

Am. B. 3040
(290)

Proceedings

6,1

THE
MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS

OF THE
SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES

FOR THE
SECOND SESSION OF THE FORTY-FOURTH CONGRESS.

IN SIX VOLUMES:

Volume 1...Nos. 1 to 43 inclusive, except No. 14.
Volume 2...No. 14.
Volume 3...Nos. 44 and 46.
Volume 4...No. 45.
Volume 5...No. 47.
Volume 6...No. 48, parts 1, 2, and 3.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1877.

1111

MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS

SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES



U.S. CONGRESS

SECOND SESSION

THE SIX VOLUMES

1. The History of the United States
2. The History of the United States
3. The History of the United States
4. The History of the United States
5. The History of the United States
6. The History of the United States

WASHINGTON

JOHN P. MANTON, PRINTER
1817

INDEX

TO

THE MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS

OF

THE SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES

FOR THE

SECOND SESSION OF THE FORTY-FOURTH CONGRESS.

IN SIX VOLUMES.

Subject.	No.	Vol.
A.		
Alabama. Resolution by Mr. Edmunds to inquire whether in any of the elections in said State in the years 1875 or 1876 the right of any citizen to vote has been denied or abridged	1	1
Arkansas in favor of speedy legislation to prevent settlers on the Hot Springs reservation from being ejected therefrom until some final disposition is made of said property by Congress. Resolution of the legislature of	32	1
B.		
Baird, Spencer F. Report of, on Fish and Fisheries for 1876-'77. Part V..	47	5
Bayard. Resolution by Mr., calling upon the Attorney-General to communicate to the Senate the total number of deputy marshals employed throughout the United States in connection with the election held on November 7, 1876.....	10	1
Black Hills, Dakota, in 1875. Letter from the Secretary of the Interior transmitting a copy of a communication from the Commissioner of Indian Affairs in relation to the final report of Prof. Walter P. Jenney of explorations in the	41	1
Bogy, Hon. Lewis V., and Hon. John W. Stevenson, in relation to the counting by the returning-board of the vote of the people of Louisiana for the appointment of presidential electors November 7, 1876. Memorial of Hon. J. E. McDonald.....	14	2
Booth. Resolution by Mr., in relation to counting the votes for President and Vice-President of the United States whose terms are to begin March 4, 1877	23	1
Boston Board of Trade, praying the passage of a law providing for the appointment of commissioners on the part of the United States to meet such commissioners as may be appointed by the several European governments in convention, to consider the expediency of remonetizing silver coin, and remonstrating against making silver coin an unlimited legal tender. Memorial of the.....	26	1
Boutwell. Resolution by Mr., that each calendar day shall be considered a day for legislative purposes	37	1
C.		
Calendar day shall be considered a day for legislative purposes. Resolution by Mr. Boutwell, that each	37	1

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Cameron. Resolution by Mr., in relation to the adjournment of Congress on Friday, December 22, 1876, to Wednesday, January 3, 1877.....	19	1
Chickasaw Nation of Indians, residing in the Choctaw district, praying for an equitable division of the school-funds belonging to said Indians. Petition of members of the	42	1
Chief-justice of the Court of Claims in relation to the Hot Springs reservation in Arkansas. Letter from the	13	1
Choctaw Nation, asking for the settlement of its claim arising under the treaty of 1855. Memorial of the	34	1
Claims against the republic of Mexico. Petition of citizens of the United States, praying the payment of their	22	1
Commissioners of the District of Columbia transmitting, in answer to a Senate resolution of June 8, 1876, information in relation to the sewerage-system of the Tiber Creek Valley. Letter from the	43	1
Committees of the Senate of the United States. List of	7	1
Congress, adjournment of, on Friday, December 22, 1876, to Wednesday, January 3, 1877. Resolution by Mr. Cameron, in relation to	19	1
Congress. Annual report of the Librarian of	27	1
Cornell University, and other scientific associations, in favor of appropriations for the continuance of the board appointed for testing iron, steel, and other metals. Resolutions of the faculty of civil engineers of	38	1
Court of Claims. Report of the clerk of the	4	1
Court of Claims in relation to the Hot Springs reservation in Arkansas. Letter from the chief-justice of the	13	1
D.		
Dawes. Resolution by Mr., in relation to the pay of witnesses summoned to appear before the Senate or any of its committees	15	1
Deputy marshals employed throughout the United States in connection with the election held on November 7, 1876. Resolution by Mr. Bayard directing the Attorney-General to communicate to the Senate the total number of	10	1
District of Columbia. Resolution by Mr. Dorsey in relation to repaving certain streets and avenues in the	12	1
District of Columbia suggesting certain amendments to the bill for the support of the government of the District of Columbia for the year ending June 30, 1878, and for other purposes. Letter from the Commissioners of the	33	1
District of Columbia transmitting, in answer to a Senate resolution of June 8, 1876, information in relation to the sewerage-system of the Tiber Creek Valley. Letter from the Commissioners of the	43	1
Dorsey. Resolution by Mr., in relation to repaving certain streets and avenues in the District of Columbia	12	1
E.		
Edmunds. Resolution by Mr., to inquire into the manner in which elections for President and Vice-President have been held in certain States, and whether they have been conducted in conformity with the provisions of the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution ..	1	1
Edmunds. Resolution by Mr., in relation to such measures as may be best calculated to accomplish the lawful counting of the electoral votes	18	1
Election of electors for President and Vice-President. Resolution by Mr. Edmunds to inquire whether the right to vote in certain States as provided by the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution has been denied or abridged	1	1
Elective franchise in Mississippi at the elections of 1875 and 1876. Testimony as to denial of	45	4
Electoral votes for President and Vice-President from 1789 to 1873. The action of the Senate and House of Representatives in regard to the manner of counting the	5	1
Electoral votes. A letter in regard to the mode of counting, by J. H. Wheeler	16	1

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Electoral votes for President and Vice-President. Resolution of the House of Representatives for the appointment of a committee to prepare and report a proper mode for counting the.....	17	1
Electoral votes. Resolution by Mr. Edmunds in relation to such measures as may be best calculated to accomplish the lawful counting of the....	18	1
Electoral votes. Resolution by Mr. Booth in relation to counting the....	23	1
Electoral votes. Resolution by Mr. Wallace in relation to counting the....	25	1
Electoral votes for President and Vice-President. Resolutions of the legislature of Massachusetts expressing approval of the plan reported by the joint committee of Congress for counting the.....	40	1
Electoral vote of certain States. Testimony taken before the subcommittee of the Committee on Privileges and Elections relating to the....	44	3
F.		
Fish and Fisheries. Report of Commissioner Spencer F. Baird on, for 1876-'77. Part V.....	47	5
Fisheries in waters within the jurisdiction, in part, of different States and the British provinces of North America. Resolution of the legislature of Vermont in favor of legislation for the protection of.....	28	1
Florida. Resolution of Mr. Edmunds to inquire whether in any of the elections in said State in the years 1875 or 1876 the right of any citizen to vote has been denied or abridged.....	1	1
G.		
Geneva-award fund to be devoted to the payment of the French spoliation claims. Petition of John T. Pickett and Joseph J. Stewart, attorneys for the heirs of James H. Causten and others, asking that the unappropriated balance of the.....	29	1
Georgia. Resolution by Mr. Edmunds to inquire whether in any of the elections in said State in the years 1875 or 1876 the right of any citizen to vote has been denied or abridged.....	1	1
Gordon. Resolution by Mr., in relation to the government existing in the State of South Carolina.....	21	1
H.		
Hot Springs reservation in Arkansas. Letter from the chief-justice of the Court of Claims in relation to the.....	13	1
Hot Springs reservation from being ejected therefrom until some final disposition is made of said property by Congress. Resolution of the legislature of Arkansas in favor of speedy legislation to prevent settlers on the.....	32	1
Hubbard, chairman of the Special Commission on Railway-Mail Transportation, communicating the first part of the evidence taken. Letter from Gardiner G.....	20	1
I.		
Ingalls. Resolution by Mr., amending the 43d Rule of the Senate.....	31	1
Iron, steel, and other metals. Resolution of the faculty of civil engineers of Cornell University, and other scientific associations, in favor of appropriations for the continuance of the board for testing.....	38	1
J.		
Jenney, Prof. Walter P., of explorations in the Black Hills, Dakota, in 1875. Letter from the Secretary of the Interior transmitting a copy of a communication from the Commissioner of Indian Affairs in relation to the final report of.....	41	1
K.		
Kansas in favor of an appropriation out of the Indian-civilization fund to pay attorneys' fees and expenses incurred by settlers on the Osage ceded lands in that State in defending their titles, and for the prosecution of certain suits against certain railroad companies in the United States courts. Resolution of the legislature of.....	30	1

Subject.	No.	Vol.
L.		
Librarian of Congress. Annual report of the.....	27	1
Louisiana. Resolution by Mr. Edmunds to inquire whether in any of the elections in said State in the years 1875 or 1876 the right of any citizen to vote has been denied or abridged.....	1	1
Louisiana for the appointment of presidential electors, November 7, 1876. Memorial of Hon. J. E. McDonald, Hon. L. V. Bogy, and Hon. J. W. Stevenson, in relation to the counting by the returning-board of the vote of the people of. (See Senate Ex. Doc. No. 2).....	14	2
M.		
McDonald, Hon. J. E., Hon. Lewis V. Bogy, and Hon. John W. Stevenson, in relation to the counting by the returning-board of the vote of the people of Louisiana for the appointment of presidential electors, November 7, 1876. Memorial of.....	14	2
Massachusetts expressing approval of the plan reported by the joint committee of Congress for counting the electoral votes for President and Vice-President. Resolutions of the legislature of.....	40	1
Merrimon. Resolution by Mr., proposing an additional rule.....	11	1
Mexico. Petition of citizens of the United States praying the payment of their claims against the republic of.....	22	1
Mississippi. Resolution by Mr. Edmunds to inquire whether in any of the elections in said State in the years 1875 or 1876 the right of any citizen to vote has been denied or abridged.....	1	
Mississippi River and its tributaries, as a means of securing cheaper transportation for the products of the West to the East and to the Old World. Memorial of the State Grange of the State of Missouri praying an appropriation for the improvement of the navigation of the.....	39	1
Mississippi at the elections of 1875 and 1876. Testimony as to denial of elective franchise in.....	45	4
Missouri, praying an appropriation for the improvement of the navigation of the Mississippi River and its tributaries, as a means of securing cheaper transportation for the products of the West to the East and to the Old World. Memorial of the State Grange of the State of.....	39	1
Mitchell. Resolution by Mr., to investigate the facts attending the appointment of electors and pretended electors at the late presidential election in the State of Oregon, their action as electors, and also the action of the governor and secretary of state in respect to them.....	8	1
O.		
Oregon. Resolution by Mr. Mitchell to investigate the facts attending the appointment of electors and pretended electors at the late presidential election in the State, of their action as electors, and also the action of the governor and secretary of state in respect to them.....	8	1
Osage ceded lands in that State in defending their titles, and for the prosecution of certain suits against certain railroad companies in the United States courts. Resolution of the legislature of Kansas in favor of an appropriation out of the Indian-civilization fund to pay attorneys' fees and expenses incurred by settlers on the.....	30	1
P.		
Petersburgh, Va., on November 7, 1876. Resolution by Mr. Withers, requesting the President to inform the Senate for what purpose troops of the United States occupied the city of.....	6	1
Pickett and Joseph J. Stewart, attorneys for the heirs of James H. Caus-ten and others, asking that the unappropriated balance of the Geneva-award fund be devoted to the payment of the French spoliation claims. Petition of John T.....	29	1
Postal-railway service. (See Railway-mail service.)		

Subject.	No.	Vol.
President and Vice President. Resolution by Mr. Edmunds to inquire into the manner in which elections for President and Vice-President have been held in certain States, and whether they have been conducted in conformity with the provisions of the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution.....	1	1
President and Vice-President from 1789 to 1873. The action of the Senate and House of Representatives in regard to the manner of counting the electoral votes for.....	5	1
President and Vice-President of the United States whose terms are to begin March 4, 1877. Resolution by Mr. Booth in relation to counting the votes for.....	23	1
Printer. Annual report of the Public.....	24	1
Privileges and Elections. Testimony taken by the sub-committee of the Committee on, in relation to the elections in 1876 in the State of South Carolina.....	48	6
Public Printer. Annual report of the.....	24	1
R.		
Railway-mail service, in relation to the needs of the postal-railway service. Letter from the general superintendent of.....	35	1
Railway-Mail Transportation, communicating the first part of the evidence taken. Letter from the chairman of the Special Commission on.....	20	1
Remonetizing silver coin. See Silver coin.		
Rule of the Senate. Resolution by Mr. Merrimon, proposing an additional.....	11	1
Rule of the Senate. Resolution by Mr. Ingalls, amending the 43d.....	31	1
S.		
Secretary of the Interior transmitting a copy of a communication from the Commissioner of Indian Affairs in relation to the final report of Prof. Walter P. Jenney of explorations in the Black Hills, Dakota, in 1875. Letter from the.....	41	1
Senate. Letter of the Secretary of the, communicating statement of receipts and expenditures of the Senate from July 1, 1875, to June 30, 1876.....	2	1
Senate of the United States. List of the committees of the.....	7	1
Senate. Report of the Secretary of the, (statement of property).....	9	1
Sergeant-at-Arms of the Senate. Annual report of the.....	3	1
Silver coin an unlimited legal tender. Memorial of the Boston Board of Trade praying the passage of a law providing for the appointment of commissioners on the part of the United States to meet such commissioners as may be appointed by the several European governments in convention, to consider the expediency of remonetizing silver coin, and remonstrating against making.....	26	1
Smithsonian Institution, praying an appropriation for the construction of an additional building. Memorial of the.....	36	1
Smithsonian Institution. Annual report.....	46	3
South Carolina. Resolution by Mr. Edmunds to inquire whether in any of the elections in said State in the years 1875 or 1876 the right of any citizen to vote has been denied or abridged.....	1	1
South Carolina. Resolution by Mr. Gordon in relation to the government existing in the State of.....	21	1
South Carolina. Testimony in relation to the elections in 1876 in the State of.....	48	6
Stevenson, Hon. John W., in relation to the counting by the returning-board of the vote of the people of Louisiana for the appointment of presidential electors November 7, 1876. Memorial of Hon. J. E. McDonald, Hon. Lewis V. Bogy, and.....	14	2
Stewart, attorneys for the heirs of James H. Causten and others, asking that the unappropriated balance of the Geneva-award fund be devoted to the payment of the French spoliation claims. Petition of John T. Pickett and Joseph J.....	29	1

Subject.	No.	Vol.
T.		
Tiber Creek Valley. Letter from the Commissioner of the District of Columbia, transmitting, in answer to a Senate resolution of June 8, 1876, information in relation to the sewerage-system of the.....	43	1
Troops of the United States occupied the city of Petersburg, Va., on November 7, 1876. Resolution by Mr. Withers requesting the President to inform the Senate for what purpose.....	6	1
V.		
Vermont in favor of legislation for the protection of fisheries in waters within the jurisdiction, in part, of different States and the British provinces of North America. Resolution of the legislature of.....	28	1
W.		
Wallace. Resolution by Mr., in relation to counting the electoral vote..	25	1
Wheeler, J. H. A letter in regard to the mode of counting the electoral votes, by.....	16	1
Withers. Resolution by Mr., requesting the President to inform the Senate under what authority troops of the United States occupied the city of Petersburg, Va., on November 7, 1876.....	6	1
Witnesses summoned to appear before the Senate or any of its committees. Resolution by Mr. Dawes regulating the pay of.....	15	1

SOUTH CAROLINA IN 1876.

TESTIMONY

AS TO THE

DENIAL OF THE ELECTIVE FRANCHISE

IN

SOUTH CAROLINA

AT THE

ELECTIONS OF 1875 AND 1876,

TAKEN UNDER THE

RESOLUTION OF THE SENATE OF DECEMBER 5, 1876.

IN THREE VOLUMES.
VOLUME I.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1877.

SOUTH CAROLINA COMMITTEE.

SENATOR ANGUS CAMERON, CHAIRMAN *Wisconsin.*
SENATOR ISAAC P. CHRISTIANCY *Michigan.*
SENATOR AUGUSTUS SUMMERFIELD MERRIMON..... *North Carolina.*



POPULATION.
Whites W. 74,199 Blacks B. 110,744
Total 925,145

NOTE. The numbers first stated on the map,
for each county after the letters W and B are
those of the males over 21 years of age; — the
second are the total population W or B of the county.

Railroads. — — — — —

SOUTH CAROLINA
Showing
WHITE AND BLACK POPULATION
OF THE
COUNTIES IN 1875.

THE SOUTH CAROLINA COMMITTEE.

ITS APPOINTMENT AND AUTHORITY.

The testimony published in these three volumes was taken in obedience to the Senate resolution of December 6, 1876. It is in these words:

Whereas it is provided by the second section of the fourteenth article of the amendments to the Constitution of the United States that "Representatives shall be apportioned among the several States according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each State, excluding Indians not taxed. But when the right to vote at any election for the choice of electors for President and Vice-President of the United States, Representatives in Congress, the executive and judicial officers of a State, or the members of the legislature thereof, is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such State, being twenty-one years of age and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged, except for participation in rebellion, or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in such State;"

And whereas it is alleged that in several of the States, and particularly in the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Louisiana, and Mississippi, the right of male inhabitants of said States, respectively, being twenty-one years of age, and citizens of the United States, to vote at the late elections of the electors for President and Vice-President of the United States, and for Representatives in Congress, and for the executive and judicial officers of such States, and for members of the legislature thereof, has been denied or greatly abridged: Therefore,

Resolved, That the Committee on Privileges and Elections, when appointed, be, and it hereby is, instructed to inquire and report as soon as may be—

1. Whether in any of the elections named in said amendment in said States in the years 1875 or 1876, the right of any portion of such inhabitants and citizens to vote as aforesaid has been in any wise denied or abridged.

2. To what extent such denial or abridgment has been carried.

3. By what means such denial or abridgment has been accomplished.

4. By whom has such denial or abridgment been effected.

5. With what motives and for what purposes has such denial or abridgment been carried on.

6. By what authority or pretended authority has such denial or abridgment been exercised.

Resolved further, That the said committee have power to employ such number of stenographers as shall be needful, and to send for persons and papers, and have leave to sit during the sessions of the Senate, and to appoint subcommittees with full power to make the inquiries aforesaid and report the same to the committee.

Resolved further, That said committee, in order to the more speedy performance of its duties, have power to provide for the taking of affidavits, on the subjects aforesaid, before any officer authorized by the laws of the United States to take affidavits, and to receive and consider the same.

Resolved further, That the said committee be, and is hereby, instructed to inquire into the eligibility to office under the Constitution of the United States of any persons alleged to have been ineligible on the 7th day of November last, or to be ineligible as electors of President and Vice-President of the United States, to whom certificates of election have been or shall be issued by the executive authority of any State as such electors, and whether the appointment of electors or those claiming to be such in any of the States has been made, either by force, fraud, or other means, otherwise than in conformity with the Constitution and laws of the United States and the laws of the respective States; and whether any such appointment or action of any such elector has been in any wise unconstitutionally or unlawfully interfered with; and to inquire and report whether Congress has any constitutional power, and if so, what, and the extent thereof, in respect of the appointment of or action of electors of President and Vice-President of the United States, or over returns, or certificates of votes of such electors; and that said committee have power to send for persons and papers, and to employ a stenographer, and have leave to sit during the session of the Senate.

On the 11th of December the Senate adopted this additional resolution:

Resolved, That the several subcommittees of the Committee on Privileges and Elections, authorized and instructed by the resolution offered by Mr. Edmunds (being Senate Miscellaneous Document No. 1 of this session) to inquire and report concerning certain matters relating to elections, and any other subcommittees into which said first-named subcommittees may be divided, shall be committees of the Senate, so that the chairmen thereof shall be authorized to administer oaths under the provisions of section 101 of the Revised Statutes.

The subcommittee of the Senate Committee on Privileges and Elections was appointed by the order subjoined:

UNITED STATES SENATE CHAMBER,
Washington, December 14, 1876.

At a meeting of Senate Committee on Privileges and Elections, on Saturday, December 9, 1876, all members being present, the following proceedings were had. It was ordered that a subcommittee to visit the State of South Carolina, under authority of Senate resolution of December 5, 1876, be appointed, consisting of the following-named Senators: Mr. Cameron, of Wisconsin, Mr. Christiancy, and Mr. Merrimon.

O. P. MORTON, *Chairman*.

In pursuance of these resolutions and by virtue of this appointment, the South Carolina committee left Washington on the 13th of December, 1876, and proceeded to Columbia, South Carolina, where they remained until the completion of their investigation on the 12th of January, 1877.

Owing to unavoidable delays in printing the evidence, the committee had no time to prepare a report before the adjournment of the Senate; and a failure to pass the resolution required by law prevents its publication in these volumes. It will be presented to the Senate at the opening of the next session.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

VOLUME I.

	Page.
Title	i
Members of committee	ii
Senate resolutions of appointment and authority	iii
Table of contents	v
List of witnesses alphabetically arranged	I-VIII
arranged by counties and subjects	IX-XV
The Hamburg massacre	IX
The Ellenton assassinations	IX-X
Murder, intimidation, terrorism, and fraud—counties alpha- betically arranged	X-XIII
Intimidation of democrats	XIII
The democratic canvass	XIII-XV
<i>Evidence of—</i>	
Jerry Thornton Moore, Aiken County	3
Edward Dunbar, Aiken County	23-27
Harry Mays, Aiken County	27-34
D. L. Adams, Aiken County	34-77
S. Picksley, Aiken County	77-90
Osmus Kelley, Aiken County	90-102
James Kelley, Aiken County	103-112
Anselem Kelley, Aiken County	112-124
Columbus Roundtree, Aiken County	124-145
Louis Schiller, Aiken County	145-160
Needham O'Bryant, Aiken County	160-168
Daniel R. Rouse, Aiken County	168-176
George Washington, Aiken County	176-182
Scott Newman, Aiken County	182-183
James Riley, Aiken County	183-187
James W. Rice, Laurens County	187-198
Sam Darby, Aiken County	198-203
Alexander Williams, Aiken County	203-206
Darius Wethersby, Aiken County	207-211
Alexander Scott, Aiken County	211-214
Mrs. Lucinda Campbell, Aiken County	214-217
Mrs. Matilda Marshall, Aiken County	217-218
Mrs. Nancy Bush, Barnwell County	219-220
Mrs. Psyche Bush, Barnwell County	220-221
Mrs. Adeline Williams, Barnwell County	222-223
Prof. Richard T. Greener, Columbia, S. C.	223-239
Mrs. Joanna Bailey, Aiken County	239-242
Mrs. Millie Bush, Aiken County	242-244
Richard Thomas, Barnwell County	244-249
Adam Overstreet, Aiken County	249-252
Peter A. Waggles, Aiken County	252-266
India Kelsey, Aiken County	264-266
R. R. Desverney, Abbeville County	266-269
Lawrence P. Guffin, Abbeville County	270-276
Phillis Jackson, Aiken County	276-278
Goodwin Henderson, Aiken County	278-281
John W. Bush, Barnwell County	281-286
Anneke Jackson, Barnwell County	287-288
Jereline Rainey, Aiken County	288-289
Hattie Kelsey, Aiken County	290-292
George Williams, Aiken County	292-296
Charles Griffin, Aiken County	296-297
Basil Allen, Aiken County	297-300

	Page.
<i>Evidence of—</i>	
Isaac Collins, Aiken County.....	300-305
William Williams, Aiken County.....	305-307
E. L. Tolbert, Abbeville County.....	307-312
William H. Taggart, Abbeville County.....	312-314
L. L. Guffin, Abbeville County.....	315-319
Milledge Hankerson, Aiken County.....	319-321
Albert Carroll, Aiken County.....	321-326
William H. Heard, Abbeville County.....	327-344
Isaac Scott, Barnwell County.....	344-347
Adolphus Morgan, Aiken County.....	348-351
Nathan R. Williams, Aiken County.....	351-355
William Moultrie, Aiken County.....	355-358
Milo Micheal, Aiken County.....	358-361
Jabez Price, Barnwell County.....	361-364
Joseph Scott, Aiken County.....	364-367
John P. Scruggs, Greenville County.....	367-373
William Jade, Aiken County.....	373-375
Matt Scott, Barnwell County.....	375-376
George Mason, Aiken County.....	377
Silas High, Beaufort County.....	377-379
William Smith, Aiken County.....	379-381
Samuel Scott, Aiken County.....	382-383
S. H. Blocker, Barnwell County.....	384-389
Addison Hollywander, Aiken County.....	389-392
Lient. John Anderson, Laurens County.....	392-408
R. A. Dunlap, Abbeville County.....	408-414
Amos Leonard, Abbeville County.....	414-417
Beverly Vance, Abbeville County.....	417-423
Lewis C. Waller, Abbeville County.....	423-426
A. J. Titus, Abbeville County.....	426-431
Lewis Clay, Abbeville County.....	432-437
Augustus Henderson, Laurens County.....	437-439
Moses Parks, Laurens County.....	439-440
John T. Garlington, Laurens County.....	441-443
Talton Beasley, Laurens County.....	443-445
Alexander Bowie, Abbeville County.....	445-449
Cornelius Arnold, Abbeville County.....	449-452
William K. Bryce, Oconee County.....	452-455
James O. Ladd, Richland County.....	455-462
Andrew J. Pool, Abbeville County.....	463-465
Raphael Stewart, Laurens County.....	465-467
David Graham, Edgefield County.....	467-475
Gloster H. Holland, Aiken County.....	475-481
Jefferson Clay, Abbeville County.....	481-485
Daniel Wheeler, Laurens County.....	485-488
William H. Rutherford, Laurens County.....	488-493
Alexander Wilson, Abbeville County.....	493-494
Aleck Williams, Aiken County.....	495-501
Wade Henderson, Laurens County.....	501-504
Wiley J. Williams, Abbeville County.....	504-509
Alexander S. Richardson, Chester County.....	509-514
A. T. B. Hunter, Laurens County.....	514-519
A. B. Griffin, Abbeville County.....	519-522
B. H. Wimms, Abbeville County.....	522-524
J. R. Britt, Abbeville County.....	524-528
Jahn Hagood, Barnwell County.....	528-552
George Damm, Barnwell County.....	553-555
Preston Taylor, Richland County.....	555-556
V. E. McBee, Greenville County.....	556-560
Jonas Weeks, Richland County.....	560-562
Merriman Washington, Richland County.....	562-565
Samuel McGowan, Abbeville County.....	565-573
Isaac M. Bryan, Greenville County.....	573-574
A. J. Norris, Edgefield County.....	574-580
A. F. Cheatham, Edgefield County.....	581-583
M. A. Markert, Edgefield County.....	584-587
John Lee, Richland County.....	587-596
Phillip Grandison, Richland County.....	596-600
S. L. Hutchens, Richland County.....	600-609

	Page.
<i>Evidence of—</i>	
A. P. Brown, Aiken County	609-621
Frank Dunbar, Aiken County	622-630
R. J. Dunbar, jr., Aiken County	630-635
W. J. West, Barnwell County	635-640
Aaron Tyler, Aiken County	640-644
W. P. Johnson, Richland County	644-646
H. H. Bliss, Richmond County, Georgia	646-648
A. P. Butler, Aiken County	648-661
J. H. Corley, Aiken County	662-663
James B. McKinney, Aiken County	663-667
R. W. Habersham, Richmond County, Georgia	667-670
C. M. Miller, Laurens County	670-674
Lieut. Charles Harkins, Richland County	674-676
J. K. Jillson, Richland County	676-686
George H. Stephens, Richland County	686-695
Archy B. Griffin, Aiken County	695-701
John Williams, Aiken County	701-709
Samuel B. Spencer, Aiken County	709-714
James Canton, Richland County	714-718
John Winsmith, Spartanburgh County	718-719
Betsy Goodwin, Edgefield County	719-723
Thomas H. Blackwell, Greenville County	723-727
Richard Wright, Abbeville County	727-732
P. S. Richardson, Abbeville County	732-735
W. D. Dunlap, Laurens County	735-737
Isaac Jordan, Laurens County	737-740
Peter Jones, Edgefield County	740-743
L. W. Mimms, Barnwell County	743-748
Charles B. Reynolds, Abbeville County	748-753
L. W. Generette, Barnwell County	753-757
William I. Allen, Aiken County	757-761
John B. Dennis, Richland County	761-771
George Washington, Aiken County	771-779
Lieut. C. B. Hinton, Richland County	779-788
Alexander C. Haskell, the State at large	788-837
James Conner, Charleston County	837-843
Jesse Jones, Edgeville County	843-858
Augustus H. Harris, Edgefield County	858-867
B. K. Motte, Barnwell County	867-871
Harrison W. Bowie, Edgefield County	871-887
Thompson H. Cook, Greenville County	887-903
Sandy M. Sanders, Barnwell County	903-907
J. C. Sheppard, Edgefield County	907-913
George Mead, Edgefield County	914-917
William G. Childs, Richland County	917-919
William Murphy, Aiken County	919-926
Mrs. Lucy Harley, Aiken County	927-935
Guy Taylor, Edgefield County	936-938
Edward Henderson, Abbeville County	938-940
J. M. Cochran, Abbeville County	941-943
A. A. Glover, Edgefield County	944-949
R. R. Duvisor, Edgefield County	950-952
W. H. Brunson, Edgefield County	952-953
Richard Roman, Abbeville County	954-957
Asbury Green, Abbeville County	958-962
Aaron Mitchell, Abbeville County	962-970
Walker Barnes, Barnwell County	970-975
Nelson Bush, Aiken County	975-978
Charles A. Darling, Spartanburgh County	978-983
Wade Hampton, Richland County	984-992
Jacky Harley, Aiken County	992-997
Alonzo M. Harley, Aiken County	997-1001
E. M. Tennant, Beaufort County	1001-1006
James E. Crossland, Aiken County	1006-1018
George W. Croft, Aiken County	1018-1028
John Bonner, Aiken County	1028-1036
T. J. Davis, Aiken County	1036-1039
James R. Quillian, Aiken County	1040-1044
M. E. Stallings, Aiken County	1045-1046

	Page.
<i>Evidence of—</i>	
Luther A. Ransom, Aiken County	1047-1050
Robert J. Butler, Edgefield County	1050-1058
H. A. Shaw, Edgefield County	1058-1062
J. P. Mealing, Edgefield County	1063-1069
Simon Crawford, Marion County	1069-1081
James Franklin, Spartanburgh County	1081-1083
J. W. Taliaferro, Richmond County, Georgia	1083-1085
John A. Christian, Richmond County, Georgia	1085-1087
Lewis Childs, Laurens County	1087-1090
Thomas Ellis, Laurens County	1091-1093
Lieut. John C. White, Edgefield County	1094-1097
Charles Barnum, Laurens County	1097-1102

LIST OF WITNESSES.

A.

	Page.
Adams, D. L., (captain Hamburgh militia company,) vol. 1.....	34-77
Adams, Willis, vol. 2.....	534
Allen, Basil, vol. 1.....	297-300
Allen, William I., vol. 1.....	757-761
Anderson, Lieut. John, (U. S. A.,) vol. 1.....	392-408
Arnold, Cornelius, vol. 1.....	449-452

B.

Bailey, Mrs. Joanna, vol. 1.....	239-232
Barksdale, J. A., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	654-658
Barnes, Walker, vol. 1.....	970-975
Barnhardt, Lieut. Frank H., (U. S. A.,) vol. 2.....	382-385
Barnum, Charles, vol. 1.....	1077-1102
Beasley, Fulton, vol. 1.....	443-445
Beattie, J. A., vol. 2.....	99-103
Beatty, Coleman, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	347-357
Bell, W. H., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	207-211
Berry, Sheriff D. F., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	512-523
Blackwell, Thomas H., vol. 1.....	723-727
Blocker, S. H., vol. 1.....	384-389
Blue, J. G., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	595-599
Bonner, John, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	1028-1036
Bowie, Alexander, vol. 1.....	445-449
Bowie, Harrison N., vol. 1.....	871-885
Boyd, William, vol. 2.....	175-181
Britt, J. R., vol. 1.....	481-485
Brown, A. P., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	601-629
Brown, Tom, vol. 2.....	119-121
Brunson, W. H., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	952-953
Bryan, Isaac, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	573, 574
Beyce, W. K., vol. 1.....	452-455
Bush, George W., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	261-291
Bush, John W., vol. 1.....	281-286
Bush, Mrs. Millie, vol. 1.....	242-244
Bush, Mrs. Nancy, vol. 1.....	219, 220
Bush, Nelson, vol. 1.....	975-978
Bush, Mrs. Psyche, vol. 1.....	220, 221
Butler, Col. A. P., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	648-661
Butler, General M. C., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	232-248

C.

Cain, Laurence, vol. 2.....	544-556
Campbell, Mrs. Lucinda, vol. 1.....	214-217
Cannon, J. C., vol. 2.....	619-623
Canton, James, vol. 1.....	714-718
Carroll, Albert, vol. 1.....	321-326
Carroll, Thomas P., vol. 2.....	125-131
Carroll, Robert E., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	1050-1058
vol. 2.....	346, 347
Cartledge, Ambrose, vol. 2.....	121-125
Chamberlain, Governor Daniel H., vol. 2.....	3-46
Chandler, Robert, vol. 2.....	137-138
Childs, Lewis, vol. 1.....	1087-1090

	Page.
Childs, William G., (democrat,) vol. 1	917-919
Choice, Prince, vol. 2	560, 561
Cheatham, A. F., (democrat,) vol. 1	581-583
Christian, John A., (democrat,) vol. 1	1085-1087
Clay, Jefferson, vol. 1	481-485
Clay, Lewis, vol. 1	432-437
Cloud, T. E., (democrat,) vol. 2	498-500
Cochran, J. M., (democrat,) vol. 1	941-943
Collins, Isaac, vol. 1	300-305
Cotton, D. B., vol. 2	535-537
Connor, James, (democrat,) vol. 1	837-843
Copeland, J. W., (democrat,) vol. 2	175-181
Cook, Judge Thompson H., (democrat,) vol. 1	837-903
Cook, Anderson, vol. 2	159-160
Cox, M. M., (democrat,) vol. 2	148-151
Corbin, D. T., (United States district attorney,) vol. 2	47-62
Corley, J. H., (democrat,) vol. 1	662-663
Crawford, Madison, vol. 2	427-432
Crawford, Keith, vol. 2	512-523
Crawford, Simon, vol. 1	1069-1081
Crews, T. B., (democrat,) vol. 2	181-185
Croft, George W., (democrat,) vol. 1	1018-1028
Crossland, James E. C., (democrat,) vol. 1	1006-1018
Crummie, Randall, vol. 2	160-162

D.

Damm, George, (democrat,) vol. 1	553-555
Darby, Sam, vol. 1	198-203
Darling, Charles A., vol. 1	978-973
Davis, T. I., (democrat,) vol. 1	1039
Dennis, Mrs. Dora, vol. 2	556-559
Dennis, John B., vol. 1	761-771
Desportes, R. S., (democrat,) vol. 2	65-72
Desverney, R. R., vol. 1	266-269
Dunbar, Edward, vol. 1	23-27
Dunbar, jr., R. J., (democrat,) vol. 1	630-635
Dunlap, W. D., vol. 1	735-737
Dunlap, R. A., vol. 1	408-414
Durisoë, D. R., (democrat,) vol. 1	950-952

E.

Eaton, Frank H., vol. 2	476-483
Edward, B. W., (democrat,) vol. 2	500-511
Ellis, Thomas, vol. 1	1091-1093
Elliott, R. B., (chairman republican State committee,) vol. 2	447-476
English, J. M., (democrat,) vol. 2	385-388

F.

Fletcher, Hampton, (colored democrat,) vol. 2	641-644
Flint, W. E., (democrat,) vol. 2	354-357
Floyd, Lieut. D. H., (U. S. A.,) vol. 2	172-175
Foster, William, vol. 2	152-153
Franklin, James, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	1081-1083
Freyer, John, vol. 2	523-529
Fuller, C. L., (colored democrat,) vol. 2	138-140

G.

Garlington, Henry, vol. 2	565-567
Garlington, John T., vol. 1	441-443
Gary, Washington, vol. 2	143-144
Gaylord, James, vol. 2	162-164
Gennerette, L. W., vol. 1	753-757
Getzen, Henry, (democrat,) vol. 2	324-339
Gibert, H. R., (democrat,) vol. 2	197-201
Gilbert, Redmon, (colored democrat,) vol. 2	192-197
Gilchrist, W. H., vol. 2	538, 539

LIST OF WITNESSES.

V

	Page.
Giles, George, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	534, 535
Glen, Prince, vol. 2.....	658-663
Glover, A. A., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	944-949
Glover, Sandy, vol. 2.....	684, 685
Goodwin, Betsey, vol. 1.....	719-723
Grandison, Philip, (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	596-600
Graham, David, vol. 1.....	467-475
Green, Asbury, (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	958-962
Greener, Prof. Richard T., vol. 1.....	223-229
Griffin, Andrew J., vol. 2.....	607-611
Griffin, Archy B., vol. 1.....	695-701
Griffin, A. B., vol. 1.....	519-522
Griffin, Charles, vol. 1.....	296, 297
Griffin, Lawrence P., vol. 1.....	270-276
Griffin, L. L., vol. 1.....	315-319

H.

Habersham, R. W., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	667-670
Hammond, Paul F., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	291-298
Hampton, General Wade, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	984-992
Hankerson, Milledge, vol. 1.....	319-321
Harley, Jackey, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	992-997
Harley, Mrs. Lucy, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	929-935
Harley, Alonzo, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	997-1001
Harkins, Lieut. Charles, vol. 1.....	674-676
Harper, A. H., (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	204-207
Harper, Calvin, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	685-687
Harris, Augustus, vol. 1.....	858-867
Harris, Elisha B., vol. 2.....	637-641
Harris, Spencer, vol. 2.....	614-619
Haskall, Alexander C., (democrat, see note p. 788,) vol. 1.....	788-837
vol. 2.....	567-577
Hagood, Johnson, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	528-552
Hayne, Henry E., (secretary of state,) vol. 2.....	577-594
Hayne, William A., vol. 2.....	168-172, 438-447
Heard, W. H., vol. 1.....	327-344
Henderson, Augustus, vol. 1.....	437-439
Henderson Edward, (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	938-940
Henderson, Goodwin, vol. 1.....	278-281
Henderson, Wade, vol. 1.....	501-504
High, Silas, vol. 1.....	377-379
Hinnent, William G., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	599-602
Hinton, Lieut. C. B., vol. 1.....	779-788
Holland, George W., vol. 2.....	131-136
vol. 2.....	684
Holland, Gloster H., vol. 1.....	475-481
Hollywander, Addison, vol. 1.....	389-396
Holmes, N. J., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	164-168
Hoyt, Lieut. George (S., U. S. A.,) vol. 2.....	425-427
Hubbard, John B., vol. 2.....	646-649
Hunter, A. T. B., vol. 1.....	514-519
Hunter, Harrison, vol. 2.....	559, 560
Hutchens, S. L., (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	600-609

J.

Jackson, Anneke, vol. 1.....	287, 288
Jackson, Phillis, vol. 1.....	276-278
Jade, William, vol. 1.....	373-375
Jeter, T. B., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	201-204
Jillson, J. K., vol. 1.....	676-686
Johnson, D. H., vol. 2.....	142
Johnson, J. M., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	93-99
Johnson, W. P., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	644-646
Jones, Jesse, vol. 1.....	843-848
Jones, Peter, vol. 1.....	740-743
Jordan, Isaac, vol. 1.....	737-740

LIST OF WITNESSES.

Page.

Kelly, Anselem, vol. 1	112-124
Kelly, James, vol. 1	103-112
Kelly, Onsmus, vol. 1	90-102
Kelsey, Hattie, vol. 1.....	290-292
Kelsey, India, vol. 1	264-266
Kellogg, Capt. E. R., (U. S. A.,) vol. 2	395-400
Kennedy, James, vol. 2	372-382
vol. 2.....	651-653
Kline, Maj. Jacob, U. S. A., vol. 2	104-109
Knight, S. S., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	145-148

55-462

Ladd, James O., vol. 1.....	455-462
Lee, John, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	587-596
vol. 2	217-222
Leith, John M., (democrat,(vol. 2.....	339, 340
Leonard, Amos, vol. 1.....	414-417
Lindsey, E. E., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	140, 141
Lomax, Tom, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	211-214
Lundy, Dick, vol. 2.....	117-119

56-560

McBee, V. E., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	556-560
McCracken, J. L., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	188-192
McGowan, Samuel, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	565-573
McKinney, James B., (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	663-667
McKinny, Vincent, (colored democrat,) vol. 2	224-228
McMahan, T. C., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	370-372
Mackey, Judge T. J., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	684-688
Martin, Dock, vol. 2.....	531-534
Martinborough, John, vol. 2	623-631
Mason, George, vol. 1.....	377
Markert, N. A., (democrat,) vol. 1	584-587
Marshall, Mrs. Matilda, vol. 1	217, 218
Marshall, W. R., vol. 2.....	407-416
Mays, Harry, vol. 1.....	27-34
Mead, George, (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	914-917
Mealing, Rev. J. P., vol. 1.....	1063-1069
vol. 2.....	341-343
Meas, Cornelius R., (colored democrat,) vol. 2	72, 73
Meetze, Henry, (democrat,) vol. 2.....	359-360
Merredith, Perry, vol. 2.....	663-668
Micheal, Milo, vol. 1.....	358-361
Miller, C. M., (democrat,) vol. 1	670-674
Miller, Lieut. W. A., (U. S. A.,) vol. 2	360-366
Mimms, L. W., vol. 1	743-748
Mitchell, Aaron, (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	962-970
Moody, Rose, vol. 2.....	432-435
Moore, Jerry Thornton, vol. 1	3-23
Morgan, Adolphus, vol. 1	348-351
Moseley, William, vol. 2	154-156
Motte, B. K., vol. 1.....	867-871
Moultrie, William, vol. 1.....	355-358
Murphy, William M., (democrat,) vol. 1	919-927

02-607

Nelson, William, vol. 2.....	602-607
Nesbitt, Stephen, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	644-646
Newman, Scott, vol. 1.....	182, 183
Nichols, George W., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	421-424
Norris, A. J., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	574-580

60-168

O'Bryam, Needham, vol. 1.....	160-168
Owens, W. J. P., vol. 2.....	649-651
Overstreet, Adam, vol. 1.....	249-252

LIST OF WITNESSES.

VII

P.

	Page.
Parks, Moses, vol. 1	439, 440
Pope, Young John, (democrat,) vol. 2	74-85
Pool, Andrew J., vol.	463-465
Picksley, Jack, vol. 2	109-113
Picksley, S., vol. 1	77-90
Price, Jabez, vol. 1	361-364
Provois, Henry W., vol. 2	401-406

Q.

Quillian, James R., (democrat,) vol. 1	1039-1044
--	-----------

R.

Randall, Alanson M., (U. S. A., and democrat,) vol. 2	228-232
Rainey, Jereline, vol. 1	288, 289
Ransom, Luther A., (democrat,) vol. 1	1047-1050
Reynolds, Charles B., vol. 1	463-465
Richardson, Alexander S., vol. 1	509-514
Richardson, E. G., vol. 1	732-735
Rice, James W., vol. 1	187-198
Riley, James, vol. 1	183-187
Robinson, Frank, vol. 2	611-614
Roman, Richard, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	954-957
Roundtree, Columbus, vol. 1	124-145
Rouse, David R., vol. 1	168-176
Rutherford, William H., vol. 1	488-493

S.

Sanders, Sandy N., (colored democrat,) vol. 1	903-907
Saxton, James, (colored democrat,) vol. 2	562-565
Schiller, Louis, vol. 1	145-160
Scott, Alexander, vol. 1	211-214
Scott, Isaac, vol. 1	344-347
Scott, Joseph, vol. 1	364-367
Scott, Matt, vol. 1	375, 376
Scott, Samuel, vol. 1	382, 383
Scruggs, John P., vol. 1	367-373
Shaw, H. A., (democrat,) vol. 1	1058-1062
Shaw, T. P., (democrat,) vol. 2	343-345
Sheppard, J. C., (democrat,) vol. 1	907-913
Simkins, Paris, vol. 2	631-637
Smith, William, vol. 1	379-381
Soloman, M. (democrat,) vol. 2	298-307
Sparnick, Judge Henry, vol. 2	490-498
Spencer, Samuel B., vol. 1	709-714
Stallings, E. M., (democrat,) vol. 1	1045-1046
Stephens, George S., vol. 1	686-695
Stewart, Capt. James, (U. S. A.,) vol. 2	424-425
Stewart, Raphael, vol. 1	465-467
Stroud, Burton, vol. 2	113-116

T.

Taggart, William H., vol. 1	312-314
Taliaferro, J. W., (democrat,) vol. 1	1083-1085
Taylor, Guy, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	936-938
Taylor, Preston, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	555, 556
Tennant, E. M., (democrat,) vol. 1	1001-1006
Thompson, Ellis, (democrat,) vol. 2	654
Thompson, H. S., (democrat,) vol. 2	185-188
Thompson, James G., vol. 2	483-490
Thompson, J. O. R., (democrat,) vol. 2	417-421
Thomas, Richard, vol. 1	244-249
Titus, A. J., vol. 1	426-431
Tolbert, E. L., vol. 1	307-312
Tolbert, John R., vol. 2	85-93
Tyler, Aaron, (democrat,) vol. 1	640-644

V.

	Page.
Vance, Beverly, vol. 1.....	417-423

W.

Waggles, Peter A., vol. 1.....	252-264
Waller, Lewis C., vol. 1.....	423-426
Washington, George, vol. 1.....	771-779
Washington, George, vol. 1.....	176-182
Washington, Merriman, (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	562-565
Watts, Richard C., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	253-261
Weathersby, Darius, vol. 1.....	207-211
Weeks, Jonas, (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	560-562
Weldon, Archy, vol. 2.....	539-542
Weldon, Meyer, vol. 2.....	529-531
West, John L., vol. 2.....	62-65
Wheeler, Daniel, vol. 1.....	485-488
White, Lieut. John C., vol. 1.....	1094-1097
Whitlock, Jerry, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	214-216
Whittemore, B. F., vol. 2.....	388-395
Williams, Mrs. Adeline, vol. 1.....	222, 223
Williams, Aleck, vol. 1.....	495-501
Williams, Alexander, vol. 1.....	503-206
Williams, George, vol. 1.....	292-296
Williams, John, vol. 1.....	701-709
Williams, Nathan R., vol. 1.....	351-355
Williams, Wiley J.....	504-509
Williams, William, vol. 1.....	205-307
Wilson, Alexander, vol. 1.....	493, 494
Wilson, William, (democrat,) vol. 2.....	354-359
Wimms, B. H., vol. 1.....	522-524
Winnsmith, Dr. John, vol. 1.....	718, 719
Wood, W. J., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	630-640
Wright, Richard, vol. 1.....	727-732

Y.

Young, Thomas, (democrat,) vol. 2.....	367-370
Young, James, vol. 2.....	153, 154
Youmans, Leroy P., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	248-253, 594, 595

	Page
Bush, Nelson, vol. 1.....	975-978
Bush, Mrs. Psyche, vol. 1.....	220, 221
Butler, Col. A. P., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	648-661
Campbell, Mrs. Lucinda, vol. 1.....	214-217
Carroll, Albert, vol. 1.....	321-326
Collins, Isaac, vol. 1.....	300-305
Corbin, D. T., (United States district attorney,) vol. 2.....	47-62
Crawford, Madison, vol. 2.....	427-432
Crossland, James E., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	1006-1018
Darby, Sam, vol. 1.....	198-203
Davies, T. J., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	1036-1039
Dunbar, Frank, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	622-630
Dunbar, jr., R. J., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	630-635
Griffin, Charles, vol. 1.....	296-297
Hammond, Paul F., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	291-298
Hankerson, Milledge, vol. 1.....	319-321
Harley, Alonzo, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	997-1001
Harley, Jackey, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	992-997
Harley, Mrs. Lucy, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	927-935
Henderson, Goodwin, vol. 1.....	278-281
Higb, Silas, vol. 1.....	377-379
Hinton, Lieut. C. B., vol. 1.....	779-788
Holland, Gloster H., vol. 1.....	475-481
Hollywander, Addison, vol. 1.....	389-392
Jackson, Anneke, vol. 1.....	287, 288
Jackson, Phillis, vol. 1.....	276-278
Jade, William, vol. 1.....	373-375
Kelly, Anselem, vol. 1.....	112-124
Kelly, James, vol. 1.....	103-112
Kelly, Ousmus, vol. 1.....	90-102
Kelsey, Hattie, vol. 1.....	290-292
Kelsey, India, vol. 1.....	264-266
Marshall, Mrs. Matilda, vol. 1.....	217, 218
Micheal, Milo, vol. 1.....	358-361
Newman, Scott P., vol. 1.....	182, 183
Overstreet, Adam, vol. 1.....	249-252
Quillian, James R., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	1039-1044
Rainey, Jereline, vol. 1.....	288, 289
Ransom, Luther A., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	1047-1050
Riley, James, vol. 1.....	183-187
Roundtree, Columbus, vol. 1.....	124-145
Rouse, David R., vol. 1.....	168-176
Scott, Alexander, vol. 1.....	211-214
Scott, Isaac, vol. 1.....	344-347
Scott, Joseph, vol. 1.....	364-367
Scott, Matt, vol. 1.....	375, 376
Scott, Samuel, vol. 1.....	382, 383
Smith, William, vol. 1.....	379-381
Solomon, M., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	298-307
Stallings, E. M., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	1045, 1046
Tennant, E. M., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	1001-1006
Thomas, Richard, vol. 1.....	244-249
Waggles, Peter A., vol. 1.....	252-264
Washington, George, vol. 1.....	176-182
Weathersby, Darius, vol. 1.....	207-211
Williams, Mrs. Adeline, vol. 1.....	222, 223
Williams, Aleck, vol. 1.....	495-501
Williams, Alexander, vol. 1.....	203-206
Williams, George, vol. 1.....	292-296
Williams, William, vol. 1.....	305-307
Wood, W. J., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	635-640

MURDER, INTIMIDATION, TERRORISM, AND FRAUD.

THE STATE.

Chamberlain, Governor Daniel H., vol. 2.....	3-46
Dennis, John B., vol. 1.....	761-771
Elliott, R. B., (chairman republican State committee,) vol. 2.....	447-476

LIST OF WITNESSES

XI

	Page.
Greener, Prof. Richard T., vol. 1.....	223-229
Hayne, Henry E., (secretary of state,) vol. 2.....	577-594
Hayne, William A., vol. 2.....	168-172
Hubbard, John B., vol. 2.....	646-649
Jillson, J. K., vol. 1.....	676-686
Ladd, James O., vol. 1.....	455-462
Stephens, George S., vol. 1.....	686-695
Thompson, James G., vol. 2.....	483-490

ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

Arnold, Cornelius, vol. 1.....	449-452
Barnhardt, Lieut. Frank H., (U. S. A.,) vol. 2.....	382-385
Bowie, Alexander, vol. 1.....	445-449
Britt, J. R., vol. 1.....	524-528
Clay, Jefferson, vol. 1.....	481-485
Clay, Lewis, vol. 1.....	432-437
Desverney, R. R., vol. 1.....	266-269
Dunlap, R. A., vol. 1.....	408-414
Griffin, A. B., vol. 1.....	519-522
Griffin, L. L., vol. 1.....	315-319
Griffin, Lawrence P., vol. 1.....	270-276
Heard, W. H., vol. 1.....	327-344
Leonard, Amos, vol. 1.....	414-417
Pool, Andrew J., vol. 1.....	463-465
Reynolds, Charles B., vol. 1.....	748-753
Richardson, P. S., vol. 1.....	732-735
Taggart, William H., vol. 1.....	312-314
Titus, A. J., vol. 1.....	426-431
Tolbert, E. L., vol. 1.....	307-312
Tolbert, John R., vol. 2.....	85-93
Vance, Beverly, vol. 1.....	417-423
Waller, Lewis C., vol. 1.....	423-426
Williams, Wiley J., vol. 1.....	504-509
Wilson, Alexander, vol. 1.....	493-494
Wimms, B. H., vol. 1.....	522-524
Wright, Richard, vol. 1.....	727-732

AIKEN COUNTY.

Harkins, Lieut. Charles, vol. 1.....	674-676
Mason, George, vol. 1.....	377
Morgan, Adolphus, vol. 1.....	348-351
Moultrie, William, vol. 1.....	355-358
Washington, George, vol. 1.....	771-779
Williams, Nathan R., vol. 1.....	351-355

BARNWELL COUNTY.

Allen, William, vol. 1.....	757-761
Barnes, Walker, vol. 1.....	970-975
Blocker, S. H., vol. 1.....	384-389
Gennerette, L. W., vol. 1.....	753-757
Mimms, L. W., vol. 1.....	743-748
Motte, B. K., vol. 1.....	867-871
Price, Jabez, vol. 1.....	361-364

CHESTER COUNTY.

Canton, James, vol. 1.....	714-718
Richardson, Alexander S., vol. 1.....	509-514
West, John L., vol. 2.....	62-65

DARLINGTON COUNTY.

Whittemore, B. F., vol. 2.....	388-395
--------------------------------	---------

XII

LIST OF WITNESSES.

EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

	Page.
Adams, Willis, vol. 2.....	534
Beattie, J. A., vol. 2.....	99-103
Bowie, Judge Harrison N., vol. 1.....	871-885
Brown, Tom, vol. 2.....	119-121
Cain, Lawrence, vol. 2.....	544-556
Cannon, J. C., vol. 2.....	619-623
Carroll, Thomas P., vol. 2.....	125-131
Cartledge, Ambrose, vol. 2.....	121-125
Chandler, Robert, vol. 2.....	137-138
Cotton, D. B., vol. 2.....	535-537
Floyd, Lieut. D. H., (U. S. A.,) vol. 2.....	172-175
Gilchrist, W. H., vol. 2.....	538-539
Glover, Sandy, vol. 2.....	684-685
Goodwin, Betsey, vol. 1.....	719-723
Graham, David, vol. 1.....	467-475
Harris, Augustus, vol. 1.....	858-867
Harris, Elisha, vol. 2.....	637-641
Holland, George W., vol. 2.....	131-136
vol. 2.....	684
Hoyt, Lieut. George P., (U. S. A.,) vol. 2.....	425-427
Jones, Jesse, vol. 1.....	843-858
Jones, Peter, vol. 1.....	740-743
Kellogg, Capt. E. R., (U. S. A.,) vol. 2.....	395-400
Kline, Maj. Jacob, (U. S. A.,) vol. 2.....	104-109
Lundy, Dick, vol. 2.....	117-119
Martin, Dock, vol. 2.....	531-534
Martinborough, John, vol. 2.....	623-631
Picksley, Jack, vol. 2.....	109-113
Randall, Alanson M., (United States Army, and democrat,) vol. 2.....	228-232
Simkins, Paris, vol. 2.....	631-637
Stroud, Burton, vol. 2.....	113-116
Weldon, Archy, vol. 2.....	539-542
Weldon Meyer, vol. 2.....	529-531
White, Lieut. John C., vol. 1.....	1094-1097

FAIRFIELD COUNTY.

Marshall, W. R., vol. 2..... 407-416

GREENVILLE COUNTY.

Scruggs, John P., vol. 1..... 367-373

LAURENS COUNTY.

Anderson, Lieut. John P., (U. S. A.,) vol. 1.....	392-408
Barnum, Charles, vol. 1.....	1097-1102
Beasley, Fulton, vol. 1.....	443-445
Childs, Lewis, vol. 1.....	1087-1090
Choice, Prince, vol. 2.....	560, 561
Cook, Anderson, vol. 2.....	159, 160
Crummie, Randall, vol. 2.....	160-162
Dennis, Mrs. Dora, vol. 2.....	556-559
Dunlap, W. D., vol. 1.....	735-737
Ellis, Thomas, vol. 1.....	1091-1093
Foster, William, vol. 2.....	152-153
Garlington, John T., vol. 1.....	441-443
Garlington, Henry, vol. 2.....	565-567
Gary, Washington, vol. 2.....	143, 144
Gaylord, James, vol. 2.....	162-164
Glen, Prince, vol. 2.....	658-663
Henderson, Augustus, vol. 1.....	437-439
Henderson, Wade, vol. 1.....	501-504
Hunter, A. T. B., vol. 1.....	514-519
Hunter, Harrison, vol. 2.....	559, 560
Johnson, D. H., vol. 2.....	142

LIST OF WITNESSES.

	Page.
Jordan, Isaac, vol. 1	737-740
Merredith, Perry, vol. 2	663-668
Miller, Lient. W. A., (U. S. A.,) vol. 2	360-366
Mosely, William, vol. 2	154-156
Owens, W. J., vol. 2	649-651
Parks, Moses, vol. 1	439-440
Rice, James W., vol. 1	187-198
Rutherford, William H., vol. 1	488-493
Stewart, Capt. James, (U. S. A.,) vol. 2	424-425
Stewart, Raphael, vol. 1	465-467
Wheeler, Daniel, vol. 1	485-488
Young, James, vol. 2	153-154

MARION COUNTY.

Berry, Sheriff, D. F., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	512-523
Crawford, Keith, vol. 2	436-438
Crawford, Simon, vol. 1.....	1069-1081
Hayne, William A., vol. 2	438-447
Moody, Rose, vol 2	432-435

OCONEE COUNTY.

Bryce, W. K., vol. 1 452-455

RICHLAND COUNTY.

Eaton, Frank H., vol. 2 476-483

SPARTANBURGH COUNTY.

Darling, Charles A., vol. 1.....	978-983
Winnsmith, Dr. John, vol. 1.....	718, 719

INTIMIDATION OF DEMOCRATS.

THE STATE.

Grandison, Phillip, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	596-600
Green, Asbury, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	958-962
Henderson, Edward, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	938-940
Hinnent, William G., (democrat,) vol. 2	599-602
Hutchens, S. L., (colored democrat,) vol. 1	600-609
Lee, John, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	587-596
vol. 2	217-223
Mead, George, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	914-917
Meas, Cornelius R., (colored democrat,) vol. 2	72-73
Saxton, James, (colored democrat,) vol. 2	662-565
Taylor, Preston, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	555-556
Weeks, Jonas, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	560-562
Washington, Merriman, (colored democrat,) vol. 1	862-565

THE DEMOCRATIC CANVASS.

THE STATE.

Cooke, Judge Thompson H., (democrat,) vol. 1	887-903
Hagood, Johnson, (democrat,) vol. 1	528-552
Hampton, General Wade, (democrat,) vol. 1	984-992
Haskall, Alexander C., (democrat; see note, p. 788,) vol. 1	788-837
vol. 2	567-577
McGowan, Samuel, (democrat,) vol. 1	565-573
Mackey, Judge T. J., (democrat,) vol. 2	668-684

ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

Cochran, J. M., (democrat,) vol. 1	941-943
Gibert, H. R., (democrat,) vol. 2	197-201
Gilbert, Redmon, (colored democrat,) vol. 2	192-197

	Page.
Leith, John M., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	339-340
Lomax, Tom, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	211-214
McCracken, J. L., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	188-192
Mitchell, Aaron, (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	962-970
Roman, Richard, (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	954-957
Wilson, William, (democrat,) vol. 2.....	354-359
Young, Thomas, (democrat,) vol. 2.....	367-370

AIKEN COUNTY.

Croft, George W., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	1018-1028
McKinny, Vincent, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	224-228

BARNWELL COUNTY.

Sanders, Sandy N., (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	903-907
--	---------

CHARLESTON COUNTY.

Connor, James, (democrat,) vol. 1.....	837-843
--	---------

DARLINGTON COUNTY.

Edwards, B. W., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	500-511
---	---------

EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

Brunson, W. H., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	952, 953
Butler, M. C., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	232-248
Cheatham, A. F., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	581-583
Cloud, S. E., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	498-500
Durisoe, D. R., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	950-952
Glover, A. A., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	944-949
Markert, N. A., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	584-587
Norris, A. J., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	574-580
Shaw, T. P., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	343-345
Sheppard, J. C., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	907-913
Taylor, Guy, (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	936-938
Whitlock, Jerry, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	214-216

FAIRFIELD COUNTY.

Desportes, R. S., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	65-72
---	-------

GREENVILLE COUNTY.

Bryan, Isaac M., vol. 1.....	573, 574
McBee, V. E., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	556-560

LAURENS COUNTY.

Barksdale, J. A., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	654-658
Bell, W. H., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	207-211
Boyd, William L., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	175-181
Copeland, J. W., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	156-158
Cox, M. M., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	148-151
Crews, T. B., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	181-185
Fletcher, Hampton, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	641-644
Fuller, C. L., (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	138-140
Giles, George, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	534-535
Harper, Calvin, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	685-687
Holmes, N. J., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	164-168
Knight, S. S., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	145-148
Lindsey, E. E., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	140-141
Miller, C. M., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	670-674
Nesbitt, Stevens, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	644-646
Thompson Ellis, vol. 2.....	654
Watts, Richard C., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	253-261

LIST OF WITNESSES.

XV

LEXINGTON COUNTY.

	Page.
Meetze, Henry, (democrat,) vol. 2.....	359, 360

MARION COUNTY.

Blue, J. G., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	595-599
Johnson, J. M., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	93-99

NEWBERRY COUNTY.

Pope, Young John, (democrat,) vol. 2.....	74-85
---	-------

OCONEE COUNTY.

McMahan, T. C., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	370-372
---	---------

RICHLAND COUNTY.

Beatty, Coleman, (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	347-351
Childs, William G., (democrat,) vol. 1.....	917-919
English, J. M., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	385-388
Kennedy, James, recalled, vol. 2.....	651-653
Thompson, H. S., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	185-188

SPARTANBURGH COUNTY.

Franklin, James, (colored democrat,) vol. 1.....	1081-1083
Nichols, George W., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	421-424
Thompson, J. O. R., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	417-421

UNION COUNTY.

Jeter, T. B., (democrat,) vol. 2.....	201-204
---------------------------------------	---------

WILLIAMSBURGH COUNTY.

Harper, A. H., (colored democrat,) vol. 2.....	204-207
--	---------

Vol. 1, No. 1, 1901. (Part 1 of 2.)

NEW YORK

1901

Published by the American Museum of Natural History, 121 West 67th Street, New York City.

Entered as Second-Class Matter, May 1, 1896.

Postage paid at New York, N. Y., and at additional mailing offices.

Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917.

Author's address: American Museum of Natural History, 121 West 67th Street, New York City.

Printed by the American Museum of Natural History.

Copyright, 1901, by American Museum of Natural History. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced without the written permission of the American Museum of Natural History.

Printed in the United States of America.

Published by the American Museum of Natural History, 121 West 67th Street, New York City.

Printed by the American Museum of Natural History.

Published by the American Museum of Natural History, 121 West 67th Street, New York City.

Printed by the American Museum of Natural History.

Published by the American Museum of Natural History, 121 West 67th Street, New York City.

THE EVIDENCE.

NOTE.

In consequence of the delay occasioned by a failure to have all the stenographic notes written out at the time of going to press, and of the necessity of printing the evidence rapidly in order to enable the committee to present their report to Congress at the earliest possible date, it has been impossible to arrange the evidence either by subjects, or counties, or in strictly chronological order as delivered. But the Table of Contents prefixed to this volume, and the Indices in vol. 3, will enable the reader to classify the evidence without trouble.

THE EVIDENCE.

JERRY THORNTON MOORE: AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December* 16, 1876.

JERRY THORNTON MOORE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live ?—Answer. At Beach Island.

Q. How long have you lived there ?—A. I have lived there since 1867, sir.

Q. How old are you ?—A. Forty-two years old, sir.

Q. Where did you live before the war ?—A. In Edgefield.

Q. Were you a slave before the war ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. To whom did you belong ?—A. To Mark Etheridge.

Q. What is your business ; what do you do ?—A. I farm.

Q. How much land do you cultivate ?—A. I cultivated this year about seventy-five acres.

Q. Do you own any land yourself ?—A. No, sir ; I lease.

Q. What property have you ?—A. A mule, a horse, cows, hogs—personal property.

Q. On what terms do you lease the land that you work ?—A. I leased the land, sir, from Mr. A. W. Atkinson for three years, for cleaning it up and putting a new building on it.

Q. How valuable a building did you agree to put upon it ?—A. Just an ordinary building, the contract said so ; not a valuable building ; just a dwelling.

Q. Where were you on the Fourth of July last ?—A. I was on my place, sir, there on the farm.

Q. What conversation, if any, did you have with Mr. Atkinson before the Hamburg riot in reference to anything that was said about Hamburg at that time, or in reference to any riots or troubles ?—A. Well, now, sir, I probably can remember some of them, but I have had so many conversations with him and he told me so much concerning these things, not taking much account of it until he named certain boys that would be killed is the first I ever taken any notice of it.

Q. Well, you may commence with that conversation.—A. I won't be certain, sir, but I think it was in April, and he came down to where I was by my oat-patch, and says to me—I am pretty certain it was in April ; I will give you my reason for saying why it was in April. I know on the 16th of April I went to Aiken—and it was on Sunday—to get some money for my services as constable, and I told Attaway and Lee what I had heard, that they were going to be killed, and they made light of it. I heard that said in two months, twice, once in April and again in June ; and the 16th of April came on Sunday, which makes me distinguish it very well.

Mr. Atkinson said to me, "We would not have any trouble in carrying this election if it was not for these leading rascals—these rogues."

Says he, "There is not more than one out of ten thousand that knows how to read and write, that is not an office-seeker; but," says he, "every one of them will be killed." I never said nothing; it sort of struck me a little close.

Says I, "What are you going to do with Grant and his soldiers?" Says he, "O, well, we are tired of putting up with it any more, and don't care anything more about Grant and his soldiers, for all the Northern States are on our side." Says I, "Mind what you are doing; the United States is mighty strong." He says, "Well, I will bet you that before election Chamberlain, Elliot, Lee, Sponick, P. B. Williams, and B. Simkins, Laurens Cain"—and several others; I cannot remember all the names—he says, "will never live to see the election."

Q. Were these all republicans?—A. Yes, sir; all republicans. Says I, "Mr. Atkinson, I will tell you that will do very well for you to talk that." Says I, "You recollect once you had two Presidents here, and it cost a long, bloody war." "Yes, sir," says he; "but, Thornton, but the northern people is on our side, and we will be able to carry our point." "Well," says I, "Mr. Atkinson, may be it's so; I don't know." Says I, "I am very sorry to see another war started here." "Well," says he, "no laboring man like you won't be hurt; but," says he, "those leading rascals, we intend to put them out of the way."

Well, I got on the train then and went to Aiken, and I told Lee and Attaway.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who are Lee and Attaway?—A. Lee has been representative here, and speaker of the house.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Is he a colored man?—A. A colored man. Attaway was county-commissioner at that time.

Q. Were both of them colored men—both leading republicans?—A. Yes, sir; both leading republicans. I told them, says I, "Look here, you are going to be killed; the white people are going to kill you." And they made light of it, and they said, "Tell me the man who said so and I will have him arrested," and I wouldn't tell him; and he says, "Why not?" and I says, "Why, I live in the woods, and my life would not be worth anything, and I am not going to tell you." It went on then from time to time, and we had several conversations about it.

Q. You and Atkinson?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whom did Atkinson mean by "we," as you understand it?—A. As I understand it, he meant the democratic party, which he had determined to me a great many times. Just before Hamburgh riot—the Hamburgh riot took place on Saturday—Mr. Atkinson came to my house concerning a man that I had hired, by name Tom Parker, and he had left me because I would not give him Fourth of July, and he wanted to come back, and I would not take him back. And Atkinson said that the republican party before long was going to catch the devil. Says he, "There will be worse than seventy-seven claps of thunder striking against them." Of course we were astonished by his speaking so rash and reverent, right in the yard.

Q. Who was present when he said this?—A. Myself were present and my wife, and Tom Parker was present, and another man, a stranger, who came from Augusta with Tom Parker. I don't know who he was. But we all was very much astonished at his speaking so rash and reverent at what would happen to the republican party in a short time.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Saturday night prior to the riot?—A. Yes, sir; on Saturday night. Same night that the riot taken place in Hamburg some parties came to me and told me that there was fighting in Hamburg. Says I, "No! no! no! the white people has got more sense than that. I don't believe it." They wanted me to go to assist, and I said, "No, sir; you just wait and keep inside the law." Says he, "The white people is killing us over there." Says I, "No! no!" Very soon I heard small-arms, pop! pop! pop!

Q. How far was this from Hamburg?—A. The way we go round to Hamburg is five or—well, going on six miles.

Q. But how far from there in a direct line?—A. I suppose three miles in a direct line. Pretty soon I heard small-arms firing rapidly, and all gathered in the yard, and I reckon we heard cannonading after a while, and that there was fighting. On the next morning I got on my horse and went to Hamburg, and saw dead bodies and looked at them.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many did you see there? If you know who they were, state that.—A. I saw Jim Cook and Attaway—I didn't see him; I didn't go to his house. There was Jim Cook, and I know all the boys but I can't think of them right now. Well, I saw six any way, sir; I cannot remember them now.

Q. How many were killed in all?—A. Seven, sir.

Q. Were any wounded; how many who were not killed?—A. I think there were two, but I didn't see them, sir; and there was a great many people from Augusta over there looking at them. There was some gentleman standing at the hall where they had them in, and says he, "You talk about Georgia, but," says he, "Georgia never has been guilty of such a thing as this; and had it not been for them Beach Island men it would never have happened." That stirred fury all over me, to have that said after I had strove so hard to keep things quiet in Beach Island, and I rode right back straight, and says I, "Mr. Atkinson, a Georgia gentleman, a very nice gentleman, from Augusta, says had it not been for Beach Island people that them men would never have been killed." He says, "They are liars; it ain't so; and if they go on talking that way the whole cat will be let out at once; there ain't a word of truth in it; there was not a Beach Island man shot a gun." He says, "Dr. Eve and Joe Emory"—and he called their names right along—"guarded the prisoners, and when they were to be killed they were to be delivered into the hands of unknown parties, that the law couldn't detect them." He said, "That was a plan laid before. They didn't fire a gun there nor kill a man, not one." And he says, "There was nobody from Beach Island staid over there but some drunken fellows that couldn't get away;" and that if they kept talking that way the whole cat would get out of the water. I says, "Mr. Atkinson, that was wrong there; you ought never to have killed them men after taking them prisoners." He says, "I agree with you there, that they ought not to have killed them in the way they did." I says, "They ought not to have killed them after they had stopped fighting." He says, "They ought never to have stopped firing until they killed them in the fight." I said, "They didn't kill any of them in the fight; they must have been very poor marksmen, as many as they was there and couldn't kill anybody, and had to wait until they got out of ammunition, and then they took them out and killed them. Why didn't they let them be taken by the law, and be tried, and had justice done them?" He says, "I suppose the men were so ambitious

they didn't intend they should live." After that we were talking over it from time to time, and he told me that it was not so; that what this gentleman from Augusta said was not so.

Q. This "Georgia gentleman?"—A. Yes, sir; he says Dunbar Lamar and Rube Blanding met a young man—now, I might be a little mistaken in the names, I have talked with so many, but it was something to this effect: he met a man in the road, just before he got to Horse Creek, and, says he, "Now don't go down there."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who said that?—A. Dunbar Lamar; says he, "Did you hear those guns firing down there Saturday night?" Says he, the last one was killed; it is all over, and it ain't worth while to go. "Mr. Atkinson," says he, "now they have got Sam. Page and Tom Olliver (a little fellow about so high) [indicating] charged with murder;" and, says he, "I will swear it is a lie, for them men were not killed by anybody that was on this side of the river." Well, of course I just believed it in my breast that he knew everything about it; but I didn't bother him any further. Says I, "Mr. Atkinson, Sam. Page was not there;" says he, "No, he was not there."

Q. Who was Sam. Page; a white or colored man?—A. A white man.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where did he live?—A. On Beach Island.

Q. Where did this Olliver live?—A. He lives near Hamburg.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. He was a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. CAMERON. Go on.

The WITNESS. That's all I can remember of the conversation on the Hamburg riot at this time.

Q. What did Mr. Atkinson tell you, if anything, that he had to do with it?—A. Mr. Atkinson didn't tell me anything. Now, I will go back to give you the reason why I had a right to go back on him. In the time of the war—I suppose you don't want to know of that—I ran away from Edgefield and went to Ohio, and I staid in Ohio till 1867 before I came back here; then I exposed some tales that they had told in the club down there, and the white people all took a liking to me, and says that I was with the white men. Then most anything that happened among the white people some one of them would tell me. Don't you see, they suspected that I was so conservative that I would take sides with them, but I was just as much a republican as anybody else; but, then, when it comes to wrong things I don't agree with them. Therefore, Mr. Atkinson and others would tell me things that was going to happen, and they wouldn't think that I would let out. But, then, when these riots started I told them most positively—now, says I, "I just tell you, sir, if you go to violating the law, then I will back down. I will not stick for anybody that will violate the law. My motto is to punish every man, white and black, that will violate the law." But they seemed to have trust in me, and talked a great deal to me, more, probably, than they cared to; so much that they are very anxious now to get me out of the way, if they could, if I put myself in the way; but I have to keep out of the way.

Q. What did Atkinson say, if anything, to them about your joining the democratic party, and what would happen to you if you did not?—A. Now, Mr. Atkinson wanted me to get him on the republican ticket as sheriff the first of the year, which I, myself, and Perry Lee, Ned Dun-

bar, and others had agreed and promised him that we would try to get him on the republican ticket. Mr. Atkinson told me before the Hamburg riot that Governor Chamberlain was just as good a governor as they ever did have or ever will get again. After the Hamburg riot Mr. Atkinson came to me and told me Mr. Chamberlain was the instigation of the Hamburg riot, and that was going to turn against him. Says he, "Now, if you wants to live, and wants always to be respected, you come out now and join us." Says I, "Mr. Atkinson, I cannot do it, sir."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What did he say he meant by joining us?—A. He wanted me to come down and join the democratic club. Says I, "No, sir; I can't do it." Says he, "Well, why? The white people have always been a good friend to you, and have loaned you money, and done all these things to you. Why not come right straight and join them?" Says I, "No, sir; I can't do it." He told me that every man that voted the republican ticket—every nigger—would be put out of doors. Says he, "You have always been a good nigger; but you will be put out of doors, and will have nowhere to put your head." Says he, "It is so; but if you will join us, we will give you a sort of writing or parchment paper that you can keep in your pocket, and nobody won't know you have got it but yourself; and whenever you wants work to do, or anything, just show that paper, and in any State in the Union, and you can get just as much work as you can do, and always live well." I says, "I can't do it; I can't do it." Says he, "Well, I can tell you, if you don't do it you will be put out of doors. You can't stay on my land, and you can't come on nobody's land. You will have to leave. The land is all owned by the white people; and we are going to have the election in spite of everything. We will have it if we have to wade in blood knee-deep." Says I, "Mr. Atkinson, look here. You tried that once, and what's the use to start that thing again." "But, I tell you, our sons won't stand it. We can't keep them down. We don't intend to be ruled by niggers any longer. You must come and join us." I says, "I cannot do that, I tell you; I can't do it." He says, "Why?" Says I, "In the first place, its dangerous." Says I, "Just as much as your party has got vim, our's has got vim. And," says I, "you wouldn't let one of your people join us. You would kill him if he did; and so one of our lives is in danger to go and join you. Now," says I, "I can't do it. I would just as well die one way as the other. Just as certain as I was to go and join your democratic club I wouldn't be safe. I wouldn't know but they might kill me." Well, he worried at me from time to time, always, until election came around, and for two or three weeks before election. I don't suppose Mr. Atkinson was hardly out of our house, or out of our fields. He was there right straight along during the day and night; he was there all the time, preaching and talking and threatening. He said it was no use to talk about it; that if we didn't elect General Wade Hampton he would be elected any how; that if Chamberlain was elected he could not take his seat, for they were not going to allow him to take his seat; and if we did not help elect Hampton, we would undoubtedly all be turned outdoors to perish. I said, "I can't help it. I will perish. I will stick right to the party, and if I must perish, I must perish;" and all the rest of them on his place told him the same thing. He held out every inducement he could, and finally he got mad and made an oath one day; and says I, "Look here, Mr. Atkinson, you are a deacon of the church. Stop!" Says he, "Yes, I get so infernally

mad I can't help it. Now," says he, "you yourself wouldn't like to be ruled by men who you had worked once—always had under you just as that dog is now, and then have them raise right up and run over you." Says I, "That's pretty hard, sure enough, Mr. Atkinson; but it is just the step you are taking now caused it, and it may cause a worse thing to happen to you." He said, "No, sir; we ain't going to put up with it. We have just got to where, now, that we are going to die or going to live; and if Chamberlain is elected he will never be permitted to take his seat."

Q. How old a man is Mr. Atkinson?—A. I suppose he must be about fifty-odd, at a rough guess.

Q. Is he a man of good standing in the community?—A. Well, he has been a man, sir, that has been a kind of aristocrat, but not a reliable man at all.

Q. How much property does he own?—A. Now, of land, I don't think he owns anything; but his mother, of which he is lawful agent, has a large body of land.

Q. They are old residents of that country?—A. Old residents.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. A man of influence among the people?—A. Yes, sir; a good deal of influence.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where were you when the Ellenton riot, as it is called, took place?—A. Now, in the Ellenton—at the time of the Ellenton riot I was at home pretty much all the time, around about in the woods and through the fields. I didn't stay in the house much and have not since.

Q. Why didn't you stay in the house?—A. The first thing kept me out my house I heard from several they had me on the "dead-list."

Q. From whom did you hear that they had you on the dead-list?—A. From several—Wallace Miller, and Butts, and others.

Q. They were white men and democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, go on.—A. On Friday, the first of my knowing of the Ham-burgh riot, I saw a lot of armed men coming by Ned Dunbar's house. His house and mine is very close together; but the road runs right through his yard, right by his door. We didn't know what to make of it. Well, finally, at last, about two hours by the sun, I suppose, one man came along by hisself. It was Harrison Butler; and he asked, hadn't a lot of men went through there?

Q. What time; what day was this?—A. Saturday evening; same month that the fighting was.

Q. You said Ham-burgh riot, but you mean Ellenton?—A. Yes, sir; I am talking about the Ellenton riot now.

Mr. CAMERON. It really was not a riot, and we will not call it a riot.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. We may call it the Ellenton slaughter.

The WITNESS. Then we all began to watch, and the colored people began to get together to find out what's the matter and consult what to do.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What day of the week was this?—A. That was on Saturday. They all clustered up to my house and I taken them all over to Ned Dunbar's house. And we kept going from one house to the other; didn't care to be still; didn't know what the trouble might be; to consult with ourselves what was the best step to take. They all looked to me as a kind of pilot to show them what kind of a course to take. My

advice was this: We didn't know what they was up to, though we suspected that they were going to kill Milledge Cooper. Mr. Atkinson told me many times that I was to be killed, and we expected to hear of Milledge Cooper being killed.

Q. Where did Milledge Cooper live?—A. Just back of Hankerson & Page's store.

Q. He was a colored republican?—A. Yes, sir; he was a colored republican. But anyway we could not hear anything from it that night at all.

Q. You can state right there how many white men you saw Saturday going to the fight, and whether or not they were armed?—A. Well, they were armed; I should have stated that in the outset; and they were all armed.

Q. Were they mounted or not?—A. Mounted—all mounted.

Q. About how many were there?—A. I think, if I mistake not, I counted forty-eight.

Q. In what direction were they going, and toward what place?—A. They were going towards Ellenton, kind of a southeast direction; they were going southeast. Now, the next morning we heard that they had been fighting down to Ellenton.

Q. That was Sunday morning?—A. Sunday morning; and a few went back.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. A few armed men went back?—A. Yes, sir; went back home. John Lamar and Harrison Butler went back, and one or two more; a few went back on a Monday; now I can't tell you how many I did see.

Q. You can give a little idea of the country.—A. There is a road that leads from the Augusta Bridge, out around this way and comes right around that way, (indicating on paper.) The road that goes down to the ferry comes right this way, (indicating,) and leads down in here. Now a great many of the armed men that was traveling took this road; went around here, and a good many went by the Sand-Bar Ferry; that is a by-road, a kind of settlement road—woods road—comes right through here right along that way, (indicating,) and by taking this road they cut off a great deal of scope of country and saved distance. I suppose there was some sixty or seventy come by this by-road which I saw myself.

Q. Armed and mounted white men?—A. All armed and mounted; I didn't see but one man afoot.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. This was on Monday morning?—A. This was on Monday, during the day. The road that goes by Sand-Bar Ferry, around here, going from this road to this one, (indicating,) I saw a great many on that road, and during the day and night I suppose I must have saw two or three hundred. Augusta and Hamburgh is here, (indicating,) like they were branching out of these roads. Now this road comes way round here to Ellenton, and it is a great way around this way. The Sand-Bar Ferry road comes more at it to cut off some road through this scope of country. When they came from the up-country they took this by-road and came through our fields, and a great many of our own hands ran and left the fields whenever they saw them coming, and we never could get them back to gather the crops, and the crops were all wasted; and Ned Dunbar ran away and was afraid to work with the colored men any more. Now here is where Ned Dunbar's house stood, (indicating,) just about here, not more than three hundred yards from my house. Well, every day and night we would meet there whilst this fuss was going on.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. About how many colored men used to meet there?—A. Sometimes as high as twenty or thirty to forty, and more.

Q. Now you may state for what purpose you met.—A. For the purpose of consulting what was best to do to save ourselves; whether to pick up courage enough to go into the fight, or whether to back down and let the law have its course. Now, my motto was to let the law take its course; that we was unarmed, unprepared in any way, and it was no use to try to resist against such a body of men as that with nothing but our bare hands; therefore we had to take the results as being found.

Then, there was a white man by the name of Mr. Page generally met there with us every day, and although all his sons were in the riot, he didn't go—kept out. Well, on Tuesday Mr. Page met there with us, and we told him about the quantity of men that had passed there on Monday. Said he, "You didn't see any at all." Says he, "Seven hundred men left Augusta yesterday to go down there." "Seven hundred!" says I. He says, "Yes; seven hundred." Says he, "Fifteen or twenty rode right down ahead of me to Sand-Bar Ferry." Says I, "Mr. Page, let me tell you these aristocrat fellows don't care any more for you than they do for me, and I hope you know it." He says, "You are telling God's truth;" and he says, "I don't intend to go no way, neither one way or the other, nor put a dollar in it. I was a poor man in the time of the war, and now," says he, "I have got to that pitch I am able to protect myself, and I don't have to go to none of them to borrow money, but they have to come to me; and I don't intend to bother with it. But," says he, "there is going to be trouble, and bad is going to come of it, and nobody can't make me believe nothing else; but I don't want to have anything to do with it. But," says he, "I don't know whether it is so or not." He said they had slain the land with niggers down there; just strown the land." He said "slain." "But," said he, "I am very sorry."

Says I, "Mr. Page, let me tell you, so far as the election is concerned, it all arrived on that account, it all happened on that account." He says, "Yes; it all came on account of Hampton." "Now," says I, "Mr. Hampton ain't going to be no governor about here." He says, "I don't believe it." I says, "Chamberlain is governor now, and he is going to be then." Says he, "I believe you are right." "Now," says I, "every nigger in the State of South Carolina will go to the polls and vote against you, if you don't place caunons in the road and kill them." And he says, "Yes; I believe it." And I says, "I am going to vote for Chamberlain, for one, and I am going to carry as many men as I can that way; and you are not going to keep me from doing it, unless you are going to kill me with a bold hand."

That evening Mr. Atkinson sent to me for my horse, and sent Monday evening, and I dodged his boy, and kept from sending the horse. I expect he wanted him to go around there to the fight. Tuesday evening he sent for the horse again, and caught me, and I let him have it. About 11 o'clock in the day he sent the horse back. Wednesday evening he sent for the horse again. I don't think I saw Mr. Atkinson from Saturday until Wednesday, when he came after the horse again. He told me out of his own mouth—says he, "I have got more shooting-irons than ever I have had in all my life before." Says I, "What for?" "Well," says he, "we mean to have our rights; that is all there is about it." Says he, "I went to town and I bought two pistols for myself and two for brother and two for Dawson," (his son.) Says he, "We can

shoot some forty-odd times"—I don't remember how many times—"before ever loading."

Says I, "Mr. Atkinson, that's pretty bad." "Well," says he, "we are protecting the country now." Says I, "Protecting the country! How?" Says he, "Why, that infernal rascal killed and beat Mrs. Harley and her son." Says I, "Why didn't you take and punish him according to the law?" He says, "No, sir; we are going to make a law of our own; we don't intend to submit to your infernal radical laws any longer; we ain't going to put up with it. Well," says he, "Captain White, on a Monday night, went down with seventy-five men"—and this captain, I never could be able to find out who he is or where he lives. Then he came again to us to talk about the election.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who were present besides yourself?—A. Ned Dunbar, Mr. Johnston, and Solomon Gibson, and Dunbar's wife and mine.

Q. All colored people?—A. Yes, sir; all colored people.

Q. And republicans?—A. All republicans.

Q. Well, go on.—A. "Now," says he, "the way to bring peace and prosperity in the land is for you to come right over and join us, and let us put in honest men in office, and," says he, "we will have peace. Now," says he, "General Hampton will come down here in his shirt-sleeves and quiet every man there is, while Chamberlain has got to run to Washington to Grant for soldiers. But," says he, "let another fire-brand come through here and we will tar and feather him and set him afire. We don't intend to be run over any more." At that time, then, I went from there to Charlie Griffin's office—trial-justice.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Is he a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Whom did you see there?—A. I saw Dr. Cooke, Thomas Page, Thomas Davis—

Q. Hankerson, too?—A. Hankerson—Lu Hankerson.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. All white men?—A. All white men. There was some colored men.

Q. But all those you mentioned were white men?—A. Yes, sir; all white men. Tom Page said—

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Where were those men from; were they Beach Islanders, as you call them?—A. Yes, sir; every one Beach Islanders. Tom Page said, in talking, there was no man killed down there that didn't have a gun in his hand, or going toward the fuss. Says I, "How can you say that. Why, these men were in the cotton-patch, and how could they have guns in their hands?" Said he, "They had their guns lying around by their baskets." Said I, "How did the men know that, riding along in the road?" Said he, "They saw them from there." Says I, "That's too thin; how could a man ride along around a field as large as that cotton-patch was and see guns lying down in the field." He says, "Well, they had their guns, anyway." Says I, "That looks pretty bad to me; I don't see how it could be as you say, that nobody got killed except the one that had a gun or the one that was going toward the fight." "Well," he says, "they weren't." "Well," I

says to Mr. Page, "do you think it's right to go about killing people in that way?" He says, "No, I don't think it's right; but we can't be run over by thieves always; we are going to stop it." "No, sir," says I, "let me tell you one thing; you are intending to keep Governor Chamberlain from being elected; but," says I, "Governor Chamberlain is governor now and he is going to be governor after the election." He turned around, and says he, "Let me tell you one thing." Says I, "What's that, sir?" Says he, "He will never live to be elected." Says I, "That may be so; if you kill him before election he won't be governor; but if you let him live he will be governor." Said he, "The white men are so aroused now they are not going to put up with nothing from this time on that they don't want to put up with." He went on in this way and said a good many other things. Then, after talking a while, Tom Davis said to me, "Do you know this man Dick Lindsey?" I says, "Yes, sir." He says "What kind of a man is he; an ambitious fellow?" I says, "No, sir; I don't think he is." He says, "How about this man Bill Jones; is he ambitious?" I said "No, I don't think so." He says, "I think he is." Says I, "I don't think so." He said, "The white people think he is." I said, "I don't think so." He says, "They are right straight back after Dick Lindsey and Bill Jones, anyhow. They think they are ambitious, and they are going to kill them." Says I, "Why do you want to kill them two men?" I said, "Do you know they can't lead a dog; such men as that is no more weight with the niggers than that dog lying there." He says, "I don't think so, neither." He said, "I heard they started to kill Millidge Cooper once." I said, "Yes, they did." He says, "That would have been cold-blooded murder;" and I says, "Yes, it would have been cold-blooded murder, just like some of the rest." He says, "I would take up my gun and go for any man that would attempt it." I said, "If you didn't I think you ought to." He said, "We had those poor miserable devils down there at Ellenton in a mighty bad fix." Says I, "Why?" "Well," says he, "I can tell you if it hadn't been for the Yankees; if the Yankees had staid away an hour longer"—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You mean the soldiers?—A. Yes, sir; he says, "If it hadn't been for the Yankees, the last one would have been killed then." Then he went to mark out to me how the rebel lines run and how they had thrown them around the swamp; and he thought, if they had not charged them that night, they could have got out down to the lower edge of the island before they would have got a chance to kill them all; but he said the intention was not to wait until night, for fear they would get down to the lower part of the island. And the way he marked out to me, he said this was the island and this a kind of old swamp, [indicating.] He says, "There was an old field back there that he supposed was a mile and a half long, and, as far as he could see, the soldiers were thrown around in that direction."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. By soldiers he meant the rifle-clubs?—A. Yes, sir; rifle-clubs. He said he thought they could have went out around there, [indicating.] He said that he was astonished how well armed his men was. He said he didn't think that they was half so well armed and prepared to protect themselves as they was. "Now," says he, "it wa'n't no use in talking—they wild fellows talking about fighting them well-drilled men—armed men who served in the war for three or four years, and all drilled soldiers they were—the poor miserable fellows."

Q. By "fellows" he referred to the colored men?—A. Yes, sir; they shot some of the white men with little bird-shot; and one man got shot in the mouth and it stung sort of like a yellow jacket. And he said the guns had no powder in them, and they didn't know how to load them much; and if it hadn't been for the Yankees the last devil of them would have been killed—they would have been gone off the face of the earth. Says I, "It's a terrible state of affairs." Says he, "Yes, miserable, miserable." Said he, "You must all cross over and come with us or it will be worse." Says I, "I don't think so, sir." He says, "We would be able to keep these young fellows down if you would come over and help us to elect Wade Hampton." I said, "Mr. Davis, I look to you and the old citizens to keep order and prevent these things." Says he, "Yes; but the people is demoralized; we can't do it." Says I, "If there ain't something done we can't stay here together; we will have to divide; will be compelled to do it; one nation to kill up another is wrong." Says he, "Yes; wrong, wrong; but if you will just come over and help us elect Gen. Wade Hampton I guarantee you it will all be over with." I says, "I can't promise you that." Dr. Cooke then taken me up and told me how he staid at home watching to keep down—to give notice of any colored men who came up behind them to raise a riot; and he rode around all day—he did, for I saw him at that time—to give notice to the others to see if we were going to ride behind them; but we all kept quiet, and all things were very quiet there; never said much about it. I went from there to Page & Hankerson's store, about three-quarters of a mile——

Q. Before you come to that, I will ask you whether these men whom you saw at Griffin's were at the Ellenton troubles—Davis and others?—A. Davis was there, for he told me about how the men were.

Q. Do you know whether the others were there from anything you heard?—A. Thomas Page was there without doubt; but he denied it twice. I will tell you something else he said. He said on Saturday, about 2 o'clock at night, as well as I remember now, Tom Elzsey, a colored man, passed him and Dr. Eve on the side of the road, pretending to be drunk, and Dr. Eve was second lieutenant, I think, if I mistake not, and Tom Page was first lieutenant in the rifle-club. Tom Elzsey said that he was playing off drunk, and Dr. Eve taken him and told him he had better go back; but he could do as he pleased; but if he went on he would be killed sure, and that he had better go back, and he carried him a piece by the road and turned him loose and didn't see anything more of him; but he said Tom Elzsey and Bill Jones and Dick Lindsey and Henry Williamston they intended to kill.

Q. Those were all colored men?—A. All colored men; they intended to kill them.

Q. Were they leading colored men?—A. Dick Lindsey had intended to get up a company—a militia company. Bill Jones, about two years ago, did get up one, but it was never organized, and they wanted to kill him for it. This fellow, Henry Williamston, he said had threatened to burn and kill the white people, and they intended to kill him. That was Tom Page's advice there at Griffin's office, and Griffin was there and heard it all, and others too. Then when I went from there to Page & Hankerson's store, I met with Coat Everett, Paul Hammond——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir, an old leader; and Dave Howard, Kans. Attaway, and Luther Hankerson.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Was Thomas Butler there?—A. Yes, sir, Thomas Butler was there ; that's so.

Q. Son of whom?—A. Son of old man Len. Butler, that lived right there at the store.

Q. And Henry Clark, was he there?—A. Yes, sir, he was there. Now they were all boasting of what they had done at Ellenton, and what they were going to do. Everett said, "I will be dinged if this knocking down and dragging out ain't catching." Says he, "by God! when I got there I wanted to kill a nigger so bad I didn't know what to do." Joe Emory said, "I didn't feel that way, I felt this way: I went down there with the intention, if I found them in line of battle, to do my part of the shooting, but not to know whether I killed anybody or not, and I didn't feel like I wanted to take a man right out by himself and kill him." Everett says, "Well, I did; I wanted to kill one. Well, this yere poor boy, Pickens Butler," says he; "well, we intended for the three white men that were killed on the right of that bank," (gulf or whatever you call it,) "we intended to get fifteen hundred."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Where were those three white men killed?—A. At Ellenton. Well, then, Mr. Paul Hammond went and sat on the counter and they all stopped and listened to him, and so he sat down and coughed very dry. "Well," says he, (speaking very deliberate,) "I am very glad of one thing—to see how well the men had organized themselves; it was the most beautiful sight I ever seen since the war." And he sat down and marked it out just precisely; and I knew him and Mr. Davis corresponded with one another; and he marked it out on the counter, just this way, [indicating.] Says he, "Well, the poor miserable fellows; if these Yankees hadn't been there they would have all been dead." Says he, "I am sorry for one thing—that they killed my father's nigger." I said, "Mr. Hammond, where was he killed?" He said, "He was killed right at my gate, just by the church; laid in the ditch, and I sent for Charlie Griffins to hold an inquest over him and he didn't come." Said I, "I heard that you sent over he needn't come." And he said, "I didn't send any such thing; I wanted him to hold an inquest over him."

Says I, "Mr. Hammond, do you think that is going to have any effect on the election—killing people in that way?" He said, "I don't know; but I know that we intend to have the election." Says I, "Governor Chamberlain is governor now, and is going to be after election too."

Joe Embry jumped up and said, "What makes you think so? I thought you quite a conservative man." Says I, "I am, sir, as far as right is concerned; but when you come to slaughter people like that, I will back out." "Well," says he, "why do you think that Chamberlain is going to be governor?" Says I, "I will tell you why; the game that you are all playing won't work, for this reason: you will make every nigger in the whole State to unite together more than they would have ever done before. And," says I, "they are going to vote—unless you place cannons in the road to keep them away—and vote direct against you; and," says I, "you mean to carry the election by fraud, but your boxes is going to be thrown out." He says, "I be damned if they do. The white people is not going to submit to it; we will see them in hell first." Says I, "I bet you they will do it." Says I, "If I was a betting man I would bet ten dollars to one that the game that you are going to play won't work; they are going to throw them boxes out." He says, "they are going to put Hampton there." He says, "If Chamberlain is elected he ain't going

to have no seat." I says, "We will see about it." And he says, "By God, we will see."

Everett jumped up and cursed me; and this here Dave Howard jumped up and cursed me for a damned son of a bitch, and what they intended to do with me. Says I, "I am just speaking my opinion; it ain't no more than my own opinion, but I am reliable for my opinion. I won't take my opinion back for anybody; and," says I, "the way to prove it is to wait until the time." A great many more words come on, which I don't remember, because we had, at different times, so much conversation.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did Hammond tell you who the captains of the rifle-clubs at Ellenton were, or did any of those men that were there tell you?—A. I don't know that they told me particular who were there, but they called the captains' names. They called Captain Brown's name and Captain Miller and Captain White; and called some more, but I don't remember.

Q. Did they say anything about Georgia companies being there?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Hammond said a great many crossed over from Georgia, lower down the river. Of course Mr. Hammond is a man of influence there; he knows just precisely how everything stands.

Q. Is he a man of property?—A. A great deal of property; a great deal of wealth. He owns near three thousand acres of land, and works over two hundred hands now.

Q. Were the other men who were there men of standing in the community—many of them?—A. Not many of them—kind of makeshifts.

Q. Hammond, was he a leader?—A. Yes, sir; Hammond was a leader. Now Hammond and Dr. Eve is brothers-in-law. Now I disremember whether it was that night or the night afterwards this fellow Luther Hankerson taken me to his house; he didn't take me; he went up the road with me from my house, we traveling on the same road for a piece, and I had a long talk with him about the subject. He told me, so far as he was concerned, he didn't care anything about the election no way. "Now," says he, "Thornton, I will tell in order to bring peace in the land I will give you my advice, but you can do just like you want to. I don't blame you for the stand you have taken, and nobody else ought to blame you that has got good sense, but I will give you my advice as a friend: the only way to get peace in the land is to elect Gen. Wade Hampton; but," said he, "so far as I am concerned I don't care who it is." Said he, "Before the war I was a poor homeless boy;" says he, "since the war I have risen, you see, to a great height; I done it all out of the colored people, and I shall not take one step against them; I shall not let a dollar go, nor I shall not do anything to aid the matter at all; yet," says he, "I want peace if I can get it; this way of dodging about ain't the thing; I am tired of it. Now," says he, "if Chamberlain is elected, I want to tell you it is no knowing where these things will stop at, and," he says, "if it was not for the United States troops there, the legislative hall would be cleaned out in less than twenty-four hours." Says he, "the white people have got demoralized; they are determined not to serve under Chamberlain again." "Well," says I, "Mr. Hankerson, I tell you just as I told you before, I don't intend, for one, to change my opinion. Chamberlain is governor now, and after the election he will be governor again."

"Well," says he, "it may be, but if it happens you will see trouble upon top of trouble, and I can't tell you where it will stop at; but," says he, "the only way to get peace now is to elect General Wade Hampton." Says he, "If I was you, I would advise you to come with us. If

you want to, you can carry two hundred people with you." Says he, "I don't tell you of this in any way as a threat or command." "Well," says I, "I thank you for your advice, Mr. Hankerson, and I always follow it so far as I think it is correct, but this way of killing people, going about slaughtering and butchering people, ain't right." Says I, "If it was you and a lot of colored people was to come to you to kill you and I were present, I would throw myself as a target to keep peace, to keep inside the law, and," says I, "if the white people would do the same thing we would have peace." "Yes," said he, "but they have got so demoralized there is no way of doing anything with them but elect General Hampton." Says I, "He will never be elected, that's all about it; he can't be elected."

We had a great long conversation there, sir, more than I can remember every word now; then on the 8th of October, and on the Saturday before the 8th, which was the 7th, a white man, David Page, told me that he heard that they had Joe Hazely and Ned Dunbar and myself picked out for threatening white people. Says I, "We never done such a thing since we were born." Says he, "They are going to have a fight to-day up on some hill this side of Hamburgh, and you had better go right there and see Dr. Eve about it, because you might get hurt. You three men is quiet good men, and I don't want you to get hurt. You better go," he says.

I says, "I can't do it." But, anyway, Ned Dunbar and myself, Sunday morning, got old man Atkinson, and went over to Dr. Eve's house and attacked the doctor about it. Dr. Eve denied my name being in. Then I asked him whose name was in. He said, "I won't answer you," and he wouldn't answer the question; "but," says he "I will give you my word that your name isn't in." "Now," says I, "look here, I think this thing is terrible." He says, "Yes, I am opposed to lynch-law myself, but it is the only way we have got to protect our families, and we are going to do it, and we are going to elect General Wade Hampton." Says he, "Now I want you to come down on Saturday and join our democratic club for your own protection." I never gave him much answer. Finally, at last, Ned Dunbar said that he would go if I would go; and the doctor came to me and said, "Moore, will you go?" and I said, "No, sir; I ain't going to do it." Then the doctor tried Dunbar again to get him to go, and he said he wouldn't go if I didn't. Then the doctor came to me and said, "We will guarantee that you shall have all your rights under the law; isn't that all you ask for?" Said I, "That is all I ask for, if I can get them." He said, "We will guarantee that you have them if you will come with us and join the democratic club." I says, "I won't do it. I tell you positively I won't do it." He says, "Why, I thought you were quite conservative." "Yes," said I, "but conservative means to do right; I don't believe in killing people out." He says, "Thornton, we have put up with these rogues and rascals so long, until we are obliged to do something." I says, "That may be, but I can't join the democratic club. I ain't going to stain my hands." He says, "Well, will you go down to the speech Friday night?" Says I, "I will go down to the speech, but I will not join the club." Says he, "Will you take a red shirt?" Says I, "No, I won't have a red shirt."

In the conversation that occurred that day between Mr. Atkinson and Dr. Eve, they agreed that they would take two boxes of axle-grease with them when they went down to make a speech.

Q. When who went down to make a speech?—A. The republican party—Dr. Palmer, James Major, S. W. James, and a whole lot of

republicans that were going around canvassing the country. He agreed that day —

Q. Who did?—A. Atkinson agreed that day to take ten boxes of axle-grease, and to take Dr. Palmer and tar and feather him and set him a-fire.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who is Dr. Palmer; where does he live?—A. He lives in Aiken County; was elected—I don't know whether he is elected or not, but I suppose he has got in.

Q. A colored or a white man?—A. A white man. He said that Dr. Palmer was leading the niggers astray, and they would get him out of the way; but they agreed to this, made a permanent agreement.

Q. Did you hear this?—A. Yes, sir; I was sitting right in the room, and they agreed to tar and feather him and set him a-fire on the day that he came there to make his speech. Mr. Atkinson was to get two boxes of axle-grease; that was the arrangement that was made. Then we broke out from there and I refused to stay in my house any more. I told Mr. Atkinson that I didn't stay in my house since the Ellenton riot, and he hooted at me; and I told him that I could not possibly trust my life in my own house when they were going on so; and I told him that they had turned loose a certain class of people, and he couldn't mark out who they would kill. "And," says I, "they will kill me with you, and they will come and kill me, and you cannot help it." I says, "I cannot trust my wife down there any longer." I said, "I propose to put my wife in your house," for I was afraid, and he said he would let her go up stairs and sleep with his daughters. My object in putting her there was this: that I firmly believed that they intended to kill me. I didn't believe the better class of white men thought at that time that I was turned against them, and wished to have me killed; but some of our poor class didn't like me for one reason, that I was always thrifty, enabled to have a little property, and to live above the surface of the earth, and they didn't like me for that, of course; and I believed I would be killed. I thought, after I got her in there, if I were killed with her there, there would be some chance of holding Mr. Atkinson, and he would look out a little for that. So I moved my wife up there. At night I never could stay in my house. I don't suppose I slept in my house a week until I came away from there and came up here.

Mr. Atkinson would come there at night, him and his wife both; and he would positive his word to me that if I voted for Hampton and got all that I could to vote for him, he would not only let me stay on the place, but he would give me the place; I might have it. I said, "No, sir; I don't want it." Says he, "The white people is more friendly than the colored people are, and why won't you do it?" I says, "It is because I don't want to; that is all I can tell you why; but I don't want to." "Well," says he, "if you will go to ruin, we are going to elect Hampton, and ain't going to let Chamberlain take his seat, and if you want to live with us and want to live in peace you must join with us, for it's no use to talk about trying to get any one elected but Hampton." Says I, "No, sir; I can't, you know, sir, and I won't do it." Mr. Atkinson talked this way up until the day of election, taking men from Georgia that hadn't been over here two weeks, and put the money in my hands to give them to vote for Hampton, and they hadn't been here two weeks. He told me he didn't care if they hadn't been here two hours, just as long as they voted.

Q. Colored men?—A. Colored men.

Q. About how many?—A. There was only three he had with me to bribe, but there were somewhere between fifteen and twenty, I think, voted the democratic ticket at that poll, and some of them were Georgians that had no right to appear at all. I know some of them—one of them—pretty well that did vote there; but the way they came to run us so nigh out that day was by repeating. The white people voted several times. They did not regard the oath at all, or anything about it; they voted right on.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. This was in what county?—A. Aiken County.

Q. What did any of those prominent democrats tell you in regard to Georgians coming over into South Carolina to vote?—A. Well, I do not know, sir, that ever one of them ever said that any Georgian would come over there to vote; I don't remember now, but I know I have seen a great many of them men voting over there. I know they said Georgia was coming over here to keep Chamberlain from taking his seat, though.

Q. Who told you that?—A. Old man David Page told me so, and Hankerson told me so, and several fellows told me so.

Q. How many colored men do you understand were surrounded in the swamp at Ellenton, as near as you can tell?—A. They didn't explain how many there was.

Q. Have you any information in regard to that?—A. I heard from some of them in there that there were not only thirty or forty in there, but they only kept them out by throwing out that they had a good many in there, until the Yankees got there.

Q. How many whites were there surrounding them?—A. From Hammond's statement, if I mistake not, he said between five and six thousand, and Mr. Davis said the same thing.

Q. What white men did you see that you knew, going down toward the Ellenton fight on Saturday?—A. I saw Wade Lamar, I saw Bob Lamar, I saw Johnny Lamar, I saw Harrison Butler, I saw Henry Twiggs—that is a man that lived above me—come by my house.

Q. Calvin Lamar?—A. Yes, Calvin Lamar; and I disremember whether I saw Dunbar Lamar that day or not. I saw him on Sunday, I know, come and get Charley Griffin.

Q. Were they all armed and mounted?—A. Yes, sir; all armed and mounted.

Q. What company did they belong to, as you understand?—A. I think, sir, that the most of them, if I mistake not—I have seen Wallace Miller's company under drill—and I think that the most of them men belongs to Wallace Miller's company; but I am not certain about that, sir.

Q. What other white men and democrats told you that they were at the fight themselves?—A. Pickens Butler told me he was there; Tom Page, Henry Cawley, Coot Everett, Mr. Hammond, Tom Davis, Willie Page, Jem Wilson. On the day after the first arrest was made I met Mr. Page in Hankerson's store, and Coot Everett and Willie Page and Jem Wilson was there. They met some others.

Q. What did they say?—A. Coot Everett and Willie Page was up there——

Q. Well, you may state, generally, what they said.—A. Now, Willie Page and Coot Everett said that Wallace Miller and Captain Brown and Dr. Eve and them men had led them into it, and now they had all run and gone to Georgia, and if they didn't stand up they intended to kill them, and that they were going to gather their guns and go to

Aiken and ask Major Corbin did they have any warrants for them, and if they did to show them up, and what was the warrants for; that they didn't intend hereafter—that hereafter they intended to quit killing the ignorant nigger, but were going for them damned leading sons of bitches. That was on the day after the first arrest was made of any of the parties. The first man arrested in the first squad was Butler Glover and Pres. Page, that was arrested first in Beach Island; and Wallace Miller and Dr. Eve and Span. Hammond—and this Span. Hammond was a kind of man that drawed a brick and hid his hand—kept all the arms and everything, and never was into none of the fuss, but always secured the arms and ammunition at his house; and they always met there for the purpose of preparing themselves to go out. They said that day if them men didn't stand up they were going to kill them.

Q. What men did they refer to—Dr. Eve and—— A. To Dr. Eve and Wallace Miller, A. P. Brown, (Captain Brown,) Span. Hammond.

Q. Did these men, as you understand it, after this trouble, run away to Georgia?—A. Yes, sir; they all left and went to Georgia, but did finally come back, I suppose. I don't know whether they were arrested over there or not. I don't know where they were arrested at; but by the advice, as I heard, amongst the old men there, by the advice of Mr. Croft——

Q. Croft is a lawyer?—A. A lawyer; and Jimmy Aldridge, a lawyer, they all came back and submitted to an arrest. Then the advice was to them all not to stand a preliminary examination; that in event of them coming up to stand their trials they would be tried by companies or squads, and the jury would base the decision probably on some innocent men and turn all the rest loose.

Q. How many rifle-clubs are organized, as you understand it, in Aiken County, and were during the last political canvass?—A. Well, now——

Q. From information, if you have any.—A. I don't know but two of my own knowledge.

Q. Well, you can state what two those are.—A. One is Wallace Miller's and the other is A. P. Brown's.

Q. Were there any democratic political meetings held in the county during the canvass?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When were they held and about how many were held?—A. Now, they were held at Hamburgh and Summerhill, I think more than once. Well, then, at Butts's they held a very large meeting there; at Beach Island, at Page and Hankerson's store, a large meeting there some once or twice.

Q. Were you present at any of those meetings?—A. I was present at Page and Hankerson's store, the only one that I was present at.

Q. Who addressed the meeting?—A. Well, there was a good many, sir; more than I know of; but some I do know of. This little fellow Yates, and Bill Gary.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Is that General Gary?—A. No, sir. Bill Gary got up there and told an anecdote and got us insulted, and I carried all the colored people away, and he got mad at me about that. He went on and he spoke very well for the space of ten or fifteen minutes to the white ladies and gentlemen that was around; and says he, "I was requested before I made my speech to speak to the colored people; but," says he, "before speaking to them I will tell an anecdote, although I am not accustomed to do it, and never did it before until I went to Georgia; but if you will

notice, all Georgians tell anecdotes, and I must tell an anecdote to keep up." Says he, "There was a freedman made a very good crop of cotton"—and I was standing close to him and my arms hugged up, just close up under the platform, and looking right square up in his face. "When he sold his cotton he had a mule, named Nellie, and he got on the mule and rode off home and began to count his money, as he was riding along the street, and every time he would get ten dollars counted he would say, 'Nellie, this you and I made;' and then he would count on again until he got ten dollars more, and says he, 'This you and I made, Nellie;' and when he had got to the last ten dollars he says, 'Nellie, you and I made this,' and the mule gave a back jump and let him fall off, and he jumped up and looked around, but nobody seemed to notice him; and," says he, "that is the reason I hate to talk to a damned nigger; they will always give a back jump and let you fall. In 1872 we thought we had them all right in Edgefield, and they gave us the back jump;" and he damned a nigger. I threw my arms out, and said I, "Boys, get out of here; get away;" and we all got out and cleared the meeting of colored people. They got around me and tried to get us to come back, and I says, "No, sir; he never shall talk to me again; he shall not talk to me any more." And they swore vengeance against me for it, and said I knocked them out of quantities of votes.

Q. Were the republican meetings interfered with?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now go on and state in what way.—A. We had a couple of clubs in Beach Island; I was the president of one club and Millidge Cooper was the president of another. Millidge called his club together, and the white people went down there, a great many of them, (I could name them—some of them,) and told him positively that he must break it up; that they didn't intend to have them hold any more meetings, and if he did not break it up they would compel him to do it; that the people over in Georgia would come over there and kill him. Millidge Cooper goes to work then and got George Mills and others to go down there and protect him, and they all went down there and demanded him to break it up; it should not be held there; they would not allow it to be held there, and they would not allow us to hold our meetings, and kept worrying them until they finally broke them up; and then when the republicans came down from Aiken to hold their meeting, they would not allow them to hold it on anybody's land; they had to go right into the middle of the big road, and rode up and down and said, "Off of my land."

Q. Who did?—A. Frank Fair was one.

Q. Were they armed?—A. They were armed with pistols, and Dunbar Lamar—it was right between their two plantations; they would not as much as allow us to stand against their fences, and we had to stand clear from their fences in the road, and we had to make our speeches in the middle of the road. The next meeting we had of the republicans was at old man Derrish Reed's; it was on his ground. They went down there with their red shirts on and hooted and whooped and threatened.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. About how many?—A. I suppose about twenty-five or thirty.

Q. White men and mounted?—A. White men and mounted, and most of them armed; most of them with pistols hung on their saddles—big pistols, one on one side of the saddle and one on the other side; but any way they carried the meeting. Then in Hamburgh—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did your club have any meetings?—A. Our club had meetings,

but we always had ours secret; we never had it open enough for them to stop us; we always kept in the dark.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where did you usually hold your meetings?—A. Sometimes they held them at my house, and sometimes at Ned Dunbar's house, and sometimes at Joe Hazley's house. We held our meetings to try to keep these scattering-brain fellows from going off. At Hamburg, I was not there that day; I only heard of that.

Q. Well, you may state what you heard from reliable sources.—A. I suppose there must have been over a hundred, from what I heard, went there; they had talked of killing ———, and I heard several of them say myself that they were going to kill him that day.

Q. Whom did you hear say so?—A. I heard Willie Page and Coot Everett, and I don't remember who else; but they were going to kill him that day, and they attempted to kill him that day, but the soldiers came there and took them out.

Q. How do the black and white inhabitants of Aiken County compare as to numbers?—A. The colored people are in a very large majority.

Q. About what was the republican majority a year ago last fall in that county? Did you have any election there then?—A. Yes, sir; at Beach Island, two years ago, I think, we polled three hundred and sixty and some odd votes ahead of them.

Q. The republican majority was?—A. Yes, sir; three hundred and sixty some odd votes.

Q. How was it at this last election?—A. At this last election they had about thirty-six—very small, anyhow.

Q. Your majority was thirty-six?—A. Our majority was only thirty-six.

Q. What caused the falling off in the republican vote and the increase, if there was any, in the democratic vote?—A. In the county we polled—from incomers that came from Edgefield down to Aiken County from the effects of the last election, and the children that had become of age since the last election—I think we polled 350 more republican votes than we ever has polled; yet, by the repeating and the Georgians, you see, of course they increased; we didn't decrease. We didn't decrease at all; we increased, because we had more voters; but they increased by repeating and by voting Georgians.

Q. Now, what do you know of your own knowledge, or from reliable information, in reference to this repeating that you speak of?—A. Well, some I saw myself, they voted from Hamburg, that they told me had voted there; they came to Beach Island and voted. Some came in droves from Ellenton that had voted there; they came to Beach Island and voted there. Some that had voted in Aiken came to Beach Island and voted. Some who I heard had voted there voted in Beach Island, and went to Hamburg and voted, and went on and voted at Granitesville. I saw Georgians crossing the river over to Beach Island, and they voted there. They told me the same fellows went to Hamburg and voted. One of my neighbors stood at Hamburg and heard one of the marshals who had come over from Augusta, and he told the Georgia men that it was a disgrace to the State, and they were ruining themselves and disgracing the State to come over there and vote, and they must not do it. The man I heard say he heard the marshal say so is named Hankerson, and he says he went away and then came back and says, "Why, are you here voting yet? I tell you to go away from here. Your votes won't amount to anything, and you are disgracing the State,

and you must not do it." And just before night he came back there and told them they must not vote there; but they would do it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You mentioned in one part of your testimony, toward the commencement of it, that when you were urged to join the democratic party you gave as a reason that, if you did join them, you would be in danger from your own people; did you tell them that as an excuse, or were you really afraid to do so?—A. I gave that as an excuse, and not because I was afraid to join them.

Q. You have spoken about what Mr. Atkinson told you, that negroes were going to be killed, and especially the leading ones; was he the only man that told you that?—A. No, sir; I suppose I must have heard one hundred men say so.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir. It was a general expression all through the whole land that they intended to kill them down close enough that they could carry the election.

Q. The idea was to kill off all the leading men among them and frighten others to submit?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you describe what took place on election-day at Beach Island?—A. They brought their guns and put them in the adjoining room——

Q. To the one where the poll was kept?—A. Yes, sir; and two men were placed in the door.

Q. How many guns did you see?—A. I must have seen about one hundred guns in that place. They said to us that we might just as well vote for them as to vote against them; that they intended to have the election, and if we didn't vote for them they intended to put us out of doors to the last one.

Q. That is, to turn them out of their employ, and to turn them out of their houses?—A. Yes, sir; the colored people kept perfectly quiet and bore all the insults, which there was a great many; pushing some, and shoving some, and they knocked some of them, and they cursed some of them, and not a one would take it up. Henry Lamar read a piece to the radicals, a great long piece—had a paper and read it to them—and told them that if they didn't vote for General Wade Hampton they intended to put the last one of them in hell. I told the colored men to keep quiet; "don't say a word to them; don't open your mouth." One white man—I don't know his name—said he had put one family in the road that morning before he left that was living on his place, and that if they could not do as he wanted them to do he did not intend to let them stay there; "and," says he, "the damned son of a bitch, he came right there and voted against us;" and that he had put them out of doors, and he intended to go back and kill him.

Q. You may state, if you know, any particular reason why these white people and rifle-clubs were more quiet on election-day than they had been previously, when they were killing the colored people?—A. The great cause of their moderating down so much, sir, was on account of the United States troops, which was situated at Hamburg a part of the time and on Beach Island; some of them was placed on Beach Island.

Q. On the day of the election, how far were the troops from the voting-place at Beach Island?—A. About three hundred yards.

Q. How many were they there?—A. Sixteen or seventeen down there in the woods, about that close to the voting-ground.

Q. They were United States soldiers?—A. United States soldiers.

Then I heard there was a little further down, about a mile, down by Mr. John Clark's house, some more.

Q. There were 16 or 17 you saw somewhere near 300 yards from the polls?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did they interfere with the election at all?—A. No, sir ; in no way at all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. They did not try to persuade any one to vote one way or the other?—A. No, sir. There was one colored man arrested that Mr. Atkinson and others said voted illegally, and they put him into the soldiers' charge, and there was another man arrested later in the day ; but they all proved out to be all right.

Q. It was on the instigation of Mr. Atkinson that it was done?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. The soldiers behaved well?—A. Yes, sir ; the soldiers behaved well ; they did not interfere in any way.

EDWARD DUNBAR—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 16, 1876.*

EDWARD DUNBAR (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Where was your home from July last until the time of the last election?—A. At Abner Atkinson's place.

Q. Where is that, on Beach Island?—A. Yes, sir ; right on Beach Island.

Q. What is your age?—A. I am about thirty years old, I suppose.

Q. Are you a voter in that place?—A. Yes, sir ; I am a voter.

Q. Which side were you on, the democratic or republican side?—A. On the republican side.

Q. Describe the place of your residence ; about where it is ; were these places on what they call Beach Island?—A. The land that I rent from Mr. Atkinson joins Mr. David Page. It is not exactly on the public road, but it is a kind of plantation road, convenient for the farmers to go from one plantation to another.

Q. How near do you live to Mr. Thornton Moore?—A. I can step out of my door and call him.

Q. You live within call?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know anything about any "rifle-clubs" there?—A. No, sir ; I do not know much about the rifle clubs. I hear a good deal of talk about them, but it is a thing I never noticed much—not until they started these riots.

Q. What clubs did you know of then?—A. I did not know the names of the men.

Q. Did you know the names of the officers?—A. I know the name of Mr. Wallace Miller.

Q. Was he captain of a rifle-club?—A. Yes, sir, and Thomas Page.

Q. Was he an officer of the club?—A. Yes, sir ; he was second lieutenant, if I mistake not.

Q. Did you know any other captain of a rifle-club there? Did you know any club by any other name—Captain Brown's club?—A. No, sir, I did not know anything about them. They were all too far from my house.

Q. What did these rifle-clubs generally do before there was any violence committed—was there any drilling or meetings?—A. I never seen them drilling, but I have heard of it.

Q. At the time of what you call the "riots"—the time the violence was committed there—did you see any of these companies?—A. I never saw Mr. Wallace Miller's company, but heard of others coming there. On Saturday evening there was thirteen passed my house all mounted and well armed.

Q. Did you know any of them?—A. No, sir, I did not; they were all strangers to me. On Sunday morning two of these same men came back, and on Monday evening, about two o'clock, I suppose, as near as I can get at it, there were forty-eight men came along in another crowd. They were going the same way.

Q. What direction were they going then?—A. They were going from my house down towards Ellenton. There was forty-eight of them as well armed as I ever saw men. At the time they passed my house they stopped and got a drink of water, as peaceable as they could be.

Q. Did you hear them say anything at that time about what their business was, or where they were going?—A. Yes, sir; one of them made the remark to my wife, "What is the name of this place?" She said, "Beach Island." He said, "By God! this is the place I have wanted to get to for a long time;" and he said, "How far is the river from the house?" My wife said, "That ain't none of my business to tell you how far it is to the river. I am giving you water to drink, and that is all I have to do." Then another gentleman spoke and said, "Don't be talking to that woman, but let us go on." On Wednesday evening five or six men came back, and three of them passed by my house.

Q. That is, of the forty-eight or of the thirteen?—A. I did not know whether they were the same ones that passed by my house in going the other way or not; I did not know any of them by their faces. I did not know whether they were the same men or not; but these two men came back by the same road, and they stopped at my house and asked another man in my house, "I want you to give up all the rifles you have got here." The man made answer to him—

Q. What man made answer?—A. Solomon Gibson, a colored man that was in my house; he said, "Ask the man of the house if you want anything—don't ask me." I was on the other side of the house, talking to David Page, and my wife at that time moved toward the man, and he cocked his gun on Solomon Gibson, and I said, "Gentlemen, don't shoot in my house;" and he said, "We have got to have these rifles." I said, "We have got none." And so Mr. Page walks around and says, "Gentlemen, don't interfere with that man in there; he is a good man; and don't interfere with anybody." And so he goes on down the road, and turns around and says, "If you had ten thousand guns we wouldn't interfere with you."

Q. Page said that?—A. No, sir, this other man said that to me; and he says, "We have killed thirty niggers, and one of your God damned legislature men—we have killed him and sent him to hell a-burning." Then he went from my house to the house of a woman who had been confined one week.

Q. What house was that?—A. It was a house on Mr. Page's place. The man was named—I can't think of his name exactly. These two men

went in there and made her go up in the loft and hunt for guns and pistols which they said he had there, and she had to carry them up in the loft, right in her confinement. She said there was no guns there, and then they threatened her and came back. They were in another house, on another plantation, and cocked their pistols on another woman, and run her and all the little children out of the house—just made them get out, and while they were out they plundered the house just as they pleased; and I heard no more of that crowd.

It was after that that I had to lay out of my house four weeks, expecting them to come and kill me every night. There was a lot of us, men and women, had to lay out.

Q. In the swamps?—A. No, sir; in the woods; that was the best we could do. We did not know what they intended to do. They said this was a white man's country, and they intended to rule it, and the niggers should not rule it any longer; that is about all, I believe, that I know about it. I have heard a great many threats made before these riots started. Before the Hamburgh riot started I heard some threats made.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was there any man came to your house on any of these days by the name of Thomas Butler, son of Len. Butler?—A. Yes, sir. He came there on Monday evening to weigh some cotton; and he took me off aside, and was talking to me. I asked him how many men had got killed in this fight. He said ten white men was killed; and said, "We are going to have a fight, and we are going to kill fifteen hundred niggers, to pay for the ten white men that were killed."

Q. Did he say where he was going then?—A. No, sir. He did not say where he was going. He was riding a mule, and jumped on his mule and put out, with his gun across his mule. At the time he was talking he seemed to be mighty excited, so that he couldn't weigh no cotton; couldn't attend to what he had to do.

Q. Were any of these riflemen in the habit of being around of nights firing guns or doing anything else to frighten the colored people?—A. Yes, sir; they raided around of nights, but they did not do any shooting. I saw five one night ride right through my yard; I had two mighty bad dogs, and all the remarks I heard the men make in passing through was, one of them said, "I be God damned if I hain't a good mind to shoot these dogs." Another gentleman—I do not know who he was—said, "Don't shoot the dogs; let them alone." Instead of traveling the road they went straight across my potato-patch, below my lot. At that time me and this same gentleman that was in here just now and testified, (Thornton Moore,) were around behind the chicken-house.

Q. In these instances where white men called at your house in that way, were those the only instances where they came in a threatening manner?—A. How do you mean?

Q. Did they at any other time make any threats or speak about what they were going to do at your house?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Atkinson, he has been at my house, staying around talking, and told me before this fuss started—

Q. Before the Hamburgh affair?—A. Yes, sir; he said that all the officers of the republican party would be killed out sure; and I asked him what they were going to kill them for.

Q. Was he talking of the colored officers, or of all?—A. White and black, making no exceptions. He said, "We are going to have this election. The only way we can get this election will be by killing out the leading men, and then the ignorant men they will do right."

Q. Before the time of these troubles, before they resorted to violence, did you hear any other white men make threats of that kind to you—that there was going to be trouble, and did you hear them make any threats to induce you to join the rifle-clubs or vote with the democratic clubs?—A. Yes, sir; but Mr. Atkinson was the only one.

Q. And after these troubles arose, and between that time and the election, did you hear any threats—were any inducements held out to you to vote with them?—A. Yes, sir; there was a report put out on me and Thornton Moore that we were going to burn down the club-house and kill certain men on the day of election. So we went to these gentlemen on Sunday and took Mr. Atkinson with us. Dr. Ebe was one of them, and we asked him, “Did he say these things about us?” and he said no, that he did not pay any attention to them at all. He said, “I do not believe you two men would say any such thing.” Well, we came to get satisfaction, and we got satisfaction. We did not want our lives in danger on other people’s talk. We wanted these things made away with. He said it would be all right, “Go on home.” At that time we were sitting in his office, and he closed the door and came up to the fire and got to talking about the officers, and he said to me, “I want you and Moore to come down to our club and join us.”

Q. Dr. Ebe said that?—A. Yes, sir. I said to Moore, “I will go down there Saturday if you will.” He said, “I can’t go.” So I said, “If you can’t go, I can’t go.” Dr. Ebe said, “What ticket are you going to vote?” I said, “That’s my business; I don’t tell any man what ticket I vote.” He says, “Will you come to our speaking on next Friday?” I says, “No, sir; I don’t expect I can come then.” Moore said, “I don’t think I’ll go either.” After talking a long time and persuading us, we gave him our word that we would go, and so we did go to the speaking. Then they got to talking about Dr. Palmer, and Mr. Atkinson said if he came to Beach Island to make any speech in this campaign, he was going to tie two boxes of axle-grease to his saddle and they were going to tar and feather him. I commenced making fun of him then, and I said if they would turn Dr. Palmer in this room with Mr. Atkinson and Dr. Ebe, he would whip both of them. Dr. Ebe said no; that he could whip him himself.

Q. Did he say anything about setting fire to him after that?—A. Yes, sir; Atkinson said, “I would strike a match and stick fire to him and let him go.” Then I quit the conversation the moment he did that. Dr. Ebe said another thing: Dr. Ebe said the colored people on Beach Island were down on him; but that he was there, and there would be more colored people killed than was killed; that he saved a heap of their lives.

Q. Do you remember the time that the colored people had to take to the woods and swamps, when the rifle-club undertook to surround them?—A. No, sir; I was too far off; I was about twenty miles off.

Q. Were you on Beach Island the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir; I was right there.

Q. And you voted there, did you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the rifle-clubs resort to any violence then?—A. No, sir; not any. When I saw them that day they all had on red shirts, and every one that came would have his gun lying across his horse. They stacked up their guns right close to the polling-place—in the same house, only there was a little partition between them.

Q. Were there any United States troops close by on the day of election?—A. Yes, sir, close by; they did not come right up.

Q. They were in sight?—A. Yes, sir; they were in sight. They would

never come right up to the polls, but would stand off at such a distance that they could be seen.

Q. Did they interfere at all with the election in any way?—A. Not a bit, only when a fuss would start. The United States marshal would be around and carry word to the troops backward and forward if anything occurred. I forgot to tell you something about Mr. Atkinson. After this fuss down at Ellenton, Mr. Atkinson came to my house and I asked him how many had they killed down there. He said, "They have killed them everywhere—all over the fields and every place." I said, "Did they have any main fighting-place?" He said, "No; just killed them anywhere we caught them." He said no man could pass without he had a ticket, and he said, "Ed., we are going to have this election if we have to wade in blood on the road-side up to our waists—we are bound to have this election—we can't stand these taxes any longer. We are going to have it if we have to have it through blood." I said to him, "Mr. Atkinson, I am going to the polls that day if I get killed. If I get killed I shall get killed trying to put in a republican ticket." He said, "A man who votes the republican ticket can't live on my place." He said, "He can't roost here any longer." I said, "All right." So I have made no arrangements since then. My wife is living there since I came away. I have seen Mr. Atkinson here in Columbia since I came here.

Q. Do you feel that you would be safe if you were to go back there now?—A. No, sir; I do not feel safe, because I believe when we main principal witnesses go back there they are going to kill them. I don't feel safe. I have that belief.

Q. Did you ever hear any threats of that kind, or did you remain there long enough for that purpose?—A. No, sir; we haven't heard any threats yet, but we think they won't say anything until we get home, and then, about a week or two after we get home, they will commence picking us off, one at a time, as they can get them.

HARRY MAYS—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 18, 1876.*

HARRY MAYS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Hamburgh, South Carolina.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Nine years.

Q. What is your business?—A. I work over the river in a store. I am what is called a porter in the store.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. By "over the river" you mean in Augusta?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where did you live before the war?—A. I lived about twelve miles from the bridge—in South Carolina.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you read or write?—A. No, sir; but I know what I am talking about.

Q. What are your politics; are you republican or democratic?—A. I always vote the republican ticket, sir.

Q. You are a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you on the 4th of July last?—A. I was in Hamburg.

Q. Where were you on the 8th of July?—A. I was in Hamburg that day too.

Q. Did you ever have any conversation with Col. A. P. Butler?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state what the first conversation was and when you had it?—A. On the 9th day of July I met Col. A. P. Butler up in his field, on Tuesday, and he said, "Harry, what do you think of the times?" I said, "I think the times is mighty rough." He says, "Well, the white people has been imposed upon by Jim Cook, and these marshals around town, and these niggers, and we ain't going to stand that no longer. We are going to start at Hamburg, and we are going to clean out the Government officers, from Chamberlain down to the last one in South Carolina." I asked him, "Is this the policy you take to carry the State?" He says, "Well, you see how we have commenced it, but you ain't seen nothing yet to what you will see before this is over." I told him, "If that is the case, I am done talking about voting. I am done talking about it." He says, "Well, you had better give it up unless you vote the democratic ticket." I says, "I won't vote none if I have to vote that ticket." He says, "You had better give up voting altogether, because we intend to carry the State." I says, "If that is your plan to carry it, I am done. I don't want to be killed for voting." He said that Jim Cook had arrested people; and I told him that Jim Cook was the town marshal, and only did his duty when he arrested men, I supposed. He said Cook wouldn't allow people to drink at the spring, and he commenced talking that way. I says, "Is it right to kill a man because he has done his duty?" I said, "I don't think it is right to kill him when he has only done his duty." He said that was the plan that they intended to carry the State with. That is the last word he said to me. He told me, "I heard you lost some of your things." I said, "Yes; I have lost everything I had in my house." Then he asked, "How much did you value your things at?" I said, "I don't know; I haven't made up my mind. I have been so bothered about this matter that I haven't put any valuation on them at all." He told me then to make up my mind, and when it got settled to let him know about what it was worth. I told him that I didn't know what I would do about it, and that I thought I would let it go through the legal channel. He says, "O, I suppose you expect to sue the county, then." I says, "I don't know; but if I get anything, I will get it; and if I don't I will let it go." He didn't say anything more after that.

Q. Was Henry Getzen present at this conversation?—A. He was.

Q. What did he say about it?—A. He says, "Harry, I don't believe you done anything actually yourself: but you were there among the crowd of niggers, and you knowed all about what was going on." I said, "I knowed nothing about it." He said I knowed there had been stealing going on. I said, "No; I didn't know nothing about stealing at all." He said I was there among them, and he didn't know why they hadn't accused me, unless it was that I was there among them and was as good as the rest of them. He thought they was ail mean.

Q. What did Robert Butler say?—A. Well, he said just about nearly the same thing. He said the white people didn't intend to be ruled by niggers any longer in this State, and that "this year would be the last that the niggers and Chamberlain would rule." Them was the words he said.

Q. Did you have any talk with Harrison Butler on Sunday morning

after the massacre?—A. Yes, sir; he came down there about the time the dead man was being moved on the street. He rode down to my door and I was out on the porch, and he said, "Harry, how is it this morning?" I said, "Mighty rough with me." He said, "What's the matter?" I said, "Come up here and look, and you will see what is the matter." He got off his horse then and started up-stairs, but I told him "I'll come down to you," and walked down and met him on the street, and he talked to me and he asked me what did they do to me last night? I said, "They took everything in my house—even took all my meat and meal." He said it was none of the men here that done it, but it might have been some of the boys from the factory. I said, "I don't know about that. If the boys hadn't started it the boys from the factory wouldn't have done what they did, and wouldn't have been here." Then he says, "Here's seventy-five cents to get you something to eat to-day;" and I told him I was much obliged to him.

Q. What did he say about the white people intending to carry the election?—A. He told me on the 8th of July, the day of the fight, this: it looked like things was getting too stormy around there. He was standing at my corner, and I says, "Mr. Butler, what is going to be the result here?" He said, "By God, we are going to take your guns." I said, "Wouldn't the United States Government interfere with that?" He said, "The United States Government haint got anything to do with it; and Harry, I tell you one thing, there's no Constitution now. It has been one hundred years since the Declaration of Independence, and the Constitution is played out now, and every man can do just as he pleases. There is nothing to be done about it." I said, "Then it is a bad country to be in," and I says, "Does you pretend to say there is no law in this State?" He said, "No; there's no law in this State or any other State." And he said, "We are going to get Chamberlain and his crowd out." I said, "How about Grant? You know he is President." He said, "By God, we will have him too."

Before that the water had been very high there once. We had a big rain and the river was very high.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How long before?—A. I think about six weeks. Me and Pickseley was sitting on the bridge one day and he rode up and asked us what we thought of the weather, and went on talking about the boys. He said, "There is going to be hell to pay here in Hamburgh before long."

Q. Who said that?—A. Harrison Butler said that. I said, "What is that?"

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When did he tell you this?—A. That was about six weeks before the fight. I said, "What's the matter, Mr. Butler?" He says, "Well, there's a fellow from Texas here—some two or three of them—and, by God, they are going to kill Jim Cook and nobody is going to know who does it, and then they are going off." I said, "Who is he; what does he know about Jim Cook?" He says, "He has had some information of his character, and I tell you Cook won't be living in this town three months, and neither will some of the rest of them." He didn't call any of them by name except Cook. I says, "How about the Harmony case?" (the case where they were massacred.) He said he wasn't there, but they done it and there was a programme laid down this year for the white people, and if the white people were doing wrong, no matter, they were going to kill the colored people; that they had no

law. He said, "You will see how it will be yourselves." Sure enough, it turned out just as he said.

Q. Did you see any of the trouble on the fourth of July between Captain Adams's company and Butler and Getzen?—A. I was about two hundred yards from them.

Q. State what you saw at that time.—A. Mr. Butler was standing on the corner of a wide street, and Mr. Butler and Mr. Getzen sent Tom right down towards Nunberger's store; the company was coming up from the end of town.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You were not one of the company?—A. No, sir. They drove down and got out and went into the store. I saw them coming back and when they got within about two hundred yards of the store, he was coming that way and met them and talked a while, but I did not know what they said. And the company came on and he drove off.

Q. Did you notice whether the company opened to let them through?—A. They did; they divided so one party could get through, and the other party drove right on through, and there was no more about that.

Q. You said you were in Hamburg on the 8th of July?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what you saw of the troubles on that day.—A. On the 8th of July, in the morning, Judge Spannack, from Aiken, was in Hamburg; I do not know what he came for; anyhow we got to talking, and I said, "Judge"—

Q. Who was he?—A. He is probate judge in Aiken; he lives here in Columbia now, I think.

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir; he is a white man. The crowd commenced getting pretty thick, and they had pistols and double-barreled shot-guns.

Q. Were they white men?—A. Yes, sir; they were white men, and on horses. They kept on coming in town, more and more, and about 1 o'clock there was about three hundred men in town. My wife was upstairs, and had been in bed sick for eleven months. I went to her and said: "You have got to go over the river, away from here; I don't know what the result will be here; these men will ravish the women and do everything else." She said, "I ain't able to walk." I said, "I will get you a wagon and carry you out." So I sent her out in the country to some white people's house, where I didn't think they would bother her. Then I walked around and stood about the streets, and General Butler rode by.

Q. This was in the afternoon?—A. Yes, sir; late in the evening, and before that, me and Needham O'Bryan went down to Rivers's office. I says, "Let us go down and see General Rivers about this thing and get him to dispatch to Governor Chamberlain to help us." I said, "I think there is going to be trouble." He said, "I will go with you." So we went down to Rivers's office, and he was sitting back behind his table looking at his books. I says, "General, what is you doing?" He said, "I am waiting for people to come into court." I says, "If you wait here a while longer they will make you jump out of here entirely." He said, "What is the matter?" I said there was about four hundred men out there with guns and pistols. He said, "I will go out and see." He got up and went to the corner and when he got there he was surprised. He said, "What is all this?" I said, "I don't know. They are going to take the guns away from the armory." I and him walked around to the next corner and there were Mr. General Butler. Butler rode up to Rivers and said, "Who is the colonel of this regiment?" Rivers

said, "Colonel Williams." Butler said, "Where is he?" Rivers says, "At his house, I reckon." Butler said, "I want him."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who is this Williams?—A. John Williams, a colored man. He used to be colonel of the regiment. Then General Rivers and General Butler got into a talk. He says, "I want them guns, and by God, I have got to have them."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Butler said?—A. Yes, sir, to Rivers; and Rivers said, "General, I don't know what to do about them; I'll go up and see the captain, and consult with him, and see if he says to give them up." Rivers was obliged to do that, I believe, and I don't know what would have happened if he hadn't done so. It was no use to consult anybody about giving the guns up. Rivers said, "I must go up and see him and see what he says." Rivers did go up and see the captain, and I don't know what the arrangement was or what was said. I know he went to the drill-room, and when he come back General Butler said, "I will give you half an hour to give up the guns." Then the intendant of the town asked General Butler would he allow him time to get the women and children out of town. He said, "By God, half an hour and no longer."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who was the intendent of the town?—A. John Gardner, a colored man. About half an hour after that I found everything was getting gloomy, and Attaway was up looking out of the window of the armory where the guns was, and he says to me, "How is it down there? How does the times look?" I told him the times looked pretty squally down here. I told him the best way for us all to do was to close the windows up and fasten them, and let the whites shoot at the house; the armory was in a big brick house, and I told him to stay in there and let them fight as much as they wanted to, and then I went on.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who was Attaway?—A. He was a county commissioner there.

Q. Was he a member of this company?—A. Yes, sir; the second lieutenant, I think; I know he was. I went down to my house where I lived, on the same street, and I went up stairs and shut myself up in the house. Thinks I, "I had better stay here, and they won't come in the house when it is all shut up. I went to the window and looked out of the window down on the ground and saw old man Butler.

Q. That is Robert J. Butler?—A. Yes, sir; he and Harrison Butler was standing on the corner with their pistols in their hand, and Sam. Picksley started up to go to the drill-room and walked up to old man Butler, and Butler says, "Where are you going?" Sam. said, "I am going to the drill-room." He said, "You can't go." Picksley staid a few minutes and consulted about it; but Butler said, "I tell you you can't go." I saw that they kept looking out to see what they were going to do. Butler said, "You can't go, and you may as well go back." Sam. said, "All right," and turned around and walked back.

Then about three or four minutes after that there was a man walking across on the far corner, a colored man named Charlie Harden, and Butler says, "Where are you going?" He said he was going about his business. Butler said, "By God! you had better go back; if you don't I'll shoot you."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Which Butler was this?—A. Old man Robert Butler. So Charlie went back in the yard and got out of the way.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What next?—A. Then after that the firing commenced on the building.

Q. How far was your house from the armory?—A. My house is right on this corner. [Illustrating.] The square is not very wide, and the armory building is on the next corner on the same side. My house and the armory building all front the same way. I could look out of my window and see the flash of the guns when they would shoot.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was it dark?—A. No, sir; not when they first commenced; that is how I saw so good.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. State whether or not there was a large number of armed white men in the streets at that time?—A. At that time there was between nine hundred and a thousand men there; about a thousand, I think.

Q. How long did they continue to fire with small-arms?—A. They fired with small-arms until about eleven o'clock.

Q. What happened next?—A. Then I heard a cannon fire, and when I heard that I said, "Jesus! God! we are all done killed!" I thought they would shoot every house down in town, but I says, "I will have to take it as it comes." I then slipped off my shoes, easy like, and walked across the house so I couldn't be heard, and peeped out of the window. The moon was shining as bright as day, and I heard Harrison Butler say, "Here they come," and they fired at the niggers and the niggers fired at them. I saw both fires.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. The negroes fired from the armory?—A. No, sir; the niggers had done come out and was going across the street, getting out of the way; the white men this way and the niggers that way.

Q. They ran away from each other?—A. Yes, sir. Then I staid in the house and I heard the firing of the caannon. The firing from the building ceased when the cannon fired. After the boys went across the street the cannon fired, I think, four times.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you notice afterward whether the cannon-shot entered the building?—A. Yes, sir; I had some of the balls in my house. I went down next morning, and the balls were all over the house, good-sized balls, between the size of a hen-egg and a turkey-egg—what they call canister, I think. Then they kept continually firing in the street. Every time they would see a nigger they would shoot at him, and would holler, "Here he comes." They got a fellow in Davis Lepfield's yard by the name of Parks, and they fotch him out. There was white men all around. Good God! I don't know how many. There was about twenty-five men around him, and I think half of them shot him. He fell. I knowed there was a colored man killed, but I didn't know who it was till next morning I found it was Moses Parks. They killed him as close to my house as that door. [Pointing.] The streets are not very wide there.

Q. Did you notice next morning how many shots were fired into him?—

A. No, sir; I didn't. I saw him lying there, but it was such a disgusting thing that I didn't want to see it, and turned away. There was another man, Jim Cook, and I heard them say, "I've got the son of a bitch." I heard him holler. I know his voice. He said, "O Lord!" They said, "You call on the Lord, you damned son of a bitch." And it seemed to me that fifteen or twenty of them shot him then. By that time they got done shooting niggers in the street. There was one or two that was killed in the street that way. Then the next man they got was me myself. I was living in the house next to Rivers. There was a folding-door between us. I heard them in Rivers's house. From the smashing up of things and going-on I felt pretty bad myself. I thought the next turn would be mine. And sure enough. I went and stood in the hall, so as to go out the front door, and when I heard them strike the middle door with the butts of their guns I unlocked my door and walked out on the porch, and there was about ten or twelve at the foot of the steps. They hollered, "Come down, you damned big son of a bitch." I said, "I hav'n't done nothing." They said, "None of you hain't done nothing." Then they took me around into this ring.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What ring did they call that?—A. I don't know. It was just a ring, and they had a whole parcel of men there, and you couldn't see outside after you got inside. You couldn't see among the white folks at all. Then they had us in the ring. After they got me there the next man they got was Attaway. They had between twenty-five and thirty of us, I think, in that ring. When they fotch Attaway they set him right down close by the side of me. He said, "Mays, what do you think of this?" I said, "I don't know, Attaway, what to think of it." He said, "Do you think they will kill any of us?" I said, "Yes, I do think so; just so." He said, "Do you think they will kill me." I said, "I do;" and I said, "All you have got to do now is to pray to God to save your soul. Just give up your wife and children and everything else, for they are going to kill you." And then he hung his head and commenced crying, and never said a word to me. I was satisfied they would kill him.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Why did you think so?—A. There had been lies told on him, and they said he was going to kill white folks; the niggers had made up lies on him, and the white folks had been making such awful threats against him before.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You heard the threats before?—A. Yes, sir; and I also heard what Harrison Butler said, that they were going to kill Cook and others. One of them says, "Boys, all get on this side."

Q. One of the white men said?—A. Yes, sir; they had about four hundred white men there, and they said, "All get on this side of these damned niggers." They were all going to get on one side of us and then were going to fire right into us. A white man, Bill Robinson, Judge Robinson's son, who lives in Augusta—I knew him well—said, "Now, gentlemen, the way to do." He made a speech; he said, "The way to do is to go and hold a court-martial, and whatever the court-martial determines you can do, then you can do it." A big crowd of them then went off, and I suppose they held it. Then they came back and said to us, "All you black sons of bitches get up here; we are going to carry you to Aiken and put you in jail." Some said, "No, we will start to Aiken, but we will leave them on the road;" and some said,

"We'll attend to them." They carried us about twenty yards from where we went the first time, and they stopped us in a ring and all circled about us and said, "Stop here;" and we all sat down in the dirt and sand.

Q. How many colored men were there then?—A. Between twenty-five and thirty—about thirty, I think—and he says—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who said?—A. A man by the name of John Swaergen, (Swearingen?) He was acting as captain over the killing. So they went out in a crowd, and had a big piece of paper about so big, [illustrating with his hands,] and went off a piece—about twenty yards from us—the whole cluster of them together. I saw them go. Then they came back. The first man they killed was Attaway. I sat there. I was talking right ahead then for my own life, and one of them says: "You hush! God damn you, you talk too much!" I said: "I am going to talk. It is life or death with me, and I am going to talk for my life." Then they called Attaway. Attaway says, "Gentlemen, I am not prepared for death." Some of the white men said, "I don't care." I don't know who it was. Attaway says, "Will you allow me to prepare to meet my God?" They said, "I don't care; we are going to kill you;" and they took him off over the hill, and I heard the guns fire. When they come back they called for Dave Phillips. Dave got up just like a soldier. He looked like he didn't care no more for it than he would about eating, and he walked right along. I heard the guns fire, and they came back, but Dave didn't come. Then they came back and called Pompey Curry. He was sitting right by me. Me and him was cousins. I says, "Pompey, you run," just so, and Pompey got up and darted out, and got away from them.

Q. Did they shoot at him?—A. Yes, sir; they shot him right here, [pointing,] but the ball only scalped his leg, and he got away. The next one they killed was Hamp Stevens. He was sick. He says, "O, gentlemen, I haven't done nothing." They says, "Come out here." He was a big mulatto fellow—a young man. They took him out, and I heard the guns fire, and they came back, but Hamp didn't come. The next time they called Alfred Minyard. He was a small fellow, and was sick. He was grown, but he was only a little fellow. One of the white men said, "O, let that boy alone; he is sick;" but they said, "O, God damn him; we'll fix him too." I heard the guns fire, and they came back, but Alfred didn't come. That was the last one they killed. He didn't die then, not till the next day, at nine o'clock. I saw him after he was killed, and I saw where they had cut off a big piece of meat from off his rump.

D. L. ADAMS—AIKEN COUNTY

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 16, 1876.*

D. L. ADAMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Hamburg.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been living in Hamburg about two years and six months, I guess.

Q. What is your age?—A. I was thirty-eight years old on the 4th day of July.

For continuation of Harry Mays's testimony see page 138, commencing with Mr. Cameron's first question, near bottom of page.

Q. Where did you live before you went to Hamburg?—A. In Augusta, Ga.

Q. How long did you live there?—A. I have lived there about twenty-five or twenty-six years—about twenty-six years, I guess.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. I was born in the upper part of Georgia, Talbot County.

Q. Where had you worked or lived?—A. I generally have worked in Augusta, Ga., up to the 8th of July. I haven't been in Augusta since that time.

Q. On what day did the Hamburg massacre take place?—A. On the 8th of July.

Q. Where were you on the 4th of July?—A. I was also in Hamburg.

Q. I will ask you if you were captain of the colored militia company in Hamburg at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of how many men did that company of militia consist?—A. It consisted of eighty-four members. It was called Company A, Eighteenth Regiment National Guards.

Q. State whether or not it was organized under the State laws?—A. It was organized under the State laws.

Q. How long had it been an organized company?—A. It had been an organized company some five or six years, I think, or probably more.

Q. How long had you been captain of the company?—A. I had been captain of the company, I guess, about seven or eight months—somewhere about that, as near as I could come at it.

Q. Who were the other commissioned officers of the company?—A. Louis Cartledge was first lieutenant; A. T. Attaway was second lieutenant.

Q. How frequently did the company meet for military drill or exercise?—A. According to the rule and according to the law we drilled once every month; but after I got to be captain of the company I drilled them about once or twice a week.

Q. State whether or not the company had a hall or armory?—A. It had a hall; we called it an armory.

Q. How was the company armed?—A. With thumb-loading rifles.

Q. State what occurred on the fourth day of July; begin with the beginning and go through with the narrative.—A. On the fourth day of July, about six o'clock in the evening, or probably half past five, to be sure of it, I took the company out on parade. As we were going up a street in Hamburg called Market street, about six or half past six o'clock, I guess it was, there was a man by the name of Henry Getsen, and Tom Butler, son of R. J. Butler, and also a son-in-law of R. J. Butler, all white men. They had been on one side of the street, sitting in a buggy, looking at us drill up and down the street, I reckon, for about half an hour. After a while they went back down the street from where we were drilling, and went around on the street called Main street. Afterward they came back on the street. I was at the upper part of the street, and we were going down, marching by fours, in what is called an interval march, open order, having an interval between ranks, I suppose, of twenty or thirty feet.

Q. How wide was the street?—A. It was one hundred and fifty-eight feet wide, and we were about the center of the street going down. They turned the corner and came up the street in a slow trot. I saw that they intended to drive through the company, and I halted the company, and then they stopped. I was at the head of the company, and I went around in front of their buggy and said to him, "Mr. Getsen, I do not know for what reason you treat me in this manner." He asked me,

"What?" I said, "Aiming to drive through my company, when you have room enough on the outside to drive in the road." He said, "Well, this is the rut I always travel." Said I, "That may be true; but if ever you had a company out here I should not have treated you in this kind of a manner." Said I, "I would have gone around and showed some respect to you." "Well," said he, "this is the rut that I always travel, and I don't intend to get out of it for no d—d niggers." Said I, "All right; I won't hold any contention with you; I will let you through." So I gave command to the company to "open order," and let him go through; so he went on through, and I then went on down to the hall. Some of the men seemed to have got a little frustrated because they drove through the company, and commenced talking, but I ordered them to hush, and carried them in the hall and dismissed the company. On Monday his father-in-law came down and took out a warrant.

Q. Mr. Getson's father-in-law?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his name?—A. Robert J. Butler. He took out a warrant, and on Tuesday morning I received a summons. The constable brought it to me, and, after looking at it, I told him that it was all right; I would be there at the time designated. Sure enough I went.

Q. Before what justice?—A. Before Trial-Justice Prince Rivers. So I went down to the court at the time designated, and when I got there Rivers read—I don't know what you call it—but anyhow he did not say that it was a warrant. I asked him if it was a warrant, and he said it was not. He was general of the militia organization, major-general of the State.

Q. Butler was?—A. Rivers was. And he said he wanted to find out from the evidence in the case—he wanted to hear the officers' testimony and afterward he wanted to find out whether it would be a case that would be suitable or a case calling for his court-martialing officers, or whether it would be a case to prosecute them before a court. He went on to hear Getsen's testimony, and after he got through, if I mistake not, he heard Tommy Miller's evidence—no, he had just heard Getsen's evidence. After he got through, he told me, "As you have no counsel you can ask any question of the witness you desire." So I asked him a few questions, and at the same time, said I, "Mr. Getsen, did I treat you with any disrespect when I spoke to you or didn't I treat you politely?" He said, "I can't say that you treated me with any disrespect, but I can say this much, that there was one or two members of the company that showed some impudence to me, and also I saw them load their guns." I said, "Mr. Getsen, didn't you see me examining the cartridge-boxes and also the pockets of the members of the company to see if they had any ammunition, before they went on drill?" He said, "Yes," he did. Said I, "Did you see any?" He said "No, I didn't." I made him recollect this; said I, "Didn't you know that I found one man with a cartridge in his pocket and I took it away from him and scolded him about it?" He said "Yes," he did. Said I, "Well, then, are you certain that these men loaded their guns?" He said, "I saw them move their guns and I thought they loaded." Whilst I was asking that question, Rivers, the trial-justice, said to me, says he, "I don't want you to treat my court with contempt." Said I to him, "Judge, I don't mean to do that, if I know myself. I never expect to treat any lawful officer with any contempt," and said I, "I was only asking the question, and if the question is not legal then I don't want to ask him." Before he could say anything to me I was taking my seat, and said I, "I will ask the witness no more questions, but will leave it to your discretion." He then said that sitting down was contempt of court.

I told him if it was he must excuse me, as I was not accustomed to law, and if it was any contempt I was then asking his pardon for it, for I did not mean contempt of the court. He said it was contempt and he would put me under arrest, and he dismissed the court until Thursday; I think it was Thursday; it was on the 8th of July, anyhow. I was also, then, under arrest with the constable. He went out to his dinner and came back again, and when he came back he asked me if I would retract. I told him I did not know what he meant. He said if I was willing to beg pardon of the court he would excuse me from the fine. I told him, well, if I had contemned the court I was willing to ask pardon of the court. He said, well, he would relieve me of the fine, and I was to appear again on the 8th of July, at half past four o'clock. I told him, all right, I would appear. So it passed off, then, until the 8th of July. During that time I heard a great many threats that were made. These persons would send me notice at different times of what they had heard; what they were going to do with me on that day. I did not pay any attention to them; did not give no notice to them at all. The day before the trial, (on the 7th of July,) I went home to dinner at one o'clock, and when I got home to dinner it was not ready, and it was very warm, and the company's drill-room was joining my house where I lived; it was a part of the house, and I could pass right out of my bed-room into the drill-room; so I went out of my bed-room into the drill-room, and I was sitting by the window when a man by the name of Mr. Melen, [Meling,] (a white man and a preacher,) him and some other white man were together, and were right by the drill-room, and I got up and looked out of my window and I heard them say, "That's where that d——d militia company drills;" and, said he, "To-morrow they are going to have a trial, and we intend to kill the captain of that company before he gets away from that court." Well, I heard a great deal of big talk and of threats, but I did not pay any attention to them. Sure enough, on the 8th of July I came home from work as usual, and I did not go back with the expectation of attending to court. About two o'clock R. J. Butler and Tommy Butler, his son, and Henry Getsen, his son-in-law, and Harrison Butler, another son of his, were there, and I was standing out before my door when they came on down. Henry Getsen had a gun; I supposed it to be a sixteen-shooter; it might not have been; there was another fashion of gun at that time, but it appeared to be a sixteen-shooter which he had across his saddle. R. J. Butler and his son Tommy were in the buggy together, and had a sixteen-shooter in the buggy. I supposed from the looks of it they had about seven or eight pistols in the buggy; large Navy pistols. They went on down in the town, and yet I did not pay much attention to that. In a little while there was about thirty men came, armed with sixteen-shooters and double-barreled shot-guns; they were coming in from Edgefield.

Q. How far does R. J. Butler live from Hamburg?—A. One part of his place is in Hamburg and the other just out; I guess from the main part of town he lives three-quarters of a mile, or it may be a mile. I saw about thirty of these men come in, but I did not get scared yet; so about half past two o'clock I reckon there was about one hundred men in the town of Hamburg, all armed, some with pistols and some with guns also.

Q. White men?—A. White men; they were getting drunk very fast, or drinking liquor and appearing like they were drunk, and saying they were going to kill every God damned nigger in Hamburg that day, and especially Dock Adams; that was myself. So, hearing all this, I

went down to Judge Rivers's house and told him, said I, "Judge Rivers, I can't appear before your court to-day, for I feel that you are unable, and your court is unable, to protect my life, and I believe my life to be unsafe; I am willing that you should go to work and draw up a bond that you think proper and I am willing to give bond to a higher court, where I think my life will be safe. The reason I come to you to tell you, is because I don't want you to suppose that I treated your court with any disrespect by not coming, but it is because I don't think my life is safe." He stopped and said to me, "Well, you must use your own judgment; of course, if your life is unsafe, and if these men intended to take your life of course I can't protect you. I haven't protection enough to protect you; my constable can't do much." Said I, "That is my belief, and for that reason I don't want to go before your court without you force me to, and then if I am killed you will be responsible." He said, "You can use your own judgment; I shall go to court at the usual time; your name, of course, will be called, and if you don't answer to your name—well," he says, "you won't be there; that is all; you won't be there to answer." So, sure enough, before I got through talking with him a white man by the name of Sparnick—I forget his other name—before I got out of the house this man Sparnick came up to his house and knocked at the door and came in. He said that Mr. M. C. Butler had met him at the store that they call George Damm's, and he said that he would like to see me; that he appeared as counsel for R. J. Butler, and he would like to settle the matter without any difficulty and without going before the court, if it could be settled. I told him, "Well, there is no one more readier to settle it than I am." He said that Mr. Butler wanted the officers of the company, in fact, to meet him. Whilst he was talking another man came in, by the name of Sam. P. Spencer, and said that M. C. Butler also had said that he would like to have a conference with the officers of the company. I told him, "Well, I will go;" but afterward I went to the door and I saw a great crowd down at his place, all armed men, and they were drunk, or playing off drunk; they appeared to be drunk, any way. I went back and told Mr. Spencer to go and tell General Butler that I would meet him, but I would like for him to come away from where those men were, and that I was willing to meet him at Spencer's house. So Spencer went back and told him, and he agreed to meet me there. In this time I was in my shirt-sleeves; I had just come from work and had pulled off my coat; so I went back and put on my coat to go down there, and sent word that I would come and meet him. One of the officers refused to go. I told him, well, I would go, and I supposed if I went it would be sufficient; and the first lieutenant agreed to go, but the second lieutenant wouldn't go, because he believed he would be killed; he expressed the reason in that way. I went on down to meet Mr. Butler. Before getting there Mr. Butler left; in fact he didn't go to Spencer's house; he left Mr. Damm's store, after promising to meet me, but he did not go. He got in the buggy and went on across the river to Augusta. I desire to alter that; he didn't go to Augusta at that time; he went on to the court, where we were to meet the court at. He came on up where Rivers lived and said that the time to meet the court had come and he was ready to go to court and he was going on there. Rivers got his book and went on down to the court. I didn't go, but they went. I couldn't tell you—I couldn't tell you, but if I was to tell you it would be what I heard, and that wouldn't be relative, I suppose. General Butler came back from the court and sent word for me to meet him at the council-chamber; that was at the town-hall. I sent word back expressing more reasons,

that the men were still gathering in the town and that they had expressed themselves as going to kill me on sight, but that I was willing to meet him to settle the matter any way that it could be settled, that was right, but that I couldn't go down to the council-chamber; that his men were all around him, and he had already expressed himself that he couldn't control them; that they were drunk, and that I wouldn't be able to go to him, but that if he was willing and wanted to see me of course he could go where I could make it convenient to see him. He said he wasn't going nowhere else, and right there I had to come. So I said I wasn't going to that place. Then he left the council chamber and went on around to Augusta.

Q. About what time did he go to Augusta?—A. He went to Augusta about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, as near as I can guess at it. He came back from Augusta with a man by the name of S. B. Picksley, who, I think, was on the committee; and he met him and had a talk with him. I don't know what that talk was.

Q. How long did he remain at Augusta?—A. He remained, I suppose, about twenty-five or thirty minutes. He came on back. The intendant of the town went to him and told him that there was a great many women and children, and he believed there was going to be a fuss, and he would like to have some time to get the women and children out. He told me, I think, that he would give him fifteen minutes to get them out. He asked him, then, wasn't there any way in the world that that matter could be settled without a difficulty. He said the only thing that would settle the matter was for the company to surrender the arms and the officers to him, and he wanted an answer from me. I sent word back to him that the arms that were borne by that company belonged to the State; that I had received those arms in my charge, and was responsible for them, and I couldn't give them up to no private citizen; but if any officer who had a right to take them would come to me for them, I would give them to him. The intendant of the town asked him, in case the arms were surrendered to him, would he guarantee the safety of the town. He said it depended entirely upon how they behaved. He afterward turned around and said he wouldn't vouch for anything; he had nothing to do with that part. So I sent word, in reply to his answer, that I couldn't give them to him; that I had no right, but he could send any officer that had a right to receive them that would relieve me from responsibility, and I would give them to him. So the major-general came, (that is, Rivers,) and told me what Mr. Butler had said, and all about it, and what he said he would do, and that if we didn't give them up he was going to melt the ball down before 10 o'clock that night. I said to him, "General, I see you are major-general of this State, are you not?" He said, "Yes, I am." I said, "Do you demand these arms? If you do, I will give them to you." He says, "I have no right to do it under the law." I says, "Well, I know, come down to the law about a matter of law, of course I don't believe you have a right to do it; but if you do demand them, to relieve the responsibility of any blood being shed in the town from me, I will give them to you." He said, "No, I don't demand them; I have no right to do it; you must use your own discretion about it." I said, "Well, if that is the way you leave me, I am not going to give them to General Butler." I then wrote a note to General Butler, saying in the note: "General Butler, these guns are placed in my hands, and I am responsible for them, and I have no right to give them up to no private citizen; I can't surrender them to you." He sent me word back that he was going to have them in fifteen minutes. I told him, well, then he would have to take them by force, and

then I would not be responsible for them. So then, after that, he commenced placing his men ; in the first place, about twenty-five or thirty horsemen—men mounted on horses—in front of the drill-room, near the river bank.

Q. How far from the drill-room were they?—A. I suppose they were about seventy-five or eighty yards. Then he placed behind the first abutment of the N. and C. C. R. R., he placed about fifteen or twenty, as near as I can guess at it without counting. Down below, on the river, under a large tree, he had some thirty or forty. And there was a well about two hundred yards from the drill-room, and just beyond the well, about fifty or sixty feet, there stood, I suppose, 800 men, all in arms. He placed them all around the square, back of the drill-room, on the street. I forget the name of the street ; but it was back of the drill-room. He had men placed all around there, and up on a hill, about five hundred or six hundred yards—may be a little more. I could see him placing men all around town.

Q. He was stationing them there himself?—A. Yes, sir. He was with the men that was doing it. Pick Butler was also in the crowd. Colonel Butler was also carrying out the orders. I could go up on top of the drill-room and see them, and I did so. Then I came down off the top of the drill-room into the drill-room, and I placed my men then where they wouldn't get hurt.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. How many had you in the drill-room?—A. Thirty-eight ; I suppose about twenty-five were members of the company, and some others were taking refuge there. Those I didn't call in myself. I only had twenty-five members of the company in the drill-room. After he got all the men placed he sent word back to me to know if I was going to give the guns up ; that the time was out. I sent word back to him that I could not give them up ; that I didn't desire any fuss, and we had gone out of the streets into our hall for the safety of our lives, and there I was going to remain ; that I was not going to give the guns to anybody. He did not send no more answer then. About the time he must have got the word his men commenced firing. There was a signal-gun fired ; I suppose it was a signal-gun ; it was down the river, sorter. It looked like it fired right up into the air. These horsemen that I was telling you about, that had been placed in front of the drill-room, they were removed before the firing commenced, and went down the street back of the square. I didn't see them after they got out of sight, and don't know where they went ; and these men, when that signal-gun was fired behind the abutment of the bridge, fired upon the drill-room. They fired rapidly, I suppose, for about half an hour. They shot out nearly all the window-panes in the building. There were four windows in front, and they shot mighty near all the panes out ; I don't think there were two panes left standing in each one of the windows, but there may be three ; anyhow, the most of them was shot out ; the glass rattled all over the floor. There was side glass and transom lights over the door, and all those were shot out ; the men were standing between the windows and behind the wall. After awhile, just about half past six o'clock, I guess, they kept closing up like they were coming up to the drill-room, and after awhile I gave orders to fire, for it was the only chance of our lives to fire, and they commenced firing then. The firing was kept up, I suppose, for about a half an hour from the drill-room, but only every now and then ; not regularly. During that time this man that was said to have been shot (Mackey Merrivale) was killed. He was one of the men that was firing from behind this abutment. Then I went upon the top of the

drill-room to see where the largest body of the men was. I had heard somebody holler down the street, and I recognized it to be A. P. Butler's voice; I was very familiar with it; he hollered to a man by the name of Walker McFeeny to go over the river and bring two kegs of powder; that they were going to blow that building up. There was one part of the building that we couldn't see nobody from it. It had then got sort of dark anyway; it was moonshiny, but it was so dark from the trees and houses that were handy to it that we couldn't see them. Of course, then I was afraid that they might do something of that kind, believing that they could do it. I then went to work, and tore up some lumber, and made a ladder, and got out of the back way of the building; there was no way to get down without a ladder; and we escaped from the building the back way.

Q. All of you went out?—A. Yes, sir; we all went out. But before I went out of the building I sent the men out. I seen that in the back part of the yard there was no firing; everything was perfectly still. I had been outside of the building, and went down the street, I suppose, between 200 and 300 yards, to see where the men were, and went all around. I went back in front of the building, and went through front door, the entrance leading up in the hall, and told this Ataway, the first lieutenant; he had got outside somehow or other; he had got scared, and left the building before I knew it. I told him to go down first and receive all the men that were in the building, and keep them together till I came out; that I would stay up there with two or three men, and every once in a while fire and make them think we were in the building, while they were escaping. So he went out, and he got scared, and, I suppose, got excited—I couldn't allege it to be anything else—and controlled off the best part of the company; so when I got to them there wasn't but fifteen men with myself. So I asked for Lieutenant Ataway and the balance of the men, and they told me that he had gone off and tried to carry them off. They said they couldn't tell me where he had gone. Said I, "Men, we are surrounded." I think there was over three thousand men there; they were coming from Augusta at all times, three and four hundred together, all around; the lower part of Market street had been completely blocked up with them for about 200 yards; it looked like just as thick as they could stand; and in the rear street it was the same way, and also on the street called Main street, which runs across. So I told these few men that were there, said I "Men, I don't know how we will get out of here, and there is but one way;" and said I, "You will have to fight pretty rapidly to get out that way."

Q. Had you your guns with you?—A. Yes, sir; we all had our guns. We went out that way, and got out on the street, and had to fight pretty rapidly; in fact, the fight lasted until about half past one o'clock that night before we did get out. None of the men that was with me got killed. One of them got wounded in the thigh, but he managed to get away; he didn't fall or anything of the sort. I carried them away in the upper part of the street and put them down next to the river in R. J. Butler's field. Of course they didn't expect us to go there, he being such an enemy to us. I carried them in there, and put them over by the side of a little branch, where it was very thick with bushes. I was very troubled about these men that had hid themselves, and wanted to get them out. I believed if they were caught they would be killed; the men with the second lieutenant. So after I got these men safe—they were out of ammunition then; they hadn't had very much any way—said I, "You stay here now, and I will go back and find the men, if I can. I will try to work my way back, and will try to bring them

out." So I did go back. I was shot at, I reckon, over two hundred times before I got in the square; however, I didn't turn my course; I went on. I went back in the square, and I went under most every house there was in the square; that is, I went far enough to call under it. Some one or two, probably three, men answered; the balance wouldn't answer. They were scared, I suppose, and wouldn't answer. I got three of them. By that time I was surrounded and couldn't get out no more, but I carried those three men where I thought they would be safe. I knocked out some bricks under a brick house with the butt of my gun, and told them to crawl under there. That was under a house that was very near to the ground, and was bricked up all the way from the ground. After they got in there I placed the bricks all back just like they were before, very smooth, so you couldn't discover any hole, especially in the night. Then I went back in pursuit of these other men, but I didn't find them. While standing in a little corner field, near a garden, looking out, one of the men, which was the town marshal, run across the garden, and I called him, but I suppose he didn't recognize my voice, as he didn't stop. He ran on and jumped over the fence, and I managed to get up on some part of the trestle of the railroad and could see through it. The moon was shining very bright. The corn made a shade where I was, and of course they didn't see me. They stopped the town marshal; his name was Jeems Cook. Henry Getsen, a man by the name of Bill Morgan, and I recognized one of the men I thought to be Kenlo Chaffee, but I was not certain whether it was him or not, but I knew Henry Gibson and Bill Morgan. I recognized their voices. They stopped him and told him "God damn you! we have got you. You have been town marshal here going about here arresting democrats, but you won't arrest any more after to-night." Said he, "Mr. Getsen, I know you and will ask you to save my life. I haven't done anything to you. I have only done my duty as town marshal." "Yes," says he, "God damn you, your knowing me ain't nothing; I don't care anything about your marshalship; we are going to kill you;" and they fired. There was four or five men in the crowd, and all of them shot him. He fell. I staid there and saw them taking his boots off, and they took his watch out of his pocket.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who did that?—A. They were all down in a huddle and I couldn't see who it was took the watch. So some of them said, "By God, I reckon some of us had better go over in the corn-field." Then I moved out of the corn-field. Louis Shiller—his house was in the same square—I went then in his office.

Q. Was Shiller a white man?—A. Shiller was a white man, and a trial-justice also. I went in his office, right under his house. I remained there, I suppose, about an hour. They were breaking in the houses everywhere and shooting people. This time they came to the front door, and broke in the front door of the office. So I went out of the back door into the back yard. They came in there, and they looked around and found what I didn't find the whole hour that I was in there. I suppose they had lights, and found these men that were in there who wouldn't answer me when I called them. They found one or two colored men in there and took them out. I heard them cursing and say, "God damn you, we have got you." They were beating them with sticks and guns, or something.

Q. Did you know any of the men that went into Shiller's house?—A. No; I didn't know any of them. Whilst I was standing in the back yard I could look right into my bed-room window, and also into my sit-

ting-room window, and I saw them taking down my pictures and breaking up the furniture. They broke up everything I had in the world; took all my clothes, my mattresses and feather-bed, and cut it in pieces and scattered it everywhere, destroying everything that I had. I didn't have a suit of clothes only what I had on my back. They took all my wife's clothes, and broke up all my furniture and everything. By that time they commenced getting very thick in the square, and as they commenced getting thick, I jumped over a little cross fence in Shiller's yard; and as I got up on the fence I heard somebody say "Halt!" and I looked over the fence and I saw old man R. J. Butler run out the back part of Lafayette Davis's store, and he shot and I heard him say, "God damn him! I have got him." This was a man by the name of Moses Parks. So he shot him. He turned around and said, "God damn him! I have got him," and shot Parks and killed him. I went then up in the postmaster's house, where he lived. His name is Rawles. I forget his other name. It was a two-story house, and I went up stairs in the veranda, and it had slats all along on the top of the banisters along there in front. It was like the house fronted one street, this way. (Illustrating by diagram on paper.) I was on the back part of it, and here came another street. Right on this street, I suppose, there was over a thousand men. They had their headquarters there, and Gen. M. C. Butler was among that crowd, and every time a party would come in and bring a colored man that they had captured they would bring him right up there to what they called the "dead-ring." They had a "dead-ring" down below me there—I suppose about seventy-five or eighty yards, and that is where they would bring the colored men that they would capture. Every time they would come in General Butler would yell, "Good boys! God damn it! turn your hounds loose, and bring the last one in." That was General M. C. Butler, and also Pick. Butler. They were together most of the time, and they would ask, "God damn it! can't you find that Dock Adams? We want to get him," (that was myself;) and some asked what kind of a man I was, and some would try and agree what sort of a man I was—"a man with side-whiskers and moustache"—and some would roll up their sleeves and write it on their cuffs. One man wrote down my description on the bosom of his shirt, and said, "We'll have him before day;" and I was standing right there, looking at him. I was looking through the blinds, where, I reckon, there was about a half-dozen slabs broke out right at the end, and I could stand there and look at them. I could move back where they could not see me, and it was dark anyhow. So I staid right there till day. I guess that was about between two and three o'clock. So finally time commenced running out, and they said, "Well, we had better go to work and kill all the niggers we have got. We won't be able to find that son of a bitch."

Q. Could you distinguish who said that?—A. Well, I don't think I could tell who it was that made use of the expression. It was made in the crowd. Some said, "We had better kill all," and some would say, "We had better find out." From what I heard men say, General Butler had moved men around to the corner house, on Main street, in the rear of the building, and had made that his headquarters. Some would say, "We will go around to Davis's store and there we will find General Butler;" and then he says, "We will do just whatever he says." Some of the men would say, "We had better kill all, because, if we don't, they will give testimony against us some day to come." So they had quite a wrangle among themselves at one time, because some of them did not want to kill all. They wanted to pick out certain men, and

some wanted to kill all, and they got up quite a fuss, and talked about shooting among themselves about it. Finally, there was a man from Augusta—I know the man well, but I can't think of his name now, to save my life; he has a kind of a curious name, and I have been trying to think of his name ever since I have been here; but anyhow he told them that they had better have a court-martial of twenty men, and whatever that court-martial decided on, then do it. So they agreed to that; they went off, and when they came back they had the men's names that they intended to kill down on paper, and called them out one by one and would carry them off across the South Carolina Railroad, by that corn-field, and stand them up there and shoot them. I saw M. C. Butler. He came around there once, about the time the court-martial was decided, and was telling them what men to kill and what men he wanted to be killed; and I heard him call Attaway's name distinctly, and another by the name of Dave Phillips. The other names I could not hear. They wanted to kill some who got away.

Q. You heard Butler call those names as the names of the persons who were to be killed?—A. Yes, sir; I did. The men seemed to be very much dissatisfied, and they said that General Butler ought to kill the last one of them. They wanted to kill all of them, and they were sort of dissatisfied about it. Some said they would go off home, because they would not kill all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What did this Georgia man do?—A. He said there ought to be a court-martial; he was not in favor of killing all. There was one or two men taken out of the ring that they wanted to kill, and carried over in Georgia by some one or two of the Georgians. They got a man by the name of Spencer Harris, who was in the dead-ring, and they slipped him off; also Gilbert Miller; and they carried another young man by the name of Frank Robinson across the river to save his life. A man by the name of Pompey Curry, he was to be killed. They called him, and when they called him he answered to his name, and then jumped and run at the same time. They shot him down, but he got up and got away at last; he lingered a good while, but he is up there now. He has never been able to be out much since.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What time of the day were these last men that you have mentioned shot?—A. They were shot, I guess, about 3 or 4 o'clock in the morning.

Q. Was it daylight?—A. No, sir; it wasn't quite daylight; the moon was shining very bright—about as bright as ever you seen it shine. It appeared to me that the moon shone brighter than it ever did before.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You did not want it to shine half so brightly?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many were shot at that time?—A. There was four men killed out of that dead-ring.

Q. Give the names of those who were killed.—A. The first was A. T. Ataway, the first lieutenant; the next was David Phillips.

Q. Was he a member of your company?—A. He was; he was the armorer. The third one was Alfred Minyon.

Q. Was he member of your company?—A. Yes, sir; he was. There was another one—I can't think of his first name, but his last name was Stephens; but he was not a member of the company.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. They are the ones that were killed in the dead-ring?—A. Yes, sir. Then there was Getsen and Morgan, making in all six. There was two wounded, but they were not killed. Pompey Curry was called up to be killed, but he run away.

Q. Was he a member of your company?—A. Yes, sir; he was a member of the company; and a fellow by the name of Eugene Banks, he was also wounded, but not killed.

Q. How long did you remain in the house?—A. I remained in the house until the main crowd had dispersed, except some few stragglers. I remained there until you could just discover day. I came down then out of the building from where I was and went out of the back lot and looked at Jimmy Cook, the town marshal, that was killed by Getsen and Morgan; and afterward I went right on out through the back way down and got on the South Carolina Railroad, and I then came to Aiken.

Q. How far is that from Hamburg?—A. Seventeen miles from Hamburg. We had a good many in this dead ring, I suppose some twenty-five or thirty. They just went into their houses and took them out of their houses—men who had taken refuge in their own houses to save themselves, and had nothing to do with the affair.

Q. They did not kill them?—A. No, sir, only Stephens; they took him out of his house and killed him. I heard—I am not able to say who the men were, there was such a crowd—but right near where I was standing they expressed their reasons why Minyon and Stephens were killed. A man by the name of Lamar, (I forget his other name—I am sorry I can't recollect it,) but it was from some previous falling out that they had had at some sale prior to that, and he wanted him killed on that account; that was expressed in my hearing by some of the men. Also Stephens was another man that some man had a grudge against him; but these others were killed down there simply because they were leading republicans, and also belonged to that company.

Prior to the difficulty—I reckon about two months before the 4th of July—Harrison Butler, one of R. J. Butler's sons, was in conversation one morning with me, John Thomas, Pres. Williams, and John Bird, and, if I mistake not, a man by the name of S. B. Picksley. He told me that the democrats had made it up in their own minds, and they had organized all over the State, and also had about thirty men from Texas and Mississippi to come in this State, and they were feeding them, organizing all of the white men into certain different clubs, and before the election that there had to be a certain number of niggers killed, leading men, and if they found out after the leading men was killed that they couldn't carry the State that way, they were going to kill enough so that they could carry the majority. He said he had nothing to do with it; that he wasn't a member of any of these clubs; that all he had to do with was on his own plantation and the people that lived on it, and if any man interfered with them he should protect his home. But he said that it was a fact that that was to be done, and he said in the presence of all these men that it had to start right in Hamburg. He said Hamburg was the leading place of Aiken County, and if they could be successful in killing those they wanted to kill in Hamburg, they would certainly carry the county; but it had to be done in all the counties; that there was no way to prevent it. I says, "Supposing that the colored men should have a poll to themselves and the white men to themselves?" (I was just suggesting that to draw him out.) He said, "It don't make a damned bit of difference what sort of polls they have;

these men have got to be killed; the white men have declared that the State has got to be ruled by white men; we have got to have just such a government as we had before the war, and when we get it all the poor men and the niggers will be disfranchised, and the rich men would rule. We can't stand it and won't stand it." And he told me then, "Jimmy Cook and Dan will certainly be killed." I asked him why? He said there was men who had a plenty against them, and they would kill them sure. Said I, "Mr. Butler, will I be in that number?" He said, "No; I don't know whether your name is down or no; but it depends entirely on how you behave yourself." There was one boy that was drummer in my company. He was a minor (under age,) and by request of his mother we allowed him to be a drummer in the company. They took that boy up and whipped him.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who did that?—A. Old man Butler did that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was that before the Hamburg riot?—A. Yes, sir; just prior to that. They had him whipped once or twice. He whipped him once, and then made his mother do it. He just got up and told her she had to do it. After that I received a note. The note was destroyed when all of my papers was destroyed. I received a letter with my name, and specifying a dozen or two different names that was in the vicinity of Hamburg that had to be killed, and I was sure to be killed.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may give the names of any of the others that you can recollect?—A. James Cook, and Ataway, and Anderson Minyon, and Sam. Spencer, Charley Griffin, Mortimer Mimms, and I don't know that I can think of the balance; but I had the names of all of them.

Q. That letter had no name to it, I suppose?—A. No, sir; it had no name to it.

Q. How did you receive it—through the post-office?—A. I received it through the post-office.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How long before the Hamburg affair?—A. That was about three weeks before that.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How old a man is Harrison Butler?—A. I should judge that Harrison Butler was about thirty-six or thirty-seven; I don't know certain. He is a son of R. J. Butler.

He said they had a wild man there from Texas who had been killing people for four or five years; they said he was in the Mississippi fracas; and they said he didn't have more than a word and a blow with a man before he would shoot him right down.

Q. Where have you been since the Hamburg affair?—A. Well, sir, I have been the most of my time in Aiken; I couldn't possibly stay at home. Whenever I would go home and stay a night or two I would have to lay out in the woods. My wife would be up there, but in fact I had nothing else in the world; I had no furniture, nor nothing; I had to let my wife remain there with her mother in Augusta; but since that time I couldn't go into Augusta. There was men over there, on account of that fuss, who expected to be arrested, and they have sworn to kill me if I ever put my foot there, and my wife would see me, and I would lay

out in the woods all night. I just laid in the woods regularly from that time; I couldn't sleep in the house.

Q. Have any of the other colored people of Hamburg been compelled to lie out in the woods?—A. O, yes, sir; there has hardly been a time since that riot until just since the district attorney has been down there arresting some. They may have probably run into their houses now and then since that time and prior to that time; but a man daresn't sleep in his house; he couldn't sleep in his house.

Q. Did the women and children sleep in the houses, or did they go out too?—A. Some few of them had to be up all night. Some of the women have got to laying out in the woods.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. During the night while that crowd of armed men were around there, and when they were killing these colored men, was anything said about politics?—A. Yes, sir; that was the whole talk all the time. You could just hear it all the time: "By God! we will carry South Carolina now; about the time we kill four or five hundred more we will scare the rest." You could hear them say, "This is only the beginning of it. We have got to have South Carolina; we have got to go through; the State has got to be democratic; the white man has got to rule; this is a white man's government!" Politics was used all night long, all the time; even in the evening, before it begun, you could hear, "We are going to redeem South Carolina to-day!" You could hear them singing it on the streets, "This is the beginning of the redemption of South Carolina." And they allowed there was no court in South Carolina that would try them; that every hundred years the law run out, and there was no law now. They tell it constantly up about Hamburg that they ain't begun to kill out what they are going to kill. They, most all of them around there, say they intend to kill me, if I am the last man on earth; and I have received from time to time, I reckon, a dozen notes. I have got some now, and I wish I had known I would be called in, and I should have presented them.

Q. Do you think it safe for you to return to Hamburg?—A. No, sir; it is not safe for me to be there, but I am compelled to be there; when I am elsewhere I am on expenses; I haven't been able to make five cents since that time; I am afraid to work.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a boss-carpenter by trade.

Q. Have you heard threats made to colored people since the Hamburg riot, or at any time during the summer?—A. Every day.

Q. State generally what the nature of these threats was?—A. Well, even up to the election and since the election, it has been usually expressed that they were going to kill out all the radicals, and all those that didn't vote the democratic ticket they would kill. They said there would be clubs after the election until the next election, and every colored man that didn't join the clubs they were going to kill, if they lived in South Carolina.

Q. You have heard those threats yourself?—A. I have heard them myself time and time again. I have heard men make use of it more times than enough, different times. It is a regular thing in my part of the State. About Hamburg and further down in Edgefield, which controls that part of Aiken County, or tries to do it, they are the worst set of men you ever seen in your life. This Getsen is the prime leader of all the difficulties and crowds that have been brought in there since the Hamburg riot; he would go to Augusta and select the men

and bring them in there. Whilst they were arresting these men he would lay in Augusta and creep over at certain times of night and go back. But since they have been expecting court to go on here, I showed the district attorney a letter to-day that was received from there yesterday morning by Harry Mays. He shot the second time at a man named Charley Turns, a blacksmith; and Dr. Ingall shot at him Sunday night with a double-barreled gun, and Henry Getsen shot at him with a sixteen-shooter.

Recalled December 22, 1876.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Why did you leave Georgia to move to South Carolina?—Answer. Well, sir, my first reason for leaving Georgia, it was because that the colored men were so oppressed over there in their opinion. They could not exercise their political opinion as they wished, and I did not desire to be oppressed that way, and moved to South Carolina on that account.

Q. Were you not charged with being implicated in an insurrection of negroes in Georgia about two years ago, of which General Morris was the leader, in Jefferson and other counties; and did you not leave Georgia on that account?—A. No, sir; I did not; I never was charged with it, either.

Q. Did nobody ever impute that to you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why were you elected as captain of the company of militia that paraded in Hamburg on the 4th of July, and how and where were you elected?—A. Well, I don't know; I suppose I must have been the choice of the members; I don't know otherwise.

Q. When and where were you elected?—A. I don't exactly know now, but I think I was elected in—I could not recollect certainly now, but about six or seven months before the difficulty happened; somewhere about that time.

Q. When and where did the organization take place?—A. We had a hall at that present time situated in the town of Hamburg; a man by the name of Sam. Spencer's hall and warehouse it was called. We used that for a hall at that time.

Q. And you were elected there?—A. I was elected there, sir.

Q. Under what law of South Carolina was your company organized?—A. Under the militia law.

Q. The general law on the subject of the militia?—A. Yes, sir. The company was organized about six or seven years ago, I think. The company had had one or two captains besides myself. General Rivers, who is now major-general of the militia, he was the first captain of that company; the second captain was a man named ———, who is colonel of the regiment, was captain of them. The company remained under the control of the first lieutenant, Carteledge, for a while until I was elected captain.

Q. It was organized under the law of 1869 or 1870 first?—A. Yes, sir; I think it was; and then it was re-organized under the law. I don't know exactly when it was organized first.

Q. Was it re-organized at that time when you were elected?—A. The company had been re-organized before that time.

Q. You were not elected at the re-organization?—A. In the first re-organization I was not.

Q. If I understand it, there was a law passed about 1869 or 1870 providing for the organization of the militia, and this company was organ-

ized under that law, or purported to be, and then there was an amendment of the law, and they had to re-organize?—A. Yes, sir; this company first belonged to the ninth regiment of national guards, and it was re-organized under the eighteenth regiment.

Q. Well, when it was re-organized, how many men were in it?—A. Well, when it was re-organized, I think there were 84 or 85 members to it.

Q. At the time of the re-organization?—A. Yes, sir; there were 84 or 85 members to it when I was elected captain.

Q. Active members?—A. Yes, sir; active members.

Q. Had the company been dissolved for some time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had they ceased to drill?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were the arms in that time?—A. In the hands of the colonel of the regiment.

Q. Who was he?—A. John Williams.

Q. Where did he keep them?—A. I am not certain, but I think he kept them in a room in his house.

Q. Did he live in Hamburg?—A. He did, sir.

Q. How far from the drill-room were you drilling on the 4th of July?—A. Well, I guess, sir, it was between three and four hundred yards.

Q. How many times had you paraded before the 4th of July last, and who ordered the parades?—A. I had paraded a good many times.

Q. Well, give us some idea of how many times.—A. That is, I had drilled on the street; not what you say was a regular parade. The members, when I first taken hold of the company, was not drilled to suit me, and I did not make much display on the street as a parade, but I taken them out and drilled them. I did not think they were sufficient drilled to make much display on the streets.

Q. Did you drill them in the day or the night?—A. I drilled them sometimes in the streets, most of the time at night; moonshiny nights I drilled them on the streets; if the moon was not shining I would drill them in the hall.

Q. After you were elected captain, how soon did you get your arms?—A. After I was elected captain and received my commission, I got the guns in about a week afterward.

Q. And how long after that was it before the 4th of July?—A. It was about two or three months.

Q. Did you get your ammunition when you got your guns?—A. I didn't.

Q. By whose orders did you get your guns and ammunition, and from whom?—A. I got them from Colonel Williams, sir.

Q. Who is he; the colonel of the regiment?—A. The colonel of the regiment.

Q. Did you get the ammunition from him?—A. Yes, sir; when I got the ammunition I got it from him.

Q. When did you get the ammunition?—A. I had ammunition, I suppose, about a month before the 4th of July. The ammunition that I had, and what caused me to have it, I was going to have a target-shooting in the way of raising some money; a kind of pleasure-trip and picnic, like, and I was going to have a target-shooting to raise some money to buy a uniform for our company, and by some means or another I did not have the target-shooting. I concluded afterward not to have it, and of course I had some ammunition.

Q. What sort of ammunition was it?—A. Cartridges.

Q. What sort of balls—minié balls?—A. The kind of balls you use in these thumb and breech loaders.

Q. Well, were the balls adapted to target-shooting?—A. O, yes, sir; of course; balls just like you use; regular cartridges.

Q. Round or conical balls?—A. Conical balls.

Q. Who carried the ammunition into the drill-room?—A. When do you mean?

Q. At any time; first.—A. There was no ammunition in the drill-room until that evening.

Q. What evening?—A. On the 8th of July; and it was not carried in there until about half past six o'clock.

Q. Well, where did you get it?—A. I had it myself.

Q. Where?—A. The ammunition?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I had it at my house.

Q. How much?—A. I had, I suppose, about—I probably might have had about 120 rounds.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You do not mean for each gun?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where did you get it?—A. I got it from the colonel of the regiment. I got it about a month or two before July, on account of having the target-shooting.

Q. Where had the guns been prior to your getting them, and how long had they been there?—A. I can't tell you how long they had been in the hands of the colonel, but when I got them I got them from the colonel of the regiment.

Q. Do you know where they had been stored?—A. I think they had been stored in a room of his house; I am not certain; I think a portion of them was; but I have some of them—

Q. What is his name?—A. Williams.

Q. I ask you if they were not stored in Rayl's store?—A. If they were I did not know it; they were not, to my knowledge.

Q. Did you get them by order of the colonel, or did you go and take them?—A. Yes, sir; I got them by order of the colonel, if I mistake not—no; I have not got it, his written order, and also he has got my receipt for the guns.

Q. Why was it your company was re-organized only this year?—A. I do not know as there is any particular reason.

Q. Why had not it been re-organized before?—A. I do not know any particular reason for it at all; it was just simply because they could not get men to act as company.

Q. I ask you if the time had not passed within which you could re-organize?—A. I do not know.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. The law will show that; he need not testify to that.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Well, your company was re-organized in this year?—A. In this year. I was elected captain of it this year.

Q. Why was it so? What was the special purpose?—A. What was the special purpose?

Q. Yes, sir; of re-organizing this year.—A. I do not know as they had any particular purpose for it. It would have been re-organized a long time before if they could have got anybody satisfactory to act as captain. When I first moved to South Carolina they tried to get me into the company, but it was some time before I would agree to join it.

Q. How many militia companies were organized in and around Hamburg, and for what purpose were they organized, and when?—A. I do

not know. There was one in Aiken, I think, if I mistake not, and one in Hamburg; them two are the only ones I know of in Aiken County.

Q. Had there been two or three around in the county there?—A. I heard of one or two others, but where they was I don't know; I heard, also, there was one at Graniteville.

Q. Were they and other companies organized prior to May, 1876—last May?—A. I don't know about the others, but I know mine was.

Q. Did you drill any last year, that is, in 1875?—A. I think the company did drill some last year, but I did not drill them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were not captain then?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why did Louis Schiller come to Columbia on Wednesday or Thursday after the Hamburg riot?—A. I do not know.

Q. Why did members of your company meet him at the railroad-platform at Hamburg on the morning of his return?—A. It wasn't so, sir.

Q. They did not do it?—A. No, sir.

Q. None of the members of your company met him?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You mean so far as you know?—A. I know they didn't. The reason of my saying positive about it, I was standing in front of my door when Schiller got off the train. I had given him the summons that I had received to appear before the court, to bring it over here. I asked him to bring it over here, and asked John Elliott what did he think about it, and whether he thought it was a legal summons; and when he got off the train I walked as far as the corner with him, and he told me that he left the summons over here. I think he told me so, but anyhow he did not give it back to me, and so no one else met him at the depot.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did he have a large tin can?—A. He did not, sir; or if he did, he had it where I could not see it.

Q. Did you see him have any bundle of any sort that members of your company carried to John Williams's house?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who is John Williams, what is his military rank, and is he the man you have been talking about?—A. Yes, sir; he is colonel of the regiment.

Q. What regiment?—A. The Eighteenth Regiment National Guards.

Q. Did you hear A. T. Attaway, one of the lieutenants of the company, cursing white people on the day of the first trial before Rivers, on the 5th of July; and, if so, what did he say?—A. I didn't, sir.

Q. You did not hear it?—A. I did not hear any person. I heard him say this: A man by the name of Sparnick, he employed him to act as attorney for the officers, and when he appeared before the court as attorney, Mr. R. J. Butler asked for the case to be continued until the next day or until some specified time that day, so that he could go over in Augusta and get him a lawyer, and I got up and said rather than to put the court to any trouble and to stop any business, I would go to trial without any counsel, and Mr. Sparnick did not act.

Q. What was Mr. Attaway's attitude—did he threaten the whites?—A. No, sir; if he did, I did not hear it.

Q. Was he respectful to the court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the trial-justice's politics, and was he colored or white?—A. He was a colored man, and said to be a republican.

Q. Had members of your company carried their guns with them with bayonets fixed on the highways near Hamburg?—A. No, sir; they had not.

Q. And, if so, by whose order?—A. On the highway?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. No, sir; they did not.

Q. Where were the guns kept?—A. In the armory.

Q. Did you allow your men to take the guns home?—A. When they were ordered to have an inspection, I allowed them to carry them home and clean them.

Q. Was that often?—A. No, sir; about once in every month.

Q. How long did they keep them out?—A. I would allow them to carry them home and bring them back the next drill. I generally had two drills a week.

Q. What was the object and purpose of your company?—A. It was a militia law. There was no particular purpose, only militia, subject to the orders of the governor at any time he saw fit to call on them for anything.

Q. Did you see General M. C. Butler when he reached Hamburg on the evening of the 8th of July?—A. When he first came?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I did not, sir.

Q. Do you know what time he arrived and how he was traveling?—A. I think he arrived there, from what I heard—not from what I know—about half past two o'clock. The first of my knowing he was there was about three o'clock.

Q. Who was with him, and where did he stop?—A. I do not know. I understood he stopped at the store of a man by the name of George Damm.

Q. Did he have any arms with him?—A. I do not know; I did not see him; I do not know what he had. I got a message from him at that juncture.

Q. Had you ever seen General Butler before that; and if so, where and when?—A. I saw him passing through Hamburg frequently.

Q. Before that evening?—A. Yes, sir. In fact, I have seen him a good many times in Augusta.

Q. On page 10 of your testimony you say these words:

It was a part of the house, and I could pass right out of my bed-room into the drill-room, and I was sitting by the window, when a man by the name of Mr. Mealing, (a white man and a preacher,) him and some other white man were together, and were right by the drill-room; and I got up and looked out of my window, and I heard them say, "That's where that damned militia company drills;" and, said he, "To-morrow they are going to have a trial, and we intend to kill the captain of that company before he gets away from that court."

Referring to that testimony, state who was with Mr. Mealing when the expression was used as related in your testimony; what time of day was it; how did he travel, and which way was he going?—A. Well, sir, he was going down on the train, down toward the main part of the town, like—well, in the direction of Edgefield; who the parties were with him I did not know. I know they were white men; I did not know them; men that lived in the country, I suppose; they looked to me like they lived in the country.

Q. What time in the day was it?—A. I guess it was about half past one o'clock—maybe a little later than that, I guess. I came home to dinner at one o'clock, as usual, from Augusta.

Q. Did you ever hear Mr. Mealing use an oath?—A. Did I ever hear Mr. Mealing use an oath?

Q. Yes.—A. Well, he used it that day; I do not know only from what I have been told. The man was showed to me at court. The first

we had court he was there, and they told me that was Mr. Mealing, and also I heard some one call his name.

Q. He is the man you heard swear?—A. Yes, sir; he is the very man.

Q. He said they were going to kill you the next day at the trial?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What denomination does he belong to as minister?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. Name some of the parties who made the threats that you refer to in the paragraph I have read from that testimony.—A. That made threats?

Q. Yes.

Mr. CAMERON. He said that he did not know any of them except Mr. Mealing.

A. I did not. I heard the threats being made, but I could not state positive of my own knowledge. I did not hear the man say so; that was Harrison Butler.

Q. You did not hear him say it?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You say, then, "I heard a great deal of big talk, and of threats; but I did not pay any attention to them." Now, give us the names of some of the men that made those big threats?—A. I heard from different parties; I heard men talking big talk, saying what they were going to do on the day of the trial, and I heard Harrison Butler make use of a good many threats.

Q. Where was he?—A. At court that day. He came there with a sixteen-shooter in his buggy. That is, he did not, but his father did, he, and his son, and he had two large Navy pistols buckled around him, and while the court was in session he was cursing and going on, and talking about what they were going to bring South Carolina to just outside of the door.

Q. That was while the trial was going on?—A. Yes, sir; the first day the trial was going on.

Q. Well, who else made these threats?—A. They were men I did not know; also Henry Getzen was there.

Q. Did he make these threats, too?—A. Henry Getzen did not have very much to say that day.

Q. How many white men reside in the town of Hamburg? Name the principal citizens there.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You mean the village there?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes, sir.

A. There is Mr. Nunberger; I don't know his first name; I know it, too, but I can't think of it. He has two sons, one of them grown and one of them not. Mr. George Damm, Mr. Bill Coger, and Davis Lepfield.

Q. Was there many or few white people there?—A. Not a great many.

Q. How many colored people; and is the town council composed of white or colored men?—A. Mostly of colored men.

Q. Is it composed of colored men entirely?—A. Well, there are some white men living in the village.

Q. But what I want to know is whether the town council is composed exclusively of colored men.—A. There is one white man on it, Mr. Schiller.

Q. How large is the colored population there?—A. I think about—of men do you mean?

Q. No, of the whole.—A. Of the whole, there may be over 300 or may be 400.

Q. How long have the colored people had control of the town council ?—A. Well, I don't know, I think for four or five years ; I don't know positive, as I only can say positive for about two years.

Q. Do you not know that they have had control ever since reconstruction ?—A. They might have ; I don't know.

Q. On page 12 of your testimony, you refer to seven or eight pistols in Mr. R. J. Butler's buggy on the 8th of July. How do you know that there were seven or eight pistols in his buggy ; how close were you to the buggy ?—A. I did not say positively that there was seven or eight ; I said that it looked like he had about seven or eight.

Q. How close were you to the buggy ?—A. Well, sir, when he first came from the house, I do not suppose I was more than fifteen steps ; I don't know as I was that ; I was standing on the corner and he passed around the corner, right by me.

Q. How far from the window of the drill-room was it to where the buggy passed ?—A. I was not in the drill-room ; I was standing on the street.

Q. Who was in the buggy at the time ?—A. Him and his son Tom.

Q. From what direction did the thirty men come, referred to in your testimony on page 12, and who was at the head of them ; what time did they come into Hamburgh ; where did they go, and what did they do ?—A. I do not know.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Perhaps he don't know what particular part of the testimony there is referred to.

Mr. MERRIMON. He says, "I saw about thirty of these men come in, but I did not get scared yet." Now, I want you to tell from what direction the thirty men came.—A. They came from in the direction of Edgefield.

Q. Who was at the head of them ?—A. I don't recollect who was at the head of them.

Q. Cannot you say who was the captain, for they seemed to have captains and lieutenants ?—A. No, sir ; I can't.

Q. The leader did not strike you sufficiently to make you think who he was ?—A. No, sir.

Q. What time did they come into Hamburgh ?—A. I guess between two and three o'clock.

Q. Where did they go, and what did they do ?—A. When I first seen them they were assembled down about the first shop, down by George Damm's store, and they went from there round to where they were to hold court at, where I was to appear at court. After a while they got more numerous ; there was plenty of them there ; they was just all over the streets.

Q. You say further that "at half past two o'clock I reckon that there was one hundred men in the town of Hamburgh, all armed, some with pistols and some with guns also." Where did they come from—what direction did they come from ?—A. I could not tell you ; they came from all directions.

Q. How close were you to them and how were they armed ?—A. They were then coming around where I was and all through the town—that is, they weren't exactly where I was, but off a little piece from me, and I could see them.

Q. You say the white men were "getting drunk." Who was drunk ? name some of them.—A. Well, I don't know—of course, they all looked to me like they had got very near drunk.

Q. Cannot you name some of them?—A. I know a man by the name of Bill Morgan. He appeared as if he was drunk. He cut one of the members of the council with a switch—rapped him over the shoulders with it two or three times.

Q. Do you know where they got their liquor?—A. They was going in Nunberger's store, and Davis's store, and Coger's store.

Q. Were those drinking places?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say "They were going to kill every God damned nigger in Hamburgh that day." I want to know who said this?—A. It was said by so many I can't remember.

Q. Mention a few.—A. I heard Bill Morgan say so. I heard Mackey Merriweather say they were going to kill "every God damned nigger that there was in Hamburgh, and then he was going to try the women and children, and after he had got through with them he should go up awhile and try Old Jesus Christ." He made use of that expression about ten feet of me.

Q. About what time of day was it when you had the conversation with P. R. Rivers, referred to you on page 14 of your testimony?

Mr. CAMERON. Read the testimony.

"So, hearing all this, I went down to Judge Rivers's house and told him, said I, 'Judge Rivers, I can't appear before your court to-day, for I feel that you are unable and your court is unable to protect my life, and I believe my life to be unsafe; I am willing that you should go to work, and draw up a bond that you think proper, and I am willing to give bond to a higher court, where I think my life will be safe.'"

Q. What time of day was it that you had this conversation with Rivers?—A. Well, as near as I can come at it now, I think it was about half past 3 o'clock; it might have been sooner—a little earlier.

Q. Did not Mr. Sparnick come to you, after a conversation with General Butler; and, if so, what did Mr. Sparnick state as coming from General Butler?—A. Well, I cannot give the exact words now, but it was something in this way: I think he said that General Butler had had a conversation with him, and he wanted to see officers of the company that he brought there as counsel for R. J. Butler, or he wanted to see or intended to see R. J. Butler righted; something in that way; and before he got there a man by the name of Sam Sparnick came to him and talked about something. I agreed to go and see General Butler, provided he would meet me. He said that he wanted to see me at George Damm's store. I told him that I could not meet him there at George Damm's store, but I was willing to see him, and would meet him at the house of S. P. Spencer, or anywhere else he could name away from those men who were armed, because I believed they were drunk, and I believed if I attempted to go through I would be shot.

Q. Did Mr. Sparnick go to General Butler, and suggest that the matters in dispute could be settled?—A. He did; that is, he left me to go.

Q. What did General Butler say?—A. He came back and told me that General Butler had agreed to meet me at Davis's.

Q. Did you go according to agreement to Spencer's house?—A. I had never put my coat on; I had come from work without my coat on, and I wanted to go home and put it on, and I sent word to General Butler I would go right off immediately to meet him; I started, and just as I got near Spencer's house I met General Butler in a buggy. He did not speak to me; he went around the street, and came on up to Rivers's house and halloed to some one, I think it was Mr. Sparnick, and told him to tell Rivers that the time had arrived for the court to meet, and

he was going on around to the court. He did not speak; he did not say anything to me at all, but passed right on by me.

Q. Did you not make two or three engagements to see him and did not go to see him?—A. I made two or three offers to see him and he did not accept of any of them. I could not see him when he did not accept of them.

Q. You say, "I went to the door and I saw a great crowd down at this place, all armed men, and they were drunk." What place do you refer to; how many men were there, and how were they armed, and who was drunk?—A. Well, now, I could not tell you, there was so many drunk.

Q. What place did you refer to?—A. This was it. I reckon, what you are speaking of, trying to get at, was when he sent for me to go to the council-chamber to see him, and I went out in the street and I looked around that way, and these men was cursing and getting excited, and the way they looked to me was like they were all drunk; they might not have had a drink of liquor in them; I did not see them.

Q. Did Spencer and Sparnick report to you that there was a crowd of armed drunken men; that they would advise you to keep yourself out of sight?—A. They did advise me to go and see General Butler.

Q. What did they say about the armed men?—A. I do not remember now exactly what they did say; I know what I said.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You can state what you said.—A. I said this: I told them that I was willing to meet him whether the other officers were willing to meet him or no, but if I met him I guessed that would settle the matter. All I wanted him was to meet me somewhere where it might be safe for me, or, if he would send the men away from him, I would meet him at the place he designated for meeting, and sent him word to that effect.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You say in one place of the testimony, "Mr. Butler, in fact, did not go to Spencer's house;" do you know he did not go?—A. When I started to go to get my coat to go to meet him, he came out of George Damm's store and got into his buggy, and Sam. Spencer's house was there in the adjoining lot, and he did not stop to speak to me, but he came on around in his buggy.

Q. How long after you promised to go to Sam. Spencer's before you went?—A. I don't think——

Q. Did not Sam. Spencer promise to come back and let you know whether General Butler would meet you there?—A. He did.

Q. How far is it from Damm's store, Spencer's house?—A. It is in adjoining lots.

Q. That does not give the distance; a few steps or many steps?—A. A few steps, I suppose; about twenty-five or thirty steps from Damm's store over to Sam. Spencer's.

Q. Did General Butler leave Mr. Damm's store until the hour appointed for the trial before Rivers, until after he had waited for you for half an hour or more?—A. When he left Damm's store he came by Rivers's house and told Mr. Sparnick that the time had arrived to meet at the office and he was going on there. The time had not arrived; it was not time, because I had been summoned to meet at Judge Rivers's office at half past 4 o'clock, and when he was coming around the corner it was within about three or four minutes, as near as I can come at it, when the clock in Augusta struck four.

Q. The question I put to you is whether he did not wait half an hour?—A. Wait where half an hour?

Q. After the time he agreed to meet you at Spencer's?—A. He did not, sir.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Wait for what?

Mr. MERRIMON. For him to go to Spencer's house. You say at another place in your testimony, "General Butler came back from the court and sent word for me to meet him at the council-chamber?"—A. Yes, sir; he did.

Q. Who invited General Butler from the court around to the council-chamber?—A. I guess he invited himself; nobody invited him as I knows of.

Q. Did not Sam. Spencer, in the court, ask General Butler to suspend the trial if he wanted the matter to be settled, and did not General Butler express a perfect willingness to suspend the trial if there could be peaceable solution of the difficulty?—A. I heard so.

Q. And suggested that Spencer make a request to the court to suspend, and did not Spencer speak to the court to suspend, and did not the justice adjourn the court for ten minutes upon Spencer's motion?—A. I do not know about it.

Q. Well, what did you hear about it?—A. I heard he did—I don't know whether it was so.

Q. Did Gardner, the intendent of the town, come in and invite General Butler to a conversation with you in the council-chamber?—A. I don't know, sir; I heard of that, too.

Q. Did you go?—A. I did.

Q. Did General Butler go?—A. I don't know; I did not see him—I did not see him down there. I know after he came from the court he sent for me to meet him at the council-chamber, and I refused to go in the same terms that I have already stated.

Q. How long did he wait for you?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did you appear before Rivers on the evening of the 8th of July, either in person or by counsel?—A. At his office—at the place of the trial?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I did so.

Q. Who was your lawyer?—A. I had none.

Q. What was Henry Sparnick doing in Hamburgh that day, and where does he live?—A. He lives in Aiken; he was in Hamburgh in some business between him and Schiller, and John S. Sims, of Hamburgh. I think in printing; they had a kind of little printing company, and they had been for two or three days in that matter.

Q. What was he doing in Hamburgh on the 5th of July, Sparnick?—A. That was about the same thing, I learned; I don't know.

Q. Is he not a republican politician?—A. He is a republican; I don't know much about his being a politician.

Q. Does he make speeches and teach the people politically?—A. I think he did a few years ago. He has not lately, to my knowledge.

Q. When General Butler went to Augusta, how did he come; who went with him, and when did he return?—A. Well, sir, I don't know who went with him.

Q. Did you see him go?—A. I saw him. I was there, but I don't recollect whether anybody was in the buggy with him or no.

Q. Was that on the 8th of July?—A. On the 8th of July.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Well, how did he go?—A. In a buggy.

Q. How did he come back, and at what time?—A. I did not see him when he came back.

Q. What time did he go?—A. Well, now, I judge it was about five o'clock or half past five o'clock.

Q. What time did he come back?—A. I didn't see him when he came back; I saw him in Hamburg a short time afterward.

Q. Well, how long?—A. Well, I suppose it was—probably it was half an hour.

Q. How did he come back; in the buggy?—A. I don't know; I did not see him come back.

Q. But when you saw him after he came back was he in a buggy, or how was he?—A. No, sir; when I seen him again he was on horseback.

Q. Was he armed?—A. I do not know; I did not see any arms.

Q. Who went toward Augusta to meet General Butler, and what did they go for?—A. I don't know; I only heard that there was a committee—

Q. What did he do on his return?—A. When I see General Butler again—in fact, after he came back from Augusta, there was another conference committee from Butler in conversation with him. They said that General Butler said he would give me fifteen minutes or five, I disremember which now, to give up the guns, to surrender the guns of my company. I sent General Butler word back that the guns belonged to the State, and I was responsible for those guns, and if any lawful officer would come to me and demand those guns, I willingly would give them to him, but I was not willing to give them to him, and I could not do so; that he had no right to them; that he was a private citizen like any other man; and I do suppose more than about five minutes after that committee left me before—well, at five or ten minutes after they left me—General Butler was also in the act of arranging his men around the different parts of the town like he wanted them, and it was not long before the firing commenced.

Q. Let me ask you what you mean by his arranging his men?—A. Well, I mean this: he was placing them in squads in different places.

Q. How; issuing orders?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How close were you to him?—A. I was up on the top of my drill-room looking at him.

Q. Did you see him give orders?—A. I was too far off to hear what he said, but I saw him point his finger in different directions, and as he pointed his finger they took position where he pointed.

Q. You did not hear him issue any orders at all?—A. Not at that time.

Q. Well, did you at any time?—A. I did, sir.

Q. What orders did you hear him give?—A. I heard him at one time tell a squad of men to go down to an abutment of the N. C. C. Railroad and take their places down there, and at another time I heard him give orders that there was about fifteen or twenty-five horses right in front of the drill-room, and for them to go and take their stand here by the stables across the street; and they did so.

Q. What time was that?—A. It was near six o'clock, as near as I could judge.

Q. Do you remember the names of any of the men that he ordered?—A. I do.

Q. Who were they?—A. I did not hear him call them by name, but I knowed some of the men that went to these places; I knowed Minnie [Mackey] Merriweather—I believe his name was; I always called him so—and I knowed a man named Henry Getzen, and I knowed a man by the name of Gus Reese, and others I did not know; I might have known, but I did not take no notice.

Q. Where did the intendant of the town have a conversation with General Butler, referred to in your testimony, about removing the women and children, and about surrendering the arms and officers to him, and who was present at the conversation?—A. Well, I don't exactly know where the conversation was, but I know the intendant of the town came to me after that and told me about it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That is all you know about it?—A. That is all I know about it.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You did not hear it yourself at all?—A. No, sir, I did not hear it.

Q. Who is the intendant of the town?—A. A man named John Gardner, I suppose in Hamburg.

Q. Is he now the intendant?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He said nothing to you about surrendering the arms or removing the women at all?—A. Who? Gardner?

Q. No, General Butler?—A. No, sir; he never did have a word to say to me at all.

Q. Did not General Butler suggest to Gardner, the intendant of the town, the advisability of having the arms shipped to Governor Chamberlain to store in the arsenal, where they belonged?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. You did not hear of it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was it reported to you that he did?—A. I heard that there was some such talk. I heard this: that he made an offer to General Rivers, if I surrendered the arms, that he would give bonds for them; that is what I heard. I don't know anything about it.

Q. Did you hear it suggested that he would give bonds, with the best of security, that the arms should be safely delivered to Governor Chamberlain?—A. I heard so.

Q. Did General Butler demand the guns?—A. He did. In his message to me he demanded the guns.

Q. Now, did not he suggest that course rather than demand it?—A. He demanded it; said that they had to have them.

Q. Did he say that to you?—A. No; Rivers offered to General Butler that he would take the guns and box them up and send them to Governor Chamberlain himself; that he had no right to turn them over to him, (Butler;) and General Butler told him, "Damn General Chamberlain;" that he cared nothing for General Chamberlain; that he was there as General Butler, and he demanded them guns, and intended to have them.

Q. Did you hear that?—A. No, sir; I am just telling you what report was delivered to me by——

Q. Well, did you hear it?—A. I told you I didn't hear it.

Q. Who reported that to you?—A. General Rivers himself told me so. He came to me on a committee bringing a message from General Butler.

Q. Did General Rivers tell you that General Butler had suggested this course as the solution of the troubles?—A. He told what I have told you.

Q. I put that question to you; just answer it, yes or no.—A. No, sir; he did not tell me that he suggested it; he told me that he demanded the guns; that is the way that it got to me.

Q. Did not Rivers, Gardner, and Sparnick all advise you not to give up the guns upon any condition, and did not you send word to Rivers that you intended to fight?—A. I did not.

Q. Did they advise you not to give up the guns?—A. No, sir; I will tell you, if you want me to tell, what I said to General Rivers about the guns.

Mr. CAMERON. You can tell it.—A. General Rivers only came to me once, and that was on the last committee that came to me, and told me what General Butler had said to him. I said to General Rivers, "You are the major-general of the militia of this division, isn't you?" And he said, "Yes." I says, "Now here, I am willing to do this, while I believe under the law I have no right to give up the guns to you, but you, being the general of militia, I will give you these guns to keep if you will take them, and take my chances." He says to me, "I have no right to take those guns out of your hands; the law does not give me any such a right, and I am not going to demand them. You can do just as you please. I want the thing to be settled if it is possible, but I don't demand them." I says, "If you don't demand the guns, and if you don't take them, I don't intend to give them up to General Butler."

Q. Did you say you intended to fight?—A. No, sir; I didn't say anything of the kind, that I intended to fight. I didn't tell anybody I intended to fight.

Q. When and where, and in whose presence, did the conversation between General Butler and the intendent of the town occur in reference to General Butler's guaranteeing the safety of the town, as related by you in your testimony?—A. I heard it in the presence of Sam Picksley, I think, and some one else, I don't exactly recollect.

Q. Where was it?—A. I don't know where it was.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You did not hear it yourself at all?—A. I did.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where did your conversation with Rivers occur?—A. In our drill-room.

Q. You were then in the drill-room?—A. Yes, sir; I was in the drill-room, and he called me out, and the conversation taken place between me and him in my bed-room.

Q. What time was that?—A. That was, I think, near about six o'clock.

Q. How do you remember so accurately these various conversations; did you write them down?—A. I did not.

Q. Were you very much excited?—A. I was not; I never was.

Q. Perfectly cool?—A. I was, sir. I was not excited the whole night through.

Q. By whom did you send the note to General Butler, mentioned in your testimony?—A. Well, I don't recollect now; it was some committee, but I don't remember who it was exactly that I sent it by.

Q. Who wrote it, and when and where was it written?—A. It was written in the drill-room.

Q. Well, who wrote it?—A. I written it myself, sir.

Q. When?—A. That evening.

Q. What time in the evening?—A. Well, I guess it was near 6 o'clock.

Q. Do you know whether General Butler received the note or not?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. To whom were you responsible for the guns?—A. I was responsible to the colonel.

Q. To the colonel of the regiment?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was he?—A. I don't know where he was. I sent for him two or three times, but he did not come to me.

Q. Did he live in Hamburgh?—A. He did.

Q. Did you offer to give the guns up to him?—A. I said I would give them up to any lawful officers. Coming down to the facts under the law, he had no right to demand them, but I was willing to give them to him to keep any blood from being shed.

Q. Did you hear Attaway tell one Thomas, or anybody, to shoot the Butlers when they came out of Rivers's office, and that he would give the signal?—A. No, sir.

Q. You did not hear that at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who was with General Butler when, as you say in your testimony, he was placing his men; was he on foot, mounted, or in a buggy?—A. He was on a horse, sir, accompanied by A. P. Butler.

Q. Who were the horsemen being placed by him; did you know any of them?—A. I might have known a few of them. I could not recollect now. I was not paying any attention to them; I was paying attention to General Butler, because when I found that General Butler was in town—I tell you the truth, I didn't think really that there would be any fuss, because I thought he was too high-toned a man to go to any such a thing, to stoop that low.

Q. Do you not know that his relations to the colored people in his county were of the most friendly character?—A. I don't know that; I know it was of the most bitterest character.

Q. You know just the reverse?—A. Yes, sir; I do.

Q. Why, then, did you expect that he would have done otherwise than he did that day?—A. I will tell you my reasons for it: While he might have been bitter in a political way, I didn't think he would get down so low as to go to work to kill people for nothing.

Q. Did you see him kill anybody?—A. I didn't; I heard General Butler say he killed some of them.

Q. You heard him say so?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When and where?—A. I will tell you exactly when it was, about half past one o'clock, I reckon. I guess it was about half past one o'clock Wednesday night. In getting out I was surrounded, and all the men that were with me. I succeeded in getting out and in getting all the men out all clear, and there was some of the men hid, and I knew that they hid somewhere in the square; and after they started I thought if they got them they will kill them, and after I got the men that were with me up near the railroad and placed them in an ambush one side of a little branch, I did not think that they would ever get down that far. I then told them to remain there and I would go back if I got off and did not get killed, and I would go to look for these other men.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That you have testified to in your direct examination. Go to the point when you heard him say that—A. I came back and got surrounded; went up-stairs in Mr. Rawl's, the postmaster's, house. They had the dead-ring just below me; there was some men they had down in the dead-ring; there was some white men there discussing about killing him; one said it was not worth while to kill all these men; I don't know who the man was, but they called for General Butler, and at this time General Butler came around there on his horse, and had been standing there for fifteen or twenty minutes, and he said to these men, "You put your bounds out and bring all these sons of bitches in," and whoever it was that they wanted to kill they walked up and asked young Butler about it, and General Butler said, "Take the son of a bitch out and kill him."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What time was that?—A. That was between three and four o'clock in the morning. That was the time they killed this man.

Q. You place the time now as between three and four o'clock in the morning?—A. I think it was.

Q. How close were you to General Butler?—A. I don't suppose I was more than about twenty-five feet from him—looking right at him.

Q. Was it light?—A. The moon was shining bright as day almost.

Q. You know him well?—A. I do.

Q. What do you mean by saying that you heard him say that he killed a man?—A. I never did say that. I said I heard him say to kill some men.

Q. You heard him give that order?—A. I heard him give that order.

Q. That was between three and four o'clock in the morning?—A. That was between three and four o'clock.

Q. Did General Butler have any command in Hamburg; and, if so, what was it, and by what authority was he in command?

The WITNESS. How do you mean?

Q. Did he have any command of men, of a company, or regiment?—A. Everybody that you could hear say anything most that night, they said they were doing such and such a thing by General Butler's order.

Q. That is all you know about it?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You do not mean to ask him whether he had any legal authority?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes; all he knows about it.

The WITNESS. Any legal authority?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

The WITNESS. I do not think he had any such authority. I do not know.

Q. You say at one place, after describing that he had some eight hundred men stationed at different points, "He had men placed all around and up on the hill, about five or six hundred yards, maybe a little more. I could see him placing men all around town." What hill was referred to in that part of your testimony on which General Butler placed the men all around?—A. On part of Scholt's Hill.

Q. How far is that from the river?—A. About a quarter of a mile, I guess. It might not have been quite a quarter.

A. Is not Hamburg located on the river-bank?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is there not an unbroken level for half a mile from the river before reaching any hill?—A. I do not think it was half a mile. I think about a quarter of a mile. I don't think you could make it a half mile.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. It is Scholt's Hill any way, is it?—A. Yes, sir. You can stand on the top of the drill-room and look all around.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How far is the drill-room from the river?—A. About seventy-five yards.

Q. Who fired the first gun that was fired, and at what time was it fired?—A. The first gun? I didn't see the man fire it. It was a signal-gun. I taken it to be a signal gun down the river-bank a piece. I saw the smoke of it, but I didn't see the man; and with that the guns com-

menced firing from the abutment of the railroad. The first man that fired after the signal-gun was Henry Getzue; I saw him; I stopped and kept looking at him.

Q. Do you swear now that the negroes did not fire the first gun?—A. I do; and I would swear to it till I was as small as a pea if it was required.

Q. Where were you standing when you say the signal-gun fired, and where was the party who fired it?—A. I was standing in the hall that lead from my sitting-room in my house looking right out of the window.

Q. Where was the party who fired it?—A. At the abutment of the railroad; the first abutment. They was placed behind a rocky pier there, and Henry Getzue walked out and fired the first gun from that abutment.

Q. How many guns did your men fire, and what kind of guns and ammunition did you have?—A. Well, I guess about half an hour after all the windows in the front of the buildings in the drill-room was shot out. After that there was a gun fired from the drill room. We commenced firing from the drill-room.

Q. How long after the white men had been firing did you fire?—A. About half an hour.

Q. What were the men doing in the drill-room?—A. Standing right between the windows, just like this window is here. [Pointing.]

Q. How many men did you have there?—A. There were thirty-eight men in the drill-room; about twenty-four of the men in there belonged to the company. Some men there had no guns. They had come up there to get out of the way.

Q. Would they not have been safer to have gone from the town?—A. They couldn't get out of town, for they had the town surrounded, and they wouldn't let anybody come in or go out of the town.

Q. What kind of guns did you have?—A. We had what is called the thumb-loading breech-loader.

Q. What kind of ammunition did you have?—A. Cartridges.

Q. Did you fire towards the city of Augusta; and if so, did any of your shots go into that city?—A. I do not know. We did not fire many guns from the building at all. We didn't see any use of it. I do not think there was more than six rounds fired from the building. We did not see any chance to fire. The men would stand behind the rocks, where they were protected, and you couldn't get a chance to fire at them. The men staid around Rawles's building, and behind it, and we couldn't see them.

Q. Well, they could fire at you?—A. Of course they could. As fast as one could empty his gun sixteen times, he would step out of the way, and another one would come from behind the abutment and fire. We had no chance to fire.

Q. Could you not see him when he would fire?—A. I saw one man fire just as he came out and we fired once or twice, and we found we couldn't hit him.

Q. How many rounds did you fire?—A. About six rounds.

Q. Six rounds for each?—No, sir; no more than six in all.

Q. Do you know whether you killed any white men?—A. I do not know whether we did or not. I know there was some killed, but I don't know who killed them.

Q. How many white men were killed?—A. Well, they say there was one killed.

Q. Did your men fire from the windows and from the top of the drill-

room?—A. I say there was but six guns fired from the building—I think one or two of them probably from the top of the building.

Q. How long had you known Mackey Merriweather at that time?—A. Well, I had seen him several times there at Hamburg, and I had seen him probably three or four times in Augusta. I hadn't much acquaintance with him; I knew him when I seen him.

Q. Could you see behind the abutment of that bridge?—A. No, sir.

Q. You could not?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know when Merriweather was killed?—A. He was killed before dark. They had been firing on us; they commenced firing on us just about six o'clock, and they fired until about half an hour before there was a gun fired from our building at all—fully half an hour, if not more.

Q. Did you see him fall?—A. I did not. I saw him put his hand up to his head, but I did not see him fall. He fell behind the abutments of the bridge.

Q. You say in one part of your testimony that you were familiar with the voice of Col. A. P. Butler?—A. I am.

Q. How many times had you heard his voice, and when and where?—A. I heard it generally all through the night.

Q. But before that time?—A. Before what time?

Q. Before that evening, the evening of the 8th?—A. He was in Hamburg constantly, and every time he came in Hamburg he is just like making a stump-speech or something another; all the time talking and prevailing with the colored people.

Q. Is he a noisy man?—A. He is no very noisy man, but he always come there, and he always wanted to be speaking a piece—coming there speaking to the colored people and talking loud talk, just like you know some people can talk. Sometimes he would have two or three around him, and he was saying to them that his way was right; the democrats were right, and he was going on from time to time that way.

Q. You have heard him speak repeatedly to crowds?—A. Yes, sir; prevailing with them from time to time.

Q. You say in your testimony that you tore up some lumber and made a ladder?—A. I did.

Q. How did you make it?—A. I made it with nails.

Q. Did you have tools?—A. I was a carpenter by trade. I had a splendid lot of tools in my house; over five hundred dollars' worth of tools.

Q. How long was the ladder?—A. I guess about sixteen or seventeen feet long.

Q. Did you not in fact have the ladder in readiness to scale the walls that night?—A. I did not.

Q. You swear you did not?—A. I did not.

Q. How many men came out of the building with you?—A. Well, they all went out of the building before I did; I was the last man went out of the building.

Q. Did you or your men continue to fire your guns after you came out?—A. Well, when I come out I never did have but fourteen men, and we had to fire or die, one.

Q. Well, you continued to fire after you came out?—A. After we got out away on the street we fought our way out till we got out.

Q. How long did you continue to fire?—A. I suppose, I reckon we fired pretty rapidly for about an hour or two; not right after one another, but once and awhile, you know.

Q. You say that they were all scared ; were you scared ?—A. I wasn't scared ; I never was scared.

Q. Can you say where the three hundred men came from of whom you speak in your testimony ?—A. I do not know where they came from, sir. Judging them as near as I can, I think there was over three hundred, and I think there was nearer four hundred than anything else.

Q. Where did they come from ?—A. After dark I could hear them coming across the bridge from Augusta, yelling, whooping, and hollering. I heard them when they brought the cannon across the bridge.

Q. How many Augusta men were over there ?—A. I couldn't say, but there was lots of them there.

Q. What sort of a class of men were they ?—A. They was all classes.

Q. You say in one place in your testimony that you got up the railroad-trestle.—A. I went as far as the railroad-trestle once.

Q. Where did Jim Cook come from when you saw him ; what did he have in his hands ?—A. I guess you mean when he got shot ; is that what you are talking about ? That is about the onus time I could give any answer about him at all.

Q. I will put the question again. Where did Jim Cook come from when you first saw him, and what did he have in his hands ? Where were the men standing whom you say shot him ? Now state first where he came from.—A. I do not know exactly where he came from.

Q. Where did you first see him ?—A. The first time I seed him he was passing around a little corn-field—a garden, at least, a pretty large garden ; corn growing in it.

Q. What did he have in his hand ?—A. I don't remember of his having anything in his hand.

Q. You do not know whether he had any gun or not ?—A. I don't remember.

Q. Where were the men standing whom you say shot him ?—A. They were standing outside in the street. I have been trying to think of the street. I am ashamed of myself that I don't know the name of the street, and I can't think of it, but it was a street in the rear of the buildings of the front street—right in the trestle of the Charattee and Columbia Railroad. They were standing near the trestle, in the same street, and he jumped over the fence, and they holloed to him to halt, and they surrounded him.

Q. And they shot him ?—A. And they shot him.

Q. Did he take his shoes off to go down the ladder ?—A. He didn't have any shoes on ; he had his boots on.

Q. Did he take them off ?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did the men generally take their shoes off, or boots, to go down the ladder ?—A. They had no cause to do so. I didn't take mine off.

Q. You say the corn made a shade. How could you see the men in the street if the corn made a shade ?—A. There wan't no corn in the street.

Q. You said the corn made a shade, so as in some measure to obscure your sight ?—A. Why, I could see the men that were in the street. I knew two of them, and in fact, to make me certain of them, I knew their voices well, and heard them talking to him. I was close to the fence, and I heard them talking to him. I went up close to the fence when he was shot.

Q. Is the fence inclosing the corn-patch a high, close fence ?—A. A tolerable high fence.

Q. A close one ?—A. No, sir ; it is not a close fence. I got up on one of the blocks, and of course I had an opportunity to see them.

Q. How old is Bill Morgan, and what sort of a man is he?—A. I declare I don't know, but I have seen the man a good many times. You asked me what sort of a man he is?

Q. Yes, sir; what sort of a man; what sort of an appearance?—A. I don't know.

Q. Where is he from?—A. I think from the direction of Edgefield somewhere.

Q. How old is he?—A. I judge about twenty-five; not a very old-looking man at all. He was shot the same evening himself.

Q. Was he armed; and, if so, with what?—A. He was armed with a gun—one of the militia guns, whatever it was.

WITNESS. Who was?

Q. This man Morgan.—A. Morgan? he had, I think, a sixteen-shooter.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Morgan was a white man, was he?—A. He was a white man. He was shot the same night; somebody shot him.

Q. How many shots were fired at him, and how long did he live?—A. I do not know, just now, who did the firing, but I think, though, he was killed instantly. There was some four or five shots fired at him.

Q. Did he have a gun in his hands and ammunition on his person?—A. He had no gun, to my knowledge.

Q. Any ammunition on his person?—A. Not to my knowledge. He might have had a pistol or two. He always toted a pistol. He was town-marshal.

Q. How far were you from Henry Getzen and Bill Morgan when they had that conversation that you have referred to in your testimony?—A. I was not very far from them. I do not know. I wasn't over twelve or fifteen steps; it may have been more or less.

Q. How many times was he shot?—A. It seems to me I heard the report of four or five guns. There were four or five men there. I heard Getzen call and tell him, "You are a God-damned son of a bitch; I am going to shoot you." Bill Morgan said something about their arresting him and carrying him before the counsel, and he had to pay a fine of five dollars, some time previous to that, and that they were going to get their satisfaction out of him that night.

Q. It was a matter of revenge, then, to kill him?—A. I suppose so, from their conversation.

Q. Did Jim Cook have on shoes or boots?—A. He had on boots; he was a man that hardly ever wore shoes.

Q. What kind of a watch did he have?—A. I don't know; I know what kind of a watch he generally wore; he wore a silver watch, with open face—a very pretty thing.

Q. Did Cook have more than one watch?—A. He had two or three watches, so I don't know which watch he had on.

Q. Describe how high the trestle was.—A. I think it was about, as near as I can judge of it—I have never measured it—probably eight or ten feet high.

Q. The corn growing under it?—A. Yes, sir; the corn was growing under it—not growing exactly under the trestle, but in the same lot that the trestle ran through.

Q. Close to the trestle?—A. Yes, sir; very close to the trestle.

Q. Where were you located?—A. I was stopping down in the garden. I had saw some men before me, and they was going in that direction, and went close to the fence. Whilst I was there Cook ran across this

garden and jumped over the fence. I was very close to the fence, and I could look through the fence and see the men.

Q. Where did Cook fall?—A. He fell very near that trestle—just below it.

Q. Did he scale the fence or go through it?—A. He went over the fence; there was no gate for him to go through.

Q. Explain how you went from the corn-patch to Schiller's house, and how you avoided the crowd of men you saw come in, and where you were standing when they were breaking up the things, and where was Schiller.—A. I do not know where Schiller was; I know nothing about him. I did not see Schiller that night.

Q. Well, describe how you got to Schiller's house.—A. I went back right through the same way I come. I come up back towards the drill-room in that direction, [indicating,] and got over the fence into Schiller's yard, and went between his kitchen and the fence up in the yard; there was where I was standing when they broke up my things.

Q. When did Schiller leave his house?—A. I do not know, sir; I couldn't tell you; I never seen Schiller that night.

Q. How could you recognize R. J. Butler in the dark?—A. It was not dark; the moon was shining as bright as you ever seen it, I reckon; it looked to me like it was day, because there was fighting.

Q. Where was Moses Parks shot?—A. Right at Davis Lipfield's, a little way from there.

Q. Was there not a high, close fence between you and where he was shot in the street?—A. I saw R. J. Butler shoot him as he went through the gate.

Q. You saw that?—A. I was just looking right at him as I am looking at you.

Q. Which street was the crowd in where you saw General Butler at his headquarters?—A. On the front street, next the river.

Q. How could you see from the back of the house into the street when the back of the house opened into the garden or corn-patch?—A. It did not open into any corn-patch. Up to Mr. Rolls's the house sets right in the corner, like here is one street, [describing] on paper, and the house stands here.

Q. Look at that diagram and see if that describes it, [showing a diagram to witness.]—A. Here is Rolls's house, which stands right in that corner; here is one street, and here is the back part of Rolls's house; it fronts on this street, on this cross-street; and here is the back part of Rolls's house; and here comes in another street running down, the way the Savannah River is; here was the piazza on the back part of the house, parallel with the street; and right here in this corner next to the street, in this piazza, I was standing, and the crowd was all assembled around me.

Q. Where was the crowd shooting?—A. Right down at this corner, right alongside of this street, and some in the short street here; but General Butler stood right here in this street, the street running down parallel with Savannah River—the front street—and he was standing right here; there was a few mulberry or China trees standing here, and there is where the crowd was; there the headquarters was, and I was right up over them. I was in the piazza, standing looking at them.

Q. Being in the piazza, how could you see all along up and down the trestle?—A. No, sir; I couldn't see up and down that trestle. This piazza was inclosed on the end that come parallel with this street here, and it had one panel of the blind broken out, and I could look out down through that down on the crowd.

Q. Where were the thousand men from to whom you refer in one place in your testimony?—A. I couldn't tell you where they were from.

Q. You say, "I was on the back street, and here came along another street; right on this street I suppose there was over a thousand men; they had their headquarters there, and General M. C. Butler was among that crowd."—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You do not know where they came from?—A. No, sir; they would go off and come in all the time, and go in and out.

Q. Were not men all through Rolls's house guarding it?—A. If there was, I didn't know. They wasn't in that part where I was; if they had been I wouldn't have been here now.

Q. How did you escape them?—A. I don't know; I just went through somehow. Sometimes they were as close to me as you is.

Q. Were those men in the house when you was standing on the piazza?—A. They were not.

Q. Couldn't you hear them in the house?—A. I could not. There wa'n't no one in the house.

Q. Are you sure of that?—A. I judged so from this, that Mrs. Rolls locked up the house and went over the river. I saw her lock the house and put the key in her pocket, and she went over the river.

Q. If they had gone in the house they could have found you in the piazza?—A. They might. I didn't hear nobody there, and another thing, I know they was not in the house for two reasons: First was that Mrs. Rolls locked up the house and put the key in her pocket, and next was that there was a man staid in the house. Dick Johnson lived in that same house, and he went in the house and they locked him up in there. He was there all night.

Q. Where was the "dead-ring" that you refer to in your testimony?—A. Right down that street that runs parallel with the Savannah River.

Q. How far from Rolls's house?—A. No distance. I could stand and look right down there.

Q. From the piazza you was in?—A. Yes, sir; from the piazza I was in to where they killed these men. They killed them out there, down next to the railroad. Who shot them I don't know; I could hear the guns though.

Q. In one place you say every time they came in General Butler would say, "Good, boys; God damn it! turn your hounds loose and bring the last one in."—A. Yes, sir.

Q. To whom did General Butler address this remark?—A. I don't know. Every time they would come in with a colored man he would say that.

Q. How did you know it was his voice?—A. I was looking right at him when he would say so.

Q. You say, on that same page, "And some would try to describe what sort of a man I was—a man with side-whiskers and mustache—and some would roll up their sleeves and write it on their cuffs. One man wrote down my description on the bosom of his shirt, and said, 'We'll have him to-day.'" Name some of the parties who did this.—A. I couldn't name them, sir. I didn't know them. I know I seen a man do it.

Q. How could they see to write at night, and how could you see them write?—A. I could have wrote as good a letter that night as I could to-day, if I could write at all.

Q. Well, how could you see them?—A. I had nothing to do but to look right down at them; I was not more than twelve or thirteen steps away from him.

Q. Is not Ralls's house surrounded by thick shade-trees?—A. Yes; there are some shade-trees around it.

Q. Well, many or few?—A. Well, not very many, sir; very few. I don't think there was more than two or three at the outside.

Q. Were they covered with leaves at that time?—A. Some of them was, and one was about half dead, and it probably had leaves on it, but it didn't prevent me from seeing them.

Q. How far were you from what you call the "dead-ring"?—A. I don't know; I suppose I wasn't more than fifty or seventy-five yards from it.

Q. Where did you say General Butler moved his headquarters to?—A. I disremember now; I might think of it after a while when you call my attention to it. I know he moved them two or three times that night. His headquarters was once in Davis Lepfield's house; I reckon probably that that was the time you was speaking of. That was during the time that there was shooting going on so; and after the firing ceased he moved down to this corner. (Indicating on diagram.)

Q. You say at one place in your testimony, "Some would say we will go around to Davis's store and there we will find General Butler?"—A. Yes, sir.

Q. "And then he says, 'We'll do just as he says.' Some of the men would say we had better kill all, because if we don't they will give testimony against us some day to come?"—A. Yes, sir.

Q. "So they had got to wrangling among themselves?"—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now name some of the parties who used these expressions.—A. There was one man that I didn't know. There was one man that I know him well, and I have been trying to think of his name ever since this committee has been here. I think if any credit is resorted to anybody for the safety of his life, it was him, sir. He was from Augusta, and I wish I could give his name. He was the one that after he couldn't get them to do as he wanted to, he told them, "It is the better way to do to have a court-martial, and whatever that court-martial said then to agree to it."

Q. Now, give the names of some of the parties that said so.—A. I don't know their names.

Q. Can't you mention the name of any one?—A. I don't know that I could, just now. It has been so long the parties' names has gone out of my mind. There was a heap of things in my mind to think of.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. But you heard that said by some of the crowd, "Go down to see General Butler?"

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. But you can't remember a single man's name?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who suggested the court-martial that should settle the wrangling?—A. This was the man that lived in Georgia; I can't think of his name. I knew him but slightly.

Q. You say in one place, "They took the men off across the South Carolina Railroad, by that corn-field there, and shot them." How far is Ralls's house, where you were, to the South Carolina Railroad?—A. I never saw them when they shot them, sir; I saw the place where they were shot at. That is what I heard; I do not know.

Q. How far is that from Ralls's house?—A. I reckon it is about three hundred yards; may be not quite so far; may be about two hundred.

Q. From what direction did General Butler come when you say, "He come around there once?"—A. Well, when I seen General Butler, I

heard some of the men first come up and say that General Butler was come, and——

Q. What time was that?—A. That was about—I don't know. It was, may be, about between two and three o'clock.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That was while you were up there in Ralls's piazza?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. In the morning?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On the morning of the night?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did he go?—A. Then he sat and staid there a good while, a long while, and then went off, and I never seen him no more till about time for them to break up.

Q. To whom did he speak?—A. I do not know who he was talking to.

Q. Can you name some of the parties?—A. No, sir. It is not possible for me to name men in such a crowd as that.

Q. What time was Attaway taken prisoner and where?—A. Well, I do not know when. He was taken out up the square somewhere. I have heard where he was taken there; but I don't know of my own knowledge.

Q. Who was this found fault with General Butler for not having them all killed?—A. A good many of them.

Q. Mention one or two of them.—A. I did not know them, sir. They were down in the crowd, and I heard some cursing General Butler. They said he had them all brought there, and they had got the niggers. Now he wouldn't kill them, and they would give evidence against them. It was a general thing among them. There was one fellow I can recollect that expressed himself about General Butler to a crowd in that way; and he was so poor he couldn't hardly get bread to eat. It was a fellow named Jack Vanderbilt. He lived right there in Hamburgh.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How did he express himself?—A. Well, why I got to know it was him was this way. Him and another little fellow—a boy about twelve or thirteen years old. He said to this boy, "Let's go up in this piazza and lay down and go to sleep." Well, I was up there, and while he was standing there he was talking about General Butler had captured a whole lot of niggers, and, God damn it, he ought to kill the last one of them, for if he didn't do that, they would be up there to vote against us, and be there to give testimony against us; and then he kept on trying to get this boy to come up in the piazza and go to sleep; and, finally, this boy wouldn't go.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Was it a white boy or a black boy?—A. A white boy. The boy said he didn't want to go. He wanted to go and spit on them niggers some more in the "dead-ring," and finally they didn't come. I don't suppose I would have taken so much notice of him but I was up there, and if they had come up there they would have found me there.

Q. You say some of the negroes were taken across the river; what time was that?—A. I don't know what time that was; I only know about what I heard.

Q. Well, fix the time as near as you can, when you heard it.—A. They had taken them out of the ring. I don't know exactly what time they taken them across there. I think, however, about twelve or one o'clock. I heard a young man by the name of Charles Cunnican say they had

carried Frank Robinson over the river, and they carried somebody else over the river. He called the name Cut I don't know now who it was. There was some two or three they took out of the ring and carried over the river. He came up in the crowd and said so.

Q. You say "about two months before the fourth of July Harrison Butler, one of R. J. Butler's sons, was in conversation one morning with me, and John Thomas, Press Williams, John Bird, and if I mistake not, a man by the name of S. B. Picksley, told me that the democrats had made it up in their own minds, and they had gone all over the State, and also had about thirty men from Texas and Mississippi to come in this State, and they were feeding them." In whose presence and when and where did you have that conversation with Harrison Butler?—A. It was these same men you have named, and more, but I can't recollect them all. I don't recollect what month it was, or what day of the month.

Q. All these men were together?—A. Yes, sir. I am not certain that Picksley was there, but I think he was there.

Q. Is Picksley a white man or a colored man?—A. He is a colored man.

Q. What is the name of the boy with R. J. Butler, that you referred to in your testimony?—A. Joe Robinson.

Q. Who told you that they whipped him?—A. R. J. Butler told me so himself. He told me here on the day of the trial here at the courthouse that he saw I had a boy there, and I told him that he was a minor, under age, and that he didn't belong to the company; that the drum-major of the company had that boy in his drum-corps practicing, and that he didn't belong to the company. I had nothing to do with him, and he said, "By God!"

Q. Did he tell you himself that he whipped him?—A. Yes, sir; he did.

Q. You say after that "I received a note. The note was destroyed when all my papers were destroyed. I received a letter with my name, specifying a dozen or two different names that was in the vicinity of Hamburg that had to be killed, and I was sure to be killed." State the contents of that letter as near as you can; what was the character of the handwriting, and if dated, the post-mark; and, if so, when and where?—A. I got the letter out of the office. I do not know the handwriting.

Q. Was it a good one or a bad one?—A. It was a good handwriting.

Q. Was it dated?—A. Yes, sir; it was dated.

Q. When?—A. I couldn't recollect now when it was dated.

Q. Where? From what point?—A. There was no name signed to it.

Q. But from what point did it purport to have been written?—A. Well, it had South Carolina on it.

Q. But had no other place named?—A. No, sir; it did not.

Q. What were the contents of it?—A. It named myself and some other men that had to be killed, and a good many men's names now that I can't think of—

Q. Who were the men in Augusta who wanted to kill you, that you mention in one place in your testimony?

The WITNESS. Who were in Augusta?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

The WITNESS. I can't recollect now.

Q. You say a great deal here on that page; you go on to describe the speeches, what was said by various democrats for a week or month before the 4th of July, and the day before the 4th of July, that they were

certain that they were going to carry the State, and they would kill all the republican niggers?—A. That was generally told me, sir.

Q. Who were the men in Augusta that wanted to kill the negroes?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY to Mr. Merrimon. Does it say anything on that page about the men in Augusta?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes, sir.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Why not read it, then?

Mr. MERRIMON. I will. It seems that the witness had been answering a leading question that should not have been put to him. "It was the whole talk all the time, you could just hear it all the time, 'By God, we'll carry South Carolina; about the time we kill four or five hundred more, we will scare the rest.' You could hear them say, 'This is only the beginning of it; we have got to have South Carolina; we have got to go through; the State has got to be democratic; the white man has got to rule; this is a white man's government.' Politics was used all night long, all the time. Even in the evening before it begun, you could hear 'We are going to redeem South Carolina to-day.' You could hear them singing it on the streets, 'This is the beginning of the redemption of South Carolina.'"

Q. Who said that? Just give us a few of them.—A. I heard that said frequently by different men. I have heard Henry Getzen say these words; I have heard Tom Butler say them; I have heard old man R. J. Butler say so; I have heard other men about Edgefield, in that direction, who would come up there in Hamburg. I couldn't tell you all, but almost every white man who came in Hamburg would have something of that kind to say. They seemed to have taken that place as a starting-point, because a large part of the officers in Hamburg were colored.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Now, on the night of the trouble, or in the afternoon and night of the trouble, this was said by the crowd, as I understand?—A. Yes; all among the crowd.

Q. You could not designate who said it?—A. No, sir; I could not designate them.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Name some of the colored people in Hamburg who had to lay out in the woods.—A. Well, I couldn't name hardly who it was that didn't have to lay out in the woods.

Q. You can name a few of them if there were so many.—A. I could go on and name a great many of them by taking time: Sam. Spencer for one, myself, Sam. Picksley, Lieutenant Cartledge, Charlie Wilkerson, Andrew Jenkins and Charlie Griffin, Andrew Griffin and Archie Griffin, George Williams, Dan. Martin, Adams Matison, and all of them; I couldn't tell you all of them. I tell you we have laid out time and time again.

Q. Who said that the law run out every one hundred years, and there was no law now?—A. Harrison Butler said that.

Q. Who was the governor of South Carolina at the time when this conversation took place?—A. Daniel H. Chamberlain.

Q. What political party did he belong to?—A. The republican.

Q. What was the politics of the political party that controlled the affairs of South Carolina at that time?

The WITNESS. What do you mean?

Q. What party controlled affairs in South Carolina?—A. The republican, generally.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That is, you mean to say the republican party had the State government?—A. Yes, sir; I don't know whether they control the government very much. It don't look as though anybody was controlling it; they was doing as they pleased. Willis Harris was frequently down in Hamburg, and was one of the men who used to make use of the expression that there was no law, and Chamberlain couldn't control himself. He was a justice of the peace, and he said if anybody saved the lives of niggers they would have to appeal to the democratic party.

Q. He was a white man?—A. Yes, sir; a white man, and a magistrate also.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You say you had notices of a threatening character addressed to you, received from time to time. Where are the notes to which you refer, and can you procure them?—A. I can't, for everything I had was destroyed.

Q. Have you had any since that time?—A. No, sir.

Q. What were the contents of these notes?—A. Well, telling me to go out of the State, "Better go away," and all such as that.

Q. Do you know who wrote them?—A. No, sir; I do not. If I had known them I would have had them up before the law.

Q. You say that you haven't made five cents since the Hamburg riot. Why is that?—A. It is for this reason, because there is nowhere I can go to work, because there's threats made against me, as a general thing, by different men, and I am just afraid to go anywhere to go to work.

Q. Couldn't you work in this city?

The WITNESS. In what city—here?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

The WITNESS. Well, but I don't live in this city.

Q. Well, you could work here, though. You are a carpenter?—A. I am a carpenter, but I come here once or twice and I staid here two or three weeks to get work, and there was so little going on that I couldn't get anything. My general place I used to work at was in Augusta. I carried on a shop over there. My place of business was over there, and it was more than I dared to do, was to go over on that side since the 8th of July.

Q. Have you any property?—A. Yes, sir; I have some property.

Q. Where is it?—A. In Georgia.

Q. How much?—A. It is not very much.

Q. What is it worth?—A. I reckon it is worth seven or eight hundred dollars. I have got more property than that, too.

Q. Did you ever sign anybody's bond in Aiken?—A. Yes, sir. I have got property in Georgia, about seven or eight hundred dollars' worth of property in Georgia. I have some property in Nashville, Tenn.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Is it real estate?—A. Yes, sir; real estate. I used to live up there since the war.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Where is it situated in Nashville?—A. Near Murfreesborough.

Q. Murfreesborough is one town and Nashville is another.—A. I know, but I am talking about in Tennessee, and it is between Nashville and Murfreesborough, in the country like, right in the vicinity of Nashville.

Q. How far from Nashville?—A. Not far.

Q. Well, how much land do you own there?—A. Well, I own between—I reckon it would be worth about—well, I could sell it for about two or three thousand dollars.

Q. How many acres are there?—A. Five hundred acres.

Q. Whose land does it join?—A. It joins some of the land of two or three colored men. It is a tract of land that joins land that colored men bought. It used to belong to a man by the name of Bate Moore, that we bought it of.

Q. Whose land does it join?

WITNESS. Whose land do it join?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

WITNESS. Well, it joins—let me see, I forget the man's name, now. It joins some land of Mrs. Green, a widow. One part of it joins the land of James Johnson, a colored man.

Q. Is it situated north or south of Nashville?—A. I think it is more north than south.

Q. On which side of the Cumberland River is it?—A. I think it is this side of the Cumberland River.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. The side toward Murfreesborough?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Have you ever signed anybody's bond in Aiken?—A. Yes, sir ; a bond for five hundred dollars, in Aiken.

Q. Whose was it?—A. A man by the name of Henry Williamson.

Q. What was the amount of it?—A. The bond was two thousand dollars, I believe ; I signed five hundred dollars for my part.

Q. Did you make an affidavit as to what you were worth ; and, if so, what did you say you were worth?—A. I don't know ; I didn't make no affidavit ; the commissioner asked me what I was worth, and I told him I was worth about two thousand dollars, I guess, or more.

Q. What were you worth when you moved from Georgia, and who moved you?—A. Well, some draymen moved me, I don't know who it was moved me now ; I don't recollect.

Q. You say in one place, toward the last of your testimony, that you heard the expression generally, that they were going to kill out all the radicals, and all those that didn't vote the democratic ticket they would kill—who said that?—A. Well, I don't recollect ; I couldn't tell you.

Q. Name some of the men.—A. I don't recollect any particular man.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Except what you have given before?—A. Except what I have given before.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What is Henry Getzen's age?—A. I don't know, sir ; I think Henry Getzen may be about somewhere about twenty-six or twenty-seven years old.

Q. Do you know that he has ever been in any affray—killed anybody or wounded anybody?—A. I know he killed Jim Cook. I know he was the one that shot at him when he fell.

Q. Well, apart from that, is he a violent young man?—A. He bears that reputation.

Q. That is his common reputation, that he is a violent man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A bad man?—A. Yes, sir ; he bears that reputation.

Q. Did you ever know him to have a fight with any person?—A. I have known him to shoot at people.

Q. Name some person that he shot at.—A. I know he shot at a man by the name of Charlie Turns since the Hamburg riot.

Q. A white man or black man?—A. A colored man.

Q. Where was that?—A. In the town of Hamburg.

Q. Whom did you ever know him to strike or beat?—A. I have known him to beat several people, at different times, I do not know exactly when, about there on his place.

Q. Was it there on his plantation; men he had there to work for him?

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Name some of them?—A. He knocked a man by the name of Pompey Pinckney, I think, once or twice. There is two or three men that I have heard he whipped and kicked them. I do not know the men, I am not personally acquainted with them.

Q. Where is the letter you showed to the district attorney?—A. I didn't show the letter to the district attorney here, that came from me wife.

Q. Can you produce it?—A. Well, I could produce it very easily by sending to Hamburg for it.

Q. Well, why won't you produce it?—A. Well, simply for this reason; you ask me why won't I?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

The WITNESS. I could produce it if you want it, could send there for it. It is a very easy matter to send for it. I loaned a young man that was a witness here before you, Harry Mays, the satchel and it was in it, to carry some things home when he left here. It only said that he shot at him last Sunday night, I think was a week ago, him and a man by the name of Winkles.

Q. You say on page 59 of your testimony, "but since they have been expecting to go on here I showed the district attorney a letter to-day that was received from there yesterday morning by Harry Mays. He shot the second time at a man named Charlie Ferris, a blacksmith." I want that letter produced.—A. Well, I will tell you about the second time—about a week after.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You are testifying to what you do not know personally?—A. Only what has been heard. I saw a letter wrote to Charlie Griffin, by Push Griffin, from Hamburg, that Getzen fired at Turns; Turns also returned the fire. And since that time there has been another letter come here. I showed the letter to Mr. Corbin. There was two letters come to me, one from my wife, she mentioned it, and it was also mentioned in Mays' letter. I read the letter for Mays, but I think the letter I showed to District Attorney Corbin, I think it was from Mays' wife, that had more about it than my letter had. I showed it to Mr. Corbin and he read it.

Q. Can you produce the letters and will you not do it?—A. Well, of course the letters—I suppose—the one I showed to Mr. Corbin was to Mays from Mays' wife.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That you do not control?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. But you can produce the one you do control?—A. Yes, sir; I expect to go home to-night and I will send the letter to you if you want it.

Q. Are you not afraid to go home?—A. I am actually afraid, but my wife is sick and I want to get to try and see her.

Q. Did you ever lead an attack, in a crowd, upon United States soldiers, in Augusta, Georgia, in 1867?—A. No, sir; I didn't never lead no crowd.

Q. Did you participate in any riot, at that time or since?—A. I never did participate in no riot. I can tell you all that, if you want to know. I reckon somebody told you about it. There was once some colored men, I think by the name of Isaac Jefferson, and a lot more of men—John Barnes, and several men; I cannot call the names of all of them now. They said that the soldiers had bothered them a good deal, and they got to fighting among the soldiers and run them into a bar-room; and a crowd of men was arrested, and being arrested, I being captain of a company in Augusta at that time, my name was called. I was sent for. I was not arrested; I was sent for. I was told that my name had been called, and I went down to see the officer about it. He said that my name had been called. He just told me that I would have to give bonds for my appearance. He had three men in a dunger, I think they called it. And I did give a bond, and a man by the name of James Gardner, and another gentleman, in Augusta, stood my bond. The trial come off, and I proved myself clear of it. I didn't have anything to do with it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What officer was this?—A. I think his name was Captain White.

Q. He was a United States officer?

The WITNESS. You mean the one I went to?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes, sir.

The WITNESS. I think it was Captain White.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You were not in the riotous transaction at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had nothing to do with it?—A. I had nothing more to do with it than you had.

Q. How did they happen to arrest you for it?—A. They didn't arrest me. I heard my name was called, and I went down; and this officer said, "To prove it clear, you had better give bonds;" and I went right to James T. Gardner, and he went down and stood my bond—one of the prominentest citizens of Augusta.

Q. Were you present at the re-organization of your company under the amended militia law of this State?—A. You mean the last time that they had an election?

Q. Yes; you know that the companies were all reorganized, and they had to reorganize in a certain time or they had to be disbanded and surrender their arms. Were you present at the time, and was your company so reorganized?—A. That was before I belonged to the company; that was when they came into the Nineteenth Regiment.

Q. How it was organized, and how many men were in it, you do not know?—A. No, sir; I do not. I have seen the books of it since.

Q. Where are the books?—A. The books were there; that is all I know about it.

Q. At Hamburgh?—A. At Hamburgh.

Q. They are there now?—A. Yes, sir; or ought to be.

Q. Whether it was regularly reorganized, you do not know?—A. I do not know.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. I will ask you, captain, to give the names of each of the Butlers

who were at Hamburg on the 8th of July.—A. R. J. Butler, Harrison Butler, Thomas Butler, M. C. Butler—

Q. Harrison Butler and Thomas Butler are sons of R. J. Butler?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far does R. J. Butler reside from Hamburg?—A. It is probably half a mile; near about that.

Q. How far does Harrison Butler reside from Hamburg?—A. Well, I think he resides about, maybe, a mile and a half; maybe two miles. Press Butler, which was there, he is a son of A. P. Butler; John Butler, too, was there, a son of A. P. Butler, I think. That's about all I can remember of them.

Q. Was A. P. Butler there?—A. He was.

Q. Where does he reside?—A. About ten miles from Hamburg.

Q. Where do his two sons, whose names you have mentioned, reside?—A. Well, I do not know, exactly; I don't know whether they live with him or somewhere else; I know where he lives.

Q. Where does M. C. Butler reside?—A. I think he lives in Edgefield now, at this time. I think he did then. I think he was living in the village at that time, since his house was burned up.

Q. Do you know whether any of the Butlers whose names you have mentioned, except M. C. Butler, are lawyers, practising?—A. No, sir; I do not know that any of them are lawyers, with the exception of M. C. Butler.

Q. What command did M. C. Butler hold in the militia at that time?—A. None at all, that I know of; I don't think he did.

Q. Did he state to any of your messengers, so far as you know, what authority he had for demanding, or suggesting, that the arms be given up to him?—A. None at all, that I have heard. I sent word back to him that he was only a private citizen, like any other private citizen, and I couldn't give him the arms. He sent word to me that he appeared there as attorney for R. J. Butler. That was the first message I got from him.

Q. What was this man Melling doing at the court?—A. Well, he was just there. I don't know what his business was, particularly.

Q. Was he armed?—A. I do not know. He might have been armed. I don't recollect now whether he was or not.

Q. You may state whether any of the white men who were at the court were armed.—A. Getzen was, Tom Butler was, Harrison Butler was, also; he had a sixteen-shooter in the buggy; and old man Butler had a pistol, and pistols also lay in his buggy. In fact, that was the way he generally traveled, all the time, with two or three pistols in his buggy.

Q. How near to the "dead-ring" did you see M. C. Butler at any time?—A. Well, as near as I could see him—I couldn't say if he went to the "dead-ring;" I couldn't see him.

Q. How near to it did you see him?—A. I see him within about twenty-five steps of it.

S. PICKSLEY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 16, 1876.*

S. PICKSLEY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Question. Where is the place of your residence?—Answer. Hamburg, S. C., Aiken County.

Q. Were you residing there last July, at the time of the troubles there?—A. I was, sir.

Q. That is your home now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at what took place there out of the violence committed there at that time, if there was any?—A. On the fourth, do you mean?

Q. On the eighth, was it not?—A. Yes, sir; on the eighth that the riot took place.

Q. Were you there on the fourth?—A. Yes, sir; a portion of the day. I was in Aiken the front part of the day, and about four o'clock I returned to Hamburg.

Q. Well, sir, did you see anything which took place there between the colored company there and the white people or any number of white people?—A. Well, I was about 300 yards from there, but I was not close enough to hear what took place between Mr. Henry Getzen and Thomas Butler and Captain Adams.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You can state what you saw from where you were.—A. Yes, sir; I would like to state, after I came from Aiken and got off the train, Adams had his company in the drill-room, Sibley's Building, as they call it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. This was on the fourth?—A. Yes, sir; I suppose he wanted to turn out with the company, and he told the members he wanted to turn out and see how they would drill, and so on. I was a member of the company. As we came out we saw a great number of men on the street; but there was no trouble upon what was called Market street. It is right on the river, away up near where Mr. Storke used to live. Mr. Butler lives up there, on the hill. His boys generally drive through there with their buggy. The road is about midway of the street all the way up from the market clear up to the head of the street.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Does it run up and down the river?—A. Yes, sir. When I came from Aiken I was sitting out on one side of the street looking at the company drill, and while I was sitting there, in front of Henderson's door, a colored man, this Tom Butler and Henry Getzen drove up in a buggy, and there was several colored men went there; and he was talking to them, and the company was drilling over next to the river; and they was sitting there in the buggy and talking and looking at them drilling. After a time he turned his horse around and went back down the street, I guess to some stores. I was not watching him, and was not thinking of any difficulty, and so when they came back the company had gone as far as Mrs. Storke's, and was coming back with arms across their shoulders, and abreast four deep, and taken spaces four steps across the street; and he drove up right across the road, and I seen him halt, and I seed the marshals run up in that way. Some one said that Mr. Getzen was trying to have a difficulty with the company, and finally I saw the company open and they drove through; but what was passing there I don't know. I was not present. I could see them, though. I saw the Aiken company. That is about all I know that took place that day.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You know nothing of the local proceedings had before the justice growing out of that, I suppose?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever see any part of the transaction of the 8th of

July?—A. Yes, sir; Rivers was the trial-justice who issued the summons for the captains and lieutenants of the company, and the time that he appointed for the court to meet——

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know this, now, of your own knowledge?—A. Yes, sir; I was there myself. The time he appointed for the court to meet was at four o'clock in the afternoon.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. State, if you know, before you go on, what he issued the summonses for; how he came to issue them. You seem to know something about it.—A. Well, I just know by what he says, so far as issuing the summons. I went down to see him, and he said that Mr. Butler came and made complaint against the company for halting his son-in-law and son in the street and obstructing the highways.

Mr. MERRIMON. Do you think it right for him to tell what Mr. Rivers said?

Mr. CAMERON. It is really impossible to hold the witness down to what is legal evidence in an investigation of this character.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. These are merely preliminary matters. I don't care for myself to go into the legal principles with this witness.

The WITNESS. As I was going on to say, he said Mr. Butler had made complaint against the company, and he did not know exactly how to decide, and so he sent out the summons. He didn't have them arrested; he just summonsed them to meet there with Mr. Butler, Mr. M. C., General Butler, as he is called; he came there to see after the case for Mr. Robert Butler, and the officers of the company would not agree to the court on account of there being so many men there with arms.

Q. How many armed men were there there?—A. Between one hundred and ninety and two hundred.

Q. All armed?—A. Armed men. All of them was not at the court. I guess there was ten to fifteen all the time at the court; but after Mr. Butler found out the officers would not come, Mr. Rivers appointed a committee—Spencer, Simms, Edwards, Jefferson, and Picksley, and Joe Thomas, I believe, if I mistake not—to go and confer with Mr. Butler. We had learned that he said he had to have the arms, or else he would put the town in ashes; some such a remark as that.

Q. That is, the arms of the colored company were demanded?—A. Yes, sir; he said that he wanted the arms from the company. I didn't go myself; Spencer went, and Jefferson, to see Mr. Butler; and he said that they were to meet at the council chamber; that he thought he could perfect some arrangements to keep them from having further difficulty. We thought we could get the officers to go down there and confer with Mr. Butler, and perhaps settle it without any difficulty. But so many men were riding backward and forward on the street with guns, and seemed to be very angry, and the officers wouldn't risk themselves on the street; and Mr. Butler, in going round, first went to the court and then back to the council chamber, and could not get the officers to meet, so he went on across the river to Augusta.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Which Butler?—A. M. C. Butler. He crossed the river to Augusta, and Rivers told me and Simms and Edwards to go there and meet Mr. Butler, and tell him that we had got the officers in the notion to meet him, provided he would only take four of his men with him and meet the officers of the company and four of their men. Well, he agreed

to do that; but when we went back the officers declined; said that they did not care to risk themselves out that way; these men would follow Mr. Butler up, and I met him on the bridge, Simms and Edwards.

Q. General Butler?—A. Yes, sir; coming back from Augusta.

Q. Who were coming with him?—A. There was some one with him; I think Mr. Harrison Butler; but I am not positive on that point. He says, "What is it?" and I told him the officers said they would not meet him now. He said, "Well, by God, I have made two or three appointments, and you all have failed to meet me every time; so I am getting tired of fooling around with you in that way." So he went on, and I went on back, too, and I told Rivers what he said, and Rivers came out on the street, and then he went home himself, Rivers did. I went with him, and that was the last time we met; and I went with him on Mercer street, and we stood there for a while on Mercer street. Rivers, Jefferson, Thomas, Spencer, and myself stood there a while and talked, I guess, between ten and fifteen minutes.

Q. Talked with General Butler?—A. Yes, sir; and several fellows commenced riding up there, and the colored people commenced gathering there, and he told them that he didn't want them there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who were these persons riding up there, white or colored people?—A. White people. Rivers told them that he would do this: as he could not get the guns, that he would box the guns up, and notify the governor of the State. General Butler remarked to Rivers that he was not here to dictate for Chamberlain; he was here as General Butler. We talked on, and Rivers said, "Well, I don't know what to do about it. It seems that the officers won't meet, and that they won't agree to give up their guns." He says, "Will you do this, general? Suppose I get the officers to give the guns up, will you guarantee the lives of the people of the town?" He says, "It is owing to how they apologize to Mr. Butler for how they treated his sons on the 4th." By that time I walked back to crowd, back the colored people, and kept them from crowding around there. I saw the people were getting pretty thick. There was some had sixteen-shooters, and some had one kind of guns, some another, and others pistols. I went back down the street to Mr. Cogle's store, and when I got down there Rivers came down there, and told me to go to the drill-room and see if I could not get the officers to meet General Butler. When I got there, old Mr. Robert Butler and his son Harrison was standing there with pistols in his hands. I passed close to them, and they told me to halt, and I halted; and he asked me where I was going to. I told them I was going to the drill-room; and he asked me for what purpose; and I told them General Rivers had sent me to see if I could not get the officers to come down and see Mr. Butler; and they said: "It is too late now; the line is drawn; you might just as well get away from here now;" and they had their pistols in their hand and pointed toward me. I walked on back down the street I guess some one hundred yards, and by that time I heard a volley of firing on the river-bank. Just as soon as that firing commenced, they commenced firing right in the street.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who?—A. Mr. Robert Butler and Mr. Harrison Butler.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. The volley came from whom?—A. White people.

Q. Did the colored people around there have any arms?—A. No, sir; there was two men—three men was trying to get to the drill-room then. They was on the other side of the street going up when I was coming down. I heard Harrison Butler say to them, "See here, boys, there are the God damn sons of bitches; there they are." And they commenced taking the arms from them, and the boys dodged on one side of the street in a yard. I got out of the street then, and did not go out until next morning.

Q. You don't know any of the particulars after that?—A. No, sir; only what hollowing I could hear. I was up in the piazza, 10 or 15 feet from the ground, and I could see the light where they were burning. They came to the house where I was, and I had to go down and get behind the fence, and I got over inside Mr. George Damm's yard, with some five or six others.

Q. While these things were going on, was anything said about politics; about carrying the State for anybody?—A. No, sir; not that I know of. I don't think there was, sir. If there was I didn't hear of it.

Q. And that is all you know on that particular case?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know anything about these rifle companies, any of them; what they are? Have you seen any of them?—A. I don't know anything about them, only I have seen them with their guns going around. They very frequently carry their guns on their shoulders passing through the town.

Q. Do you know anything of the occurrence at Ellenton on the 16th of September?—A. Well, there was a riot at Ellenton about between the 15th and the 20th or 21st of September. There was a riot down there, and there was companies of men passing backward and forward through Hamburg there.

Q. Did you see any of them?—A. Yes, sir; I saw two companies passing over there.

Q. Did you have any conversation with anybody as to there being any intention of killing colored people, or leading colored people, about that time?—A. No, sir; not with any of the company.

Q. Well, with any one?—A. Not just at that time; but when the fighting took place at Hamburg, probably a month before, one of the Butlers had a conversation with me in Hamburg. I believe it was on Sunday. He told me what was going to happen.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Which Butler was that?—A. Harrison Butler.

Q. He is the son of R. G. Butler?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Well, go on. What was it he told you?—A. He told me there was a man called Texas Jack, who said Jim Cook, the marshal, had been arresting white men around there; and he says, "The first thing you know, Jim Cook will be killed."

Q. This was the same Jim Cook that was killed afterward?—A. Yes, sir. He said, "The first thing you know he would be killed; and probably others around there."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who was it said that?—A. Mr. Harrison Butler. He is a man that talks a great deal. I don't pay much attention to him, as he is always going on and talking so much. I thought he was talking to hear himself talk.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did he say why they were going to be killed?—A. He said Jim Cook had arrested a great many white men around there since he had been marshal, and they had got tired of him, and so on.

Q. Do you know a man by name of John Glarrington, or some such name as that?—A. Yes, sir; I know him.

Q. Did he tell you anything on these subjects, or did you hear him say anything?—A. As I before stated, I saw these two companies passing through there—that is, they said they were going to Ellenton. Mr. Glarrington told me so. He came down from up in that neighborhood, and told me that there would be a company of from between three and five hundred men through there that night. I forget what day it was exactly, but somewheres between the fifteenth and nineteenth of September. He told me there would be between three and five hundred men through there, and the people must stay out of the streets; if we didn't interfere with them they would not interfere with us; if we would stay in our houses and not be on the street, he said they would go through peaceably.

Q. Did you see any companies go through?—A. Yes, sir; but that company that we had reference to I don't think came through there; I think they went by the way of Horse Creek.

Q. Was this just previous to the Ellenton massacre?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know what company it was that did go through, and who was in command of it?—A. Yes, sir; the two men that was leading the company; I knew them both.

Q. Who were they?—A. One was Gus White and the other was William Bowler.

Q. Did Glarrington tell you where they were going?—A. Yes, sir. I am not positive whether he told me that they were going to Ellenton or not; but he said they would be through there. Of course, I didn't ask him many questions about it, because times was—

Q. Did he say what business they were going on?—A. He said they were going down to where there was fighting.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. Ben Glarrington.

Q. Who is he?—A. A white man that lives up there in the Edgefield settlement.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did Harrison Butler say anything to any of them? Did you notice whether they had any conversation with him?—A. That was when the company was coming down, Mr. Glarrington told me that. But two or three days after that, this same company that Gus White and Bill Bowler was in command of, they came back through Hamburgh—the same company—and they stopped to Mr. Davis's corner, right where I did business at, buying cotton. I was standing in the door and he went in—

Q. That was after the massacre at Ellenton?—A. Yes, sir; after the massacre. They all had dispersed themselves and was going home, and he told the company who was there drinking in the street—he said, "One-half of you go to Davis's for breakfast, and the other half to my house; breakfast is prepared there for you."

Q. About how many men of them were there of that company?—A. There was between twenty and twenty-five of that company.

Q. Do you know whether they did go to those houses on that invitation?—A. I really don't know, sir. They went in that direction.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Mr. Picksley, how old are you?—A. I am about twenty-eight years old; very nearly.

Q. Are you a native of this State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Born in the neighborhood of Hamburg?—A. I was born at Edgefield village.

Q. What are your politics?—A. I am a republican.

Q. How long have you been so?—A. All my life; ever since I knew anything about politics.

Q. Have you held any office?—A. Yes, sir. I have been a warden for two years in Hamburg.

Q. A warden?—A. Yes, sir; of the town.

Q. That is a town office?—A. Yes, sir; a town office.

Q. Have you taken an active part in politics?—A. Yes, sir; for the last five or six years.

Q. Have you had any personal difficulties growing out of politics with anybody?—A. No, sir; never in my life.

Q. Do you know anything about the organization of that colored company you have told us about, when it was organized?—A. It was organized just before I went to Hamburg to live.

Q. Will you give us some idea when that was?—A. I have been living in Hamburg for six years; it will be six years next month.

Q. Was it a volunteer company or authorized by the statutes of this State?—A. Authorized by the statutes of this State.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. We have shown that by the captain of the company.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was this company, at the time you have spoken of, in an organized condition, or had it been abandoned?—A. No, sir; it had not been abandoned; it has been a regular company all the time, only there has been men in it that have been promoted from captain to colonel, and so on, but it has not drilled regularly.

Q. Then I understand you to say that Market street is the street in Hamburg that runs parallel with the river?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For what distance?—A. Well, from the Augusta bridge up to Mr. Butler's fields.

Q. It leads out of town?—A. No, sir; it runs right up the river from the Augusta bridge and comes across right up the river to Mr. Butler's field.

Q. Is it a mere street or does it lead into the county road?—A. It is a street, and runs up to Mrs. Stokes's house, which stands at the head of the street.

Q. On the 4th of July this company was parading on that street?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Getson and anybody else with him?—A. Tom Butler.

Q. Were coming into town, to Hamburg?—A. No, sir; they was not coming into town; they was going out when they met the company.

Q. How were they—in a buggy?—A. In a buggy, sir—a one-horse buggy.

Q. Were they sober?—A. I guess they was; I never seen them drink; I never had not much talk with them in my life.

Q. You were not close to the company at that time?—A. No, sir; I was two hundred yards from them.

Q. What was said you could not hear?—A. No, sir.

Q. You only saw that there was an altercation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did that last?—A. Between three and five minutes.

Q. Now you say you saw the company open ranks and they drove through?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they stop after they drove through?—A. No, sir.

Q. They passed out then on Market street through the company?—A. No, sir; they went up to Mr. Butler's house; they go up that street and turn and come right into his field. His barn is right there.

Q. How far did Mr. Butler—this young man—live from the town?—A. About a mile. No one don't travel that road but his own people and Mr. Tom Hurd, unless it is men of his acquaintance; but he don't allow everybody to pass through.

Q. What the cause of the quarrel there that day was you don't know?—A. No, sir; not of my own personal knowledge.

Q. How long after that was it before you came to know anything about it; before the warrant, that you speak of, was sued out by the trial-justice?—A. The next day.

Q. That was on the fifth of July?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present when the warrant was sued out?—A. No, sir.

Q. You don't know anything that was done about suing it out?—A. No, sir.

Q. You simply heard at the trial that there was a warrant sued out?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. It was a summons?

Mr. MERRIMON. A summons.

Q. Was it a civil or criminal proceeding?—A. I think it was a criminal.

Q. Criminal proceedings?—A. Yes, sir; I think it was.

Q. Was this warrant served upon the captain of this company?—A. The summons was. I was not there when it was served, but that was what the magistrate told me.

Q. Summoning one person?—A. Three, I think.

Q. Were they the officers of the company?—A. Yes, sir; Adams, Aitaway, Carteledge.

Q. How many colored men were there connected with that company?—A. They were all colored men.

Q. How many?—A. I think there was 84 or 85; somewhere along in that neighborhood.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Belonging to the company?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where were they on the day, about the time that this warrant or summons was sued out?—A. There was some in town and some out in the country—first in one place and then in another. They were frolicking around.

Q. No; I mean on the 5th.—A. Of course, at work, wherever they were living.

Q. How soon after this summons was served upon these three did this company assemble? What brought them together? These men, then, were summoned to appear forthwith, I suppose, before the magistrate—justice of the peace?—A. No, sir; he summoned them between the 5th and 8th.

Q. He summoned them between the 5th and 8th to appear before the trial-magistrate on the 8th?—A. Yes, sir; at four o'clock on the evening of the 8th.

Q. Did they go?—A. I suppose they was going, but these men being there they wouldn't go.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. When you say that they were summoned to appear at that time, didn't they in fact appear before the 8th and was it not continued over until the 8th? Had they been notified to appear before the 8th?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What day?—A. They appeared there on the 5th.

Q. Where was Butler then?—A. He was there.

Q. General Butler?—A. No, sir; he was not there. Mr. Robert was there, and the case was continued until the 8th.

Q. Who continued it until the 8th?—A. The trial-justice.

Q. Do you know why he continued it?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Butler was under the impression that—I don't know exactly why it was continued, but I think there was some trouble about the trial-justice not understanding the condition of the case; he wanted to look into it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Wanted to inquire into the case for the purpose of seeing if it was one that should be tried by court-martial or whether it should be tried by civil court?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Then on the 8th you were there?—A. Yes, sir; I was there.

Q. How did the negroes assemble that day, or were they assembled?—A. There was about between thirty and thirty-eight was in town, living right there in town, and after they seen these men coming in with the crowd—

Q. Where were they at the time these men came in that you speak of?—A. First to one place and then to another.

Q. Were they about their ordinary business?—A. Yes, sir; about their ordinary business.

Q. What brought them together?—A. Well, you see the excitement of the people around town first, and then in talking they all got together, quit their work and come there—kept going in and out of the building.

Q. What building?—A. The building where the guns were—in the Sibley building.

Q. That's where they kept their arms?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Their place of rendezvous?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. This was after it was understood that Butler demanded that the guns should be given up before any of them went in?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. I want to know what brought them together. Were they summoned by any of their officers?—A. No, sir.

Q. They came together voluntarily?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But as they came together they went to their place of rendezvous?—A. Yes, sir; I didn't go up there myself, but I think they went there to take care of themselves; that is, to be off the street.

Q. Just state what you know. I really want to know whether they went to that place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And their arms were there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they go in or stand about the door?—A. They stood pretty

much on the street. They seen the white people was thick in the lower part of the town. They was all lying down on the grass with their guns.

Q. How many of these negroes had assembled there by evening?—

A. It was about two o'clock when General Butler and Mr. Robert Butler came into town. They was the first ones came in town, and the people who worked in Augusta and lives in Hamburgh, they was home to dinner and didn't go back any more.

Q. I will come to that after a little. I want to know how many of this company had assembled.—A. I guess there was between twenty-five and thirty.

Q. In the course of the evening, did they all come in?—A. No, sir.

Q. How many were there at any time?—A. The largest number there was thirty-eight of them.

Q. Were they joined by any negroes of the town?—A. No, sir; not that I know of. I heard—I can't say—

Q. State what you saw; state whether or not you saw a large crowd of negroes there.—A. No, sir.

Q. You did not see any colored persons there except members of the company?—A. No, sir; that was all I seen.

Q. You are sure about that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At any time during the day, did you see a greater number there than thirty-eight?—A. No, sir.

Q. At what time did the white men begin to come?—A. They was about fifteen or twenty came in about dinner-hour, after Mr. General and Mr. Robert Butler came in.

Q. They came in about what time?—A. I think about two o'clock in the evening.

Q. Where did they go?—A. They went down in front of Mr. Damm's; that was near the council-chamber there.

Q. Is that where the colored magistrate held his court?—A. No, sir; he sat on Market street.

Q. What did they do there?—A. They went into Mr. Damm's and staid some time.

Q. What Mr. Damm?—A. A merchant there.

Q. How long after they went there did these other white men come?—A. There was not but one more crowd came after that. There was a man or two riding backward and forward down the road.

Q. What were they doing?—A. I guess they were couriers going backward and forward.

Q. Were they armed?—A. They had pistols and some had sixteen-shooters.

Q. How did they wear them?—A. Some of them had them outside and some so you could not see them.

Q. Of your own knowledge, you don't know what they did?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long after Butler arrived there before the others came?—A. General Butler, do you mean?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. General Butler and Robert Butler came in about two o'clock or half past two, and then this Mr. Getzen and Tom Butler came in about half or three-quarters of an hour after they did, and several others with them. I don't know all their names now. They amounted to about fifteen or twenty. They was there anyhow from then until about five o'clock.

Q. Was General Butler armed?—A. No, sir; I didn't see him have any arms.

Q. Was the other, young Butler, armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Getzen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. With pistols?—A. Tom Butler had a sixteen-shooter.

Q. "Until about five o'clock;" then what happened?—A. Then they came in.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What became of General Butler in mean time?—A. From two to about five he was just riding from one place to another. He went to the council chamber once and came out and went to Mr. Damm's, and went down to Rivers's office, and then got into a buggy with Mr. Harrison Butler, and went across to Augusta; I met him on the bridge, and he came back to Hamburg again; and then Mr. Rivers and myself and others had an interview with him there, on Mercer street, and then he rode again down to Mr. Damm's; and these men went out and brought in between seventy-five and one hundred—

Q. What men went out?—A. Some white men went out on the hill—

Q. What men were they?—A. I don't know.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Armed men?—A. Yes, sir; armed white men.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where did they come from?—A. From the hill there somewhere.

Q. Citizens of Hamburg?—A. No, sir.

Q. What county were they from?—A. From Edgefield or Aiken.

Q. Seventy-five or one hundred?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they all armed?—A. Yes, sir; they was armed.

Q. What did they do when they came into town?—A. They all came into town two deep, and rode around town and got on Mercer street.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. They were mounted, were they?—A. Yes, sir; mounted on horses. They rode around that street, all of them, and got down off their horses, and laid down on the grass until it got near dusk, and kept coming in there just as long as I was out in the street.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. From what direction—from the country?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. From the South Carolina side of the river?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many were there?—A. The last time I was out in the street, just before they commenced firing, there was about two hundred, I guess—between one hundred and eighty and two hundred.

Q. If any men came from Augusta you don't know it?—A. No, sir.

Q. The men that you saw came from the county adjoining Hamburg?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Hamburg is in Aiken County?—A. Yes, sir; Hamburg is in Aiken County. I said they did not come from Augusta, but I did see one or two come from Augusta.

Q. The negroes who had been summoned to appear at the trial didn't appear?—A. No, sir; not that evening.

Q. Alleged that they were afraid?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They didn't understand seeing so many white men?—A. Yes, sir; they didn't know what it meant.

Q. And finally the conflict that you have described began?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That grew out of the fact that General Butler, a white man, demanded that they surrender their arms?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They declined?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And because they had declined, this conflict took place?—A. Yes, sir; I guess that is all I can say. I don't know how it came to take place, and he says if they did not give them up he would have them or burn down the town.

Q. If there was anything that gave rise to it you don't know it?—A. No, sir.

Q. What gave rise to that riot at Ellenton?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I will say that I don't think this witness had any knowledge of that transaction; he was not there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You have no knowledge of that?—A. No, sir.

Q. You saw some armed men passing down that way?—A. Yes, sir. These men didn't say anything to me that passed by. Two men came on before that and said they were going down there. They said there was fighting between the white and colored at Ellenton—Rouse's Bridge as they called it.

Q. And they were going down?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that a company?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many men?—A. Between nineteen and twenty-five.

Q. How many companies did you see?—A. I saw two companies.

Q. How large was the second one?—A. The second one was between fifteen and eighteen.

Q. Were these the same men or different bodies of men?—A. Different bodies.

Q. They were armed?—A. They were armed.

Q. What their quarrel was about down there you don't know?—A. No, sir. Of course I have heard, but I don't know enough about it to testify.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. These companies that you speak of, did they appear to have a leader, a commander, whose orders they obeyed?—A. Yes, sir; there was a man who was in front; he seemed to be giving orders. The last—I don't know who had the company in charge; but the first company was Mr. Bowler and Mr. Gus White.

Q. You don't know which was captain?—A. No, sir, I don't; they was in front of the company.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. When these men began assembling, and assembled there to the amount of one hundred or two hundred, anywhere along there, how did they behave in the streets; was there any noise, any confusion, any threats, any of them drunk? Go on and describe their apparent conduct.—A. Well, sir, I was about among them; I passed them twice, passed that street twice while they were assembled in the street, and they never opened their mouths to me, not a word. I believe the last time I passed, Mr. Briggs, a man who I knew in the company, spoke to me and said, "Good evening." That was all they said to me.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know, Mr. Picksley, where the twenty or twenty-five men who came in first after General Butler came were from?—A. On the 8th?

Q. Yes, sir; on the 8th?—A. I know some of them and some of them I don't. They was from Edgefield and below there, and from Aiken County, adjoining Edgefield.

Q. Where does General Butler reside?—A. In Edgefield, or Edgefield County. I think he has a plantation between Hamburgh and Edgefield.

Q. This General M. C. Butler?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I believe he is the only one they call General Butler?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you give the committee any idea of the amount of firing that there was during the evening or night; whether or not there was any firing of cannon?—A. Yes, sir; there was four or five volleys of cannon fired. That is, I think there was four or five; four anyhow.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was there a general firing at any time of small-arms?—A. O, yes, sir. They kept it up from about seven o'clock until near eight, and kept up a continual firing all the time of pistols and guns. I could see the flashes, but I was not out on the street where they was firing.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you observe the men who were on the street at any time during the evening or night sufficiently to state about how many there were there, in your opinion?—A. How many whites?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. Well, I may say two hundred or more.

Q. When you went off the street?—A. Yes, sir. There was two hundred I can safely say.

S. P. PICKSLEY (colored) recalled at his own request for the purpose of correcting his testimony.

Mr. CAMERON. You can make any correction you desire.

The WITNESS. The correction I desire to make is in regard to the magistrate, or trial-justice, rather—when the summons was issued how come him to continue the court until Saturday. This man, Dock Adams, the captain, he said he contempered the court, and the court adjourned on that account. I stated on Saturday that he said that he would try the case, but I was mistaken. I forgot that part of it, and I wanted to correct it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Dock Adams said it in court?—Answer. No; he said "contempered the court;" and he adjourned the court on that account.

Q. Are you a pure white man?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you been a slave?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have you any education now?—A. A little; I can read and write and cipher some.

Q. Did you have any at the close of the war?—A. No, sir; not a bit.

Q. You have acquired it all since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is your business?—A. I buy cotton in Hamburgh, S. C., with Davis Lepfield, a Jew.

Q. Is there anything else you desire to say?—A. No, sir; nothing else. I would say that I stated on Saturday in regard to Mr. Harrison Butler, or somebody, that Jim Cook would be killed some time soon. About a month before the riot took place at Hamburgh, Harry Mays, a man who will come before you to-day, said—

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did he say it to you?—A. Harrison Butler said this man "Texas Jack" would come through there and kill Jim Cook some of these days.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have you ever seen Texas Jack?—A. Yes, sir; I have seen the one they call Texas Jack.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. This was about a month before the Hamburg riot?—A. Yes, sir; probably about a month before, or more.

Q. What was he going to kill him for?—A. He didn't say. He said he had been arresting white men around there and doing things he had no business to do.

OUSMUS KELLY—AIKEN COUNTY.

OUSMUS KELLY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I live in Aiken County, about a mile and a half from Rouse's Bridge.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there four years next month.

Q. Where did you live before you went there?—A. I lived at Beach Island, in the same county, about one year.

Q. How old are you?—A. I will be thirty-five next April.

Q. What business do you follow?—A. Farming.

Q. Where have you worked any land during the past year?—A. At Red Hill, or Rouse's Bridge, on Maj. Jim Crosslin's place.

Q. How much land did you work?—A. I tended about twenty acres.

Q. To which political party do you belong?—A. I belong to the republican, sir.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. No, sir; I was not.

Q. Have you any education?—A. No, sir; I have no education.

Q. Can you read and write?—A. No, sir; I cannot read or write. I was not allowed to go to school.

Q. This committee wish to ascertain whether there were any disturbances in your vicinity during the last political canvass; and if so, what they were. You may commence at the beginning and go on and state all you know about it.

The WITNESS. I reckon I had better commence at the threat that was made about two months and a half before the Hamburg riot.

Mr. CAMERON. Very well.

The WITNESS. I went from my home, in town, about the last of June, down to Mr. John Caswell's mill, and soon after I got there he arrived there, and he commenced about the election.

Q. Who is John Caswell?—A. He is a white man from Georgia, with one arm.

Q. Is he a democrat or a republican?—A. He is a democrat, sir.

Q. Go on and state what occurred.—A. Soon after I arrived there he came from home, and he said they was going to carry this election; and I said to him, "In what way, sir?" He says, "Well, we have always been coaxing the niggers and persuading them, and," he says, "I have got fifteen hundred dollars to spend on the election; and if we can't carry it that way we intend to kill out the niggers and not let them have no land. If we can't carry it that way, we intend to wade up to our saddle-skirts in blood." I told him there was not enough colored people

to make that much blood, unless they had them all in one pile. He said, "Well, they intended to kill them all out, anyhow." I told him I thought that election-day would be as calm a day as there would be in the whole year. He said I was mightily mistaken. He said that would be one of the hottest days that I would ever see. He said they didn't intend for them damned carpet-baggers and scalawags to rule any longer. It was their country, and they intended to have it. Well, I told him that was rough on me. He said to me, "Do you think the State will go republican for the next two years." I told him, "Yes, sir; I expect it will. I have no doubt of it, unless you do kill the colored people." He says, "We intend to carry it, and we don't aim for it to go republican two more years." He says, "Well, if I thought it would go republican, I would go back to Georgia." I said, "Well, you had just as well go back, for we can't vote the democratic ticket. We never was democrats." I says, "Ever since the Northern States set us free I have been a republican, and I intend to stay so myself." I says, "You know that I never have injured no party of white men." I says, "I have always lived off of my own labor, lived honest, and have been a citizen born and raised here in South Carolina." I says, "The only way you have got to carry me away from South Carolina is to kill me and carry me off." Well, then me and him stopped the conversation. About three weeks before the riot commenced—

Q. At Hamburg, you mean?—A. Not at Hamburg; at Rouse's Bridge and Ellenton. About three weeks before that I went over to the bridge, where we had a republican club. All them that aimed to vote the republican ticket were all at the club, and I went there to meet the club.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who was president of that club?—A. I think it was John Hankerson or Jim Riley, one.

Q. Colored men?—A. Yes, sir. I went over there that day, and when I got over there we found about eighty-two armed white men had come down there.

Q. Were they mounted or on foot?—A. They were mounted and in buggies together, and they called for Doctor Palmer and Gloster Holland.

Q. Doctor Palmer was a white man?—A. Yes, sir; and Holland was a colored man. He was a trial-justice. They said they didn't come to injure any of us, but had come for Doctor Palmer and Gloster Holland, and they told the colored men to go on and go up to where they were going to speak at the club.

Q. Who told them that?—A. This Doctor Eve and Span Hammond. They got Rouse and two or three colored men to make a speech.

Q. A democratic speech?—A. No, sir; a republican speech, on their own side, and then they got up a speech for themselves.

Q. Who did?—A. The democratic party; they got up, Span Hammond did, and said to us, "If we will guarantee your rights and liberties, just as you have got it now, will you meet us half way?" And some of the colored men spoke and said "Yes." I was standing back there listening at them. (I am always mighty good at listening and not speaking till I get a good chance.) I let them go on, and when they got to the point I wanted them to get, I said, "Well, sir, providing you will guarantee us our rights and liberties through the power of the United States, we will be willing to meet you half way." After that I says, "I don't think you have got any power to guarantee us the rights and lib-

erties we have got now. The liberties we have got now the United States give us; the United States give us what we have got;" and so he stopped then, and I asked them some several questions.

There was one man there by the name of Dunbar Lamar. He took and drawed out two pistols and sat down on the ground, and all the boys got through speaking, and when they got through they called me on the stand.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who called you?—A. This Dunbar Lamar and all the white people that was there. Some of them said to me, "You had better not get on the stand." And I says, "You must excuse me, gentlemen, I am not ready now, but maybe some other time you can hear me as well as you can to-day." They said, "No man must get on the stand." After a while they all concluded to go home, and Dunbar Lamar says, "We don't want to have to come back down here no more." He turned off—and my brother Jim will tell you about that—and he says, "Yes, damn him, if he had got up there I would have made a sifter-bottom out of him." So then they all disbanished from there and returned back to their homes; I reckon they went home; they started to go home. Then we had no more to say about that subject.

There is something else that I was thinking about. I told this John Hankerson while speaking—I said, "John, ask them as friends to leave their arms at home when they come. If they are friends, it looks like they would leave their arms at home and not bring them here." He asked them to leave their arms at home, and this Dunbar Lamar says to the others, "You can all leave your arms if you want to. I don't leave my arms till the last damned carpet-bagger is kicked out of office, and the republican niggers."

Q. Did these white men appear to be under the command of any one?—A. O, yes, sir; Captain Brown commanded them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was he present then?—A. Yes, sir; I can call the names of a good many that was there present. There was Capt. Angus Brown and Dr. Smith; I don't know what his right name is; he is from Beech Island, though; and Philemon Eve and Joe Murray and Dunbar Lamar.

Q. Was Dunbar Lamar from Georgia?—A. No, sir; he was from Beech Island. Anselem Miller and Jim Hankerson, old Jeff Weathersby and Hamp Weathersby, and William Ransy and Span Hammond and Fayette Lard, and there was Bill Wilson and several more; but I can't call them to mind now; but I know them.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was the meeting that was being held there at that time a republican or a democratic meeting?—A. It was just a republican club; that is what we called it. We all republicans just met there and consulted over voting the republican ticket, and we didn't bother with the white men at all. Then there was several more men that I can't call to mind.

Mr. CAMERON. No matter—pass on to the next.

The WITNESS. In about three weeks after that I was gone from home fox-hunting. While I was fox-hunting they sent word to me to come up to the club—up to Silverton.

Q. Who sent word for you?—A. Roundtree.

Q. Who is Roundtree?—A. Columbus Roundtree is an old yellow man that is here now.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Is he a republican?—A. Yes, sir; a republican. They said that they had killed Peter Williams up there, and for me to go up there to Silverton. When I came home and ate my dinner and fed my mule, I put the saddle on the mule and rode over to Tom Riley's store, and there was some colored men to go with me up there. So when I went over there I got four of them besides myself.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Give their names.

The WITNESS. I got Alick Williams, and Josiah Foreman, and George Bush, (they call him George Widow sometimes,) and Gasper Bush. We all started up there to Silverton.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were you armed?—A. Yes, sir; I carried my gun with me.

Q. The others too?—A. Yes, sir; they carried their guns with them. We started and went up there nearly to Silverton—within about, I reckon, three or four hundred yards; and when we got up there the club was disbanded.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. The republican club?—A. Yes, sir; we met them coming away. I asked them what the white men had killed Peter Williams for, and they said he had been in Miss Harley's house and beat her, and I said if he had done that we couldn't do any good about that; that the law would have to have him in charge, and whatever sentence the law passed upon him he would have to abide by it. I said then if he did go in the house and beat her I couldn't expect anything more of his being shot. So I then looked up the road and there was a vast quantity of white men coming down the road, and I didn't wait to see them at all. I expected some trouble. They had been ameeeting there ever since Friday evening.

Q. Who had been?—A. The white people had been ameeeting up at the church.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Was this on Saturday?—A. Yes, sir; on Saturday evening.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. When was the killing?—A. It was on Friday. I expected some trouble, so I kept on and turned back and went home. I met two colored men coming from Augusta, and they said they were making threats over there.

Q. Who were the two men you met?—A. It was William Bush and Abram King; they came from Augusta, and they said they were making threats over there that they were going to come over and tear up South Carolina that night. And I told the colored men not to sleep in the houses; and I said probably there might be some difficulty, and they might kill some of the head men, and so I turned back and went on home. When I got home I told my wife that I couldn't sleep in my house; there was too many armed men around. I then left my house and came about two miles from home and staid all night, right by the side of the big road. The white pickets came up in about two hundred yards of us, I reckon, and they stopped. So the next morning was Sunday morning.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Where was this point?—A. Just above the bridge toward Silverton. I said to a man, "Let's go up the big road a piece, and know what's going to be done." So we started up the road, and the white pickets saw us

coming and then run. When in about half a mile we heard two guns fired, and I said, "I am going to turn back to Rouse's Bridge;" and I said, "All them white men are coming down here for somebody, and I am going back." And we went on then down to Tom Weathersby's store, and went over to George Washington's, just across the branch.

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. Yes, sir; he was a colored man. I went from there home again, and got my breakfast. And when I got home my wife says, "You ain't able to do anything with these white men. You had better go to headquarters." And she says, "You had better hear to me once, if you never hear to me no more." And I says, "All right." So I saddled my mule and started back as far as George Washington's, and while I staid there two white men rode by, and says, "Who is captain of this club?" I says, "I expect it is just like your club, and I don't think it has got any captain. There is no commander here at all whatever." They said, "Where is John Hankerson?" I says, "He is not here, sir." I says, "He is gone up the road somewhere." They says, "Will he be here soon?" I says, "I don't know, sir." He says, "Where is Gloster Holland?" I says, "Gloster Holland is in Columbia." I says, "Have you came down after him this morning?" He says, "Yes, by God; we have."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were these white men?—A. Willie Page, and the other one was named Ransom. They said, "We have come down after him this morning." I says, "He is so far out of your way that you can't get him this morning." I says, "He is in Columbia." He says, "Well, God damn him, we have come down here to kill him." And I says, "What is you all after? That is what we come here to know. We want no disturbance, and we want to know what you men are going to do." He says, "We want to see Gloster Holland." I says to him then, "What did you shoot Peter Williams for?" He says, "Peter was in Miss Harley's house and beat her." I says, "Can you prove it?" He says, "No; I can't prove it." I says, "Then you ought to let that business alone, and let the law take him in hand." He says, "No, by God; we didn't aim to let the law have him; we shot him to get a plea at Gloster Holland and the sheriff." And I told him we had no sheriff. I says, "There's a constable here, but," I says, "the sheriff is in Aiken." Hiram Jordan is the sheriff; and I says, "If Gloster Holland had been here and took out the warrant," I says, "he wouldn't have served the warrant at all." I says, "The sheriff would have been obliged to do that." "Well," says he, "we waited for him from Friday night and all night Saturday night, and, God damn him, we have come for him." And I says, "He is out of your reach, and you can't get him." They talked on to me, and I told Mr. Page, I says, "Mr. Page, I would like to know what you are going to do. Ever since emancipation it has been shooting down niggers, one every once in a while and one every once in a while;" and I says, "if you intend to kill us all, and the United States don't protect us, you had better kill us all right in a pile." There was about twenty of us there at the time, I reckon. He still held his hand on his pistol all the time, and this other young man held his hand on his pistol, and some of the boys got pretty angry about that time and did want to shoot him; but I says, "No, men; don't shoot him; don't bother them unless they present their pistols or shoot some of us." I says, "Just behave yourselves." I says, "I am going to Aiken." And then after that I got my brother Jim. I had pulled my saddle off my mule and turned him into George Washington's lot, and I saddled him up again and started for Aiken.

And when I had got about two hundred yards up the road, one of the men hollered at me and said that the white men had arrested four of our men. I told him, "Well, go back and do the best you can." I says, "I am going to Aiken." And I got about two hundred yards farther toward Aiken, and I heard the shooting commence, and yelling—I never heard the like.

Q. How many white men were there at that time?—A. I reckon there was about from four to five hundred.

Q. Were they armed or not?—A. Yes, sir; every one of them.

Q. How were they armed?—A. They were armed with double-barreled guns, rifles, pistols, and every sort of arm they could have.

Q. Were they mounted?—A. O yes, sir; they were all mounted.

Q. How many colored men were there?—A. There was just about twenty, sir. So, when they commenced shooting, I did not turn back at all; I just kept on towards Aiken; and when I got to Aiken I went to the sheriff myself, and I says to him, "Mr. Jordan, there is about four or five hundred white men down yonder at the run;" and, I says, "They look like they are going to kill out the colored men down there, and you had better stop it." He says, "I can't go down there." I says, "Mr. Jordan, that's a pretty come-off, that a sheriff can't go down there."

Q. Was the sheriff a white man or colored?—A. White man, sir. I says, "Mr. Jordan, I have come to let you know, and I am talking to you straight, and telling you the truth; I am a man of my word, and I stand on what I say; I can't read or write, but what I tell you is true." After that he says, "I don't believe a word you say." He says, "I bet there ain't a gun been fired or a man been scratched." I says, "You will hear different from that to-morrow;" and then I says, "Out of all these men some man is obliged to be shot." He says, "I can't go and get my damned old head shot off." I says, "Well, Mr. Jordan, I have come here to apply to you;" and I says, "You are the head man, and if I can't get any assistance whatever from you, I will go back and be killed; and whatever the United States can do—well, it can do it." And so, after I talked to him, I left him; and next morning I went to Mr. Jordan again, and I says to him, "Mr. Jordan, what in the name of God is we to do?" I said, "They are killing men down yonder, and if you don't go with me," I says, "we will all be killed; I told you that Saturday evening." He says, "Well, you colored men will have to 'fend for yourselves; I 'fend for myself." He says, "I can't do you no good; just go and 'fend for yourselves." Then I got so mad I went away and left him; after that I staid in Aiken.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was the sheriff a republican or democrat?—A. He was called a republican; he was whitewashed. All the time after that I staid in Aiken until the two marshals went to make the investigation, and I went with them to see the colored men and everything, and showed them.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How soon after the time that the colored men were killed did you go back with the marshals?—A. If I mistake not, I think it was about a week, sir. I went back with the marshals myself.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What marshals?—A. Captain Canton and Mr. Blackwell. He lives at Greenville.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many colored men were killed at that time?—A. Well, sir,

I didn't particularly count them. I can call pretty much all that was killed.

Mr. CAMERON. You may give the names.

WITNESS. There was Simon Coker, John Kelsey, Sam Kelsey, Waun Kelsey, Wilkins Hamilton, Basil Bryant, Dave Bush—I can't call all the names that was killed in Barnwell County.

Q. What were the colored people assembling there for at that time?—A. The colored people didn't assemble at all; they had shot Henry Campbell and Abram Overstreet. They were both killed. Henry Campbell died soon afterwards. Nelson Weathersby also was shot.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. They had been killed before the colored people assembled?—A. Yes, sir; and this Peter also.

Q. When was this transaction when there were so many of them killed, on Saturday or Sunday?—A. That was Monday that there was so many of them killed. Abram Overstreet and young Peter was the first one shot.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What day was Peter shot?—A. He was shot on Friday, and this other man—Henry Campbell—he was shot on Sunday morning. He was shot when I heard the guns fire, when I started for Aiken. Abram Overstreet was shot that morning.

Q. Where was Campbell when he was shot?—A. I was not there. You will find witnesses who will tell you all about where he was. He had just crossed the branch from me when I left, as I said before.

Q. Was Campbell one of the men who went up with you?—A. No, sir.

Q. He was the man that lived there?—A. Yes, sir; he lived at Kitty Bush's.

Q. What has been done there since?—A. Well, sir, there has nothing been done since that I know of. When I went with the Yankees down there to make the arrests——

Q. "Yankees;" whom do you mean by the Yankees?—A. I mean the soldiers, the Yankee soldiers. I went with them to make the arrests down there, and old Al. Williams, a white man, told me while I was down there, he says, "Kelly, you are the grandest rascal that ever lived in this country." I said, "Mr. Williams, I have just come here since you all tried to kill me, and I am obliged to do something to somebody to assist in saving my life." He says, "We have got you spotted, and if we don't kill you now, we intend to. The Yankees won't be here with you always, and we intend to kill you afterwards." Well, I told him he would have to do it. I says, "The United States has got you now; I haven't got anything to do with you."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who was that man?—A. Allen Williams, a white man.

Q. Was he a democrat or a republican?—A. A democrat; I don't know any white republicans down there. When I speak of white men I mean democrats, because there are no white republicans down there. There were some four or five, maybe, in Aiken. I don't think there ever was more than four or five republican white men in that county. I don't know any now in that county. I never knowed but one, and he died.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What proportion of the colored men there are democrats?—A. Well, sir, the ones that don't want to work, and the ones that depend on thieving all the time; and mighty few of them propose to be democrats.

Q. How many in a hundred are democrats?—A. I don't reckon there's ten.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Do you mean ten in a hundred or ten in all?—A. I don't think there's ten in a hundred.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Where were you on election-day?—A. I was at Aiken; I couldn't stay down below.

Q. Why not?—A. They told me if I went down there they intended to kill me. They said I never need to expect to reside in that county no more.

Q. Who told you?—A. Several white men told me so—in the democratic party.

Q. Where is your family now?—A. It is down there, sir.

Q. Where have you been since that time?—A. I have been with Major Corbin all the time ever since I come back with the two marshals. I have been staying with him because I couldn't stay at home. I have been at home, but the soldiers were there with me, and Dr. Bardeen will tell you himself that he had to keep guards over me all the time, because they wanted to kill me one time at Rouse's Bridge.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were you with the soldiers?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Were you charged with any crime?—A. No, sir; I never has been charged with any crime at all.

Q. Why did they want you killed?—A. Because I was a republican and always refused to vote the democratic ticket, and I would always talk to them—that was my business—all the time; and I would talk to them, and I knew that they were ignorant and had been in bondage so long and been lashed and cut up; and I never had any friends at all till I was set to be free all the time; but I had no liberty till old man Lincoln said I was free, and then I was free. I knowed then that if a man struck me I had as much law as he had, and ever since I can do nothing but vote the republican ticket. They said they intended to kill me because I was a strong republican.

Q. About the time these men were killed and those white men were there armed was there anything said about political matters, or any reason given for what they were doing?—A. I never heard any reason given. When the white people said—

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Say who said it.—A. The whole company said it when they went down there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That was the general talk?—A. Yes, sir; that was the general talk all through the country. They said, "You give your votes to the northern men, and the northern men is not friends to you; they have no land for you to work." They said, "We have all the land in this country, and if you don't vote with us you can't stay here with us. We intend to kill out all the whole republican race, and niggers. Even if you elect the northerners they can't take their seats till we turn off and drive off all the niggers there is here."

Q. Who told you that?—A. That was Mr. Caswell, at the mill. He

said they couldn't take their seats till they drove off the niggers; they said we had to vote the democratic ticket or leave. That has been general talk all the time before the election all over. It hasn't been one man, but has been all.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Do the colored people feel safe in their lives or property down there?—A. No, sir; I couldn't begin to tell you how bad it was. No man can explain how bad it is down there on account of their lives. Nobody is safe.

Q. Do the colored people generally stay at their own houses of nights?—A. Yes, sir; they did until this riot commenced, and then they couldn't live in their houses at all. About two weeks after that riot they didn't sleep in their houses at all.

Q. Where did they sleep?—A. In the woods. I went home one night, and just run the risk in going home, but I slept in the woods all night. I didn't sleep with my wife at all. And now I am just actually telling you the truth, I am afeared to go home.

Q. I will ask you if any of the colored men from that neighborhood have been driven away from their homes as you have been?—A. Yes, sir; several of them.

Q. What other colored men have been driven away?—A. This here Aleck Williams has been driven away. He will be before you to-day. What they call the leading men is men that have advised the colored men to vote the republican ticket. They don't care whether they can read and write or not. When I was in Aiken with Mr. Corbin, William Hammond told me right on the corner——

Q. Who is he?—A. He is a young white man. Said he, "God damn you, we were hunting you, and you are the damned captain that we want, and if we don't get you now, we will kill you after this." I told him, says I, "I am no captain; I was never captain of any company in my life." He says, "You are the one we are after." I says, "Well, you will have to kill me whenever you get a chance. I am going to stay right here in this country with you, but I expect assistance from the northern people." I said, "That is all the dependence I have got." I don't expect assistance from you, or any person whatever, because, if they were to go on and work, they could get nobody. I never expect to put any dependence in them. I don't care how it goes. I have lost all confidence in them.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Which party has the majority in Aiken?—A. The republican party.

Q. A large majority?—A. Not particularly, sir; I think there has been about three or four hundred.

Q. Have they always had a majority?—A. Yes, sir; they have always had a majority.

Q. Did the republicans get their usual vote at the last election?—A. At the last election? I think—I won't be certain, because I have been so disturbed I couldn't inquire—but I think I have been told by two or three that they have got their usual vote.

Q. Did they not get a larger vote than ever before?—A. I don't know.

Q. Have you heard that?—A. No, sir; I have not, to tell you the truth.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir; I voted in Aiken.

Q. Do you know anybody that did not vote, that wanted to?—A. No, sir; not at the poll I was at.

Q. Do you know any poll in the county, of your own knowledge, where that occurred?—A. I was told——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. He asked you if you knew of your own knowledge.

WITNESS. I saw one man who was badly whipped, and I talked to him.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where was he whipped, and by whom?—A. I disremember his name. I didn't see him whipped, but I saw him after he was whipped, and looked at his back.

Q. Who was he?—A. I can't tell you his name right now, sir. I have been studying about it. He lives at Graniteville. I can't remember his name right now, but I will give you his name after a while.

Q. Did he vote?—A. He says he didn't vote; and he says they told him to go back home, and not go to the polls; that if he would say he wouldn't go to the polls no more, they would quit whipping him, and I suppose they done so, and he went home and never voted at all. He ought to be brought here.

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes, he is one of the men we want. Can you remember his name?—A. Not right now.

Q. You will get his name and give it to us?—A. Yes, sir; I will get his name and give it to you.

Q. Do you know anybody else?—A. No, sir; I don't know, particularly, anybody else. There was several come to the polls at Boyd's store and said they was afraid to vote.

Q. Did they vote?—A. They didn't vote. It might have been just because they didn't want to vote.

Q. Let us have their names; that is what we are after.—A. Anderson Williamson is one that didn't vote, and Bryant Counsel. There was another one there, but I can't call his name.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where do those men live?—A. One lives at Ellenton.

Q. Which one?—A. Bryant Counsel; and the other lives just on this side, about a mile from my house.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Tell us all about that whipping of the white woman.—A. Well, sir, you are most too hard there for me.

Q. I ask you this: Did you know that it was charged, generally, just before the Ellenton riot broke out, that two men had gone to the house of Mrs. Harley and outraged her?—A. Yes, sir; I heard Bill Page——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY, (to Mr. Merrimon.) "Outraged?" What do you mean by that?

Mr. MERRIMON. They attempted to rape her.

WITNESS. That was not charged.

Q. Give us your version of that.—A. What Bill Page said to me—what I learned about it was after Peter Williams was shot. So the colored men told me this. They said that is what they said Peter Williams had done.

Q. That he had done what?—A. Had struck that woman.

Q. Where?—A. At Miss Harley's.

Q. In her house?—A. Yes, sir; that is what the white people said; that they had struck her in her house.

Q. How many?—A. Two colored men they said; Frederick Pope was

one; that is what they said; they came down to hunt Sunday morning, and asked us at Rouse's Bridge was he there. I said no, he wasn't there; no such man had ever been there.

Q. Did you understand that the white men followed these men after they left the house, and shot one of them?—A. No, I didn't understand that.

Q. State how you did understand it?—A. I understood it just this way, sir: that three white men went to Adam Hollywander's, and took this colored boy Peter Williams, arrested him, and carried him back down past Levi's store to Miss Harley's house; that is the way I learned it; and the white people asked her "Is this the boy?" and she said "No," this boy was not the one that struck her; that is the way they say it was.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Had he not been shot and killed before this occurred?—A. No, sir; he was just as whole as he ever was. Adam Hollywander told me himself that the boy had been in jail, and had been sick ever since he went away from jail, and when they carried him down to the house and asked Miss Harley was this the boy, and she said no, that was not the one that struck her, then a man called out his little son and asked him "Is this the boy that abused you?" And the little boy said "Yes." That's the way I learned it.

Q. These things you know nothing about yourself?—A. I know nothing about them.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you not know now that that Ellenton riot sprung out of that transaction, and that the fight at Rouse's Bridge and all around it was at the bottom of it?—A. They say that was at the bottom of it.

Q. And the fight continued there for two or three days?—A. There was no fight at all; that is to say fight. After they shot them three men, then came the compromise on Sunday evening.

Q. Who came to compromise?—A. John Butler. The men will tell you when they come before you. I was not there at the time, and I am not going to tell you what happened when I wasn't there.

Q. You were not there at the fight?—A. No, sir. I didn't see the fight; I rode off before the men got shot.

Q. You were not there, then, pending the fight at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. You said a while ago, as I understood you, that there were about twenty negroes assembled?—A. There were twenty at George Washington's as I came on to Aiken, and as I started off I heard seventy or eighty guns fired; and of all yelling, I never heard.

Q. Who fired the guns you do not know?—A. I do not know.

Q. And how many negroes were there you do not know?—A. There was just about twenty when I left.

Q. How many assembled after you started off?—A. I do not know anything about that.

Q. You do not know whether they were armed or not?—A. No, sir, I do not; because I was not there during the whole fight after that. When the soldiers started back, I didn't go with them. Albert Carroll, another colored man, went with them. The soldiers got there about nine o'clock on Tuesday.

Q. You are a colored republican politician, are you not?—A. That is what they call me, sir.

Q. When was this riot?—A. The Sunday riot was on the 17th of September.

Q. What gave rise to this Ellenton riot you do not pretend to know?—
A. No, sir; only what the white people told me beforehand; and all the threats that they made is all that gives me any right to believe that is what started it.

Q. You infer that?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is what started it?—A. They told me they were going down there and get into that damned hot hole of niggers that voted the republican ticket.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who told you that?—A. I have mentioned a number of them.

Q. Mention them again to me?—A. Span. Hammond, Capt. Angus Brown, Dunbar Lamar, John Weathersby, Hamp. Weathersby, Lafayette Lard, Dr. Smith, Jim Hankerson, Dr. Ebe, William Ransey, Jack Dix, and Joe Murray. There was several young men there that I can't call right now; I can call them by studying a little.

Q. Have you been busy getting up this case?

WITNESS. Sir?

Q. Have you been busy getting up this case?

WITNESS. This case against—

Q. Getting up the witnesses and preparing for this investigation?—

A. Well, sir, I haven't been busy getting it up, though I told all that knew anything about the fight to come.

Q. What have you been doing?—A. I have been there with Major Corbin.

Q. What have you been doing with him?—A. Attending to him.

Q. Where?—A. At Aiken.

Q. Does he live at Aiken?—A. No, sir; he was there taking affidavits. He is the district attorney.

Q. You were employed by him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What wages did you get?—A. He gave me a dollar and a half a day to stay there with him until the last. He said I knowed all about the colored people and had been living with them; and as I couldn't get home, he said I could stay at his office.

Q. You couldn't find employment anywhere else?—A. No, sir; they didn't propose to rent me no more land in that country at all; they said I should never have no more.

Q. Have they ever charged you with any crime?—A. No, sir; I never have been charged in my life with a crime.

Q. You have never been indicted?—A. No, sir; I never has been indicted.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You may describe again that man whose back you saw who had been whipped, and how badly he had been whipped.—A. His back had been well whipped and his skin well taken off.

Q. All over the back?—A. Yes, sir; from here [pointing] clear up to his shoulders.

Q. From his hips up to his shoulders?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you learn what he was whipped for?—A. Only what he said; I can't say no more.

Q. What did he say?—A. He said he went to vote and they wouldn't let him vote.

Q. That was on the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir; that was on the day of the election.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Where did they take him?—A. They went off down the railroad and they told him to go back to Graniteville, and he started off that way and three men followed him and they whipped him; two held their pistols against him, and they made him pull off his shirt and get down on his knees and bend his head over betwixt his legs. That is what he told me himself.

Q. You have stated that at the last election the republican majority was about the same as it had usually been. Will you state how it happened that the colored people were able to vote there?—A. The United States soldiers was there at Aiken at that time.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. There is Aiken County, and Aiken the county-seat?—A. Yes, sir. I am speaking about the county-seat. I don't think the colored men could have voted in Aiken County, or Aiken, if it hadn't been for the soldiers there; I don't think the colored men would have been able to vote.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Would they have been safe at all?—A. No, sir, they would not; they never would have been safe if it hadn't been that the soldiers were there; they would be killed, the last one of them; they are not safe now if they bring the soldiers away.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. At how many points in the county were soldiers stationed on election-day? You can state that from information.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. At each one of the polling-places?—A. I can tell you I think about four places where they were stationed; they were at Boyd's store—

Q. That was a polling-place?—A. Yes, sir; and they were stationed at Silverton.

Q. Were there any at Beach Island?—A. Yes, sir; and at Aiken itself; that is four. I don't know whether any were at Miles's Mill or Merritt's Bridge; they were at one place, but I don't know which place; I believe the marshals were at the other polls.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were there any armed white men in Aiken on the day of the election?—A. There did come two, sir; one of the men I know his name.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who was he?—A. He stays right there in Aiken. The marshals took a gun away from him; I can't think of his right name now.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. I will ask you how far from the polling-place in Aiken the soldiers were stationed?—A. I reckon about two hundred yards, or maybe three hundred.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. I will ask you whether the soldiers interfered with anybody's voting?—A. The soldiers did not.

Q. They did not try to keep anybody away from the polls at all?—A. No, sir. Dr. Bardeen staid right there at the polls all the time, and rid around there all the time with the marshals.

JAMES KELLY—AIKEN COUNTY.

JAMES KELLY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Are you a brother of Anselem Kelly?—Answer. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you live near him?—A. I live about twelve miles from him.

Q. Which way?—A. I live at Rouse's Bridge. He lives at Jackson's Station.

Q. You live near Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far is Jackson's Station from Ellenton?—A. It is called eight miles.

Q. Prior to the killing did you hear any threats that such things were likely to be done; that the colored people were likely to be killed, and for what purpose? If you ever heard that from white people, just state it.—A. Yes, sir; I heard it. All that didn't vote the democratic ticket, they said, they would be cut out to themselves.

Q. "That they would be cut out to themselves." What else?—A. They said how we were fooled up by the northern people, and called them carpet-baggers and scalawags, and one thing and another, and "why need we give the offices in this State to such foreigners?"

Q. Did they tell you anything about what the consequences would be to the colored people if they did not vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; they said they were going to kill us or run us into another State; that we couldn't stay in the county at all.

Q. Did they say these things frequently, or only once in a while?—A. Just once in a while.

Q. How many times had you heard that from white men before the time of this killing?—A. The first one that I heard speak of it was Mr. Hampton Weathersby.

Q. About what time was that?—A. That was in July; we was plowing, and he came along; they had him up about not working the roads, and they dealt with him.

Q. Who dealt with him?—A. Mr. Gloster Holland; he was the trial-justice, and they dealt with him; had him put in jail; and he said before he would be governed under nigger laws as he had been, he would take his gun and go in the fields and kill the last damned one of them.

Q. That was in July?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any other between that time and the time that the riot commenced?—A. Soon after that there was a crowd come down to Rouse's Bridge and got Dr. Palmer out to make a speech, and Gloster Holland.

Q. What was that, a democratic speech?—A. No, sir; that was just a republican club speech. Dr. Palmer and Gloster Holland and Mr. Elliott was the ones that they said was going to be there; those were the reports that the white people sent out.

Q. What did they say about it?—A. They said they had come there to put them to rights. They wanted to hear him speak, so they could get him out of the way, so they could manage us. They said we were not after us colored ones; that these here leading ones was the ones that they was after; that was all they was coming after; that was the talk.

Q. How many were there together at that time?—A. There was eighty-four.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; with these large pistols.

Q. Were they mounted on horses?—A. Yes, sir; every one of them was mounted.

Q. What did they do at the meeting?—A. They made a good deal of threats from one to another; there was some of the men that I didn't know at all.

Q. Did they disturb the meeting any?—A. No, sir; nothing but just threaten, you know.

Q. Did Dr. Palmer and the others come?—A. No, sir; they didn't come; they didn't appear that day at all.

Q. Did these white men leave there then?—A. Some two or three of the colored men made a kind of political speech, and put them a few questions.

Q. Asked who a few questions?—A. Two or three of the white ones. They said how would it be if they would meet them half way; the white ones asked that. The white ones let them speak; and then they said if they would give them their rights, would they meet them half way; and the colored people answered and said, "Of course, we would be willing to meet you half way, if you would leave your weapons at home and come as friends." Then Dunbar Lamar said that was too thin for a man to swallow; he couldn't swallow that.

Q. They wouldn't consent to leave their arms at home?—A. No, sir; "Not till the last God damned republican was kicked out of office, and these damned scalawags and carpet-baggers;" that is what they called the northern men.

Q. How long ago was this?—A. About three weeks before the riot occurred at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Do you know of any other case between that and the time the riot occurred? Did you hear any other threats?—A. The white men kept on saying we had better vote for Hampton; that if we didn't we would be whipped to death. They were not going to be governed by Lincoln-law no longer. They had been waiting for God Almighty to change the niggers' minds so long, and he hadn't done it, and now they concluded to change it themselves.

Q. Were you there when these troubles commenced at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir; on Sunday morning I was there.

Q. Will you just commence now when the first trouble commenced there, and state carefully just what you saw and what you knew?—A. Well, sir, Sunday morning, between seven and eight o'clock, there was two white men came to us. The first man they asked for was Gloster Holland and John Hankerson.

Q. They were both colored men, were they?—A. Yes, sir; they were both colored men. John Hankerson was present.

Q. Was Holland there?—A. No, sir; he was not there at all; and they wanted to know where Gloster Holland was. We couldn't give them any idea at all where he was, 'cause we hadn't seen him or heard of him for a week; and then Willie Page said Gloster Holland must be there somewhere; but we told him "No, sir; he wasn't there at all."

Q. Willie Page was a white man?—A. Yes, sir; he was a white man.

Q. And a democrat?—A. Yes, sir; said to be.

Q. What next?—A. Then they told John Hankerson to come on and go to the store with them, and he started.

Q. What store was that?—A. That was Mr. Thomas Weathersby's store. He started and went across the branch; and some of them told him not to go, but to come back, and not to go over there among the democratic party; and so he turned around and came back.

Q. What did they want him to go down to the store for?—A. I didn't know at that time what they were going over there with them for, and after these men got back we heard some guns firing in the field. I sup-

pose just about a quarter of a mile from where we were. I heard some of the guns firing up there, and said to some of the men, "I wonder if that is the white ones killing the colored ones?" And then some five or six of us went across the branch. At that time we heard another gun fire pretty close to us, and we ran on around there by the store and we were behind it, and Mr. Jeff. Weathersby was there talking to some colored ones. He said, "By God, if I don't leave here they will cut me off!" So he stuck spurs to his horse and rode off, and we went around to the store, and we saw that they had shot Henry Campbell.

Q. You did not see him shot?—A. No, sir; I didn't see him shot. When I got around in the straight road a white man was loading his gun.

Q. How many white men were there then?—A. Three I didn't know, but I got close enough to know two of them. That was Jeff. Weathersby and Whitmore Stallings.

Q. What next took place?—A. And so then we went to the road, in the deep part of the road, and stood there, near the store, (me and James Riley,) and I looked up the road, and the road was just lined with white men.

Q. Going toward the store?—A. They were halted. They had run back that far from the deep part of the road, and formed in line of battle; and we staid there till some time in the day, and there was a colored woman come down toward us. They sent word by her to tell some of the head men to come up there, because they wanted to compromise. I didn't want to shed any blood whatever.

Q. Who sent that word?—A. That was the white people sent that word by the colored woman. So she come on and told us that was what they wanted to do, but none of us would agree to go, for fear they might turn in on us and shoot us. We didn't go for a good while after that was done. So she went back up the road again. They sent her back again to tell us that they were not going to shoot us. They sent word for us to send one of our men, and they would send one of theirs, and give satisfaction. So then we picked out an old colored man by the name of Cornelius Wethersby; he was the man who went to see. When he got there they asked him, "Who did he want to see;" and he said, "Jeff. Wethersby." Cornelius is a colored man and Jeff. is a white man. So then he returned back to us again, down most to the branch, and Mr. Wethersby came down as far as the store, and then we sent him back again to Mr. Wethersby, and he said he wanted to see some of our head men. Then we sent him word that we wanted to see some of their head men. By that time they took six.

Q. Six of what?—A. The white ones concluded to go down as far as the store, and we got six of ours and sent to them. They were all to go disarmed, all but two. There was one of ours could have a pistol, and one of theirs was to have a pistol, and nobody else was to be armed.

Q. The rest were to be unarmed?—A. Unarmed, sir; so we all met at the store.

Q. Where did you meet? In the store?—A. Right on the road, in the shade, at the store. There was Mr. Angus Brown, the captain of the white company, Mr. A. P. Butler, Mr. Frank Dunbar—that is three; George W. Bush, Span. Hammond, and Mr. Paul Hammond, and that is six. That was the white part. Then there was myself (James Kelly) and James Riley Wethersby, and John Hankerson, and Ben. Stallings, and George Washington, and Counsel Wethersby, and that makes twelve. Then Mr. Butler said, (that was when he went to start away from us,) "Whatever you do, boys, I don't want us to have to come down here any more." He says, "If we do, we will just clean you out. We know

you are all in the swamps, and you can't fight us." That's what they said to us. He said, "We could have had you before now, but we just didn't want any bloodshed; but if we have to come back after you again we will clean you out, just the same as a fine-tooth comb raking another man's head."

Q. What took place after you got together?—A. We talked over things; we told them that we hadn't done anything to compromise for. They told us that this colored man, Peter Williams, had beat Alonzo Harley's wife.

Q. This time you met them in the road was after Peter Williams had been shot, was it not?—A. Yes, sir; we met on Sunday evening, and he was shot the Friday before.

Q. When you told them that you had nothing to compromise for, what was their reply?—A. They said there was a man who had come from up there along with Peter Williams. They said there was two of them together on Friday when they beat Mr. Harley's wife. One of them had run away and come down there, and that we were protecting him. The reply of Mr. Paul Hammond to him was, "You know this Frederick Pope—you know him. Is he in the county?" We told him, "No, sir; that we would guarantee that he was not there."

Q. Did you know him at all?—A. Yes, sir; I knowed him, because I worked at Mr. Hammond's forty days with this man.

Q. But you did not know where he was?—A. No, sir; I didn't know where he was. He hadn't been down there among us at all. So we guaranteed that he hadn't been there, and if he was there we wouldn't allow him to stay among us to keep up a hard feeling at Rouse's bridge against us. They told us after that they were going to disband, and wanted us to disband, and we would all go home. We took that, you know, on their word, and I went on home myself. I started away, and soon heard some mighty high talking up about the store, and I stopped to listen. I thought to myself that it was all nothing, and walked on. The democratic party had left two men to see whether we had disbanded or not, and then they went on up the road to the other party, and we all started home. The sun had gone down.

Q. Did they disband then?—A. Yes, sir; they had done left us, and had gone up the road toward Mr. Hamp. Wethersby's place. I never followed them to see whether they went any place or not, but soon after I got to the house the sun was gone down. Then it was called five miles from my house to Union bridge, and I heard some guns fired down at Union bridge about sunset. It was very large shot-guns that were fired. And then I didn't stay in the house that night, expecting that they would come back and find us all at home, and might kill us all that night, and I staid in the swamps Sunday night all night.

Q. On Sunday, up at Rouse's bridge, did they kill anybody?—A. They shot Henry Campbell, Abram Overstreet, and Nelson Wethersby on Sunday. That was done before this compromising was, in the morning, between seven and eight o'clock.

Q. What took place after that? State all that you saw.—A. That is all I saw.

Q. What did you do after that time?—A. After Sunday night? Monday morning we all come out of the woods.

Q. You had to stay in the woods that night?—A. Yes, sir; Sunday night, expecting we would be attacked.

Q. What did you do then?—A. We heard there was a colored man killed at Union bridge, and there was some of us went down to see this man; when we got there we found it to be so.

Q. Who was it that was killed there?—A. We saw Basil Bryant; we found him dead, and we went there and looked at him.

Q. Was he shot?—A. Yes, sir; shot.

Q. Where was he left; in the road?—A. Right in the road. He laid there from Sunday night till—I don't know what time—Tuesday morning before they buried him. He was right at the foot of the bridge.

Q. What time did the soldiers get there?—A. They got there Tuesday morning.

Q. Were there any armed men around there when the soldiers got there?—A. Yes, sir. Tuesday morning I was over on the other side of Rouse's bridge—me and about ten men with me, and I heard the drum of the United States soldiers coming; and I said to these men that were with me, "Let's go over; that means our protection coming now." When I got to Mr. Wethersby's store and looked down the road I saw the United States soldiers.

Q. What was going on; were there any white men at Rouse's bridge at that time?—A. They were near there.

Q. Were there any colored people there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were the colored people, and where were the whites?—A. The whites was behind us. We were on the hill just on the other side of the bridge—all on the same side of the creek. When we heard the drum some of the colored ones whooped. I was one that whooped. We came on down toward the bridge of the hill, and at that time I heard several guns fire behind, and some of the colored ones went up the creek, and about eight or ten of us got together and came on this side of the bridge.

Q. Were they trying to surround the colored people?—A. Yes, sir; the whites did. After we got on this side of the bridge and heard the guns fire, all the whites came down to the bridge, and some was walking and some riding.

Q. All armed?—A. Yes, sir; every one armed, and well armed.

Q. Where were the colored people?—A. They were after these soldiers by that time, and just as we got to the soldiers and looked back the colored ones said, "Here come the democrats now;" and the soldiers said that couldn't be possible. That was the captain and lieutenant said that. And they stepped out in the road and looked down, and they saw these men coming, and they told us to get behind them and let them be between us and the enemy. We had no arms at all, hardly, and what few there was of us had shot-guns just had to keep them hid to keep them from being taken out of the houses. So we got behind the soldiers, and when they come in sight of the soldiers the soldiers stepped out in the road, and the captain and lieutenant walked down toward them.

Q. How many were there of these whites at that time under arms?—A. Between seven and eight hundred.

Q. How many colored people did they capture?—A. There wasn't more than about forty-five or fifty.

Q. Where were these colored people—in the swamps?—A. Yes, sir; scattered about in the swamps, and they had to stay in there.

Q. Had the whites undertaken to surround the swamps before the soldiers came up?—A. Yes, sir; they tried to surround the swamps before the soldiers came.

Q. You were not in the swamps with the rest of them before the soldiers came?—A. There was ten of us together, besides the others that were in the swamps.

Q. And you ten were not in the swamps?—A. No, sir; but up on the hill.

Q. What took place then, when the soldiers got there?—A. When the soldiers got there they commanded this captain and lieutenant to halt, and they went on, on the other side.

Q. Who went on?—A. The two soldiers, the captain and lieutenant, went on toward these armed white men and inquired for the colonel (that was Mr. Butler) and Mr. Brown. They inquired for them.

Q. Brown was captain; did they inquire for him?—A. He said, "Hold on a few minutes," and they would fetch him. Butler come around to them. Then they all stood there until the soldiers told them it would be best to disperse. This captain and lieutenant told them that; and they had come there to have peace between the coloreds and whites. They even made a great deal of threats then.

Q. What were the threats?—A. They said the soldiers wouldn't stay there all the time, and if they didn't get us then, they would get us when the soldiers were gone.

Q. Did they disperse pretty soon after?—A. The crowd went on up the road and left the soldiers all there with us. The soldiers told us not to be uneasy, that they were there, and they didn't think they would fire into us then.

Q. That occurrence took place near Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far is that from Ellenton?—A. It is eight miles from Ellenton Station to Mr. Wethersby's store, at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Did you, yourself, see anything that took place at Ellenton?—A. No, sir; I didn't see anything that took place, only this dead man. I was at Rouse's Bridge, and he was at the run—Union Bridge. That is where he got killed.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I was about to ask you who made threats, when you were telling about the threats. You didn't tell us then; tell us now.—A. Mr. Wethersby was the first man that I heard making threats—Hampton Wethersby.

Q. That is one; now tell us more.—A. This Mr. Dunbar Lamar. At the same time he was talking, his brother-in-law, Willie Ransy, was with him, and they were expecting to have to be put in jail about not working on the road; and they said they wouldn't be governed under nigger laws no longer—he would take up his gun and go into the fields and fight till he died first.

Q. How many colored men were there engaged in the riot at any time?—A. Well, sir, I don't know exactly how many there were.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were any of them engaged in the riot? Did they do anything except to try to keep out of the way of the white men?—A. No, sir; except at Rouse's Bridge.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I ask you this, and I want you to be sure about it: What number of colored men were at any time engaged in that riot?—A. None, sir, engaged in the riot at Rouse's Bridge, at all.

Q. Well, at Ellenton?—A. I don't know anything about how many was there, sir.

Q. Have you no idea?—A. No, sir.

Q. What I want to know is, how many colored men were engaged in that riot?—A. I can't tell how many there was.

Q. Give us an idea; I don't suppose you can tell exactly.

[Mr. Christianity objects to the question as to who were engaged in the riot, until some evidence is shown that the colored people were engaged in it at all.]

Mr. CAMERON. I suppose all Judge Merrimon wants is to get at the facts.

Mr. MERRIMON. Certainly; that is all.

Mr. CAMERON. Let the witness state the facts.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were the colored men that you have spoken of, armed?—A. No, sir; no colored man had arms to fight with.

Q. They had no arms at all?—A. Well, sir, they may have had shot-guns; you know double-barreled shot-guns ain't—

Q. Where did they get their arms?—A. Who, the colored ones?

Q. Yes.—A. Pretty well all of us has got these—

Q. How did this transaction begin; what took the white people there?—A. They said that colored man Peter Williams beat Mr. Harley's wife.

Q. How came the colored people to get together, so that the white people could make war on them at all?—A. The reason that the white people got together was because they was expecting that Gloster Holland was trial-justice, and was going to send men to arrest them.

Q. How came the black men to get together after the killing of Peter Williams?—A. We had a club.

Q. A club of what?—A. Just exercising.

Q. Exercising what?

(The witness hesitates.)

Mr. MERRIMON. I don't want to embarrass you, I just want to get at the facts. What were the black people doing?

(The witness hesitates.)

Mr. CAMERON. What Mr. Merrimon wants to know is, why the black people came together.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What brought them together after the killing of Peter Williams?

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What were they afraid of, or what did they come together for?—A. We were expecting, you know, that we would be attacked, you know. They said this man was down there among us.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What man?—A. Frederick Pope.

Q. They were after Frederick Pope?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did not all you black men get together for the purpose of preventing the arrest of this man Frederick Pope?—A. No, sir, we didn't, because it wouldn't have done any good to anybody there if they had, because he wasn't there at all.

Q. Do you know that they had a warrant for him?—A. I didn't know it. After Mr. Bush showed the warrant—

Q. Did he have a warrant?—A. Mr. George W. Bush had a warrant.

Q. How came you to be together?—A. We heard that—

Q. Heard what?—A. We heard that these men had killed Peter Williams, and we wanted to know what it was for. After they told us that we didn't have no more to say about it at that time.

Q. Where did you go to make inquiry about it?—A. At Levi Chevis's store.

Q. How many went?—A. Saturday evening there was five.

Q. Only five?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take your guns?—A. We had no guns at all.

Q. You just went there to ask the white men why they had killed Peter Williams?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And when they told you, you said that would be the end of it. And these nine hundred or a thousand white men were just marching about there, and the colored people were doing nothing?—A. If they had done anything I knowed nothing about it.

Q. Where were the colored people; at home?—A. A good many of them was at home.

Q. Were there any that co-operated and were standing together to resist the white men?—A. No, sir; they had no intention——

Q. Were they together?—A. There was a few of us together Sunday morning.

Q. How many?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. I ask you if there were not a thousand negroes assembled at Rouse's Bridge?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were there five hundred?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were there one hundred?—A. If there was one hundred, it was at the outside. I can't tell exactly how many there was.

Q. Did they not all have guns?—A. No, sir; they didn't.

Q. Did half of them have?—A. About every fifth man had an old shot-gun.

Q. Assuming that there were one hundred, what were they doing at Rouse's Bridge?—A. We were all clustered up there to keep out of the way.

Q. How did they happen to be there?—A. We were expecting them to come to our houses and take us out and kill us. They had made threats to do it.

Q. Would you not have been safer in the swamps from these white savages than to be all there together? I understand you to say that the negroes there were not engaged in the fight at all. Did you say that?—A. Yes, sir; I said that.

Q. You say that they were not engaged in the fight at all; they did nothing?—A. Not at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. At Ellenton you know what they did?—A. No, sir; I was not there.

Q. Where did the colored people get their arms?—A. They had nothing but shot-guns, what few there was of them, and no ammunition at all.

Q. When did you come here to Columbia?—A. I came here on the second Monday of this month, I believe.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many days or weeks have you been here?—A. Three weeks last Saturday.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who brought you here?—A. Mr. Corbin.

Q. Have you been staying here all the time, receiving pay?—A. Yes, sir; up to Tuesday.

Q. Last Thursday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did Mr. Corbin talk to you about this matter?—A. When in Aiken, sir.

Q. He had you before him in Aiken?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he examine you there about it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he tell you about it?—A. He told us he wanted us to appear here at Columbia.

Q. For what?—A. To investigate this same matter.

Mr. CAMERON [to Mr. MERRIMON.] The grand jury have been in session here, and they had these witnesses subpoenaed.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What part did you take in this transaction? How came you to go to see these white men? You say the colored men were doing nothing. Let us know what part you took in it?—A. I had to go with the colored ones at first to get on their side.

Q. That is not the question. Why did you get in this row at all? Why did the white men come against you? You hadn't done anything?—A. They had these men made up in crowds purposely to kill every one that voted the republican ticket.

Q. Who told you so?—A. Hamp Weathersby. That was the first one that made threats.

Q. Who told you to say this?—A. Nobody didn't tell me to say it. I am just giving it.

Q. You just say it of your own mind?—A. That's all there is about it.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Nobody attempted to prevent you?—A. The United States soldiers was there, and that's what kept them from it.

Q. Did you know anybody who didn't vote?—A. I know some that said they didn't vote, sir. I didn't stay there no longer than I voted.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were you afraid to stay in your house after Peter Williams was killed?—A. Yes, sir; I was afraid after that.

Q. What were you afraid of?—A. I was afraid they would kill me. They had put out such threats.

Q. Was it for that reason you went to the swamp?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you understand that the other colored men who were in the swamp were afraid to stay in their houses?—A. Yes, sir. They said that's what was the matter. They were afraid to stay in their houses.

Q. Was it for that reason they went to the swamps?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were they afraid of?—A. They were afraid of the Democratic party.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You mean these armed white men out there?—A. Yes, sir; the armed men.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many white men went down with George W. Bush to serve that warrant?—A. Well, sir, after he left that party up there he didn't come till Sunday morning.

Q. How many armed white men were there at that time?—A. Well, on Sunday morning there was between four and five hundred.

Q. That was the first time that Bush had attempted to serve the warrant?—A. Yes, sir; that was the first time.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When was it that you saw these companies of white men gather there at Rouse's Bridge?—A. That was Sunday morning.

Q. The time that they first came there, where were the colored people, and how many of them were together?—A. There was about twelve or fifteen men together when these two white men came to us.

Q. Were there others in sight?

WITNESS. The white men?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.

A. Yes, sir; they were in sight.

Q. How many—four or five hundred of them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And there were some twelve or fifteen of you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you spoke something of their driving in the colored people?
—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know how that was, whether they compelled others around there to come in that way, or whether they came in ahead of the soldiers?

—A. Do you mean—

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. The colored people.

WITNESS. Did they compel them to come into the ranks with them?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.

A. No, sir; I don't know whether they compelled them to come in.

Q. For what purpose did the colored people gather in there?—A. They thought if there was a big body of them together, if they were all in a body, the white men would not shoot among them and kill them.

Q. Was there among any of these colored people any one who offered to shoot or injure the white men at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did the colored people get together there for the purpose of doing anything of that kind, or simply because they were afraid?—A. They had come to hunt nobody; which they told them.

Q. Did they make any threats against anybody?—A. No, sir; nobody at all.

Q. Did they fire any guns against the white people?—A. No, sir; not one at Rouse's Bridge; only what the white ones fired. There never was nary one fired by the coloreds.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was there a white man killed there at all?—A. No, sir; not at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Was there a white man killed down there at the Ellenton affair?—A. No, sir; I don't know that there was any one killed there—there was nary one killed about Rouse's Bridge. Mr. John Williams, a white man, was killed, but he was killed away up about seven miles from Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Who killed him?—A. I don't know who killed him, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When was that?—A. That was Monday night.

Q. That you only heard of?—A. Yes, sir; I only heard of it.

ANSELEM KELLEY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 18, 1876.*

ANSELEM KELLEY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Aiken County, Jackson Station, on the Port Royal Railroad.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there for two years the last of this month.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which political party do you belong to?—A. I never belonged to but one party, and that is the republican party; never knowed no other, sir.

Q. Were you present in that vicinity at the time of the difficulty at Rouse's Bridge?—A. The commencement of it, sir, was the shooting of Peter Williams. I was at Mr. Bates's, near Jackson Station, at the gentleman and lady's that I was cooking for. Her little boy had been to school, and it was on a Friday evening, and they came in, and the white boy said, there is two boys that have been to Mrs. Harley's, and have beaten her and have beaten one of her little children. I said to him, "It can't be possible;" but he says to me it was so, for they have cotched one of them and have shot him, and are now after the other one. I said to the gentleman of the house that I would go and see about this; see if it is possible; that I didn't think anybody had nothing against Mrs. Harley, to do so. I taken my hat and my bucket with my dinner, and I didn't take time to eat my dinner, and when I got out there to Mr. Levi Chevis's store, and was inquiring into the matter, they told me yes, that he was lying out there now, near Mr. Harley's house, and they expected by this time he was dead. I went on down there to where the boy was shot, and commenced talking with him, and asked him, says I, "Was you up to Mr. Harley's to-day?" His name was Peter Williams. He says, "I have not been up to Mr. Harley's to-day, and I know nothing about it." I says, "Peter, have you been there?" He says, "For sure I have not been there." I said to some of the rest of the men, "Listen; that is testimony; this thing may come up again."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. There were men standing around?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. White men?—A. No, sir; colored; several colored men and also some white men; but the white men, they had double-barreled guns, standing near, over him, when I got there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did the black men have guns?—A. No, sir; no black man had a gun there at all. I said to the doctor—he stood close to the boy—he appeared to be in a great deal of misery; and I said, "Have you given him anything to allay his misery?" Said he, "No; I don't think he is very dangerous; I don't think he is in much pain." "But you can give him some morphine," I said, "doctor?" "I haven't got any," said he. So then he walked away and let him alone, and I talked on with one thing and another, about praying, &c. I seen he was shot so bad, and he was in so much misery, I let him alone and went away and went back to the store.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were the white men who were near him with these guns when you got there?—A. Dr. Philemon Eve, Arthur Simpkins, Ben Ridgell, and Scott Tyler. Them men was present.

Q. Where was Peter lying at that time?—A. He was lying just a little below Mr. Harley's house on some fine straw, in a pine thicket.

Q. Was anything said at that time between the persons present in regard to who shot him?—A. Not a word. They never said who shot him at all. I couldn't get them to say who shot him. So I left and went on back home; I didn't know what to do further. I went on back home about dark, and staid home until next morning.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What day of the week was this?—A. On the 15th of September.

Q. Do you remember the day of the week?—A. On a Friday. On Saturday I came back to Levi Chevis's store, and they told me that they had carried him off to Mr. Hammond's place. And I knocked about there until evening of Saturday, the 16th; and I went back home, and I cotched up a mule and went on out to my brother-in-law's, and staid all night, and passed gentlemen—cotched up with them in their clubs—white men—at Mat Lock church.

Q. How many of them?—A. There was two large companies; I guess about two hundred men, I suppose, there was on that evening—on Saturday evening. That was the commencement of the gathering up. I passed on through these gentlemen and went to my brother-in-law's to stay all night, and saluted them as I passed them. They hollered to me and talked to me, and so on; nothing, though, worth mentioning. I went to my brother-in-law's and staid all night Saturday night and Sunday morning until about ten o'clock. I then heard that there was about three hundred men gathered on to Rouse's Bridge. I said to some colored men, "I believe I will go on down to church. I don't reckon they will interfere with men going to church." That was on Sunday. I went on and got within about half a mile of the church and met two white men armed and mounted—young white men. They met me, and I gave them obedience. They said, "Where are you going, old man; what is your name?" I told them where I was aiming to go and what was my name; and I said, "Gentlemen, I would be very glad to get back home, I see so many men gathering around here, it looks to me like trouble;" and they said, "You can't go back home." I said, "Very well, I will have to go with you where you says."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you recollect who these men were?—A. One of them was a young man by name of Willie Hammond. I can't recollect the other one's name. They said, "We are pickets, and Colonel Butler have given us our orders to take up every man that we see coming this way."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who is Colonel Butler?—A. A. P. Butler. He says, "You will have to go in to him and hear what he says." I asked, "Is Dr. Eve there?" and he said, "Yes;" and I called off several gentlemen's names whom I knew pretty well would not hurt me. I rode on with them and rode up to the front where they had formed the line of battle to Widow Amanda Bushe's field; and I rode up, and two pickets rode on ahead of me, and I said, "I am going on down to the colonel and see what he says;" and I rode down to Colonel Butler and immediately he came and met me, and sat talking in his saddle and throwed his hand behind him, and I spoke to him. He says, "Where are you going?" I told him I was trying to get to church, and says he, "There's no church to-day." I says, "It looks like there's a great deal of trouble here." He says, "Yes, there is a great deal of trouble, and you will have to remain here now with my men for a short time, and I suppose it will be all right. I don't suppose any of the men will hurt you;" and he gave his men orders what to do and went on back to the front.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many armed white men were there in that party?—A. There must have been all of two hundred at that present time. That was about between twelve and one o'clock in the day, on Sunday. He rode on to the front and left me under charge of Mr. Paul Bowers. I asked to go after some water, and they told me, "You can't leave this place, for Colonel Butler has given orders to keep you right here, and you must

not leave." I told him, "Very well, sir, I must stay;" and I was so badly besot, and so worried about the matter, I could not stay on my mule, and I could not stay on the ground, and I was first up, then down; so I concluded I would stand in readiness, and if I did get a chance to get off I would go back home anyhow. So I staid in that position I suppose about an hour and a half amongst these white men, and they were telling me about this one and another one, and from one to another they were telling me whom they had shot that morning. They says, "We have shot down three niggers here this morning;" and they said, "There is two that is dead, and the other one I don't think is hurt very much." That was Henry Campbell. I done seed him with my own eyes. I met Abram Overstreet coming in the road limping just about that time. I didn't see the other two at all—Henry Campbell and the other man who was shot. I just took their word for it what they told me. They said they had shot two men besides that one we met. I asked them, "How many do you suppose there is dead that have been killed this morning?" They said, "We only shot down three of them;" and they hushed talking about that matter altogether. Said they, "We are going to wait on them a while longer, and if they don't charge on us directly we are going to charge on them, and be damned if we don't clean them out too, when we go;" and they waited there.

I suppose I staid with them about three hours; in the whole time that I staid with them just riding up and down myself. I got very uneasy about three o'clock in the afternoon, between three and four o'clock, I think, as near as I can guess it without having a watch. I went down to the front where the colonel was himself, Col. A. P. Butler. I says to him, "Colonel, I have waited your orders now, sir, for some considerable time, and I would be glad enough if you would let me go home." Says he, "Well, you can go, I reckon, by yourself; there is no danger now." I said, "Colonel, there's a great deal of danger. I would be very glad if you would give me a pass to let me out from among these pickets." He says, "All right. Captain Brown, will you write him a pass?" Captain Brown says, "Yes, I will write him a pass. He is not up to any harm, I think." It was Capt. Angus Brown; and he turned in and wrote me off a pass, and I went on back home, and by some means or other it got to the white people, but how it was I never could find out, and aint yet, that I was a spy down among them that day, and they said they had me spotted, and on the dead list, to kill me the next day, but by some means or other I got to worrying and I staid at home, and went down to Mrs. Bates', for whom I was cooking, on Monday morning, and she says, "Ansel, if I was in your place I would not go anywheres. You stay right here round my place with me, and you may not be hurt;" and I staid pretty close there, too. Finally, in the run of the day, Monday, I got uneasy and said to Mr. Bates: "I am rather dubious to stay here with you, Mr. Bates. I reckon I will go back to my house." He says, "You live on my place, and anywheres you are cotched on my place you are to home." I went on to my house, but word came to me directly, and I started back to Mr. Bates', and going back I met a colored man and a white man, and he commenced talking with me, and he says—

Q. Who commenced talking with you?—A. The white man, Ben Ridgly, or Ridgdell, was his name. I said, "I am very sorry that the white people have known me as well as they have and have taken me for a spy yesterday to see who was there, and to come back and raise up men to go down there among them." I says, "I am very sorry, sir." He says, "That is the word we have got; that there you was, a spy

among them; but we have got hold of the wrong end of the tale, and I am going back to report to them, and it will be all right."

So then I said, "I can tell you what I have done; I have acted for peace, nothing but peace with the white people and colored men. I have done all I can for peace during the time that this 'ere fray was going on, and if they want to kill me now I can't help it; I am perfectly willing to go."

He left him on that.

That was a Monday evening, and I went on down to Mr. Bates's and staid to his house, and taken care of all his produce that he left. He went off from home with his wife, and gave me up the keys and left it all in my charge for Tuesday morning; and I got breakfast for them Tuesday morning as usual, and says I, "I will go now and see what I can see of the trouble; see if it ain't stopped. I will go out on the road and see if I can hear anything of the trouble which has arrived out of there." And they told me, says they, "I wouldn't go." But I was very anxious to go out on the road and I went; and there came a gentleman by the name of Dunbar Lamar, which I knowed, in the crowd that was passing.

Says I, "Mr. Dunbar, how is times in the front?" And he says, "I think it is all right now; I think we have killed out about ninety or one hundred niggers, and I think they will all behave themselves." Says I, "Good gracious! killed all them men." Says he, "Yes. Well, I don't reckon there was quite that number killed; I think it is about sixty." Says I, "Tell me, now, Dunbar, how many was there killed?" And he says, "Between twenty-five and thirty was killed." I said to him, "Well, sir, that is mighty bad." He says, "Yes, but if you niggers don't behave yourselves down here the Georgians are coming over here to raise hell among you." I told him, "I have always been behaving myself, and never has done nothing to anybody myself." He says, "Well, I don't know," and he rode on.

I staid about there on the road and saw a good many pass, but didn't have any conversation with any more but him. That was on Tuesday, after the troops got down there and dispersed the riot, and they was on their way back home. So I went on back home Tuesday evening, after me and him had this conversation to Mr. Bates's, and staid all night to Mr. Bates's. Tuesday night and Wednesday night he wanted me to go to town for him, and he chose me to go, and I went on a Wednesday night, and I came back on the next day, and when I got home they was telling me of an old man by the name Abram Blake that had been shot. On a Wednesday evening an old colored man, about seventy years old, he was down there after his light-wood, and they shot him and drug him in a gully right by the side of the road. I didn't know he was there until I passed, until I went to town and came back, and they told me that he was there certain, killed, but I never did get to see him until afterwards. I saw his grave where he was buried, but I never went to see him at all, and that is about the principal that I know of the riot.

Q. What reason, if any, did these white men give for the troubles or for the killing the negroes as they did?—A. Well, sir; I will state what they told me, out of their own mouth. I was cooking there at Mr. Bates's.

Q. What time was this? What month?—A. I suppose in August or July, but I don't remember exactly what month it was. All I know it was in plow season. Two gentlemen came and took dinner with Mr. Bates, Frank Green and James Hankerson, and they brought up a conversation about political matters, and I was then minding flies off the table; they said,

"We have tried the niggers in every shape and form that we can to get them to vote for us here; and they won't do it; they will vote for these damn scalawags and carpet-baggers in place of voting for us, with us, here, and," says he, "we just as well come out right bold and plain, and tell them what we are going to do with them if they don't vote with us." That was Mr. Hankerson. Frank Green said, "O, no, Jim; we can get them to vote for us in a better way than to kill them." Says he, "No, we have tried them, and they never will vote with us, and we are going to kill them out." Says he, "Frank, we are going to kill them when we start; we are going to 'sterminate them from the earth, and it won't be always before we will do it." Frank says, "O, no; if there was about eight or ten of these niggers killed—these leading niggers was killed out of Aiken County, we can manage the balance of them—that I can mention by name, but I would not do it, for the very ignorantest nigger that you can find in this country, you may talk before him, and in twelve months he will tell you every word you said, and you done forgot every word you said about it long ago." I sort of smiled, and I passed it off, but it laid mighty heavy on my mind to hear a man talking that way about killing men for principle, and also for not voting for them because they claimed them to vote for them. After they were gone the widow lady there said to me, "Did ever you hear such simple talk among men?" I said, "No, ma'm. But," said I, "there would be a mighty fuss raised, I think, if I was disposed to go about and talk about it. It might do a great deal of harm, but I won't say nothing about it;" and on Friday, when Peter was killed, it came right back in my mind what I heard them say. That was in September, on a Friday, that Peter was killed, but the riot started on a Sunday, sure enough, and on Monday they was still talking of going for me. I said that if I had known Mr. Hankerson was in this much earnest, I would have made some reports of the threats they made. The widow lady and me was talking about it, and she told me it was all just talk, and would be nothing more.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was Hankerson in the riot?—A. Yes, sir; he was there himself; I saw him with my own eyes.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You saw him when you were there a prisoner?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have any talk with him after the troubles?—A. Yes, sir. He says, "Well, the niggers has got it now, what they wants. They started it, and now they have got it;" and I was very dubious about saying anything. I would not have any conversation with him, and went on.

Q. From the best information you have, how many negroes were killed in that trouble?—A. In that whole trouble, sir?

Q. Yes.—A. About what I counted up myself and seen, and not that I saw them, but just what I counted up what was told me, and others that did see them, I suppose we counted some fourteen or fifteen that we counted. I heard of several more, sir, besides that afterwards died from being shot.

Q. Have you had any trouble with the whites since that time?—A. Yes, sir; I had a good deal of trouble.

Q. Go on and state what it was.—A. On the Saturday evening before the election was to come off, on the Tuesday I was down to Jackson Station, and me and a Mr. Walker, one of my friends, was talking.

Q. How far is Jackson Station from where you live?—A. About one mile.

Q. On the railroad?—A. Yes, sir; on the railroad. I went down there and he said to me, "Who are you going to vote for?" I says, "I ain't made up my mind exactly yet." Says he, "Well, I will tell you who I am going to vote for; I am going to vote for Hampton." Says I, "Well, you need not ask me whom I am going to vote for; you may judge me just the same as I would judge you; you may judge me according to my principles, whom I am going to vote for, as I would judge you according to your principle," and I laughed, and he says, "I can tell you that you may be sure that all of you that will vote for Chamberlain, you are voting vengeance on your own heads and on your children's heads, and you will see it too, mind what I tell you." I says, "Well, Mr. Walker, let me give you a piece of advice. If you talk that way be sure that you don't talk it to everybody. You are talking to me now, but I will not injure you, but you be sure that you do not talk that talk to anybody else or you will get in trouble." He says, "I don't care; if I was in Washington or any other place, I should talk that to any man; that's my principles; this rogueship and thievishness—they are the ones that you hold up in office, and we want to have honest men." I told him, "May be so, Mr. Walker;" and he went on to say a good deal; I can't tell you all he did say to me if I was to sit here an hour. That was Saturday evening before; election came on Tuesday.

So I went on to the election when the election day came. On Monday night I went to a friend's house of mine and staid all night with him.

Q. Where were you going to vote?—A. At Silverton box. I went there and they chosed me to help give out the republican tickets, and gave me a good handful of them. An old gentleman by name of Jasper Ransey walked up to me and says to me, "You going to vote the republican ticket?" I said, "Yes, sir." He said, "You are going to be treated worse than you ever was treated in your life; you can't get a place to live at next year." I said, "Mr. Ransey, I could not be treated much worse than I have been treated unless you had took and hung me." He says, "Well, you mind what I tell you; you will be treated worse than you ever was." I seen that he wanted to get up a riot, and the marshal advised the people not to have no cross arguments with no man that day, so I went off and kept peaceable all day. The next week after election I goes over to Augusta to carry a bale of cotton to sell for a man, and I got there in town about two o'clock in the day, and made my arrangements with Mr. Henry Stallings to sell my cotton for me that evening if he could, or next morning. He says, "I can keep it over until next morning and I will get more for it;" and so he told me to drive down to the lot and put up my mules, and I went down to the lot with Mr. Bates, the man I went with. I went from home with Mr. Bates to Augusta, on his wagon, and about between sunset and deep dusk me and Mr. Bates came down to the wagon, where I was going to stay all night, and I got some cheese and bread, and some coffee for supper, and sat down and ate it, and laid down, lying right across the fire-place, and I dropped off to sleep, and about seven o'clock there was somebody or another—I didn't see them myself, but the colored man with me, Bob Newman, heard some man say out of doors, "Bob?" He answered. They says, "Have you fed your mules and put them up?" He said, "Yes, sir." Says he, "Is Kelley in there?" Says he, "Yes; he is in here." They walked out and staid about half an hour, from what he told me himself. Directly they came back to the door and said, "Is Ansel Kelley in here?" and he told

them, "Yes, sir." They told him to come to the door, that they wanted to see him. About that time I half waked up and turned over, and says I, "If anybody out there wants to see me, come in," and immediately one man shoved the door open and two walked in together.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. A white man?—A. A white man. I could not see anything to show that they were white, except that I could tell that they were white by their hands; they were disguised. They had some newspapers over their faces and old crocus bags, may be guano-sacks. I didn't see them, but the police told me that they had them on. We found them the next morning. I knew they had something over their faces. It was so long when they came in and came up to me that it frightened me. One came and grabbed me by one shoulder, and the other grabbed me by the other shoulder and says to me, "Now, Kelley," just so, and they bounced me right up on my feet. I said, "O, Lordy," just that way; and they snatched me around to the wagon-house and snatched me out on the ground, and the third one was standing outside. He opened the gate for them to carry me out, and he staid. They didn't tell me what I had done, nothing about it, and they snatched me out on the street, and I commenced hollering "Murder! murder! police! come to me! come to me!" as loud as I could until I alarmed the peoples all round. I held off the three men as well as I could. One was choking me, and they were trying to drag me off, and I fought and they were pushing me with their pistols, and got a pistol agin my head a time or two and against my body, and it snapped—didn't fire.

I still continued to holler "Murder! murder!" as loud as ever I could holler, and nobody came to my assistance until they drug me about half-way from the gate near the corner, and I still continued to fight and tried to get loose to keep them from carrying me off, and in doing this I got my thumb hurt—that is the scar there now—from the guard of the pistol, and with this hand I held on the muzzle of the pistol, and two of them got scared by some means or another; and other people running to the holler of murder, and they heard them running, and two of them let me loose, and the other, I had his pistol, and I was trying to get it from him. I was a little better man over him. At any rate, he was scared; so I took his pistol completely away from him, and I run back around to the gate and called to Bob Newman to open the gate and let me in back in the yard. He came out and knocked the latch up, and the gate slammed to again and the latch inside, and I still continued to holler murder, and asked him to open the gate and let me in, and he being scared slipped and opened the gate and let me go back in the wagon-yard, and I run in the house where I had been lying down and sleeping with the pistol in my hand, and I said, "Shut that door, Brother Robert; for God's sake, don't let anybody else come in on me." Says I, "I have got a pistol, and the first man that comes in here—I am going to be killed anyhow, and I am going to fight until I die, and I will take my chance." And directly Mr. Jones, a policeman, came to my assistance after the fray was over, and he says, "Who is that out here hollering murder?" I says to the black man, "Don't you open your mouth now about anything at all; I am going to be killed anyhow, and don't you tell them nothing." And I caught the voice of Mr. Jones; I knew him then. He says, "Bob, what's the matter here?" He says, "Where's the man that was hollering murder?" And I says, "Three men have been in here to kill me, and I have taken one of their pistols."

Q. Did these men give any reason for the attack upon you?—A. Never did.

Q. Have you ever ascertained who they were?—A. All I could tell was what I heard some men talking about it, that they intended to do it. They lost two of their hats and two of their pistols. I staid in town all the next day, and I came out, and have not been bothered by them since.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What gave rise to the Ellenton riot; what gave a start to the white people at Rouse's Bridge?—A. The killing of Peter Williams was the cause of it. They said he had beaten Mrs. Harley. They said there was another man beat her by the name of Daniel Pope.

Q. Peter Williams and a young man had gone to Mrs. Harley's house and had beaten her, as was alleged, and her little boy?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The white men pursued them and killed Peter Williams, and the black people there rose up to vindicate their race?—A. No, sir; the colored people didn't rise at all.

Q. How many were engaged in it at any time?—A. There was no one engaged at all in it that evening.

Q. At any time afterward?—A. If I tell you the serious truth, and that, I reckon, is what you want, the only men that I saw was a striving to go to it was about thirty men—colored men that I knowed; them I saw.

Q. Do you undertake to say that there was not exceeding thirty men in the riot on the part of the colored people?—A. No, sir; I didn't say that.

Q. How many do you say?—A. I can't give any statement about the colored men, because I didn't see only those thirty. The balance I could not tell about.

Q. You don't know that they had any organized military movement there?—A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. Can you say they did not have?—A. I can't say nothing about it, only what I know positive.

Q. What sort of a man was Peter Williams?—A. He was a sixteen-year-old boy.

Q. Was he a bad fellow?—A. I don't know nothing about him. I never saw him before the evening he was shot.

Q. The other man, did you know him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether the colored people wrecked the train down on the railroad?—A. I heard say, sir, but I didn't see it.

Q. You heard that the colored people did it?—A. I heard say that was what the white people said, but our colored people did not say it.

Q. What is your business?—A. My business is a farmer, sir, and cooking; I follow both trades.

Q. You are a cook and farmer?—A. Yes, sir; but my general labor is farmer.

Q. You spoke of going to church; are you a member of a church?—A. Yes, sir; I am a member of the Baptist Church.

Q. Do you preach sometimes?—A. Yes, sir; I am not licensed, but I am what the colored people call in their meetings a floor-speaker.

Q. The white people do not complain that you are seditious and troublesome at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. I did.

Q. Did the colored people in your community generally vote?—A. Some did and some did not.

Q. How many didn't vote?—A. I think, as near as I can remember, to my recollection at this present time, that me and a friend of mine counted up right around us there, not to say in the county, but just around in the precinct, that was right and could get there, and was afeared to come to vote——

Q. They were afraid to come to vote?—A. Yes, sir. They were afeared to come.

Q. Did the republicans get their usual vote at that poll?—A. No, sir; not by a heap of it.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. I am confident of it.

Q. Did the democrats get their full vote?—A. I will tell you, sir, I am confident they did at the last election. Before the last election we got one hundred and eighty-odd majority.

Q. That is not exactly what I want. Did you get the number of votes you had received on former occasions? Did the republican party get the number of votes at the last election that it had been accustomed to get on former occasions?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. I am sure that they didn't get it, if I understand you right, because they was men that was actually afeared to leave their houses; and would never have left them if the United States soldiers had not come.

Q. Can you give the names of those men who didn't vote?—A. I couldn't, but I had taken a list of them.

Q. You can give some of them.—A. Tom Ransey is one colored man that I know didn't vote.

Q. Do you know why he didn't vote?—A. I could not say for a positive fact; only that he said that there was much trouble. That is what he told me out of his own mouth: "As much trouble as there is in the land; I am halting between two opinions, and if I don't vote the republican ticket, I am sure I ain't going to vote the democrat ticket; and before I will vote the democratic ticket I will stay at home.

Q. Why did he say he was in doubt whether he ought to vote the republican ticket?—A. He was in fear of his life, and also of a place to to live at, sir.

Q. Well, now give us another one.—A. There was Aleck Lark, at Mr. Hammond's place.

Q. Why didn't he vote?—A. He was afraid he would be put out of doors.

Q. He told you that?—A. No, sir. He didn't tell me that, but he told some of my friends.

Q. And so they told you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, give us another one.—A. Well, I could not recollect positive, though they told me themselves that they didn't vote.

Q. And you are sure that the republicans didn't get their usual vote there?—A. No, sir; they didn't by a heap, sir; not by a good deal.

Q. Well, if you were to find out now that they got more than their usual vote, you would be very much disappointed, would you not?—A. Of course I would, sir; if it could be proved that it was so.

Q. You would hardly believe it yourself, would you?—A. No, sir; I could not. According to every bad lick which was struck amongst them, I con't see how every colored man voted. I voted through a great deal of dread, and if it hadn't been for the United State soldiers, I don't suppose I would ever have seed that box; not a man of my standing would have seed it.

Q. Didn't black people there generally vote?—A. Yes, sir. They was a good many of them voted.

Q. Didn't they vote solidly?—A. A good many of them voted, and voted a democratic ticket.

Q. Are there many democratic colored men in your section?—A. Yes, sir; there is a right smart of them; and they said, "The reason that we done it was, we done it to save our homes and our lives."

Q. Mention some of them.—A. A fellow named Coake.

Q. I want his given name.—A. I don't know whether his name is Jim Coake or what he goes by.

Q. He said he voted the democratic ticket to save his home?—A. Yes, sir; he said he voted the democratic ticket to save his home.

Q. Now, give us another one?—A. You know a man can't remember names that way.

Q. I don't want to hurry you, I want you to state the fact just as it is. We will not hurry you. I want you to give the other names. I want the truth on both sides.—A. Simon Trothy.

Q. To save his home?—A. Yes, sir; to have a home, he said.

Q. Well, give us another one?—A. There was Isaac Jones.

Q. He said he didn't vote because he wanted to save his home?—A. He said that he was going to vote for the white people; that that was the only chance to live, and he was going to vote for them, and promised them faithfully if they would not kill him that he would vote the democratic ticket. A white man told me that he said so.

Q. Were there any democratic colored people down there in your neighborhood who were so upon principle, or believed it was their duty?—A. No, sir; I don't think they had any such ideas. They voted it through dread and fear, every one that voted it I can solemnly believe.

Q. That is your impression?—A. That my belief, my honest belief.

Q. You cannot entertain the opinion it was possible for a colored man to vote the democratic ticket resting upon judgment?—A. I don't see where it is.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Not with all that gentle mode of electioneering and coaxing with guns?—A. (Laughing.) The power that was rode over them, and the men that was killed to my serious knowledge, I don't see how a man could vote for such a friend as that.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What interest had the white men in killing them?—A. They said, "We are going to kill you out to get this election; we are going to have this election."

Q. Kill them to get an election?—A. Yes, sir; they have told me so.

Q. You didn't believe they would kill you to keep you from voting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you think Colonel Butler would kill you to keep you from voting?—A. I don't know what he might do, but, according to all the statements that is given against Colonel Butler, I would stand as bad a chance as any of them. According to the statement that they said he made of others that he captured, I think I should stand a mighty bad chance.

Q. Do you think the white people in your country generally wish to kill the colored people to keep them from voting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Don't you think they are all a set of savages?—A. I tell you what I think about them——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I don't think you need answer that question.

The WITNESS. I think a parcel of gentlemen that was raised—and

the most of them have been college-bred men—that would undertake to override things by killing out a few negroes, I think is a very small idea for an educated man; I think it is, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you not think that that illustrates the fact that they are a set of savages?—A. It illustrates the fact to me this way: that I think they are entirely lost; undoubtedly have gone astray and lost what they had of knowledge.

Q. Lost their civilization?—A. Lost their civilization to law and the fear of law. They said we can't do nothing, for the whole State is in it, and they can't do nothing with the whole State, and they told me that.

Q. Who told you that?—A. Several different men; Ben Ridgdell have told me so.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. That the whole State was in it?—A. Yes, sir; and how could they manage the whole State; that it was a general thing throughout the State, and I didn't feel disposed to express my opinion truly about the mystery of the matter between the two races, the whites and blacks; I didn't feel disposed——

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You don't think that there ought to be any controversy between the two races?—A. I don't think there ought to be.

Q. Don't you think these men, the white people, need the black people?—A. Yes, sir; if they could need them in the way——

Q. Don't you think the black people need the white people?—A. Yes, sir; I believe that, too.

Q. Don't you believe they are necessary to each other?—A. Of course I believe they are, and are a help to each other.

A. Don't you believe they have a common interest in each other?—A. Yes, sir, I do; but I do believe the longer I live that the white men do not like the privileges that the negro has got in the State of South Carolina.

Q. Do you think they would do so if they were to go together following up their common interest?—A. O, yes, sir; because I could step right across to Georgia, where, if a man happens to commit a crime, he is taken out of jail and shot to pieces.

Q. Did you ever see men served in that way?—A. No, sir; only by what other men have told me. White men have told me so right where I live. They called it a lynch-law.

Q. Don't you think that people that do that are savages?—A. I think they have lost all conscience of heart.

Q. I think so. I think people who do that are savages.—A. I think all conscience of heart are gone when they come to do that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. As Mr. Merrimon has asked you your opinion on certain things, I will ask you your opinion: Without the aid of United States troops there to keep the peace, how many colored people of that region would have dared to have gone to the poll?—A. Well, sir, I don't think the tenth man, not to my serious belief, according to what they told me.

Q. Unless they voted the democratic ticket?—A. Not unless they voted the democratic ticket. That we all could have voted and been perfectly peaceable if we had voted the democratic ticket from our principle; but I would rather lie in the ground than to deny my principles.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Let me ask you one question more. Do you know the fact that in many places in South Carolina where there were no troops, the colored people did vote the republican ticket, and voted the usual republican vote?—A. I heard at Robbin that they were there. I didn't see them, sir. I only heard the report of that at Robbin Station, on the Port Royal Railroad, that there was one United States marshal at the time, and they said how far the republican ticket was ahead at Robbin Station. The box was fired into.

Q. You don't know that of your own knowledge?—A. I never saw it.

Q. But I ask you the other question because you seem to be a man of some information. Don't you know that there are many localities throughout the State where there were no troops where the republican ticket got the usual republican vote?—A. All down where I live, sir, through that section of country there was troops.

Q. But that don't answer the question.—A. I can mighty quick answer that question. I don't know about those other precincts where there is no soldiers, if it's that what you are trying to come at.

COLUMBUS ROUNDTREE—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBUS ROUNDTREE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Aiken County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been living in Aiken County for about sixteen years. I came from Barnwell County to Aiken County.

Q. What is your age?—A. About thirty-three years of age.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What political party do you belong to?—A. The republican party.

Q. Where were you during the political canvass last fall? State whether you were in Aiken County or not?—A. Yes, sir; I was in Aiken County.

Q. You may state whether or not, at any time before these troubles commenced, before the Hamburg massacre, or about that time, you heard white men make any threats against the colored people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Go on and state what the threats were and who made them.

The WITNESS. Before that time?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. Just before the Hamburg riot was I was one day going over to Aiken village, home. I was walking, and Mr. Tyler happened to be in the village with his wagon—

Q. What was his first name?—A. Well, I am not acquainted with either one of the young men, and I couldn't say what his name was. I asked him to let me ride down as far as where I had to turn off the big road to go to my house. He lived out on the left of the big road and I lived on the right. We lived some seven miles apart. He said to me, in going along, what was I going to do in this election? How was I going to vote? I told him I expected to vote just as I always had voted. He asked me whether I thought that was the best way to vote. I told him that I did; that I thought that was the best way for me to vote.

He said to me, "Well, we have been begging all the niggers to vote the democratic ticket, and," he says, "if they don't vote it this time we intend to make them do it." Well, I told him I didn't know whether he could make them vote the democratic ticket or not. I told him perhaps he could get many of them to vote the democratic ticket, but there would be many who, I was certain, wouldn't vote the democratic ticket. Well, he asked me who protected us. He says, "Who protects the colored people? Where do you get your support from?" I says, "We labor for it." He asked me whose land did I live on. I told him I was living on Mr. Foreman's land. He asked me wouldn't I vote for Foreman? I told him "No;" and he says, "Does you suppose we are going to rent land to you niggers and you put carpet-baggers in office?" I says, "Well, I pays Mr. Foreman for his land, just like I paid you to ride down in your wagon." About that time we came to the road, about eight miles from the village, where one of his brothers lives, and he asked me to take a drink with him, and the conversation broke up. That was the last of Mr. Tyler. On the Saturday night of the fuss in Hamburgh—I don't know whether it is worth while for me to tell this or not—I was up to Aiken on the 4th of July, and I was going home. There was a good crowd of white men went down the road with me. One of them seemed to know me; but I didn't know him. He was a stranger to me; but he made himself known. His name was Eubanks. He asked me did I hear the speaking to-day. I says, "Yes, sir."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What speaking did he allude to?—A. He meant the republican speaking there that day.

Q. At Aiken?—A. Yes, sir, at Aiken. I told him yes, I heard it. He asked me what I thought of it. I told him I thought he spoke very well. Then I says to him, "What do you think of it?" "I think everything that he says damned lies."

Q. Who were the speakers at that meeting?—A. General Elliott was one of the speakers; Paul Jefferson was one of the speakers there; Sam Lee was one of the speakers; Dr. Palmer was one of the speakers. Them is all that I remember distinctly.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Now, go on with your story.—A. He asked me, did I hear Dr. Palmer speak. I told him, "Yes, I heard him speak." He asked me did I reckon I would ever hear him again. I told him I didn't know whether I would or not. He said, if I heard him again it would be more than what he expected, and asked me, didn't I speak. I says, "No." He says, "Why, ain't you got a club down below here?" I says, "No, sir; I have got no club."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is, a republican club?—A. Yes, sir. I said, "No, sir." He said, "Well, you have had one down there, haven't you?" I told him, "Yes, sir." "Well," he says "you ain't got it now." I told him, "No, sir." He says, "How long have you been broke up?" I says, "Well, some time. It has been some time now since we have met, but we are expecting to meet again." He said, "When you meet again, we will come out and see you." A good many spoke up then; but I says, "All right," and that was about the end of that conversation on that day.

Then on Friday of the riot at Silverton, when Peter Williams was shot—

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where is Silverton?—A. In Aiken, about seven or eight miles from Rouse's Bridge, and about eight or nine miles from Ellenton, in another direction.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Go on.—A. On Friday, when Peter Williams was shot, I was at Mr. Chunk Wethersby's. He is called Chunk, but his name is Floyd.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. At what point is that; at Rouse's Bridge?—A. No, sir; it is above Rouse's Bridge. How came I up there on that Friday, he sent a man that he got there, working with him, by the name of Henry Williams.

Q. Who sent?—A. Wethersby. He sent him to my house and told him to tell me that he wanted to see me, and when I got there he says, "Ain't you going to have a meeting out at the store at Silverton to-morrow?" I says, "Yes, sir, I expect to." He says, "I heard that Dr. Palmer was going to speak out there to-morrow." He says, "He won't." I says "No, sir, he won't." He says, "He won't be there." I says, "No, sir; because I was at Aiken a few days ago, and I saw Mr. Palmer myself, and if he had any idea of going there to speak he would have told me something about it." He says, "Well, whether he does or not, a crowd of us is going to meet him there if he speaks there to-morrow, and we intend to kill him." I says, "You do?" He says, "Yes, we do." I says, "Well, you can meet out there if you want to, but you won't find Dr. Palmer there to-morrow." He says, "You are going to be there to-morrow, ain't you?" I says, "Yes, I am going to be there to-morrow." He says, "Well, it is all right if you are there." So he says to me, "Don't you meet out there with your club, now?" I says, "Yes, we meet out there." He says, "By God, you have too much to say anyhow;" and he says, "If it wasn't for you and many other damned rascals, we would have more niggers vote the democratic ticket than we does;" and he says, "If you can't act no better than what you have been acting, I want you to stay off my place."

Q. You lived on his place?—A. No, sir; I didn't live on his place. He sent for me, and he says, "I want you to quit visiting me." I says, "I don't visit you; I wouldn't have been here to-day, but you sent for me, didn't you? Is that what you sent for me to tell me?" He says, "Do you hear what I say? If you can't act no better than what you have been doing, I want you to stay off my place." I says, "Did you ever know me or any one else to do you any harm?" He says, "You does everybody harm; all them that does you good you does them harm." And he says, "I will be damned if we don't intend to kill you yet." I says, "Well, sir, I know I can be killed"—jes so. I says, "If that's what you sent for me to come to see you for, you can go any time you get ready; but now be sure before you go, that you are going to kill me for some just cause or else you might not be lucky," and I left him.

Then on Friday night I went home. I sent to several of the colored men and I told them what Wethersby had said to me, and I says to them, "Now, I promised last Saturday to meet out to the store, and I know that a good many are going to meet, and I am going," and says I, "I expect nothing else than that there will be a fuss there to-morrow." Saturday when I went up there the white folks—the democrats—commenced gathering up to Matlock Church, about a half a mile or three-quarters above the store where we have our club at.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. On what day of the week was your club accustomed to meet?—

A. On Saturday.

Q. On what day was the rifle-club accustomed to meet at Matlock Church?—A. On Saturday; the same day with ours.

Q. Go on.—A. When I first got to the store, as I walked up, a good many of the colored ones had gathered there before I did; but it didn't turn out half so many as there was the Saturday before that, on account of the threats. They were expecting, on account of one white man and another talking to them about what they were intending to do, that they were going to break up the club, they were getting scared and didn't come. On Saturday before that I think there was some sixty-seven there, and that Saturday there wasn't but twenty-three there. When I got there, one of the colored men came to me and said, "Roundtree, are you going to have a meeting here to-day?" I says, "Yes." I says, "Are there a good many boys at the store?"—jes so. I had stopped at the well about two or three hundred yards below the store. He says, "A heap of white folks is going up the road, more than I ever saw." I says, "Well, that don't make no difference." I says, "They are going to their meeting and we are going to have ours." He said it would be well for us to stay away from there. When I got there, I didn't want to stand out in the road. A good many of the boys stood out in the road as the white men were passing. All that came from that course had to pass right by the store to get up to the church where they held their club.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. When they passed, were they armed or not?—A. They were armed, every one. Some had two pistols and some had three, and some had guns. I won't be certain, but I believe it was Sam Darby. He says, "Roundtree, I passed a white man a while ago with a keg of powder on his mule." I says, "You did?" I says, "He didn't interfere in any way with none of us, and it's no use to let that fret you." In about ten or fifteen minutes, there came along about twenty-five or thirty white men, and every one of them was armed.

Q. Were they on horseback?—A. On horseback; and I says to them, "Boys, it's best for you to break up and leave." I says that to my own men. I says, "It is best to leave from here, because after a while them white folks will all get up here, and they have promised to break us up, and they will come down here and they might injure some of us, and there ain't 'nuf of us to have any fuss." Some of them took it as a laugh, but I walked off; and I hadn't left the store over five or six minutes before there come about fifty of them down the road as hard as they could tear on their horses; and as they run their horses up to the store they halted and asked for the captain of the club; and Sam Darby, a colored man that belonged to the club, stepped out and says, "Here he is; I am captain." He spoke himself; I wasn't at the store myself. I had gone down the road to this well. There was a house between the store and the well, not over fifty yards from the well, and I had stopped there at that house, and there was some more white men coming on up the road. It was then sort of a cloudy day; I think the sun was just about down at that time. I don't know as it is necessary for me to say what Brown said to Darby.

Mr. CAMERON. No; you can omit that.

The WITNESS. I staid there watching for a while, and I felt quite uneasy. I didn't feel safe to meet them, because Wethersby had told

me what he intended to do. They said they were going to kill me. I staid there till Si Foreman, a colored man, was going up the road, and had a gun on his shoulder. He had been hunting. They met him. Those that had left the store came on down, and I heard them hallooing and hurrahing for Mink Holland. He says, "God damn him; we will have his head to-night." I kept myself hid behind the corner of that house. When they met Josiah Foreman they got down. They said, "Give up your gun;" and some of them took it, and I thought they took his ammunition away from him too, but he says they gave it back to him. I went on home then. Saturday night I was up pretty well all night, staying up at home, and felt very much uneasy. Sunday morning I got up and went away from home to Harry Boyd's, about a mile from my house. While I was at Harry Boyd's, Phil Addridge and George Williams come out hunting me.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who is George Williams?—A. He is a colored man; and he says, "I want you to come and go out yonder to Silverton." Right on the big road, where Butler and his men went down, they call it Silverton, and away off the road it is called Allen Haller. He says, "I want you to go out to Silverton." I says, "For what?" He says, "Butler and about all his crowd has gone down to the run, saying they are going to kill them all out at Silverton." I said, "O, that can't be so; you must be joking." He says, "Yes, it is so." Then I put out and went home. When I got home I met George Glover, and George Glover says to me, "Roundtree, what do you think?" and I says, "What?" and he says, "All them Tylers and a whole crowd, I don't know who all, has gone down to the run, and is agoing to kill all the niggers on the run to-day." He says, "I don't know what we are to do." I says, "Our only chance for us is to get in a crowd and go and try to stay out of the way, because we haven't got any arms, and if we are in a crowd they are not apt to crowd in on us and kill us; but if they catch you out they will kill you;" and I believe they would do it. I said, "I didn't think surely that the people would start out to-day nobow. They will wait for some other day." He says, "You stay here till I come back;" and I went over to Barney Foreman's, (a white man.) I thought maybe them boys was trying to scare me. Barney Foreman has got a good many colored men working for him. I went over there to find out whether this was so or not; so I started, and before I got there I met a colored woman coming from there. I asked her whether she had heard this tale that the boys had told me. She said yes; she had heard it. Then I went on back home, and myself and George Glover and George Williams went down to Rouse's Bridge, where Butler went with his men. In going down we took the branch. There is a branch runs clean down from my house to Rouse's Bridge—four miles. That branch heads right against my house. I got in about half a mile of the bridge and I heard horses running mightily, and it looked like a whole drove of them; and I come out of the branch into the field, and just as—

Q. What morning was that?—A. That was Sunday morning. I suppose it was about ten o'clock, as near as I can get at it; it might have been later, but I think it was about ten o'clock Sunday morning. When I left home I went the nearest cut I could go, and I went in the way I thought I could miss anybody if they were after me; and just as I got up the hill over the branch into the edge of the field—I didn't get out of the woods, but I could see all—and could see the white men running

Abram Overstreet, Nelson Bush, and Joshua Hankerson—a crowd of white men were running them down.

Q. Running them down which way; toward the woods?—A. There was a mill, I suppose about two or three hundreds yards off, and these men were going toward the mill-pond. I was going down the branch that runs into the mill-pond, as I said; just as I got up the hill where the field was, they commenced shooting on them. I seen them shoot Abram Overstreet—I saw him fall; and Nelson, he got to a tree; Josh Hankerson, he went right on into the pond; I thought he was dead. But Abram, I seen him fall, and Nelson, I seen him dodge behind a tree; and as I seen him dodge I seen Abram fall. Then I wheeled round and put back for home.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many white men were shooting at them?—A. I suppose about twenty.

Q. Did you know any of them?—A. Well, to the best of my knowledge, I recommended John Green and George Tyler, called "Sonny" Tyler, and I recommended also one or two of the Simkins boys—there are three or four of them, and I don't know one from the other; and I recommended——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. I suppose you mean recognized.—A. Yes, sir; that is how I took it to be. The others, I didn't know who they were. I went on back home, and after I got back home I went back there and got my gun.

Q. Your gun where?—A. At home; and then I thought it wouldn't do for them to catch me off by myself with that gun, because there would be a crowd of them, and they would kill me if they did. Then we concluded to go on back to the run—myself and George Glover—down to Rouse's Bridge. We saw that they had aimed to kill us, sure enough, when I seen them running the boys down and shooting them. We seen them coming across the field, and leaving the road. They threwed the fence down, and they were coming across the cotton-patch. Then we went down back there and we couldn't get back down to Rouse's Bridge; couldn't even get within a mile of where I seen them shooting the boys.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Why not?—A. The white folks had guarded the roads—had strong guards all along the roads, I suppose for five or six miles in this direction, right across, to keep any colored ones from coming from Silvertown down to Rouse's Bridge. And so we had to dodge about—myself and George Glover, to get back home. We took the branch up apiece——

Mr. CAMERON. Just state the principal facts; you need not go into all the details.

The WITNESS. In going back home we left the branch and took a strip of woods to get into the road. We had to go that way to get to my house. George Glover lived with Glover Turner, and in going to my house I had to go right by Glover Turner's front gate to get to the road. When we got, I suppose, within about fifty yards of his house we heard a good many white men talking at his house, and George says, "Roundtree, it won't do for us to go by there, because this morning I heard Glover Turner tell them men, as I come by, for them never to come back unless they got your head, and Gloster Holland's and Daniel Rouse's." I said, "You did?" He said, "Yes;" and I said, "You just now thought to tell me about that, when we have been together this long?" He said, "I was so much disturbed that I forgot it." The house sets up on the

hill, right at the head of the branch I was telling you of, and down here is the bottom, (illustrating.) We taken through the woods and down the bottom to go to Glover Turner's house, and get by it without him seeing us. He has a hog-pen there. Just as we got against the hog-pen we halted, to see what they were talking about. It was a distressful time and we wanted to know everything we could. He said then—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who said?—A. Mr. Glover Turner ; I heard him talking and say, "I'll tell you the best way for you to do is to go down, and, damn him, if he ever comes out, kill the dog and kill him in his house, the damned son of a bitch, and kill him and his family in their house." Another one spoke, but I didn't know who he was. It was then after dark and he says, "I'll be damned if you can kill him there. He is not that big a fool." I taken this one to be this same Chunk Weathersby by his voice. "I'll tell you," he says, "he can and will shoot you if you go out there," jes so. Glover Turner says, "If the whole crowd goes up there he will run and not shoot, and that is the time to kill him." Then George says, "The damned son of a bitch, I have been noticing down here to-day for him, but I didn't see him. I think he is right at home now." Elmore Tyler said, "I passed there the other day and I saw him about the middle of his cotton-patch standing up there, and he looked, the damned son of a bitch, as venomous as he could look." And he did pass there, cause I seen him and I knew it was him. After I had went down to the bridge and come back—this was in the evening he passed there on his mule going in the direction of Rouse's Bridge ; and that is how I come to know it was him. I am certain I stood in the cotton-patch looking at Mr. Tyler when he passed. After I heard that I says, "George, you better not go home." I said, "Both of us had better woods it out." In a short while we heard some of them coming whooping about half a mile beyond my house, coming from Rouse's Bridge, and we made for the road. This was after leaving Glover Turner's. We made for the road to see if we could hear them say anything as they came along. As they passed we heard them say, "God damn him, we will leave a few of them to-day and we will get every damned man there is and then clean them out to-morrow."

So I went on to Barney Foreman's from there, and there was some twelve or thirteen colored men had assembled there. Some of them had been over to my house looking for me, and when I got there I started Goodwin Henderson and George Allen to take a mule apiece and go to Aiken to get the United States soldiers for protection. They started, and when they got within about a mile and a half of Aiken, I suppose, they met George Croft, a lawyer at Aiken, with his company, and he captured them and carried them back home. These men I sent to Aiken, for the soldiers agreed to be back by Monday morning at nine o'clock. But Monday at twelve o'clock they hadn't come, and we sent some of the boys on the road to hunt them. We didn't think they would interfere with the little boys, and so we sent them to see if they could meet them. We didn't hear anything of them, and after awhile we went, late in the evening, to Goodwin Henderson's house, and there we found Goodwin Henderson and George Allen, and asked them where was the soldiers ; why didn't they bring them where we were ? They said they didn't get to Aiken. I said, "Why ?" They said, "Because George Croft captured us last night and brought us clean back here, and we were too scared to go out. They promised to kill us and give us no quarters at all. They made us get on our knees and swear to vote the

democratic ticket to prevent them from killing us." Then I says, "That was George Croft I seen this morning, with all this company of democratic men." I said, "I thought I knew who he was." They said, "He brought us here and turned us loose, and we had to swear to vote the democratic ticket to keep them from killing us; some wanted to kill us anyhow;" and they said "If it wasn't for George Croft they would have killed us." There was one old colored man by the name of Paul Weston came up where we were to tell us that George Croft liked to have run him to death. I asked him how. He said he saw him as he was passing and took after him; and he said they would have got him but he took to the woods and got into the bottom, where they couldn't follow with their horses. I said, "The best way for us now to do is to stay in the woods and get to the company." I said, "Don't you fool around in the fields. The best way for us to do is to make for the company, and if we can get where the company is we can have some protection."

Q. What company?—A. The company of colored folks that they had surrounded at Rouse's Bridge. So we started again in the evening down there, but we couldn't get there, and had to turn around and come back home. They had the road guarded so that we couldn't get out on it at all. We went back to go around by the railroad and see if we couldn't get through that way. We went down that way, but the guards were thicker than what they were on the way we tried to go two or three times before. So they just kept us going off all the time, and kept us scattered about. Monday night I went within about five or six hundred yards of my house. There had been a storm through there, and there was large logs crossed and piled against one another. I was about as close to the road as from here to that further door yonder, in this room, (pointing.) And they stopped right against me, nine of them.

Mr. CAMERON. State the principal facts.

The WITNESS. You only want to know the threats?

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you get to the company at all?—A. No, sir; I didn't get to the company at all.

Q. What did you see after that?—A. Then, on Wednesday morning about twelve o'clock, after the soldiers come down there, Bill Williamson came to my house. I went in my field and was picking cotton on Wednesday, after I heard the soldiers had done come, and I stopped them; and Bill Williamson came in the cotton-patch near the house and told me that if I would go to Glover Turner's house and tell him I didn't have nothing to do with the fuss or riot, and couldn't have nothing to do with the election—wouldn't vote or bother with it—that maybe they wouldn't kill me. I told him here it was death anyhow. I says, "It looks like they aim to kill me anyhow." I says, "You talk sort of like you aim to kill me anyhow." He said, "If you don't attend to your business we may." I said, "I am not going to Glover Turner's, or anybody else's, and I am not going to have anything to do with the election. I had nothing to do with the fuss." I says, "You come here and shoot down innocent men." He says, "I have never fired a gun." I said, "Nobody didn't fire the guns now, but some of the colored people is dead for all that; they was shot." And, said I, "I am not going to Glover Turner's nor anybody else's to tell him I am not going to have anything to do with the election." I said, "If that is your idea, to come here and kill me if I don't go and tell him that I had nothing to do with the fuss, I am not going to bother about any election." So then he left, and furthermore Wethersby has told me, since that, that they had been hunting me and intended to kill me, and would do it yet.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did they state why they intended to kill you?—A. Yes, sir; he stated one reason. I asked him why, and he said, "Well, I don't tell nothing on any one, but you have too damned much to say to these niggers that don't know any better," and he says, "We have tried to get you to vote with us, but we have been begging now long enough, and we don't intend to beg no longer; we intend now to make you vote the way we want you to vote."

Q. How many colored people were assembled at Rouse's Bridge during these troubles, as nearly as you can learn?—A. Well, sir, to the best of my knowledge, there was about fifty or seventy-five.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That is, that were concealed in the woods and swamps?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Why did they assemble in the woods, as you understand?—A. That was the Sunday of the big meeting at Rouse's Bridge; and there is a church there that they call Zion Fair church. The colored people have it. On Sunday morning when the white folks went there to the church they met a good many people going to church too. They would meet them in the big road, going to church, and some of them turned back; but when they went there and killed Henry Campbell, Overstreet, and Bush—shot them down near the church, Sunday morning, when so many people was going to the church—many of them went back. All the women ran back, and told the story that Butler was down to Zion Fair church to kill all the people. A good many people came to see it; a heap came to see what was going on, and a heap of them, when they heard the word, were on their way to church anyhow; and some turned back, and some went on. All the women went back and all the men went on. Those that were at home when they were there—a good many of them lived right around there—they got the others not to go away; they had shot so many Sunday morning.

Q. How many men, as you understand it, did Butler have there?—A. Butler had not less than five hundred in a crowd, I know.

Q. All armed and mounted?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were they uniformed?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had they red shirts on?—A. Not all of them; but there was some of them there.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Were the colored people armed?—A. No, sir; there was a few of the colored people had guns. Some of them had got these guns—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What kind of guns?—A. Shot-guns.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Are the colored people in that vicinity generally armed?—A. No, sir.

Q. What sort of arms have the colored people who have arms?—A. Shot-guns. You will find one man with a gun, perhaps, and then you will find a dozen that have none.

Q. Are the white people generally armed in that vicinity?—A. Yes, sir; lately. I have known white people to be there that haven't no guns

no more than colored people did. But this very year most every white man you will find has got a gun. They have got muskets; they got them along in the spring. On Saturday the riot commenced down there. On Sunday they met me at Chevis's store, at my club. Jim Key got a gun; one of these muskets with a cartridge-sack and all; he was a white man.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. He had no gun before?—A. Not as I know. He says he got it from Barney Foreman. He had them all. I think he said he had thirty guns. Chunk Wethersby told me that Barney Foreman had thirty guns.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you understand from the white men why they got these guns?—A. Yes, sir; they said they got them to make the niggers vote just as they wanted them to vote.

Q. Who told you that?—A. Chunk Wethersby told me that; and furthermore, Glover Turner told me himself that they were fixed well enough now to do just as they pleased, and they intended to do it. I said, "Mr. Turner, you have been doing as you pleased all the time, ain't you?" He said, "No." I said, "Have I interfered with any one about me?" He said, "No." He said, "You interfered with me in this way; you put these damned carpet-baggers in office, and white men who are right here with you, who raised you, not one of you will vote for them;" and he says, "Damn you, we intend to make you vote for us." He says, "The land is ours, and the country belongs to the white people, and we are going to rule it." I says, "I have no objection, so far as I am concerned, to your ruling it." I says, "If you will allow me to rule my house, that is all I want." He said he would show me in a year's time what he would allow me to rule.

Q. Did your clubs have any more meetings after that?—A. No, sir; we have never met since.

Q. Why have you not met since?—A. We couldn't meet after that.

Q. Why not?—A. If we had met there we would have been fired into by the democrats.

Q. Did the democratic club, or rifle-club, or whatever it was called, meet after that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did they meet?—A. They met at the same place—at Matlock Church.

Q. Did any of the colored people interfere with them?—A. No, sir; they never did. Wethersby said to me, after the fuss, on Tuesday of the week after the riot down there—if I am not mistaken it was on Tuesday—not the Tuesday of the riot, but the next Tuesday. He said to me, "I bet you won't meet up yonder to the club again." I says, "O, yes; we will meet one day or another; we will meet, and we are bound to meet; you know we can't stay apart always," jes so. He says, "I bet you don't have a club again; and I bet Palmer don't come down here to speak again." I said, "Whenever Dr. Palmer gets ready, he will come, I'll warrant."

Q. Where does this Dr. Palmer live?—A. He lives in Aiken.

Q. He is a republican, and white man?—A. Yes, sir; he is one of the representatives in the legislature. So was Gloster Holland, a colored man. And Chunk Wethersby says to me, "You nor no other man, unless it is a democrat, never shall lead a meeting to Silverton again."

Q. And the republicans have not held any meeting there since, have they?—A. No, sir; only when the speakers come around. There has

been no club-meeting there since. They even broke up the prayer-houses about there.

Q. They would not allow the colored people to meet for religious purposes?—A. No, sir; I suppose some of them might have met, at some time, but there was so many threats that they got them all scared.

Q. What speakers from abroad went there to speak?—A. Dr. Palmer went, and Gloster Holland went.

Q. Holland is a colored man?—A. Yes, sir; and Picksley went, and others.

Q. Did they go there after this trouble?—A. Yes, sir; they went there, but they carried United States soldiers with them when they went once.

Q. Did the democrats appear and interfere with their meeting?—A. They attempted to do it.

Q. Were you there?

The WITNESS. At the meeting?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. No, sir; I could not get around there; I had to leave home. I lived about eighteen miles from the village, and when I prosecuted the case I had to leave town there because they came to my house several times for me, and consulted whether to go for me or not. But none of them agreed to try it; they were sure, if they did, I would kill some of them. After I went to prosecute that murder case down there, they said that if ever I passed back home they intended to kill me, and I had to leave. They would dodge around to find out when I was coming home.

Q. And you haven't been living at home since?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why have you not gone back home?—A. Well, I thought if I went back down there they would kill me.

Q. Where have you been since that time?—A. In Aiken. I staid in Aiken until I came up here to court. I was obliged to live there for life protection.

[Examination continued on December 19.]

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Have you taken much part in politics?—Answer. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a stump speaker?—A. Yes, sir; I go around with them sometimes.

Q. You are a political teacher among your people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote at the late election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You voted your sentiments freely?—A. Yes, sir; I voted.

Q. At what place did you vote?—A. I voted at Aiken village.

Q. How was the vote there as compared with former republican votes; did the republicans get their usual vote?

The WITNESS. In Aiken?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. Yes, sir.

Mr. MERRIMON. They increased their vote?

The WITNESS. The republicans?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. Well, I couldn't tell you anything much about it, only there was a great many young men that hadn't voted before who voted then; then there was a good many colored men that wasn't allowed to go to the polls.

Q. Why?—A. There was democrats threatening to take their lives, and that was why they didn't go.

Q. Name some of the colored men.—A. Well, I wasn't at the poll myself, but I know one man by the name of Simon Shotty, who works with Mr. Simkins.

Q. Why did he not go?—A. He went when Mr. Simkins's son carried him to the polls, and voted the democratic ticket.

Q. Did young Simkins force him to do it?—A. Yes, sir; and another man I know, one of the leaders down there, who generally speaks, sometimes more so than what I do, by the name of Bryant Counsel.

Q. Well, what did he do?—A. He didn't vote at all.

Q. Why did he not?—A. Because he was afraid to vote.

Q. Was he at the polls?—A. Yes, sir; he went there and held his hand up and was sworn, and as soon as he was sworn I seen Mr. Bush standing and looking at him, and Mr. Bush had made him promise that he wouldn't vote against him—wouldn't vote the republican ticket—and whilst he was swearing Mr. Bush came up and accused him in the face, and then Counsel took down his hand and walked off.

Q. Are you sure that he did not vote at some other time in the day?—A. No, sir; he didn't vote at all.

Q. Is there not a negro military organization in that section?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where does it meet to muster?—A. Down at Silverton, and, in fact, all over the county in my settlement.

Q. How many companies meet there?—A. Well, I reckon about three or four meet there.

Q. They are exclusively negro companies?

WITNESS. Does I understand you to say is they there or do they need to be there?

Mr. MERRIMON. No, no; I say are there negro military companies in Aiken?

A. No, sir; I thought you asked me was they needed there—was there any need of them. No, sir; there is no military company down there.

Q. Has there been?—A. We tried to make up one some time ago, but we never did have any organized company that I know of. I know I joined a company in one or two places, but they always soon scattered and broke up. Whenever a company of colored men would commence gathering at any time, then there would be some white men—the most of them would be after them trying to persuade them not to go. We would generally have our meetings on Saturday evenings, but every evening we would appoint they would find something for them to do, or make some fuss, in order to keep them from going to the meeting at all. What caused me to commence my club down there—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Your club was not a military one, was it?—A. No, sir; what caused me to commence my club, the white folks had always got after them, and more so then than this year—taking up some of the colored ones and carrying them to jail for stealing, they said. There is a store there at Silverton—a colored man's store, right there where I held my club at, and I said to the colored people there, "Now, let's we make a club of our own—a farmers' club." I said, "It will soon be time for politics to get lively and it will help in the campaign. I want us to get in a club and get all these young men down here and put them in a club, and make every one pledge himself not to sell seed-cotton, and then the

white folks won't say that you steal cotton and won't put you in jail." All of them agreed with me, and there was sixty-seven joined us and pledged themselves not to sell no cotton in the seed, especially at night. The agreement was with the committee of us not to sell no seed cotton at all at the stores, and then the white folks won't have so much to say about the colored people stealing cotton. And what little time it did go on there wasn't one took up about stealing cotton, because all that belonged to the club, of course they had agreed not to sell any cotton to the stores, and that kept down any disturbance, and they persuaded others.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. There was not much trouble or disturbance about stealing cotton?—
A. No, sir; not at that time.

Q. But there had been?—A. Well, there had been more talk than what was, because I know myself that they accused one man of stealing cotton right there by me once, and I am certain that he didn't take the cotton, though the white men said he took it.

Q. Did the white people ever charge you with any offense?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never were indicted in your life?—A. Well, yes; I said no; I was too. I remember during the club there John Foreman he got an old colored man that staid with me to say that I went into the church and stole his church-book, and undertook to prove it in Aiken before the court.

Q. Were you indicted for it?—A. O, yes, sir; he had me before the court for it, but he didn't prove it; he said I broke in the church and stole his church-book. He paid the old man five dollars to swear that on me.

Q. You were acquitted?—A. O, yes; I was acquitted by the trial-justice.

Q. You were not indicted by the grand jury?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Were you ever indicted on any other occasion?—A. No, sir.

Q. No other charge was ever made against you?—A. No, sir; no other charge was ever made against me.

Q. When did you come here?

WITNESS. To Columbia?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I disremember the day of the month now, but I came here on Saturday night before the court set.

Q. How long ago has that been, a month?—A. No, sir; I believe it will be four weeks next Saturday night.

Q. When did the court adjourn?—A. The court adjourned last Tuesday, I believe, or Wednesday.

Q. Have you been paid ever since you came here?—A. The court paid me.

Q. Who brought you here?—A. Major Corbin.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. He is United States district attorney?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Have you seen Major Corbin since you have been here much?—
A. O, yes, sir; I have seen him pretty much every day.

Q. Did you advise with him about this examination before the committee of Congress?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he tell you to wait here till the committee would come?—A. Yes, sir; there was a good many men come up with him.

Q. How many men came up with him?—A. Some two hundred, I think.

Q. Are all of them here?—A. No, sir; many have gone home.

Q. How many are waiting?—A. I don't know how many are waiting now.

Q. Do they all get paid?

WITNESS. All the men that come as witnesses?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did they stay?—A. Some went away last Saturday night, and some went before that.

Q. How many are here now?—A. I don't know, sir, how many are here now; I couldn't tell you how many have gone off.

Q. Have you no idea?—A. Well, no, sir; I really couldn't tell you; I think, though, I could say there may be a hundred, more or less, gone.

Q. And the others are here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why do you attribute those troubles down there to political motives on the part of the white people?

WITNESS. Why do I do it?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

WITNESS. Why do I attribute the troubles to the white people?

Q. Why do you say that these troubles grew out of the fact that the white people wanted to deter you and other colored men from voting your own way?—A. I have a perfect right to do so when they come to my face and tell me what I must do and shall do, and say they have been begging long enough.

Q. Who told you that?—A. Chunk Wethersby is one that told me that.

Q. And who else?—A. Glover Turner is another one that told me so.

Q. Are you sure that they told you so?—A. I am certain of it. Just as sure as I am that I am in this house that they told me them words.

Q. They didn't alarm you, did they?—A. What do you mean, sir?

Q. They didn't deter you from voting; you didn't get scared?—A. No, sir; I didn't get scared.

Q. You went on and made your speeches to them, and held your meetings, and taught the people just as you believed?—A. No, sir; when they told me so, I told the black people when we met, "The white folks is after doing some devilment to us," and I said, "It won't do for us to get together in small crowds, and let them come up on us in a big body. If we happen to get together and see them coming up on us in a crowd, it is best for us to break up and leave—every man to make for home. Then we must quit meeting at night; we must take to the day-time, so we can sight them exactly."

Q. Then you sought to impress upon the minds of the colored people the idea that they were in danger?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You told them that wherever you met them?—A. Yes, sir; I knew they were in danger and I told them so.

Q. The grounds of your fear were what you have told us here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you based your fear upon that, and you told the colored people that they had a right to fear?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And to do as you have described?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What sort of a man is Mr. Glover Turner?—A. He is a white man.

Q. A farmer?—A. Yes, sir; a farmer.

Q. A good citizen?—A. Well, he never appeared as a good citizen to me.

Q. Was he ever charged with stealing?—A. No, sir; he didn't steal anything from me.

Q. Did he ever steal anything from anybody? Is that his reputation?—A. Not as I know.

Q. Has he the reputation of a bad man?—A. Yes, sir; he has the reputation of a bad man.

Q. Bad for what?—A. Bad for not paying his laborers that he has hired, in the first place; and, another thing, he is bad about interfering with me, when I don't interfere with him—me and others; I know he is bad about that, but about stealing from any one, I never knew him to do that.

Q. Is he a truthful man?—A. Not a very truthful man. He never was with me.

Q. His reputation for truth is bad?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who is the other man that threatened you whom you mentioned a while ago?—A. Chunk Wethersby.

Q. What sort of a man is he?—A. He is a very bad young man.

Q. How old is he?—A. I guess, between twenty-five and twenty-seven years of age, as near as I can come at it.

Q. How is he bad; for truth or honesty, or what?—A. He is a pretty bad man, that is all the account I can give of him. The people gives him a pretty bad name.

Q. In what respect?—A. He don't tell the truth, and in other respects he interferes with the people, when he has no right to do it—just like Mr. Turner did.

Q. In short, you are angry at him?—A. No, sir.

Q. You and he are not friendly?—A. No, sir; I have worked with Mr. Turner, and for him, and also with Chunk Wethersby, when he used to hire me to do little jobs of work for him. I am sort of a mechanic down there, and just about the time the work was done he would get mad with me and fall out; and I wasn't pleased with him when he would come to me and tell me what he was intending to do with me; I wasn't pleased with a man when he said that he intended to kill me. No man is going to stay pleased with another man when he says that to him, and, when he asks does he mean it, he tells him "Yes."

Q. If he were to swear positively to a fact would you believe him?—A. Well, it is according to what he swears; some things I would believe, and others I wouldn't.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Describe again how this man was mutilated, injured?—A. Well, this Alfred Minyard boy had a great big piece of flesh cut off of his rump, just chopped off with a hatchet or something. Then he was cut in his side here, chopped right between his ribs with a hatchet.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was before he was dead?—A. O, yes, sir; he didn't die until the next day at nine o'clock. Well, when they got through with him, shooting him, they came back to the ring again where we was, and one of them says, "Well, now, I reckon we will turn the rest of these damned niggers loose."

Q. That was what the whites said?—A. Yes, sir; some of them said, "That ain't worth a damn; we had better kill all these niggers; we just as well to kill them all as to do what we have done. If we kill them all there will be nobody left to tell the tale, and if we leave anybody they will go and testify agin us; and I tell you we might as well

make a sure thing of this." The other one said, "O, no; it won't do to kill them all;" and they said, "Now, you damned rascals get up here," and they all got, and they made them get down again, and they all got down on their knees and held up their right hands. The boys all held up their right hands, and then they swore them, that they never would go into any court to testify and to know nothing about it; don't know who done it; don't know any of the men who was in the party; and carried the thing right along straight in that way all the way down, and then all the boys swore. Then they said, "Now, you damn rascals, get away from here," and the boys all got up in the crowd but me. I was off on one side. One of the captains took me off one side, Captain Roper, a one-armed man, he took me off one side. The boys all got up and started off, and there was about fifteen men got up and leveled their guns right behind them, just so, [indicating,] and some of the men said, "Don't shoot amongst them men that way," and they said, "By God, we don't care;" and after they got about fifteen feet away they fired fifteen or twenty shots.

Q. Were any of them hit?—A. One; that was the last of the ring crowd.

Q. Where was he hit?—A. Shot him in the arm. Mr. Roper asked me, "Harry, where do you live?" I told him, "I live right on the corner, opposite David Lipfield's." Says he, "Go on home." I says, "I can't do it." He says, "Why can't you?" I said, "I am afeared to go through them men by myself." He says, "Come on, I will go with you." So he was on his horse and I was walking, and I took right hold of his horse right by his side, and I walked right along by the side of him, to be sure if any of them shot at me they would hit him as well as me. I took hold of his saddle and we went home; and I got to the next corner and there lay Jim Cooke; and he was talking to me and says, "Well, Harry, by God, now you see what the result is when niggers votes against the white people." Says I, "I don't know what you are talking about." Says he, "Have you always voted?" I says, "Yes, I has; I voted the republican ticket all the time." He says, "Well, you don't intend to say you want to vote it?" And I says, "If this fuss is about I shan't vote no kind of a ticket." This time a man heard me that knew me. His name was Jerry Gardner; we were raised up boys together. He says, "Now, Harry, you needn't talk that sort of talk." He was sitting on his horse on the other side of the street. He said, "You needn't talk that way, for, by God, we know you are a nigger that has got good common sense." He says, "You see where this nigger is lying here"—that Jim Cooke. I says, "Yes; I see him." He says, "Well, just so we will lay you, if you ever vote the republican ticket." I says, "Well, sir, I will vote no ticket of any kind." Says he, "No, by God, that's the plan, and we intend to carry it out, and the only way for you to save yourself is to come over and vote with us, because we know that you know damned well when you vote against us you are voting against our interest;" just so. I says, "I didn't know it was so much against your interest as to kill a man. I had no idea that it was any such thing as that." He says, "You see what the consequence is, and, by God, we are going to carry this State, and we intend to do it, if we have to kill every nigger, and this damned Chamberlain, too; he is the head of all the thieves in South Carolina, and the white people don't intend to stand it no longer; they intend to start and break it up."

This was the last that any of them said to me about it, and I went on and got to my place where I live. Captain Roper says, "Is here where you live?" I told him, "Yes, sir." He says to me, "Harry, I have got

a little talk for you. I, to-night, by your being recommended to me, saved your life, and now you can do me a favor, and I will tell you what it is." Says I, "It is all right, captain; there ain't nothing that I could do that I wouldn't do for you, for you saved my life." He says, "Yes; what I want to say to you is, for you, that you don't know nobody here to-night; you don't know anything about this thing at all; that they had you around there, but you knowed nobody; that these are unknown parties; and if any one come to get you to go into court to testify or say anything about calling anybody's name, you don't know. This time, we will let you off; but next time we get at this thing, we'll get you. Now, I will tell you as a friend, you do me a favor, and don't you call anybody's name; don't you own to them that you do know, and tell them not to say anything about it; and if anybody asks you anything about this thing, tell them you don't know anything about it; that you seen the boys, but you don't know who it was." These were just the words he said to me: "If any one asks you, tell them you don't know; it was unknown parties." That was the last, and then he told me good night.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What condition did you find your house in when you went back?—

A. When I went there, sir, my wife's clothes were taken out of the bureau, and they flung them all over the floor. As I stepped in I stepped on some of her clothes, and says I, "What's this? Same as I expected." Everything was torn up. I had three trunks in my house, three large trunks, and all three of them was broke up.

Q. Were they locked?—A. Yes, sir; locked—all three of them was locked, and they was all three broke open, and every rag I had was taken out, and one piece of my wife's. She lost all her jewelry, watch and chain, and other jewels; and they taken a gown she had made to be baptized in, bran new—had never had it on; it was for her to be baptized in the second Sunday in August, and they stole it. It was very fancy made up, and they taken that; that was all her clothes they taken. They taken all mine and all her jewelry.

Pick. Butler said to me, "I understood they took your fine pin you wore in your shirt." I said, "Yes; they took a pin that didn't cost me but sixty-five dollars."

Q. When was that?—A. This same day of the massacre. He says, "I seen you wear a very fine pin." I said, "I had one, sir, that was pretty good." He says, "I heard they took that." I said, "Yes, sir; it didn't cost me but sixty-five dollars, and I don't suppose some of them white fellers ever had sixty-five dollars in their lives." He said, "Well, it was some of the factory crowd."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What do you mean by that?—A. People came from Augusta, you know, over there. He said that was the crowd, and none of his men hadn't done it. I said I don't know; I seed some of his men look pretty bad, too, and I thought they would take things just as soon as anybody else. He says, "Well, there's bad men in all crowds."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was the furniture in your house injured?—A. Yes, sir; everything was broke up. The bedstead—the headboard was split open; the things on the bureau was broke; took all my lamps out of my house; tore down the curtains around the room, but didn't carry them off, but tore them down; spit all over my wife's clothes and walked over them; just walked right along and spit on them.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Harry, what did they do all this mischief for?—A. Well, they said to me, sir, before it happened, that I would see it; that the white people intended to carry this State democratic. That's what Harrison Butler told me that night when I was going home, as I said to you before. They told me, after they done killed the men that was lying there, then that, by God, they intended to carry this State; and I asked them how they intended to carry it, and I said, "Well, if that's the way you are going on, I ain't going to vote no more; I'm done voting." They said, "You better be done unless you vote the democrat ticket."

Q. Did they say anything else at that time than that?—A. That is all they said.

Q. Did they charge that there had been any crime committed there—that very great outrages had been perpetrated by the colored people in that town?—A. Yes, sir; they said the marshal had been arresting white people there.

Q. Did they charge that there was a great deal of stealing?—A. Yes, sir; they said they understood there had been cows stolen around there.

Q. Didn't they say there had been houses or gins burned?—A. They didn't say anything about that. They said that niggers had been arresting white people there, and they wa'n't going to allow it to go on.

Q. Why did they kill the particular men you described to us that night?—A. Jim Cooke was killed on account of his being marshal. He had arrested some of them; but why these boys were killed back in the country, I don't know, sir.

Q. Did they have any special charge against the particular men they killed? Did you hear any charges made against them not already indicated?—A. No, sir; only what I have said to you—that Cooke had been arresting men there, and making them pay money out. They heard that Attaway had said that he would wade in blood up to his knees before he would surrender to the white men. I don't believe he had ever used any such talk as that.

Q. Do you know anything about the organization of that company?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether they had any arms and ammunition on or about the 4th of July?—A. I do not.

Q. Do you know whether any white men, for instance this Judge Sparrick, had been up there conferring with the company?—A. No, sir; he never was in the company's hall in his life.

Q. Had the nominations for governor been made at that time?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Long after that?—A. Long after that; a long time.

Q. Were not the democrats in favor of Governor Chamberlain at that time?—A. No, sir; they talked about Hampton being put up—commenced just about that time; they had commenced talking about Hampton going to be governor of the State. I just heard it a little round about. Chamberlain was thought very little of at that time, because they opposed him every time I heard them speak of him—that he was a thief; that he stole everything. They did talk mightily in Chamberlain's favor the first of this year.

Q. Did they charge you with any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had they ever charged you with any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they ever indict you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever been in prison?—A. No, sir.

Q. Your relations with the white people were friendly?—A. All the time; with all of them.

Q. There was nothing charged against you at any time?—A. No, sir; I never heard of it.

Q. You don't know anything about the organization of the company?—A. I don't belong to the company. I never was in the company's hall while it was drilling or nothing in my life.

Q. You don't know anything about the proceedings before Trial-Justice Rivers?—A. Yes, sir; I was down there.

Q. But you don't know who applied for warrants, or about the legal proceedings?—A. I heard Mr. Butler applied for the warrants, but I don't know anything about it myself.

Q. What man was that?—A. Old man Robert Butler.

Q. Did you know the young man who was in the buggy?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote there at the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the colored people generally vote?—A. O, yes; the colored people voted very well.

Q. Did the republicans get the usual colored vote?—A. I believe we voted our number and a little more.

Q. Didn't you have the largest vote you ever have had?—A. Yes, sir; I think we did. I think we had a very large vote.

Q. Did the white people vote more than usual, more than they ever did before?—A. Yes, sir; heap more.

Q. Was the election quiet?—A. We got along very well, but there was several little disturbances tried to get up.

Q. Nobody tried to prevent you from voting?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was anybody trying to prevent any one from voting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who?—A. A fellow by the name of Brown.

Q. How was he prevented?—A. They said he hadn't been in the State long enough to vote, and he had been living here all his life.

Q. The authorities would not allow him to vote—the inspectors?—A. The inspectors was—Buck Murphy was there; he said he hadn't been here long enough. I said he had been here all his life. He challenged his vote, and we told him, "Well, let it alone; don't vote."

Q. The men that were holding the election were republicans?—A. Yes, sir; two republicans, and one democrat.

Q. They would not allow him to vote?—A. Well, no sir; they told him he couldn't vote; that his vote was challenged.

Q. Do you know anybody else that was not allowed to vote?—A. Not particular.

Q. Do you know any man that didn't vote because he was afraid of his life, or that he would be whipped, or violated in his person or property?—A. Well, I felt a little dubious myself about the time of the election. It was a pretty lively time; but I voted any way.

Q. Did anybody interfere with you?—A. No, sir; no one interfered with me.

Q. Has any one interfered with you since?—A. No one has had a chance since. I haven't been about there since. I am 'feared to go there now.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. Four weeks Saturday.

Q. Who brought you here?—A. Dr. Bardeen.

Q. Who is that?—A. A United States marshal.

Q. What are you doing here?—A. I came as a witness to the United States court.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. Three weeks—four weeks Saturday.

Q. How do you get paid?—A. They pay me here.

Q. Who pays you?—A. Mr. Wallace, I think his name is.

Q. Pays you your attendance as a witness on the court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You received witness's pay?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much?—A. I had a dollar and a half a day.

Q. Have you been very active in getting up the witnesses?—A. Nothing to do but come here myself; like the election; I did not bring anybody but myself to vote.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You spoke about this Attaway, and you are asked as to the reason why they killed him; I will ask whether he was a leading man there among the colored people?—A. He was getting to be very prominent, sir, for the past two years.

Q. You say he was second lieutenant of the colored company?—A. A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he was with the rest in the armory at the time of the massacre?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In reference to the peace and quiet at the time of the election, can you give any reason why it was peaceful there when it had not been before?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was it?—A. We had a plenty of soldiers and United States marshals plenty, and if it hadn't been for them the colored people wouldn't have been there, and wouldn't have attempted to have voted unless they voted the democratic ticket.

Q. Would you have attempted to vote there if these soldiers and marshals had not been there?—A. No, sir; I wouldn't. I would have went the other way; we would have been obliged to; you couldn't have gone there as a republican.

Q. Did these soldiers interfere at all with any man's vote; did they try to keep anybody from the polls?—A. No, sir; O, no, sir. They was in for the Chamberlain ticket.

Q. Did they interfere with the other side at all?—A. No, sir; not at all.

Q. Did they make any threats against anybody?—A. Not as I heard, sir. They was for the Hayes and Wheeler ticket, and Chamberlain down to the whole ticket, the biggest part was. They had some few the other way.

Q. The soldiers did not go to vote?—A. No, sir; they was some ways off.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How far off?—A. One hundred yards, I think. Sometimes they holloed for Hampton and sometimes they holloed for Chamberlain; they was Chamberlain men, I believe.

Q. You don't mean to join the democrats, do you, Harry?—A. I don't know how to start to do that. I never have voted that ticket and I wouldn't know how to do it. I voted the republican's ticket in this election.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You don't like the mode of their electioneering?—A. No, sir; if they had started to persuade me and had given me a little money, perhaps I might have gone with them; but after they said they would whip me to it I wouldn't go.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Where there were no troops did the colored people vote their usual

vote through the State, where you are acquainted?—A. I don't know. At Edgefield there was troops there; but they were kind of bad fellows, kind of conservatives, or something, and there was seventeen hundred niggers didn't vote at all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. This you speak of from rumor?—A. I don't know anything about it; that's what I heard. I tell you now, if there hadn't been United States soldiers in Hamburg the niggers couldn't have voted. It was a hard case they voted then.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You don't know whether the republicans got their usual vote in the State or not?—A. That is too hard for me. I only voted my ticket, and of course used my little influence; what little it is I always carry it republican.

Q. They didn't prevent you from voting?—A. They didn't interfere with me at all. I had been living there nine years, and they knew there was no chance to get me at all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were there any Georgians there who came over and voted?—A. There was plenty of them came over there. There was one man that I knew very well. He was the first man that voted in the morning; and in the evening, when things commenced getting warm, I started and took to the woods, and took to a hill where I could look down to the polls, and see if anything happened there—where I would be out of the way. And in the evening, when the train came from Graniteville that went down to carry niggers and white men—to carry people from Augusta to vote—one of them came up to the polls with his hat pulled down over his face, and the officer says, "I want to swear you;" he said, "None of your damned nonsense, sir; I am going to vote." They voted about fifty of them. They made their brags that they voted at Edgefield, Langley, Graniteville, Beach Island, and as far as their horses would take them, I knew; and they had the best horses they could get in the State. They laughed about it, and said they repeated all day.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who were they?—A. Some of the red-shirt fellows. I don't know who they was, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Some of them came from Georgia?—A. They came from everywhere. I will tell you, that it was the worst election and the hardest time and the worst time I ever seed. A man wouldn't dare to say hurrah for Chamberlain in the street; if you did, they would shoot your heart out of you.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. The republicans did not dare to open their mouths; they did not dare to say hurrah for Chamberlain in the street when any of the white folks were passing—that was on the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir; and for two months before the election.

Q. Don't you think a man would have been shot on the day of election if he had halloed "Hurrah for Hayes?"

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. If there had been no troops there.

A. They had plenty of marshals and Yankees there, and that was all

that kept us there, and they hardly dared to do it. They knew we had the best of them, and they was a long ways off; and the Yankees was the best shots, and they feared to tackle them. They told me, "These Goddamn Yankees," they didn't care for them; they had opposed them once, and they could oppose them again.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who told you that? Give us one of them.—A. Jerry Garner, Ed. Miller, Jim Lamon, Dood Ransom, Bill Briggs, and God Almighty knows who all; plenty of them said so. They didn't care for the soldiers much, neither. This country was horrible. They was desperadoes, all of them. It was as much as a man could do to live.

Q. Don't you think all the white folks here a set of savages?—A. They can't be all of them, for if they was the niggers wouldn't be in the country or nowhere else.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you mean that you heard all of them say this about our soldiers, or that they were together when some of them said it?—A. It would be at different times.

LOUIS SCHILLER—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December* 18, 1876.

LOUIS SCHILLER sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Hamburg, Aiken County.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Well, sir, I have resided there all my life, with the exception of a few months that I have been away.

Q. What is your business?—A. Since reconstruction I have been holding office. I was county auditor during the time that Edgefield was the county seat, when Hamburg belonged to Edgefield County. Since then I have been trial-justice in the town of Hamburg.

Q. To which political party do you belong?—A. The republican party, sir.

Q. Of what State or country are you a native?—A. I am a native of this State.

Q. Born in this State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And what is your age?—A. My age is thirty-three.

Q. Where were you on the fourth day of July last?—A. In the town of Hamburg.

Q. Did you see anything of the difficulty that took place between Mr. Butler and Mr. Henry Getzen and Captain Adams's company?—A. Yes, sir; well, I will just tell you. On the fourth of July, about three o'clock in the afternoon, we held a meeting there. We read the Declaration of Independence. It was about half past four in the afternoon when Adams's company met and went out for drill. They drilled for some time in the street, up and down one street, which was by measurement one hundred and fifty feet wide.

Q. How much space did they occupy on the street?—A. They must have occupied, I suppose, about forty feet.

Q. You can state whether they were about the center of the street?—A. They were about the center of the street. I, with others, went out to see them drilling. Getzen and Butler drove up in a buggy at first.

They were in town at the time, and they drove as if they were going home to their plantation; and they stopped and watched them drill for nearly half an hour. Afterward they drove back again in front of a bar-room, and staid there, and had a conversation with some one for some time. I live right on the main street, opposite the place where they had stopped. And after they again drove back around to where the company was. I walked toward the column myself. I had my little infant with me. They came to the corner which I was near. About that time I seen them up the street, and great excitement; and the marshal of the town, a man by the name James Cook, came up to me, and some one halloed back that there was a difficulty between Getzen and Adams.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who was Adams?—A. The captain of the company; that the captain of the company had a difficulty with Getzen. I, being one of the wardens of the town, told the marshal to hurry up and stop the difficulty. He ran up there, but before he got there it was quiet. They marched up to where I was, to the corner, and disbanded. It commenced raining. The captain then told me how the difficulty had taken place. I seen them stop in the road, but did not hear the words that passed between them. They drove right up to the center of the company.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. State whether there was sufficient space on each side of the company for them to have ridden by.—A. Yes, sir; there was enough space for three or four trains of cars to pass on each side.

Q. State whether the street was level or whether there were any obstructions in the way.—A. No, sir; it was very level.

Q. Could they have turned out without any difficulty?—A. O, yes, sir; there is no doubt about that; the street is one hundred and fifty feet wide. The company was in the center of the street, and did not occupy more than—there was not more than thirty-five or thirty-seven men in the company, and they were going along in the center of the street; there was plenty of room on each side of the street, as the wagon-road goes right near the houses. The part that the company occupied there was no wagon-road. The traveled track goes right alongside of the field on this side, and, of course, the whole of the street is used. There is nothing but dwelling-houses—no stores on that street, and there was plenty of room to pass on each side.

Q. Then the company was not on the traveled track?—A. O, no, sir; none at all. There is tracks all along, but the track that they were traveling along was the road right near the sidewalk on the right, and on the other side there was nothing but open street—green grass and the sidewalk. There was plenty of room for, I suppose, four or five companies on each side abreast to have passed without any difficulty.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was there any obstruction? I ask the question at this point because I have heard that there was an obstruction there, so they could not pass where they met the company, unless the company had gone off the road. Was there any obstruction on either side?—A. No, sir; there was not; they could have passed on either side of the company. I am positive of that.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may now go on and state what followed.—A. On the 6th of July Mr. Butler—the old man, R. J. Butler—drove into the city with

his son and son-in-law, Henry Getzen, and drove to Trial Justice Rivers's office, and there got out a kind of summons to summons Dock Adams, the captain of the colored militia company, and his officers to come and show cause why they obstructed the road in preventing his son, a minor, and his son-in-law, Henry Getzen, from passing. The summons was issued by Rivers, and they appeared on the 6th. In the mean time they had sent me word—they had threatened me——

Q. Who sent you that word?—A. Mr. Butler and his son, Harrison Butler, and these others made the threats openly in the streets.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. That they would do what?—A. That they held me responsible for it; that I was the cause; that I had said the company should have shot them instead of giving way for them to pass; and not being about there, of course I said nothing to them, nor knew nothing of it. They appeared before Mr. Rivers, and there it was that they first examined into the case. It was only a summons that they received—the captain and his men—but still they appeared. It was not a warrant. A copy of the summons was handed to me to look at. It was this way: "R. J. Butler against Dock Adams and the officers of the militia company."

Q. That was the way it ran?—A. That was the way it ran. It was no warrant under which they could be arrested. I brought a copy of the summons here on Thursday, that very day that the trial was going on, before it was decided, and showed it to several lawyers—R. B. Elliott and Whipper.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Is that warrant in existence yet?—A. I think that it can be got from the trial-justice. They asked my advice about it, and I told them that they had better go, though they could not have been forced to have gone, it being a civil suit. Judge Rivers then put this man Adams under arrest for contempt for asking some question of this man Butler. I left upon the train, and came to Columbia. They had threatened in the mean time——

Q. Who?—A. Harrison Butler.

Q. Harrison is the son of Robert Butler?—A. A son of Robert Butler. He had threatened that he had 1,500 men ready to come to Hamburg, and they would make us suffer for it; that this company had to quit drilling; that the white people wouldn't stand it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you hear this?—A. I did hear part of it myself, and I came to Columbia and so reported to the officers here, and, amongst others, to General Elliott, and I staid here until Saturday morning, the 8th of July. I left here at half past four o'clock Saturday morning, on the 8th of July. I got to Hamburg at eight o'clock on the same morning. I had a package of newspapers; I was publishing a newspaper for some young men in Augusta, called the Augusta Times. I was doing the publishing. I had a printing-office also in the town of Hamburg, but was not prepared with the type and everything, and so I had to come to Columbia to have them printed here, and I had the papers with me that were issued that morning. I got there and delivered the papers to the editor of the paper; he met me. A rumor came to me that the rifle-clubs were coming into town, and that there was going to be a riot. They came there to see that Adams and Attaway, one of the lieutenants who was afterwards killed—was killed that night—were to be dealt with. I opened my office, and was in my office until ten o'clock in the

morning. I then retired and slept until about three, when I went into my office, and there met Judge Henry Sparnick. I saw General M. C. Butler and R. J. Butler in a buggy. They drove by my office, and did not recognize me as usual, though I had been on good terms with them. They passed my office, and drove round to the other office. It was not long before they passed again. That was in the afternoon, between four and five o'clock. Adams came into my office with one of the other officers, Attaway, and one of the members of the legislature, Paul W. Jefferson. He is a member of the legislature now. A message came over to send for Mr. Sparnick. He was representing Adams, or supposed to be representing them before the court.

Q. Is Sparnick a lawyer?—A. Yes, sir. He soon returned again, and said a proposition had been sent up to the officers of the company to meet General Butler in a bar-room belonging—it was at George Damm's—for consultation. They said that General Butler had promised that there would be no harm done. In the mean time, though, the streets were pretty well filling with armed white men with pistols and Winchester rifles.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Mounted men?—A. Mounted men; yes, sir. The thing was getting pretty lively. They consulted me, and said that they wouldn't like to go down there and risk themselves; that in the mean time they would attempt to go up to the armory and take their guns away from them. I, in fact, tried to persuade them to go to meet General Butler and see whether they couldn't settle the thing without any difficulty; but they refused to go; they were fearful.

Q. What reason did they give?—A. Their reason was that if they would go there they would capture them, and perhaps afterwards lynch them and kill them, and go to the armory and take the guns from them. I couldn't say anything against that, knowing that the thing was then getting pretty hot. Mr. Sparnick came back to my office and told me that the officers wouldn't go there. He says, "I think there is going to be a difficulty here, and I had better leave the town." He says, "What do you think of it?" I says, "I don't know; it looks very bad; but I am at home here, and I am going to stay." But he took different thoughts, and he walked over to Augusta and taken the train for Aiken and left the town. Well, I said that they brought me word of the expressions that they had made.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who brought you this word?—A. I don't remember who, in the excitement, but some of the colored men—that I had better get out of the way; that I was the first one they were going for. I staid in my office till it was nearly six o'clock. I saw A. P. Butler.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Why were they going for you and Sparnick?—A. On account of our political principles, nothing else; I being one of the republican leaders, you may say, in the country, and all these men just known my business, and I have been ostracized, and, of course, I was, as you may say, a "jumping-jack" for them all.

Q. Did anybody allege that you and this other gentleman, Mr. Sparnick, had stimulated negroes there to crime and disorder?—A. Of course they had said we did, but I had known nothing of it until that night, and knew nothing about what the report was they got out until afterward I saw A. P. Butler driving into town.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What relation is he to Robert Butler?—A. I don't know that he is any relation at all. He lives within eight miles of the town. He drove up to the post office, which is right on the street, and I could see them as plain as I can see you gentlemen. He got out of his buggy and buckled on his pistol. A few minutes after that my wife came to me and said, "Mr. Schiller, you had better go away." There was very few colored people in the town at the time, and I looked out and I saw a troop of horsemen coming in, probably some ninety or one hundred or more.

Q. In what direction were they coming?—A. Coming in from the country towards the river, right down the main street. I shut up the office and walked out into the back yard and got over a fence into a neighbor's yard—a brick house—a man by the name of Davis kept a store there. I got into the yard and walked up upon the back steps—there is a porch on the back steps—and looked out, and the horsemen turned the corner and filed right around a whole square, forming a perfect chain, by twos, and sat on their horses, with their guns on their arms—resting on their left arms.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. They formed in a circle?—A. Yes; they formed in a circle right around the square.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. They had their commanders?—A. I suppose that they must have had commanders; but I wasn't close enough to know who was the commander. I knew that A. P. Butler was captain of this company; I had known that for some time; and I knew also that General Butler was in town. I then got word that I had better keep myself still. I then walked through the house, into the front part of the house, into the parlor.

Q. That was in your neighbor's house?—A. I was in my neighbor's house. I looked out of the window, and I could see them all formed in a circle around the square; and there was eight or ten men riding to the corner of the street, each one of them with one of these large pistols in his hand ready to—I do not know what they intended to do; but I know what they done afterward. But I saw that at every corner there was from six to eight men armed, on foot. I took particular notice of one man in front of the corner, and he was the son of this A. P. Butler, and of course I kept quiet. A few minutes after that the proprietor of the house, Davis, came up-stairs, and said that General Butler says he will have the guns or he will commence the firing in half an hour.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What is Davis's given name?—A. His name is Davis Lepfeld.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. A white man or a colored man?—A. A white man.

Q. He told you what?—A. He told me that I had better conceal myself; that in half an hour, if they did not give up the guns, they would commence firing. He told me that A. P. Butler had given notice—he kept a bar-room or a country store—to close up their bar-rooms and their stores; A. P. Butler gave him this order; and that they had closed up, and wouldn't sell any whisky. He gave the same orders to my mother, who lives right next door.

A few minutes after that my wife came in crying, and said that Mr.

Butler (A. P.) had told her to go into the house and lock her doors if she wanted to save her children from getting killed. She accordingly went home; she had come over to see me; I was right next door. It wasn't five minutes after she had left before she came back again with her little children—a little boy five years old and a little infant on her arms—and said that Mr. Butler had told her that she must leave the house.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What Butler was that?—A. A. P. Butler; that she must leave the house; not lock up anything, but go to the next house with her children if she didn't want them killed. She came right next door and went in the room down-stairs. By that time it got dark, and it was scarcely half an hour before the first shot was fired, and it was fired right at the corner of the street, where I could see them. I then went into—there was a loft where I could get upon the roof of the house, which has a flat tin roof. Mr. Lepfield again came to me and told me that I had better, for God's sake, go and hide somewhere; that they were hunting me; that I must get out of the way; that they were going to set fire to my house, right next door; that they had sworn to have me. There was so many of them in the street it was impossible for me to go and fight them, to show any fight to them. Well, I kept up-stairs there until the fight opened in good earnest.

My wife came up to me once after that and told me that they were breaking up everything in the house; that they had gone through there and threatened a little colored boy that I had there, and that they had whipped him to tell where I was; but, as it happened, no one knew except the proprietor of the house. I went up on the roof of the house, where I could hear everything and see the damage done; and I laid there during the whole fight. They then came up the stairs in the house there, led by this man, R. J. Butler—of the house I was in, with the intention of searching the house for me. I heard them, and, of course, I got myself out of the way. The children and the wife of this man commenced crying to them, for God's sake not to go up-stairs; that I wasn't in the house. I went upon the roof and laid there until I heard them, which was just like over here in the next room, where they were breaking up things in my house. It was also a brick house, and there was a one-story building on the back of it, which had a flat tin roof. They got up there, and went into the windows of my house, and commenced shooting through there, and broke up everything.

I laid there at least an hour listening to them; and it was equal—well, I have been in several battles, but I don't think I ever heard anything equal to it. I knew that this company was right in the next house, and there was nothing but about a fifty-foot lot between us. They were shooting out of that. I heard them when they brought the artillery. Mr. Lepfield again came to me and told me that they had gone for artillery, and were going to burn down the whole town; and made demand to have me; that they said I had brought the ammunition for the militia, and that I was to be killed with the rest of the officers.

Q. Had you taken any ammunition there?—A. No, sir; I had not seen any.

Q. Do you know whether any went there?—A. No, sir; there had been ammunition in the town—there has been ammunition there; but it was in charge of the colonel of the regiment, a man named John Will-

iams. Of course no one could go and draw ammunition from the ordnance department, and no one could buy the kind of ammunition in the State needed for those guns.

Q. But it was alleged that ammunition and guns had gone there.—
A. Yes, sir; the guns were there already.

Q. Was it alleged that some new guns had been taken there, and ammunition, the day before?—A. They alleged that Lewis Schiller had gone to Columbia the day before and brought ammunition.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Which wasn't true in point of fact?—A. It was not true, because I had left on the 6th of July, before the first trial had ended, and I hadn't returned until Saturday morning, the morning of the riot.

Q. The only ammunition you brought were republican newspapers?—
A. Yes, sir; nothing but newspapers.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. They were not very efficient in the fight?—A. Not very; but I suppose it helped to urge them on. You can have a receipt here—it was on Friday afternoon—which shows you that I got the papers.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You didn't take any ammunition nor guns, nor procure them in any way at all?—A. No, sir. I laid there on the roof of the house until the artillery commenced firing. That, of course, frightened me. I heard them coming across the bridge. It wasn't far away, only over from Augusta. It, of course, frightened me still more on account of hearing my children and wife screaming in the house below, right down-stairs. My mother, an old lady, sixty years old, was right next door by herself. She staid in the house—staid in the store—and of course I felt anything but like a live man. They commenced firing artillery, and I didn't know where it would end, and I saw them try to make fire at several places. I could see all around.

Q. Trying to fire the buildings?—A. Yes, sir; and especially one where this man Jefferson lived in, the corner house, a large white building. They went to the house—I saw them right in the back yard, back of us. I could see where they went on the trestle-work to get to the building where the company was in. They commenced firing there, and there was some little buildings there with colored women and children in them, and they actually tore the women out of their houses and pulled them out in looking for the men.

That lasted until about 2 o'clock at night; the fight kept up. Two other young men, then—two colored men; they didn't belong to the company—came up through the roof of the house and came where I was. About that time they must have suspected that I was on top of the house. They came up on the roof—I went down the scuttle-hole, and let it down behind us, and went down into the room, all three of us. That was about two o'clock in the morning. There was myself, a young man by the name of George Williams, and another by the name of Archer Griffin. We all three went into the lower part of the house, into the parlor. They secreted themselves in the parlor, and I went into the bed-room, and there concealed myself as best I could for a while, and then came out again, and the firing went on for some time after that, and the screaming. My wife didn't come to me again till next morning—Sunday morning—and told me what they had done. They had left a guard there to watch to see if I was in there, so that I couldn't come out. And then I staid there,

hearing them as plainly as I can hear you speak, looking for me and threatening what they would do with me. I suppose I wouldn't have been here to tell the tale if they had found me.

I staid there until Sunday night. When it was dark the gentleman of the house, Mr. Lepfield, says, "For God's sake, leave the house some way, because they are determined to come here and get you out of here." This man Bob Butler, as he called him, and Harrison Butler, and Getsen, I could see them. During Sunday I was looking through the blinds of the window and I saw them riding all around. He said, "They are determined to have you; they say you are in the house, and that they are going to take you out of here." So, when it got dark, I left the building. I didn't take my coat; I was just in my shirt-sleeves. It was summer, and I walked up the road trying to get to the railroad, which was a station about three miles from the town. During the day I could see where they had shot down the men. I saw some of them lying right on the right, at the corner. I saw a man by the name of Minyard, that was cut with an ax; he laid there dying. I walked then until I got to a place that they called Storm Branch, about three miles from the town.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. This was in the night?—A. On the Sunday night. My wife came to me before I left the building and also insisted upon my going out. I didn't know that I would ever come back alive, and I never have seen them since only once. I went as far as the church and took a drink of water. As I came into the road six of these armed white men stood in the road. It was very light, and the first I knew I heard the click of their guns and heard them cock them. They were going to shoot me; and the only safety I had was to go right into the swamp. I stepped right into the black swamp. The swamp must have been a mile wide; but, anyhow, they came to each side and commenced hunting me. It being very dry weather there was not much water in the swamp. I went along for some distance, trying to get away from them; but at the opening they came in, and I recognized that man, Robert J. Butler.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How old a man is he?—A. He must be about sixty-seven years old, with large gray whiskers. I know him to be a very determined man; that he wouldn't lose any opportunity to kill me if he could. He is an old negro-hunter. He has made his living, all he had made, by hunting negroes before the war. He kept a large number of hounds.

Q. He was a professional negro-hunter?—A. Yes, sir; and, of course, I was very fearful. I then seen them, and I knew when they seen me they would shoot at me. I then made up my mind to get out of the swamp in some way. I went to one side and fired at this man Butler with my pistol. I had nothing with me but a pistol. Instead of going the way they thought I was going to run I went the other way and got out and lost them. But in getting out of the woods, not being acquainted with the woods, instead of going toward the town where I should have gone, I went in a circle and came right back, and when day came I found that I was right back at the place where I had started from nearly. Well, the church wasn't far off, and I saw them getting on their horses, and, of course, I got back into the woods again, where they couldn't come on me with their horses. I found out afterward that they had gone to the church and inquired if they had seen me.

They got on the track of me, and went home and got their dogs; and

from that day, Monday morning, until on Wednesday morning, I was in the woods and in a swamp; they would not let me come out.

I saw that their intention was to kill me in the swamp or woods, where no one would know who did it, and I was determined to make my way to some house. I was there from Sunday night till Wednesday morning, and I made up my mind that if I had to die I would die at once. I was then barefooted and had no hat. My feet had swollen. I had low-quarter shoes on when I first went into the swamp; they soon came off my feet in the mud, and I was barefooted. I hadn't eaten anything since Sunday morning; so I got perfectly desperate and ran along the road, and on several occasions, that is on Tuesday, the dogs were on me. I seen them watch me, and they happened to discover me, and they put their dogs on me. Still, I had to get out of the way of the dogs. Through the day I had to lay perfectly quiet in some bushes or another and watch them. They was watching me. They was like one of these old negro-hunters, determined not to give it up. They got sight of me on Tuesday. They must have been two hundred yards from me, and they hollered, "There he is; there is the damned rascal," and of course put their dogs on me, and I ran again as hard as I could run. On Wednesday morning I got into the outskirts of the town and went to the intendant of the town, John Gardner.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was at Hamburgh?—A. Yes, sir; at Hamburgh. I was very fearful that they would come there and find me there. From there I just hobbled along, and I was determined to go back into town. I got back on Wednesday about ten o'clock. I got home and hadn't been there long—

Q. At your own house?—A. At my house. I hadn't been there long before I was told that the crowd was coming to take me out. I staid there locked up in the house with some leading men who came there and staid with me till Thursday afternoon, when I left and came here to Columbia. On the road they didn't know me. I shaved off my mustache before I left on Sunday, so they couldn't recognize me, and on the cars even they inquired for me, but they did not know me. Our men came in there, but I didn't know who they were. I came here to Columbia. I found out more when I got there; that my printing-office was all broken up, all my official papers—that is, my trial-justice records; found everything was torn up. The facing of the door—a very strong door in a brick house—was all beat in, and they left but the splinters. They burst in my house; the doors in my house were all cut in with an ax and my furniture broken. They didn't even leave me a plate. They took the safe and turned it over, and broke all my furniture and broke all my crockery-ware. What they couldn't break they carried off. I didn't have a thing left; had to borrow a spoon to eat with. I came here to Columbia—but there is one thing I forgot to tell you about: On the 8th of July I sent for the intendant of the town, and I said to him, "We must make some arrangement to keep the peace. I think there will be difficulty. You had better go down and see General Butler and make some arrangements, so that the peace will be kept." I told this to Mr. Gardner, the intendant of the town. This was in the afternoon about four o'clock. I say to him, "You must make some arrangements to keep the peace and come to some settlement." He went, and came back and said he couldn't make any arrangement; that Mr. Butler was determined to have these guns or that we would have to fight; that this thing had to stop—the drilling of the men in town—and he was in there

to stop it. He told me, also—he says, “They say that you are the one what has caused all this trouble, and you must get out of the way.” But I couldn’t get out of the way any more than I did. There was no train to leave, and I couldn’t leave. I staid there of course until the riot commenced, and since then I have not seen my family, nor haven’t dared to go back, because during the whole of this campaign Mr. Butler, General M. C. Butler, and Mr. Gary, and also all the speakers, have told them that I was the one that ought to be killed. In fact, in my county where I live, in the town, the very man who was the candidate for Congress, when I intended to go back, and a great many of them that were here, told me, “For God’s sake, don’t you go, because George Tillman, who ran for Congress against Robert Smalls, has declared that they must go—if they ever found you or Mr. Sparnick—they must not go one or two to take you, but must go with enough to take and kill you, and then I will find bondsmen for them, and nothing would be done to them.” I didn’t hear him say so, but these men told me that he said so.

Also, at Beach Island, Aiken County, where I am well known, this man Paul Hammond, a leading white man there, went to their meeting, while they had a republican meeting, and told them—says he, “Now any of you speakers can come here and speak and nothing will be done to you; but you must not allow Mr. Schiller or Henry Sparnick to come here. If they come, there will be a fuss, for they will be killed.

The only thing that hurt me so much was that they had ordered my wife to take our little infants out of Leffield’s house or be killed.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Where have you been since then?—A. I have been here in Columbia. I don’t dare to go back yet, because I don’t think I would ever live to come back again.

Q. Did you hear any threats made by white men before the July troubles?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state what these were, and by whom made.—A. The first that I heard made was that they would come there and stop the drilling; that they wouldn’t allow the negroes to drill; that they couldn’t drill; and this man Harrison Butler did say that they had 1,500 men ready to come there and whip the town out.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you hear him say so?—A. I heard him say so myself. They generally put me in the front, to lead everything. They thought I instigated it; but, as God is my judge, as far as the colored people was concerned, there was no aggression; there was no inducement nor even a word said that could induce any man to come there and kill them as they did. There was not a word said.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did you hear anything said before that riot in reference to carrying that election?—A. O, yes; I have heard them say frequently that they intended to carry the election, as far as Aiken County was concerned; they were going to have it if they had to carry it with the musket.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Who said that?—A. I do not recollect who said it, but it was white men and democrats that said it.

Q. You cannot remember their names?—A. No, sir; I cannot remember any of the parties who said so. At that time I paid no attention to

it, for it was so far ahead of the election that we were confident, and we didn't have any idea that there would be anything of the kind.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. About how many armed white men were in Hamburg on the 8th?—A. There must have been between six and eight hundred men, sir.

Q. Who appeared to be in command of them, if any one?—A. General Butler.

Q. M. C. Butler?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far does he reside from Hamburg?—A. He lives in Edgefield County; I don't know exactly how far it is from where he resides.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You say that he seemed to be in command?—A. He seemed to be in command.

Q. Do you say he was in command?—A. I think he was; I cannot be positive, because I heard him give no command, only what these other men said he had said.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. They appeared to regard him as commander?—A. Yes, sir; I know men said that they met General Butler on the bridge coming from Augusta, and he said he was not there as Lawyer Butler, but as Colonel Butler; meaning, I suppose, that he was in command.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Some one told you that?—A. The men can be found that met him. One is named John S. Sims, who is the clerk of the town, and the other one is here in Columbia now, H. D. Edwards, a young man. I reckon, though, that I suffered more than any one of them; I dare not go back there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Do you know whether there were any other republicans who were driven away at that time and dare not return?—A. None but colored men.

Q. You were the only white man?—A. I was the only white man. I was what they called a scalawag. I have been in the republican party since 1868.

Q. Did you take any part in the late civil war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On which side?—A. Confederate side.

Q. You were in the confederate army?—A. Yes, sir; I served under General Hampton; but in June, 1868, at the second election we had here I cut my connection with them, with General Butler and the whole of them, and joined the republican party. I was not elected to any office; never have been elected to any office, and because I accepted the appointment as county auditor, which is merely a ministerial office, just keeping the books of the county, of course I was struck off of their list.

Q. They didn't recognize you after that, socially, did they?—A. Not socially nor in any other way that they could help it; not since then. In fact, as far as the colored people are concerned, I have tried to teach them, as much as I could, in regard to governing themselves, and have been a leader among the republican party, and that is really the reason why I was to be put out of the way.

Q. So far as you know, were the colored people of that town and county disposed to be quiet and peaceable?—A. Why, they were, sir. There was no difficulty at all; none at all. They never interfered with

any white men unlawfully; they never had done anything; I never knew them to do anything of the kind. The only objections were, that they were drilling, and they have told me—this R. J. Butler told me himself—that it was wrong for them to be drilling; that they should not have no militia company. I told him then at the time when he told me. He says, "It is wrong for them to drill at night—moonlight nights." Moonlight nights they were going out on the streets and drilling, and not interfering with any one. I say, "Why, over in Augusta, right across the river, they drill every night—the white militia companies." He says, "Well, it is wrong for the niggers to drill."

Q. Do you know anything about these rifle companies, so called?—A. I have seen them.

Q. State whether or not this colored militia company was organized under the State law.—A. It was organized under the State law; a regular organized company. It was a company for many years, and was, by the order of the major-general of the militia, who is P. R. Rivers, re-organized; and they elected this man Adams as captain, and the old lieutenants remained. He had been a soldier in the army, and had been commander of a militia company in Augusta; and he had his company well drilled. He had to leave Augusta and go to Hamburg, and they made him captain of a company and he drilled them, and had them well drilled; and they were most equal to any company, white or colored, no matter where they came from. He had them well drilled, and that was the great fault.

Q. It has been said that the white people charged that there was a great deal of thieving at the time—that cows were stolen?—A. Well, sir, no more than there is in any other town. I suppose that if a man out in the country stole a cow and brought it into this city, it is no reason that the city is responsible for the man's stealing. And it has always been stopped; I have stopped many of them and put them in jail. There is no reason why they should come there and say that the militia company should be disarmed. General Butler was very determined about that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You think there was no more thieving there than in any other town?—A. No, sir; not a bit more. There are very few white people living in the town that own cows or horses or anything else. The people actually in the town don't do the stealing. It was the country people; they did all the stealing, if it was done.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was it not alleged, and generally alleged, that Hamburg was a regular Sodom, and that negroes in the town would go out and steal hogs and cattle and whatever they could get, and take them in there; and didn't they allege that you stimulated these people? Wasn't that the allegation?—A. No, sir; they made an allegation afterward that it was a harbor for thieves. The only thing that I ever heard them say that they charged me with, was that I gave them ammunition and instigated them to resist the white people.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. And in point of fact you did not give them any ammunition?—A. No, sir.

Q. You may state whether you advised them to resist the white people.—A. No, sir; there was no talk of resistance. There was no such thought. If there had been any such idea—if they had been interested

in anything of the kind—the resistance would have been greater, because they could have massed probably there between four and six hundred colored people right in the town, and could have resisted them and made it pretty severe for them.

Q. Was there any attempt at resistance that night except the resistance that came from the members of this company in the armory?—A. None at all, sir. In fact, the captain of the company went through my office—made his escape through my office, which was right close to the armory. They did not capture a man with a gun in his hand. The only men they captured were men who had fled out of the armory—two of them—and the others were men that had nothing to do with the company. They captured them, and that is all the ones that they killed. They did not capture a man with a gun in his hand; and the first shot that was fired was fired by the white armed men in the street. They fired the first shot at the armory.

Q. How long after firing was commenced on the armory before these men in the armory fired back?—A. Well, not long. I could tell very easily the difference in the sound of the guns. I could tell a Winchester from a Remington rifle, for it was close by. I could not see it, but I could tell whether it came out of the house or street. The sound was different, and there was a difference in the report between a Winchester rifle and a Remington rifle. I have fired them both, and know that. In fact, they had but very few men up there, and if there had been any idea of resistance they would have had the whole company there. I am of the opinion that they would have run General Butler and all of his command out of town.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You know of no intention on the part of the colored people to have a fight at all?—A. No, sir; none at all. I am positive about that, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I ask you whether you can say that all these shocking transactions, murder and pillage and outrage, that you have described, were perpetrated for the purpose of deterring the colored people there from the exercise of their rights as freemen and the exercise of their franchise?—A. I do so believe, positively, before my God. I believe that was the only reason.

Q. That was the sole cause?—A. The sole cause was to influence the election.

Q. And what they said about your stimulating crime, and encouraging the negroes in seditious practices, was mere pretext?—A. Nothing but a pretext, sir; nothing else.

Q. You never were charged with any crime at all?—A. Never, even during my official career, when I was auditor at Edgefield. I was there for three years. They have never charged me with anything; and, in fact, I have been on speaking terms with most of them, but not on social terms with them; and this man A. P. Butler, who gave all these orders, was actually a member of the same Masonic lodge as myself in the town of Hamburg, both of us past masters of it.

Q. Do you know anything about the organization of that militia company?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a lawyer?—A. No, sir; I am not a lawyer.

Q. Have you sufficient knowledge of the statute law of the State to state whether it was organized under law?—A. I have, sir; it was organized in accordance with the laws of the State of South Carolina.

Q. When?—A. It was organized by special charter, first, under the

original militia law; and it was re-organized under the late act of the legislature.

Q. When was it first organized?—A. I do not recollect the date.

Q. Then give us some idea.—A. The first law was passed in 1869, I think; the militia law.

Q. It was organized as far back as 1869?—A. O, yes; it was organized as one of the first companies. Then it was re-organized under the late law, which was passed in 1872 and 1873 or 1873 and 1874; the last militia law.

Q. In compliance with that law?—A. In compliance with that law.

Q. Do you know that the general—I believe they call him General Rivers—declared that they hadn't been organized according to law?—A. I don't know whether he declared so, but I am positive, I being one of General Rivers's staff-officers, being in the militia myself, I know this to be a fact: that, under his orders, they organized and had an election; and after election, during a private drill that they had of the company, General Rivers, myself, and a gentleman of the name of Simms, were judges of the drill of the company. Under General Rivers's orders they met and elected this man Adams as captain. The rolls were made out, for I made out their rolls myself.

Q. What was the object of this company?—A. Nothing more than to drill for their amusement as a militia company.

Q. Why were they armed and had they ammunition there?—A. They had no ammunition, I do not think, more than just for target-shooting; I do not know that they had a round of ammunition apiece; the guns were sent to the militia company the same as to the other militia companies who were armed in the State; the guns were laid aside for some time, until this new law was passed.

Q. Where?—A. In Hamburgh.

Q. If I understand you correctly, the company as it was first organized became disorganized?—A. O, no, sir; there was no law to force the drill, you know, and most of the men that belonged to the company were farmers and worked on the farms, and could not attend to drill, and they had no officers competent to drill them, and the guns were put away in the armory in charge of Capt. John Williams—he was afterward appointed as colonel of the Eighteenth Regiment; they then—when Adams came to the town Williams was the colonel—he says, "We will re-organize our company; since the last law was made we must go to work and drill." The orders came that the companies must organize or disband.

Q. What was the object of the organization; why was it deemed necessary that they should be thus efficiently organized, with approved arms, and the company furnished with ammunition?—A. The ammunition was sent there five years ago.

Q. Why were they allowed to have it at any time?—A. I suppose that ammunition they had was sent there for the purpose of practice—target-shooting; I don't know of any other reason.

Q. Does the law provide that the militia shall be furnished with ammunition?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. The law will show for itself on that.

A. The law says this: Under the first law every man was liable to militia duties; to be formed as militia companies, called the National Guard of the State of South Carolina.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How happened it that the negroes formed and the whites did not?—

A. The whites refused to join the militia of the State; they refused to be in the same regiment with the negroes.

Q. And the law provided that they must be if they organized?—A. Yes, sir; that they must go into the national guard. They refused to do that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. They would not organize under the law?—A. No, sir; they wouldn't.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. They refused on the ground that they were required to go in the same regiments with the negroes?—A. Yes, sir; and there was a negro general, for instance, and they wouldn't be under any negro general.

Q. How did they escape when the statute required them to do it?—A. For the reason that a great many escape in this State; that there was nothing to enforce it, we hadn't power enough to enforce the law.

Q. Did you not have the whole machinery of the State government, the republicans?—A. Yes, sir; they had.

Q. Governor, judges, legislature, and all?—A. Very true; but the legislature may pass a law, the judges may pass a sentence, or may decide a question, but who is to enforce it? A negro militia? If the governor had ordered out the negro militia to enforce the law, it would have created a civil war right here. There was not force enough to do it.

Q. Could not you invoke the power of the Federal Government?—A. Not in a case of that kind, I don't think. I do not know anything about that, but I do not think that could have been done; but the whites could have got arms and ammunition the same as the colored companies if they desired, as all the companies in Charleston did, and also throughout the State. They applied for arms to the State government, but refused to go into the national guard, and the law did not provide for the organization of companies independent of the national guard.

Q. So that practically the colored companies had arms and the whites had none?—A. Practically.

Q. How did the election result in that county?—A. It resulted that the democrats have carried Aiken County.

Q. Did the republicans get the usual vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. They did not get as large a vote?—A. No, sir; they did not get as large a vote, but the democrats got a larger vote than they ever did before.

Q. Are you sure about that?—A. I am perfectly sure about that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were not there at the election?—A. No, sir; but I have seen the records.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How was it at Hamburg?—A. I don't know, sir, the number of votes. I know that at the last election the full number of democratic votes at Hamburg—the one previous to the last election—the whole number of democratic votes was 110, and we had 410 republican majority in Hamburg; but at this time I don't exactly recollect the number, but I know our majority was nothing like that. Neither was there as many votes.

Q. The republicans did not get their full vote at this election?—A. No, sir; they did not, I am satisfied.

Q. Did the democrats get theirs and more?—A. They got theirs, and, as I have been told by a great many, there was only two adjoining counties from Georgia voted at the election in Aiken County, and that caused them to have so small a majority over the democrats. Citizens of Georgia voted in Aiken.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That is what you have been told?

Mr. MERRIMON. That is rumored; it is not proper for you to speak of that.

The WITNESS. I am satisfied of this much: I am satisfied that you will find it to be so by men there at the time, that at least one hundred and fifty voted at Hamburg from Augusta.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. White men?—A. White men, of course.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. But upon that you have no knowledge of your own?—A. No, sir; I do not know it personally.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You seem to be a politician. How was the republican vote in the State; did they receive their usual vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you say that the republicans haven't received their usual vote by a large number?—A. I don't think they have.

Q. And the democrats have increased theirs by a large number?—A. A good many, I think. I am pretty sure they have.

NEEDHAM O'BRYANT—AIKEN COUNTY.

NEEDHAM O'BRYANT (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Question. Where have you resided for nine or ten years past?—Answer. In Hamburg, South Carolina.

Q. When did you leave there?—A. I left there last Saturday three weeks ago, I think.

Q. Before the killing at Hamburg last summer did you ever hear or know of threats being made in reference to colored people, or in reference to politics, or anything of the kind?—A. I heard Mr. Harrison Butler on the street say there had to be some killing done there.

Q. That was before there was any killing done there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he speak of that in connection with the election or not?—A. Yes, sir; he spoke of it in connection with several things, sir.

Q. State what they were.—A. He said that there had to be some killing done there by the wild man from Texas, and that he would kill several there.

Q. Did he say why?—A. Well, he said that they had been ruling the white people long enough, and that if they didn't carry this election there would be more than that killed, and it would be an unknown party that done it.

Q. Did you hear any one else say anything on the subject?—A. Not before the killing was done.

Q. What did you hear any of them say afterward in reference to it?—

A. Well, I heard General Butler say, on the very day of the killing, that it wouldn't stop until after the 7th of November—what he intended to do that evening.

Q. What did he say he intended to do that evening?—A. At the time that he came in—it was late in the evening—for the purpose, he said, of taking the guns, or something of the kind.

Q. Did you hear him say it?—A. I did hear him say it, sir, and the officers of the militia company.

Q. What did he say about them; did he want to take them, too?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he say what he was going to do with them, or anything of the kind?—A. When we asked him would giving him the guns stop the bloodshed, he said he wanted the guns and the officers of the militia, and then he would guarantee no protection. So when he said that, I failed to go with my friend Attaway to meet him. I said, "Now, the best thing for you to do"—

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you belong to the company?—A. I didn't; but I was advised on that day to try and stop the bloodshed. When I heard him say that, I told Mr. Attaway. I was to escort him down to meet General M. C. Butler; but as he had made some threats I failed to do it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You refused to do it?—A. I refused to do it. Said I, "Mr. Attaway, I believe that I would be massacred with you officers." Said I, "Now, here, the best thing for you to do is to go in that room and bar yourself up. It's the only safe place there is in town. Bar up every window and door, and let nothing nor anybody in the world get in, and by this means they will have nothing to fight, if they want to fight, but themselves."

Q. Did you remain there during the trouble?—A. I remained there until the fight commenced.

Q. When did you go, then?—A. I started to Aiken with P. W. Jefferson, and I went about a mile—that is, out on Schultz's Hill—and before I got that far—I would like to tell it precisely, as I go along, how it happened—

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Very well; do so.

The WITNESS. As I told you, I remained there till the fight commenced. During this time, when I had got as many of the company as I could into the armory-room, me and Mr. Mays goes down to the trial-justice's office to see if we could get the trial-justice, who was general over the militia, to fix some plan or another to stop bloodshed. We goes down there. At that time there was, I reckon, between eight hundred and a thousand men in town.

Q. Armed men?—A. Every one armed. There was a reporter from Augusta in there.

Q. Who was that—Mr. Schiller?—A. No, sir; a gentleman from Augusta. Me and Mr. Mays formed ourselves into a committee to go down to see General Rivers, and see if we couldn't go and see General Butler and fix some arrangement to avoid bloodshed. We staid there to get him out; but in that time he was kind of afraid, seeing so many men in town.

Q. Who was?—A. General Rivers. We followed him right around, up by our armory-room, until we met General M. C. Butler, and he asked Rivers, "Who is colonel of this regiment?"

Q. Who asked?—A. General M. C. Butler asked General Rivers

who was colonel of this militia company; he told him that Col. John Williams was. He said, "I want him; I want the guns and the officers." By that time I walks right back to the armory; Attaway opens the windows and asks me how it looks; I said, "It looks squally." I said, "Attaway, bar the windows and doors, and let nothing in." I then came down to the corner, by Davis Lepfield's, a Jew; Rivers remained there; I came back to where I was talking with him and General Butler.

Q. You came back to what point?—A. Down to Davis Lepfield's, at the corner. General M. C. Butler rode on a piece then, and Rivers followed him and asked him if he would box up the guns and send them to the governor, and get a receipt for them, would that suffice. He said, "No; damn the governor; I am here as General Butler." About that time I leaves. Rivers comes back and meets Robert J. Butler and his son there.

Q. Did you see them meet?—A. I did, sir; and he tells him—

Q. Who does?—A. Butler tells Rivers, "By God, you had better go and do something; there is going to be hell to pay here—be damned if there ain't! There is going to be hell to pay here if them guns and officers ain't delivered; there will be hell to pay here." Rivers said, "I haven't anything to do with the men or the guns, but I have tried to pacify General Butler, and asked him if the guns were boxed up and shipped to the governor, and get his receipt, would it be sufficient, and that is all I can do." By that time they began to get so thick—there was between fifteen hundred and a thousand men in there. My house was by the street, near Ben's Spring. I starts off home, and in going home the street was crowded with armed men; I had on my dress clothes, and had an umbrella on my shoulder; Mr. Mays was with me; I leaves him at his steps; as I got home I turned right around—my family were so frightened and everything, and I turned right around to go back to the armory-room to save myself; and I got down to between Miller's and George Dam's, and in that time I met Sam. Spencer.

Q. Who is he?—A. A colored man; and P. W. Jefferson, a preacher, and a member of the legislature from that county, also a colored man. He says to me, "You had better try to save these men. You can't get through." By that time the pickets was everywhere. You couldn't get no farther than where I met him; the pickets was in the street, on every corner and everywhere. Says he, "You take Dr. Jefferson and see if you can't get back home with him, and, if you can, perhaps that will save you and him, and I will try and make my escape some other way." So I takes Jefferson then, and at my usual way of walking; I had nothing but my umbrella, and it was then about sundown. My house was just outside the picket-line, and I taken him there, and just as I got about a hundred yards from Spencer's the shooting commenced. So I stopped then and looked around, and it was the same men that was firing into the drill-room, that I left in front of the drill-room on the river-bank, right in front on that street. About that time he got very excited, and I did myself, but we walked on. We couldn't run or do anything. If we did, we would be killed, or shot right down. I tell you we had to be very peaceable in going along. We got to my house and got outside of the picket-line, and I thought then to take him around by the brewery, where they used to make lager-beer, and started to go around that way and get out of the place; but by that time they had discovered us. He had on a white coat, and there came about fifty out that way. The corn was just in bloom; the fresh had cut the corn off in Hamburgh before that, and it was late and was just in bloom, nearly ready to tassel. So I told him—

said I, "We will be killed here; we are about to be surrounded and killed right away." So he runs up the hill, and I then follows him, and goes up on top of another hill, opposite Schultz's Hill, and just as we got on top of the hill another crowd run up in the spring bottom there; about that time it was getting tolerable dark, but he had on a white coat; so they could trail us, you know, and we were cut off from everybody that was getting out, so that we couldn't get out. I asked him then hadn't he better go to Aiken and telegraph. The squads that was dodging out around town all began to come around and come up; the squads come near us time and again, and then I goes back.

Q. You got him sent off to Aiken?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then where did you go?—A. I stopped then on Schultz's Hill; we couldn't get any nearer, and we just got in sight of the shooting; they were fighting all night long. We remained there all night, till Sunday morning.

Q. You did not see what went on in the town so as to recognize it?—

A. I didn't see anything after that in the town; I could just hear it and see the pickets, so that we would have to dodge out of the way.

Q. When did you get back into town again?—A. Next morning I come on to Aiken with Captain Adams, captain of the militia company, and got back in town.

Q. Did you know a man there by the name of Nunberger?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear him make any threats, or say anything about carrying the State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was it?—A. We had a conversation just before the election.

Q. This was after the fight or trouble at Ellenton?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he tell you about it?—A. He was a kind of a friend of mine, you know.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Is Nunberger a white man or black man?—A. A white man.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Is he a democrat or republican?—A. A democrat, and a good one. He was a friend of mine; he told me that I had better join the club.

Q. The democratic club?—A. Yes, sir; he said it would be the means of saving me; and there was a heap of things that he could tell me, but that he wouldn't like to tell me, although he knew I was confidential. He said, "Here, we are going to carry this election." Says he, "I know if you were to go up there and hear what they are going to do, you would apply to the democratic club." Says I, "No, sir; there ain't but two things in this world that I dislike, and that is marrying a white woman, and joining white people's societies." He agreed with me that that was right. So a-while after that he commenced on me again, and says, "You come to Summer Hill, where the democratic club meets, and I will haul you; there will be a wagon here to haul you." Said he, "If you will go I will make it all right with you. You know now what has been going on here." Said I, "I do." "Now," says he, "to save yourself, you had better go and join that club; you know that I am a good friend of yours, and what I would say to you I would not say to them others." Said I, "I believe you, sir; but," said I, "you know what I told you before; nevertheless, don't give me out, I don't know what I may do. If I vote that ticket at all I must volunteer myself in doing it. I don't want to be led into nothing whatsoever." He said, "I would rather you would do it without being pushed or led into it, but I see you ain't going to do it." Said I, "You know what I have told you; I

don't like to be sitting in your societies; I know how it is." Then they sent Mr. Murphy to me, or, at least, he came himself, I reckon.

Q. Is Mr. Murphy a white man?—A. Yes, sir; and he is another intimate friend of mine. [A pause.] It ain't good to tell on our friends, is it?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Well, I don't know. I don't want to press you if you don't want to tell. [Another pause.]

Q. Did he give you any information of what was likely to take place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was it, about, when this occurred?—A. About the same time that Mr. Nunberger was talking.

Q. And that was how long before the election?—A. Not long. It was directly after the Ellenton riot. He says, "I am a friend to you, and I would like to tell you what is going to happen." Said I, "Well." He said, "Nobody isn't troubling you;" and he says, "It is because I believe a man can talk to you and bring you over to the right place." "Well," said I, "there ain't a bit of doubt about that, when a man can show me sufficient light, to make me acknowledge." Said he, "You know for the last ten or twelve days that is the reason that nobody has hurt you, and I tell you now as a friend that we are going to carry this election in despite of everything that can be done, and all that don't come over before we carry it will be in a bad fix," jes so. Said I, "What do you mean by a bad fix?" "Well," said he, "you see what has been done." Said I, "I do. Is that what you mean?" Said he, "Judge for yourself," jes so. Said I, "All right; if that is the case, then, here now, I wan't you to understand—and I have told Mr. Nunberger the same thing—if you kill me," said I, "I want you to kill me so innocent that my blood will tone, whenever and whoever does it, my very blood will tone as you travel along where you done it." Said I, "Here, if am killed or not killed, I am not going to join that club on Summer Hill." Said I, "You know me. We have been here about two years together. You have always found me to be a gentleman, and you can't expect to bribe me to do anything of that kind. If you want to do anything of that kind, you must come straight." Said I, "I don't want to hurt your feelings; you have got some relations of mine with you." He is a white man, but has been living with a colored woman all the time—about my color. Said I, "You know I don't want to marry no white woman, or join white people's societies;" and I say, "Here, don't try to persuade me to go to Summer Hill and sit in that crowd and hear you all speak, and then maybe you want me to speak, and then laugh at me and do all that kind of things. No, I don't like that, nor I am not going there to join; and if I vote that ticket, I have got to volunteer to do it alone." Then he cotch hold of my hand and shook it, and says, "I know what you have reference to." I says, "No, I know what you think, but I have no reference to that. You think I am talking about Big Sis"—a colored woman he was living with.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You need not go into these details.

Q. Did he tell you anything more about what they intended to do?—A. He says, "I will tell you this, that we are a going to carry this election in spite of everything that the republicans can do, if we have to carry it at the mouth of the cannon. Now," said he, "you needn't say anything about it; you can take care of yourself." Said I, "I am going to do so."

Q. Did you know a man by the name of John Crawford?—A. I did.

Q. Did you know anything about him being connected with this rifle-

club?—A. John Crawford—I know him well. He passed my house one day threatening what he was going to do.

Q. Was this before or after the Ellenton riot?—A. Right after the Ellenton riot.

Q. What did he say?—A. He came past there one evening—him and Jerry Lannum—and commenced riding on the sidewalk. I kept a little cook-shop or boarding-house. There was a little plank bridge, and they got between that and my house and commenced blackguarding and cursing. His friend, or whatever he calls him, asked him to get off the sidewalk, but said he, "O, no, God damn them; I want to kill three or four of these niggers, God damn it, before election; there is some got to be killed, and I am going to kill them;" and he just commenced with Smith and Wesson's breakers, [revolvers,] they call them.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was he drunk?—A. No, sir, I don't reckon he was drunk. I have never known him to be drunk.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did he fire them off?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was that?—A. Right in front of my door.

Q. Did he say he was going to kill anybody?—A. He said there was several more to kill, and, "God damn it," he wanted to commence on them.

Q. Did he say why?—A. Yes, sir—"God damn it, there is several more to be killed before election, and I want to commence on them now."

Q. Did you know a man by the name of Ben Glanton?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have any conversation with him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he give you any advice?—A. Yes, sir; he gave me advice.

Q. When was it?—A. About the time of the Ellenton riot.

Q. You do not know whether it was before or after?—A. It was just before the time of the Ellenton riot.

Q. What did he say to you?—A. He came along there and advised us to be out of the street at the time the Liberty Hill Company came along.

Q. Were you going toward Ellenton?—A. They were to come through that night, going to the fight at Ellenton, and he advised none of us to be in the way, for they would be through that night, five hundred of them.

Q. Where were they to come from?—A. From Liberty Hill, he said. That night, sure enough, the company came through, but I don't think there was five hundred of them.

Q. Were they white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was this man, Mr. Glanton, a white man and democrat?—A. Yes, sir; a white man and democrat.

Q. He advised you as a friend to keep out of the way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you go anywhere?—A. O, yes; we hid out.

Q. Where did you go?—A. We went to the brewery where they used to make lager-beer; a good many of them went there.

Q. Where did the rest go?—A. They hid in the swamps and places.

Q. How long did you have to keep hid in that way at that time?—A. The whole time of the Ellenton riot, and for about two or three weeks afterward, and all the time after the massacre was at Hamburg. We have been hiding in the swamps ever since the massacre; we are hiding in the swamps now. My wife lays out in the swamp more or less every night now; that is the truth, just as certain as you have got that paper in your hands.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I do not doubt it.

The WITNESS. There is no one can sleep in the house, not two or three nights at a time right straight along.

Q. Was this Bussy's company?—A. No, sir; they was the Liberty Hill company. The next morning Bussy's company came through, and later in the day Gus White's company came through.

Q. In which direction were they going?—A. Toward Ellenton.

Q. Were they all armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear any of them say what they were going to do?—A. O, yes; threats was just as common as to see a man.

Q. What was the nature of the threats?—A. Killing niggers was the general nature. It looks impossible, but you can go there and hear them right now, sir, "The God-damned niggers have been ruling the white folks long enough, and we are going to kill them; we are going to have this election," and all that sort.

Q. That was their talk?—A. Yes, sir. "God damned carpet-baggers; I don't blame the ignorant niggers; but these damned officers and head-niggers and carpet-baggers has ruined this country, and God damn them, they sha'n't do it no longer." You can hear that in the streets of Hamburgh now.

Q. How were they armed at that time?—A. Some of them had these sixteen-shooters, and some of them had these old rifles that they fought with in the last war, and some of them had shot-guns.

Q. Did they have any Enfield rifles?—A. That's what I call Enfield rifles—the last guns they fought with in the war, that shot with caps. Some had needle-rifles, or something of the kind, and some had sixteen-shooters. You know what the sixteen-shooter is?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes; I have seen them.

The WITNESS. And the thumb-loaders is what they call the Remington rifles, breech-loaders.

Q. Did you see Tom Shaw?—A. Yes, sir; he was by himself.

Q. Was that before or after the riot when he was captain of a company?—A. That was at the same time of the Ellenton riot. I saw him when he was returning back from the riot.

Q. Did you have any conversation with him?—A. I heard him talking with Mr. Nunberger.

Q. Did he tell what had been done?—A. He said he had been down there, and the Yankee officers got there, and they and Colonel Butler made a compromise that they would take charge of their arms.

Q. Did he say what would have taken place if they had not compromised?—A. He said they just had them surrounded and would have got the last one of them if the Yankees hadn't come so quick.

Q. By Yankees he meant the Yankee soldiers?—A. Yes, sir; they call them Yankees, and we do, too.

Q. Do you know Ben. Stone?—A. That name must be wrong; may be it is Ben. Tilden you mean.

Q. Did any of them tell, when they came back, how many negroes they had killed down below?—A. Bush told.

Q. What did he say?—A. He said they killed about thirty-five; he said they killed one of his old niggers that he advised not to be there, and when he got there the first man he saw when he got to the fight was this old man; that was just before they killed Simon Coker, an ex-member of the legislature.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote at the late election?—A. I did.

Q. And all the colored people voted who wanted to?—A. Well, no;

they didn't all vote that wanted to. They didn't even all vote that had a legal vote.

Q. Why did they not?—A. Well, one reason that they didn't vote was—I want you to distinctly understand me now what I am going to say: We had a democratic marshal over from Aiken, and he came over, and instead of attending to his business, he got drunk. I was on the rallying-committee, and he stopped three or four from voting himself. Adam Brown was one that he stopped.

Q. Anybody else?—A. He stopped some more young men; Ned Winn's son was another.

Q. Can you mention another one?—A. Yes, sir, I can; but I can't think of them now. There are several that I know.

Q. Who was this man that did that?—A. The marshal that was sent there to attend to the business.

Q. What was his name?—A. Chandler, or Chancellor, or something of the kind.

Q. Was he a democrat?—A. I don't know, sir, what he was. I think he must have been a democrat from his actions. He voted the democratic ticket.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. At Hamburg?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He lived at Aiken?—A. Yes, sir; he never acted like an honest man. I know that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were you at Aiken or at Hamburg at the time of the election?—A. At Hamburg.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How did this marshal prevent these men from voting?—A. When the democrats would say that "that man is not a legal voter here," he would just catch him and drag him right away, and tell him to get along off from there. I said, "Mr. Marshal, you are doing wrong. That man has lived here all his life in the State of South Carolina. He went to Georgia to work and live, and furthermore he has moved back here two years and eight months ago;" and I brought them a man that moved him two years and eight months ago. And furthermore he knew it himself, this man that objected to him.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did he not let him go up again and vote?—A. No, sir; he didn't. He said he objected to his voting, and said he must get away from there. I let him know my business and challenged him to let him know, if the question ever came up, that I could say these same words to him again.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did any Georgians vote in Hamburg at the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State all you know about that.—A. Mr. Barbour that used to live in Charleston voted in Hamburg.

Q. Where did he live then?—A. In Augusta. He has been living there a good while.

Q. Do you know any others that voted there?—A. The balance of them voted, but they voted for the President alone. That is what they said, you know.

Q. What do you know about Georgians coming over and voting for the President, as they say?—A. Great God! there was more of them come

than a little, but I stopped a good many colored people myself. You know I was very busy, but I put out men to watch for the Georgians, and these colored men seed them and stopped them all, and told them they couldn't go. And they said, "I am going to oppose every man from Georgia. The white people won't let us vote, and the white people from Georgia sha'n't vote here neither."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were these white people republicans or democrats?—A. I don't know; there was a good many brought over to vote in favor of the democrats. Some of them claimed to come to vote for the republicans, but these I stopped. If a man is right at home, what hinders him from voting, I thought. There was even James A. Grey. He came over there and was objected to, and wanted to know if he couldn't vote there. He is the largest dry-goods merchant in the city of Augusta.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. He came to Hamburgh to vote?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did they let him vote?—A. No, sir; at that time when he come, me and the marshal had been in talking to the managers, so they stopped them fellows that come from over the river. They agreed to stop it, but just before sundown it went on ridiculous. At times it got so bad that you couldn't stay there. I couldn't stay at the polls myself.

Q. Why?—A. I had to keep away to keep from being killed.

DANIEL R. ROUSE—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 19, 1876.*

DANIEL R. ROUSE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Aiken Village now, but I has been living in the county of Aiken.

Q. How long have you lived in that county?—A. I have been living in that county about five years.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am about twenty-six, sir; that is, I will be twenty-six on the 13th of February next.

Q. Where did you live during the months of July, August, September, and October last?—A. I lived at Ellenton Station, on the Port Royal Railroad.

Q. Are you a voter in that county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What political party have you belonged to heretofore?—A. I belong to the republican party.

Q. You may state whether or not any threats were made to you or in your hearing, by white men, against yourself or any other colored men, with an intention of inducing them to vote the democratic ticket.—A. Well, sir, they said——

Q. You may state who said it and when it was said.—A. It was said, some of it, in July; I guess about the middle of July. I didn't particularly at that time take notice of the day, but it was on or about the middle of July. I heard Mr. George W. Bush say that they expected to carry this election, fair or foul.

Q. Did you hear any other?—A. I further heard him say that they expected to carry the election anyhow; in fact, they were going to carry it. That Gloster Holland and others never would see that house again; that is, he meant the house of representatives.

Q. Who was Gloster Holland?—A. Gloster Holland is a republican here, now in the house from the county of Aiken.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Had he been a representative before?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who is George W. Bush?—A. George W. Bush is a democrat; he is a farmer down there near Ellenton Station.

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If you have heard any other white man make threats you may state what they were and who made them.—A. I heard Mr. Frank Green. He said to me in the presence of two more, my brother, Hammond H. Rouse, and Aleck Williams, at the time of the riot, that they done their very hardest to get me, and that they wanted to kill me.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was after the riot that you heard them say that?—A. Yes, sir; it was just the day afterward.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where were you at the time of the trouble at Rouse's Bridge? If you know anything about that trouble, you may state it.—A. I heard that it started on Thursday, but from what I know it was on Sunday. I had started to church. I had caught my horse and saddled him, and had started to church. One of my sisters—Catherine her name is—had been sick, and I took this occasion to go up there before I went to church.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What church is this that you were going to?—A. Zion Fair church. The church is in somewhat of a valley. There is a hill on each side, and there is a creek in the valley. I went up on the hill on the east side of the creek, and when I came to the top of the hill—I heard before I got there that the democrats was there molesting colored people, there at the church. I first heard a little boy say so, but I didn't believe him. I went on and heard some women say the same thing. Then I went on to the top of the hill, and I seen they had a line of battle across the field. I was surprised. I had not heard anything before only what I heard that morning about their being there at Zion Fair church. But they were there, and had a line of battle.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many white men would you judge were there?—A. I should judge about three hundred were there Sunday morning.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they mounted?—A. They were dismounted then.

Q. Did they have horses?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Go on and state what else you saw.—A. Well, I seen them, as aforesaid, and they had their kits all thrown down. I would not go to the church on the ground; that I was afraid that they might interfere with me, and so I never went to church that day; I went near there, but I would not go to it. Then I went back home, or within sight of the church, until about 3 o'clock in the evening.

Q. Did you see any colored persons in the vicinity?—A. I seen a few, sir. I was not right at them; I was a little away from them; they were down in the valley.

Q. It has been stated that there were about a thousand colored people there, and all armed?—A. There aint a word of it true, because I was there from after Sunday evening, after I left there, probably all the time, until Tuesday, when these soldiers came there.

Q. How many colored people at any time, so far as you know, or have learned from reliable sources, were together at that time at that place?

The WITNESS. In the time of the riot?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. Well, sir, I don't think there was over sixty-five or seventy in that; but I think they was about that many.

Q. What had they come together for?—A. That was a good place for them to hide themselves, and they collected together there. They didn't get there in a crowd, but they came in one and two and three at a time, to hide themselves, and keep these men from shooting them; that is, that was their statement.

Q. Did you see any persons that were killed?—A. I seen one that was killed, and I seen three that got shot, and one of them died. The other two is living. They are here now.

Q. Who was the person who was killed—what was his name?—A. One was named Basil Bush. He was killed at Run's Bridge, the bridge just below Rouse's Bridge.

Q. What was the name of the person who was wounded and afterwards died?—A. His name was Henry Campbell.

Q. What are the names of the persons who were wounded?—A. One is named Abram Overstreet and the other is named Nelson Bush.

Q. Where did you go about 3 o'clock on Sunday?—A. I went to where I was staying; that is, not where I was staying either. When I heard this alarm I sent word to my wife to come away from the house where she was staying and stay at Red Hill. I told her to go to her mother's and stay, and I went there that evening.

Q. Did you go back to the place of the trouble after that?—A. Not that evening.

Q. Did you next day?—A. I went there about 2 or 3 o'clock next evening; Monday evening.

Q. What did you see on Monday when you went back to Rouse's Bridge?—A. Right on that same hill before I got there I seen they were about a mile from me then, and I seen men drilling.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; and I could hear them giving commands there. I didn't see any more that day, any more than I saw some pass.

Q. Did you go there on Tuesday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you see there Tuesday?—A. I went there; let me tell you. As I said, I went back to Rouse's Bridge Monday about 3 o'clock. I staid in the woods that night on the ground; that I heard—they didn't tell me so, but I heard that they were going to assassinate me on the ground that I wouldn't agree, that is, in district meetings we held once every year, and I would always vote to the contrary; I would not agree with them unless they would agree to raise so many mills on the dollar, you know.

Q. For what?—A. For this purpose of carrying on the free schools in each district. In plain words, they said they were going to do it on account of my political faith, sir. That was not told me; it was told to other parties from reliable sources; and I feared and therefore I would not go

back to Red Hill. That night I staid out in the woods. Whilst out in the woods I got with a good many colored boys, and we all staid principally together Monday night. Tuesday morning we yet staid in the woods until about 9 o'clock.

Q.. About how many colored boys were there at that time?—A. I think, sir, at that time there was about thirty or forty that morning.

Q. You may state whether they were armed or not.—A. Well, sir, they were not armed. Some of them didn't even have walking-sticks. That morning we staid there until about 9 o'clock, and we said we believed we would go home and get something to eat; and we consulted there, and about 10 o'clock these soldiers came down. We heard the alarm in the valley over there, and went toward them; and whilst we were going a good many of the boys came out of the hiding-places in the woods, and I guess about that time there was sixty-five or seventy of us.

Q. You may state whether these sixty-five or seventy were armed.—A. They were not armed. Some of them may have had pistols, as men generally have.

Q. What next did you see there?—A. Well, sir, we went across the creek and went up there near Weathersby's store, which is not far from the bridge. We heard shooting before we got to the store. I thought it was some person who might have been shooting a gun or something or other, at a squirrel or something or other. I could not tell, but I could hear shooting behind us.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was this Tuesday morning?—A. Tuesday morning. I says, "Boys, it is these democratic men, now." They said, "No, I don't reckon so." I says, "Well, I think so." They kept shooting; then I concluded it was them. Anyhow, we didn't think for a moment any soldiers were there, but we got where the soldiers were, and they asked us what was the trouble, and we began to tell them; and in the course of five minutes up came—I taken it to be—four or five hundred men.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. That is, white men?—A. Yes, sir; and every man I seen was armed.

Q. How were they armed; with what weapons?—A. They were armed with rifles and double-barreled shot-guns, and some with sixteen-shooters, and some with breech-loaders.

Q. What took place when the soldiers got there?—A. We got to the soldiers just before these men came there, and when they came up within about fifty or one hundred yards, Captain Lloyd—

Q. He was in command of the soldiers?—A. Yes, sir. He and one of the other officers walked down the road toward these white men, and finally went on where they was, and, I guess, they held a conference there. Then, in about ten or twenty minutes, probably, they came back, and Mr. Lloyd called me to him and the other officer, George W. Croft; then we consulted, and Captain Lloyd said to me, "You see that the colored men all disperse and retire to their homes." I told him that I would. Then he said, "Mr. Croft, will you see that the white men disperse at once?" Mr. Croft says, "Yes, I will see that the white men all disperse, and retire to their homes." In a few minutes—that is, in about five or ten minutes—they began to ride off.

Q. The white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did the colored men do?—A. When I told them to go they began to disperse. The way some of them had to go, it was right by

these white men, and they seemed to be afraid to go by; and some of them staid back until they could go by.

Q. What took place after that; was there any more shooting of colored men?—A. Well, sir, the colored men then retired, and so did the white men. I heard that they went round again, but I never seen that.

Q. What did you understand was the cause of that trouble?—A. Well, sir, I understand that it was caused in order to defeat the election.

Q. Why do you think so?—A. On the ground, sir, that they said they expected to carry this election, fair or foul; that the negroes could not govern this country no longer; that this was a white man's country; that they was going to govern it.

Q. It is said that two colored men, one named Peter Williams and the other Frederick Pope, went to the house of Mr. Alonzo Harley, and beat and abused Mrs. Harley, and I think a child of his, and that the difficulty grew out of that alone. What do you know about that?—A. Well, sir, I don't know nothing of that except what I heard, because, as I afore said, I heard that the riot started on Thursday—heard that it started that way, but I know nothing definitely.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You have spoken about seeing the white men there in line of battle?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you mean by line of battle? Were there any colored men opposite to the white men drawn up in line?—A. There was not, sir.

Q. What were the colored men doing; how were they acting at the time these white men were drawn up in line of battle?—A. As I afore said, there was not but few near by the church, and the white men was off from them a piece, and there was not more than ten or fifteen colored men. A good many of them was going to the church; and when these white men came down and shot these men I was stating about first, they thought the colored men were going—I guess they all must have thought that from the way they were acting—that the colored men was going to pursue them; but the colored men didn't do it, because there was none there; consequently they went from there, and threw out a line of battle, for I seen that myself.

Q. Do you mean a line of battle or a line of skirmishers, or what was it?—A. It was a line of battle, if I know anything about what a line of battle is.

Q. You have spoken about that place where they assembled, and said that they assembled there because it was a good place to hide; where was it a good place to hide, in the road or woods?—A. It was in the swamp near the bridge. The church is there near the creek.

Q. And the swamp immediately adjoining?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. Did the colored people go to the swamp?—A. Let me tell you: I said that was near by the church. That was on Sunday; and Monday evening and Tuesday they were hid in the swamp. Consequently there was not any there that Sunday.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you take much part in politics, and have you done so this year?—A. Well, sir, I always do this. In the time of the campaign I sometimes goes round with them to stump the county.

Q. You are a stump-speaker?—A. Yes, sir; not in particular, but I speak sometimes.

Q. You are regarded as a political teacher among your people?—A. Yes, sir; I have been a school-teacher for two or three years out there.

Q. And you have rendered yourself somewhat odious to the white people on that account, and therefore you thought your life was threatened?—A. Well, sir, as I have afore said, I said it come from reliable sources that they said they were going to shoot me, and I guess, sir, on the ground of my political faith is why they proposed to shoot me.

Q. Was any crime ever imputed to you? Were you ever charged with any crime by the white people or black people?—A. No, sir; no crime.

Q. You never were indicted?—A. No, sir; not in all the days of my life.

Q. Did you vote at the late election?—A. I did.

Q. Where?—A. At Boyd's store in Aiken County.

Q. Did the republicans get their usual vote there?—A. At Boyd's, I think they didn't lack overmuch.

Q. Did they not get a larger vote than usual?—A. No, sir.

Q. How was the democratic vote?—A. I will tell you, sir. At that poll—they hadn't voted at that place before. They had voted not far from there at the other elections. But at that place we had never voted before, but we polled a good many votes there, sir.

Q. Did you get the usual vote in that neighborhood?—A. Well, I don't know as we did; we didn't get all the votes.

Q. Do you know that you did not?—A. Yes, sir; I do, sir; because there were men coming there to the polls who didn't vote.

Q. Can you mention some of them?—A. I can mention two that didn't vote.

Q. Mention them.—A. There was Mr. Bryant Counsel and Anderson Williamson.

Q. Why did they not vote, or do you know?—A. Well, I don't know why they didn't vote, more than I kept hearing some democrats saying—

Q. Tell who it was; don't say "some;" say who.—A. I will do that. Young Robert Dunbar was saying that some of them promised to vote the democratic ticket, and he said now they are all voting the radical ticket.

Q. What reason did these two colored men assign for not voting?—A. Well, sir, they didn't assign any reason to me. I was the manager of the election that day, and, of course, I didn't have any right to question them about what way they expected to vote. I was only a manager of election.

Q. How do you know they didn't vote?—A. Because I administered the oath to them myself, and they didn't vote. I noticed those two men particularly, because I heard that they was going to vote the democratic ticket, or otherwise wasn't going to vote at all, on the ground that if they didn't vote their lives might be preserved. That is what I heard; they didn't tell me that.

Q. You say that there were not at Rouse's Bridge at any time to exceed sixty-five colored men?—A. I said sixty-five or seventy; between sixty-five and seventy. I think I said it in that way.

Q. You said they were not armed?—A. I did, sir.

Q. Do you know anything of the wrecking of the train on the railroad near there?—A. I do not.

Q. Did you hear anything of that?—A. I did.

Q. How came you to come to Columbia on this occasion?

The WITNESS. On the occasion of the railroad?

Mr. MERRIMON. No, no; how came you here now to attend this committee?—A. Well, because we were molested there by the democratic men. They were shooting colored men.

Q. When?—A. At the riot.

Q. The Ellenton riots, as they are called?—A. Yes, sir; and I knew what I was telling you about, and, of course, I was summoned to come to Columbia.

Q. When were you summoned?—A. I was summoned in September.

Q. When did you come here?—A. I came here, I think, on the 25th of September.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You don't mean September; you mean November?—A. I mean to say November.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Have you been here ever since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Received pay?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. From whom?—A. I have been receiving pay, I guess, from the United States, sir.

Q. Under whose direction have you been since you have been here as a witness?—A. I was here by Mr. Corbin having me summoned; I was here only as a witness.

Q. Has he examined you since you have been here?—A. He has not.

Q. Have you been very active in working up this case—getting up the witnesses, and making suggestions about it?—A. When here?

Q. Before the district attorney, Corbin, or anybody else?—A. No, sir; I was not getting up witnesses.

Q. Did you suggest witnesses' names?—A. No, sir; I did not. I guess they understood why I came; they, no doubt, knew something about it, or otherwise they would not have summoned me, I reckon.

Q. You attribute the Ellenton riots to political considerations on the part of the whites exclusively?—A. I think, in fact, sir, it was.

Q. That is your opinion?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Founded upon what you have told the committee this morning?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is there any negro military company in that section?—A. Is there any?

Q. Yes.—A. Well, sir, there was one there about three years ago.

Q. Where?—A. It is in that section of the country; but it wasn't nearer than nine or ten miles from there.

Q. Where were their headquarters, and where did they meet to muster?—A. They mustered there; they had no guns, though; yet they were chartered at Greenville.

Q. They were not armed?—A. No, sir.

Q. And never have been armed?—A. No, sir.

Q. At the time of these troubles and just before that, there was no company in existence there?—A. There was not.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were the United States soldiers there on the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir; they was there at the polls, or near by.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How close?—A. I guess about fifty or seventy-five yards, or may be a hundred.

Q. How many soldiers were there?—A. I think there was thirteen.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was there any disturbance there on election-day at the polls?—A. No, sir; but there was a great deal of yelling going on there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. But no violence?—A. No, sir; they began to get together there——

Q. Who did?—A. The democrats, in the evening, after many of them had voted; and they was cursing and going on, and it was not very long after that before they began to disperse; I don't know where they went to.

Q. If United States soldiers had not been there, would the colored people have felt safe in going to the polls to vote?—A. They would not.

Q. Would they have gone to vote if the soldiers had not been there?—A. I don't believe they would; there might have been a few, one or two, but very few. At Ellenton Station that night I was told—I heard the guns or pistols myself; it sounded mostly like shot-guns—I was told that at Ellenton there was Georgians over there mostly. That was Monday night before the election.

Q. But you didn't see or know anything about it?—A. I didn't know anything about it until next morning. I went to the polls between 4 and 5 o'clock. It began to rain very hard, and I got wet going to the polls. I heard men shooting and yelling and coming, and shooting and yelling and coming, and I thought probably it might be some Georgians. Then some colored men wanted to run off; and I said, "Don't run; stand perfectly still; you have come to vote, and I guess they won't hurt you." I said that to them. When they came they had on red shirts and pistols buckled on outside—very soon that morning. I didn't see any guns, but about ten o'clock there were plenty of guns there.

Q. Were there any armed white men at the polls?—A. A good many of them came there with guns to the polls.

Q. You may state whether or not a great many of them had red shirts on.—A. They did; the most of them had red shirts on; some red all over, and everything was red about them.

Q. Did you understand the red shirt to be a part of the uniform of these rifle-clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. The great bulk of the vote went in early in the day, did it not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Very few voted late in the evening?—A. There were not as many in the evening as in the morning.

Q. Is it not a fact that the colored people usually vote early?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And zealously until they get through? They are the first men at the polls?—A. Well, sir, five or ten went along with me. I had the box. But when day broke there was as many or more whites with red shirts than there was colored; but the colored came soon afterward.

Q. It is a fact that the colored people generally vote early at the polls?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say the troops were there. You seem to have some general information about the election. Do you know that there were many places in this State where there were no troops at the polls?

The WITNESS. Does I know?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes; do you know it as a fact?

A. I guess it might be so.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Do you know anything about it? If you don't you need not answer.—A. I know this much: I know there was troops at the polls that I was manager at, and I heard there was to be at several other places.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know anything about the general vote of the State; whether the republicans got their usual vote, or a larger vote than usual?—A. I think they got very near their usual vote; I don't know.

Q. Do you not know that they got a larger vote than they ever got before?

The WITNESS. The republicans?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know that they didn't?—A. From statements in the papers I saw that they didn't get more than they have ever gotten.

GEORGE WASHINGTON—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 19, 1876.*

GEORGE WASHINGTON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where do you live?—A. I live in Aiken County, about Rouse's Bridge.

Q. What is your business?—A. My business is to explain what I know—

Q. No, no; what do you work at down there?—A. Well, sir, when I am at work I work on a farm.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been living there ever since I can remember.

Q. How old are you?—A. I reckon I am about fifty-three, as nigh as I can come to it.

Q. Were you there when these troubles occurred at Rouse's Bridge, last September?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell this committee what you know about these troubles.—A. Well, sir; on Sunday—I think it was after the third Sunday in September, if my memory serves me right; it was in September, anyhow—Mr. Willie Page, and Mr. Angus Brown, and Jeff. Wethersby, and Whitmore Stallings came down to my house; and the church, I reckon, is about three hundred yards from my house—

Q. What church is that?—A. Zion Fair church, they call it; a Baptist church. I am one of the leaders—so considered; and the people come down by my house in going to church.

Q. The colored people?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Willie Page and Angus Brown asked me what was the company gathering up here for. I told him that we were gathering together at the church. He says, "Who is the captain of Mink Holland's company?" I says, "We have no company; Mink Holland hasn't got any company as I know of." He said, "Who is the head man in this settlement?" I said, "Nobody." I said, "Every man is on his own head." He said, "What is you all intending to do?" I said, "We are going to try to go to church; to-day is church day for preaching." "Well," he says, "where was you yesterday?" I says, "I was at meeting, sir." He says, "Where was you to meeting at?" I said, "I was at prayer-meeting at Edmund Williams'." He says, "Well, did you go up to Silverton Saturday night?" I said, "No, sir; I did not go there." He says, "Where was you?" I told him I was in my bed; "it was raining, and I had no business out." He said, "Who is your leading men?" I says, "There

is no leading men here ; every man is a leader to his own business." He says, "Pick out those of your best leading men to come over here to Tom Wethersby's store and let's see if we can't compromise something." I says, "What has we done to compromise?" He says, "I don't know as you have done anything ; but we can talk and compromise." I said, "That is onpossible for a man to compromise unless he has done something ; I don't know nothing about this compromise." He said, "Come on, anyhow ; get three of you." I said, "Mr. Page, we can go over to Mr. Wethersby's store, but it is delaying the time for the church, and we can come over and satisfy you by that, and you look like you mean no harm. We can come and satisfy your minds ; but as for compromise, we don't know nothing about compromise." He says, "You just come on." They came on up to the church, and they said, "I want to see John Hankerson ; he is the damn constable ; he is the one what takes a white man and carries him before the trial-justice, a damn colored man for trial-justice." He says, "Where is he?" I says, "Yonder he comes." He motioned to him, and says, "Come here, John." His uncle went on down to him ; his uncle was named James Riley ; and he says, "I reckon that is your leading man."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who says that?—A. That was Mr. Page and Mr. Angus Brown. "Well," I says, "no, sir ; there is no leaders, but they are men." "Well," he says, "all three of you come on over to Tom Wethersby's store." They were riding horses——

Q. These white men were?—A. Yes, sir. And James Riley was riding his horse. The white men outraveled us, and they went on like they were going on, so James Riley and John Hankerson and myself went on and waited at the store.

Q. Was there any assemblage of white men there in considerable numbers?—A. Yes, sir ; on horseback, with their pistols hanging to their saddles. They said, "Come on anyhow, and let us go to Thomas Wethersby's store and see if we can't compromise." I says, "Well, we can come there ; but there is no compromise, for we have done nothing to compromise with you ; but we will hear what you have to say." Well, just before we got there we had to cross a little branch, and we had to cross a foot-log that run through the branch on the road. Just before we came to that, they broke right across the branch on their horses as hard as they could go in the road going to the store. On their way they saw another colored man coming on down towards the church. Mr. Page, and Angus Brown, and Jeff. Wethersby, and Whitmore Stallings gathered round him. I got nigh enough to them to see what they was going to do. They passed on by the compromise place and run up the road. I saw that, and I said, "These men wanted to compromise, but they have gone by the place." And the man jumped the fence right at the foot-path ; and by that time Mr. Whitmore Stallings picked up his gun and shot him down.

Q. Who was it that he shot down?—A. He shot down Henry Campbell. And I said, "Lord ! they have done shot him ;" and I says, "I won't go any further." I said, "Compromise ! They say they want to get us over here to compromise, but that ain't what they want ; they want to kill us." There was a swamp right round my house ; the branch here, and the swamp on that side, [illustrating on the table.] I said, "I don't know what to do ; here it is church-day, and we can't go to church ; and I don't know what to do." At that time I had a little cotton-patch up above where they had shot this other man, Henry Campbell. And by and by

I heard two more pistols in the cotton-patch. I says, "Who is that they are shooting now?" Henry Campbell was shot, but they didn't kill him dead. He was shot, and he run through the ditch. There is generally ditches round swamps for tending the crop. And the shot hurt him so bad he run and dodged out of the way, and laid right in the ditch of water to keep them from finding him. He laid there, I reckon, from between nine and ten o'clock in the morning until four o'clock in the evening.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did Henry Campbell have any arms?—A. No, sir. I heard this gun way up in my cotton-patch; and these men after they had shot Henry Campbell, they broke and run. They didn't come along toward us then, where they wanted to compromise. They went another way by the road. Well, I slipped round to get through my cotton-patch, and when I went up in the cotton-patch and got upon the hill it looked like there was about four or five hundred white men. They was jumping down off their horses and flinging fences down where I tended the crops, and two colored men was coming along through the field toward the church; then they broke with their horses as hard as they could after them—and there was Abram Overstreet, and they shot him somewheres about here, [pointing.]

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Under the ear?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did they kill him?—A. No, sir. He came to us soon, and said that they had shot him. I says, "Well, keep out of the way, don't let them hurt you any more than you can possibly help." Another man, that was Nelson Wethersby, they shot him in the same field, and they had to carry him back to his house.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did they kill him?—A. No, sir; he is here now. We staid round in the swamp.

Q. You went off in the swamp?—A. Yes, sir; we staid round in the swamp. Some staid in the road, so that we could see whether they were coming down after us, to make all the colored ones get out of the way. We staid so we could see them, and they seed some of us all the time most. They staid there from between ten and eleven o'clock until after four o'clock in the evening, right 'cross that field, and it looked like there was about four hundred, as nigh as I thought there was. Some of the women was coming that way and they heard such shooting that they wanted to go on down to the church, to get to the church so they could see something about this here shooting and killing. They attacked one of the women and told her to go down there where we was and tell one of us to come up there to them. We said, "No, we was afeard." We said, "You come back and tell us the news." We sent word back that we was afeard. They had done said, in the morning, to meet at Mr. Wethersby's store to compromise. I says, "We haven't done nothing to compromise about." So they went and shot three men, and we were afeard to go to them to compromise any more. They sont her back again, and when they sont her back we told her to tell them, "No, we didn't have any compromise with them, because there was no dependence in them, they were un-believers, they had done shot three men this morning." And then they said they wanted to compromise, and now they have done shot three

men. What could we do? They would turn around and shoot us. So she went back again. Time after time went along until it got to be about one or two o'clock. Then George W. Bush came along, the last time they told the women to tell one of us to come, and immediately one of our men told her to tell them, "Don't fetch any arms and we won't fetch any." We told her to tell them we had no arms to fetch; but immediately Mr. George W. Bush—you all know him; the negroes all know him; he was a white man. I said, "I don't know how to go and meet him;" I said, "I don't want to go; I am afeard." Jim Riley said, "I will go and meet him; I know I am as strong as George W. Bush, and if nobody comes after him I know he can't do much with me." Mr. George W. Bush came and met him half-way; then they came to Mr. Wethersby's store; it was locked up, but they came there—Mr. Jim Riley and George W. Bush—and sat down in the shade, and he wanted to know of Jim Riley—he says, "Let's compromise." Jim told him we hadn't done nothing to compromise; "we hadn't raised our hands to no persons, and what do you want to compromise for?" Mr. George W. Bush says, "Well, we can't go away from here and leave all you niggers down in the woods." Jim says, "You all, up yonder, are armed, but we have no arms; we are at home, here is our home, right around at this house, and we are afeard to do anything." Mr. George W. Bush says, "I'll go up there and tell my party and see what they say." He said, "You are at home and you ain't armed, and you don't know how to compromise." Jim says, "I ain't done nothing to compromise." "Well," Mr. Bush says, "I'll go and tell them that." And so he went and told them; and when they came again, George W. Bush and Jeff. Wethersby come and said, "Fetch another colored man"—that was man to man; "but," they said, "don't fetch weapons." They came and said, "We want to see if we can't compromise with you niggers." After a while Jim Wethersby went off and fetched three white men, and told them to fetch three of us from the church, around the swamp. Well, they kept on then till they got about five of each party. Mr. Butler came in the evening, and Angus Brown and Jeff. Wethersby and George W. Bush. They had been a sort of quorum all day. There was five of them; I don't exactly know them all—there was some strangers. They said, "We don't want to leave all you negroes round the swamp; you all disband yourselves and go home." I says, "We haven't got nothing." I says, "We are clustered up in the swamp, but we have got nothing." I says, "We are afeard to go to our houses." He said, "We ain't after any of you; go on to your houses, and I am going home; when you get to your houses, stay in there, and don't you come out." They went right on; I reckon it was in the course of two or three hours after that we heard that they had done gone on down to the double bridges—what they call the Union Bridge—and shot a man there and just went on all night.

Q. You heard that?—A. I know that, but I didn't hear it; but I knowed it next morning that he was dead. That was Basil Bush. He was found shot right there at the bridge. They kept on then until Tuesday, when the United States troops come. When the United States troops come they didn't come to us colored ones, and the women made such a racket because they were so glad to see the United States troops. They just screamed and hollered and said, "Come out of the woods, come out of the woods, husband," and then we all run out and met the United States troops. In that time I reckon it was about half an hour or a hour, or such a matter; it looked like about one thousand of them

came up with their arms, and they said if the United States troops hadn't come as quick as they did, they would have killed the damn last one of us. I asked them what for they wanted to kill us, and they said, "I told you, George, ever since you picked your crop, we were going to carry this election."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who told you that?—A. Mr. Frank M. Green. "We are going to carry it by talking to you if we can get your attention, and if not, we are going to do it anyhow; we are going to make you to do it." I said, "I don't know how you are going to make us do it." They said, "We are going to get this election, and if you don't abide by it we are going to make you do it." I said, "I think we have a good government." He said, "Yes; you bring the carpet-baggers and foreigners down here and make laws for us when all that has been raised here together can't be elected." I said, "I was raised, but I wasn't born here. When I came here from Georgia there was good times there." He says, "Well, I tell all you niggers you might as well agree with us, because we are going to make you agree;" and so they went right on toward Silverton, and that was the end of my conversation.

Q. How many colored people were in the swamp at that time?—A. Well, sir, I could not tell—men and women altogether.

Q. How many men, in your opinion?—A. I don't know; it looked like about twenty, or such a matter. They were afraid to go to the church after they heard the shooting down there. There might have been twenty men, and maybe about the same quantity of women.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was on Sunday?—A. Yes, sir; on Sunday.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many were there at the time the United States soldiers came?—A. I reckon about thirty; because we tried to get together then on Monday.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is, all men, besides the women?

The WITNESS. On Monday?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.

A. No, sir; I reckon there might have been about thirty women and men. We tried to get as many as we could of the neighbors together.

Q. Was that Monday or Tuesday that the United States troops came there?—A. On Tuesday.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Why did you want to get together?—A. Because, if one got killed we would know who done it; and we tried to stay together so that if one got killed we would know who shot him.

Q. Were the colored people who were in the swamp with you armed or not?—A. No, sir. After they had done shot these three men on Sunday we heard they said they were going to destroy every nigger man they could and take all the guns. Several of them has guns in their houses—these shot-guns. Then Monday every man that had his gun in his house took it out of his house and kept it with him.

Q. How many of them had guns at all?—A. I reckon there might have been a dozen, or half a dozen, or such a matter. I never had shot a gun in my life; I reckon you all won't believe it, but I never has shot a gun in my life.

Mr. CAMERON. Yes, we believe it. Had the white men nearly surrounded the swamp when the United States soldiers came?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell us about that.—A. We had to cross the creek, and when the United States soldiers came there—the church was off just about like that State-house, (pointing to the State-house,) and there was a little swamp there, and we thought it was a good hiding-place to keep them from finding us; but when these soldiers come we come out for them to protect us; we were making for the soldiers; they told us to get out of the way.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you see the white men attempt to surround the swamp?—A. Yes, sir; they were round the swamp. The biggest horse-crowd staid in the road, and they got off their horses and were leading their horses, and they got round the swamp. If the United States soldiers hadn't come there, I reckon what few of us was there, women and men, would have been killed; because the women was too scared to stay in their houses and had to follow the men. I laid out in the swamp from Sunday morning until Tuesday, eleven or twelve o'clock, when the soldiers got there.

Q. Hadn't threats been made before that Sunday morning?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And there was a likelihood of a difficulty occurring?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what you know of that, and what was said about the election before that time?—A. Mr. Everett Sallings said, "That is the way the riot started"—

Q. I am not talking about the riot; I want to know whether, before any riot or disturbance occurred, you heard of any threats that they were going to carry the election by force?—A. Yes, sir; that is what I am saying now. He said that they were going to carry the election; if they didn't carry it by fair votes, they were going to carry it by foul.

Q. When was it that he said that?—A. I reckon that was about two months before the riot. Me and him was to the mill, and he was talking to me that they was certainly going to carry the election, and Mr. Frank Green said, "They would carry it or wade knee-deep in blood; they would carry it, or kill every damn nigger there was; they had done had scalawags and carpet-baggers in office long enough."

Q. That was about a month before the disturbances?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are they the only ones you have heard speak in that way?—A. Yes, sir; I have heard several of them colored ones say that in their parts there were threats out of what the whites were going to do, but I only tell you what was told me.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What was the beginning of the riot down there?

The WITNESS. What was the beginning of the riot?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. The beginning at my house was that Mr. Page came down there and said that he wanted to know what was we clustering up there for, and he just went to killing them himself.

Q. Had you heard of anybody being killed before that for doing anything to a woman?—A. I heard that some of them had shot a man up to Silverton.

Q. For what?—A. They said that the man had 'truded on a white man's wife.

Q. Did you vote at the late election?—A. I did.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted at Mr. Jim Boyd's store.

Q. What sort of a man is Frank Green?—A. He is a lawyer.

Q. Is he a good or bad man?—A. He is a bad man, I think; I never had much dealings with him, but he lives close by me.

Q. Would you believe anything he would say?—A. It's according to what he tells; there is some things I would believe and some things that I wouldn't.

Q. How long have you been here?

The WITNESS. Me, sir?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I came here when Mr. Corbin fetched me and Mr. Bardeen.

Q. How long ago?—A. I reckon it has been twenty days, as near as I can come at it.

SCOTT NEWMAN—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 19, 1876.*

SCOTT NEWMAN (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Aiken County.

Q. At what place in Aiken County?—A. Down to Silverton.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I was bred and born there; I have been there all my days.

Q. How old are you?—A. About forty years old.

Q. Did you hear any white men make threats, either to you or to other colored persons, that unless they voted the democratic ticket it would be bad for them, or anything to that effect?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what you heard, who made these threats, and when they were made.—A. Mr. Hankerson made them.

Q. What is Mr. Hankerson's first name, do you remember?—A. Jim Hankerson, I always call him. He came down to my house—me and him don't live far apart at all—and he came down to my house before the riot, and he said to me, "I want you to vote the democratic ticket."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How long before the riot?—A. I can't come at it at all to tell exactly how long.

Q. Was it a week?—A. More than a week; about two or three; but I can't tell very certain. I told him I couldn't vote the democratic ticket; I had always been voting the republican ticket, and therefore I couldn't vote no democratic ticket. He says, "I will kill the very last damn one of them so that nary one of them shall go to the polls." Then I walked off. I never opened my mouth. And I had sorter forgotten it until I saw all the men in arms. My house is on the road.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What men did you see in arms?—A. I couldn't tell.

Q. Were they white or colored?—A. All white, and when they were passing my house they would say, "I will kill that damned nigger to-night; I will kill him as sure as I live." My house stood off near the road, and I heard them say it. I heard afterward that the Yankees had come down and stopped them. The day after the Yankees came I went into the cotton-patch, I reckon about 75 or 100 yards from the house, as near as I can come at it, and there was about 50 or 100 passing by, and they shot at me in the cotton-patch.

Q. Did you know any of them?—A. I didn't know any of them. I was done skeered, knowing that they were killing men all around there, but I didn't run; I stood my ground and they all rode off, but I don't know any of them.

Q. How many shots were fired at you?—A. Two shots. One fell only a few feet from me and I was skeered and thought I was hit. Two days after that I saw William J. Dyas, he lives near my house; and I said, "Well, Mr. Dyas I never thought you had that charge agin us to shoot at us." He says, "I will tell you; you will see two more riots shortly. There shall be two more, and you will see it before you live long."

Q. Who was in the cotton-patch with you at the time you were fired upon?—A. My son-in-law, Edmund Allen; you had him the other day, but he was discharged.

Q. How far were you from these men when they fired?—A. From 75 to 100 yards, as near as I can come at it.

Q. With what weapons did they fire at you—pistols or guns?—A. Guns. I was looking at them when they shot me; I was looking right at them and they had guns.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did they have against you?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did they charge you with any crime?—A. No, sir; I never has been.

Q. You never have been charged with any crime?—A. Never.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. I did; I put in a radical ticket.

Q. How long have you been here in Columbia?—A. I have been here about four weeks. I came here with Mr. Bardeen; he brought us all here together.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know anything about the troubles at Rouse's Bridge or Ellenton Station?—A. I live just this side of there. I don't know anything about that; I only tell you what I see and know.

JAMES RILEY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December* 19, 1876.

JAMES RILEY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live, Mr. Riley?—Answer. At Rouse's Bridge.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I was born and bred there.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am about forty-one, I suppose.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear any threats made by white men to colored men, or in regard to colored men, to induce them to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I heard some white ones.

Q. State what you heard, when you heard it, and who made the threats?—A. The first one I heard was about two months before the riots, I guess. Mr. Joe Ashley said that they intended to carry the votes this time, if they had to carry it by blood.

Q. Whom was he talking to?—A. He was talking to me.

Q. Where?—A. Up to his house; and then he said they were going to get at the leading republicans.

Q. Get at—what did he mean by that?—A. He wanted to get them killed out.

Q. Whom did he mean?—A. Gloster Holland, Simon Coker, and Handy Sap.

Q. Were any of these three afterward killed?—A. Simon Coker was killed. Then he talked on a while. Said he, "I will take this word back. There's more ways to kill a dog than to choke him to death; it is money that makes the mare go, and money will carry the day."

The next one I heard, it was Mr. James Hankerson. He said they intended to carry the election and we had just as well come and vote with them; all they were going to have was just men; that they were going to lay down the carpet-baggers.

Then the next man was Mr. Hampton Wethersby, who said the same. He said, "We intend to lay down the carpet-baggers. We want nothing but just men, and just men we will have."

Q. What did he mean by "laying down"?—A. He meant laying down the carpet-baggers; that is what he called them; and put in their places men that they knew around in the neighborhood. After that, just about five or six weeks, I was taken sick, and one Sunday morning I got up a little early and thought I would go over to church, but when I got there there wasn't nobody to church.

Q. What church did you go to?—A. Zion church. There was nobody to church. I went on up the road a piece—me and John Hankerson—and we saw white men assembled when we got back, and we rode up and asked, "What is the matter?" They said they had come down to see something about a man that had assassinated Mrs. Harley. We asked them, "Who was it?" He said it was a man by the name of Pope. We told them there was no such man in our neighborhood, that we knew anything about. He said, "Who is the head man here?" We said, "We have no head man."

Q. Who was talking to you?—A. The white man.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were there any other men in sight?—A. O, yes, sir; just around a little bend in the branch there was a good many there. He says, "I want three of your best men to come over to Wethersby's store, and see if we can't compromise." I said, "We have nothing to compromise about." I said, "I myself will go for one, and John Hankerson for another, and Alex. Williams for another." Then we started, and got on a little piece, and caught up with Jefferson Wethersby and Whitmore Stallings. We know'd them. They are white men, who lived right around there. I looked across the branch, and I saw so many ahead of us that I got skeered, and I said to them, "Tell all your men to go back except three, like us;" and he went on and done so.

Q. Were these men armed?—A. O, yes, sir. After he went on we came on behind. We were to meet at Wethersby's store, and just before we got there I saw one colored man running across the field. I don't know whether he took a fright and was going on or not, but the white men saw him, and there was a mill-road right there, and they went in there and taken him and brung him out to the road. Just as he got to the road he saw the colored people coming up, and he took skeered, I think—I don't know—and he wouldn't come up, but dashed off from them, and jumped over the fence; and just as he jumped over the fence the guns fired, and he threw up his head. That was Henry Campbell

that was killed. The white men then galloped up the road, and there was a deep gully there, and I never saw the like in my life. They were just getting over in the fields, and climbing up the banks; and then I turned back to hunt Henry Campbell; but I couldn't find Campbell; but I saw his hat there and the blood. I went on back, and Sam Eubanks and Ben Stallings, they said, "What must we do; must we get away from here?" I says, "No; if we leave this place here the white men will come and kill us every one." They said, "Well, how must we do?" I said, "Stay here quietly and we will ride up and down the road;" and the women and children were then all in the road. About four o'clock in the evening there was a colored woman that they sent backward and forward, and they sent her to meet us to talk about peace. I wouldn't talk to her at first, and we sent that word back, but they said for her to tell us to come on down and meet George W. Bush at the store. So my people sent me to meet him. We met. He asked me what had we done to them? I said, "You haven't done nothing to us, but you are trying to kill us, and you have shot two." "Well," he said, "Butler was up there in the road and wanted peace, and he says he must have it before he leaves." I told him, "Well, then, I will do this way: anything to give satisfaction; I will go back and meet the men." I went back and saw them, and they sent me back again, and we met again. After they sent me back I told him we would leave everything, if they would leave us alone, and we would go home for eight or ten days. We wanted to see the law of the United States about it. But that wouldn't do. They seemed to take the hint about it then. Then five or six of them and five or six of us met and talked. I believe I know the white people. I knowed Scott Tyler, Paul Hammond, Frank Dunbar, and some other man I wasn't acquainted with, but I knowed these men. We agreed then that we would go home if they would guarantee us that they would go home and not bother us. I said, "We will go home if you will." So they put out home. After talking a while we went to hunt Henry Campbell again in the field, and the white people went on around down to the other branch, and there they killed one man.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What man was killed?—A. Bas Bush. That was Monday morning, and some of us went down to see if it was so sure enough, and we found the man lying there. We went back to our house and the people told us that there had been 75 white men just passed, and we got scared and went in the swamp along the creek and staid there, and would slip backward and forward sometimes until the United States Army come. I reckon they got to us about thirty or forty minutes before the white men would have got to us.

Q. How many colored men were in the swamp at that time?—A. At the same time when they came to us there might have been 18 or 20, and Tuesday morning there might have been 30 or 40, and I reckon about 20 of them had old single-barreled guns and shot-guns.

Q. What did the colored men come there together for?—A. They came there because that is the place we always have regular Sunday meeting and speeches, and there is a trial-justice's office there; and that is the place we met. They said they had put us all on the black list.

Q. Who said that?—A. The white people. That was Mr. John Hankerson, and Daniel Rouse, and Hammond Rouse, and Ousmess Kelly, and Columbus Roundtree; these were the ones they were going to kill

out. That was the place to keep hid from them, in the swamp at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. When did you go in the swamp?—A. We was in the swamp first on Sunday, and come out. Then we went in again Monday evening, and staid until the troops come.

Q. What time did the troops get there?—A. Betwixt nine and ten o'clock, as near as I can come at it.

Q. Did you observe whether the white men were trying to surround you, at the time the United States troops got there?—A. They were, certainly; they had us surrounded. They were all around Ellenton Station, on the other side of the creek. On Sunday they would have killed us, every one; but they had a spy-glass up on the hill, and the colored women told us that they said that there were eight or nine hundred of us. There was a mighty big hill on the other side of the creek. I seen three or four men there myself, and watched them, and they spied us; and they said, "There is eight hundred over there." That is all that saved our lives. It seems impossible that men wanted to kill us for voting for our rights, but it was for nothing else. It is dangerous now for us to go into the country for our wives and children, but we have to try to get them.

Q. Why is it dangerous?—A. They wants to try and kill every one of us by bushwhacking. It is in their minds, and they intend to do it. It is a pity and a shame the way they try to kill us up for nothing.

Q. How many colored men were together at Rouse's Bridge at any time during these troubles?—A. I don't remember, but as near as I can come to it—we wouldn't be together all the time—the highest number was about forty.

Q. Did you know whether any white man was killed during these troubles or not?—A. I heard one was killed. I don't know it; I never seen it. That was back on the railroad about eight or ten miles from us.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What had the white people against you?—A. Just because we wanted to vote for our rights.

Q. Nothing else?—A. Nothing else as I know of. There might have been something else, but I don't know.

Q. What gave rise to the row down there? Did they just start it for the purpose of preventing you from voting and nothing else?—A. They said it was because these men tried to assassinate Mrs. Harley; that was what they said.

Q. Did the colored people combine to resist the white people when they were pursuing the men that had insulted Mrs. Harley?—A. No, sir; we told them when they came that we knowed the law better than that; that if he had a writ he was entitled to come into our county and take this man out. I told him so, and we said if he was here we would help arrest him.

Q. Were you not all assembled to prevent them from arresting him—to rescue him?—A. No, sir. We gave him the privilege of coming, and we would have helped him.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir; but the United States protected me.

Q. You voted a republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I have been here about a month, if I am not mistaken.

Q. Who brought you here?—A. The United States marshals.

Q. Do you know anything about wrecking a train down there on your section of the railroad?—A. No, sir; I don't know anything about that.

Q. How many colored men were engaged in the transaction at Rouse's Bridge?

The WITNESS. Engaged how?

Mr. MERRIMON. Well, how many colored men were at Rouse's Bridge?

—A. Well, I suppose there was about forty, first and last.

Q. Not more than that?—A. No, sir; not more.

Q. How many were at Silverton?—A. I don't know; I couldn't tell you anything about any other place than Rouse's Bridge. I tell you it is a pity when men can't take sides in any other way except—

Q. You think the white people wanted to kill you to keep you from voting?—A. I know that.

Q. How do you know it?—A. They came out and told me so.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. At what place did you vote?—A. At Boyd's store where the soldiers was. We had them carried right there.

Q. If the soldiers hadn't been there would you have dared to go and vote?—A. I wouldn't have been at home, let alone going there to vote. I would have been in the swamps.

Q. If the soldiers hadn't been there would the colored people generally have gone to vote?—A. No, sir; I don't suppose there would have been ten in the neighborhood; they were too skeered.

Q. What were they afraid of?—A. Afeared they would be killed, and the white people would have killed them.

JAMES W. RICE—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December* 19, 1876.

J. W. RICE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live, Mr. Rice?—Answer. In Laurens County.

Q. At what place?—A. At the Court-House.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there all my life, I may say; I was born there.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am twenty-four.

Q. To which political party do you belong?—A. To the republican party.

Q. You may state whether during the past summer there have been any whippings or killings of colored people in your county on account of their political opinions. State any such transactions, if there were any?—A. Yes, sir. There have been several men killed on account of their political opinions, and a good deal of whipping. I have not got the dates; I didn't expect to come before the committee. But I may state in a few words that there has been a general reign of terror throughout the northern portion of the county. There have been whippings and several murders. Three men have been killed on account of their political opinions, but I haven't seen but one personally; I didn't see but one of the bodies.

Q. What was the name of the man whose body you saw?—A. Azariah Butler.

Q. Where was he killed?—A. He was killed in the northern part of the county, about Tumbling Shoals, about the 23d August.

Q. Was he killed in the night or day time?—A. In the night-time.

Q. What were the circumstances of his being killed?—A. A party of white men went to his house in the night, called for him and he didn't come out. He would not open the door; then they commenced shooting at the house, but they didn't shoot him. They finally caught him and tied him and took him off about eighty yards from the house and shot him. I think he was shot twelve times. There were twelve bullet-holes through him. His clothes were burned. I thought myself that kerosene had been burned over him, but the jury of inquest thought he was shot with shot-guns and that his clothes caught on fire from the powder. He was shot twelve or thirteen times, and his clothes were burned off him, and his body was burned considerably.

Q. Was he a prominent and influential man in the county?—A. Yes, sir. He was quite a prominent man in the township. He was, right in his township. He was not prominent in the county.

Q. Was he a republican?—A. He was a republican, and was the only colored man that had ever been appointed foreman of the jury as long as I have been clerk there. He was quite a fine man.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You are clerk of the county?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How long have you been clerk of the county?—A. I have been clerk four years.

Q. What were the names of the other two men that were killed? And please state the circumstances attending the killing.—A. The circumstances were pretty much the same. Perry Meredith is one that was killed; Thomas Smith was the other.

Q. What part of the county were they killed in?—A. One was killed in the northern portion and the other in the northeast portion of the county.

Q. Were they killed in the night or day time?—A. Both were killed in the night.

Q. How many persons, as you understand the facts, went to their houses?—A. About a dozen or fifteen, sir. They generally ride around in companies of a dozen or fifteen or twenty, and sometimes thirty.

Q. You may state how general their raiding around the country has been during the past political canvass.—A. Well, I think this killing of Butler was the first occurrence in this last campaign. Since that time, up to the present time, this riding around has been general, and it is going on now. I myself was visited last Friday night. Of course that was the last case on record. I might say it is general in the county—whipping, of course. No one has been killed, but as a general thing parties have been whipped.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You say you were visited?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Can you give the names of any persons who were whipped?—A. No, sir. I know one man that was whipped and one woman. I don't know the woman's name, but I can give the name of the man.

Q. What was that?—A. Ben Ball. Mark Hunter, I believe, is the name he usually goes by.

Q. You stated that you were visited last Friday night. You may state the circumstances of that visit and the reason for it as you understand it.—A. I suppose the immediate reason was that I had been down here and made an affidavit before the State senate committee as to what I saw on the day of the election, and had just gone back home. I returned home on the eighth, but didn't go to the village. I went out in the country, where I had a plantation rented, thinking it would be safer there for me than at the village. I was not at the plantation at work a week before I was disturbed. Last Friday a man rode by and asked if I was there. He asked a little girl in the yard, and she told him I was not. I had them all instructed that I didn't want to be seen; I didn't want anybody to know that I was there. From that he rode on up the road and asked a colored man if I was not at home. The colored man told him that I hadn't been seen since Saturday, nearly a week before. Friday night parties came to my house. I was reading in the room; I had a very dim light. I heard some one move at the window outside of the room, and I took a position where I could not be seen. There is only one place in the house where I could be seen from the outside, and that is through a crack under the door. About ten o'clock the parties commenced firing in there from the outside. The men that did the shooting into the house were inside of the yard, and I think there was about a dozen or fifteen besides out in the road. I judge so from the tracks. There were three balls fired into the house at the position where they supposed I was from the light. They struck the back of the chair I had been sitting in, but I was not in the chair at the time, and they lodged in the back part of the room. As soon as the man had fired he ran off into the road and, with the others, went off up the road. I afterward picked two or three balls out of the wall that went in over my head. These are the balls, [exhibiting them to the committee;] they are Winchester-rifle balls.

[The clerk of the committee was directed to take possession of the balls.]

Q. Have you any information as to who these men were who made the attack on your house?—A. No, sir; I have no positive information. I have, you may say, indirect information. Two men who lived near there were known to leave the house just at dark and return in about half an hour, just about the time it would have taken to ride down to my house and back. They were seen going in the house with a gun or something wrapped up in a shawl, which was supposed to be a Winchester rifle.

Q. How long did the attacking party remain near the house?—A. They went off immediately after the firing. They had reason to know that I had arms myself, and was prepared for defense if I had a fair chance. As soon as the guns fired, the men on the plantation that worked with me, who had retired before that, got up immediately and came with their shot-guns and pistols to my assistance. The man that come inside the yard fired three balls where he supposed I was sitting, and then run out in the road, and the others fired at the house and kept up a general firing for ten minutes and then moved off up the road. They fired into a house up the road before they got to my house. I think their intention was after they found no one was there—they thought there might be some one in there who might come out.

Q. When did you leave home?—A. Wednesday morning about ten o'clock.

Q. You may state the circumstances under which you left.—A. Well, after the affair of Friday night I kept concealed, and was guarded by

some friends of mine, and they managed to get me from one place to another, and I escaped safely. I came twenty-six miles through the country to get to the railroad to take a train—twenty-six miles from the usual place to take the train.

Q. Why didn't you take the train at the usual place?—A. I knew it would not be safe to take the train there; in fact, there had been an inquiry through the county to know where I was, and if I had returned from Columbia.

Q. Did any of these persons who were making inquiry for you assign any reason for that inquiry?—A. They did to parties they were talking to; they did not to me.

Q. What reason did you understand they assigned.—A. They said that I had been here before the committee and was trying to keep my office, and they didn't propose for me to have it again, and wished to get me out of the way.

Q. Have any officers been killed in that county during the past year?—A. I think the last officer that was killed was killed more than a year ago. There have been several officers killed during the past two or three years.

Q. What officers have been killed during the time you mention?—A. The probate judge.

Q. What is his name?—A. His name is Powell.

Q. Was he a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was he killed?—A. He was killed, I think, after the election in 1872.

Q. What other officers have been killed?—A. There have been two members of the legislature killed.

Q. All republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state whether your office was taken possession of by any parties who were not authorized to take possession of it.—A. Yes, sir. I had left my deputy clerk there during the time I was down here, and a party of white men went in and took possession of my office. They asked for me, and said that they understood that the republicans had put in a protest against the election, and they intended to take possession of the office any how, without permission; and they took possession of the office and kept it for several days. They ran my deputy out.

Q. Did you and your deputy regain possession of it?—A. They gave up the keys after two or three days.

Q. Who were the parties who took possession of the office?—A. None were parties that were located around there; they were some roughs from the country. The man that run for the office of clerk of the court on the democratic ticket was not among them.

Q. Were you threatened before the election on account of your political opinions by any one?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By whom were you threatened, what threats were made, and when were they made?—A. I was threatened generally before the election. On one occasion, a man came into my office and abused me considerably, and cursed me, and drew his pistol on me, and told me if I became a candidate for re-election I would not live to see the day of election.

Q. What was his name?—A. Jim Fowler. He has a middle name, but I don't remember it.

Q. Where does he reside?—A. He resides in the upper portion of Laurens County.

Q. What reason did he give for making these threats, if any?—A. He said the democrats proposed to take possession of the offices after

our terms run out this time; that if they could not get them one way they proposed to take them another.

Q. Did the republicans hold political meetings in the county during the canvass?—A. We were unable to hold any in our county. We attempted to hold several, but were unable.

Q. What prevented you from holding them?—A. The democratic clubs would take possession.

Q. Just state what they did.—A. The first meeting we attempted to hold—

Q. Where did you attempt to hold that?—A. At Laurens Court-House.

Q. State what occurred at that time.—A. We had our meeting advertised. We tried to do it as secretly as we could, and get as many of our men in as we could. It had become a general thing for them to come in and take possession of our meetings, and we therefore expected it. We first advertised the meeting for Monday, and they had a meeting advertised for the same day. Then we changed ours to a week later on that account, to avoid a conflict. When ours did come off, the clubs came in. They seemed to have more general information of our meetings than our own men did, and outnumbered us. The first thing they demanded was half of the time. We refused it. They commenced to threaten, and ride up the streets and shoot off pistols. Members of the bar and leading men in town came to us and told us if we didn't divide the time there would be a riot, and we could not hold a meeting ourselves.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What members of the bar?—A. Colonel Ball and Colonel Simpson. They were appointed a committee by the citizens to wait on the meeting of the republicans and make a compromise as to dividing the time. We finally agreed to divide the time, and had three or four speeches on each side. We agreed to let Mr. Ball speak first on the democratic side. He spoke about an hour and a half, and then our speaker came, but they would not let him speak.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How did they prevent his speaking?—A. By hollering and cursing and drawing pistols, and making all sorts of threats. He spoke about ten minutes and said about a dozen words, and after he got that far, they would not allow him to proceed any further.

Q. About how many democrats were present?—A. I guess there were between three and four hundred, all armed with pistols.

Q. Were they generally mounted or not?—A. They were generally mounted.

Q. Where did you have this speaking?—A. They had the speaking in the court-house that day.

Q. And these armed men were in the court-house?—A. Yes, sir; in the court-house.

Q. You may state whether or not they exhibited their pistols.—A. Yes, sir, they exhibited their pistols. I saw a hundred pistols presented at our first speaker during the ten minutes he tried to speak.

Q. Presented by white men?—A. Presented by white men.

Q. Who was your first speaker?—A. Mr. W. H. Thomas.

Q. Is he a white or a colored man?—A. He is a colored man.

Q. What next occurred in that meeting?—A. The meeting was finally broken up from that. We had several colored men knocked over the head with pistols during the meeting. They just got up and didn't allow

any speaking, and the meeting was broken up. The democrats then took possession and had speaking themselves, and we came away.

Q. The republicans came away?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If anything more occurred that day, you may state it.—A. That is the only occurrence that I remember.

Q. Where did you attempt to hold the next meeting?—A. We attempted to hold the next meeting in the country.

Q. At what place?—A. At the meeting-house at Duncan's Creek.

Q. What occurred there?—A. Pretty much the same thing, only the demand for a division of the time was not made. They said they didn't propose for any radicals to speak at that meeting.

Q. How many republicans assembled at Duncan's Creek meeting-house?—A. I guess about two or three hundred.

Q. You were there yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And before the republican speaker commenced the democrats came up and took possession of the stand?—A. Yes, sir; they came up and took possession of the stand, and would not allow us to come on the stand at all.

Q. Did the democrats hold a meeting there that day?—A. Yes, sir; they attempted to speak to the colored people, but the colored people withdrew when they found that the democrats would not allow us to speak.

Q. How many democrats were there?—A. I don't suppose more than about seventy-five or a hundred.

Q. Were they armed or not?—A. Yes, sir; they were all armed.

Q. Who appeared to be the leader of the democrats there?—A. Well, I don't know. They generally went out in clubs, and each club had a captain.

Q. Where did the republicans attempt to hold their next meeting?—A. I think that was one of the last meetings we had—no, we had one other meeting. It was comparatively peaceable that day. That was the day that Professor Greener came up and spoke for us. The clubs turned out more largely than at any previous meeting and made a great deal of noise while Professor Greener was speaking—riding around for an hour, I suppose, and finally the leading members of the bar got them off. It was understood then that if they interfered the marshals or the troops would be called up.

Q. Were the troops in your town at that time?—A. Yes, sir; there were troops in the town. It was generally understood that the marshal would call up the troops to prevent the democrats from taking charge of the republican meeting, and so they didn't treat us so bad at that meeting as at the previous one. That was a day or two before the election, and that was really the only one we were able to have in the county.

Q. Where were you on the day of election?—A. I was at the court-house.

Q. Now you may state what you did on the day of election.—A. At precinct No. 1—that is, at Laurens Court-House—I went there early in the morning. The republicans got there before the democrats did generally and commenced to vote. The democratic clubs came in just a half an hour after the polls were opened. They didn't come up to the polls on their horses, but they dismounted and came to the polls, and they managed to get the colored people back from the box—crowded them back. I saw one white man next to the box with a big stick, and especially I saw one young man, with no beard on his face, who would come up and call out to the crowd of voters to tell their names and the

plantations they lived on. He would call to the crowd, "Tom Smith—are there any objections?" and sometimes they waited two or three minutes to see if any one would object to his vote, and sometimes some one would say, "He is too young." If any objection was made he had to stand aside, and if he once got aside there was no chance to get him back. He would be shoved aside and would be told his vote was challenged, and he could not vote. They went on that way for hours, and all manner of questions were asked.

Q. What was the nature of the questions generally?—A. The questions were, "Have you ever stolen anything?"—"Have you ever joined a democratic club or promised to vote the democratic ticket?" or something of that kind. They had a paper, and would look over the list, and see if they could find the voters' names on the list, and what township they lived in, and all such as that. This man who stood up there with the stick struck several colored men. I was standing pretty near the polls, in the court-house door, and I saw how things were going, and I went down to the marshal and asked him if there was no way to stop it. I told him I had seen several men struck over the head, and he said he thought it ought to be put a stop to, and inquired into the nature of it. I asked him to come and go up with me and see for himself. We came up to the polling-place, but we could not get to the polls. This man was still there with his stick, challenging and turning back a great many. When we got very near where we could see it there was a man struck; of course we could not see who he was, and he said the situation was fearful and he didn't think he could interfere; he thought he had better not interfere then, and we had better wait a while until the thing got more quiet; and he didn't interfere at all.

Q. Were any republicans prevented from voting at that box by fear or other improper means?—A. All along the line, up to the box, the employés got near the box and staid there all the time.

Q. Whom do you mean by "the employés?"—A. All the planters had hands employed on their plantations, and when a hand would come up to vote they would tell them if they voted the republican ticket not to go back to the plantation; and there were men who staid there with silver half-dollars and quarter-dollars to give to every man to get them to vote the democratic ticket. A great many men were turned back by being threatened that if they voted the republican ticket they could not live on the plantation and would be turned off.

Q. Have you any idea as to the number that were prevented from voting by such means?—A. I cannot form any exact idea, but there was more prevented from voting in another way, which was in this way, by being arrested. The democratic clubs claim that they had the authority to arrest any party that voted illegally, and any man that they could get any reason to arrest they would take him up and march him around the streets to intimidate others, and in that way they scared a great many others.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was done without any warrant?—A. Yes, sir; without any warrant at all.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you see any repeating there that day by the democrats?—A. No, sir; I could not say that I saw any repeating. I saw a large number of men vote that didn't live in the county; that I believe didn't live in the county. I knowed very nearly every man in the county, having been in a prominent position there for five years, and I saw

several men vote that were strangers to me, and I had never seen them before—men that didn't live in the county.

Q. Do you know where they came from?—A. I don't know where they came from; they were generally riding to and fro all day at the polls.

Q. What is the condition of the country now in your county as to peace and quiet?—A. Well, it is not very quiet. There's a general feeling of dissatisfaction there; a great many laborers have been discharged on account of having voted at the last election.

Q. Voting how?—A. Voting the republican ticket, and there is a great deal of dissatisfaction; men have been turned off with no portion of the crop that they have worked for for the past year. That is a general thing throughout the county.

Q. On what terms did the colored people generally work the lands?—A. They usually worked for a portion of the crop.

Q. On shares?—A. Yes, sir; on shares.

Q. Did the colored people there feel safe in their lives or their property?—A. No, sir; there are a great many colored persons now that don't sleep at home at night on account of fear. Where I staid last week, in the neighborhood, there were several who had been laying out since the election, afraid to stay in their houses at night. In the upper portion of the county, it is a general thing up there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What was alleged to be the cause for killing the first man you mentioned a while ago, and repeat his name?—A. The first that was killed was Wade Perrin. He was a member of the legislature.

Q. When was that?—A. I think in 1870.

Q. I am not going so far back, but I am referring to the last twelve months.—A. O yes, sir, excuse me; Azariah Butler was killed in August. He was a prominent republican.

Q. What was the charge against him?—A. That was the only charge.

Q. Was there any crime charged against him?—Nothing that I ever heard of.

Q. It was simply upon the ground that he was a republican?—A. Simply upon the ground that he was a prominent republican.

Q. Was he killed in the night or day time?—A. In the night.

Q. Was anybody suspected of the crime?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who?—A. I don't know the names of the party; one Butler Putnam is one of the men suspected.

Q. Has he been arrested?—A. No, sir; he has never been arrested.

Q. No steps have been taken to bring him to punishment?—A. There was a warrant which the sheriff got out, but he made an affidavit that he was afraid to serve the warrant, and then resigned. He made his statement in his resignation to Governor Chamberlain, through the secretary, after there had been a warrant issued. Butler Putnam has killed several men during the summer, and the law can't be enforced against him. The sheriff summoned a posse to help arrest him, but they refused to go, and he resigned.

Q. Is there no sheriff now?—A. There was one qualified a few days ago, but he told me that he qualified with the understanding that he was not to attempt to arrest these outlaws, and he has not attempted to do so.

Q. Who is the next man?—A. Perry Meredith.

Q. What was he killed for?—A. The circumstances were pretty much the same.

Q. Was any crime charged upon him?—A. None at all, only he was a prominent republican.

Q. He was just killed because he was a prominent republican?—A. That is all.

Q. Who is the other man?—A. There have been several other men killed; I have not got their names or dates; I think there were two others.

Q. Let us have their names?—A. I am not positive as to their names.

Q. Do you know these facts of your own knowledge, or are you telling hearsay?—A. I know these facts of my own knowledge.

Q. Personal knowledge?—A. Personal knowledge. I didn't see but one of these, as I stated before. Azariah Butler, I saw his body.

Q. Why could you not give the names, if you have personal knowledge?—A. I did, of Perry Meredith.

Q. What was the name of the third man?—A. I don't know his name. There was one man killed there named Pitts.

Q. What was charged in his case?—A. Pretty much the same.

Q. Nothing, except that he was a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was whipped?—A. There were a great many whippings. Whipping was the usual thing there. Mark Hunter was one that I know personally that was whipped.

Q. Who whipped him?—A. No one but democratic clubs. The clubs generally appointed a committee to do the whipping, and when they wanted any one killed they met and appointed a committee to kill him.

Q. When they decree the death of a man they appoint a committee to go out and kill him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Or when they want to whip him?—A. Yes, sir; as the case may be.

Q. And that is common up in your county?—A. Yes, sir; it has been up in the upper portion of the county.

Q. It has been general in the upper portion of the county for the last six months?—A. Yes, sir; for the last year, you may say.

Q. You say that on the day of the election you saw men standing along in the crowd with half-dollars and quarters in their hands, and offering them to the colored men to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you not mention one or two of these men for us?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. Give us their names; it is important to have them.—A. Mr. John Cunningham was one.

Q. He had money in his hand, and was offering it openly to colored men to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who else?—A. He is about the only one that I remember distinctly. Several others had money; Mr. Shaw was one. I heard him and others tell them that if they had not voted the democratic ticket not to go back to his plantation.

Q. What Shaw is that?—A. John Shaw.

Q. What men did he tell that?—A. The hands on his plantation. I know a good many of them.

Q. Do you know any other man besides Shaw?—A. O, yes, sir. It was a general thing with farmers. They staid near the polls, and when their employes came up to vote they would make all kinds of threats, and tell them if they voted the republican ticket they would have no homes, and that there had been a resolution passed in all the clubs not to give any republican any employment if he voted the republican ticket.

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. Yes, sir; it was published in the county paper there.

Q. Where were the supervisors of election and marshals?—A. The republicans did not have any supervisors, and I don't know whether the democrats had any or not.

Q. There were no United States marshals there?—A. Yes, sir, there were United States marshals. Two arrived there on the night of the election, a little while before day.

Q. Where were they?—A. They came up on the ground. I went down after one of them. I saw this transaction at the box, and being acquainted there, went down after them, and they came up as near as they could get; and one of them said to me that he thought it would not be possible to interfere; that it might create a general riot.

Q. Were they republicans?—A. I don't know their politics; they didn't live there.

Q. Were there any troops about there?—A. Yes, sir; but they didn't come out of their camps on the day of election.

Q. How far were they from the polls?—A. About half a mile from the polls.

Q. Did the colored men or these marshals apply to the troops and tell them these people were doing that mischief in not allowing colored people to vote?

The WITNESS. Did the marshals apply to the troops?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.—A. No, sir; there was no requisition made on the troops at all.

Q. The marshals and troops all stood by and allowed all this to be done that you have described?—A. Yes, sir; the troops were not in sight and knew nothing about it. The marshals knew, because I told one of them myself.

Q. They took no steps to relieve your embarrassed condition?—A. I think the marshals were afraid themselves.

Q. You say there are some colored men who have been turned off after election without receiving any portion of their crops that they had made?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who turned them off? Give us the names.—A. There was Mr. Jones, in the neighborhood where I was last week. But that is a general thing.

Q. I want to get a few names; state it a little more specifically.—A. Well, Mr. Jones.

Q. What Jones?—A. Mr. Andrew Jones.

Q. He turned off whom?—A. He turned off two Johnsons—Postal Johnson and Allen Johnson.

Q. How was the voting at that precinct as between republicans and democrats?—A. Well, there was a very large democratic majority.

Q. Did the republicans get their usual vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. How much did they lack?—A. They lacked, I guess, three hundred votes at that precinct.

Q. They didn't get as many as on former occasions by three hundred; are you sure about that?—A. No, sir; I am not sure. I know the republicans didn't get their usual vote by a large number; might have been more or less.

Q. How was it in the county?—A. The republicans didn't get their usual vote hardly.

Q. How much did they lack?—A. I guess we lacked twelve hundred; I don't know exactly.

Q. You think it was about twelve hundred?—A. I think so; yes, sir.

Q. Did you know any colored people to vote the democratic ticket?—
A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many, probably?—A. I don't know. I have heard it variously estimated at from one hundred to fifty in the county.

Q. Were they forced to vote that ticket?—A. I think so.

Q. Do you know of any case in which actual force was used?—A. Yes, threats; telling them they could get employment if they did.

Q. Can you mention a case of that sort where the colored men really did vote the democratic ticket under such circumstances?—A. I don't know as I could name any case, but if I was up there I could get a dozen of them.

Q. We can't wait for you to go round and look them up.—A. I think Mark Hunter told me that he voted the democratic ticket under fear that he would be discharged.

Q. Where does he live?—A. He lives at Laurens Court-House. If you were up there you could get a good many of them who would tell you that.

Q. Do you take a very active part in politics?—A. No, sir; I don't think I take a very active part.

Q. Do you join in political discussions?—A. Not as a general thing.

Q. You have been clerk up there for four years?—A. Four years; yes, sir.

Q. Did they elect clerks at the late election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There is some difficulty about the successorship, is there?

The WITNESS. In the county?

Q. The democrats insist that they elected the clerk and your side insist that they elected the clerk; is that it?—A. No, sir. There has been no protest as to the county officers. The members of the legislature and senator have put in a protest or contest, but none have been filed in the county offices. No steps have been taken in that direction.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What do the republicans claim?—A. We claim that the State election was carried by fraud and intimidation; but no protest or contest has been filed so far as the county officers are concerned, because we came to the conclusion that we must hold our offices if we got them.

Q. Were troops stationed in your county?—A. Yes, sir; troops were stationed at two points, Laurens Court-House and Clinton.

Q. Which party carried the county at the election last year?—A. The republicans carried it.

Q. By how much majority?—A. By about eleven hundred.

Q. What majority did the democrats claim at this last election?—A. Just our majority we had before—a little more than eleven hundred—eleven hundred and forty.

Q. You say that there was an agreement, or something of the sort, published in the county papers there and signed by the farmers and planters, to the effect that they would discharge any hand who voted the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell us about that.—A. It was a resolution passed in the clubs. The whole county was organized into clubs. Each township had its club, and they passed a resolution not to employ any republican and also to discharge any republican who would not vote the democratic ticket. That was the resolution, and I believe it was passed by every club in the county.

Q. And you are of the opinion that the few colored men that voted the democratic ticket were constrained to vote it by that or some other threat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What percentage of colored men in your county would vote the democratic ticket if they were allowed to vote just as they pleased, without any interference from anybody?—A. I don't think there would be more than a dozen; perhaps not that many.

Q. About what is the number of colored voters in your county?—A. The number of colored voters is about three thousand, I guess, or about twenty-five hundred.

Q. What proportion of the whites in your county are republicans?—A. It is a pretty small number.

Q. Are there more white republicans in the county than there are colored democrats?—A. Naturally I think there would be if they were allowed to express their opinions just as they wished to; I think there would be more white republicans than colored democrats.

SAM DARBY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 19, 1876.*

SAM DARBY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where have you been residing for the last two or three years?—Answer. Well, sir, for two years I have been living here in Aiken County, at Silverton.

Q. How far is that from Rouse's Bridge?—A. Well, sir, where I live is about three miles.

Q. Is the place they call Silverton a little village?—A. No, sir; an old post office used to be there.

Q. That is about three miles or more away?—A. It is more than that from the post-office.

Q. Do you live near Chevis's store?—A. I live about three miles from Levi Chevis's store.

Q. Do you remember any time last September when a colored republican club met there at Chevis's store one Saturday evening?—A. I do, sir.

Q. Were you there?—A. I was, sir.

Q. Do you remember Columbus Roundtree being there?—A. I do, sir.

Q. Well, sir, do you know of any white armed men coming along there about that time?—A. I do, sir; I was there when they came along. Captain Brown came along with his club first—with his armed company. They all had guns and were on horses.

Q. Was there a gathering of these armed men up at the church, a little ways off?—A. Yes; at Matlock Church.

Q. What time were they assembled there?—A. They commenced about twelve o'clock in the day, and they went on until half past four; until they came down to Chevis's store, where we were.

Q. That was when that company came down?—A. Yes, sir; that is when the company came down.

Q. Was that company all the white people who had assembled?—A. Every one was white men.

Q. But you didn't understand me. Was that all the white men that were assembled at the church? Did they all go down in one company, or was there more than one company?—A. There was three parties.

Q. But only one company came down?—A. All three parties came down, about seven or eight hundred, just behind one another.

Q. What had been going on with your club? Had you had a meeting before they came along there?—A. Yes, sir; we had had a club-meeting of our own, and attended to our business.

Q. Had you fairly commenced; was there any speaking?—A. No, sir; there was no big speaking. Nothing only telling we wanted to make a club. We all sent in our provisions to this country store. We had a club of our own, and we were going to make up a rule among us to keep one another; not to sell our provisions to the country store; for they wouldn't credit us for nothing in the summer when we were hard up.

Q. Did you hear at the time of that meeting, or before, any threats made there by any of the white men against the colored people?—A. I never heard none out of my own mouth. I had heard from other people who came and told me what they said, and were going to do; but I did not hear any myself, not until the Saturday they came here.

Q. Not until that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When these white men were seen to come down, did the colored people disperse and try to get away, or did they stay there?—A. Yes, sir; a heap of them dispersed. *

Q. Was Columbus Roundtree among the number who left?—A. Yes, sir; he left before they came.

Q. Tell what you saw the white men and colored people doing there from that time on.—A. When Captain Brown came up—he was the first one came up with his—

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. When was that?—A. That was done on Saturday.

Q. What Saturday?—A. I cannot tell you exactly.

Q. What transaction are you talking about?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. We are talking about the one Roundtree testified in reference to.

Q. (Mr. MERRIMON.) The 17th of September?—A. I cannot tell the exact day of the month, but it was on a Saturday, though.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. It was the time Columbus Roundtree was there?—A. That same Saturday there was a meeting of this club, and this young black man, named Peter Lay, was a commander of the club, and there was so many of them there to skeer Peter.

Q. So many of whom?—A. White men. It skeered him so bad he never could tell Captain Brown, when he asked him, who was the captain. Then I stood out for a sham, and told them I was captain, after I found out that Peter was skeered of them.

Q. What then took place?—A. This Captain Angum Brown said to me, "Don't you know it is agin the law to have a club or company in this State without a charter?" I said to him, "No, I didn't know it was agin the law." And after he spoke that way, then there was another one, I couldn't be certain who he was; some of them said his name was Jim Tyler; I knew him when I seen him, but I don't know certain that is his name. He said to me, then, "It has been a long time since I had a game of marbles, but if you want to shoot a few now just throw your men out, and I will shoot with you." I told him that we came for no such a business. Luther Roundtree said to me, "It looks God-damned like the fellows were up here to raise a riot."

Q. Who is Luther Roundtree?—A. Old Joe Roundtree's son.

Q. A white man?—A. A white man.

Q. Did he belong to that military company that was there?—A. Yes, sir; him and his pap both were in the company. Then Captain Brown told me that if I hadn't got a charter I had better get one before I ever got this club into the road any more.

Q. Had you attempted then to form any military company or anything of that kind?—A. No, sir; we were attending to legal purposes—to political subjects.

Q. Political affairs?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you yelling round the streets?—A. No, sir; there was no street in his road; no yelling; hadn't been interrupting anybody in the road at all.

Q. Well, go on.—A. Mr. Bill Wilson said to me—

Q. Another white democrat?—A. Another white man, a democrat, and in the same crowd. He says, "If you ain't got a charter you had better behave yourselves in this road, if you know what is good for you." Then Clint Brown, Angum Brown's son, he said to me, "Where is Mink Holland?" Gloucester Holland is his name, but they call him Mink for nickname. And he says, "He promised to come up here to-day and go with your clubs to arrest some of our men for shooting Peter," the boy that they met on Friday at their church; and I told him then, I says, "If we did, Mr. Brown, it is more than I know anything about; he never said anything to me about it, and I know nothing about it." After that took place, Captain Brown told them, "Fall in, boys, and let's go;" and then that first club fell in and went on by.

Q. Did they inquire anything, when they were there, about Columbus Roundtree?—A. Not while I was there, sir.

Q. Where did they go to then?—A. Well, they went on, but I do not know exactly where they did go. There was three clubs passing. I didn't go until they passed. The next club that passed, they said, was Wallace Miller's. I didn't know him. Then another club came up. I didn't never hear any one say who was captain of that club. They said the man was from Augusta. I did know Henry Shacklefoot in that club. He lives in Augusta. I knowed him very well.

Q. Was that the last you saw of them?—A. Yes, sir; after the first club came by, hallooing, "Hurrah for Mink Holland; God damn it, we'll get his head;" and the last crowd, they came up blowing a bugle—blowing a little horn, and hallooing, "Hurrah for Mink Holland; by damn, if we don't get his head;" and then went on by.

Q. Was that the last you saw of them?—A. That was the last I saw of that crowd, and I put out then. I thought, perhaps, there was some danger of so many being round there with guns, and I put out and went home, and I took to the woods all the way through, and went home. They came back there directly after I had got off. I reckon I had been gone about half an hour, and they came back there asking for me; said they wanted to kill me. That Rouse told me.

Q. Did anything else take place after that time? Did you see any more of these people?—A. I never saw any more that Saturday. Sunday I was home, and I heard some guns firing that Sunday morning.

Q. Which way?—A. Toward Rouse's Bridge. I heard some guns fired, but whether it was at Rouse's Bridge or not I couldn't say, but it was from that direction.

Q. Did you go over there?—A. No, sir. Between about ten or eleven o'clock they came through our plantation; there is a road runs through our place.

Q. Who came through there?—A. There was a whole lot of white men.

Q. On horseback?—A. Yes, sir, horseback—mounted; and then, about three o'clock in the evening, Jack Dicks——

Q. Who is Jack Dicks?—A. He stays down there.

Q. Is he a white man or a colored man?—A. White man.

Q. Was he one of these white armed men?—A. Yes, sir, armed; and he had about a dozen men with him.

Q. That was when?—A. On the Sunday after. That riot commenced on Saturday.

Q. Which way was he going, toward Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir; toward Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Did you hear them say anything as to what they were going there for?—A. No, sir; they didn't say; they never had no talk with me at all. That Sunday night I was in the lot——

Q. At your home?—A. At my home, feeding my horse. Mr. Jeff. Williams, a man I live with——

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir. And he came back and asked me to put up his horse, and I went and put up his horse, and I asked him "What is the news?" and he said all was quiet; that they declared peace with one another.

Q. Where had he been?—A. He had been to Rouse's Bridge.

Q. He had returned from Rouse's Bridge?—A. He had returned from Rouse's Bridge. I put his horse up. Directly after, when I was going out in the lot, there came up two men through the plantation, and they halted me when they came there. They were coming from towards Lowtown, off in this direction, [indicating,] to the right of Rouse's Bridge. They came up and asked me—one of them is named Bill, but what his other name is I can't tell; I know his face; he has been here since; they have all been here. They said to me, "Where is Mr. Williams?" I told them in the house. They asked me what Mr. Williams had said about the riot; I told him that Mr. Williams had just told me that everything was quiet; so they went to the house, and I went off to the house, too, with them. They asked Mr. Williams about how the fuss was, and Mr. Williams told him it was done decided, and all was gone home; and this fellow Bill told me, said he, "I hate to do any such thing as that," but if he had to do it he would do it, or do it the best he could.

Q. Was he a white man?—A. He was a white man. That was all I seen.

Q. Did you hear at any time before that time or after that time, before the election, anything said by any of these white men as to what they intended to do with the negroes or about the election?—A. Well, I heard Mr. Williams say——

Q. When was that?—A. That was before the election came off; that was before this riot came off.

Q. What did you hear him say?—A. He told me—me and him were picking cotton together. He was just picking along with me—just helping along my row. We talked about these voting affairs, democrat and republicans, and he said how the democrats had prepared, was the reason we should vote any way with them. I said, "I don't think so;" they had treated us so mean; and he was telling us about men we put in office, who stole all the money, and that was the reason that they couldn't give us none of their work. I told him that I thought democrats stole as much as the republicans did, and he went on to tell me about several men we had put into office, who ran off with ever so much

money out of the treasury, and he told me the names, but I forgot who the names was. He said to me, we had done stood with the republicans making laws ten years, and they weren't going to stand it any longer. I told him then that we had stood them all two hundred and fifty years, and I said my father and he stood them, and said I, ten years ain't any time for you to stand us. And he says, if a man ain't got sense enough to know how to make laws in ten years, he can't do it no longer. He said they have stood it ten years, and they weren't going to stand it any longer.

Q. Did he state what they were going to do?—A. No, sir; he didn't say what they were going to do.

Q. Was that all the talk you heard of any white man about that?—A. Yes, sir; that is all.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Don't you think that the white man is about right?—A. In what way?

Q. What he told you on that occasion in the cotton-patch about the way the radicals treated you all here, stealing money?—A. No, sir; I don't believe it is right, though, sir.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Me? Yes, sir; I did that sure.

Q. Do you take a good deal of part in politics?—A. No, sir; I never take a good deal of part in politics; but I was a good republican.

Q. Did you ever make any speeches to them?—A. O, I talked to them sometimes.

Q. At the club?—A. At the club.

Q. Did you go round and drum them up?—A. No, sir; I didn't drum them up, but they just got together, and sometimes they asked me to say something, and I got up and talked to them to the best of my knowledge, what I thought was right.

Q. You were a stump-speaker?—A. Yes, sir; sometimes.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Silverton.

Q. Were there any soldiers there on the day of election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How close were they to the polls?—A. Well, sir, they were about three or four hundred yards from the polls. I couldn't say exactly, but it was to Levi Chevis's house, and the poll was at his blacksmith-shop.

Q. Did the republicans get their usual vote there?—A. Well, I don't know what to say about that; I expect so.

Q. Didn't they get a pretty big vote; didn't they bring them all out; didn't they get the whole vote out?—A. Well, I don't know about getting all of them to vote. There was some they wouldn't allow to vote.

Q. Who were they?—A. One was Jake Fitzsimmons they wouldn't allow to vote; said he wasn't of age.

Q. Well, who else?—A. You see I am a stranger here in this country, and there are a heap of people there I don't know. There was several more.

Q. Did they charge you with any crime down there?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Jim Wilson had me charged with a crime.

Q. What?—A. Accusing me of stealing some corn, but couldn't prove it.

Q. Did they indict you in the courts for it?—A. No, sir; they didn't, for they couldn't prove it. He just got mad with me because I had too much sense for him.

Q. Did they ever charge you with any other crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. Neither there or anywhere else?—A. No, sir.

Q. Any other crime?—A. I was put in jail for fighting. I was brought to Gloucester Holland's—

Q. Did they convict you and put you in jail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What judge tried you?—A. A colored man tried me; a magistrate.

Q. Were you ever indicted for any other offense?—A. No, sir.

Q. Never in your life?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have lived there about two years?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How came you to come here?—A. Because I was brought here by Dr. Bardiene.

Q. That is Dr. Bardiene, the United States marshal; as a witness?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. This coming Saturday will be about three weeks.

Q. Got your pay all the time?—A. Yes, sir; I have got my pay for every time I have been here.

Q. Why didn't you go home when the court was over?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. It is quite unnecessary to ask these witnesses why they staid here; we sent a telegram to retain them here.

Mr. MERRIMON. The democrats allege that there was a combination to dispute this election in fact, and there is law on this subject which is fair and just. Here is a district attorney, a man charged with an important offense, and he keeps two or three hundred men here a month to examine them before a committee that at the time he detained them had not an existence.

Mr. CAMERON. He subpoenaed this witness as a witness before the United States district court.

Mr. MERRIMON. And they kept them here a whole term through and retained over for this committee.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. They were retained at our request a day or two after, we were appointed, because we wanted to save the expense of sending out there and bringing them in again.

Mr. MERRIMON. I want to show what I believe to be true—that these witnesses have been trained for this occasion.

Q. You staid here during the term?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Got your pay regularly?—A. Ever since I have been here. Dr. Bardiene said no one must leave here until he gives us orders to leave.

Q. He is the marshal?—A. He is the marshal, sir; the United States marshal, the one that ordered us here.

Q. Do you know anything about wrecking a train about the time of the Ellenton riot; throwing the train off the track?—A. I heard about that, but I never said anything about it.

Q. You have no knowledge of it yourself?—A. No, sir; I wasn't within three miles of it.

Q. You didn't go down to Rouse's Bridge?—A. No, sir.

Q. You didn't go into the fights at all?—A. No, sir; I didn't go into any fights.

ALEXANDER WILLIAMS—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 19, 1876.*

ALEXANDER WILLIAMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Aiken County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Been there about twenty some odd years, sir.

Q. What town in Aiken County or place do you live?—A. I live in Silverton—Sleepy Hollow, they call it.

Q. What is your age?—A. I don't know, sir; I think I am about thirty-two or three.

Q. Are you a voter in that county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What office have you held in that county at any time during the last year?—A. I never held any, sir.

Q. Are you a constable?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you in that neighborhood about the time of the trouble at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any of that trouble yourself?—A. Yes, sir; I was about two miles from there when the trouble commenced.

Q. From Rouse's Bridge?—A. No, sir.

Q. From what place then?—A. From Levi Chevis's store, where they shot that man on Friday.

Q. Did you hear any white persons make any threats against the colored people at or about that time?—A. No, sir; not at that pr sent morning. That evening, after they came back, Barney Foreman—I staid on his place——

Q. Well, you may go on.—A. He came back from the store—Chevis's store—and said he had killed one nigger.

Q. Told you so?—A. Told the hands there, and they came down and got me, and I went down to see.

Q. Well, now go on.—A. I went down and looked at him. A man by the name of Scott Tyler, he was guarding him.

Q. Who was the man that was killed?—A. Peter Williams.

Q. Now go right on and tell what you saw and heard there?—A. Some of the black ones said they wanted to move him, and he said that they couldn't move him away from there until he died.

Q. Williams was not dead?—A. No, sir, he wa'n't; he didn't die, I think, for a week after that.

Q. Did you hear Williams say anything; did you talk to him?—A. No, sir; I didn't talk to him myself.

Q. Did you hear him say anything?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where was Williams lying at that time?—A. He was lying right before Mr. Harley's house.

Q. Was lying in the road?—A. Lying side of the road, on the pine straw.

Q. What afterward did you hear or see?—A. We was at the store there Saturday evening when they come along. We heard that they was going to fight us, and a few of us went up then.

Q. Up where?—A. To Levi Chevis's store. I suppose about fifteen of us, I reckon. Angus P. Brown and, I reckon, about one hundred head of men, as near as I can come at it, come along there at the time.

Q. Were the men armed who were with Brown?—A. Yes, sir; they was armed.

Q. Were they mounted?—A. Mounted, sir.

Q. What was said or done there?—A. He called for the captain of the company, of the club he said we had. Sam. Darby he steps out in the road and told him he was captain. He asked him did he have a charter for it. Sam. told him "Yes." Some of them told him that Edmond Hammond had it, I think, was the way he told it. and he told him if he didn't have a charter for it he better get away from there, and

that pretty quick; and Jim Tyler he rode up and told him he would just as soon play a game of marbles as not.

Q. Jim Tyler is a white man?—A. Yes, sir. Bill Wilson said he be damned if he didn't make him move away from there if he didn't go away from there.

In the course of the next week following after the fight—after Bill Wilson spoke with Angus Brown—he followed this company on, and after a while another company come from Beach Island. They went on and they never stopped, never had nothing to say, only hooted and hollered for Mink Holland.

Q. Were these companies armed?—A. Yes, sir; both companies were armed.

Q. Do you know who the captain of the second company was?—A. I think Wallace Miller was. He was in the crowd, and I think he is captain of it.

Q. How were those white folks uniformed?—A. They were not uniformed. They had their buggies and their ammunition following them.

Q. What next took place?—A. Then, that Sunday morning following, Scott Newman came to my house.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who is Scott Newman?—A. He is here; a white man. He told me I had better make reports to Aiken about this fuss. He said he seed Mr. Butler and all his crowd coming from Edgefield. He lived right side of the road. I went to Aiken, and went to the sheriff, and told him of the danger that I thought was going to be down there; and he said he couldn't do any good about it until he had further orders from some one here.

Q. What is his name?—A. Hiram Jordan, I think, is his name. Then, the Saturday following, after the fight, I went to Mr. Foreman's house—Jakey Foreman's house—and I asked him what that killing was about, and he said they was fighting about so much stealing. Dr. Foreman—I caught up with him, and he said he wanted to talk with me, and told me to come to his house; but I never did go; but he told me while I was standing there, just before the election, that the white people were going to arm from head to heel.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Well, what next?—A. I believe, sir, that is all.

Q. Were you present at Rouse's Bridge?—A. I didn't go down there.

Q. Where were you while the trouble was going on near Rouse's Bridge?—A. Well, I think I live about 5 or 6 miles from Rouse's Bridge?—The headquarters was up next to my house, about a mile off, I reckon.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Headquarters of what?—A. The fighting crowd—the white people's crowd. They had their headquarters up that way and had the black ones below me.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who was guarding this man Peter Williams, as he was lying wounded in the road?—A. Scott Tyler.

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir; old man Jack Foreman's son-in-law.

Q. Was he armed?—A. O, yes.

Q. Did you hear him state who had shot Peter?—A. No, sir; he didn't say who shot him.

Q. Did he state why he was shot?—A. They said that they shot him because he attempted to run and said he knocked Mrs. Harley.

Q. Tyler said this?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far did you say he was from Harley's house?—A. Well, I reckon betwixt three and four hundred yards this side of it, but I don't know where they shot him at. They told me they had hauled him up there. I don't know where they shot him, but he was there when I went and looked at him.

Q. Is he the colored man you saw after he was shot?—A. Yes, sir; he was the same one I went to see. There was another one shot up there at Mr. Hammond's, up there at the Sand Hill, as they call it; an old man seventy or eighty years old.

Q. Did you understand whether either of these men were armed at the time they were shot?—A. No, sir; they wa'n't armed.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How do you know?—A. I looked at Peter, sir; he didn't have a thing, and the old man had his walking-stick with him, and they went along there and shot him directly after. He always toted a walking-stick.

Q. You say you went to see the sheriff, and asked him to go down and stop this fuss?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you go to see him?—A. I went to Aiken, and he wa'n't there, and I went out to the house. He lives a little ways from there.

Q. What is his name?—A. Hiram Jordan.

Q. Is he a republican?—A. He professes to be that; I don't know what he is.

Q. What did he say?—A. He said he couldn't do it, sir, until he got further orders.

Q. So he did nothing?—A. He done nothing.

Q. You didn't take any part in that transaction down there at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. You staid at home?—A. I had to do it, sir.

Q. Did you take much part in politics down there?—A. No, sir; no politicianer noway.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I don't know, sir, how many weeks I have been here.

Q. How happened you to come?—A. I come up—they summoned me up here.

Q. As a witness before the court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you get your pay?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who told you to stay here after the court was over?—A. Mr. Corbin told me.

Q. Mr. Corbin told you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you talked with Mr. Corbin about this matter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Often?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did you talk with him first about it?—A. In Aiken, sir.

Q. Did you ever talk with him here about it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Said nothing to him here?—A. No, sir.

Q. How many of your people are here from Aiken?—A. I don't know exactly how many there is.

Q. Can't you give an idea?—A. No, sir; I couldn't say.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Voted the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

DARIUS WEATHERSBY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December* 19, 1876.

DARIUS WETHERSBY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Aiken County.

Q. At what place in Aiken County?—A. Down there at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I was raised and born right there.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am in my thirtieth year.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. Slave? Yes, sir.

Q. To whom did you belong?—A. To Mr. Wethersby.

Q. On whose land do you now live?—A. Well, I stays right there, sir, on the same place.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear any of the white people make threats against the colored people last summer at any time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now you may go on and state what those threats were, who made them, and where they were made.—A. Well, sir, they asked me how was I going to vote; well, I says—

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who was that?—A. Hamp Wethersby. I told them I intended to vote the republican ticket. Well, they says, "You ain't going to vote our ticket?" I told them, "Well, if you will vote my ticket I will vote yours; but you must vote mine first." I asked them why they all wanted me to vote their ticket. They says, "If you will vote our ticket, we will have a good government in this 'ere State-house." I told them, "Well, I couldn't draw from the republican party and go on any other ticket at all; I couldn't do that." Well, they said, "We have all done drawn up a petition, if any man will vote the republican ticket we shall run them out of the State, and we are going to kill the very last one that's in the State, or we shall carry this 'ere election."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were they?—A. Hamp Wethersby was one and Jake Wethersby was another.

Q. What else did they say?—A. On a Sunday, sure enough, they started down to Rouse's Bridge, and I didn't know what was going on there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How long before they came down there at Rouse's Bridge, on Sunday, was it that they told you these things you have been telling?—A. This was along in the first part of the year. They was talking about it in January, and not till then. Sure enough, I didn't think it was going to start in such a thing, but sure enough they came along—Butler and all of them came along; and Ansel Miller, he came along first on Sunday morning, and he was up there, too, at Hamp Wethersby's house; him and Scott Tyler and Joe Tarbell.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What Saturday was that; was it the Saturday of the Hamburg riot?—A. O, no, sir; after that.

Q. Very well; go on.—A. This Ansel Miller cotched me by the collar as I went up, and Scott Tyler was there, and he says, "Damn you, if

you go down to Rouse's Bridge, I will blow your God-damned heart out of you." I says, "What you want to kill me for?" He says, "God damn you, you have got beside yourself." I says, "What have I done to you? Have I done anything to you, or ever troubled anything of yours?" I says, "I never done anything to anybody."

He says, "God damn you, you are voting to have these 'ere carpet-baggers put here over us; they get all your money and they take all of ourn, and then they leave from here." They said, "They have got these people down now and stole all the money, these carpet-baggers." I says, "Well, I don't know nothing at all about that; I ain't got no knowledge about it at all." Then I started to get over the fence, and he shoved me back, and he says, "God damn you, if you go down to Rouse's Bridge I will kill you."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How far was this from Rouse's Bridge?—A. It was about a mile from there to Rouse's Bridge, the way it is, because anybody can tell it's a mile; they always call it a mile. I started to get over the fence again, and he shoved me back again, and then this Joe Tarbell and Scott Tyler, all three of them, had their pistols on me just so, [indicating;] and he says, "God damn you, in half an hour from now, if you go to Rouse's Bridge, we will make you think there's ten claps of thunder on top of one another." I said to him, "What does you want to kill us all about, sir?" He says, "God damn you all; you have all got beside yourself." He said that over again, and then he asked me, "Where is Gloster Holland?" I says, "I don't know where he is, sir." Then he asked me over again, "Where's your captain?" I says, "We have got no captain, sir." He says, "God damn you, we want to get all the leaders." I said, "We have got no leaders, sir." Well, sure enough, I went on and got to the next house, about three hundred yards from there—

Q. They had left you, then?—A. Yes, sir; they had left me; and I went on up to Mr. Wethersby's house, and I got to the house, and by the time I got there and sat down, here come Butler and his men, his brigade, and all his men was right behind him, and he was in the middle, and the men with their rifles was in front; and every man came there with their horses, and had their guns on their shoulders, just so, [indicating.]

Nelson and Abram Overstreet and some others come along, and I says to them, "Don't go down there; Mr. Miller has been telling me that if we go down there they is going to kill us, and make us think there's ten claps of thunder on top of one another." He says, "What fighting is that? I want to go down there anyway and see what is going on. We're going down to see; we ain't doing no harm."

Q. Were they armed?—A. None of them didn't have any guns. Sure enough, about the time that they got down there, about half-way, I heard two guns fire. I can't tell you who shot them, but Nelson and Abram Overstreet was shot; both of them got shot.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Nelson and Abram Overstreet and the other men that were with them were without arms?—A. Never had a thing, no more than I have got, and I ain't neither got a knife, nor a pistol, nor nothing.

Q. And they had not been down to Rouse's Bridge at all?—A. No, sir; they was there going on down to see what all of these things was up to; going to hear, you know. They didn't know what was up, and what they was going to do.

Q. How many men do you think Butler had with him?—A. Hampton Wethersby said there was over 500 of them.

Q. What next did you see?—A. I started then to go back up home; Hamp. Wethersby and Charlie Simkins was there, and Hamp. Wethersby said, "There has been men to every man's house, every colored man's house;" and he said, "If we can't get them to-day we will get them at night." I heard that. I said, "That will never do; I am afraid to go home, because they will kill me there, because I heard that." They said then that they were going around that night.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who said that?—A. That was Hamp. Wethersby. I heard them all speak of it. They said Monday morning they would get them. Well, sure enough some of the men there went up—didn't have no guns; not none of them didn't have no guns Sunday, but Monday morning they had some old double-barrel guns, and some didn't have no powder and no shot, nor nothing; couldn't fling shot as far as from here to them trees right out yonder.

Q. How many had guns?—A. I never saw but six. That was all I saw where I was—six, and some of them didn't have no powder and didn't have no shot.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Well, go on.—A. That's all I know, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Where did you go then?—A. I wanted to go home. I went on down there and got with the other men because they wanted to kill me.

Q. You went and joined the party?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You went down to Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir; and there I staid until the Yankees come.

Q. Were you in the swamp near Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir; right there. I was in the swamp when the Yankees come.

Q. How many colored people were there in the swamp when the Yankees came?—A. Well, I couldn't tell you exactly, sir.

Q. Well, about how many?—A. That's almost too hard for me to say. I couldn't say exactly, because I didn't count them; I was scared.

Q. Do you think there were a thousand?—A. Of colored folks?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Were there a hundred, do you suppose?—A. No, sir; there was no hundred.

Q. Sixty or seventy, about?—A. I think near about that; between that, sir.

Q. Were these colored people armed?—A. Well, I am just telling about six or seven who had guns. The rest didn't have any, because they had killed so many of the colored folks people was scared to show themselves.

Q. How many armed white men were about there at that time?—A. When Butler come up?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. There was about five hundred, I think, of them.

Q. Which Butler was it in command?—A. This 'ere one-legged Butler. We saw him ourselves; I seen him, too.

Q. Was it A. P. Butler?—A. That's the one.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Has he but one leg?—A. They say he had but one leg. I seed it was Butler, sure.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you understand that the white people were trying to surround the colored people in the swamp before the Yankees came there?—A. Yes, sir; they was. That's the fact, sir; they was surrounded, sir; and they had us surrounded, because some of the mens there are here now. They shot at them after the Yankees came down to the bridge. Well, they had done come up through the swamp, and some was going in the road on horses and some was coming back through the swamp. I saw that the Yankees seed them.

Q. When the Yankees came, what did the colored people do?—A. They was proud, because we didn't have nothing to fight them with.

Q. Did you come out of the swamp then?—A. O, yes, sir; we did; that's the truth about that.

Q. What did you hear any of these armed white men say after the Yankees came up?—A. Hamp. Wethersby said they said they wished the Yankees had staid off half an hour longer; if they had staid half an hour longer the swamp would have been a stinker. They said they would have killed the very last one. I am ashamed to tell you that, but I will speak it if I get killed; the truth ain't nothing but the truth.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did you go down to Rouse's Bridge for?—A. When they came there?

Q. Yes.—A. I runned to save my life.

Q. They were not going to come on the place there where you lived, were they, at Mr. Wethersby's?—A. They went in the fields and went to the houses and killed them.

Q. Did they kill any of the colored men in Mr. Wethersby's employment?—A. No, sir; they had to run to save their lives.

Q. All left?—A. All; yes, sir.

Q. All went to Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you mean they ran into the swamp?—A. Yes, sir; we had to go into the swamp ourselves.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did they all go?—A. Yes, sir; them that could get away did.

Q. How many worked on Mr. Wethersby's place where you worked?—A. There wasn't but two there. He had three hired, but one quit.

Q. Did they all leave?—A. Yes, sir; they had to leave; they couldn't stay there.

Q. Did you vote at the election?—A. Yes, sir; I went to vote, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted over to Boyd's store.

Q. You voted the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. When did you come here to Columbia?—A. I have been up here now this week will be four weeks when you see the week go out.

Q. Who brought you here?—A. I come up here with Mr. Bardeen.

Q. Who is Mr. Bardeen?—A. Well, I just know his name when I see him.

Q. Is he a marshal?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You understand he is a marshal?—A. Yes, sir; I understand that.

Q. Who kept you here after the court adjourned?—A. Well, I forget his name; I know him well enough if I see him.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Mr. Corbin?—A. Mr. Corbin.

Q. Are you friendly with Mr. Wethersby?—A. I ain't got a thing agin him, sir.

Q. What sort of a man is he?—A. Well, sir, he is mighty quick.

Q. Is he an honest man?—A. [Witness laughs.]

Q. Just tell what you think about it.—A. Well, sir, I just tell you what; I can't say.

Q. Can't say about that?—A. No, sir; I can't say.

Q. If he says anything, do you believe what he says?—A. Well, sir, once at a time I could believe him, but now I can't; he has done deceived me.

Q. You don't believe him now?—A. I can't; I can't believe none of them, of these men down there, I used to know, and used to live with. I used to believe them, but I can't do it now.

Q. You don't like the white people?—A. Don't like them?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. Well, sir, I used to like them mighty well, but let me tell you one thing; you know if a man wanted to kill you for nothing, I tell you what, it will make you get out with them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You can't love them very well?—A. No, sir; I can't do it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Then you are not friendly with these white folks down there with whom you used to live?—A. I ain't got a thing agin them at all now, just only I say I can't believe no more what they says. I done lost confidence in them. Once at a time I could put dependence upon what they told me.

ALEXANDER SCOTT—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December* 19, 1876.

ALEXANDER SCOTT (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Barnwell County.

Q. At what place in the county?—A. At a place there they call Richland Township.

Q. About how far from Aiken?—A. Well, sir, I suppose, from what I can understand, it's about thirty-two miles.

Q. Previous to the troubles there during the last political campaign—that is, previous to the time that any people were killed around through that region—did you hear of any threats by the white people that the colored people were to be killed, in reference to election matters, or anything of the kind?—A. Yes, sir; I heard threats to that effect. One evening, on Tuesday, about an hour by the sun—

Q. About what time in the year was that?—A. Well, I disremember now, sir, what date.

Q. Was it in July, August, or September?—A. September.

Q. The first part or the latter part?—A. Along about the time the riot was.

Q. What riot do you mean?—A. The riot there at Rouse's Bridge; along about that time. I think it was that very week I heard they were killing them up wherever they could find them, and I got out of my house; and I was down in the woods. About an hour by the sun, on Tuesday, I was making my way back to my house, thinking that

they was all done, had gone home, or something like that, and I went back to my house on the public road, and when I was going on the road, I met up with twelve men.

Q. What were they—white men or black men?—A. White men.

Q. Mounted?—A. Yes, sir. All had their guns; every one had. They asked me where had I been. I told them I had been in the woods; and they asked me what I was doing in the woods, and I told them I was scared to stay in my house. He says, "Well, has you heard anything of Simon Coker's death?" I told him, "No, sir; I hadn't heard nothing of him." They asked me if I had heard that he was dead, and I told them no. I had heard of his death, but they knowed it. "Well," says he, "damn it, you won't hear anything of him no more; and," says he, "when I am done with you, you won't hear nothing of Simon Coker nor anybody else." Then I commenced begging, you know. I told them to please not kill me; that I had done nothing that I knowed of; that I hadn't interfered with nobody in no way, as I knowed. One of the men started to shoot me in the head, and one of them says, "Hold on; let him talk; don't be so fast; wait until he gets done talking." They asked me what I was, and I told them I was a radical. He says, "Don't you know I'se going to kill every damned radical I see?" I says, "No; I don't know it." He says, "You know it now, then." I thought then I was done, too; I was scared then nearly to death. After that they carried me about a mile and a half, I suppose, back up some road, where, when we went into it, they said they were going to carry me over to an old man's house by the name of John Beard; and they taken me over there, and they asked him if he knew anything about this man; and Mr. Beard told him yes, he knew me; that he hadn't found nothing wrong that he knowed of him; he never knowed nothing wrong. And so Mr. Beard said, "You better let him alone, I suppose; the soldiers is down at the bridge." They hadn't known it; and when they found the soldiers were at the bridge, he told me then, "Well, old man, you may go back home; but if you go the road, you will be sure to be killed, for there is a hundred men stationed down here side of the road." Well, I went through the woods, and went to my house.

Q. Did these men say anything to you about voting?—A. Yes, sir; they asked me how do I vote, and I told them I vote the radical ticket; and I told them if they didn't kill me I would vote any way they wanted me to vote. I had to get on my knees. Well, I never was so scared in my life; and every man had his gun cocked on me, and I standing close enough to hear them cock the guns, and I know a man is obliged to be scared that way; and I looked right at the guns. One of the men was going to shoot me anyhow, and the other man says, "Hold on; don't be too fast," and knocked the gun up, and told him not to be too fast; to let him talk.

Q. Well, do you know of any other instance of the kind or anything like it; did you see anybody killed?—A. No, sir; I didn't see anybody killed, but I was close enough to hear when there was a certain man killed. My wife's brother was killed over there. I was near enough to hear the guns. I reckon I was about a mile from the guns, but I was close enough to hear every gun. They shot him six times, and that was done on Thursday morning about eight or nine o'clock.

Q. Was that after they had you?—A. O, yes, sir; that was afterward; that was Thursday; Tuesday evening they had me, and a Thursday about eight or nine o'clock, as near as I can guess—I didn't have no watch—it was Thursday, between eight or nine o'clock, they shot him six times.

Q. In the morning?—A. Yes, sir; in the morning. I heard every gun. I was close enough to hear every gun.

Q. What is his name?—A. Ed. W. Bush. And when they shot him they whooped and hollered just as much as they were at a corn-shucking or a big frolic. I was close enough to hear that.

Q. Did you see Bush after he was shot?—A. O, yes, sir; I went there.

Q. How many wounds did he have?—A. I suppose—he was shot in so many places, I didn't particular count the places; but then he was shot six times, I know, for I heard the guns that shot him.

Q. He was killed right there?—A. Right there in a little lane by a peach-tree.

Q. Did you see any difficulties after that?—A. No, sir; no more than I see the mens hunting for the men that were in the woods.

Q. White men hunting for them?—A. Yes, sir; they raided the road three times.

Q. Were they after any particular persons, did they say?—A. They said they wanted every damn radical that they could find; that's the way they gave it to me; particular, they said, leading men.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who made threats to you first?—A. Well, I didn't know the men who captured me that evening when I seed them coming to my house. I didn't know them at all; they were strange men to me.

Q. Who at any other time made threats to you that you did know?—A. Well, I heard them talking; they didn't threaten to kill me.

Q. Well, to kill anybody?—A. O, I heard them threaten they were going to have this election or kill every damned radical that there was.

Q. Who said that?—A. William G. Dicks.

Q. Anybody else?—A. No, sir; I didn't hear anybody say that they was going to kill any man. Old Mr. Mathew Moore told me when I went over to Aiken—you know I went to Aiken to give testimony in the court; and when I went back they said that I had better look sharp, because they were going to kill us all who had been to Aiken. They said they hadn't commenced; they were just going to commence now.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was since the election?—A. Yes, sir; since. I believe that's about all I know anything about.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. O, yes, sir; I voted.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Williston. I had to walk about sixteen or seventeen miles on Monday night in the rain to get to vote the right ticket.

Q. Were there any soldiers there?—A. They said there was some soldiers stationed there; but I didn't see none.

Q. Any white men there?—A. O, yes, sir; there was oceans of white men there.

Q. Did they try to prevent you from voting?—A. No, sir; they didn't that day at Williston; but they did in a heap of places, so I heard. I didn't go to but one place to vote, sir. I voted my ticket, the radical ticket.

Q. Do you know anything about wrecking a train down there on the railroad during the Ellenton riot?—A. No, sir; I wa'n't close to that. I don't know anything about that; I wasn't living close to there. I suppose I must be living about fourteen miles from Ellenton, I reckon.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What was your brother-in-law killed for?—A. Well, I don't know, sir.

Q. Was he a republican?—A. Yes, sir. They took him out of the house and just marched him out and killed him; so they told me. I heard the guns, but I wa'n't there when they took him out of his house and killed him.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What did they charge him with?—A. I never heard what they said they killed him for, only but just he was the right man; he was a radical.

Q. Just killed him because he was a radical?—A. In fact I never did know him to do anything otherwise—nothing wrong, you know.

Q. Did they charge you with any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was any charge ever made against you?—A. No, sir; there wa'n't no charge made against me, more than what my ticket I voted for.

Q. Did they ever have you up in the court for anything?—A. No, sir.

Q. Never have been in court?—A. No, sir; I haven't been in any law with anybody.

MRS. LUCINDA CAMPBELL—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 19, 1876.*

Mrs. LUCINDA CAMPBELL (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Where do you live, Mrs. Campbell?—A. In Aiken County.

Q. At what place?—A. Well, when I was staying there I was staying at Katie Bush's.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Is that near Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir; it is about a mile from Rouse's Bridge.

Q. What was your husband's name?—A. Henry Campbell.

Q. He is not alive now, is he?—A. O, no, sir; he couldn't live.

Q. Was he shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, you may tell us about that; just go on and tell the story. When was he shot?—A. He got shot on a Sunday.

Q. Last September?—A. Yes, sir; he was the second man that got shot. He got shot on a Sunday morning at eight o'clock.

Q. How far from home was he when he got shot?—A. He was about a mile, and he went on down to Dick's place; he didn't come home that night. They went to a shooting-match down there on Saturday, and he didn't come home, and I got scared in my mind, and I made up my mind to go to Dick's place to learn if I could hear anything from him; that was Sunday I went. And when I went down there to Henny Bush's I asked her did she hear anything of Henry Campbell. She said "Yes." I said, "Whereabouts is he?" She said, "I heard he's dead." I told her, "O, no! my husband wa'n't dead." She said, "Yes, he is; Calvin Williams has just now been running by, running to the swamp, and he told me that Henry Campbell was dead in a ditch; they left him in a ditch." And I went back home where I had stopped at, and when I got back there I asked Paul Powers [or Powell] where was Henry

Campbell. He said he didn't know, by God, nothing about Henry Campbell. I says, "But you ought to know something about him." Then he made answer, "Yes; I heard that Henry Campbell was shot;" and, said he, "You better go and see about him."

Q. Was this a white man?—A. Yes, sir; Paul Powers, [or Powell.] I said, "Mr. Powers, how can a poor weak vessel like me—how can I go and see to my husband when you are drawing up a big riot with your double-barrel guns, and your single-barrel guns, and your seventeen-shooters, and I don't know what all you got. It is enough to scare any poor woman; if my husband was dead I couldn't go and see to him, because I would be scared to death;" and then he immediately answered I had better go and see to him; and I reckon about 9 o'clock that night I got to him, and when I got to him he just got through bleeding, and some of the men had tied his arm up. They had shot him in the right arm. He threw up his right hand when they went to shoot him, and his hand cotched the whole load; they shot him in the breast twice—glancing shot—and then I staid there at Rouse's Bridge a whole week, and then on Saturday I went to Mr. Solomon Burns' and I started after the doctor, and they told me that the doctor started to my husband; but these white folks who was keeping the road wouldn't let him go, and told the doctor if he was to go they would kill him. After I heard that I knew it was no use to go to the doctor, and I wheeled around then, and Mr. Solomon made answer to me, "Lucinda, can't you get nobody to bring your husband away?" I says, "No, sir." He says, "If Miller will take my horse and jolty-wagon and go after him he can go. I will send after him;" and Mr. Miller says he would go, and he took the horse and wagon, and I got into the jolty-wagon and went down to Rouse's Bridge and got him and carried him home Saturday evening, and he staid there two weeks and a half before he died—living——

Q. Did you have any doctor for him?—A. Yes, sir; I went after the doctor again and brought him to him, and the doctor came to him on Saturday morning.

Q. That was a week after he was shot?—A. Yes, sir; and the doctor told him he couldn't do any good for him then, because the shot had been in him too long, and his arm had swollen so he couldn't get to the ball; and the doctor told him when this swelling would get down he would come back, and if he got any worser I should send for him, and he would come.

He seemed to get better one week, and next Sunday following I run off and hunted some chicken for him to eat. He eaten meat, and it was agin him; and I bought a nice chicken for him and made some soup for him, and gave it to him, and I suppose that night he bathed his arm in some warm water, and I told him not to bathe it in water; and he says, "Yes," and he bathed it in some warm water, about milk-warm; and I reckon everybody had gone to bed on the place, there wa'n't a soul on the place awake but him and me, and I bathed his arm in warm water and washed it nice and bound it up again, and he laid down. The time he laid down, he says, "Lu, there's something here; my arm is bleeding, there's something the matter," and I went, and I reckon there was a water-bucket of blood had done run out of him. And then I hollered for Calvin Williams to come and help me, and he took so long to come I didn't know what to do, and I kept pouring cold water on his arm, and I seed it would do no good; and Calvin Williams, when he come took a towel and he bound his arm right tight, and he bled from this time until he died, Thursday night.

Q. Bled to death?—A. Yes, sir; he just bled to death. I went to Ellenton, started after the doctor, and I seed the doctor, and the doctor told me that he would be up there just as soon as he could go home and see his child. Well, I depended upon the doctor, and I started back home, and met these marshals there at Solomon Burns', and I whirled round then and went back to Ellenton with these marshals to go to get some camphor and lime-soda, and I went to Ellenton, but there was no lime-soda there, but there was plenty of camphor there, and I got a bottle and went back home by myself, and that evening I went off again. And so the whole time he was dying, I was all the time traveling to keep him up; and before he died I got some wine, cherry-brandy wine.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When your husband expected to die, what did he tell you in regard to why he was shot or about who shot him?—A. He told me that. I asked him when he was dying on his sick-bed who shot him, and he told me Whitmore Stallings shot him.

Q. Do you know of any reason why that man shot your husband?—A. No, sir; my husband told me that he started home, and in the time he started home, that these white folks told him that they all was for peace, that they was not for no harm at all, and I suppose when he got most to the gate to come through they halted him and took his gun away from him and knocked him in the head with it and made him run, and told him if he didn't run, by God, he would run his horse over him. I suppose he run until he got to the gate, and when he got to the gate he opened the gate and looked back behind them, and as he looked he saw Whitmore Stallings standing by the gate. They said, "Let's go away from here; there comes a parcel of God damned son of bitches after us," and that was this colored man coming through the swamp going home. Whitmore Stallings wouldn't leave, but all the rest run off. He questioned my husband and asked him where he was living, and he said he was living to Katie Bush's, and he said, "O, yes; by God, you was the one that was going to sneak over to these head mens;" and I don't know what all he did say.

Q. Your husband told you this?—A. Yes, sir. He made answer to Whitmore, and, says he, "What do you want to kill me for? I has not done nothing to you nor none of the rest of them;" and he says, "Please don't shoot me," and he said he was going to shoot; and by the time he jumped over the steps Whitmore Stallings shot him with a double-barrel gun, and both barrels went off at once; and he run and laid down in a little ditch—laid there all day; laid there and drunk his own blood. He told me that out of his own mouth; and William and Calvin they went to go to him, and they said these white people was standing right there, and they come around there to hunt for my husband to kill him again—to kill him dead sure enough. Calvin he jumped over some briars and laid down there with his gun until they went past, and went on up the ditch and didn't see nothing of Henry; and they went on up the big road, and so Henry he went over to Cornelius Wethersby's and staid there until Sunday.

Q. Where have you been since that time?—A. I have been to my mother's, to Dr. Foreman's, until I come to Aiken.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Is that near by there?—A. Near to Rouse's Bridge?

Q. Yes.—A. Yes, sir; four miles from Rouse's.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Have you any children ?—A. No, sir ; none at all.

Q. How old are you ?—A. Nineteen.

Q. How old was your husband when he died ?—A. I don't know exactly how old he was, because I didn't question him how old he was.

MRS. MATILDA MARSHALL—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December* 19, 1876.

Mrs. MATILDA MARSHALL sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. How old are you ?—Answer. Twenty-two years old.

Q. Where do you live ?—A. Down at Ellenton Station.

Q. Are you a married woman ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you live last September ?—A. To Mr. Levi Dunbar's.

Q. Where does he live ?—A. He lives very near Ellenton Station ; not very far from it.

Q. Did you know Simon Coker ?—A. Yes, sir ; well acquainted with him.

Q. Was he a colored man ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know what his business was, whether he was a preacher or teacher ?—A. No, sir ; I do not know what his business were.

Q. How long had you known him ?—A. I knowed him for the last three years.

Q. Where did he live ?—A. He lived near, down there at Robbins Station.

Q. Did you see Simon Coker at the time he was killed ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, now, you may tell what you saw at that time.—A. I was there on Tuesday at Ellenton when they went down to Robbins Station on a train after him, and they brought him up there to Ellenton.

Q. Who went down on the train ; do you know any of the men that went ?—A. I knowed two that went down on the train after him, and they was Gus Bush and Gus McDaniel.

Q. White men ?—A. Yes, sir. I do not know the other ones.

Q. How many went down ?—A. As I looked back, there looked like there was about twenty of them to me.

Q. Were they armed ?—A. Yes, sir ; every one of them.

Q. With what weapons ?—A. They all had revolvers.

Q. Did you hear what they were going down for before they started ?—A. No, sir ; I did not know where they were going until they came back.

Q. How long before they came back ?—A. They were not gone more than half an hour.

Q. Whom did they bring back with them ?—A. They brought back Floyd and Simon Coker ; they were the ones they brought.

Q. What did they do after Coker was brought back ?—A. Well, when they brought him back and taken him off the train, they carried him right across over the field out of the big road, and Mr. Butler he walked up and shot him, and he fell ; and after Mr. Butler shot him the three men shot, and then all wheeled off and walked off from him.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What Butler was that ?—A. The one-armed Mr. Butler.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Do you know his first name ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where does that Mr. Butler live ?—A. I do not know where he lives at.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did you know the man ?—A. Yes, sir ; I had seen him several times before then, but I do not know where he lives.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Do you know any of the other men that shot him ?—A. No, sir ; I did not know none of the rest.

Q. About how many shot at him ?—A. There was about ten shot at him.

Q. Did they kill him instantly ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He died right off ?—A. Yes ; right dead.

Q. How far was Coker from the station when they shot him ?—A. Well, he was about twenty yards from the station when they shot him.

Q. How far were you from Coker when he was shot ?—A. About the same distance from him.

Q. Were there other persons there besides yourself ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many ?—A. There were four with myself.

Q. Who were they ?—A. My mother was one, and my brother, and my other sister.

Q. Did you hear these men that shot Coker say anything about him ?—A. No, sir ; I never heard them say a word.

Q. Where did they go after they shot him ?—A. They came back to Mr. Barnum's store ; and after they came back to Mr. Barnum's store they all got on their horses, and some went down the road and some went up.

Q. How long did you stay at Ellenton after that ?—A. I staid there until that night, and then I went over to Mrs. McIlhenney's place, and staid that night ; staid where my sister was.

Q. What was done with Mr. Coker after he was killed ?—A. They taken him up in Mr. Newman's wagon and carried him home.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who did that, the white people ?—A. No, sir ; there was two colored men there.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How far did he live from where they killed him ?—A. He lived down at Robbins Station ; and they took him down to Robbins Station

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Do you know what they killed him for ? Did they say anything about it ?—A. No, sir ; I do not know what they killed him for.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you see any other killing or whipping of colored men ?—A. No, sir ; I never seen none only that.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know what they killed him for ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they charge him with any offense ?—A. No, sir. I do not know what they killed him for ; I only seed they killed him.

MRS. NANCY BUSH—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 19, 1876.*

Mrs. NANCY BUSH (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Barnwell County.

Q. Near what place or town?—A. George Bryant's.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am twenty-three years old.

Q. Was your husband killed last September?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his first name?—A. Ed. W. Bush.

Q. Where was he killed?—A. He was killed at Alonzo Ashley's—the place called the Croley place.

Q. Do you remember about the time he was killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was it?—A. On a Thursday morning, after breakfast.

Q. Do you know what day of the month it was?—A. No, sir; I don't know what day of the month it was.

Q. Where were you when he was killed?—A. I was there.

Q. Now, tell us about his being killed, how it was done, and who did it, if you know.—A. Well, when he first came up two men came up and followed him into the house.

Q. Into your house?—A. No, sir; it was not at my house.

Q. What house were they at?—A. At Alonzo Ashley's place, at Dick Thompson's house. I left my house and went over there because I was skeered to stay home.

Q. Was your husband with you there?—A. He came after me that morning to go home, but before he got off the men came up and took him out of the house and killed him.

Q. How many came and took him out?—A. Four came up.

Q. Did you know any of them?—A. I know'd Alonzo Ashley.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they all white men?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were they armed? Did they have guns or pistols?—A. Yes, sir; I bet you they did have guns.

Q. Where did they take him when they killed him?—A. They took him and carried him as far from the house as into that other room there, [indicating,] and killed him right in the road and left him.

Q. Were you there looking at them?—A. I was standing in the yard.

Q. How many of these men shot him?—A. They shot him six times.

Q. Did they say anything to him when they came and got him?—A. They was talking to him down there in the lane. I couldn't understand what they said to him.

Q. They killed him instantly, did they?—A. Yes, sir; they killed him.

Q. They went off and left him lying in the road?—A. Yes, sir; they left him right in the road.

Q. How far did Ashley live from there?—A. You know he's got two plantations, one called the Croley place, where he rents out, and one over there where he lives, about two miles from there.

Q. Do you know any reason why they killed your husband?—A. They said he was a strong republican; said they were going to kill all of the damned republican niggers out.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. Alonzo Ashley. I heard him say so for one.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. And you saw this Alonzo Ashley shoot your husband?—A. He didn't shoot him, but he was one of the men that was there.

Q. You say you didn't know any of the other men that were there except Ashley?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were they young or old men, did you notice?—A. I didn't know exactly whether they were young or old, I was so skeered, but I know'd Alonzo Ashley, though.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How many white men were there?—A. The road was full. I couldn't tell you how many there were.

Q. But only four came to get him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they all armed?—A. Every one had guns. They who didn't have a gun had a pistol.

MRS. PSYCHE BUSH—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 19, 1876.*

Mrs. PSYCHE BUSH (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I don't know where I live—in Barnwell District.

Q. What was your husband's name?—A. He was named Abram Hammonds.

Q. Was he killed last fall?—A. He was killed. He went out to get a little light-wood, and he carried his basket to put it in; and you know he was an old man, and I told him, "You better stay in the house, for if you have to be killed, be killed in the house." He says, "Well, they won't trouble me. They seen that my time is out, and they won't trouble me." I says, "The way these people is doing they will kill anybody." He says, "No; they won't kill me." I says, "They will kill any of us;" and after he went out I saw the white men come. I had a child about so high, [indicating about three feet.] I said, "Don't you holler." I told the child not to holler, but it must run after me. I couldn't carry it; it must run and follow me and see where I went, and we went in the cotton-patch and hid.

Q. Where were these white men that you saw at that time?—A. They was all there in Jim Miles's yard. It was just as full as the yard could hold, and he was there too.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; every one of them had guns and swords.

Q. About how many of them were there?—A. I reckon two hundred there, or more.

Q. Where was your husband when he was killed?—A. He was right at my house, pretty well. He just went out a little piece from the house, toward the big road. The road ran right along there. He was cutting a little light-wood off of a stump, and they killed him, and they took and jammed him up in the gully, a water-place, where the rain washed.

Q. How many times was he shot?—A. He was shot three times.

Q. How soon after he was killed before you went back to him?—A. I didn't go back until next morning, and then I was skeered to go back, and the people was scared to go to him. He laid there from Tuesday evening, sundown, until Saturday, sunsot about an hour high, before anybody would go to him. When they came they just dug a little hole, and put him in the ground right there, and the dogs and things kept grabbing at him, and at last I had to get the children to go and make a pen around him. They didn't half put him away. They were skeered.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who buried him; the white people?—A. No, sir; the colored people.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. They were scared, and didn't attempt to dig a grave?—A. No, sir; they just dug a little hole, and put him in.

Q. How old was your husband?—A. He was an old man, near one hundred years old. He was getting so he wasn't good for much; but he was all my dependence. He know'd everything pretty well, and the white people there on the place wanted him because he know'd so much, and had staid with them three years.

Q. Staid with whom?—A. Mr. Hammond. Well, then they wouldn't pay him, and at last he come away. They ran him off, sorter, and he come away, and they asked him wouldn't he come back, and they kept at him. They says, "You is so old you ain't any service anyhow; but if you will quit your wife and come to me, I will keep you all your life-time." He says, "No, sir; I don't quit my wife. You don't quit your own, and I don't quit my wife." They put a paper up on the tree if anybody went to keep him not to take him in.

Q. He was Hammond's slave before the war, was he?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What Hammond was that?—A. Paul Hammond. We went out and they wouldn't let anybody take him in, and they tried to get me to quit him. They said anybody would take me if I would quit him, and I said, "Do you mean quit my husband?" and they said, "Yes, if you won't quit your husband you will have nowhere to stay but the big road." But at last Levi Chevis took him in.

Q. On whose place did your husband live when he was killed?—A. He was on Levi's place. He was renting it from Jacob Foreman.

Q. Do you know of any reason why the white people killed your husband?—A. No, sir; I don't know of any reason that made them do it.

Q. Did your husband have any arms—any guns?—A. No, sir; he never had any arms. He wasn't able to. They killed him—now I must tell you the truth about it. He went to Hammond's in the morning, and he told the young people—he says, "You ought to stand up. See how these 'ere people are killing all our race." He says, "You ought to stand up about it and help;" he says, "If I was able to do it, I would do my share;" he says, "I ain't able; I am done." Then he went back home, like this morning; he went back home and in the evening they killed him.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Before they shot him did they ask him any questions?—A. I don't know. I wasn't there.

MRS. ADELINE WILLIAMS—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 19, 1876.*

Mrs. ADELINE WILLIAMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. Barnwell County, at the Red Oak Grove.

Q. How old are you?—A. About 27 years old.

Q. Are you a married woman?—A. No, sir; I have been married. My husband is dead.

Q. Do you know Frank Williams?—A. Yes, sir; I do.

Q. Did you ever hear him read what is called the dead-list?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who is this Frank Williams; a white man?—A. Joe Williams's son; a white man.

Q. A democrat, is he?—A. Yes, sir; a democrat.

Q. Where does he live?—A. He lives on the Steel Creek road near the Port Royal road.

Q. Now tell us about reading that list.—A. Frank Williams came on the place where I live, and when he came there he asked for the colored men that staid on the place, and he said, "Where are they?" and called names; and we told them that the men wasn't at home; we didn't know whether they was. He says, "There was three of them that had been in the fight." We said, "No, sir; they couldn't have been in no fight; they haven't left home." He said, "Yes; there were three went from this settlement, and were in the fight."

Q. What fight did he refer to?—A. They fought three days and nights with Butler. He told us women so. They wasn't nobody on the place but women.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is, this Williams did?—A. Frank Williams told us that when he came after these men. We told him that the men wasn't to home, and we didn't know where they was, and he says, "Well, I have got a list here in my pocket of them that was in the fight;" and they read the list and called the men's name that was to be killed. I says to him, "Mr. Williams, it is no use trying to kill out all of the black people. They ain't been nowheres from home." He says, "We have got the list;" and he read the list, and called the men by name, and asked for the men.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What names did he give?—A. Peter Fedrick—my uncle; Isaac Fedrick, Dick Royal, Adam Royal, Louis Door, and Scipio Roundtree—that's my father-in-law—and they all was in the swamp when they called for them men. Louis Jackson, Israel Price; that was all.

Q. Where were the men at that time?—A. They was in the swamp.

Q. Why had they left home?—A. Well, they said they were going to kill every 'publican man.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who said that?—A. That is what Frank Williams said—that they was going to kill every 'publican man; that they were going to have this vote or kill the last damned nigger there was; and they said Pete Fedrick was the leader of the 'publican party in the settlement. I had

to tote victuals—we women had to tote victuals in the swamp, and to deny where there was.

Q. How long was it after that before the men came home?—A. They came home in three days. They went to Barnwell, to General Hagood, and got leave from him to stop, and let the colored people come home and gather the crop, and they all came home. They staid in the swamp three days and two nights, and we were toting victuals to them.

Q. Is this General Hagood a white man?—A. Yes, sir; a white man; stays in Barnwell, and they call him General Hagood.

Q. Was that the only trouble you saw down there; did you see any fighting or whipping?—A. I never seed no fighting; I just seed them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Men coming to hunt these men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many men were there?—A. I seed fifteen in the big road making for the Hamilton place, where I was staying, but none of them I didn't know.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You knew Frank Williams?—A. I knew Frank Williams that come on the place.

Q. How far from there did he live?—A. He lived about six miles from the further place; but he had a crop on the same place that we were, but he sold his crop and went to Joseph Ashley's.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was he with these other fifteen men?—A. No, sir; he wasn't with them. He came there by himself, with two pistols girt around him. I seed them with my own eyes.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were the men you saw in the road armed?—A. They was armed.

Q. What arms did they have?—A. Had guns.

Q. They were on horseback?—A. Yes, sir; on horseback.

PROF. RICHARD T. GREENER—THE CAMPAIGN.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 19, 1876.*

Professor RICHARD T. GREENER (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I reside in Columbia.

Q. How long have you resided here?—A. I have been here about three years and a half.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. I am a professor in the University of South Carolina.

Q. How long have you been a professor in the university?—A. I was called from Washington to a professorship here three years and a half ago.

Q. Where did you reside before you came to Columbia?—A. I lived in Boston. I graduated from Harvard University in '70, and taught in Philadelphia for two years at the Institute for Colored Youth, formerly taught by Mr. Bassett. I had charge of the Sumner High-School in Washington, and afterward was in the office of the attorney for the District, Mr. Cook; from there I came here.

Q. Did you take any part in the political campaign in '76 in this State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now you may go on and state what part you took in it, and, generally, what was done during that campaign.—A. I was invited by the executive committee to be one of the speakers.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir; I was asked if I would take part in the canvass in the third congressional district, which was supposed to be one of the worst.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where is that?—A. It comprises the counties of Richland, Newberry, Laurens, Lexington, Anderson, Abbeville, Pickens, and Oconee; I believe that is all. I don't remember the exact number.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who was the republican candidate for the House of Representatives in that district?—A. Mr. L. Cass Carpenter.

Q. Who was the democratic candidate?—A. Mr. D. Wyatt Aiken.

Q. Well, you may go on and state.—A. I think it was Monday, the 16th of October, that we started out.

Q. Who was in company with you?—A. Mr. Carpenter, Gen. W. N. Taft, now senator, from Charleston, Gen. J. B. Dennis, Mr. Thompson, editor of the Union Herald, Col. J. P. Lowe, and Mr. George P. Kirkland.

Q. You may state whether announcements for public meetings were made before you started.—A. Yes, sir; they had been sent in advance by the executive committee. A meeting was appointed for Newberry on Monday, and we went there. When we arrived we found, I should think, about two or three thousand colored people had assembled. They came to the depot and escorted us down to the room of one of the local committee, and we found, I should think, from fifteen hundred to two thousand, at least, of what are called "red-shirts" had assembled. They were galloping up and down the town.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they armed?—A. Well, yes, sir. I saw several with pistols, but I wouldn't say they were generally armed. Colonel Lipscomb was in command of them, I have since learned. We went to the rooms of the local committee, and they appeared very much frightened at the prospect. They were afraid there would be a collision there. The senator and two or three of the colored men who were leading republicans were the committee. We delayed some time in getting ready for the meeting, and during that time the red-shirts had taken complete possession of the square in front of the court-house. The steps were very high; they were unusually high.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What steps do you refer to?—A. The steps leading up to the court-house, the place where we were to speak at, and as I went to take my place upon the platform, I couldn't get up the steps on account of the horses and horsemen. I asked Colonel Lipscomb to move his men on one side to let us come forward; but he told me he couldn't move them. Finally, I managed to get up through to the steps, which were crowded with colored people, and on to the platform up above, where quite a number of colored people had assembled. After considerable preliminary preparations we found that in speaking we would only be addressing the democratic clubs, the mounted clubs. Colonel Pope, I think it was,

called Lawyer Pope—I don't know that he is a colonel, I know him by sight—remonstrated with him, and said that they ought to crowd back, as they were on horseback, and let the colored people come directly in front, so that they could hear. The colored people were crowded to the extreme right of the building, and he said he would go down and try to have the cavalry moved back; but Colonel Lipscomb understood that we were not going to have a joint discussion. In fact, we had been expressly told not to have a joint discussion. We found it was provocative of trouble, and that we were liable to be insulted when we said anything disagreeable to the democrats, although the republicans generally listened respectfully to the democratic speakers. It was too one-sided, and we didn't care to be getting into any trouble, and preferred to have just a republican meeting. They were very much incensed at us, and called it an instance of bad faith, &c. Finally, Colonel Lipscomb absolutely refused to order back the white people and let the colored people come in front, and we started our meeting at the side, addressing the colored people that were there. Mr. Taft spoke first, and spoke about half an hour amid constant interruptions.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. From whom did these interruptions come?—A. From the mounted men.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Was the nature of these interruptions general?—A. Well, sir, they cursed us—called us “Damned radical liars,” and every other epithet of abuse, and interrupted us generally. Colonel Aiken, himself, interrupted me. He stood directly in front of me. At first he was on foot. A colored man came up to him and asked him to get up on a horse, and he got up on the horse and sat staring at me. Some one asked me in the crowd, “What about Joe Crews?” I said, “Well, if the gentleman wishes to know what I think about Joe Crews, I believe he was murdered by democratic bullets.” He was murdered two years ago. That incensed them very much. Colonel Lipscomb and D. Wyatt Aiken both reared up on their horses and shook their fists at me, and told me that I was a liar, and was telling what was false, and that I knew the matter was still in court; which I didn't know. I spoke, I should think, about half an hour, amid these interruptions, until finally Mr. Aiken became so insolent in his way of asking me questions that I naturally resented it. He told me, in a very imperious tone, to answer his question, and shook his finger at me, and, under the impulse of the moment, I shook my finger at him, and told him I would answer his question when I got ready, and that I was there to address a republican meeting, and I had answered two or three questions, and didn't propose to be catechised by him any more. Upon that he sat down quietly and didn't interrupt me again. The colored people were evidently very anxious to hear us. After I had got through speaking, and was standing on the platform, or the place from which we spoke, Mr. Carpenter began to speak. There was such a crowd between him and me that I couldn't hear exactly what he said. I only know he was interrupted so much that he couldn't go on. During that time, a man from Abbeville County (I don't know what his name is, but he is the one who afterward, on election-day, put a rope round the sheriff-of-the-county's neck; I can find out what his name is) marched up on this platform with about a dozen men in red shirts and sort of sticks in their hands. I was rather indignant at that, and called to him and asked him what he wanted up there; and it looked as though there was going to be a

fight for a few moments, but some of the colored men who knew him came up to him and spoke to him, and he said he would stay there as long as he pleased, that he was helping to protect me as much as any one. I told him that I didn't need his protection; I thought I could protect myself.

By that time most of the party that was there with me had gone, and I found myself suddenly entirely surrounded by these men, and one or two men were coming up to me and telling me that I had lied, and that my statements were radical lies; and Mr. Pope's brother came up and said that he thought I was too intelligent a man to come there and try to delude the people in that way. I told him that I spoke simply what I honestly believed, and my honest convictions, and I had been used to express them in other places. One or two men came up in rather a threatening attitude, and crowded round me, and one of the university students who was there advised me to go back to the room as quickly as possible; and I, not knowing but I might be in some danger, got down the steps quietly. Colonel Lipscomb shook his fist at me as I went away. I had to crowd by his horse in getting out. He told me that we had broken faith with them; and I asked him, "For what reason, sir?" Said he, "Why, you promised to have a joint discussion here." I said, "I didn't promise to have a joint discussion, Colonel Lipscomb; but, so far as I am concerned, I have always been ready to have a joint discussion. I should have preferred it, but I am acting under orders of the executive committee, and I have no authority to have a joint discussion when they have made a decision not to have it;" and upon that I went away. I went over to the rooms of the republicans, and staid during the afternoon. Most of the party came down to Columbia and staid there over night. They had their meeting afterward.

Q. The democrats?—A. The democrats had a meeting, and it was addressed by Mr. Aiken and others. I didn't try to go out, but from the window where I sat I could see their men riding up and down during the time, and there were two or three rows on the street. I saw one man knocked down by one of his own party. They were drunk and quarreling. I didn't see any colored people injured, though they were around there. We were to have a meeting again in the evening, but concluded not to have it.

Q. Where was the next meeting held?—A. The next day we took the train——

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know whether there was an engagement for joint discussion there?—A. No, sir; I don't know positively, but I can state this, that at that time there was another negotiation between the two committees—between Colonel Haskell and General Elliott, of the democratic and republican committees—to have a joint discussion, but it had either not been definitely announced or had not yet fallen through.

Q. But might not that have caused the democrats to think there was a breach of faith?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The colored people went about there and did as they would; they were unmolested?—A. Yes, sir; they were not actually harmed; they were kept from going up to the place of speaking, as they would have done if they had had an opportunity.

Q. The whole of it is this, that it was a boisterous, disorderly meeting at the hustings?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You may go on.—A. We went on from Newberry to Abbeville. After we got on the train, at the different stations men would come into the cars and seemed to be rather anxious to see Mr. Carpenter, who seemed to be the especial object of their wrath.

Q. Who is Mr. Carpenter?—A. He is the internal-revenue collector for South Carolina; he was the republican candidate for the House of Representatives.

Q. Was he an ex-judge?—A. No, sir; there is a Carpenter who is a judge, but it is not he. Mr. L. C. Carpenter was a member of the last Congress. I don't know the particular stations; in fact, it was the first time I had ever been on that road; but at different stations men came in with pistols.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir. I remember one man, a lame man, came in with—at least, I saw three pistols, two in his bosom and one in his belt. He came and sat directly on the seat where I was. I was sitting by the side of Mr. Carpenter, on the opposite side, and looked him right in the eye. They would come through and want to know "where Chlory was." That was the nickname they gave to Mr. Carpenter. They had come in the cars, they said, "to look at Chlory," and made remarks upon his red hair, and what kind of a looking man he was.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What did they mean by calling him Chlory?—A. It was alleged that he had been robbed by means of chloroform on one occasion, and the local paper had made a joke on it, and nicknamed him, and it seemed to have traveled along the road.

Q. It suggested that he hadn't been robbed, but pretended to be?—A. Yes, sir; that was the idea. We met with these interruptions, so that it began to be a little serious as we went along. When we reached Hodge's Station we were to change cars there for Abbeville. The train that we left went on straight to Greenville. It is the same station where Randolph was killed in 1868. He was a colored State senator at that time.

By this time there had been considerable excitement, and the entire car, after Mr. Carpenter got in, was taken possession of by these men. They were crowding through so that on two or three occasions when I attempted to go through the car I couldn't. They were making fun of him and abusing him rather profusely. I don't know that any personal violence was offered; I couldn't see any; in fact, I couldn't get inside, but I could hear the noise. One young man was very much interested in me and wanted to know who I was. He came up to me and asked me my name. I told him that I wasn't a distinguished person, and that it wouldn't do him any good to know me. Finally, he took it rather good-humoredly after he found I did the same, and offered me a cigar, and we stood outside and smoked. After the train started, we had very little trouble. There were some ladies in the car, quite a number of ladies and gentlemen, going up to Abbeville. There was no disturbances after we left the station, but for about half or three-quarters of an hour at the station it was about as near pandemonium—as near, at least, as I have seen.

At Abbeville we made arrangements for speaking, and decided, in order to avoid trouble, to have our meeting at the fair-grounds of the colored people. On the night before, and on the morning that the meeting was to be held, rifle-clubs had been coming in from different coun-

ties so that I suppose by ten or eleven o'clock there were nearly two thousand of them assembled in the streets of Abbeville. The people there were very much frightened, because at the last meeting which was held there when Governor Chamberlain spoke there was considerable violence, and I understand they were much frightened indeed. However, we went off to the fair-ground of the colored people, which is about a mile out of town, I should think, and had our meeting there. All of our speakers spoke, and we had a very pleasant meeting, without interruption; and the democrats had their meeting in the town. Here, as before, they told us that they had expected to have a joint discussion, and were rather disappointed. The editor of the paper, who was on the platform when I spoke——

Q. What paper?—A. I think of the Medium.

Q. A democratic paper?—A. Yes, sir; I think his name is Hemphill. He came up to me afterward and told me that he was very much pleased with my speech, and wanted to know if I would accept an invitation to go and speak to the democrats that evening. In my speech I had stated that as far as a joint discussion was concerned I was in favor of it, and that I should be very glad to take part in it. I took particular pains to say this, because I thought it was a good way to prevent any possible trouble. I agreed to do so, but some of the friends thought that I had better not go there in the evening; because the leaders might treat me pleasantly enough, but some of the rough fellows might do me some injury; and so I didn't speak at that meeting.

From there we went over to Anderson. We didn't try to go back to Hodges Station the way we came, because we would be obliged to spend at least two hours at Hodges Station waiting for the train to connect up, and having had one experience coming up we concluded we had rather ride thirty-two miles across the country to Anderson. We got a conveyance and started about eleven o'clock in the morning. It rained a greater part of the way, so that we were in the rain and our party got separated. We were in two vehicles, and we reached Anderson a little before the other party, about half past six o'clock in the evening.

The first thing we heard when we were within a mile of Anderson was the cry we had heard quite frequently all along; a sort of halloo of the democrats evidently coming in on the trains, and some riding in from the country, to be ready for the meeting the next morning.

We arrived there that night and put up at the houses of our friends, and the next morning we went down to hotel to make arrangements for the meeting. We expected to get the court-house, but we found that we couldn't get that unless we agreed to have a joint discussion, and we found that there were many of the democrats, mounted cavalry or mounted clubs, coming in, as they did from different precincts. We were afraid there would be some trouble, and so we concluded we would go off to the Greeley Institute, as it is called, a colored school, and have our meeting there. Accordingly we went off and we had a meeting, and a very successful one. The colored people were there, and a great many of the democrats came. Two or three of the democrat leaders came there on purpose, and sat there in the street on horseback in front of our meeting, to keep their men back. They were very courteous and gentlemanly about it. I met several of them afterward and had a talk with them.

Mr. Cochran asked me—he was rather an independent than a republican, although he had acted with the republicans; he is now State senator—he asked me after I was through speaking if I would consent to

come up there and take part in a joint discussion with him against D. Wyatt Aiken and another gentleman, the editor of the paper there. Several of the democrats came up to me afterward and spoke to me very pleasantly and very courteously. We found that they had a meeting during the day, and in the afternoon, when we went to take the train. I saw Mr. Aiken at the depot. Quite a crowd of young men, clad in red shirts, came up to me. I sat down on the platform and had a very pleasant talk with them. They said that I ought not to be a damn radical, &c., and a great many other expressions that I don't pretend to remember; but no violence particularly was offered, except that we didn't know at any time but something might break out; at any rate I felt so, and I was rather on my good behavior, perhaps.

From there to Walhalla, which is a German settlement in Oconee, settled, I think, by Mr. Wagener. It is a little place with quite a number of Germans. We reached there about eight o'clock in the evening, and the next morning arrangements were made for a meeting, and, as is usual, we decided we would have no joint discussion. As we started to the meeting we passed the college there, and quite a number of the students had assembled, cheering for Hampton lustily, as most of the boys and people we had met along the way did. That seemed to be the prevailing sentiment in this section. Part of them came down to the colored school-house, where we had decided to have the meeting. At this meeting there was considerable interruptions. I spoke first, and one man called me a liar several times, interrupting me. One German asked me some questions not very relevant to the point I was speaking on, but I answered them; and while I was speaking in front of the school-house, which was rather higher in front at the steps than at the rear, being built on a hill, so that one standing in the rear could get into the window easily—while I was speaking, Mr. Carpenter and Mr. Bryce, who is postmaster there, saw a man go to the window and say that he said he was going to shoot the "damn nigger." He had out his pistol, prepared to shoot me. I was standing right in the door of the school-house, and he could have shot me very easily. I didn't know anything about it, and, in fact, I didn't see him.

After the meeting was over, and we separated to go to our several places where we were stopping, it happened that I got into the midst of about one hundred of them, and they came up to me and put a great many impertinent questions in regard to Governor Chamberlain and the canvass, and so forth. I was separated from my colored friends, and they were really frightened for my safety. I went along with my hand in my overcoat pocket on my revolver all the time, and yet trying to talk pleasantly. They asked me if I didn't think Mr. Cordozo was a thief and scoundrel; and I told them no, I didn't; that I thought he was an honest man, and that I could prove it; and so I went on trying to prove it to some of them, and tried to vindicate the policy of Governor Chamberlain, until finally I reached the top of the hill, when one of my friends came up and begged me to come out of that crowd; that they were afraid, and that I might get hurt. I went away from there, and joined the rest of our party at Mr. Bryce's house. We took dinner there; this was Saturday, I think, and we wanted to reach Greenville to spend Sunday, and then go from there over to Pickens Court-House. We concluded that if we went by the train—there was a circus that Saturday at Westminster Station, I think it was called, near Seneca City. We got a private conveyance and drove down to Westminster Station, and arrived there about eleven o'clock at night, and waited for the train on the Piedmont Air-Line that comes up to Greenville. We took the train and

went to Greenville and spent Sunday in Greenville, and on Monday we drove over to Pickens, eighteen or twenty miles distant. The ride was through a mountain country—a place where there are quite a number of illicit distilleries. When we arrived within about one-half a mile of Pickens Court-House we could hear shouts and yells pretty continuously all along. We were in a carriage; and when we got within at least a quarter of a mile—well, it might have been a half a mile—from the village, we found that the cavalry were drawn up on both sides of the road.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What number would you estimate were there?—A. I thought that there were all of a thousand to fifteen hundred of them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were they armed?—A. Well, some of them were armed. Once in a while I would see a man with a pistol, but not generally visible.

Q. That was after dark?—A. No, sir; in the morning; we started very early in the morning. They were very grim as we passed through them; not a man smiled; and they were drawn up in regular line of battle looking very sober and serious. We didn't feel very comfortable in going through them. We didn't know but they might attack us; and they looked as if they were so disposed. We reached the court-house and went to the office of the county auditor and treasurer, and arrangements were made for the meeting. Quite a number of colored people had assembled there.

I spoke first at this meeting; and I had spoken about five minutes, and the colored people had gathered around me, when we heard a yelling, and a number of mounted men came galloping up. At their head was Mr. Bowen, the State senator from that county.

Q. Were you speaking at this time?—A. Yes, sir; on a table in front of the door. I waited until they came up, and they drew up in a semi-circle three or four deep right about us solidly, completely hemming in the colored people. There were three or four men with pistols. One fellow directly in front of me had his pistol out. He was very much intoxicated, and so was a man near him, named Clyde, whom I afterwards met and conversed with. I was interrupted continually; was called everything; in fact, I don't pretend to remember all the names and epithets.

Q. Then give some of them as specimens.—A. I was called a "damn nigger," and was told to "shut up;" that these were "damn radical lies;" and that it was "no use to come up there, and to talk for Chamberlain and the republican ticket; they had got that county." But I took it good humoredly and went on. One fellow cheered for Jeff. Davis, and finally, at some remark that I made, some one asked me a question about the Freedman's Bureau; and I retorted by alluding to the Southern Life-Insurance Company and the Citizen's Savings-Bank of Columbia, with which General Wade Hampton was connected; and I went on to state that I believed that the Freedman's Bureau was a swindle, and my reasons for that belief; and I didn't justify that. I argued that the stealing wasn't confined to the republican party alone. At that the fellow in front of me attempted to draw his pistol, but Senator Bowen and two other men that were near him clutched him and kept him quieted; and finally they had to take him down from his horse and carry him away. The man named Clyde kept interrupting the meeting all the time. He sung out that he would like to have my photograph to scare rats away. I retorted by telling him that I thought I was about as good a looking man as he was; and I didn't know but his photo

would be more efficacious in that direction. That rather pleased him, and he laughed and said, "You can go on, Greener;" and I talked on.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Was he drunk?—A. Well, sir, he had evidently been drinking. He came to me afterward, and he and I had a long talk, and after abusing Mr. Carpenter and the rest of us, he came in and asked Mr. Carpenter if he would give him an office. He said he was going to vote against him, but he would like to have a position, just the same. There was considerable excitement; some of the crowd were very noisy in their demonstrations, and the leaders were evidently trying to keep them quiet. I think that Senator Bowen did try to keep them quiet. Several persons in the meeting I noticed going around trying to keep them still.

Q. I suppose there was whisky?—A. Yes, sir; it was a universal drink, so far as I could see.

Q. You don't know whether it was straight or crooked?—A. I guess it was mostly crooked thereabout.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. It made a man crooked, any way?—A. Yes, sir. I think it was about twelve or one o'clock that we got ready to go home and took the train. We started, any way, accompanied by two or three republicans there. Mr. Barton was one. I think he was a deputy collector. They thought it best to accompany us. We tried to avoid the red-shirts. There were two roads that we could take. We went back by a different route from that by which we came, and we found that these fellows galloped, a few in front and a few behind us, and escorted us down there, galloping, shouting, and riding behind us, and cheering and yelling for Hampton and Simpson and the whole democratic ticket, damning the radicals, so that we had quite a procession nearly all the way to Easby Station. From there we drove back to Greenville that night. There was a meeting at Greenville that night, a republican meeting, that only republicans attended. We spoke at that, and on Tuesday we started to go to Laurens. I really dreaded Laurens worse than any other place, because I knew it was the place where Joe Crews had been assassinated, and where the democrats were very bitter and hostile. I knew from several colored men with whom I was acquainted, the school-commissioner, Mr. Suber, and the clerk of the court, Mr. Rice.

Mr. Carpenter left the party at Greenville; he was called away to Columbia to attend to his official bond, I believe; so that when we got on our way to Laurens, at the place where we changed, Helena Station, a little above Newberry, we took the cars to Laurens, and I was the only one of the original speakers left. Our party had dwindled down from the superintendent of education and Mr. Carpenter and General Taft to myself; and I was the only man left who was a republican speaker, and I had never been up in the county before, and I didn't feel very strong, but as I had started I thought I would go through. After a while the train came up to Helena, and Mr. T. J. Minton, from the treasurer's office at Columbia, came up. It seems that he had been sent up to help us out.

On the train we found a number of democrats. They soon found out who we were. General Dennis, who was with us, and Mr. Kirkland, deputy United States marshal; but they were not speakers, though General Dennis spoke afterward. We reached the station, (I forget the name of it,) from which we went to Laurens in a conveyance. We left the station about six o'clock in the evening. We found about sixteen

or twenty colored men, I think, on horseback who had come down to escort us up. We had to ride nine miles. It is rather a rough country, and we didn't know what sort of reception we would meet with. At the station there we found about a dozen democrats, with a blue flag waving out, with Hampton and Simpson on it, and they hallooed for them and cheered as we came in.

We reached Laurens that evening and put up at the houses of our friends, and the next morning the cavalry, as usual, began to gather in from every direction; and the colored people came in on horseback, on mules and horses, charging and rearing in the same manner as the democrats. That was the only place we had seen that they were so well determined. It seems that they were pretty courageous there. I should think there were two hundred and fifty to three hundred of them.

Q. How many of the whites were there on horseback?—A. There were about twenty-five hundred of them. Arrangements were made for the meeting. They had entire possession of the streets of the town, and we couldn't see any of the colored people about. The colored people had gathered onto a sort of meadow, where the meeting was held, and we spoke—General Dennis, Mr. Minton, and myself—and while we were speaking they filed up about a square off. We could see them—the democrats—ride by with their banners, cheering and shouting. A few of them came up and looked on at the meeting. The editor of the paper was there on the platform while I was speaking; and there was no disturbances there except their noisy demonstrations, which were about the same as they had been all along. Everything passed off more pleasantly than I expected.

The next day we went from there to Newberry again. We desired to have another meeting at Newberry, since the first meeting had been broken up in that way, and the county committee had appointed another meeting for us, and we spoke at Newberry, I think it was on Wednesday. At that meeting several gentlemen had come up from Columbia—Mr. Tomlinson, Mr. Carpenter, Mr. Purvis, and Mr. Taft, and we had a very successful meeting in the rear of the colored school-house. I should think there were about thirty-six hundred colored people there, and very few democrats were about. That was the round. From there we came back to Columbia.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you have any further experience in the campaign?—A. I? Yes, sir. I had spoken in this county at Gadsden and Macedonia before the nominations were made.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Do you mean before the State or national nominations were made?—A. Yes, sir; before the State nominations were made. That was before the proclamation of the attorney-general. I arrived here in the morning at four o'clock, and I was informed that there was to be a meeting at Gadsden, and the train was to go at eight, and that on the previous Saturday, at Hopkins, the republican meeting had been broken up by the rifle-clubs. This was the beginning of the rifle-club movement, and they were trying to prevent colored men from speaking, and said there would be no meeting there, and we didn't know but we would have trouble, and they wanted all the speakers they could possibly get to be there, and all the men generally to be there with weapons to defend themselves if they were attacked. I took the train and I went down to the meeting. I took part in it, and found quite a number of them assembled, although they were not uniformed in this county.

Q. You mean rifle-clubs?—A. Yes, sir. On that occasion I saw men with guns on their shoulders and pistols out openly—quite a number of men right here in town whom I know; the man, for instance, whom I buy meat from, the butcher, stood right in front of me with his pistol. It was quite amusing to see him there, ready to intimidate me. And dry-goods clerks from the stores here in Columbia had assembled—men whom I know very well. We had a joint discussion on that occasion. There was no disturbance whatever, but there was considerable cursing and threatening and yelling. We had a similar meeting at Macedonia Grove, in this county, in which we came near having a row, because some of the colored men were opposed to a Mr. Hutchins, a colored man, speaking on the democratic side; but a few of us insisted that he speak. I said that if he wasn't allowed to speak I wouldn't speak. I thought he had a right to be heard. He was a particular friend of mine, except in his politics. He was a democrat; that is, he said he was for Hampton; that he was opposed to Chamberlain. I believe he only voted for Hampton, and not the rest of the ticket. Then I spoke afterward in this city, and afterward at Lexington; and at Lexington there were quite a number of democrats, but not in any great numbers, and they didn't interrupt us.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What information can you give in regard to rifle-clubs, as to their organization and purposes?—A. Well, sir, they were very well organized. They were in full force at Abbeville and Anderson and Newberry, points quite distant from each other. I would say, sir, that I often saw at these different points the same men. I could account for the number of men that were there from that very fact—that they could easily concentrate at a given place. They were well drilled and disciplined thoroughly under the command of their leaders; they could assemble in three or four counties at once. I understand that there was communication between them, and they knew when our meetings were to be held. If there hadn't been a meeting at Edgefield on the same day that we had the meeting at Abbeville, I suppose there would have been three thousand of them present. They came galloping, generally, hallooing and shouting. They are good riders, mostly, and a rough set of men—rather rough-looking specimens of humanity. Probably they looked to me more ferocious than they really were, being accustomed to city life. Sometimes they were blessed with long beards and hair, and apparently hadn't been shaved in a long while. I believe that they were all armed. I don't believe there was a single man in any company who didn't have his pistol. I believe that every leading man, during this campaign, carried a pistol. I never carried one before in my life, but I surely wouldn't have been without one in traveling through that up-country; it wouldn't have been safe. I don't feel as if, at any time, from the time I started until I arrived home, I felt certain whether I was going to get back alive or not. I cannot say that any particular violence was offered personally; in fact, if I were to make any judgment, I don't know but that I was treated a little better, if there was any discrimination made, from the rest.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. They are a set of men who admire pluck?—A. I think very generally they are.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. But you were really on your good behavior?—A. I was certainly on my good behavior; but I was ready to fight if necessary, but I didn't

think it was essential; but sometimes I spoke my sentiments pretty freely, as I have always done, abusing nobody; I didn't abuse General Wade Hampton or anybody else.

Q. Has it not rather a restraining influence on a republican speaker to see two or three thousand armed men right behind him?—A. Yes, sir; I think it has; I could assert that positively. I don't think I was quite as free as I would have been otherwise.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I didn't understand you to say that these men were armed?—A. No, sir; but I saw armed men.

Q. You saw occasionally a pistol?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But generally they were not armed?—A. But generally I didn't see their arms. They were merely appearing at republican meetings, proclaiming their preference for the Hampton ticket while the other side was proclaiming their preference for the Chamberlain ticket. They were generally pretty noisy.

Q. Let me ask you this question; I don't, of course, do it to be at all offensive to you; but it is not at all out of the way here: why did they call you a negro?—A. Well, I presume, sir, because they call everybody a negro that is as black as the ace of spades or as white as snow, if they think he is a negro or know that he has negro blood in his veins.

Q. Did they do it because they thought you were a republican?—A. I think so, sir; in fact I had several offers. I could have had a splendid time and taken part in the campaign without interruption if I had, and gone with the democrats. In fact, I made a republican speech in a democratic meeting in this county and they telegraphed me north as having supported General Hampton. The Springfield Republican was handed me when I reached Newberry, in which it was stated that I was a supporter of General Wade Hampton, so that I think the democrats would have been very glad to have had me as a speaker. It might be presumptuous for me to say so; but I really think so.

Q. Have you been familiar with the politics of this State for the last year or so?—A. Yes, sir; for the last three years; I have studied it.

Q. Have you taken a great deal of interest in politics?—A. I have, sir; I have taken a deep interest in it.

Q. What were the relations of Governor Chamberlain to his party before July last; I mean were they friendly or unfriendly, cordial or otherwise?—A. They were friendly, so far as that portion of the republican party is concerned which was in favor of good government and low taxes, and putting competent men into office; but there was a wing of the republican party that Governor Chamberlain had opposed, and he was very much despised, and the effort was made by them to defeat him. At that time, when I went to Washington—for instance, July—there was every prospect that the democrats were going to make no nominations, or else nominate Governor Chamberlain.

Q. That was when?—A. In July; before the Hamburg massacre; at that time, the News and Courier was publishing editorials to that effect, showing that Governor Chamberlain was the best man on account of the reforms that he accomplished, and all of us who pretended to feel any interest in his republicanism, and I certainly did, intended to identify ourselves with no stealing, corruption, nor fraud in the State. I came here as professor, and had some respectability to maintain. I had conducted myself properly where I had been, and I had plenty of friends in the North, and I couldn't afford to take part in anything of that kind; consequently I was a staunch supporter of Governor Chamberlain.

I was one of these republicans who hoped we would have a governor that would satisfy the democracy, and a general ticket which would have caused the local tickets in the counties to be withdrawn.

Q. Did he receive the support of the good people of South Carolina in these reforms and improvements; I mean, them who claimed that they owned the property of the State, the democrats?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. The papers supported him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The papers complimented him and sustained him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you understood from the tone of the newspapers and public men throughout the State, anterior to July, that it was impossible that there would be any democratic nomination, and that they would support him for governor?—A. I thought so, sir.

Q. Well, at the same time, there was a defeated wing of the republican party that was very hostile to Governor Chamberlain?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. This one accused him of going over to the democrats and being faithless to them?—A. Yes, sir; there were such men.

Q. When did the Hamburg disturbances take place?—A. I think on the 8th of July. I was in Philadelphia at that time.

Q. The circumstances which gave rise to that, or which, as is alleged, gave rise to it, happened on the 4th of July?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Shortly after the disturbances began Chamberlain visited Washington?—A. Yes, sir; he did while I was there.

Q. Was that before or after he addressed a letter to the President of date of July 22, 1876?—A. I cannot say positively, but my impression is that it was afterward.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You think it was afterward?—A. That he came to Washington afterward.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know why he came to Washington? Who solicited him to go there?—A. No, sir, I don't. I was sick part of the time; I had been thrown out of a carriage, and didn't see him on that account. I should have seen him if I had been well.

Q. Whether he was solicited to go there to the President you don't know?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you not know that anterior to that time there was a political feud between him and Senator Patterson?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know whether there was or not?—A. No, sir; I could not tell how Senator Patterson felt.

Q. Did you know that Senator Patterson was the leader of the radical wing of the republican party in the State and hostile to Chamberlain?—A. I presume not, sir; but there were some of these men whose opinions I didn't pretend to know anything about.

Q. How long did Governor Chamberlain remain in Washington?—A. I don't know; my impression is that he was only there a day or so.

Q. Did he return from Washington to Columbia?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was before the republican State nominating convention assembled?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Shortly after his return to Columbia he made application to the President for troops; did you so understand it?—A. Yes, sir; I remember that he applied for troops.

Q. After his return?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, at the time that he made that application was there any general disturbances or violence throughout the State anywhere?—A.

I was in Washington at the time and I can't say, except what I heard from papers and from my friends here.

Q. You were not here?—A. No, sir; I was in Washington from 7th or 8th July until the 20th of August.

Q. Do you know whether there was any pressing necessity for a call of troops at the time he did make the call, so that he couldn't assemble the legislature according to the constitution and laws?—A. I don't know to my own personal knowledge; but I know enough about Governor Chamberlain to know that he wouldn't do it, from his conservative tendencies, unless it was necessary.

Q. But I want facts, and not your inferences.—A. I don't know; I was absent and I couldn't tell.

Q. You have general information that we all have, that immediately after his return home from Washington he made application to the President without assembling the legislature?—A. Yes, sir; I know that he didn't assemble the legislature.

Q. But sent for the troops?—A. No, sir; I only know that he sent for the troops.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you know that was immediately after his return from Washington?—A. No, sir; I do not know positively.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. When did the republican State nominating convention assemble?—A. I forget the day; but I think it was some time in September.

Q. Who were the candidates in that convention for the nomination of governor?—A. Well, there were several names mentioned, Comptroller Dunn and John Winsmith, from Spartanburgh, and Governor Chamberlain.

Q. What was the character of the proceedings of that convention; was it orderly or disorderly?—A. It was about the usual character of our conventions; a little turbulent, but not disorderly.

Q. Was Governor Chamberlain denounced in the loudest terms and charged with all manner of crime by prominent men in the convention?—A. No, sir; he was not.

Q. Did a man by the name of Elliott charge him with crime and declare he held in his possession papers that would send him to the penitentiary?—A. No, sir; he didn't say that. I was there, and I sat directly next to the speaker's stand. The reason why I remember this was, because it was charged all through the campaign. I had this pointed at me. It was charged all through the campaign in every place.

Q. What did he mean by that?—A. He meant to keep the State from having too many negroes to represent it. I told General Elliott that I didn't consider that was so bad; that if a good many republicans were tested on that question they might agree with him; that it was a letter written two or three years back, and that it wouldn't have much effect.

Q. Was Mr. Chamberlain in the convention himself?—A. Yes, sir; he was there.

Q. Was there, at one time, pistols drawn and an armed conflict there?—A. No, sir; I didn't see any. Two years ago there was a sort of a fracas. There was a disturbance at the convention to nominate delegates to the Cincinnati convention.

Q. Was there a violent speech made by Mr. Elliott in the convention?—A. Yes, sir; the speech in substance was that Governor Chamberlain had been trying to curry favor with the democrats and had put

more democrats into position than he had republicans, and they would all regret the day if they would re-elect him, and when it was said that he was the only man who could save the party—of course this is the general language, I don't remember the precise words—that when it was said that he was the only man who could save the party, that was a reflection upon the republican party, and it was said, as it was by Mr. Hurley, that they were going to elect him anyhow, because they had some eighty odd votes to elect him, and he, General Elliott, thought that was a terrible pass for a republican convention to get in.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Which convention was that speech made in?—A. In the republican nominating convention.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. To nominate what?—A. The governor; and then he wanted to know if they would nominate a man who would write such a letter as that. But General Elliott has since come out under his own signature denying the charge that he has said that Governor Chamberlain was a thief, and he could convict him and send him to the penitentiary.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. After a long struggle he finally got nominated?—A. I never considered it anything of a struggle. I knew he was as good as nominated when I got back to Columbia. I knew he was to be the nominee. I looked upon the matter calmly and I reckoned the chances and everything, and I received information of delegates sent who I knew would be enough to nominate him. I was confident that he would be nominated. I was confident that nobody else could get the nomination.

Q. I take it that was all so; but there was struggle in the convention, that a hard and bitter one?—A. Yes, sir; a struggle on the part of a few men; but a very small minority.

Q. It was a strong one?—A. It was merely bitter; I didn't consider it strong.

Q. How long after he received the nomination before he accepted the nomination?—A. I don't remember the precise time; might have been two or three days.

Q. I ask you if it wasn't more than two or three days; if it was not many days?—A. Possibly it was; I have forgotten the time.

Q. Do you know why the acceptance was delayed?—A. Well, I heard that it was because he had some doubt as to whether he would serve on the ticket with General Elliott. I have heard that Governor Chamberlain denounced it.

Q. Did you ever hear that he was debating in his mind that he wanted to go alone upon the line of action he had been pursuing in which he had received the support of the democrats of the State?—A. I never heard that, and I should think it very absurd.

Q. Didn't he receive with cordiality the support of democrats given him; was not his administration held up as the great reform administration of South Carolina?—A. Yes, sir; it was until the democratic convention; but not after that.

Q. When was the democratic convention?—A. It must have been some time in the last part of July. I think I was in Washington at the time. I remember I followed the proceedings through very carefully and saw how it was drifting; and, in fact, I knew how it was going to turn out before.

Q. Did you know that an application was to be made for troops?—A. No, sir; I did not know that. I had no means of knowing that.

Q. What is your age?—A. Thirty-two.

Q. Are you a man of family?—A. Yes, sir; I have a wife.

Q. You are a professor in the university?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that university only for democrats of the State?—A. No, sir; we have a few whites, not a great many—about one-third.

Q. Do the races intermingle there or do they keep separate?—A. They recite together in recitation-rooms and play together, and we get along about the same, and average about the same in scholarship.

Q. What progress do they make?—A. I consider very good progress, considering the opportunities.

Q. How does your curriculum compare with that of northern colleges?—A. Well, our standard is not as high, of course, as that of Yale, Harvard, or Brown, or possibly the University of Virginia, but it is fair; above the average of southern colleges. There was one experience that I forgot to relate. I would like to give that. On Thanksgiving day there was some two thousand or fifteen hundred men assembled here during the excitement, and I was going to Charleston on the train with the body of Walter R. Jones, the governor's private secretary, who had died, a very promising young man; and we had a company with his mother and aunt, and Mr. H. B. Johnson, chief clerk of the secretary of state, and Mr. Joe Taylor, Mr. T. Salters, Mr. J. Spencer, and Mr. Paul Pickens. The cars were filled with men from Aiken and Edgefield who had been over here attending a meeting.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir. I think that was the most boisterous crowd I saw during the entire campaign.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did they have liquor aboard?—A. Yes, sir; and were intoxicated, and were cheering for Hampton, and were firing off pistols during the entire journey; and two or three of them went to this colored man, Paul Pickens, who sat in front of me, and asked him where he was from and where he was going. He told them where he was from; and they asked him what he was doing in that car, and he said he was there—was going down to Charleston, and he had paid his fare; and, finally, one said to him, "Didn't you vote at the election?" He said, "Yes; I voted for Hampton." He said, "Well, that's all right. You can ride in this car." And, looking over to me, and the others, he said, "No damn radicals can ride in this car, or can ride on this train." From Columbia until we reached Branchville, where these men got off, I thought that at any moment they were likely to have a row; and I believe if it hadn't been for the fact of there being soldiers on the train, we would have been put off the train or been maltreated. One man in front of me, with his feet in the window, said he had tried three times to see that bald-headed son of a bitch, Chamberlain, but he couldn't get inside of the room. He only wanted five minutes with him.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. That was spoken publicly there in the car?—A. Yes, sir. Ladies were in the cars, and one old lady, who sat beside me, said she had come from Charlotte, N. C., on the previous night, and had seen just such goings on in the cars, and thought it ought not to be allowed; that the conductor ought to stop it.

Q. A white lady?—A. Yes, sir; quite an old lady.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. These men were drunk?—A. No, sir; these men were not drunk. I didn't see a drunken man; but they were drinking every once in a while. At Branchville they took the train the other way; but before they left they said, all they had to do was to send for them; that they would come back at an hour's notice and see that Hampton was inaugurated governor. I never saw such an exhibition in a civilized country before.

MRS. JOANNA BAILY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 19, 1876.*

Mrs. JOANNA BAILY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where do you live?—A. At Ellenton Station, Aiken County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there all my life.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whose slave were you?—A. Dr. Samuel J. Baily's.

Q. How old are you?—A. Well, sir, I reckon I am about fifty.

Q. Was your nephew killed last fall?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his name?—A. His name was Wilkin Hamilton.

Q. Where was he killed?—A. In my house at Mr. Newman's—to William Newman.

Q. On what day was he killed?—A. Killed Monday, about three o'clock in the evening.

Q. Now you may tell the circumstances of his death, who killed him, and how it was done.—A. Paul Bows and John Barrs [Bowers?] killed him. They two killed him. I wouldn't have knowed them, but I seed them when a big drove of white men was coming, and it frightened me very much; and I was frightened before, because I saw two come up to the gate.

Q. Two white men?—A. Yes, sir; and before that, Mr. Newman went off; I don't know where he went to, and I don't know whether he was in it or no, but he was gone directly after he had his breakfast; and he took breakfast very soon, and after that then Sam Newman soon he took breakfast, and the first crowd of white men came right along. I reckon there was about three hundred directly came along the back road. Then he put out and went somewhere, but where he went to I don't know; I can't say; and this Mr. Bill Barrs asked where he went to; and directly after he was gone, there came two men right up to the gate, to Samuel Newman's gate, and I had been home sick over six weeks, and I had been very low myself. I didn't get out; I just begun to get better, and so I thought to myself—I saw them ride up there, and it kept running in my mind that they were after colored people; but nobody had told me so; and I goes out, and with my hand on the post standing in the shed; and they staid there, and they talked, and, after a while, they, too, rid off. Well, by and by there came three others and when they three came I got uneasy, sure enough; and they three, they stood there and talked with George Newman—Samuel Newman he was not home then—and stood and talked, and one of them, I think, must have shot his eye at him to let him know that I was looking at him; and all the time that they done it he looked round to me, and he said so and so, and so and so; but I never did make a word out of it. When I saw him talk-

ing he was waving his hand just that way, [indicating,] and saying so and so; and went right straight to the kitchen of my house, and I says, "Wilkin," says I, "why you are a dead man." He says, "Why, aunty, what do you mean, why do you say so? Don't talk that a-way." I says, "I have got a right to talk that way, because these white men have so talked at the gate; they are going to kill you." And I stood looking out of the door, and beyond to the corner of the fence was drawn the white men waiting for them three; and Wilkin says, "Aunty, do you think they will kill me?" and I says, "Yes, it runs in me so; and," I says, "I can't get it out of me." I got some water in the pan to wash my face, but I was so frightened I didn't wash my face. I didn't know what was ailing me, and I went to my back door and I opened the door and I looked down to where I saw George Newman waving his hand. I seed the men coming, and says I to Wilkin, "You is a dead man." I says, "Look at them men." And they all came to the house then, and I counted, and he looked and said, "O, my Lordy, aunty, what must I do?" I said, "I can't tell you what to do. You is dead, and that is all the satisfaction I can give you." And, well, he ran under my bed and begged me to lock the door. I went out to lock the door and Mr. Paul Bowers said to me, he says, "Aunty." I says, "Sir." He says, "Aint there a wounded man at your house?" And I said, "Yes, sir." I couldn't tell him nary a story, because I knowed that he knew he was there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was he wounded then?—A. Yes, sir; got wounded at Union Runs there that Sunday night; after that he said, "You go in the house and stay there until we come;" and, first, I unlocked the door and put my head in, and I says, "Wilkin, come from under the bed there, you are going to be killed, and don't let them burn my bed things shooting under there;" and he came out and run round the shed, and some of the people came in there and found him.

Q. Who did?—A. Paul Bowers; he shot him three times, but Johnny came at me—came with his pistol just in this way, and I stood right in the house with my back to the wall looking right at him. The first time he shot him, he didn't hit him; it looked like he aimed to put the ball through here, [indicating the back of the head,] but it must have missed and cut the floor just like we would take a hatchet and cut the floor across; and if anybody don't believe it, there is good proof of it right there to-day; and then it bounced from the floor to the ceiling, and as he jumped up, he held his pistol just down right close to him and shot him in his breast. He halloed, and looked at me, and halloed for me, and was trying to get to me, and the thing hurt me so—well, I couldn't say nothing, but when I put my foot on the ground to make my last attempt to get out of the door, they shot him then five times before he came across the house, after I got out; but I don't know how he got across; he was out of the house; and they had their two pistols going all the time. They took the door off its hinges, and I don't know how it was done; and he fell, and right where he fell the blood was fully that high—a foot high right back of his neck where the blood was coming from, here, [indicating;] it run right down, and it was there, and I had to get a bucket; and then it run there, and I got my bucket and weeding-hoe and had to scrape it back just the same as you would take up manure. I placed it there for everybody to see; I hated to look at it, so that I put ashes over it, because I never did see such a thing before. Mr. Newman told me to get ashes and clean it up clean. Mr. Newman took him up; him and Sam Newman knew Bush, and knew Bush was

there when they shot him, and when he was about dead and gave his last gape, my daughter was there looking at him. I couldn't go back; and when I went back, he was done dead. I took up the blood, but I never did scour the house.

Q. What did they say they were killing him for?—A. They never said nothing; they never said a word to me; just walked into the house and fired away.

Q. Was he a republican?—A. Yes, sir; he would have been; he was going to join this year.

Q. Had he taken any part with the republicans?—A. He told them all he was going to join. He said "He was sorry to join." Some young man was trying to get them all to join with him.

Q. With the democrats?—A. Yes, sir; and he told him "No;" that he wanted to be a republican; he couldn't deny his name. He said that was his name, and he couldn't deny it.

Q. How old was your nephew?—A. He was twenty-two, sir; that was what he told me before he died.

JOANNA BAILEY (colored) recalled, December 20.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. You may state whether or not your house was torn down?—Answer. Yes, sir; it was torn down.

Q. Tell us when it was torn down, and where you were at the time?—A. Mr. Corbin sent for me to go to Aiken, and he sent three weeks before I went. The reason I didn't go was because Mr. Newman said—that was his son Samuel—Mr. Corbin sent for us both to go to Aiken, and he said—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who said?—A. Mr. Newman, a white man, said, "If you go, you had better move before you go, because I don't know what will happen to your things." I says to Patience, "I don't see no other chance except to move now; he has been sick, and it has been three weeks, and I have been waiting, and he gets worse instead of getting better."

Q. Who was getting worse?—A. This was me telling her, and I says, "You better stay at home and let me go," and I says, "I will carry your name and put it in," and I says, "If he still wants you, you can go after I come back. I went in a hurry on Wednesday to come back Thursday. When I got there I could not hold out walking Wednesday, and so I stopped and got in there Thursday, into Aiken, and by the time I got to the table to Mr. Corbin the word came to me by two witnesses that my house was burnt down, and everything I possessed in it. I asked them where was Patience, and they said she was in the house washing dishes, and I said, "I don't see how was that at 12 o'clock in the day." I says, "Didn't she say a thing?" They said, "No, not a thing." I studied then about it, and Mr. Corbin turned around and asked me what was the matter, and I told him I had lost everything I had possessed by coming here. I says, they told me I had better move, and I said I hadn't time to move, and I wanted to come and see. They said if I didn't come you would jail me, and so I knowed I hadn't done nothing to go to jail for, and I thought I would come, and now I haint got anything; not a rag on my back, except what I wore here, and no bed-clothes, nor nothing; my pots and kettles and everything all burnt up; and he tried to get me not to go. I staid there a week and studied on it, and then I thought to myself they had done killed my nephew, and I thought, well, I have lost all I have, and I might

as well give up and die, too; and I tried to steal off. I went to the office where he was, and told Kelly and told Roundtree. I says, "Don't tell them I am gone." I says, "I want to go and see if I have lost everything; I can't believe it." I says, "They must have saved one of my trunks; if I have saved only one of my trunks I am satisfied, and I will have my clothes;" and I went, and when I got back my daughter was down to the spring washing, and the white people they were in the house, and so I stood there, and I could see where all things was burned up; and there was a jug of sirup I had just bought, and the jug held two gallons, and I had ever so much coffee and sugar, and it was all laying there just like——
[Witness weeps.]

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was your house burned down?—A. Yes, sir; it was burned down.

Q. Did you hear who burned it, or how it was burned?—A. No, sir; I don't know how it was burned. My daughter said that when she came at the house the whole house was afire, and the floor was burned. She said she tried to get my trunk, but failed to get it out. She said if she had got out my trunk she would have been satisfied, but she said she could not get into the house; the whole floor was afire.

Q. Were there any men around there at the time?—A. No, sir; the field-hands was all in the field. It was twelve o'clock in the day, and she declared she did not leave no fire there burning when she left the house. She said, "Ma, I didn't have no more fire in the kitchen than I had when you was here."

MRS. MILLIE BUSH—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

Mrs. MILLIE BUSH (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Aiken County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. All my life, sir.

Q. At what place in Aiken County?—A. About a mile from Ellenton Station, betwixt the two bridges, Rouse's and Newman's Bridge.

Q. What was your husband named?—A. Dave Bush.

Q. How old are you?—A. About nineteen, sir.

Q. Is your husband alive?—A. O, no, sir; they killed him.

Q. When was he killed?—A. I don't know what time, but it was on a Monday.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. In what month?—A. In September, I guess it was; I don't know for certain what time it was; I don't know the date.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may tell us the way he was killed and who killed him; all you saw.—A. I will tell you; the first I know about it, Mr. Bush came in and asked him——

Q. What Bush?—A. George W. Bush; he says, "Dave, have you got a gun?" and he says "No, sir." He says, "Well, hurry up and build your crib. He was working in his employ, and he left them and went back to the house, and on Saturday my husband went to Mr. Bush's house and asked him if it would be any use for him to build the crib on his place, they had threatened him so much, and he told him on these

conditions he could build a crib—either to vote the democratic ticket or not to go to the polls, and if you do that you can stay on my place. Mrs. Augusta—that was Master George W.'s wife—she says, "Mind, Dave, you are a bad nigger." Those very words she spoke then to him, and he said "I can't help it, missus." He went off, and on Monday morning George came up and asked me where was Dave. I said I don't know; they had him off in the swamps and I didn't know where he was. He then pulled out this dead-list and says, "Dave Bush and Daniel Rouse and Aleck Williams," and he called several more names. When I heard them call my husband's name I never said anything more. I went back in the house, and after I got back I found—

Q. Did he tell you what list that was?—A. I knowed the list; I jest knowed it. I heard him call the names off, and the list had my father and all of them in it, and when he come back in the evening, and Pull Bush and Jack Powers [or Powell] wanted to know if I was certain they were not killed. He says, "I have been and done it, and he is dead, and if you want to go and see, we will go with you." I told him, "No, sir; I don't want to go;" if they had killed my husband, I didn't want to see him. He says, "You must go;" and told me to hurry up, and he threatened to shoot me. They never had done any violence to me before, and I thought the world of them until they killed my husband; but, of course, I couldn't think well of nobody who killed my husband.

Q. Was your husband a slave before the war?—A. Yes, sir; he belonged to the same employer that he was then working for.

Q. Belonged to George W. Bush?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know where your husband was during the war, while it was going on?—A. He was nothing but a boy; he was not fit for anything but to go in the field or anything like that; just a boy.

Q. Where was your husband when he was killed?—A. To a friend of mine, old Mrs. Henry Kelsey. One of her sons was killed and my husband was killed. My husband was shot through the head with one of these cartridges, and the ball taken out of one of his eye-balls after they shot him in the forehead and under the ear, and his hand was badly bruised and his neck was broken with a gun.

Q. The bruises were on his neck as though he had been struck with a gun?—A. Yes, sir; and blood all around him; he was just washed over with blood, and Henny Kelsey's son was washed over in blood. They killed her deaf and dumb grandson. He couldn't hear or couldn't talk; all he could do was to stand and look at you and laugh; and she begged them not to shoot him, and they cursed her and told her to go into the house.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. These things you do not know; did you see that?—A. No, sir; I did not see it, but I see'd the boy that was killed.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Why did they shoot your husband?—A. I don't know, sir, except because he was a republican man; he had never done anything—no harm as I knows of.

Q. How old was he?—A. He just would have been twenty-one; just would have got a chance to vote. I was only married five months.

Q. Had they ever accused him of doing anything wrong, of stealing, of robbery?—A. No, sir; they never could bring anything against him. He didn't bother with nobody's business. He was very young, and he joined the church when he was twelve years old, and they was going to license him for a Baptist preacher.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What did they kill him for?—A. Nothing, sir; but just because he was a republican man; they said they was going to kill the damn republicans.

Q. Why did not they kill more of them?—A. They did; they killed as many as they could of them.

Q. How many did they kill?—A. They killed Henny Kelsey's three sons, and her husband, and my husband.

Q. Some of these were not voters?—A. They all would have been voters.

Q. Why did they not kill all the men around in the neighborhood?—A. They didn't get a chance; the soldiers come up in town.

Q. They turned some loose that they had arrested?—A. Well, sir, they just had a picked company that they wanted to kill out.

Q. What did they want to kill these particular men for?—A. Because some of them 'clined to be leaders of the rest of the men.

Q. But your husband was not a leader?—A. No, sir, he was not.

Q. He was a quiet, obscure man and did not bother anybody?—A. Yes, sir. Master George when he come back says, "Them was men that was killed and I am very sorry for it;" but it was too late for them to say that they were sorry. Pull asked master George, "Are you going to be responsible for Dave's life?" He says, "No, God damn you, I don't want a republican man to live."

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Was your husband able to read and write?—A. Very little, sir; but Daniel Rouse, my friend, he was right good—a school-teacher.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How many of these boys who got killed could vote?—A. I don't know exactly how many, but I know my husband would have been a voter.

Q. He was not a voter at that time?—A. No, sir; but he would have been twenty-one that coming season.

Q. And still they killed him and did not kill other men that were allowed to vote?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. He would have been a voter before the election?—A. Yes, sir; like they killed him on a Monday, he would have been twenty-one on a Tuesday.

RICHARD THOMAS—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

RICHARD THOMAS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Question. How old are you?—Answer. Thirty-two years and some months old.

Q. Where do you live?—A. Barnwell.

Q. In Barnwell County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what place?—A. Mr. 'Lonzo Ashley; the Crowley place.

Q. Do you know anything about Ed. W. Bush being killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at the time?—A. Yes, sir; I was present at the time.

Q. Where was it; at your house?—A. It was done at my house.

Q. In your house?—A. It was done at my house; they come to my house and took me and Ed. W. Bush out of my house. I was stopping at my mother's; and it was done on Thursday morning.

Q. On September last, was it?—A. I don't know what time of the month it was done.

Q. But it was after the —; it was done Thursday after the riot down there in Silverton?—A. It was done on Thursday morning.

Q. Well, you just describe what was done, and who came there.—A. The first, two men come to my house.

Q. Were other men, white men, around there; did you see any crowd of armed white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Very well, describe that.—A. Yes, sir; the road was full—the public road. I live right on the Augusta and Barnwell road; the road was full, and there were two men coming from the public road, straight up to my house. The whole company stopped down the road and two men come up to my house first; that was Dick Roundtree and Rich Anderson, and then the next two men who come were Mr. 'Lonzo Ashley and Mr. Bill Woodard. 'Lonzo was captain of that company.

Q. Do you know him?—A. I have been working for him some eight or nine years.

Q. Were you living on his place at that time?—A. Yes, sir; I rented land from him.

Q. Now, what was done?—A. Mr. Dick Roundtree and Mr. Rich Anderson come to the house first, and Mr. Dick Roundtree jumped down off his mule—he had a double-barrel gun in his hand—and he run into my house, and I and Ed. Bush was sitting on the bed close together in the house. He had a double-barrel gun in his left hand, and he looked about and he seed me and Ed. Bush sitting on the bed, and he said, "Well, you are the very damned devils we are looking for;" and then he says, "Walk out;" and in that time he hollered to Mr. Anderson out doors to keep a watch out; and Mr. Anderson out doors, he had a sixteen-shooter in his hand, and my house has got three doors to it, and he got right in the center of the three doors; and then Mr. Roundtree, who was in the house, went around my house and searched under my bed, and everywhere he thought a man could be; and when he come back I still hadn't a gun out. I was standing up in the door then in that time. Just as I got out, Mr. Ashley and Mr. Woodard came up, and Mr. Woodard run up to my door, and he had a pistol, and he had his pistol out, and he said that the Georgians were coming over here "To put you God damn Carolina niggers to right;" and I says to him, says I, "Mr. Woodard, I ain't done nething to nobody." He says, "Well, walk out, we won't harm you; I assure you that." I says, "Well, death is but death; God is the head of all men; if it's God's will, I will go, and if it's not God's will I won't be killed;" and then Mr. Ashley started us to the gate, and carried us on down to the road.

Q. When you say he carried you down to the road, you mean they didn't carry you but made you go down with them?—A. Yes, sir; they made me go down with them. When we got to the gate, Mr. Ashley asked me was I in that Sunday evening riot, and I told him "No." He says, "Then you may go into the field and stay there;" that's what he says to me; and he says, "Ed. W., you walk on, I want you to guard my house for the next two weeks to come."

Q. He said so?—A. That was Mr. 'Lonzo Ashley.

Q. Said so to Ed. W.?—A. Yes, sir; then he said Ed. W., and Walker Barnes, and John Banjoman; that's John Bush; they call him John Banjoman, sometimes. Daniel Mixen, Ben. Motts, Bill Bush, they said, "These God damn sons of bitches we intend to put through to-day."

Q. They were all colored men that you have named?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. Mr. 'Lonzo Ashley.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Well, what next?—A. And then, when they killed Ed. W.—

Q. But you have not said anything about the killing of him yet; go on and tell about that.—A. Very well; they shot him six times. Bill Woodard, the man with the pistol on him, twice; he made the first shot; Rich. Anderson, the one with the sixteen-shooter, shot him twice; Dick Roundtree, with the double-barrel gun, shot twice. Mr. 'Lonzo Ashley didn't shot him narry a time; he sat on his horse with his gun on his shoulder. That was in the morning, and in the evening, when they come back—

Q. When who came back, these white people?—A. Yes, sir; they came back in the evening. I don't say it was a company, but it was a company come back there, like; about sixty men come back that evening; and then when they come to move Ed. W. that evening; that was at deep dusk; now, when they come to carry him off—

Q. Who came to carry him off, these white men?—A. Mill Turner was one; one of them was a white man, and Tom Barnes was with him; and John W. Bush and Mill Turner helped me put Ed. W. in a cart to carry him over to his dad's house to bury him.

Q. Which was the white man with him, Mr. Newman?—A. Mill Turner was the white, and the other two were colored men. The doctor called me; Mill Turner is doctor. When he called me to help put this man in the cart it was dark, and I didn't know who was in the road. I says, "Doctor, I am dubus." He says, "By God, come on; nobody ain't going to hurt you." I says, "Well, doctor, I will come, but I tell you I am rather dubus." He says, "Come on; nobody won't hurt you;" and I went and helped them put the dead man in the cart; and he steps off about six or eight steps right back, and he says, "I am under obligations to kill you." I says, "Well, doctor, God's will must be done; if it's God's will, of course I must go." I said, "God is the head of man." He says, "You God damn fool, you put trust in God when you better begin to put it in man;" and then he cocked his gun on me, and cocked both barrels; and Walker Barnes and John Banjoman (he fixes banjos, and they call him that for nickname) had to beg him not to kill me.

Q. What then?—A. That's all; he stopped him then.

Q. Where did you go, then?—A. I went back to my house.

Q. Did you see anything more of killing or fighting?—A. No, sir; I didn't see any more killing than that, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Why did the white men kill these colored men; what reason did they give; what reason did you hear?—A. The reason they killed Ed. W. was because he was a republican; that was the reason they killed him.

Q. How do you know that?—A. They said so.

Q. Who said so?—A. 'Lonzo Ashley told me so, and Milt. Turner told me so.

Q. Did Milt. Turner tell you why he was under obligation to kill you?—A. Milt. Turner said I would be a dead man if I hadn't been indebted to 'Lonzo Ashley.

Q. I ask you what reason Dr. Milt. Turner gave for killing you, or trying to kill you?—A. Because I was a republican; that was what he wanted to kill us all for, because all of us was strong republicans; and Milt. Turner says that I would have been a dead man, only I rents land from Mr. 'Lonzo Ashley; and if 'Lonzo Ashley hadn't been captain of the company I would have been a dead man now.

Q. Do you know 'Lonzo Ashley?—A. Yes, sir; I used to rent land from him, and I got advances from him.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You are a republican?—A. Yes, sir; if you will look in my eye you will see I am a republican, and I expect to die one, too.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Williston.

Q. Did you vote the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did anybody try to prevent you from doing it?—A. There was one white man, I don't know who he was, he challenged my vote, but before he could get the words out of his mouth the vote was in the box. I told him if he could get it out he could have it.

Q. Do you know anything about burning houses down there during the riot?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did not hear of it?—A. I heard of one being burned there.

Q. Did not you go out during that time?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were not at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Never; I was at home.

Q. You were not at Ellenton?—A. No, sir.

Q. Nor at Silvertown?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were at home?—A. I was at home.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am thirty-two years old and some months.

Q. How long have you lived down there?

The WITNESS. At the Crowley place?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes, sir.

A. This coming January I will be there six years; I staid with Mr. Ashley, down to his other place, some four or five years.

Q. Do you know who wrecked a train down there?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I submit that is not a proper question to ask the witness; you assume that he knows about the wrecking of a train. If you ask him the question whether he knows anything about wrecking the train, that would be fair.

Mr. MERRIMON. Well, do you know anything about the wrecking of a train on the railroad?

A. No, sir.

Q. You never heard of it?—A. I have heard of it, but I don't know anything about it.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I come up here on Saturday night, I being here ever since Mr. Bardeen first brought me here.

Q. How long ago?—A. I think this coming Saturday will be three or four weeks. I never kept in my mind exactly how long I have been here.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You say you voted at Williston?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far is that from Ellenton?—A. Well, I declare I couldn't tell you how far it is.

Q. How far from Rouse's Bridge?—A. I don't know, sir; I couldn't

tell you how far from Rouse's Bridge, but Williston, now, was farther from my house than Robbins Station—they were voting at Robbins.

Q. They were voting at Robbins Station, were they?—A. Yes, sir; there was a box open at Robbins, but I didn't go to Robbins; there was a box opened at Red Oak Grove, but I didn't go to Red Oak Grove; and I will tell you my reasons for not going to nary a one.

Q. No; I did not ask you. Were there any troops near Williston?—A. If any was there, I didn't know it.

Q. About how far is it from Ellenton Station?—A. I couldn't tell you.

Q. Did you hear of there being troops in the county then?—A. Yes, sir; there was troops at Blackville then.

Q. How far off is that?—A. It's twenty-five miles from my house to Blackville; that's what they call it—that's what I hear the white men call it.

Q. Were any soldiers nearer than that—it is not as far as that to Rouse's Bridge?—A. There was not any at Rouse's Bridge when the fighting was going on.

Q. You were not there?—A. There was soldiers at Rouse's Bridge, at Mr. Boyd's store.

Q. You understood that there were soldiers not a great way off time of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They had been there some time before the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If the soldiers had not been anywhere near before the election, would you have dared to go to the election at all?—A. No, sir; I wouldn't have went.

R. W. RICE (colored) recalled.

The WITNESS. I think I made two mistakes as to the names of parties which I gave in my examination. I gave the name of Perry Merideth, but the real name is Perry Stoddard; and the name of Mark Hunter I think I gave for Thomas Cusp; he voted the democratic ticket because they was afraid they would be discharged, and they have made affidavits to that effect since.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I would like to ask you one question I forgot to ask you yesterday. How did your final accounts stand there?—A. O, that's all right; I am glad you asked that question. I am required to make a return to the court every court of the money received and paid out, but if my account had been twenty-five cents incorrect it would have been gladly proved at any time. We would have been watched just as close as they watch chickens; and they are spread on the journal each session of the court, so that if there was ten or fifteen dollars out of the way it would have been generally known, and there would have been an indictment against me very soon.

Q. You are not a defaulter in any respect at all?—A. No way.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. Yes, sir; I am sure of it. If I was a defaulter, it would have been proved before the court long ago; they wouldn't have waited for a committee to prove it.

Q. Your accounts are all square?—A. Yes, sir. I have money on hand that has not been paid, that I have had for some time.

Q. Have you uniformly accounted for the moneys at the time and to the persons entitled?—A. I am not required to account to persons, but to the courts. I don't account to individuals for it when money is paid into the court; I only account to the court.

Q. If a judgment is collected; do you not pay money to the man entitled to it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Well, then, you state generally that you have accounted duly to the proper authorities for all moneys that were paid into your office, with which you were charged by the law?—A. Yes, sir; I do.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is, up to the last term of the court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of course, since that time you could not have done it?—A. No, sir. There have been several sessions during my term when they have not had any court, and, of course, then I could make no statement.

ADAM OVERSTREET—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

ABRAM OVERSTREET (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Aiken County.

Q. In what place?—A. Rouse's Bridge—a mile from Rouse's Bridge.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there in the neighborhood of Rouse's Bridge, I reckon, about four years.

Q. Where did you live before you went there?—A. I lived at Dr. Stallings's.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was your master?—A. Dr. Stallings.

Q. Did you remain with him after the war was over?—A. I remained with him two or three years. I remained with him until freedom come on.

Q. How old are you now?—A. I will be twenty-five the 15th of July.

Q. Where were you on Sunday at the time of the trouble at Rouse's Bridge?—A. When the fuss come on I was at my mother's, and I come home to my wife's house and was going to church.

Mr. CAMERON. Now you may go on and state what you saw of that trouble, and what was done to you, if anything.

The WITNESS. Well, I was shot, sir.

Q. Where were you going?—A. I was going to the church.

Q. Who was with you?—A. Nelson Bush.

Q. Anybody else?—A. Two more with us, but they run and left us when the trouble came on.

Q. Were you in the road or going through the fields?—A. I was in fields. I was in the road at first, and then I went on down to Rouse's Bridge, and then I went on through the field to the church.

Q. Did you see any white men at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. I reckon about fifteen or twenty come in the field where I was.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they on horseback?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they say to you?—A. Before they caught me they told me to halt, and I stopped and walked along. Mr. Stewart Simkins, he came up to me, and says he, "Halt! God damn you;" and I stopped, and I looked around at him, and I seed him fling his pistol up and cock it, and they all did; and I got my head around for to run from him and he done shot me here in the back of my head. The ball come out back of my ear. You can see the place back of my ear now. [Pointing.]

Q. Was anything done to you after you were shot?—A. No, sir; I was shot at, but the horse run against me and knocked me down, and the ball missed me and didn't hit me at all.

Q. Who shot at you and did not hit you?—A. Sum Turner; his name is George Turner; they nickname him Sum Turner.

Q. Give the names of all those white men, or any of them whom you know.—A. John Green, Sum Turner, Stewart Simkins, and George W. Bush; that's all I knowed. I knowed Mr. Anson Miller when I seed him. He was there, too.

Q. What colored man was killed at that time?—A. He was a dark-complexioned man.

Q. Do you know what his name was?—A. Nelson Bush.

Q. What was done to him by these white men, and what was said to him by them?—A. They shot at him, I think, and, if I make no mistake, about six times, and hit him once, right here in the thigh. [Indicating.]

Q. In the left thigh?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they do anything else to him—strike him?—A. They struck him on the back of the head with a pistol.

Q. Do you know who shot Nelson?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know who struck him?—A. No, sir; the same man that shot him struck him.

Q. Where did you go after that?—A. I went on down to the church. They had been down there and run them all off.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. The white men had run them all off?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where did you go after you left the church?—A. I laid down at Bill Stallings's; went in his barn and laid down.

Q. Was he the man whose slave you had been before the war?—A. Me and him belonged to two brothers.

Q. O, he was a colored man?—A. Yes, sir; he was a colored man.

Q. Was he related to you?—A. No, sir; we just belonged to two brothers, white men; we belonged, one to each brother.

Q. Well, where did you go Sunday night?—A. I went home, sir.

Q. What did you have done for the pistol-wound in your head?—A. I put some spirits of turpentine and sugar on it.

Q. Where did you go Monday?—A. I went back in the swamp Monday.

Q. Was any one with you in the swamp?—A. Several of us was there; obliged to be there.

Q. Why did you go in the swamp?—A. The white men were riding by and threatening to kill us; so we had to go in the swamp.

Q. Where were you when the Yankee soldiers came there Tuesday morning?—A. I was over there on the hill—about two or three hundred yards from Rouse's Bridge.

Q. How many colored men were in the swamp, as near as you know, when the Yankee soldiers came?—A. Well, I reckon there was about twenty-five or thirty there.

Q. What did they do when the soldiers came?—A. They didn't do anything; only went running to them.

Q. Running to the soldiers?—A. Yes, sir; we run to them.

Q. Did you run to the soldiers?—A. Yes, sir, I did; as fast as my foots would let me do it.

Q. What did the colored people say when they saw that the soldiers

had come?—A. O, we were slapping our hands and proud to meet them; and about the time we got to them—I don't think it was a quarter of an hour—I heard them shooting behind us, Mr. Butler and his men, the way we came from. One of them they shot.

Q. They shot a colored man?—A. Yes, sir; he was behind all of us; a little behind all of us; they shot him; didn't kill him; didn't hurt him much.

Q. As you were running to the soldiers, Butler and his men were shooting at you from behind?—A. Yes, sir; shooting at the rest of them. They were not shooting at me; I was so far ahead.

Q. Do you know this man Hampton Wethersby?—A. O, yes; I lived with him last year.

Q. Did you hear him say, after the Yankee soldiers came there, anything about what the white men would have done with the colored men if the soldiers had not come?—A. I live right near him. I could hear them halloo to one another. He told me, after he came on home, that he would have done with me the same as the rest of the men done. I told him I didn't see why; I never had done nothing to nobody; and I was a little boy raised up under him; and I says, "I don't think you have a right to shoot me; I have been working for you all my days; I don't see what you want to shoot me for." He said we all were republicans, and I helped for the rest, and I was as much help for the republican ticket as the rest. I said I had as much right to be a republican and vote with my race as he had to be a democrat and vote with his, and I havn't got nothing against you for that. I said, "I hain't done nothing for the republican party but vote, and I thought I voted for my principles."

Q. Did you hear this Wethersby say anything to them?—A. Me and his little boy was running on one day, like boys would, or like young men will do, and he asked me what I was, and I told him I was a republican, and always meant to be a republican; and he went back home and told his father; and his father told him that if he caught me on his place again he intended to put a load of buck-shot in me. I met his father one day and asked him if he did say so, and he said, "I did say so, and I intend to do it."

Q. What is his father's name?—A. Jeff. Wethersby.

Q. Did he tell you why he would put a load of buck-shot in you?—A. Yes; he said that if I promised to be a republican man that he would not allow me to be on his place, and if he caught me he would put a load of buck-shot in me.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I have been here—Saturday will be a month.

Q. Who brought you here?—A. Mr. Corbin.

Q. Did you vote at the late election?—A. Yes, sir; I voted.

Q. Did you vote the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know anything about the riot down at Ellenton?—A. Yes, sir; I was in the road and saw one of them that was shot.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. At Ellenton?—A. No, sir; I don't know any thing about the Ellenton riot.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. At Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir; I was in the Rouse's Bridge riot.

Q. How many colored men were there?—A. I don't know how many there was there.

Q. Give us an idea.—A. That day when the riot was I reckon there was about twenty-five or thirty of us.

Q. Did you have any arms?—A. No, sir; we didn't have any arms.

Q. Do you know anything about the burning of houses, barns, and gins down there?—A. No; I don't know nothing about that.

Q. Did you hear any thing about it?—A. I heard some such talk.

Q. Do you know whether a train was wrecked on the railroad down there?—A. No, sir; I live so far from it.

Q. Did you hear anything about it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know what gave rise to the trouble down there?—A. No, sir; I don't know about the reason of it.

Q. Did you hear anything about the colored man who had assaulted Mrs. Harley?—A. I heard some one said that he broke in the house, but I don't know whether it is so or not. That is what I heard about it. I don't know anything about it, sir. That is all I ever heard about it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you have any arms when you were shot?—A. No, sir; I didn't even have a pocket-knife.

Q. And the other colored man, did he have any?—A. No, sir; he had a walking-stick, walking along with it; he always walked with a walking-stick.

Q. Did the man who shot you give any reason for shooting you?—A. He asked me what was I, was I 'publican or democrat, and I told him I was a 'publican; and he said, "God damn you, I am a great mind to shoot you again." I says, "What you going to shoot me for? I ain't got nothing; I ain't even got a pocket-knife." When I seen him cock his gun on me I said, "For God's sake, don't shoot me no more." And another white man rode up and said, "Don't shoot him any more; he is nothing but an innocent boy; let him alone."

Q. Who had a great mind to shoot you again?—A. Mr. Stewart Simkins.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted at Mr. Boyd's.

Q. Were there any soldiers near there?—A. O, yes; the soldiers was there.

Q. If there had been no soldiers there, would you have dared to go there and vote?—A. I would have been scared to go.

Q. Would you have ventured to go at all?—A. No, sir; I don't think I would; I would have been too scared.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You would have been in the swamp that day, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir; I wouldn't have got out of the swamp if the soldiers hadn't come there.

PETER A. WAGGLES—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., December 20, 1876.

PETER A. WAGGLES (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Aiken County.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am about twenty-seven.

Q. Are you a voter in that county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is your business?—A. Well, sir, I have served in that town as chief of police about seven years.

Q. Do you know Captain Croft, of that town?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. Between seven and eight years.

Q. Do you know the fact that he went out with a company of men at or about the time of the troubles at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now tell the committee all you know about that.—A. Well, sir, on Sunday afternoon I was up on the streets, and everything in the town seemed to be so much excited I went up the street. I could not hear from any person what was the trouble; but the white people in general seemed to be much excited that Sunday night. Mr. Lloyd Courtney—

Q. Were you acting as city marshal at that time?—A. Yes, sir; I was.

Q. Very well, go on.—A. Mr. Cortney, who is a sergeant in the company—this rifle-company—

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir. He was going there, I suppose; I don't know it as a fact, but he was summoning that company together.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. He seemed to be?—A. Yes, sir; because he was riding around from one place to the other. He seemed to be; anyhow they assembled. I went to church that night, and some one came to the church and called me out, and said that the men were assembled up town, and there must be some row or something, and that I had better go up town to see what was the matter.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where was that?—A. In Aiken—the town of Aiken. I went from the church up town; that was then about nine o'clock. Well, there was an assemblage of men there at the law-office of Mr. Finley and Henderson. I seen some there with double-barreled guns, and some with revolvers, and some with sixteen-shooters; but they seemed to be very peaceable, and I didn't do anything, and didn't say anything to them at all. After that they went over across the bridge from Aiken, in the direction of Captain Croft's house, and I heard some one stop in that assemblage of men to tell a man to go out—I don't know who said it—but to go ahead of the company, and notify Milledge Hawley to get his company ready, and meet them at the fork of the road. I heard some one say it in the company, in the crowd of men, to go ahead or send a man ahead, and tell Mr. Hawley to get his company ready, and to meet them at the fork of the road; they were going directly from here, he says, to Ellenton. I suppose it was about ten o'clock before they moved from the law-office of Mr. Henderson and Mr. Finley in co-partners; and when they went across the bridge, I went over in that direction, and found the men was assembled just in front of Captain Croft's house.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. About how many men?—A. I suppose about twenty-five or thirty.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; the company moved off, and I think they went along ahead of Captain Croft. I am not certain, but I think they did, sir. I think the sergeant of the company went in command of the company a little ahead of Captain Croft.

Q. Now you may give the names of those who went out in that company so far as you are able to.—A. Mr. Robert Chaffee, Lester Courtney, William Phillips, John Balock, Lloyd Courtney, Gideon Moseley, Louis Bradewell, Willie Hudson, John Hudson, Lonney Oakley, Eddy Oakley, and Frank Veno. These are the only names I can remember at present.

Q. How far from Aiken did this Mr. Hawley live?—A. About three miles and a half.

Q. In the direction of Ellenton station?—A. Right in that direction; he lives partly in the fork. There are two ways you can go to Ellenton; there is a right and a left hand road, and he lives right in that fork. There is a road forking that way, and one that way, [indicating,] and he lives right here in the fork.

Q. How long were these men absent from Aiken at that time?—A. They were absent from Aiken from Sunday up until Tuesday night.

Q. Did they come back together or come back separately and scattered?—A. They were coming back scattered, sir.

Q. Did you have any talk with any of them after they came back about what they were doing or where they were?—A. Yes, sir; I was talking with them.

Q. With whom did you have a talk?—A. I spoke to Mr. Gideon Moseley in regard to what that company went up there for, and he told me that he had no hand in killing any one, nor he didn't see any one killed, but he might have if he had wanted to see some one that was killed. He said that there were a great many killed down there; but he didn't see any, but it was because he didn't care to see them.

Q. Did he state to you any reason for the company going down there, or for the killing of these men?—A. No, sir; no particular reason, sir.

Q. Were there any republican meetings in Aiken during the last political campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was a meeting held there, as near as you can fix the day?—A. Not until about between three and four weeks, I suppose, after the fight was. The first that we held—you mean in town, sir?

Q. In town.—A. Yes, sir; there was a republican meeting there in July.

Q. Was that a public meeting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were the speakers at that meeting?—A. Some gentlemen from Charleston spoke there.

Q. When was the next meeting held?—A. Well, there was meetings held constantly; I could not tell you exactly the date; but two or three times afterward.

Q. Were the republican meetings interrupted or interfered with by democrats?—A. Not in the town, they didn't. The people have kept very quiet in the town.

Q. How much of a town is Aiken?—A. I think the population of the town is about fifteen or sixteen hundred.

Q. It is the county-seat of the county?—A. Yes, sir; the county-seat.

Q. Now you may tell us generally what you know in regard to the way the political campaign was conducted in the county upon the part of the democrats.—A. Well, sir, I have been appointed deputy marshal there by the chief marshal. I got my appointment, I think, about the 24th or 25th of September last. I have been round to every meeting that was held in the county, and there is never a meeting I have been to but what the meeting were not interrupted outside of the town.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. But what was interrupted?—A. Yes, sir; they always interrupted.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. State what was done on the part of the democrats. How was the meeting interrupted by them?—A. The first meeting that was held out of the town was down to Rouse's Bridge; I think about two months after the fight; and a meeting was held down there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. A republican meeting?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You were there?—A. Yes, sir; I was there. I didn't get there until late; but when I got there everything was under great excitement; men was there just cursing the speakers.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; white men, mounted men, all armed, and with red shirts. They were cursing the speaker, abusing him, calling him a damned liar, and so forth, daring him to speak when I got there. They had not called the meeting to order until after I got there. I got there, and I stated to the gentlemen that I was there for the purpose of preserving the peace, and I would like that they would be as quiet as possible, and not to interrupt the meeting, or interfere with the speakers. I believed I done some good by being there, and the speakers was allowed to speak; but every time they would say anything they didn't like they would curse him, and say, "You are a damn liar," or a "damn son of a bitch," or some such word as that.

Q. How many of these red-shirt fellows were there?—A. I guess about one hundred and fifty.

Q. How many republicans were assembled at that meeting?—A. There was, I think, about the same number; the numbers were about equal.

Q. Were the republicans armed?—A. I never seen a pistol, sir; they might have been; I do not say they wasn't; but I never seen a pistol on a man.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. No guns?—A. No, sir, I am certain of that; no guns; but some men were there with red shirts, on their horses, and had two pistols buckled outside their shirts.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Where was the next meeting held?—A. The very next day; that was down at Ellenton.

Q. Were you there?—A. Yes, sir; I was there.

Q. State what occurred there.—A. The number was double that day, sir.

Q. Number of white men?—A. Yes, sir; I suppose there was about two hundred, or maybe three hundred, colored people there, and I know the number of white people was over five hundred.

Q. Were they armed and mounted?—A. Yes, sir; every man was armed and mounted.

Q. Were they mostly uniformed with red shirts?—A. All red shirts. These very men that I told you about; Captain Hawley was there with his company, and Mr. Hammond was there, and Captain Brown with his company was there, and they would come there, and when they came there, and got near me, they would come all through the woods,

yelling and hurrahing; and also the speakers were cursed that day, but not so much so as they was the day before. They seemed to be more orderly that day than during the first meeting.

Q. Where was the next meeting held?—A. The next meeting was held at Beach Island.

Q. Were you there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what occurred there.—A. Well, sir, the gentlemen refused to allow the speakers to speak on anybody's ground. We went to several places on the public road to speak, and they refused it, and finally, after all, we had a place in the public road to speak.

Q. The owners of the land there refused to allow the meeting to be held on their land?—A. Yes, sir; and the meeting was then obliged to be held on the public road. And at that meeting there was a great many red-shirts there. The meeting then was interrupted by a man by the name of Henry Getzen and Kinlaw Chaffee, and other men from Georgia; I don't know the men.

Q. How did they interrupt the meeting?—A. By cursing the speakers and ordering them to come down.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did they point pistols at the speakers, or do anything of that kind?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were the republican speakers at that time?—A. A man by the name of William Lawson, school-commissioner of the county.

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir. Thomas W. West and F. A. Palmer.

Q. Palmer is a white man?—A. Yes, sir. E. P. Story and Porter B. Williams.

Q. Were these speakers all colored men except Dr. Palmer?—A. No, sir; Porter B. Williams was a white man.

Q. Where does Williams reside?—A. In Aiken.

Q. How many of these speakers spoke at the meeting that day?—A. I believe all that I called the names of spoke. There was other speakers there, but I called the names of only those who spoke.

Q. How many red-shirt men were there that day?—A. Well, sir, there was a good many there.

Q. You may state whether or not they were disorderly and boisterous.—A. Yes, sir; in fact, they acted disorderly in general at all meetings.

Q. How many other republican meetings did you attend in the county?—A. I attended all there was in the county—every one.

Q. You may state generally how the democrats behaved at these meetings.—A. I will speak about the town of Hamburgh. We had two meetings there. The first meeting we held in Hamburgh we had no interruption at all; nobody intertered.

Q. When was that; before or after the massacre there?—A. O, after the massacre; that was some time in October. But Monday before the election we held a meeting in Hamburgh—

Q. That was the day before the election?—A. Yes, sir. I suppose two hundred or more men were there—white men—armed.

Q. Uniformed?—A. Yes, sir; in red.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Let me ask here whether at that time there was any United States soldiers in that quarter or not?—A. Yes, sir. I will tell you about

that, sir. On these occasions at Hamburg we had more trouble than we had before; things seemed more dangerous than in all the other meetings, although we had interferences. I then myself, with Mr. Rivers, who was another deputy marshal—we both was there, and the men behaved so bad and went on so——

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The white men?—A. Yes, sir, they would ride in among the crowd of people on horses right near the stand, and they got scattered away from the stand; and Colonel Butler was there—Col. A. P. Butler; and I went to him and said to him that he could do more with these men in quieting them than I could, and I wished he would speak to them; and he said to me it would be my best plan not to interfere with his men. I told him that it was my duty to speak to him about it, and I were compelled to do it; and if he didn't do something to stop them, I would. But finally they got so, sir, they stopped the speakers from speaking. Dr. Palmer was speaking at that time—F. A. Palmer—and they drowned his voice by cursing him, and blackguarding him, and ridiculing him. And every time he started to speak he was stopped; and they kept it up and kept him on the stand, I suppose, about three hours.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did they threaten any violence at the time—point pistols at him?—A. Yes, sir; pistols was drawn, and some of the men, during the time that they drewed pistols—I suppose there was a hundred and fifty pistols drawn—during the time that they drewed the pistols, one of the men started toward me that had their pistols drawn, and I was compelled to turn back.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who was it?—A. A man by the name of Sam Cobb, who had always been very pleasant to me. I knew him ever since emancipation. He said to me it would be better for me not to go any further, and if I did he would shoot me; that he knew me and didn't want to shoot me; but if I came any further he would shoot me.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What was his name?—A. Samuel Cobb. And while he was saying that he was drawing his pistol at the same time and pointing to me. I then found that things were getting so excitable I wrote a note to the lieutenant, who was then about half a mile——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Lieutenant of the United States forces?—A. Yes, sir. To please send a squad of men as quick as he could. I stated how things was. He didn't come quick as I thought he should have come, and I went up myself. I run up there and met him, and I said to him to bring his men near me; but he kept his men away off and he came himself, and he went and spoke with Mr. Butler; and after that the speakers was then allowed to speak. I think he had twelve men.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Twelve soldiers?—A. Yes, sir; he had them away off, and the lieutenant and men—two officers and men were kept there and staid around there until the meeting was over, and the lieutenant went then and ordered his men off; and then we started to take the train to go back to Aiken.

Q. By "we" whom do you mean?—A. The speakers and people that went from Aiken to attend the meeting.

Q. Republicans?—A. Yes, sir; and the bridge that is right on the Georgia line—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. The bridge across the—— A. Savannah River. The train stops right on the bridge; and when we got on the bridge, and, in fact, all the way from the place where we started to the bridge, they was riding through the crowd and pistols was drawn.

Q. Did they make any threats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Against whom?—A. Against this man Palmer. Every one was after him alone, this Palmer, a white man. They all seemed to be more after him than they were after any of the other speakers; and they were after Lawson, too, a colored man.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. State generally the threats made against Lawson and Palmer.—A. Well, sir, the threat was to kill Dr. Palmer; and men drewed their pistols on him to shoot him; and one time I believe they nearly would have shot him if it hadn't been for A. P. Butler knocking the gun out of his hand. A man that they called "Texas Jack"—that is the name they call him—and I believe that if it hadn't been for A. P. Butler he would have shot him at that time, because this man had his double-barreled shot-gun, and went and put the gun right near his face. He went right up on the platform where he was standing and put his gun right in his face. I was standing right 'side of Dr. Palmer and had my hands on him, and A. P. Butler ran up right in the crowd and took the gun and knocked the gun out of his hand.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Where was that?—A. In Hamburgh.

Q. Who is Texas Jack?—A. I don't know who he is. They call him that. I don't know whether that is his name or not.

Q. What is he—a desperado?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What did his business seem to be during the last political campaign?—A. He is a marksman, so they say. He had himself disguised; he had on an oil suit all over, and had an oil cap that covered all his head, and you only could see his face; had himself disguised.

Q. Did you see him more than once during the political campaign?—A. O, yes, sir; I seen him frequently.

Q. With whose men did he seem to travel generally?—A. A. P. Butler's, sir; and after Mr. Butler done that, during the cursing that was going on, Mr. Butler came up and he knocked the gun out of the man's hand, and he said to Dr. Palmer, he says, "As damned a mean a man as you are, I hope you see that I have saved your life," shaking his fist in Dr. Palmer's face. There was no reply at all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You were then going to take the cars?—A. We were then on the platform waiting for the train.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How many of these red-shirt fellows were at Hamburgh that day, in your opinion?—A. I think, sir, between two and three hundred.

Q. Who appeared to be in command of them?—A. I think they was

in command of A. P. Butler, sir; I am most sure they was under his control.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was this Texas Jack the only one that made threats there?—A. O, no, sir; there was others.

Q. Was it general throughout the crowd?—A. Yes, sir; it was general throughout the crowd; and they might have killed him anyhow if the troops hadn't run up there to the scene.

Q. Did the troops come?—A. Yes, sir; they got so much so until they had to come there and form a line between them and the republicans. They made them stand on the opposite side of the railroad. They were obliged to do it. The lieutenant had to fix bayonets and got them divided. My idea was that they aimed at the time the train was in motion; that if they did anything it was to do it at that time; and the lieutenant, I think he thought the same way, and he fixed bayonets and formed a line and put them on the other side of railroad.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may state in regard to any other disturbances that took place in the county during the political campaign.—A. The very next day, sir, when the election was, while the deputy marshals—they went to the different polls—I then was sent to the polls at Merritt's Bridge.

Q. How far is that from Aiken?—A. About fourteen miles. I staid at the polls there until about five o'clock, I suppose. Now, at the polls that I was at everything was very quiet. The voting was then all over, as I supposed. I heard an assemblage of men around the gin-house talking to each other. They said, "Let us get on our horses and go down to Fountain Academy and vote." And then I called one of the managers to one side—one of the republican managers—and I told him that everything here was quiet, and I told what I heard, and I said, "I think I will go down to Fountain Academy, because I know these men were up here, had voted, and if they are going down there to vote the second time I was going to see them. That was my idea. He told me "That was all right," and I got on my horse and went down there. I rode very fast, and the other poll I suppose was about six miles—Fountain Academy—and I went the six miles in about half an hour. I suppose I got there at a quarter to six; maybe a little earlier than that. I went very fast. Just as I got there, between five and six o'clock, about half an hour after I got there, I heard men coming from all the different parts of the woods, whooping and yelling, and I was in the house with the voting, in a small school-house; and I went to the door and I seen these men come in. They all came in and voted.

Q. The same men that you had seen at the other poll?—A. No, sir; these men didn't come from Merritt's Bridge; they didn't come at all; I think they took the hint and didn't come; but these men I heard whooping and holloing through the woods, they all came there and jumped right off their horses, with their guns and pistols buckled on outside of them, and hitched their horses; and two men by the name of Howard, who lives in Georgia, and a man by the name of John Murry—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did he live in Georgia also?—A. No, sir; he lived at Langley Mill, in Aiken County. Well, that was two white men came in, and there was three colored men with these. Then he swore Murry, and Murry took his oath. Before he voted he said to him, "Gentlemen, you

haven't voted anywhere to-day?" He says, "No." He says, "Why are you so late voting?" Murry says, "Well, hurry up, I want to vote; it is near six o'clock, and I want to vote right away." Then the managers axed, "All of you white men here, don't none of you know this man?" And a colored man answered, "I know him well." I didn't say anything, because I wanted to see where they voted, because I knew he had a good many polls to pass through, and I saw the man. I knowed John Murry, who lives at Langley Mill, and when the colored man said that he knew him he then refused to vote. He said he would not vote now. "I have got some men out here; I will get them and bring them in to vote;" and he didn't come back at all to vote. But these colored men from Georgia, I knowed them; they were porters in a store in Georgia.

Q. They did not vote?—A. Yes, sir; there were two colored men voted; one named John Jacobs; I know he lived in Georgia, because I know the store he works in, on Broad street, in Augusta, and he voted, and two other colored men.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where were these other colored men from?—A. From Georgia. I did not know them by name; I knew them by face; when these three colored men voted, this white man from Georgia, by the name of Howard, had got some other men there that lived at Langley Mill; Howard said, "How much time have you got? I have got a lot of men to vote out here." The manager says, "The hour for closing the poll has arrived and I cannot allow the poll to be kept open." Mr. Howard then drawed his pistol out and says, "I do not care about the hour; these men have come to vote and I am going to vote them all;" and at that he walked out to the door and holloed for them to "Come in here, you men, every one of you, and vote;" at that time the house was surrounded with men, and I walked up and I says, "We don't want any fuss here; I am here to preserve the peace and to protect these managers, and if there be any fuss here I will take care of any one that raises it." Mr. Howard said he didn't care a damn for me or for anybody else; that he was going to vote these men.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they colored or white men that he was bringing in to vote?—A. White men; and the managers told him, "Well, gentlemen, you can't vote," and when the manager told him so these men all drawed their pistols and told the manager they didn't care a damn what any one said, they were going to vote; and I went to the supervisor who was acting with the democrats, and he said to me that I had nothing to do with the polls; that I was not appointed there to have anything to do with the voting. I replied to him that the marshal was a coward: that they wouldn't question the right of a manager, and that I had a right to protect the manager, any way, and was going to do it; but they overpowered us, and the poll was forced to be kept open until about twenty minutes past seven.

Q. How many of these men voted?—A. I should think thirty-five or forty.

Q. Where were they from; did you know any of them?—A. Yes, sir; a good many was known. Their names was given to Mr. Corbin. These very men had voted four times, three times before that day.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How do you know that?—A. There were men made affidavits.

Q. That was all at Fountain Academy?—A. Yes, sir; I am not able to say what was done at other places; but I know their names was given, and they voted at three or four other places that day.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. They were all white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What ticket did they vote?—A. The democratic ticket.

Q. Were they all armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they all exhibit their arms?—A. Yes, sir; their arms was all outside. Some of them had double barreled guns and some were armed with sharp-shooters; and on account of my interference at that time I was obliged to disguise myself before I could go into Aiken that night; that road was guarded for me.

Q. Now, how do you know that?—A. I heard so, sir.

Q. You disguised yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And went back into Aiken?—A. Yes, sir; and met the men, and they didn't know me; met them in the road.

Q. How many armed men do you remember meeting?—A. I think it was ten or fifteen.

Q. Did they say anything to you?—A. Yes, sir; they halted me; I was with a white man in a buggy, by the name of W. F. Carson, and they expected me on horseback, as I went out on horseback, and I got a top-buggy, and gave one of the men my horse, and I got in a close top-buggy with this white man Carson.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Are you a deputy marshal?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you live in Aiken?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether any colored men were intimidated that wanted to vote the democratic ticket in the county?—A. No, sir.

Q. Not a single one?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear of any?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear of any at Hamburgh?—A. No, sir.

Q. How was the voting in Aiken County; did the republicans get their usual vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. How much did they lack?—A. Well, they lacked considerable, sir.

Q. Well, give us some idea of how much.—A. No, sir, I can't; I know men that were keeping the polls——

Q. The question I ask you is this: Did they get as large a vote as they had gotten at the election before last?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. The republicans did?—A. Yes, sir, they did.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You voted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Voted the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The democrats got a much larger vote there than they had gotten on former occasions?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know anything about the Ellenton riot?—A. I heard about it, sir.

Q. Did you say that the men who went to these various republican speeches were armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What month was it you visited these places?—A. In October, sir; most of our meetings were in October.

Q. And notwithstanding this display of violence you say the republican speakers were still kept on the stand?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Pistols drawn on them and threats of death and violence, yet they went on with their speaking and held the stand?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the crowd stood around and heard them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Red shirts and all?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They did not fly from the speaking-ground?—A. On some occasions they had to leave.

Q. Did you know anybody killed on these occasions?—A. No, sir; but I know people got whipped.

Q. Who got whipped?—A. I know men that were whipped in Aiken County.

Q. Well, give the names and places.—A. I know on one occasion a colored man by the name of Sam Stinson was whipped.

Q. Where was that?—A. That was done between Graniteville and Miles Mills.

Q. What was he whipped for?—A. For going to the polls to vote.

Q. Did you know of any other cases?—A. Yes, sir; I knew a man here now that was turned back from Graniteville (I forget his name) for going to vote.

Q. Was he whipped?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who got hurt, now, at any of these speakings that you have described? Did you see at any one of them a single fight between a black man and a white man?—A. No, sir; I did not see any one fight.

Q. Did you see any black men struck?—A. No, sir; I did not see any one struck. I say this: That I believe all that was done was done to intimidate and frighten our people; to prevent them from speaking.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. I wish to inquire a little more into the matter of whipping. Do you know the facts yourself, personally, or has it come to you?—A. No, sir; I seen the man; I remember, now, myself; I seen the man, but I disremember the name; I seen the marks of the whipping upon their backs.

Q. Were they badly whipped?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How severe were they?—A. This man Stinson, I do not know it was true; it was what I seed; but I seed the marks on his back; this man Stinson said there was three men whipped him; that they 'greed to give him fifty lashes apiece, and that was one hundred and fifty lashes altogether.

Q. How did his back appear?—A. From the top of his back, from his shoulder way down to the spine of his back, was all cut; you could hardly put a pin on his back, it was cut up so much.

Q. (By Mr. MERRIMON.) Where is he now?—A. In Graniteville.

Q. (By Mr. CHRISTIANCY.) How about the other man?—A. He was whipped badly.

Q. Did you see his back?—A. Yes, sir; it looked to me like he was whipped with a leather strap or something else.

Q. What was his name?—A. I do not remember his name; I can find out; I have heard his name.

Q. Was it before or after election that these men were whipped?—A. Before election.

Q. Both of them?—A. Yes, sir; this man Stinson was whipped the day before election.

Q. Where was the other man whipped?—A. He was whipped near Jordan's Mill; it is up to the east part of the county.

Q. Were either of these men that were whipped kept away from the polls by the whipping?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was any crime charged against them; did you learn that they were charged with any crime?—A. No, sir; no crime as I know of, more than being republicans.

Q. They were whipped simply because they were republicans?—A. Yes, sir; if their stories were true, sir; I don't know.

Q. Have they been summoned as witnesses here?—Well, sir, not as I know of.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I have been here over three weeks.

Q. Who brought you here?—A. Mr. Corbin, sir.

Q. Are you a deputy marshal now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you receive pay as deputy marshal?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. I will ask you whether the colored people in your county were apprehensive that they would be injured by democrats; how they felt in regard to that.

Mr. MERRIMON. I submit that that is a mere matter of opinion.

Mr. CAMERON. Well, then you need not answer it.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I think it is a very proper question; he has the means of knowing what the general opinion was; if not, he need not say.

Q. (By Mr. CAMERON.) You may state, then, in regard to it.—A. I desire to say that I do not believe there is any colored man better known in the country than I. I know the situation of the people there well. If you passed the house of a colored man at night and called, if there was a light in the house and you hallooed, the light would go out. That was the situation in Aiken County; the people was actually skeered to go from one neighborhood to the other.

Q. After night?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they accustomed to leave their houses at night and lie out in the woods and swamps?—A. Yes, sir; I know that they did, sir; and in the town of Aiken, where I live, I have heard since the riot, I suppose—I know, too; I have got a list of names, but 'tis not in my pocket at present. I have had some twenty or twenty-five right in my house; they remained there during the summer, until they came up here. They had to leave home; had to leave their wives and children there and go, but Aiken is a protection.

Q. What were they afraid of?—A. Afraid of being killed.

Q. By whom and for what reason?—A. On the political principle.

Q. By whom were they afraid of being killed?—A. By the democrats.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Well, has any one been killed?—A. Yes, sir; they told me thirty-five had been killed.

Q. Since the election?—A. No, sir.

Q. When?—A. Killed just before the election.

Q. Where?—A. Down at Rouse's Bridge and Ellenton.

Q. O, you speak of the Ellenton affair?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many were killed there?—A. I think thirty-five.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. In all?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where did you get your information?—A. It is a general thing; talked around Aiken County. I have seen some of the graves myself.

Q. How many?—A. I think I have seen five or six.

Q. Well, you say that you heard there were thirty-five killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who told you that?—A. Well, it is a general talk about Aiken.

Q. That is just general talk?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You can't say you heard any particular man say so?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, who?—A. Carroll Rouse.

Q. A black man or a white man?—A. A black man.

Q. Did they give you the grounds of their information?—A. No, sir.

Q. They didn't say?—A. No, sir.

Q. They just gave you rumor, as you are giving us now?—A. Yes, sir; and also Mr. Chaffee, the night that he came back.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. He is a white man and a democrat?—A. Yes, sir; I remember Mr. Chaffee; that night after he came back from the riot he tried to start a riot in Aiken, and he said that he had been down to Ellenton and he had killed a number of niggers, and that if they didn't vote as they wanted them he would kill more before election.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. Mr. Chaffee.

Q. What is his other name?—A. Robert Chaffee.

Q. How many did he say he had killed?—A. He did not say how many. I believe it would have been a riot that night that he came from Ellenton if it was not for Mr. Chatfield—D. C. Chatfield—who was acting then as intendent of the town.

INDIA KELSEY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, C. S., *December 20, 1876.*

INDIA KELSEY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Ellenton.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I was bred and born there, sir.

Q. How old are you?—A. I will be twenty-seven years old this coming January some time. I don't know what time; but will be twenty-seven some time in January.

Q. Are you a sister of the two Kelsey boys who were killed in that neighborhood last fall?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, tell us what you know about the killing of your brothers.—A. My brother, John Kelsey, he got killed down on the railroad. I couldn't say nothing of that, but only just what I heard: he got killed on the railroad. They shot him on a Monday evening, as near as I can come at it, about two hours to the sun. We heard the guns that shot him; but still we wa'n't close enough and we didn't see. My brother, Warren Kelsey, he got shot, as near as I can come at it, about an hour to the sun. It might have been a little sooner than that before sunset on Monday evening.

Q. Where was he shot—at whose place?—A. Right at my mother's house, in the yard.

Q. Where were you at the time?—A. I was not right at the yard;

but I was going to her house to let her know that they was going to kill every man that they said was in the riot. They commenced shooting all the boys after that fight, and a man sent me word that they had killed my brother when they killed him—Dave Bush. I saw them when they run him right through my mother's lot, and they shot him right in my mother's field, between my mother's cotton-patch and corn-field. I was standing near enough for them to shoot me; but they said they didn't want to shoot me; but they wanted to kill the men. They shot a man named Sam Brown, and he fell close to my mother's garden, and there were several more above the house. Oscar was one. He is my brother's son. He is here now. He got away. One young man, they killed him. Love Jay, he got away, and another one by the name of Lemon Bryant, my cousin, he got shot; but still he got away. He got shot in the arm and somewheres about his neck; but still they didn't kill him. He got away, and he is here now.

Q. Did you know any of the white men?—A. Yes, sir; I knowed several of the men who was in the fight, but I can't tell what particular ones shot, and I couldn't say who killed my brother. There was a great many men in the crowd.

Q. Can you give the names of those whom you knew?—A. Dr. Campbell was there; he was one in the company. Jim Bush, he was another one in the company; and man named Crosland, they killed him—David Crosland; and Gus McDaniel, he was another one; and Bill Bush, he was another one in the company; and Tom Bush, he was another one in the company. I knowed them. Paul Bowers, he was another one.

Q. Did any of these white men say anything that you heard at that time?—A. No more than that they laughed, just laughed and made fun of them, after they killed them.

Q. Laughed and made fun of them after they had killed them?—A. Yes, sir; laughed and made fun.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What did they say?—A. Some said they wa'n't there, and some said they were; and they went off and came back. They all was in mother's house, and searched the house again to see if there were not some in there to kill. Even searched the buttery, and made us open the windows, and we couldn't get them open fast enough. They had their pistols in their hands, and they went under the beds.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where did these boys that went away run to?—A. They went to the woods. There was about fifty of the white men after them, and they were firing at them just as fast as they could while they were running.

Q. Were they on horseback when they followed those boys—the white men?—A. Yes, sir; on horseback and mules; every one was on horses and mules.

Q. How many armed white men were there at that time?—A. I will tell you the truth; I didn't see but the one that didn't have any weapons. He might have had weapons, but I didn't see any, and that was Dr. Campbell.

Q. How many white men were there in all?—A. I couldn't tell how many, there was so many. I couldn't imagine how many there was. There was any quantity of white men.

Q. What direction did they come from when they came to your mother's house?—A. I can't tell you exactly the way they come. They come right straight down the Augusta road, and I come all the way

ahead of them and got to my mother's house before they got there, and the boys was not in the house then, and I broke to Dr. Campbell's, hunting for the boys to let them know that the white folks was coming. I don't know what they were after; and whilst I was at Dr. Campbell's a crowd of men all came in his yard—a whole crowd of them. He hollers to me to bring him his saddle-bag, but I didn't carry him his saddle-bags. His wife goes and carries them, and I went out to the gate with her, and I said, "Doctor, what is they going to do? Is they going to kill the women?" and he says, "Not one of the women shall be hurt. We won't kill them, but the damned rascals." He meant the men. There was one man with Dr. Campbell. The rest of them was in the lot getting water, and the men mounted their horses, and I broke to my mother's to see if the boys was there, and before I got home they were off. They hollered, "Close up." They were so thick there was no chance for any one to go anywhere. They did not shoot me, and they said that they didn't want the women hurt. They said they wa'n't going to hurt any women.

Q. How far do you live from your mother?—A. I don't live not more than a mile from her.

Q. Are you a married woman?—A. I have been married—ain't married now.

Q. Your husband is not alive?—A. He is alive, but we has just parted. He is living one mile from my mother's. I was living about three hundred yards from where the battle was on Sunday night.

Q. What did you see of that fight on Sunday night? Do you know anything about that?—A. Yes, sir; I see the white folks. I was close enough to see them shooting, but I couldn't see the white men when they fired on the colored ones. I couldn't tell what party fired first, but still I was close enough to see the balls fired out of the guns—to see the powder out of the guns.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did the colored people fire any?—A. I don't know, I expect they did. I can't say they didn't. I don't know, there was so many guns fired. By the time the guns commenced firing the white folks broke and run.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where was that?—A. At the bridge. At the time they killed a colored man, they all broke and run right up the bridge.

Q. Was that the Rouse's Bridge fight?—A. No, sir; Union Bridge—right where we have a meeting, and they came back with those men that they called Butler's crowd, on Monday. I seen them when they were coming. I was cooking, and I left my bread on the fire and didn't take time to take it off. I snatched up my frock and drove right ahead. There was two men firing ahead of the big crowd. The crowd was all up the road just as thick as they could be.

R. R. DESVERNEY—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

R. R. DESVERNEY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. At Abbeville Court-House.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Eighteen months, sir.

Q. Where did you reside prior to going to Abbeville?—A. At Charleston.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. Of South Carolina.

Q. Have you held any office in Abbeville County?—A. None whatsoever, sir.

Q. What has your business been since you have been in Abbeville?—A. Music and school teaching.

Q. Where were you on the day of the last election?—A. At different precincts between the court-house and the school-house.

Q. What official connection, if any, had you with the election?—A. I was one of the board of commissioners of election.

Q. Now, if the democrats resorted to any improper methods to induce republicans to vote their ticket, or to prevent the republicans from voting, you may state the facts in regard to it.—A. They resorted in more than one way, sir. They sought in various modes; one of the modes operated by them, so to speak, were like this, and a case more than once right in my presence, for I made it my business, whenever I had an opportunity, to be around wherever I saw a group. One of the democrats would approach a republican, a colored man, and address him by name, "Charles, you know that you and I have been friends all this while." The colored man would reply, "Yes, sir." The democrat would say, "Well, what little you have accumulated since you have been here, how have you made it?" The colored man would reply, "Well, through you, sir, or your friends." The democrat would say, "Well, cannot you support my ticket?" I do not mean to say this is the conversation *verbatim* but it is the substance of it. "Cannot you support my ticket, or our ticket?" The colored man replied, "Well, no, sir; I can't consistently do it; I would not like to do it." "Well, Charles," the democrat would say after a little parley, "There is just this between two evils: if you can't support our ticket and vote with me, you can vote your republican ticket and leave my premises." Charles would halt a little while and ponder, and finally the democrat would say, "You can vote the radical ticket and get off my premises, and don't let me hear any more from you or don't let me see anything more of it," or something to that effect. Another mode would be—

Mr. MERRIMON. Give us a few cases under that head.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Let him go through first.

A. Another mode was, the men who kept stores and had wagons, for instance, teams, who had colored men employed as drivers, they would say, "If you will vote with us in this election, why, you can remain and drive team; if not, find other employment." That was in one particular instance that I heard, and then there were others who drove teams not for particular stores, but just as a cart; for instance, sometimes on a farm, and when not employed in that they would be about the house jobbing about, or doing something like that, and I have known positively three or four cases of that kind, where men have been turned away and were turned off before the election actually took place.

Q. Because they would not agree to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Because they would not agree to cast their vote in behalf of the democracy.

Q. Did they resort to any other means?—A. Not that came directly under my view, under my eye.

Q. Now you may give an instance.—A. One case, sir, was that of Joel Smith; I think it is W. J. Smith, but he is known familiarly as Joel Smith; he had in his employ a man by the name of Hudson But-

ler, a teamster, that was actually discharged from his service because of his refusal to vote the democratic ticket.

Q. Joel Smith is a white man and a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Hudson Butler was a republican and a colored man?—A. Yes, sir. Another case was that of not precisely the same nature, but the colored man's name was Charles Lomax, and the white man W. F. Branch, the agent of an insurance company, a fire-insurance company. Lomax was discharged because he would not vote the democratic ticket.

Q. Any other instances that you now think of?—A. There are more instances, but I can't call to mind the names of the employés, or rather of the employers. I know the employés' names but not the employers'. There was a man by the name of Samuel Boyd, who was turned off, but I can't think of the employer's name.

Q. How was the election conducted on the day of the election, by the democrats?—A. Well, I was, of course, as I said, at the Court-House, and from what I could glean or gather around there, I saw nothing apart from those little instances that occurred occasionally, except in the morning there a general crowding at the polls. They sought—and I have with me the records of the proceedings of the board that they sought—to prevent Mr. Tolbert and myself, in the first place, from establishing two boxes at the Court-House, with a view, as we afterward learned from members of their own party, to prevent the republicans from getting to the polls. They had made it a practice to ride through the country about every autumn at night and just yell, and hurrah, and fire off their pistols, and one thing and another, and terrorize the people in other ways. I mentioned to J. W. Perrin that we had reason to believe that there would be a larger vote polled at the Court-House than there ever had been because of several colored republicans having said to me that we are afraid to vote at home. Men from Calhoun's Mills, men from Centerville, men from Bordeaux, and other places, said, "We can't vote for fear of bodily harm; we are afraid to vote at our own precinct, and we are coming to the Court-House. Do you believe there will be any troops at the Court-House?" This was a month or so before the election. I said, "Yes, I have every reason to believe so upon the assurance of our leading men;" they said, "Very well, then, we'll come to the Court-House." That is why I say that we had reason to believe that we would poll a larger vote than ever at the Court-House, and the records will prove that we did do it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. There were troops there, then, were there?—A. There were. I think there were eight or ten men. There was but one company, and they were divided throughout the county, which left only a few men, a detachment, at a village. Mr. Perrin sought to prevent the establishment of a second box at the Court-House.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did the law allow you to make a second box?—A. It did, sir. There was a little discrepancy in the law, but after consulting with the authorities we found that they were of the opinion that we had a right; but it always has been established since reconstruction, and this was the first time that we ever have had any objection to it. To digress a little, the law reads like this—

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You need not testify what the law is.

The WITNESS. The law says that they shall be established in seventeen precincts, and goes on to designate where they shall be established, but it does not designate but sixteen. It enumerates in Anderson Court-

House number one, two, and three, and Greenville one, two, and three, but it failed to mention at the Abbeville Court-House number one and two; but the precedent had been established for eight years, and there had been no objection until now, and we had been informed that the intention was to vote men there from other townships, so as to crowd this one box at the Court-House and prevent the republicans from getting to the box. For that reason we were determined and did establish the second precinct at the Court-House. The democrats, on the morning of the election, had their runners out. No democrat, white or colored, as they called them themselves, were allowed to vote at the second box. They were telling everybody that they were going to protest against this thing and to have the school-house box thrown out, and they said, "Don't none of you vote over there; you all stop at the court-house, and let the other crowd go over there," so that at the school-house box we polled four-sevenths of the votes, and I think but two democratic votes, and those were the votes of the two managers, or one manager and the county auditor. The balance of the democratic votes were all cast at the Court-House. There were several little incidental occurrences that I might mention that were really not of any special account.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How was the republican vote in your county as compared with the republican vote on former occasions?—A. The vote shows a falling off of about four hundred republican votes.

Q. Do you know whether there were any colored democrats voted at this last election in your county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Many of them?—A. About—well, I would say one-fifth of the colored men voted with the democracy.

Q. Voted the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know of any violence shown to any republicans there on the day of election where you were?—A. Not at the Court-House.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. I will ask you whether or not, so far as you know, any republicans were induced to vote the democratic ticket by such threats as you have mentioned?—A. I do, sir.

Q. I also ask you whether or not, in your opinion, the colored men would have voted the democratic ticket to so large an extent if they had been left freely to vote as they pleased?—A. No, sir; I am confident of that fact, because several of them have said to me, just in this language, "We are doing, or we have done, what we have done because we had nothing to do except to do it. My family is here, and if I didn't do what my employer requests me"—they were just threatened that they would be turned off and left without the actual means of supporting their families.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. This is an inference of yours?—A. That is their statement.

Q. How many cases do you know?—A. I am satisfied that I could get fifteen or twenty cases of that kind of men, whose affidavit could have been taken if it was necessary.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is, right there at Abbeville?—A. Right at Abbeville.

Mr. MERRIMON. If you can get them, you had better get them.

The WITNESS. I can do so if it is necessary.

LAWRENCE P. GUFFIN—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

LAWRENCE P. GUFFIN sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I have a place at Abbeville.

Q. At Abbeville Court-House?—A. Yes, sir; at Abbeville Court-House. I live four miles from the village, myself, in Abbeville County.

Q. How long have you lived in Abbeville County?—A. Well, sir, my old grandfather came down there from Ireland, and I have the titles one hundred years old.

Q. They do not call you a carpet-bagger there, then?—A. They cannot call me a carpet-bagger; I was one of Hampton's special scamps during the war.

Q. To which political party do you belong?—A. I am a republican.

Q. How long have you been a republican?—A. Since the war; since 1865, when I laid down my arms at Goldsborough, North Carolina, I have been a republican.

Q. How long were you in the confederate military service?—A. I never enlisted at all. I went there when I was thirteen years old. I was an independent scout. They called me Babe, in the army.

Q. What sort of service did you perform in the army?—A. I was special scout for Hampton.

Q. What offices, if any, have you held in Abbeville County?—A. I have been county commissioner, and member of the legislature, and sheriff.

Q. You are a man of some property, are you?—A. I am now; I was not when I—I was educated at Delahowe Institute. My father was the superintendent of the institution at that time.

Q. What property have you? State generally.—A. I shall pay \$400 taxes this year; I paid \$365 last year.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. At Calhoun's Mills.

Q. You may go on and state what you saw there connected with the election.—A. W. H. Taggart and myself went down to Calhoun's Mills. We got there about twelve o'clock on Monday night, I think it was—yes, Monday night. On Tuesday morning we went down to the place of voting. They never had had it down in the old field, like they did. It was a quarter of a mile from Calhoun's Mills, out in an old field, with a platform. As I got, I reckon, about twenty-five yards from the place that they was voting at, Mr. Hugh Gilbert halloed at me, and asked me what business did I have down there on the day of the election. I told him that I always voted at Calhoun's Mills, but I had a right, as a citizen of Abbeville County, in the State of South Carolina, and under the Constitution of the United States, to vote just where I damned pleased. That is just exactly what I said to him.

Q. Well, go right on.—A. He then told me if I didn't leave there I would be killed, and I told him he had better try to kill me; he said there would be a party that would do it, but he didn't say that he would do it; he said there would be some person there to do it.

Q. Did he assign any reason?—A. No, sir; didn't say; just told me that I had no business there, and that I would have to leave.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Well, you did not leave?—A. I did not leave, no, not then.

Mr. CAMERON. Well, go on.—A. Then after that they left me alone, and I just walked around there through the crowd and Mr. Robert Boyd came up to me and said "What are you doing here?" I said, "I always come down here to vote at Calhoun's Mills and I want to see the election carried off in peace and quiet;" and he said, "By God, you can't do it this time," and throwed his arms around me under my arms and shook me around and put me down on the ground. Then I said, "Mr. Boyd I have got nothing agin you; we have had business transactions in my office and I have always treated you like a gentleman ought to treat another one;" and he said, "By God, this is politics and you ain't got no business here and you had better leave," and he picked me up again and shook me, and I throwed him away and I said, "Mr. Boyd, that is most too thin," and I throwed him away and I started to put my hand in my pocket and he left.

Q. Who is this Robert Boyd?—A. Well, he is a citizen of that township, Calhoun's Mills Township, and that is all I know about him.

Q. A white man and a democrat?—A. Yes, sir; a white man and a democrat.

Q. Go on and tell anything else that occurred.—A. Then old Tom Finley came over from Magnolia Township.

Q. He is a white man—a democrat?—A. No, sir; he is a colored man.

Q. A republican?—A. Yes, sir. He informed me that Cade's company was coming down from Magnolia.

Q. A rifle company?—A. A rifle company. Tom Finley was there about half an hour, and I heard a yelling toward Calhoun's Mills, and Mr. Cade came down; he was heading the column; there was between twenty-five and thirty men.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Mounted?—A. Mounted on horseback.

Q. Armed?—A. Well, I will come to that. I did not see arms at that time. They rode down to the old field and they stopped; they got off their horses and they marched up toward the polls. Heard, the United States marshal, and Lieutenant Barnhart—

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. He was of the Federal Army?—A. He was commanding the troops at Calhoun's Mills. Heard started toward Barnhart, and Cade—I didn't know the man before—said, "There's the son-of-a-bitch!" And they commenced throwing rocks at him. At that time I was down—

Q. At whom did they commence throwing rocks?—A. At Heard, the United States marshal; and I was down on the opposite side of the stand, and I ran up there and said, "Gentlemen, if you are going to kill any person kill me;" and just at that time—I don't know whether Cleveland shot at me or Heard. There were six pistols drawn upon Heard, and the other man—I don't know who it was, I could not say. They put their pistols up when I commanded the peace. Lieutenant Barnhart at the same time he hallooed, "Henry, don't shoot him; don't shoot him;" and they put their pistols in.

Q. These men that drew their pistols are members of that company that came down from Magnolia?—A. They was members of that company. I run in between Heard and Mr. Cade—Ben Cade. They put their pistols up then, and I went around and advised all of the repub-

licans, the colored men, to go away and to keep quiet for awhile and see if they could not vote. I went down where Heard was; he was hit on the arm with a rock, and going on, and said that he had not voted. I said, "Mr. Heard, if you have not voted, I will go up with you and see that you vote;" and I taken Heard right with me and he voted. But after he voted he said that his life was not worth anything to him. I said to him, "Here, you get up on the stand and stay with the managers and the commissioners of election." He got up there, and I walked around trying to keep down the fuss, and before I got back he was run off of the stand. I won't say what occurred then because I didn't hear it; I can't say exactly what occurred, but he was run off; he had to go up to the camp. Then, in about fifteen minutes I left and I went up to get my dinner, and I staid up there for about two hours, and Lieutenant Barnhart came up and said, "Everything is quiet down at the election; let us go down." I says, "All right;" and I ordered my boy to saddle up my horse that was waiting on me; and Lieutenant Barnhart had his horse there, and we rode down to the place of election, about a quarter of a mile from the camp. I got there a little before Lieutenant Barnhart. There was nothing said; Lieutenant Barnhart sat on his horse all the time. Some person, I don't know who it was, come and taken him away; and after Lieutenant Barnhart left, then this Cade and his company came up again. There was about ten or fifteen of them; and Cade he rode up in front of the stand and jumped off of his horse and ran up to the stand, and throwed his—he had a pint flask of whisky in his pocket, and he said, "Take a drink." Taggart said, "I don't want any." "By God, you have got to take it anyhow." And Taggart said, "All right." He taken and drank with him, and then Hugh Gilbert halloed at me and said, "Guffin, what business have you got here?" I said, "I have got as much right here as you have," and Cade halloed out, "Where's Guffin?" And Robert Boyd said, "There he is." And Cade ran around and threw his hands just in that fix around my head, [indicating, by placing one hand on his forehead and the other hand on the back of his neck;] he says, "I have been looking for you a long time, and now I am going to have my revenge onto you;" and he wanted to make it a personal matter. I put him in jail about four years ago, for a murder, and they tried to make it a personal matter. I said, "Mr. Cade, I have got nothing to do with you at all; just leave me alone and I will leave you alone." And he come on, and at last he slapped my jaws, and I looked at him and I said, "Mr. Cade, if I hadn't got five little children and a wife, things would be different with me, sir." "Well," he said, "by God, I'm going to shoot you anyway." I says, "Well, shoot, put it there," [slapping his breast.] He said, "No, I will not shoot you in the heart, I am going to shoot you in the head." I said, "Shoot me back there," and I just turned that way, and I said, "Shoot." Just at that time, Mr. Taggart threw his arms around me, and said, "Gentlemen, if you kill Pem Guffin, you have got to kill me;" (the "Pem" is for Pembroke, my middle name.) He threw his arms around me and led me off. He was between Cade and myself. Cade had a big pistol, just like that, [pulling out a large Navy revolver,] and he drawed it on me. I told him he could shoot me. He walked off and I started toward the camp, and I intended to go to the camp, but then Cade and Cleveland, they got hold of my horse, and said, "That ain't the way for you to go." I turned around, and said, "All right, gentlemen, you have overpowered me, and I will submit to anything that you say," and they just walked off, and I turned back down the road, and started back toward the place where they were voting. And they said, "No, sir; that ain't your way."

You go down through the old field." I said, "All right; I will go any way you want me to go." And I said, "You can dictate your proposition to me, and I will submit to you." I got about half-way down through the old field from the stand, and I started back toward the camp again; and they hollered at me, "That is not the way." And they made me go over in the old field; and Jim Taggart taken me toward his house, and proposed to take me to his house; but I would not go there; and I didn't go, either. I got about half-way to his house. "Now," said I, "Jim, you leave me alone; I am going to take care of myself. I am going into the woods, and if they catch me they can do it. I have been around a good many times, and if they catch me now, I am going to take care of myself. You cannot be responsible for me any longer." And I said, "You go back to Lieutenant Barnhart and tell him to send me three or four men to take me back to camp." Jim went back, and Lieutenant Barnhart did go up, but he did not find me. There was too many men went with him for me to go back with him. There was Hugh Gibert, Jim Lawson—I was down in the old field there looking at them. I just seen exactly what—and then there was some others I can't name; there were three or four others.

Q. Were any of the republicans prevented from voting at that place by this violence that you have described?—A. Yes, sir; I think there were about one hundred and fifty. I cannot call their names; I can call some names, but very few. They came to me on all sides and asked me to go up to the polls and let them vote.

Q. You think that estimate is correct?—A. I think so.

Q. What reason was given by any of these white men for this violence?—A. Everything, sir, went off quiet until about eleven or twelve o'clock—until this Magnolia crowd came down. Tom Finley came first, and then Mr. Cade came next, and when they came there it was just turmoil, and everything was in confusion.

Q. Did each of them bring a company with them?—A. No, sir. Finley, he was a colored man, he come and told me of that; he told me that they was going to run me away; that was between eleven and twelve o'clock.

Q. You had voted, had you?—A. I voted; yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether any of the democrats voted there who were not legal voters at that place?—A. Well, I cannot say, sir; there was some men there that voted that I didn't think belonged to the State of South Carolina; they were not citizens of the State, but I cannot call their names.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How far off was this Lieutenant Barnhart and his men?—A. Lieutenant Barnhart—his camp?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes, sir.

A. About a quarter of a mile from the polls, which were at a place that never was known for a man to vote at before. They erected a stand out in an old field, about a quarter of a mile from Calhoun's Mills.

Q. I wanted to see why he did not put a stop to that violence; he did not seem to make any effort to do it, of any consequence?—A. The pressure was such that he could not do it, sir. I never seen such a confusion in my life as there was there. If he had ordered his men out I believe every one of them would have been killed; and Lieutenant Barnhart himself didn't have the grit to order his men out; if he had there would have been a big fight.

Q. How many men did you say he had?—A. He had ten men. There

was men riding around the old fields there with their guns over their backs, I cannot call their names, and they had, all of them, every man that was at Calhoun's Mills, had a big pistol, just about as big as that, [showing his pistol.] Cade drawed his pistol twice, like that, on me.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How large a vote is polled at that precinct usually ?—A. We had 380, I think, the last election before the last.

Q. How many did you have at the late election ?—A. One hundred and twenty-five ; but there is Magnolia and Bordeaux, and it was all contiguous ; they was not allowed to vote at the other places, and they came to vote at Calhoun's Mills.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. So they did not get a chance to vote at all ?—A. They did not get a chance to vote at all.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Can you tell whether the republicans of Abbeville County voted a full vote this year ?—A. I have not seen the poll-list.

Q. How much did the republicans lack of getting their usual vote in the county, without reference to majority ?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Do you know ?

A. I do not know. I have not seen the poll-list ; they would not allow me to get near—

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were those men drunk ?—A. Yes, sir ; they was drunk ; all of them had whisky in their pocket.

Q. Each had a pistol and a bottle of whisky ?—A. Each had a pistol and a bottle of whisky, and there was outsiders had guns on their backs strapped upon them like soldiers, riding up and down and on the opposite side of the woods.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did anything else occur there ?—A. After I got in the old field I heard some fellows running around. I was talking to a colored woman and two or three colored men ; they had met me out in the old field, and two or three of us was standing and I was talking, and they hollowed out, "There they come now," and I heard them running down, and they told me to run. I told them "I don't care about running," and I just slipped down in a gully and got under the bank and just laid there, and they hollowed around and whooped and asked where I was, and this colored woman she commenced hollering for the pigs, calling for the hogs, and Charles Sibert—he was not allowed to vote at Calhoun's Mills.

Q. Well, your experience as a scout was of some use to you, then ?—A. Yes, sir ; I got under the embankment.

Q. Did you have any personal quarrel with any of those men ?—A. Not on the day of the election.

Q. Had you at any other time before that ?—A. No, sir ; I never had no personal quarrel with none of them, except this Cade shot a man in Georgia—Ben Cade.

Q. The captain of this democratic rifle-club ?—A. Yes, sir ; he shot a man in Georgia in his wife's arms, and he ran off from this State.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. From Georgia ?—A. From Georgia and South Carolina both. They captured him and put him in jail, and he broke jail and ran off

from Georgia and he came to Abbeville about two years after that. That was in 186—. I can't name dates now; when Bullock was governor in Georgia. He came back to Abbeville. I seen him there and I arrested him there and put him in jail.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You were sheriff of the county ?—A. No, sir I ; was constable. I belonged to the constabulary force at that time. I arrested him and put him in jail. Cason was sheriff of the county at that time. My brother was there at the time he shot his pistol off, and they pointed him out to me, and they said, "There is Ben Cade." I said, "I am going to arrest him and make a thousand dollars;" and I ran up to his cousin's house, Mrs. Martin—Widow Martin—Emanuel McKeller and myself ran into the room. I had a double-barreled shot-gun and McKeller had a pistol in his hand. I called him and he started to draw his pistol, and there was three or four others run in and they just picked him up and I just ordered him to be taken to jail. His sister-in-law and his sister and Mrs. Sallie Martin they said that he is pardoned. I asked them to produce the pardon; I did not know it at the time. Well, they said that they would have to send over to Georgia to get it. I said, "All right; you will have to send over to Georgia to get it before I will let him loose." And I put him into jail in one of the criminal cells; and about one o'clock the next day his brother came from Georgia with the pardon in his pocket and showed it to General Sam McGowan and Gus Lee. When they showed that I said, "I have nothing more to do with him; he is pardoned by Governor Bullock, of Georgia, and I am satisfied." That was the personal matter between me and Mr. Cade.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. He suggested that day that he owed you a grudge, and he was going to gratify himself then ?—A. Yes, sir; but I met him in Georgia two or three times, and he did not gratify himself in Georgia, but he just taken this day to gratify his grudge on me. I have met him since then, and I made a proposition to Mr. Cade. I told him that if he would challenge me I would take a Winchester rifle, and I would step off one hundred yards, and we would shoot until one or the other of us fell. If he has got any personal matter with me, that is the way that I said I would settle it, and I will do it.

Q. What good would that do you ?—A. It would not do me no good, but just settle the matter between me and Cade.

Q. Suppose he killed you and left your wife a widow ?—A. It would be settled. I have got scars on me now where they poisoned me, but that is not a political matter.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How was the political campaign carried on by the democrats ?—A. It was carried on by the shot-gun fashion; a republican could not say anything; we was not allowed to canvass the county at all; they had it their own way; the democrats had it all their own way, and the republicans just laid low and said nothing, and that was my advice to them; I told them not to say anything, and there was not a half dozen of republican speeches made, except on the big Tuesday; and then, when Governor Chamberlain and Hoge and others went up there, they had a very warm reception.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were any republicans killed during the campaign ?—A. Well, they was not killed, but they taken poison; committed suicide.

Q. How was that?—A. I don't know, sir; I wasn't there.

Q. Is it alleged that any republican was poisoned in your county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who?—A. I don't know the man's name; he was at Lowndesville. I think you had better send up and get some more witnesses from Lowndesville, from the county and the township, and they will give you more evidence than I can.

Q. Do the republicans allege that certain republicans up there were poisoned?—A. No; they committed suicide. I will tell you the case. It was the Allen murder, at Lowndesville. Allen was killed; he was a white man, and then my successor in office went up there and they arrested the parties; there was three men taken poison, one died and the other two got well. The leader of the party died.

Q. What was their motive for taking poison?—A. They said they did not want to appear before the courts; they had rather die than to go to jail; that is what they said. But this is not evidence; I don't want it taken down.

PHILLIS JACKSON—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

PHILLIS JACKSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. At Barney Foreman's, in Aiken County.

Q. Near what place?—A. At Silverton.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I just moved there in January last.

Q. Where did you live before you went there?—A. I was staying on his land, but I was not staying right there where I am staying at now. I staid on his land last year, but not right at his house.

Q. Do you know where Mr. Harley lives?

The WITNESS. Mr. Alozo Harley?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.—A. Of course, I do know where he lives at.

Q. Do you know him?—A. Yes, sir; of course, I know him.

Q. Do you know his wife?—A. Yes, sir, I do. I am obliged to know his wife, when I have been staying with her ever since she was my young mistress; I am obliged to know her.

Q. You may tell us what you know about the killing of Peter Williams.—A. Well, sir, I can tell you what I know about it. I was not there, but Mrs. Harley said that these two gentlemen come there and knocked. But I don't know whether they come there. After I heard it I went up there. I was sitting out in the field pulling corn when the woman come and told me had I heard it. I said, no, I hadn't heard it. She said, "A gentleman come in the field and told Mr. Harley that two colored men had been to his house and knocked his wife." I said, "Where is Mr. Harley?" She said he had gone on to the house. When I heard that I got up out of bed and put on my clothes and went up to the house. After I come to Mr. Harley's house I did not see no one at all, and Mrs. Harley says to me, "Phillis, what makes you never come up here when you heard me holler?" I said, "I didn't hear you holler." She said, "You didn't?" I said, "No, ma'am." I said, "If I had heard it I would have come, but I didn't hear it." She says, "Well, two colored niggers come here and they knocked me and my son Jacky. Didn't you hear

me scream?" I says, "No, ma'am, I didn't hear you. Did you scream?" and she said, "Yes." I said, "Miss Louie, let me see where they knocked you." She says, "Not just yet, Phillis, go and make some biscuits for dinner, and I will show you some other time." I went on and done as she told me. I washed my hands and made up the biscuits, but she never did show me where she said the colored men knocked her on the head. She never did show me that, and has not showed me yet. Mr. Harley says, "Phillis, ain't that a pity?" I says, "Yes, Mr. Harley, if it is so." I says, "But mind you, I can't say that it is so, because I didn't see these men." Then Mr. Harley sont up there to the house for some water in a milk-bucket for the white men to drink down at the road while they were waiting for this same Peter Williams, and I filled up the milk-bucket full of water, and sont it down to the road by his little son. Mind, this one I am speaking of now isn't named Jacky; his name is Billy. After a while, in a quarter of an hour, as near as I can come at it, I heard the guns firing.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were those guns fired by the white men?—A. Hold on, and let me get my talk out, and then you can ask me questions. I sont the water, and after a while, about a quarter of an hour from that, I heard the guns firing. I got scared and run out in the kitchen, and I was in the kitchen and had done got dinner, and was waiting for them to come and eat.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. In Mr. Harley's kitchen?—A. Yes, sir, in Mr. Harley's kitchen. I got scared and run out and run down most to the road, and by this time they had put Peter Williams up on a wagon-load of cotton-seed and was bringing him off. I went out to the front gate, and staid there until they come with this Peter Williams up to the gate. When they got up there, Mr. Harley said to Mrs. Harley, "Now, Mrs. Harley, come out here and see is this the nigger that knocked you." Mrs. Harley got her bonnet on and she come out, and one of the white men—I don't know who he was—says, "Hold up your God-damned head, sir."

Q. He said that to Peter?—A. Yes, sir; he said that to Peter Williams.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was he wounded?—A. Yes, sir; of course, he was. He was laying there on the cotton-seed, done shot to pieces; and this Peter Williams, when the white man told him to hold up his head, held up his head, and Mrs. Harley looked in his face just like I am looking in your face now, and she says, "No, that ain't the nigger that knocked me." She says, "I have never seen that nigger ever before." That was Mrs. Harley's words. One of the white men says, "Yes, he had you so scared—that God-damned nigger on the wagon had you so scared until you don't know." He said, "I know that's the God-damned nigger that knocked you."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. This white man said that?—A. Yes, sir, the white man said that. He says, "Let us drive him down the road and fling him off, and no matter if she don't say that's the God-damned nigger; let us shoot his God-damned brains out anyhow;" and they carried him down to the road, and the last I heard Peter Williams say was, he says, "I have never been in Mr. Harley's house before."

Q. Was Peter Williams shot before Mrs. Harley came out to see him

at all?—A. Yes, sir, of course. Didn't I told you in the room there that he was shot before she came down at the house? How many times do you want me to tell you?

Q. I do not know what you have told in the other room, but I want you to tell these gentlemen; they did not hear what you said in the other room.—A. I can tell them, too.

Q. That is right. Whom were you living with at that time?—A. I was living with a lady by the name of Rachel Collins.

Q. Was she a colored woman?—A. Yes, sir; she was a colored woman.

Q. What white family were you living with?—A. As I told you in the other room, I was living with Mr. Barney Foreman's, and I tell you again, I was his cook.

Q. How far was that house from Mr. Alonzo Harley's house?—A. Well, sir, I could not tell you exactly how far apart they were; but I reckon it wasn't more than a quarter of a mile, as near as I can come at it, mind you.

Q. Has Mrs. Harley ever talked with you about that since?

The WITNESS. Has she ever talked with me about it since?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. Yes, sir; she has talked with me, and the last word she talked with me she says that was not the nigger that knocked her. She talked with me over these things about it, and every time she talked with me she said Peter Williams was not the nigger that knocked her.

Q. Do you know whether Peter Williams died or not?

The WITNESS. Does I know whether Peter died?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. Yes, sir; of course he's dead; I heard that he's dead.

Q. When they flung him off the wagon where did they leave him?—

A. They left him down at the road off from his house. Mind you, I wasn't there when they put him off the wagon.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know that Peter Williams is dead?—A. No, sir; I don't know certain that he's dead; I heard that he's dead.

Q. Do you know that he is not dead?—A. No, sir; I don't know anything about it. I just heard he is dead.

Q. How long have you been here?

The WITNESS. Me?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I don't know exactly; I have been here over a month.

Q. Who brought you here?—A. I don't know the man who brought me here.

Q. You say you have been here over a month?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where do you live?—A. I live at Mr. Barney Foreman's.

Q. In Aiken?—A. Yes, sir; in Aiken County.

GOODWIN HENDERSON—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

GOODWIN HENDERSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Aiken County, sir.

Q. In what place?—A. Near Silverton.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I just moved there this year. I have been living in Silverton, but I moved out near Silverton, in Sleepy Hollow, this year.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir; I am nothing else; I can't be nothing else.

Q. You can go on and state to this committee what you know about the troubles that took place last September near Silverton. Tell us the whole story so far as you know it yourself.—A. Yes, sir; that is what I am going to do. Well, it was on the 17th, when Mr. Butler took his crowd and come out and commenced killing niggers down on the run, and on Sunday night we got disgusted and we didn't know what to do, and Roundtree, and myself, and a fellow by the name of George Allens were sent on to Aiken for protection. They sent us there to the high sheriff for protection. And then, after that, we got within a mile and a half of Aiken, and we got to thinking and stopped, and Mr. Craft and his company captured us and carried us back home.

Q. Who is Mr. Craft?—A. I think his name is George Craft.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir; he lives in Aiken County, and he had a company down there.

Q. Of riflemen?—A. Yes, sir. He was going down to kill the niggers, and then he captured us. I had a pistol, and he took it away and put it in his pocket, and after he carried us back to where we lived he told us to go into our quarters, and then not to be caught out no more; if we were caught out he would not show us any quarters at all. And then his men—not Mr. Craft, but his men—swore that we should vote the democratic ticket.

Q. What did they say to you?—A. Well, they told us that they had a great mind to kill us, and cursed us mightily, and made us get off of our mules, and get down on our knees, and swear that we would vote the democratic ticket. We were in the hands of them, so that we had to do it; we had to swear to anything to save our lives. We were in the hands of them, and didn't know what minute would be our last, and so we had to swear something or other to keep them from killing of us.

Q. How many men did Mr. Craft have?—A. He took up men all the way going down.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. No; he means white men.

A. I say he gathered up men all the way coming down, and just before he paraded off from us he had twenty-three.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were those men armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What kind of arms did they have?—A. All of them had sixteen-shooters, pretty much—all but a few, and they had double-barreled guns and pistols. All but one or two had double-barreled guns; most of them had sixteen-shooters.

Q. What time did you start from your home to Aiken?—A. Between eight and nine o'clock on Sunday night.

Q. What time did you meet Craft and his men?—A. I don't know. According to my weak judgment, it was about two hours and a half to day.

Q. How far from Aiken were you when you met Craft?—A. About a mile and a half.

Q. Which of the men spoke to you first?—A. I forget his name; I think his name is Bob Chaffee.

Q. What did he say?—A. His first word was "Halt! who's that?"

"A friend." "Friend to who?" And I said, "A friend to them that is a friend to God." He says, "Halt, until our cavalry passes." And then he said, "Halt! boys; God damn it, here's two God damned niggers; God damn them, let us kill them; two God damned couriers, God damn them; let's kill them. God damn you, get down here until our cavalry passes." And then we got down and set down there by the trees, and up come the men and commenced cursing us, and George Allens wanted to knock them; but Mr. Craft said "Don't knock them." He says, "Stay there, boys, and you shan't be hurt." And then Mr. Craft's company was cursing us and wanting to kill us; but Mr. Craft is the one, I believe, that kept them from killing us.

Q. Did Mr. Craft ask you where you lived?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he ask you your names?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he ask you what your business was?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you tell him your business was?—A. We never exactly told what we were going there for, or what our business was; we told him other tales in this-like manner, because we knowed if we had told him what we was going for they would have killed us right immediately. We told him we were going there; that a man there owed George Allens \$5.50, and we was going after it in order to pay a doctor bill, and George Allens got me to go with him. Then he says, "See here, boy, that's a pretty God damned tale; that won't do;" he says, "You go back home." That's what Mr. Craft said, and his men, too. They cursed us and abused us, and everything they could think of, and at last they carried us back home, and told us if they cotched us out anywhere they wouldn't show us no quarters no more. Them ain't my words; they're his own.

Q. Where were you on Monday morning?—A. About sun-up he left us back where we lived, on the Widow Wethersby's place, near Silver-ton.

Q. Where did you go then?—A. I staid at home. I was scared, and I didn't want to be caught out, because the men was going to shoot everybody they could ketch on the side of the road. They would call a man on the road, and riddle him with their guns, and shoot him down.

Q. Did you see any other troubles?—A. No, sir; I wouldn't go nigh. I never went nigh. I was too scared to go any nigher.

Q. Did you see any of the men who were killed in these troubles after they were killed?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. At the time they made you get down on your knees and swear you would vote the democratic ticket, did they point their guns at you?—A. No, sir; one of them pointed his gun at me, but never but one at the time they made me get down, and he says, "God damn you, won't you vote the democratic ticket?" I said, "Yes, sir." He said, "Hold up your right hand and swear," and I held it up and swore that I would vote it, because my life was at stake and he had a sixteen-shooter pointed at me, and I had to swear to save my life.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who made you get down on you knees?—A. Bob Chaffee.

Q. What is your name?—A. Goodwin Henderson.

Q. They said you were couriers?—A. Yes, sir; they said we was couriers, and then they carried us on back home.

Q. Where did they think you were going?—A. They thought we was going to see—I can't think of the high sheriff's name in Aiken—yes; I can; it was Mr. Jordon—we was going to see Mr. Jordon, to apply to him for help, and they didn't want Mr. Jordon to get no news at all.

Q. Did they not think you were going up there to get more negroes there to help you?—A. No, sir; we had no idea of getting negroes, but only to apply to the United States.

Q. Were the United States up at Aiken?—A. No, sir; the United States was not at Aiken; but, you see, Mr. Jordon was high sheriff; we didn't want to go no further; he lived there at Aiken, and we wanted to apply to him.

Q. Do you know anything about the wrecking of a train down there on the railroad?—A. Well, I don't know nothing about that. I can't tell you no more than I know.

Q. Do you know how many colored men got together there at those troubles?—A. No, sir; I don't know. That night when we left them, I think, as nigh as I can come at it, there was about twenty-five of us huddled together, and we didn't know which way to go; and then at last we said, "Boys, it won't do for us to go in front of the United States; we had just as well send two men to Aiken to comply [apply] to Mr. Jordon for help, for the democrats are about to kill us out down here," and so me and George Allens got on our mules and come off.

Q. Where were they?—A. They were there at Mr. Barney Foreman's place, near the line, at Silverton.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote the republican ticket?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. Did anybody try to hinder you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted there at Silverton.

Q. Were there any United States troops there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they say?—A. They told us to go on and vote the way we desired to vote, and they just kept the road clear so they could see down to the box. They were off about twenty yards, or such a matter, and they kept the road clear, so they could see if the democrats started any riot. They didn't want us to be in the way, but wanted us to vote the way we wanted to vote. They told us it made no odds which ticket we voted. So we went and voted, and if it hadn't been for the soldiers I don't think there would have been a nigger seen there, only them that fetched the box; I have no idea of it.

Q. What were the white people angry at you about?—A. All I can say is that it was on account of my principles.

Q. Did they ever charge you with any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they ever have you up about anything?—A. No, sir; I have never been before them about anything in my life.

Q. You have never been in court?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I come here Saturday coming it will be four weeks.

Q. Who brought you here?—A. Dr. Bardeen.

JOHN W. BUSH—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December* 20, 1876.

JOHN W. BUSH (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. John, where do you live?—Answer. I lives in Barnwell County, Four-mile Township, at Robbins Station.

Q. Well, sir, how long have you lived there?—A. Well, sir, I have been living there going on three years.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am going on forty-one years old.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. Who was your owner?—A. George W. Bush.

Q. Where does George W. Bush live?—A. He lives in Aiken Township now, up in the Upper Three Runs.

Q. Is he living there still?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you on Monday, the 17th of September last?—A. On Monday I was between Rouse's Bridge and Union Bridge—the lower bridge.

Q. You know something about the white men and colored men who were down there at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may tell us what you know about those troubles.—A. On Sunday evening—I have sworn to tell the truth, and I will—on Sunday evening the word came—

Q. To the colored people?—A. Yes, sir; to the colored people—that the white men was killing up the colored ones, and for us all to go and resist [assist] the colored ones.

Q. For you to assist them?—A. Yes, sir. So we all went Sunday evening.

Q. Where did you go?—A. We went to Rouse's Bridge, and we staid there all night long, until just before day, when we left Rouse's Bridge.

Q. How many colored people went up to Rouse's Bridge from your neighborhood?—A. From my neighborhood? From right where I stay there was not more than two of us besides myself—myself and Walker Barnes, we lived on one place, and then there was little Dick Thompson; and so the word came to we that they had killed one man down at Union Bridge Sunday night, and Sunday night before day (you may say Monday morning before day) we made a start to go down there. We had orders to go down there, and we went; and when we got down to Union Bridge—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was this on Monday morning?—A. Yes, sir. And when we got down there we went down to where the dead body was, and we marched around him a little, and from there we went on to Ellenton Station.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many colored men were with you at that time?—A. Well, sir, I reckon there was about two hundred with me at that time—close about two hundred.

Q. Now go on.—A. When we went to Ellenton Station there we met Simon Coker, too, and the men that he had there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How many did he have there?—A. I don't know rightly; I didn't count them.

Q. Give us your notion about it.—A. I could not tell you rightly for fear that I may—

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. O, you can tell us what you think about the number; we do not expect you can tell exactly.—A. Well, he had something like thirty or forty, as near as I can come at it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they armed?

The WITNESS. Who? Coker's men?

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were they armed?—A. Some were and some weren't. Then Coker, he stood up and told us, says he, "Men, inasmuch as we ain't fout, nor nothing of that kind, and has done nothing, take my advice and every one of you go home." The thing was compromised, he says. We took him at his word, and we all went home.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What time on Monday was that?—A. That was near about between eleven and twelve o'clock.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What place was this?—A. At Ellenton station. He told us to go home, and we all disband [disbanded] and went home, and when we all got home, Monday evening, we thought everything was accomplished, and was not thinking of nothing, and some was in the cotton-patch picking cotton, and some in their houses, and the white people just gathered right up before we thought of ourselves; at least we didn't think nothing—didn't have any idea. They just gathered up, a whole brigade of them, and just run around and shot every one they could, and them that they didn't shoot down run away.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many white men were there shooting down colored people?—A. There was a whole parcel in the crowd; there was a great big crowd of them. I could not tell you how many, but there was a great big crowd of them.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; they were well armed, too.

Q. What direction did these men come from?—A. Some came from up the road and some from down the road.

Q. Did any of them come from the direction of Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know any of those that came from that direction?—A. I didn't know none but Elly Ashley, that is, Alonzo Ashley is his name, but he goes by the name of Elly. He was captain, and of course he came from that direction together with his men.

Q. Tell us what colored men were shot.

The WITNESS. As far as I know?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes, sir; as far as you know.

A. Well, I didn't see the colored men, but I know them.

Mr. CAMERON. No, the colored men that were shot in your neighborhood.

The WITNESS. In my presence?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. There was not but one shot in my presence that I heard.

Q. Who was that?—A. That was brother Ed. W. Bush.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Your brother?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Tell us the circumstances under which he was shot. What was done and said by the white men?—A. The reason they shot Ed. W. was because they said that he was a courier to carry the news backward and forward, you know, from the colored to the white and from the white to the colored; and under them circumstances they shot him.

Q. Where was Ed. W. when the white men came to that neighbor-

hood?—A. He was in Dick Thompson's house, sitting on the bed in the room.

Q. Who went in after him? How many white men went in?—A. There was two went in.

Q. Do you know who they were?—A. No, sir; I don't know rightly who they were.

Q. Where were you at that time?—A. I was off a piece in the bottom, laying down on my face.

Q. What did they do with Ed. W. after they took him out of the house?—A. Elly Ashley told him to follow him, and told Dick Thompson to go on in the cotton-patch to pick cotton. So Ed. W. followed him, and he told Ed. W. that he wanted him to guard his house for these two coming weeks; and then he got on his horse and wheeled off.

Q. Ashley did?—A. Yes, sir; and as he wheeled off the three men shot Ed.

Q. Three white men?—A. Yes, sir; three white men. Dick Roundtree, young Bill Woodward, and Richard Anderson; they was the men that shot him.

Q. Where do those three men live?—A. Some lives in—I forget the name of the county; it adjoins Aiken County.

Q. If you know where any of them live you can state it, but if you cannot remember, it is all right.—A. I know Elly Ashley lives in Barnwell County.

Q. Where was Ed. W. when he was shot—in the road or in the field?—A. They carried him down in the road.

Q. How far from Dick Thompson's house was he when he was shot?—A. Well, sir, about 100 yards, I think, as near as I can come at it.

Q. About how many colored people were right there in that neighborhood at that time?—A. Well, there wasn't anybody but Dick Thompson and his family there at that time; and Patience Bush, she started to Ed. W., but they shot him before she got to him.

Q. What other man was shot there at that time?—A. Well, sir, there was no other man shot right there. Then they went on the river-side, on toward Ellenton and Robbins Station.

Q. Whom did they shoot or kill after that, as you understand?—A. Well, sir, I never understood who they killed after that.

Q. You were not present when Coker was killed?—A. No, sir; I wasn't present at all.

Q. Was he present at the time you have spoken of after that?—A. He was killed after he ordered us home.

Q. After your brother was killed?—A. He was killed before my brother was killed. My brother was killed on Thursday morning, the 21st of September.

Q. On what day was Coker killed, as you understand it?—A. Well, sir, I don't rightly understand it.

Q. Were these white men whom you saw at that time all armed, so far as you could see?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they uniformed in any way? Did they have red shirts?—A. Well, sir, they had on common clothes, but they were armed.

Q. Were they all mounted? Did they all have horses?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you hear any of these white men say about killing negroes or driving them off, or anything of that sort?—A. Well, I heard them say we must say that whomsoever votes the republican ticket should be without a home.

Q. Whom did you hear say that?—A. I heard Milt Turner say so;

I heard Elly Ashley say so ; I heard Dave Turner say so ; I heard Ed. Turner say so.

Q. Have the white people been in the habit this fall of riding armed through that country ?—A. Not until the flurry was started. I never seen them making any pretense or offer before that.

Q. After the flurry was started, as you say, you may tell us how frequently armed men rode by your house and around through that country after that.—A. Well, sir, I didn't take any notice at all.

Q. Did they ride past pretty often ?—A. Well, when they said it was squashed, it was squashed, they all said, and so I didn't pay any attention to them at all—just since I thought there was peace, I don't pay no attention. It didn't seem like they were going on murdering, or anything of that sort.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did you see these armed men riding about after that ? That is the point.—A. No, sir.

Q. At the time you went to Rouse's Bridge that Sunday night were there armed men there when you got there, or had they gone ?—A. They was gone.

Q. You staid with the colored people that night, did you ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you stay ?—A. I staid at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Did you stay in any house or out in the woods ?—A. We staid in the woods, by the side of the big road.

Q. Was it in a marsh or swamp ?—A. No, sir ; not far from the public road ; in the woods, you may say, right by the side of the road.

Q. Was there any attempt on the part of the colored people to injure any of the white people ?—A. No, sir ; there was none since we was together.

Q. Did you see them try to injure white people at all at any time ?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What was all that trouble about ?—A. Well, as near as I can come at it, it was about the republicans.

Q. Did you hear anything about a man that had assaulted Mrs. Harley ?—A. Well, sir, I heard that that was it ; but I just want to try to talk what I know. I can't give no hearsays, and I try to talk what I know myself. I don't know myself ; I heard that about Mr. Alonzo Harley's wife.

Q. Who brought you together ? Who told you there was trouble up ?—A. George McLemore told us there was trouble up ; he told us they were killing the colored people.

Q. What did he tell you to do ?—A. He told us we had all better go and resist.

Q. And assist ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And go to Rouse's Bridge ?—A. Yes, sir ; that is where it started, at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Did you see many colored men going in that direction ?—A. No, sir ; not until I come there, and when I went there was 10 or 15 come after I got there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. On Sunday evening ?—A. Yes, sir ; that was Sunday evening.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How many were there altogether?—A. Not more than 30 there when we got there.

Q. How many came in after that?—A. I saw about 15 or 20 come in after that.

Q. Did you fight any?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether they killed any white men or not?—A. No, sir; I was not in no fighting or trouble at all.

Q. Did you hear about the killing of some white people there?—A. I heard that they killed some.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did they kill any there at that time?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where did they kill white men?—A. I heard that they killed some to Robbins Station.

Q. After Simon Coker made his speech and told you all to go home, that the matter was settled, you went home?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear that after that the colored men fired into the white people?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never heard of that?—A. No, sir; I never heard of that.

Q. Was the fight renewed after that—did they begin the fight after that?—A. The white people begun to come around and kill us after Coker's speech.

Q. The blacks did not do anything after that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did the black people do anything at all?—A. Nothing at all. We didn't fight at no time.

Q. Do you know Peter Williams?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted at Williston.

Q. Were there any troops there?—A. If there was I didn't see them.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I have been here now going on four weeks.

Q. Who brought you here?—A. Dr. Bardeen.

Q. Why do the white people dislike you down there?—A. Well, sir, I can't say more than this: because we won't vote the democrat.

Q. Did they ever charge you with any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have never been charged with any crime at all?—A. No, sir; I was never charged with no crime that I know of.

Q. You have never been in court?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you work land of your own, or do you work for somebody?—A. I rent land.

Q. What crop do you make—cotton?—A. Cotton, corn, and pease.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were the colored people doing anything more than trying to keep out of the way of the white people?—A. No, sir.

Q. When the colored people assembled was it or was it not for the purpose of trying to keep out of danger? They thought there would be less danger when there were several of them together?—A. When we assembled together.

Q. Yes; when there were a good many together you thought there was less danger?—A. We thought we would be in less danger by getting together.

ANNEKE JACKSON—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

ANNEKE JACKSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Barnwell; I don't live in the village; I live in the county.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there about twenty-seven years.

Q. Do you know how old you are?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am 78 years old.

Q. Do you know anything about the shooting of Ed. W. Bush?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell us what you know about that.—A. He was taken out of my house and shot.

Q. What day of the week was that; do you remember?—A. On Thursday morning.

Q. What time of the day?—A. Well, about two hours by sun in the morning.

Q. How long had Ed. W. Bush been at your house?—A. He just come there that morning, and at the time of the riot they were afraid to stay in their house at night, and they went into the field and slept under a hickory bush, and I can go to it now.

Q. Were you related to Ed. W. Bush?—A. A little, sir; not much; my son married his niece.

Q. Who took him out of your house?—A. Well, this here Rich. Anderson and Doc. Turner, they come to my house; there came four men to the gate, and two men came to the house and the other two stopped at the gate; Mr. Ashley was one and Bill Woodward was the other.

Q. Were you in the house when they came in?—A. I was standing right in the house.

Q. What did they say to him when they came in?—A. They said, "You are the two damned devils I am hunting for."

Q. What other colored man was in there at that time?—A. No other but them two.

Q. What two?—A. Ed. W. Bush and my son, Richard Thompson, was all the men that was in there.

Q. Did they take Ed. W. out with them?—A. They carried them out with them, both together.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did they take hold of them?—A. Yes, sir; they took hold of them and carried them out. Alonzo Ashley, he was a piece ahead on the road, and he says, "Dick, was you in that row Sunday morning?" He said, "No." Then he said, "Well, we'll let you go off," and then he went to picking cotton. And he said, "Ed., you march on." Ed. W. and John Benjamin, (that's the one that is in here a while ago; some call him John Bush and some John Benjamin,) he said, "Ed., you walk on." Ed. went to the gate. Ed. W. and John Benjamin, or John Bush, they was the only ones they said they were going to clean out that day. Walker Barnes, Daniel Mixon, and Ben. Motts, a school-teacher, he said they is the damned rascals we are going to clean out to-day.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who said that?—A. Mr. Ashley.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What is Ashley's name?—A. Elly Ashley.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. It is Alanson Ashley, is it not?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Where did they take Ed. W.?—A. Right at my house, on Mr. Ashley's place; we rent the land from him.

Q. How far did they take him from your house before they shot him?—A. They did not carry him thirty yards from the gate after they took him out of the house before they shot him down. I would as leave they would shoot him right in the yard as to shoot him where they did.

Q. Did you see them do the shooting?—A. Yes, sir; I was looking right at them. The first fire he dropped on his knees, and then they fired into him until they shot him six times.

Q. Who shot him?—A. This Mr. Woodward, he was the first man that fired on him with a pistol. Just then three shot him. Mr. Ashley did not shoot him. He sat on his horse right by when it was done.

Q. Were there any other armed white men in that neighborhood at the time?—A. Yes, sir; lots and lots of them; but I didn't know who the rest of them were. They came to the mouth of the lane, and there they stopped.

Q. Where did Dick Thompson go?—A. He didn't go any way; he was right at his own habitation, where he staid.

Q. And where did John Benjamin, as you call him, go?—A. He staid over to the doctor's, you know.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Is that John Benjamin or John Bush?—A. John Bush. He staid over to the doctor's.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How long have you been here?—A. It has been going on four weeks since I have been here.

Q. Who brought you here?—A. Mr. Corbin.

JERRELINE RAINEY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

JERRELINE RAINEY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How old are you?—A. Fifteen.

Q. Where do you live?—A. In Augusta, Ga.

Q. Did you know Simon Coker?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did he live at the time he was killed?—A. He was living at Robbins Station when they taken him. I don't know where they killed him at.

Q. Did he have a family?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A wife and children?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you living with him at the time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, tell us about the men taking Simon away from there.—A. He went down in the hammock to stay all night.

Q. Was that in the woods or swamp?—A. No, sir; it is a place where about thirty or fifty people stay at—a kind of quarters. Tuesday morning he came and got ready to go to Beaufort, and he heard the train coming up the road, and it stopped, and I said, "Mr. Coker, that is not the train;" and so he came back and staid there about half an hour. I don't know how long it was, and then he got ready and got his valise and his overcoat and went on up to the depot, and I went with him; and after he got there he run on in the store and put his valise in there, and I staid outside the store. Box-cars came up there, and about twenty-five white men got off. They didn't all get out, though. They all had guns, and walked up toward the store, and they told Coker to come out, and he came on out, and they taken him. After I seen they were going to take him I run and screamed and hollered, and told his wife. She didn't live a quarter of a mile from the depot. Then they brought him back Wednesday, and he was dead, and they laid him in his porch, and about fifteen or twenty white men came there, and two had guns, and they asked for his wife, and she came out, and they told her that they had come to bury Simon Coker. So they got a box and put him in it and buried him. After they brought him back I seen how they had shot him.

Q. You say about twenty-five men came down in box-cars?—A. I say about that many got off.

Q. They came from the direction of Ellenton, did they?—A. Yes, sir; they came from that direction.

Q. Did you hear them say anything to Simon Coker?—A. I heard them tell him to come out, and he went on and didn't say a word, but just came right out, and after I seen they were going to take him I run and screamed, and I didn't see any more.

Q. Did you see them put him into the cars?—A. No, sir.

Q. What time on Wednesday was the body brought back?—A. I don't know, sir, what time it was; but I went there late in the evening. They said his body was brought back there about one or two o'clock, or somewhere about that.

Q. By whom was the body brought back?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. You say that you saw his body after he was killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was he shot?—A. He was shot through the chin. Half of his lip was shot off, and the lady that washed him said his left eye was shot out and he was shot through the head, and the skin was peeled off.

Q. Where else was he shot?—A. He was shot through his head and through his side.

Q. How long had you been living with Mr. Coker at that time?—A. That was done on the 19th of September, and I went down on the 19th of June; that was done on the 19th or 18th of September; I think it was the 19th.

Q. You have attended school? [Referring to the fact that the witness had spelled her name for the stenographer at the beginning of her testimony.]—A. Yes, sir; I was staying down there teaching his little girl and boy and Mr. Mitchell's little boy.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What was Simon Coker's business?—A. He was a farmer, and then he was a representative.

Q. A representative in the legislature here?—A. Yes, sir.

HATTIE KELSEY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

HATTIE KELSEY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live at Ellenton Depot.

Q. How long have you lived at Ellenton Depot?—A. Three years.

Q. What was your husband's name?—A. John Kelsy.

Q. Is he living now?—A. No, sir; he has got killed, you know, on the railroad.

Q. You may tell us about the killing of the Kelsy boys.—A. We was all picking cotton—the children and me—in the field, and I come home to dinner.

Q. When was that?—A. In the time of the riot, you know, on Monday; and we were there at home, and had just been eating dinner, and was all sitting down, and these white men they came up, you know, on their horses in a full sweep—a lope, you know—a full lope, and a part of them had guns, and these seven boys ran out of the house.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Colored boys?—A. Yes, sir; and they killed three of them, Sam Brown and Dave Bush and Warren Kelsy. They run to them, and killed them. Warren Kelsy didn't get out of the yard after he was shot; he fell down by some vines, and when they came up they found him and killed him.

Q. How old were the men?—A. About seventeen, and Sam Brown he was about sixteen, I think.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Where were these boys that afternoon?—A. Well, sir, they had been to Ellenton. We heard, you know, that they was going to have a fight—not Sam Brown; he was deaf and dumb and didn't know anything; he came out of the field; he has been deaf and dumb ever since he has been so high, [indicating;] he had the menengitis. These boys had been in the riot, and they had come home and mother told them to go to work, and just as they were down eating their dinner and sitting there these men come up at that time, you know.

Q. How many white men were there?—A. I can't tell; a heap of them.

Q. All on horseback?—A. Yes, sir; all on horseback, every one.

Q. And all armed?—A. Yes, sir; and every one was armed, and the boys saw them and run, and they shot and killed three of them; they killed Warren right by the side of the house, in the yard.

Q. Were there any other of the Kelsy boys killed?—A. No, sir; none but them three. My husband and his brother—and Sam Brown was his niece, [nephew?] you know, and that deaf and dumb boy.

Q. Where was your husband killed?—A. He was killed out on the Ellenton railroad. His mother gave him his dinner. I was in the field and didn't know it until late. The sun was about two hours high when we came to the field, and we were afeard and didn't go to dinner. When I came home mother says, "John is sick," and I said, "I know it; I left him sick with the headache and fever." He had been down, but had got sort of up again, and so he went down to the station to get some whisky, and after that I heard that he was dead. I don't know whether he ever got there. Some of the men can tell you something

about it. I don't know anything about it, only I saw his dead body, and I know that he went to get whisky at the station.

Q. Had he been sick for some time?—A. Yes, sir; all of us had been sick. Me and the two children all had been sick, but they got better again.

Q. Was your husband at the riot?—A. No, sir; he was not at the riot, because the riot was at Rouse's Bridge. There was no one to go to the depot at all. He said he was not going into it; he had no expectation of this at all. There was no one to go to the depot, so he went down, and when I saw him again he was cold; but I did not witness it. They told me they did not kill him dead Monday evening, but went back next morning and killed him; so I heard. I didn't witness that, you know, because I didn't see it, but I know that his dead body was fetched home, and I set up with him Tuesday night; Wednesday we buried him.

Q. Did you know any of the armed white men who were in the crowd?—A. Well, I knew Dr. Cannon and Jim Bush and Master William Bush. I didn't know him, but I heard his name called there. I used to know him when I staid in the house with the white people, but I had been away from them ever since I had been married, and lost my recollection.

Q. What direction did these armed white men come from?—A. They came from Ellenton.

Q. How far did you live from Ellenton?—A. I didn't live more than a mile and a quarter, I think.

Q. What time of day was it that they came there and shot those three boys?—A. Well, the sun was about two hours high in the evening.

Q. What time of the day had your husband left home and gone to Ellenton?—A. In the evening, after dinner.

Q. Before the white men came to the house?—A. Yes, sir; and they must have met him on the railroad, going to Ellenton. That is what I suppose, because he was not killed right at Ellenton, but about fifty yards from there, I suppose.

Q. Was your husband armed?—A. Not a piece; he had no gun in the world.

Q. Did you have any arms about the house at all?—A. No, sir; they could not find any arms there.

Q. Were any of the three boys that were at your house armed?—A. Yes, sir. Warren had his gun, you know. That is what he run for, and he was frightened, too. He run out when he heard they were going to take his arms. His father left him a gun on his death-bed, and he run out to hide it when he heard they were coming. That is how he came to run. It was a good gun; but he could not get away, they came up so fast, and he just fell down, when he was shot, close by the paling.

Q. How many times was he shot?—A. Well, I was very frightened at the time, but my recollection is four times.

Q. How many times was the deaf and dumb boy shot?—A. I don't know; he was shot in the field. He run from the house. I could not tell you nothing about that, but I know he was killed in the field, and I know they run after him. We told them he was deaf and dumb, but they run on anyhow after him.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What did they say they wanted to kill these people for?—A. They said they was going to kill all that they saw. I don't know what all I

heard. They were going to kill them on account of the election, but I don't know anything more than that.

Q. Did they talk that way to you?—A. No, sir; not to me.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did they charge these men, or any of them, with any crime?

The WITNESS. These colored men?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes, those who ran out of the house.

The WITNESS. Did they charge them with any crime? how, sir?

Mr. MERRIMON. With doing anything that was wrong?

A. No, sir; they never done anything wrong that I know of.

Q. Did the white men say that they had?—A. No, sir; not that I knows of.

Q. What did they say your husband had done?—A. They didn't say he had done nothing, because he had no arms; my husband didn't.

Q. They did not charge that he had done anything in the neighborhood, robbed anybody, or anything of that sort?—A. No, sir.

Q. They never had him up in court?—A. No, sir; not a word of that.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I came the very Saturday they all come; about three weeks ago, I expect.

GEORGE WILLIAMS—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

GEORGE WILLIAMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Were you at Ellenton station at the time that Mr. John Kelsey was killed?—Answer. Yes, sir.

Q. Describe what you saw.—A. He was coming from the river, and he got close to the section-house on the railroad, and when he was coming up there from the river, at the section-house, these men——

Q. What men? Describe what men were there; that is, how many white men.—A. As near as I can come at it, to tell you the truth, I reckon there was about four hundred of them.

Q. Armed men?—A. Armed men.

Q. White men?—A. White men. And when they came around the mouth of the lane to the south, John was coming up, and they had took him out of the wagon, the first one, and if it hadn't been for Mr. Buck Stallings they would have killed me. He says, "Gentlemen, don't interfere with him; he is a good boy." Buck was not in the fight.

Q. They said that about you?—A. Yes, sir. Mr. Buck says, "Where were you last night when Dr. Bell's mill was on fire?" I says, "I was at home in young Robert Dunbar's yard." He says, "Can you prove that?" I says, "Yes, sir; I can prove it by him and by Mr. Lewis, the telegraph-operator, and Mr. William Hartzell;" and Butler says——

Q. Which Butler was this?—A. The very one I saw here on Thursday; a tall, spare-made man.

Q. Did they call him General Butler?—A. It is A. P. Butler; and he said to me, "You was there at home?" I told him yes; and he says, "You wasn't at Rouse's Bridge?" I says, "No, I didn't go to Rouse's Bridge; I staid at home, at Ellenton." He says, "Where is

all them God-damned rascals that was here this morning"? I says, "I don't know, sir; they are all gone." He says, "Where is Simon S. P. Coker?" I says, "He is gone down to Robbin's station." He says, "What did he tell you all to do?" I said, "He told the men all to go on back home, and don't interfere with nothing; don't break open none of the stores; nothing." Then he says, "You all, then, went back home at Coker's orders?" and he says, "Where are you going with this coffin?" I says, "I am going to put my brother in it." Butler says, "Get out of that wagon; you shan't go a step; I am going to kill you." I says, "I ain't done no harm." Then these men rode right up to me and right by the side of me, and one of them jobbed me with his gun. I didn't know him; and he says, "I am a good mind to shoot you right now;" but Captain Butler says, "No, let him come up to the station, and if he can't prove that he was home last night I will make hash of him in ten minutes after we get him there."

Q. Was this at Ellenton station?—A. Yes, sir. Well, he said to me then, "Go on and carry that box down to the car, and make haste back here." I said, "All right;" and I did so. When I got as close to the station, I reckon, as from here across the street, I saw them raise up and shoot John Kelsy. When they first shot him he didn't fall; but stopped right still, and turned round, and after he turned round he walked off again, and they shot him again, and he fell right in the cattle-guard. He didn't die right then, and they went back next morning and finished killing him, and shot him again three times next morning.

Q. He was left lying there all night?—A. All night. The people was afeared to go to him, because they was guarding the road, and nobody could pass.

Q. The white people were right there all the time?—A. Yes, sir, the whole time. I saw that certain.

Q. Your brother was killed, you say?—A. My brother was killed on Sunday night.

Q. What was his name?—A. Basil Brown. If it hadn't been for Mr. Stallings, probably, they might have killed me.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How far was John Kelsy from the station-house when he was shot?—A. I reckon he was about three hundred yards.

Q. Was he going toward the station?—A. He was coming right at the section-house. The section-house is right below the station. There is a colored man stays there, a cousin of his; and he was coming up to the house; and when he came up most to the house, right at the crossing, just below his house, these men were coming up in full haste, and he started off to run and get out of the way, and they shot him with them sharpshooters.

Q. And he fell into the cattle-guard?—A. Yes, sir; the last time they shot him he fell.

Q. And he laid there all night?—A. Yes, sir, he did.

Q. How do you know about them coming back next morning and shooting him again?—A. My house is right at the station. I saw them next morning when they all paraded out, and two of them walked down there first, and one of the men said, "That boy is not dead yet." And after that they came back and told the rest, and three of them got on their horses and rode down there and looked at him, and they said to Hans Goodwin, "You must go down and kill that fellow;" but Goodwin says, "I ain't going. I can't do it. I know the boy, and I would not hurt him." One said, "Give me another drink, and, by God, I'll go

down and kill him." So one of the men handed him the flask, and then three of them went down there, and stood and looked at him, and raised their guns up, and all three of them shot—bam! bam! bam! [imitating the sound of guns;] and then they turned right off after they had shot him, and went back to the station, and said to old man Williams, a blacksmith there, "You can go down there and get fresh pork if you want to."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. This was a colored man they said that to?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What was done with Kelsey's body; who went and got it?—A. Well, his grandfather went there next day and got it. He got Mrs. Newman to go with him, and Mr. Newman went along with him and let them have his wagon, and they took two more men that had been killed, and went there and took him up and carried them up to Mr. Kelsey's, and put them all three together in a box, and carried them to the grave-yard and buried them.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What did they do this violence for?—A. Well, sir, I will tell you what they told me. I was working with them every day, and they told me they intended to carry the election or die at the polls.

Q. Who told you that?—A. Mr. William Baker, the section-master. I said, "Mr. Baker, what makes you say so?" "Well," he said to me, "George, the taxes that we have been paying for the last eight years is too much, and we are going to carry this election so General Hampton shall be our next governor, and," he says, "we are going to carry this election or we'll die at the polls." I says, "All the people are getting along peaceably now; what are you going to do that for?" He says, "George, there is a club that we all signed, and if you all will sign this club and vote for Hampton there won't be none of you hurt; now, you watch and you will see that all that votes for Hampton and signs this club won't be interfered with." A great many of them did sign, and were not interfered with, and were carried along with them all the time. I said, "Mr. Baker, when I took my oath at the very first vote that was cast at Tutton Wilson's, when they swore me upon the stand, and I raised up my right hand to vote the republican ticket," I says, "I did so; and," I says, "when you meet together to try to get me to vote against my will it is not right; let every one be to his own opinion. Why should you try to persuade me to vote the way I don't want to?" He says, "George, you are a good fellow, and I like you to be with me." I says, "I know that;" I says, "I have done this work around the station, and helped build these stores, and all that I do, of course, they have paid me for it my price, but," I says, "Mr. Baker, I can't vote the way I don't want to." He says, "Don't you want to work on the section with me?" I told him I did, and I went to work on the section one month and three weeks, but as soon as the election came and I voted the republican ticket they turned me off.

Q. Did they charge these men who were killed with any crime?—A. No, sir; I never heard them charged with a thing.

Q. Had they been charged with crime by anybody?—A. No, sir.

Q. They were quiet, innocent, good men?—A. All the time.

Q. They did this simply on account of their politics?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. I am sure of that; that is what it was done for.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. I did.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted at Rouse's Bridge; it was at Mr. Boyd's store.

Q. Did you vote the republican ticket?—A. I did.

Q. How long have you been here?

The WITNESS. In Columbia, sir?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I came when the crowd came on; I think I have been here now four weeks this Saturday coming.

Q. Do you know anything about the burning of barns and houses down there about the time of the riot?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were there any burnt?—A. I heard of it, but I never seen none of it.

Q. What did you hear?—A. I heard that Mr. Bailey's (Bell's?) mill was burnt down, and a gin-house.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You do not know anything about that yourself?—A. No, sir; I don't know anything about it myself, for I was not there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where is Bailey's mill?—A. Down two miles below Ellenton Station.

Q. Did you hear of any other building being burnt?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where were you during the riot?—A. In the town where the riot was; I was at the station building some houses.

Q. You were not with the men that were out at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. You had nothing to do with that?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You have told what this section-master said about killing the negroes; did you hear anybody else say anything about that during the campaign?—A. I didn't visit nobody else; I was just working on the section with him.

Q. Did you hear any other white men say anything about such things?—A. No, sir.

Q. You voted, you say, at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there United States soldiers near there?—A. There was.

Q. Would you have dared to vote if there had not been United States soldiers there?—A. We could not have went there at all.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How many soldiers were there?—A. There was fifteen, I think.

Q. Were they close up to the polls?—A. They had sent for them to come right up to the polls; they were off about 100 yards from us before that. These men came up with their arms and pistols.

Q. What men; were they democrats and white men?—A. Yes, sir; they came up with their arms, sixteen-shooters and double-barreled guns and pistols, and carried them right on into where they were voting at, and then they had to send to the United States marshal to tell him to come there to subdue these men and see that the men could get there to vote.

Q. Who were the white men?—A. One was young Robert Dunbar, and Mr. William Dixon, and one was young Jim Dix, and Allen Williams. I could not call them all, there was so many.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What did the soldiers do when they got there?—A. They just commanded them to take them guns out.

Q. And they did take them out, did they?—A. They had to take them out.

Q. After they had done that, did the soldiers go back to the place where they had been before?—A. They staid in the room.

Q. Did the solders that were there try to prevent anybody from voting just as he pleased?—A. No, sir; they didn't try to prevent anybody at all.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. No negro who agreed to vote the democratic ticket was disturbed or injured at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was it generally understood that if a colored man would vote the democratic ticket, he would be protected and would not be disturbed?—A. It was; they said they would give him a home, and all them that voted the republican ticket they was going to put them out in the big road.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. Every white man around the station—every one.

Q. You heard them say it?—A. I heard them all say it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is around Ellenton Station?—A. Yes, sir; and my brother was working at Still Creek, and he heard the same thing.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You heard Mr. William Baker say it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mention another one or two who said it.—A. I didn't hear any more that said it in particular.

Q. But you said everybody said it?—A. They said they would put them out in the road if they voted the republican ticket.

Q. Who said this?—A. Mr. Robert Dunbar and Jim Dunbar, and Mr. Sidney Hankerson and Willie Hankerson.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was this up at Boyd's store?—A. No; it was at Robbins Station.

CHARLES GRIFFIN—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

CHARLES GRIFFIN (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. At Hamburg.

Q. What office, if any, did you hold there last September?—A. I was a trial-justice at Beach Island.

Q. Did you issue a warrant for the arrest of two men named Frederick Pope and Peter Williams?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you issue the warrant?—A. It was on the evening of the 15th of September last.

Q. About what time of day?—A. The sun was about an hour and a half high in the evening.

Q. What were those men charged with?—A. They were charged with committing an assault and battery on one Mrs. Harley and son.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What sort of a warrant did you issue?—A. I issued a joint warrant.

Q. Where is the warrant?—A. It has never been returned to me at all.

Q. What sort of a warrant was it?—A. An arresting warrant.

Q. A State warrant?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A capias?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Directing the officer to seize them and bring them before you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has the warrant ever been returned?—A. No, sir.

Q. To whom was it directed?—A. To Mr. A. P. Brown and Mr. Murray—I forget the first name of Mr. Murray.

Q. Were they officers?—A. No, sir; but I deputized them.

Q. Have you any record of the warrant?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where is that?—A. It is at my office at Beach Island.

Q. You issued it, however, at Hamburg?—A. No, sir; at Beach Island. I live in Hamburg, but my office is at Beach Island.

Q. How far is Beach Island from Hamburg?—A. It is about six miles one way and about eight the other.

Q. Who applied for the warrant?—A. A man by the name of Mr. Tavall.

Q. Who made the affidavit upon which the warrant was based?—A. Mr. Tavall did.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What time in the afternoon was the warrant issued?—A. The sun was about an hour and a half high, as near as I can come to it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What day?—A. The evening of the 15th of September last.

Q. Are you sure about the date?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you make it—from your record?—A. I taken it down on a piece of paper.

Q. When?—A. On the same day.

Q. What did you do with the piece of paper?—A. I have got it here; I have got a copy.

Q. Does not your record show when it was done?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had you not better produce that record? I think you had better produce that record.—A. I would have to go to my office to get it.

Q. How long have you been here at Columbia?—A. I have been here four weeks, with this week.

Q. Who brought you here?—A. I was subpoenaed here, sir.

Q. To testify before the United States court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And have remained here ever since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not bring your records with you?—A. No, sir.

BASIL ALLEN—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

BASIL ALLEN (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Aiken County.

Q. Near what place?—A. Near the Port Royal Railroad.

Q. How old are you?—A. I don't rightly know my age; but I think I am somewhere about forty-five.

Q. How long have you lived in that vicinity?—A. I was raised there from a little youth.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was your master?—A. Mr. Stephen Wilson; he gave me to his son, William Wilson, and William raised me.

Q. Did you see a man named Finnissee killed at or near Jackson last fall or summer, some time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. He was a colored man.

Q. You may state the circumstances of the killing; tell us the story.—A. Well, I was going down on the Port Royal Railroad to the station they call Robbins Station, down home that Monday morning, when the railroad was torn up; there is where Kit was killed—where the railroad was torn up.

Q. Go on and state the circumstances under which he was killed.—A. After Kit got killed, then Mr. Butler captured me.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you see him killed? Why do you not state the circumstances?—A. Yes, sir; I thought I said that. I saw him shot. I don't know the men who shot him. I could not count them to save my life.

Q. Were there any white men around there?—A. O, Jesus! Master, there was about four hundred.

Q. Armed men?—A. Yes, sir, and white men, and when the orders were given to shoot Kit, they shot him; but I can't tell how many shot him.

Q. What had he done before that?—A. He had done nothing at all, but Mr. Butler ordered him to stop. This was just below me, you understand. Kit wanted to run; he wouldn't stop, and then Mr. A. P. Butler said, "Boys, shoot him;" that is the way that was.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where did Kit live?—A. He lived not very far from the railroad, in the same county.

Q. What was his business?—A. Kit run a little farm with his father this year, and he had been sick, but he walked out that morning on the railroad, and at the time that he was there, these men come up and ordered him to stop, but he would not stop, and he inclined to run, and Mr. Butler give orders to shoot and they shot him.

Q. He was killed right there?—A. He was killed right there.

Q. Did you see his body after he was killed?—A. Yes, sir; I went and looked at him, and put my hands on him.

Q. Did you notice how many shots were fired into him?—A. No, sir; I never noticed but two shots; that was on the back of his head and right through his eye. There was no other shots that I noticed. I could not tell you to save my life how many shots hit him.

Q. How old was he?—A. I don't know how old he was.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was he a young man or an old man?—A. He was a young man.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may tell about Mr. Butler capturing you.—A. Then, after Kit got killed, Mr. Butler told me to make a statement for myself, who I was and what I was, and told me so again, and I answered him the

second time. I told him that I seen more men here than I could count for a minute that knowed me, and that he could send to them and get a better statement than I could make for myself, and I looked across the congregation and I saw Mr. Angus P. Brown, and I says, "Yonder is Mr. Brown, he can tell you;" I live with him, you may say, in a manner. So Mr. Butler called upon Mr. Brown.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. A. P. Brown was captain of one of the companies, was he not?—

A. Yes, sir. He came up, and Mr. Butler says, "Captain, does you know anything about this old man?" Mr. Brown says, "Yes; and I have never known nothing of him that was any harm, until now; captain, don't trouble with him; boys, don't interfere;" and Mr. Butler then told me to stay in the ranks with his men. That is all.

Q. How long did you stay?—A. I staid, I reckon, about two hours; until they adjourned.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What were Butler and his men doing?—A. After they killed Kit and perused over the field to see if any more darkies was there, and they could not find any more that they wanted to kill, then they turned round and went down to Rouse's Bridge, I reckon; I don't know where they went.

Q. What day was that?—A. It was on Monday; but what day of the month it was, I don't know.

Q. Do you know what month it was in?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was it about the time of the troubles at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir; the very same time; that was on Monday; and then I went to Mr. Brown and asked him how would I get home. He took and wrote me a little pass, but I told him that I didn't think that would amount to anything, because before I could speak to those men they would shoot me down. So Mr. Frank Dunbar, he gave me another pass, and I told him he need not write my name in it because I didn't think it would do. I told Mr. Butler, then, just to turn me over to the section-boss until the train came down, and he could take me up to Brown's Hill, a half-station on the Port Royal Railroad. Sure enough he done so. Then we had to lay the railroad so the cars came through, and I came home that night.

Q. Were you at work on the railroad at that time?—A. No, sir; I was coming down home, and when they got to where the railroad was tore up, you understand, they put me off there with the men that was going down to make this riot, I reckon.

Q. The railroad-men put you off?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Colcock, the conductor of the train, put me off.

Q. Did you see anything more of the troubles in that neighborhood?—A. No, sir; I never seen no more but that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did they say what they were killing men for?—A. No, sir; they never told me. Those men did not tell me, but I knowed what started it, and all because I was right there close by.

Q. Did you hear anybody else before that say that there were going to be any negroes killed?—A. No, sir; I didn't until it started. I didn't know who they were killing. I didn't know what in the name of God they was doing. If I had minded Mr. Wilson that morning I would not have been into that; I would not have seen that, and would not have been up there in the party.

Q. What did he tell you?—A. He told me I had better not go down there, that I would get into a fuss if I did. I told him I could make my escape and come down and come home the same day on the train, and very probably I would have done it, I reckon, but the railroad was tore up. That is how they come to capture me, and how I seen this boy killed.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What do you mean by the railroad being torn up? Describe it to us.—A. The track was torn up.

Q. Did the cars run on?—A. Yes, sir; the freight-train came down before the passenger that morning—ahead of the passenger-train, and it was throwed off below Jackson's.

Q. Was it wrecked much?—A. I think it was, sir; I think there was three or four boxes got tore all to pieces; I am not certain of that; and the engine laid smack off the track down in the ditch. I worked two hours that night.

Q. The rails had been torn up by somebody?—A. Yes, sir; by somebody, but I don't know who.

Q. You did not see any colored men about there except the man who was shot?—A. That is all, sir.

Q. You know nothing more about it than what you have stated?—A. I don't know no more than what I have stated.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir; I am a republican man.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted down in Aiken County.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. At which poll?—A. At Beach Island.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How long have you been here?

The WITNESS. Up here, sir?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I think this last gone Saturday night it will be four weeks. I come here Saturday.

Q. You do not know anything about that riot at Rouse's Bridge?—A. No, sir.

ISAAC COLLINS—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

ISAAC COLLINS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where have you been living for the last year?—Answer. I have been living at Silvertown, Aiken County, near to the Jackson Station.

Q. Do you remember when they had a trouble there, when some colored people were killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Before that time did you hear any white people threaten that the colored people were going to be killed on account of their politics, or anything of that kind?—A. Yes, sir; I heard a few words pass.

Q. Whom did you hear speak on that subject, and what did they say?—A. I heard Mr. Tom Myers say that these damned leading nigger men, they wanted to get them out of the way.

Q. Did he say why?—A. He said they was tired living under the nigger laws.

Q. Did he say anything about voting one ticket or the other?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was it he said?—A. He said we were always voting the damned rogue's ticket; voting for some man that was always stealing money out of the treasury.

Q. Did you hear anybody else say any such things besides Mr. Myers?—A. I heard Mr. Myers say so; that the niggers ought to vote for honest men, and have a better State than what they have, and better rules and laws.

Q. Did you hear any other man besides him speak of these things?—A. No, sir; none never spoke in my presence, that I know about.

Q. Did you hear Isaac Foreman and Cobb and Hankerson?—A. I know Mr. Cobb and Jim Hankerson. Mr. Hankerson did try to get me to vote the democratic ticket.

Q. Did you hear Mr. Boyd?

The WITNESS. John Boyd?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes; did you hear him say anything about it?—A. No, sir; I never heard him say anything about it.

Q. Did you hear Stallings say anything about it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Simpkins?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Simpkins, he said all the damned niggers ought to have been killed out.

Q. Did you hear Mr. Foreman or Mr. Simpkins say anything about it?—A. Mr. Charlie Simpkins? I don't call his name to mind.

Q. What was the substance of what they told you they were going to do?—A. They said they were going to carry this election if they had to carry it in blood.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. They told me that in the time of the riot. They captured me at the time the riot was going on. That was Mr. Myers said that to me.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you hear them say anything about trying to get Albert Carroll and Mink Holland?—A. Yes, sir; I heard them say they wanted to get them and kill them out of the road.

Q. Whom did they want to get?—A. Albert Carroll. He was going about talking politics, and the first time they cotched him, then they were going to kill him.

Q. Did they say anything about Mink Holland?—A. Yes, sir; they was going to kill him.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. This same party.

Q. Who were they, I want to know?—A. Mr. Myers and Cobb, and all of them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. And Mr. Boyd?—A. I never got Mr. Boyd's name.

Q. Who else?—A. I believe I am about through with them.

Q. Did they say anything about Hank Williams or Daniel Rouse?—A. I never heard them, to my memory.

Q. What did they say they were going to kill these men for whom they were going to kill?—A. They said they were leading men; that is all I know about it.

Q. Did you hear any of those other men say anything about the same things at some other place or time?—A. No, sir; not to my knowance.

Q. How long before these troubles did you hear them say so?—A. It was talked along during the summer.

Q. You speak about their taking you down some place there; was that at the time of the riot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was that, and where, and what did they do?—A. It was Monday morning; they took me up in the road. At that time I had been snake-bit and I walked out in the field. I hadn't been out for two weeks, and I was coming back to the house when I met twenty-three of them.

Q. Twenty-three what?—A. White men.

Q. Armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mounted?—A. Yes, sir. Then Mr. Simpkins said, "Come here, boy, and put down that bridge." We had the bridge tore up, you understand, and I went, and by the time I got there the old man, Joe Shubrick, was there.

Q. What did he do?—A. He had done put down the bridge, and I started and walked out back from the company.

Q. How far was this from Rouse's Bridge?—A. Seven miles.

Q. Then you went and sat down?—A. I started to walk out from the company, and Mr. Simpkins made answer and said, "You stand right there, sir;" and I stopped and stood right there; and he said, "Get back further;" and I walked back until I got on the edge of the ditch, and he said, "Stand there;" and by that time Buck Stallings cocked his gun.

Q. At you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you do and what did they do?—A. I stood up there, and Mr. Boyd walked up to me then and begun to talk to me, and asked me what I was doing. I told him where I had been. He said, "Don't you know better than to come out here?" I told him I had always good respect among white people; and I said, "What are they going to do with me?" He said, "Nothing, except you start to run, and whatever you do, don't you run." I said I would not run from this time until next Christmas; just so. He said, "Don't you run, and I sha'n't let them hurt you."

Q. What was done there?—A. Then Captain Span Hammond asked me where was them that came there yesterday drilling. I told him, "I didn't hear anybody at all yesterday; I was not here yesterday." He said, "Where was you yesterday?" I said, "I went down to Dr. Campbell's to get some medicine for my snake-bite." He made answer and said, "You never seen nobody?" And I said I hadn't seen nobody, because I had left here about seven o'clock Sunday morning and went down to Dr. Campbell's. He said, "What time did you get back?" I said, "Not until about sunset." He said, "Didn't you see nobody come here at all yesterday?" I told him, "No, sir; I never seed nobody but Ben. Bailey; he came here soon in the morning, and me and him went back down the road together." Well, then, after that Captain Butler he came up to me, and he said, "Come here, boy." I walked off toward him. He said, "Now, you tell me something about this railroad." Then the men come out there with their double-barreled guns and carried me off from the company about fifty yards, I reckon, and he said, "Now you tell me about this railroad, and if you tell me the truth about it, I won't make these men hurt you; but if you don't, I will make them blow your head off." I said, "Well, I will tell you the truth about it;" and I got up and told him I didn't know anything about the railroad at all, which I did not. Then after he talked to me, he said, "You had better tell me the

truth." He tried to make me tell a lie. I said, "I have done told you all I know, sir." Then he said, "Captain, talk with him." That was Span Hammond. Then he tried to question me over again about these men, and I told Span I didn't know anything about them at all. Then they said, "Fetch him on down in the field;" and then they carried me on down in the field, and Mr. Boyd and I walked along together; and he said, "Some of these men may try to kill you; I don't know whether they will or not, but don't you never try to run, I don't care what they do." I said, "All right." After I got down in the field about one hundred and fifty yards from the railroad, there was two colored young men setting on the railroad, and I saw them, and Jim Cobbs, and Charley Simpkins, and Buck Stallings gallop their horses, and the first thing I knowed I saw them begin shooting, and by that time I saw the two boys run off up the railroad, and when they had run off about fifty yards they shot him. That was Kit Finnissee that was killed. By that time they was shooting on every hand, behind and before and in front. They killed Kit, but they never struck Bill Williams. They staid there until about one o'clock, and then started off.

Q. Did they leave you?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Boyd answered Mr. Brown, "Captain, what will we do with this man? We ought to do something or other with him; send him back or something." Captain Brown says, "Stand here until the company get off from here;" and Frank Dunbar, he took and turned his horse crossways of the road, and told me to stand behind his horse, and I stood there until the compauy got off. One fellow, I don't know him, wanted to shoot me anyhow, but Frank Dunbar told me, "I tell you to quit breaking off from the company, or the niggers will play hell with you," and that was the end of it.

Q. Do you remember of Buck Stallings's being at Colonel Foreman's one day?—A. No, sir; I don't. How long ago are you talking about?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I do not know what time; when Charley Simpkins was there, say.

A. I don't know anything about that.

Q. Did you hear any of these men, at that time or at any time after that, say anything to the effect that the negroes ought to be killed?

The WITNESS. Since that?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.

A. No, sir; I have not heard anything about what they said, no more than I did hear Johnny Bowers say they could kill the niggers out like killing blackbirds, and they could pay \$200 for it and go back home. He said that on the day of the election.

Q. Do you remember anything about James Davis? Did you pack cotton at any time with James Davis?—A. No, sir; not this year I haven't.

Q. Do you remember any occasion when Jesse Foreman was present, and when any one said anything about the election?

The WITNESS. Present at where, sir?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Anywhere.

A. No, sir; not since the riot; neither before. I haven't heard Jesse Foreman say nothing, to my memory, that I can recollect.

Q. Were you ever at Paul Hammond's place?—A. I lives on his plantation.

Q. Who seemed to be the captain of that company at the time you say Mr. Butler was there?—A. He was.

Q. Was he commanding the company?—A. Yes, sir; he had the company; I don't know who was the right captain. They called two or three of them captain, and I don't know who was the right captain.

Q. Were any of these white men that were along there from Augusta?
—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Cook's son was from Augusta, I know.

Q. Was he one of that company that was there at that time?—A. Yes, sir; he was along. They put me in his wagon, after they got out of the field a piece, and carried me on down.

Q. Did they chase Williams there?—A. They followed him a good piece—Bill Williams.

Q. He got away, did he not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you say whether any of these white men wanted you to vote the republican ticket or the democratic ticket?—A. O, yes; they talked to me about voting, and told me if I didn't vote the democratic ticket I won't have no home.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who told you that?—A. Mr. Jim Hankerson told me that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did they say anything more about voting, or what were they going to do if you didn't vote the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; not that I know of; no more than me and Mr. Hankerson was riding along, and he was talking to me about it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who pulled up that railroad-track?—A. I don't know.

Q. How far did you live from there?—A. I live about a mile and a quarter from there.

Q. Did they accuse you of pulling it up?—A. Well, yes, sir; they said it was me and Ben. Bailey and George Oliver and Bill Williams, and they had us in jail about it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Before that time?—A. No, sir; since.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did they do with you?—A. They never done anything. Mr. Corbin took us out. Captain Oliver was one of the trial-justices at Hamburgh, and he was the one that carried us down.

Q. You do not know anything about that tearing up of that railroad-track?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you sure you do not?—A. Yes, sir; if I was just as clear in my senses as I am about that railroad, I would be all right.

Q. Did they ever charge you with any other offense or crime?—A. No, sir; that is the onus one.

Q. Do you know anybody that did it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you in that riot down there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted at Silverton.

Q. Did you vote the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Nobody hindered you?—A. No, sir, nobody didn't say nothing to me that day.

Q. How long have you been here at Columbia?

The WITNESS. Me, sir?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes, you.—A. Saturday night coming will be four weeks.

Q. What have you been doing here?—A. Well, they fotch me here on United States business, sir; as a witness for the United States.

Q. You have been getting your pay?—A. Yes, sir; I have been paid until last Thursday or Wednesday, I believe, or some time or other.

Q. Do you know anything about burning any houses or barns down there where you live?—A. No, sir.

Q. You did not hear anything of that?—A. I heard of it; but I didn't know anything about it no more than what I heard people say.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you hear of barns or mills or houses being burnt?—A. I heard about a mill or something or other somewhere down below. I don't know rightly about it. I don't know where it was. It was some ten or thirteen miles below me.

Q. You say you voted; at what place did you vote?—A. I voted at Silvertown, Aiken County.

Q. Were there any United States soldiers there or close by?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If it had not been for the soldiers being there would you have dared to go and vote?—A. From the way they talked, it looked like it would have been a bad show for going to vote.

Q. Would you have ventured to go if the soldiers had not been there?—A. I would have went if I had got shot down on the way.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. They could not scare you out of voting?—A. No, sir; I was not scared about voting; I would have run the risk.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

WILLIAM WILLIAMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Aiken County.

Q. Near what place?—A. Near Jackson Station.

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty-two years old.

Q. Were you present when Kit Finnissee was shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell us about that.—A. Yes, sir; I was present and running at the same time.

Q. Where were you and Kit when the white men came up?—A. We were standing at the train, at the cab-car, where the train had run off on the railroad, down in the field they call Cowden.

Q. Did you see the white men when they were going?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. About how many were there of them?—A. Some twenty or forty of them.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they have guns?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they on horseback?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far from you were the white men when you started to run?—A. I was all of a hundred yards from them.

Q. Why did you start to run?—A. Because the engineer had done told me before I got there to get away from there before they got there; that they might hurt me if they coted me.

Q. When the white men came to you and you and Kit were running,

what did they say to you, if anything?—A. They told us to stop. But we didn't stop; we kept right on.

Q. How soon after they told you to stop before they commenced firing upon you?—A. We ran about twenty yards, when they commenced shooting.

Q. Were you behind or ahead of Kit?—A. I was ahead.

Q. What happened to Kit?—A. He got shot down at the same time me and him was running, and I kept on and got out of the way.

Q. Were you charged with tearing up the railroad?—A. Yes, sir; they tried to lay it on me.

Q. Did you do it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know anything about it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know who did it?—A. No, sir; I don't know who done it.

Q. Were you arrested for it?—A. Yes, sir; I was arrested for it in Augusta, Ga.

Q. Who arrested you there?—A. The fireman got me first, on Monday morning.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What fireman?—A. On the Port Royal Railroad, and Ed. Hixon, a policeman, took me and carried me to the court-house at 9 o'clock, and the officers of the road came around there—Mr. Fleming and Mr. Wilson—and asked me about it. I told them I didn't know anything about it, and they kept me in jail until Saturday morning and then brought me to Aiken, and I proved myself out clear.

Q. Did you not tell them that Isaac Collins and two other men did it?—A. Yes, sir; I told them so. They told me if I didn't tell who done it they were going to kill me when they had me in the court-house on Monday before dinner.

Q. Who said that to you?—A. The police and men that attend to the office in Augusta. I don't know the men, who they were.

Q. Why did you tell them that Collins and those other two men did it?—A. Well, four of them got around me and told me if I didn't tell them something they would kill me that Monday night, and so I told them that to save myself.

Q. Was it true that Collins did it?—A. No, sir; I don't know anything about it.

Q. You told them that to keep them from killing you?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Who did it?—A. I don't know, sir, who done it.

Q. How far did you live from there?—A. I worked right on the track until I took sick.

Q. Why did you run when they told you not to run?—A. The engineer had done told me to get away from there before the crowd got there. I had took sick on the Tuesday before it started, and Monday at 9 o'clock in the day Mr. Peacock saw me and told me if I wasn't able to go to work he would put some one in my place. I was going back to work; we was putting in cross-ties, and between there and where I was going on, the train had run off. I was going on by, and the engineer asked me where did I work, and I told him I worked on the track when I was well, but now I was sick. He asked me if I knew anything about the track, and I told him I didn't know anything about the track being torn up.

Q. How much of it was torn up?—A. I didn't see it until after the train was off. It looked like two bars was ripped up.

Q. What was it done with?—A. I don't know, sir; I couldn't tell you

what it was done with ; I didn't see it until after the train was run off, and it was bent over and crooked then.

Q. Did you see a crow-bar there ?—A. No, sir ; I never seen any crow-bar there.

Q. How had it been taken up—what with ?—A. When the engineer saw it he said it had been tore up by a crow-bar, by some old hand who knew exactly how to tear it up. I don't know anything about the tearing up, myself.

Q. Where could they have got a crow-bar ?—A. The section-house was about a mile and a quarter above there.

Q. What particular place was it where they tore it up ?—A. Right there near one of these little dry water ways—a trussle.

Q. Was there a ditch near it ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see a crow-bar and wrench there ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You say you didn't see them ?—A. No, sir ; I didn't see them.

Q. Are you a republican ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote at the last election ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote ?—A. I voted at Levi Chevis's store.

Q. When did you come to Columbia ?—A. I come here when the whole crowd come ; I don't know what day of the month it was.

Q. And you have been here ever since ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who brought you here ?—A. Mr. Bardeen had we all summoned here.

E. L. TOLBERT—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

E. L. TOLBERT sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you reside ?—Answer. I reside in Whitehall Township.

Q. What county ?—A. Abbeville County.

Q. How long have you resided there ?—A. All my life

Q. Are you a native of that county ?—A. I am a native of that county.

Q. What is your age ?—A. I was twenty-seven last October.

Q. To which political party do you belong ?—A. I belong to the republican party, and have always belonged to it since I became twenty-one.

Q. You may state whether or not the democrats in your county, to your knowledge, resorted to any unusual and improper means to influence voters, and, if so, what those means were. State generally.

The WITNESS. Shall I confine myself to the day of the election ?

Mr. CAMERON. At any time during the canvass ; any time this year.

A. Well, sir, the times have been very warm in our county since August last. They have made a great deal of display of red shirts and pistols.

Q. Who did that ?—A. The democratic party.

Q. Were there any rifle-clubs organized in your county ?—A. Yes, sir ; but not in my county, as I know of. There was several rifle-clubs in that county—one at Ninety-Six. The captain of it was Dr. Lionbacker. There was also another rifle-club at Abbeville. Those are the only two that I know of. I think there was one out at Greenwood and Cokesbury ; I am not positive, but I think there were. But I am posi-

tive that there was a rifle-club at Abbeville Court-House and at Ninety-Six. W. T. Branch was the captain of the company at Abbeville. During our canvass, in my township, we were not allowed to hold meetings.

Q. The republicans were not?—A. The republicans were not. I held one meeting in my township. I called a meeting on Thursday evening, and we had, I suppose, 125 present, and there was only two white men at the meeting—myself and Mr. Reynolds. We called that meeting at Rehoboth school house, but I didn't think it proper to hold any more; we received notifications that it would not be allowed.

Q. State what those notifications were, and from whom you received them, if you know.—A. We don't know.

Q. How did they come to you?—A. We don't know who they were from.

Q. How did they come to you; in what way?—A. They came verbal and written.

Q. You received anonymous written communications?—A. We received anonymous written communications.

Q. What did those written communications warn you against doing?—A. That we should not hold any meetings there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Have you the communications?—A. No, sir; I haven't them.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were there any democrats present at that meeting?—A. No, sir; no democrat was present at that meeting.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What was the purport of those notices that you received?—A. That we could not proceed in our organization. We had a meeting to organize our township and carry on meetings, as they were doing. They were thoroughly organized, and we thought it proper to do the same, and we did commence to do it. We held one meeting; I don't remember exactly the day of the month.

Q. I asked what was the purport of these notices that you received, which made you discontinue your meetings?—A. They requested us not to hold them.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did they give any reason for it?—A. No, sir; they didn't assign any definite reason for it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did they say what would take place if you did?—A. Well, no; I don't know that they made any specific or any definite promise.

Q. Definite or indefinite, did they give any?—A. They just requested us not to hold our meeting again. They were holding meetings at the same time at that place, although it was at a nigger school-house. They met there on the first Saturday of every month, and we proposed to meet on the third, in order that our meetings might not conflict. The next time that we appointed a meeting they met there too. I had found out before that they had changed their day of meeting, and so we proposed to not meet at that time. As I said before, we had been requested not to hold any more meetings, and had been threatened, and therefore we thought it best not to do it. I wanted peace and quiet in the community, and I thought if holding meetings would create a disturbance I preferred not to hold them.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What did you fear the consequence would be if you persisted in holding republican meetings in your township?—A. Well, I feared this, that we would be raided upon.

Q. By whom?—A. By the democratic party.

Q. Were the democratic clubs armed?—A. Well, sir, I think they were.

Q. Did you ever see them out parading?—A. I never saw them parading at all; but on the same day that I held a meeting at Rehobeth school-house, there was another meeting in my township.

Q. A republican meeting?—A. A republican meeting. We were going to organize on that day, and I held my meeting in the evening, and there was a meeting that took place by the republicans at Hackett's school-house, on Hackett's place. I was on our executive committee, and I requested the prominent colored men in our township to hold a meeting at that school-house on that day, and told them that we would organize and know our strength and keep posted generally; so the meeting was held that morning. In the morning there was a Mr. Wilkerson, from White Hall, going by the school-house to Greenwood, and he saw that we had assembled there. He went on to Greenwood and notified several persons there that there was a republican meeting taking place at Hackett's school-house. Well, there was a crowd, I suppose, of a dozen of men came up there, young men from about Greenwood.

Q. White men?—A. White men, and democrats. They came right immediately to this place, where this meeting was being held at Hackett's. But, as it happened, the men that were organizing the meeting had got through, and they had dispersed before these young men reached the school house. They came on then to Hackett's, where there is a negro settlement, and they blustered around there pretty considerable, and made threats that they should not hold meetings.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you hear that?—A. I did not hear it myself, but I was told so by the men that were organizing the meeting.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Was that one of your reasons for not trying to hold meetings any more?—A. Yes, sir; that was one of my reasons. I did not care to get up any disturbance, and we did our work, or what we could, quietly, and we held no more meetings in my township.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How did the democrats conduct their campaign in your county?—A. Well, sir, they held their meetings regularly, once or twice a month, and they made a good deal of display.

Q. How did they make a display?—A. They wore their red shirts invariably out at their meetings.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were they armed?—A. Well, I suppose they were. I am pretty certain they were. I didn't see their arms. Of course they wear secret arms. You can scarcely find any who are not armed.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Were they usually mounted?—A. Usually mounted. On big Tuesday, as it is called at Abbeville—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That was the Tuesday of the election?—A. No, no; that was the

day that Chamberlain and some fellows came up there, before the republican convention was held.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What occurred there that day ?—A. There was considerable excitement there that day.

Q. Were you there ?—A. No, I wasn't present that day.

Q. You need not mention that, then.—A. I will mention only what I personally know and saw.

Q. That will be just as well. State anything else connected with the election or with the political campaign that you yourself know. Where were you on election-day ?—A. On election-day I was at White Hall.

Q. What official connection, if any, did you have with the election ?—A. I had no official connection with the election that day. I got there, I suppose, about 8 o'clock a. m., at White Hall. I left home pretty early. During my stay, of course, the red shirts were out in full blast on that day. I was not disturbed, and there was no disturbance while I remained at the box. I was sick and hardly able to be at the box. I remained there only a short while. I went there and deposited my vote, and left soon afterward.

Q. Were there any United States soldiers in that vicinity ?—A. There were none at White Hall.

Q. Were there any in the county ?—A. There were some at Abbeville. There were none stationed at White Hall. There were some at Calhoun's Mills, and there were a few at Greenwood.

Q. At how many places in Abbeville County were the Federal soldiers stationed on election-day ?—A. I think at but three places, Abbeville Court-House, Greenwood, and Calhoun's Mills; I am not positive about that.

Q. Did the republicans get their usual vote in your county this year ?—A. No, sir, I think not.

Q. Did the democrats get more than their usual vote ?—A. Yes, sir, they did.

Q. At the last election and prior to this election, which party carried the county ?—A. Well, the democrats carried it, I think, by about 84 votes.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That is, two years ago ?

The WITNESS. Which ?

Mr. CAMERON. I am speaking of two years ago.

A. The republican party carried it two years ago by a considerable majority.

Q. Do you remember how much it was ?—A. I think it was about 1,500.

Q. At this last election the democrats claimed to have carried it by about 84 ?—A. By about 84 votes.

Q. Is there anything else connected with it that you desire to testify in regard to ?—A. Well, on the day of the election at White Hall, there was an old white man there, a native, who was handed a democratic ticket by Mr. Wilkerson, and he read it and said to him that he liked the ticket pretty well, but that there was some men on the republican ticket that he wanted to vote for, and he remarked to him that he must vote the whole ticket. Well, he told him that he certainly could not do it; that there were some men on the other ticket that he wanted to vote for.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. He was told that he must vote the whole ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is, the whole democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; the whole democratic ticket—the straight ticket, and he insisted on making some changes in the ticket. While he was talking about it there was a man—he didn't know who he was—just got in the rear of him and told him that he had better vote the straight ticket; that he probably would not get home safe if he did not.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was that old gentleman white or colored?—A. A white man, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You do not know that of your own knowledge?—A. Not of my own certain knowledge; I only have his word for it.

Q. Is he living?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know of white people making any threats against colored people to the effect that unless the colored people voted the democratic ticket they would turn them off, or not employ them?—A. I not only know it, but I knew of several that were turned off immediately after the election—turned out of house and home.

Q. State how general that threat was before the election?—A. Well, the threat was very general, but it was not to take effect at once, but they were to be thrown out after this year. They said they would not employ them or have anything to do with them whatever.

There has been a good many men in every township proscribed on account of their political views and nothing else. They are men of good character and men who are doing well. They are the best colored men in the county. They are men of influence, and yet simply because they have proposed to proscribe them.

Q. You may give the names of any colored persons who have been turned off of plantations and farms since the election on account of having voted the republican ticket?—A. Well, sir, I will give the name of Sumter Hampton.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where does he live?—A. He is a colored man and he lived at John Wilkerson's, at White Hall. There was another man turned off at the same place. I do not remember his name now, but I can give it to you if you will wait on me a few minutes.

Mr. CAMERON. No matter now.

The WITNESS. He dismissed his hands. Probably there was two or three others there, may be. He dismissed the whole of them the next day.

Q. For what reason?—A. Because they voted the republican ticket.

Q. On what terms had they worked his land?—A. They were working for wages.

Q. Not on shares?—A. Not on shares; they were working for wages.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did the democrats break up any republican meeting in your county?—A. Not to my certain knowledge, because we dared not to have them, but there was one broken up that I heard of over at Calhoun's Mills.

Q. You do not know that of your own knowledge?—A. I don't know that of my own knowledge; I only heard it.

Q. You were asked a while ago about voting in Abbeville County, and you stated that the republicans did not get their usual majority. I want to know if they got their usual vote?—A. I don't think they got their usual vote, and I stated that.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That is what he said, I thought.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How much did they lack?—A. I think the republicans usually poll about 4,500.

Q. How many did they get this year?—A. I think it was about 4,100.

Q. Do you know whether any colored men voted the democratic ticket?—A. Well, I could not swear that I know it, but I do believe there was. I don't know of one.

Q. Do you know that any democratic negro was persecuted by his color because he wanted to vote the democratic ticket?—A. I do not.

Q. How long have you been here as a witness?—A. I was summoned here Saturday.

Q. Last Saturday?—A. Yes, sir; and came down Monday.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Are the colored people in your county very anxious to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Not very anxious.

Q. What proportion of the colored voters in your county, if they were all left to vote just exactly as they pleased, would vote the democratic ticket?—A. Well, sir, I offered to make a bet before, although there was so much intimidation, that they would not get 100 colored votes in Abbeville County, and I actually don't believe they would have got that if every man had been left to vote as he pleased.

WILLIAM H. TAGGART—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

WILLIAM H. TAGGART sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where do you reside?—A. In Abbeville.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I have resided in the county all my life and have been in the village about five years.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am not doing anything just now. I am a merchant, but have not been merchandising lately. I have been chief clerk to Mr. Tolbert in the treasury department.

Q. Is he the man who has just been in here?—A. No, sir; that was his brother; the one who has been contesting the senatorial seat.

Q. What are your politics?—A. Republican.

Q. How long have you been a republican?—A. About six years.

Q. You may state whether or not the republicans in your county were intimidated by the democrats during the last political campaign; and, if so, in what manner and to what extent. State generally.—A. Well, sir, we are intimidated in a great many ways. They told them if they didn't vote the democratic ticket they should be turned off and should have no land to work. A great many were threatened. I never heard anybody threatened, but have heard them tell them they should not live on their places. I saw one man who was shot at because he was a republican.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who was he?—A. Henry Heard, a black man.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. By whom was he shot at?—A. I don't know the man; his name was said to be Vickers.

Q. What were the circumstances of that shooting?—A. The circumstances were these: He was down there on the day of the election. He was a deputy United States marshal, appointed by the United States marshal there. They went up and asked him if he was a republican. He said, "Yes," and they deliberately knocked him down and threw a rock at him and fired at him.

Q. Where does Vickers reside?—A. I don't know, sir; I think he said that he lived over the river in Georgia. I am not acquainted with the man. A man by the name of Wilson drew a pistol on me that day, and said he was going to shoot me, and he cocked it on me. His name was James Wilson.

Q. For what reason did he draw his pistol on you?—A. He said just because I was a republican, and that I should not vote.

Q. Had you had any words?—A. Not at all.

Q. Were you at work at the polls?—A. I was republican supervisor at that box.

Q. Was this Wilson intoxicated?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who is Wilson?—A. He is a farmer living in the neighborhood.

Q. Is he a man of some respectability?—A. Very, sir—a nice young man, and married a cousin of mine; a sober and industrious man. I don't think he was drunk; I am certain he was not drunk; he don't drink whisky, but he may have taken a drink that day, for all I know, but he was not drunk.

Q. Were there any republican meetings held in Abbeville during the campaign?—A. O, yes, sir; several.

Q. Did any disturbance take place at those meetings?—A. O, bless my life, yes; they shot their guns and pistols.

Q. Give us the date of the first of these meetings and describe them.—A. I can't locate the exact date.

Q. Name about the time.

Mr. MERRIMON. Just describe what you saw.

A. I will; I was a witness to it. When they went down to speak, Governor Chamberlain was there and several others, and when he got up they called him a thieving rascal and scoundrel, and they had, I suppose, 500 armed men near the box, and would not let the republicans go to it at all.

Q. Did they surround the speakers?—A. Yes, sir; and insulted them very greatly. In fact, I heard that there were several pistols drawn, but I did not see them. In the evening the negroes had a United States flag and marched around with it, and they fired, I suppose, forty or fifty times in every direction, and one was struck in the head.

Q. One negro?—A. Yes, sir; and a ball was shot through another one's hat, and another one was shot through a horn that they were blowing, and the flag-staff was shot. It was just a general stampede, hooting and hallooing.

Q. What occurred at any republican meeting? State what you saw yourself.—A. I wasn't at the other one.

Q. Are you pretty well acquainted with the colored people in that county?—A. I think I know every man in the county. I have assessed the county four times and have been two years and a half in the treas-

urer's office, and have been in contact with them every day, and I think I know every man in the county.

Q. State whether or not, from your knowledge of the condition of affairs in the county during the last campaign, the republicans were generally apprehensive that they would be injured in their persons or property?—A. Both property and person, and were very much frightened about both.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. That is your opinion?—A. Yes, sir. Well, I have heard them say so. You may take their version of it. I judge from surrounding circumstances.

Q. From what surrounding circumstances?—A. Well, I didn't see any one, but they would often come up and say that they had been run after at night and shot at, and I would hear white men bragging about it.

Q. How long have you been a republican?—A. About six years.

Q. Have you been in office ever since you have been a republican?—A. I never was elected to office by republicans.

Q. Have you held a place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you hold a place now?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long since you ceased to hold a place under the republican administration?—A. The first of last year.

Q. Did you vote the republican ticket at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did anybody try to prevent you from voting it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who?—A. That Mr. Wilson that drew his pistol.

Q. How was the vote in Abbeville County this year, as compared with the vote of the white republican ticket in former years?—A. I think there were as many white votes. I took the census of 1874.

Q. I will come to that after a while. Did the republicans get their usual vote this year?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. How much did they lack?—A. I understand—I don't know—they lacked several hundred votes.

Q. The democrats increased theirs?—A. Largely.

Q. Did the democrats ever vote a full vote since the war until this year?—A. Some of the old men did not come out, but I don't suppose that amounted to much. Some of the old men got out this time that I suppose didn't come out before.

Q. Do you know, of your own knowledge, that any republican meeting was broken up by democrats?—A. Only from hearsay. I never was at a republican meeting that was broken up. I have often heard it though.

Q. What you have stated is mainly rumor—what you have heard about disturbances; I understood you to say that republican meetings were generally disturbed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were annoyed by noises and displays of arms, &c.?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not see that?—A. I saw them at Abbeville on one occasion.

Q. On the other occasion that you speak of you did not see it?—A. I did not.

Q. You only know by rumors?—A. Through rumors. I haven't any doubt of it, but I did not see it.

Q. When did you come here?—A. Last Monday night.

L. L. GUFFIN—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 20, 1876.*

L. L. GUFFIN sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I reside at Abbeville Court-House, Abbeville County, South Carolina.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I was born and raised there.

Q. To which political party do you belong?—A. I am a republican.

Q. How long have you been a republican?—A. Well, since there has been a republican party in South Carolina; I might say since 1867.

Q. Did you take any part in the late civil war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On the side of the confederacy, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir; I was a confederate soldier.

Q. Did you perform military service?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. To what regiment did you belong?—A. I was in B Company, Hampton Legion.

Q. How long were you in the military service?—A. Four years to a day. I enlisted on the 26th of April, 1861, and surrendered on the 26th of April, 1865.

Q. Have you ever held any office in your county?—A. Yes, sir; several.

Q. What offices have you held?—A. I was first appointed magistrate under Governor Scott's administration.

Q. When was that?—A. That was the winter of 1868-'69.

Q. What other offices have you held?—A. I was afterward appointed county auditor of our county under Governor Scott. I think that was in 1869. In the fall of 1870 I was elected judge of probate for that county. Afterward I was elected to the house of representatives here.

Q. What was the republican majority in your county two years ago?—A. The republican majority was about 1,800, I think.

Q. What was the republican vote at that time?—A. Well, I could not be positive as to the exact vote, but I think it was between 4,500 and 4,700.

Q. What was the democratic vote two years ago, as nearly as you can remember?—A. From 2,000 to 2,300.

Q. What was the republican vote at the last election?—A. I don't know, really, but I could approximate to it.

Q. Do you know what the democratic vote was at the last election?—A. I think 3,300, or between 3,100 and 3,300.

Q. What was the democratic majority at the last election?—A. They claim a majority of about 100 votes, I think.

Q. You may describe how the democrats carried on the political campaign during the last fall and summer—A. I might say that the canvass opened about the 18th of September, when there was a mass meeting appointed at Abbeville Court-House, at which Governor Chamberlain and other gentlemen from this place were to speak. They came according to appointment. At that time they were met there by the democratic clubs from Edgefield, Laurens, and Abbeville. I suppose there were five or six thousand mounted men there—what we call red-shirts—with their pistols. You may say that they broke up our meeting. There was some little joint discussion, but it was all on one side. The democrats circulated around the stand on horseback and got the few republicans that were there, what we would call in frontier life, corraled,

and would tell them to close up; and they would get them up closer and closer, so that it was impossible for them to stay in the crowd, and so a great many of them slipped out and left. The democrats had the meeting all their own way. Whenever the democrats would have speaking they would cheer them, and if a republican got up they would not allow him to speak.

Q. How did they endeavor to prevent it?—A. By interruptions. If a republican would say anything they would say, "You are telling a damned lie," and all such as that, and halloo, and there was just a general yelling and noise.

Q. What occurred after that at that political meeting?—A. That was the first that I knew of their strong organization as companies. They were known as rifle-clubs. Every township had its rifle-club. The townships are about six miles square, I think, and every township had its rifle-club, numbering from sixty to one hundred and twenty men, and they would ride around through the country. Well, they were having meetings—you might say they were having meetings in some portion of the county every week after that.

Q. Democratic meetings?—A. Yes, sir. They had a plan of making big guns out of anvils, and they would shoot them around and shoot pistols indiscriminately. But I was speaking about the first day there.

During the progress of the meeting one of their captains rode up to Mr. King and cursed him, and said that I had done some personal meanness at some time during my official career, and Mr. King said if he was in my place he would leave, because he thought from the demonstrations that were being made the meeting was likely to break up in a general row, and my life would not be safe if it did. I went down to my house from there immediately on him telling me of that, and I had not been there, I suppose, an hour, and was eating my dinner, when the companies came by, and I was sitting at the window—

Q. The democratic companies came by?—A. Yes, sir, in procession, on horseback. My little girl I had in my arms, holding her up to see the cavalry pass, as they called it, and they taunted me as a "damned radical son of a bitch," and asked me to come out of there and they would make short work of me. I told them I guess they didn't want to do that. While sitting there they rode up-town and commenced shooting. I suppose there were one hundred and fifty or two hundred shots fired in the square. There was quite a large party, that looked to me like three thousand five hundred men, at the entrance of the street that I live on—Main street. They had come down and formed in line. There was a lady in town sent me word that probably I had better get out, as she thought may be they were coming down to my residence, so my brother and myself went over to the Widow Hollingshead's, where Governor Chamberlain was staying, and we stayed there awhile; in fact we staid there until night.

Q. Did anything else occur?—A. Not at that meeting. I left then.

Q. How many republicans were probably assembled at that first meeting?—A. I suppose twelve hundred or fifteen hundred—not a very large crowd, because they hadn't been notified, and then they were rather afraid to turn out, too, because they were told on the plantations that there was going to be a general row or massacre, and they had better not go; so they told me afterward.

Q. How many of these red-shirted gentlemen were there that day?—A. I suppose between five thousand and six thousand.

Q. Was the meeting appointed as a republican meeting?—A. As a republican meeting; yes, sir.

Q. And not as a meeting for joint discussion?—A. No, sir; it was appointed as a republican meeting. It was the opening of the campaign—the first meeting we had.

Q. Had the democratic rifle-clubs been invited to be present by the republicans?—A. No, sir.

Q. They came without invitation?—A. They came without invitation.

Q. Did the republicans have any other meetings?—A. They only attempted to have one other meeting after that, and that was after the troops got there. We called a meeting, to be held at the fair-ground. At the time we had that meeting democrats had their meeting, but this was at the colored agricultural and mechanical fair-ground, and the gates were closed and the democrats were not allowed in. They had their meeting up in the public square. Everything passed off quietly that day. There was some little shooting, but on the whole it was pretty quiet. I was at the court-house down there on election-day. I staid there nearly all day.

Q. Had you any official connection with the election?—A. No, sir; none whatever, only as a looker-on; I challenged some votes in the morning when I went down. I suppose about 11 or 12 o'clock my wife sent for me. I had challenged a good many votes up to that time. I had challenged some boys that I knew who were under age, and about 11 o'clock, my wife having sent for me, I went down home, and she told me that they were very much incensed at my challenging their votes; that there had been a message sent to get me away from the box, as there was likely to be a row. I went down and they hooted and jeered me, but I went along, and some fellow would come up and say, "Guffin, am I old enough to vote?" and curse me, and use such expressions as I do not care to repeat.

Q. You may state what occurred at that box.—A. The only thing that occurred that day was carrying out these general threats not to employ any republicans. Mr. L. W. Perrin was standing at the box, and I told him at the time that he ought not to make the remarks that he was making in regard to the republicans. The voters were brought up and sworn, ten at a time. The tickets were so marked that you could tell one from the other.

Q. The republican from the democratic?—A. Yes, sir. And when they would come to vote the democratic ticket, Mr. Barnes would remark that was right. There was another crowd of democrats off on one side of the box, and they were keeping a poll-list, or list of names of those who voted republican and those who voted democratic—that is, of the colored voters, not of the white men. I don't think they taken the names of any of the whites at all. When a colored man would come up, if he voted republican, Mr. Barnes would say, in a tone so that these other gentlemen could hear, "That is wrong;" but if he voted the democratic ticket he would say, "That is all right;" and I told him, "You have no right to see how any gentleman votes here to-day." He said I had nothing to do with it.

Q. Barnes is a democrat?—A. Yes, sir; he is a democrat; he was representing the democratic club, I suppose, because that committee have had the democrats to take the names of all the colored republicans who voted the republican ticket at the different boxes in the county. There are very few in my county except what are colored republicans. I don't suppose there are twenty white republicans in the county.

Q. Did they state what object they had in taking the names of the colored men who voted the republican ticket?—A. Not at the polls; I didn't hear any statement as to that.

Q. Did you hear from any of the democrats what the object was of taking the names of the colored republican voters?—A. O, yes; they said before the polls were open that they would know every man who voted the republican ticket; and they said that those who voted the republican ticket should not be employed. That has been published in the papers, that they do not intend to employ any colored men who vote the republican ticket. They could not make their ostracism general, however, because the labor of the county should be entirely republican, and they could not proscribe all the colored men, because if they did they would proscribe what labor they had; but they agreed that they would proscribe so many in each precinct of the township—that is, so many of the leading men. At first they were going to proscribe fifty, and then they got it down somewhat, and I don't know now whether they will proscribe any. But there were a great many colored people came to me and told me, "We would have voted for you," calling me by name, "but you have not got land enough for all of us to work, and if we were turned out of house and home we would have no home to go to, and rather than be turned out with our families in the cold winter we would stay at home and not vote at all." Numbers told me that. I have no idea how many.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You have held office, generally, since the time you mention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And hold office now?—A. No, sir; I was defeated at the last election.

Q. You are contesting now, are you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For a seat where, in the legislature?—A. No, sir; for clerk of the county court. I was beaten by 87 votes.

Q. How much did republicans lack of getting their usual vote without reference to majorities?—A. I think that there were between seven and eight hundred republicans who did not vote at all.

Q. Do you know whether many negroes voted the democratic ticket?—A. The democrats claimed that there were a great many, but I don't think there were. I think probably there were three or four hundred in the county that voted the democratic ticket.

Q. Do you think they were forced to do it, or have you any knowledge on that subject?—A. In a great many instances I think they were told that if they voted the democratic ticket they could rent land on more favorable terms; and if they didn't vote the democratic ticket, or voted the republican ticket, they would have to leave their plantations. I think they were forced in just that way.

Q. Do you think there was any violence used to compel them to do it; I mean personal knowledge?—A. I don't know that there was. I never saw any violence.

There is one correction I would like to make. At the beginning of my testimony I told you that there were between 3,100 and 3,300 democratic votes polled in the county. There are that many white votes; I made a mistake. There must have been 4,000 democratic votes; maybe 4,100 or 4,200; they claim that many. When I said 3,100 or 3,300 I meant the white vote.

Q. Did you ever know these rifle-clubs to use violence to anybody?—A. Only what I have heard.

Q. They were clamorous, and made a display of red shirts and threats?—A. Yes, sir; I know just what parties told me. There is a case pending in the courts now, where this red-shirted company from Lebanon

went into the neighborhood where my plantation is and broke down the doors of the houses of colored people and raised a fuss generally. They were all indicted in the courts. Of my own personal knowledge, I don't know that they did it, because I wasn't there. I heard them shooting; I heard the firing of pistols at night.

Q. You are not friendly to the democrats?—A. O, we have been on very good terms. They have always treated me courteously in my official capacity. I was always well treated as an officer.

MILLEDGE HANKERSON—AIKEN COUNTY.

MILLEDGE HANKERSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Aiken County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been there about ten years.

Q. Whereabouts do you live in Aiken County?—A. I live on Horse Creek.

Q. How far from Rouse's Bridge?—A. Between sixteen and seventeen miles.

Q. How old are you?—A. I was thirty-six years old last going on May.

Q. You may state what any of the white people said to you about the trouble there.—A. On Saturday that the riot started at Rouse's Bridge there was a great many white men passed by my house in the evening.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Armed men?—A. Armed? Yes, sir. There was some that I knew: Tom Butler was one, and Harrison Butler was another, and Henry Twiggs was another, and Albert Twiggs. They got near the house and my children ran out to the fence to see them, and told me that a whole parcel of men was coming, and I ran out to the fence myself, and as I got out to the gate—by that time they were up near the house, and I dodged back behind the corner of the house, I didn't know what they would do according to the threats they had made, and Mr. Tom Butler said, "Look out, nigger, we are going to play hell with the niggers after to-night." I still remained behind the house, didn't come out nor move, didn't know but what they might shoot me. They had threatened before that to kill all the leading radical niggers, and then they could rule the balance.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Who said that?—A. I have been told so by a dozen men.

Q. Mention them.—A. Mr. Simon Colly, for one, told me so.

Q. How long before this?—A. I couldn't say, exactly.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Was it before the Hamburg riot?—A. Before and since. Mr. ——— Kelly told me, right after the Hamburg riot, that they had put an end to two of the damned leading rascals, and that they were going to put an end to the balance. I couldn't say how many times I have been told so. And so did Mr Dell Powell tell me so too. He said they would kill all the leading ones, and then they could rule the balance. I asked him why they should kill all the niggers? I told him the nig-

gers hadn't done nothing to them. I said the Yankees captured the State of South Carolina and freed us all, and "why do you want to kill us?" He said, "If you all will join our clubs and vote for it, we won't injure a man who joins the clubs and votes for it." I asked him how was I to vote; I told him I didn't know how to vote, on the day of the election and before the election.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. All this you had heard before the time when they came by your house?—A. Yes, sir; before. After they passed along my house going down to Rouse's Bridge Saturday night, they had threatened to kill Millidge Cooper, who is one of our leading men in the precinct. On Sunday morning I went to Dead River Church to see if anything had happened to Cooper, because I had seen so many men passing and saying what they were going to do. When I got down there, between nine and ten o'clock in the day, as I was going along, and after I got there I asked what was the matter down there; was there anything that had occurred? They said, "No." I says, "Where is all these men going?" They said they didn't know; that they had passed along the road. I asked the colored people, and I passed Millidge Cooper and asked him. He said if they were after him they didn't stop, but went on by. Myself and Millidge Cooper went on to church, and directly Thomas Williams, a colored man, came, and he said in the church at large that he went down there Saturday night and staid till Sunday morning, and there wasn't any difficulty at all; that the people was all satisfied. And they said they hoped that there was no difficulty; but since then they found out there was some difficulty. Before it, before the election was in Hamburgh, there was a mass meeting and speaking; and Mr. Willie Hammond, a white man, asked me; he says, "Millidge, you always was a good fellow, which way are you going to vote?" I told him I didn't know. He says, "You don't?" I says, "No, I don't; but I will tell you to-morrow." "Well," he says, "I want you to vote for General Wade Hampton." I told him I couldn't vote for him. He says, "Well, you had better." I asked him why. He says, "Does you know that they are going to play hell with all the niggers that votes for Chamberlain?" I told him, "No, sir." "Well," he says, "we are going to waylay Horse Creek Bridge to-morrow, and keep all that we can from going to the polls at Hamburgh to vote to-morrow." And he cursed me at the same time, and shook his pistol at me, and told me, "You are one God damned nigger that I have spotted." I made answer and said, "I knew you had me spotted a long time, for I have been told so, but I don't care nothing for your spots." So we then didn't go across the bridge. We cut trees across the creek, and some of us hired a boat and went down below the bridge about three miles and crossed the creek, and went through the swamp out to the railroad, and went on the railroad then to Hamburgh.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. On election-day?—A. On election-day.

Q. Why did you not go by the way of the bridge?—A. Well, we didn't know but what there would be some killed, and for fear of that we wouldn't go that way.

Q. Who told you they would waylay the bridge?—A. He told me they would waylay the bridge, and keep every damned scoundrel from crossing that bridge.

Q. How far do you live from Hamburgh?—A. About six miles from Hamburgh.

Q. Where were you on the day of the Hamburg massacre?—A. I was at home. I was sick in bed Saturday night.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. They were going to waylay the bridge in order to keep the colored people from going to the election?—A. Yes, sir. Sunday, after the massacre was in Hamburg, Mr. Moore came by my house and asked me to go with him. I was walking out in the yard at the time. That was Sunday after the massacre. I told him I was rather too sick to ride; and he said it might improve my health. So I went with Mr. Moore, and saw the men that was killed at Hamburg; I saw the bodies of all six of them.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where were they?—A. Four of them was in the council chamber, and the other was laying in the street; that was Albert Minyard, and I think Jim Cook was taken into the house by some of the colored families.

Q. Do you know all the men who were killed at the Hamburg massacre?—A. Yes, sir. There was Jim Cook, Allen Attaway, Moses Parks, Dave Phillips, Hamp Stevens, and Albert Minyard.

Q. Do you know how Albert Minyard was wounded?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was he wounded?—A. He was shot through his side and in his breast. He was so bloody I couldn't tell you exactly how he was shot; but I particularly noticed a place on his hip that looked like he was chopped with an ax or hatchet. It was hanging. It was cut in and sort of laying over. He was the worst mommicked up man I most ever seen.

Q. Was he living then?—A. He was living then.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. And he was lying in the street?—A. He was lying in the street.

Q. What time of the day was that on Sunday?—A. I don't know what time of the day it was. I wasn't studying about the time of day. I was so confused that I didn't.

Q. You had gone from home to Hamburg?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you understand why Minyard had not been taken out of the street?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Hamburg.

Q. Do you live in Hamburg?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where do you live?—A. I live on Horse Creek.

Q. Is Hamburg your place to vote?—A. Yes, sir; I have always voted there; but the first time I voted I voted in Graniteville.

Q. How long have you been here in Columbia?—A. Saturday will be four weeks.

Q. Did they have you up there at Aiken before they brought you here?—A. Yes, sir.

ALBERT CARROLL—AIKEN COUNTY.

ALBERT CARROLL (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where do you live?—A. In Aiken County, Silverton Township.

Q. How old are you?—A. Going on twenty-seven years old.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there about twenty-seven years.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir; I couldn't be anything else but a republican.

Q. Were you president of a republican club in your precinct last fall?—A. Yes, sir; I have been president for four years.

Q. Where were you when the troubles commenced near Rouse's Bridge?—A. I was at Silverton, about four miles from Rouse's Bridge, where they shot Peter Williams. I was a mile and a half from Peter when he got shot.

Q. What did you have to do with bringing the soldiers there?—A. I had a great deal to do with it.

Q. You may state what you had to do with it.—A. I am the man that caused them to go there, after they shot Peter, on Friday. I was there at Silverton and I staid there till Sunday, when Mr. Butler and his party of men came there. There was 400 with Mr. Butler; and they sent we colored men and a posse of white men to Mr. Ashley, and he come Sunday morning. They sent on Saturday and brought about 400 more men, which made 800 all together. When they came I told the boys—

Q. Told what boys?—A. I said I am of the impression that there will be a riot at Rouse's Bridge. I was under that impression from what I had heard some of them say that night, that they intended to kill us. They said they intended to go down and kill every nigger that was going to vote for Palmer. We have a man there who come from the North. He is called Dr. Palmer, and is quite popular with the people there. He was a candidate for the general assembly. The white people were going to Rouse's Bridge that night, and I was laying along the road and heard them say that they intended to kill every damned nigger that was in favor of voting for Dr. Palmer. That was on Saturday night. Sunday about eleven o'clock Mr. Butler and his men came to Rouse's Bridge. I told them—

Q. Told who?—A. I told my boys there—my colored friends—that I was going to Aiken and telegraph up here to Columbia—going to see the sheriff and tell him to telegraph up to Columbia. And so I got a mule and went to Aiken. I got there at four o'clock in the afternoon. I got there and told the sheriff that there was a riot progressing at Rouse's Bridge, and he had better go down there and make them disperse. He said, "No. I am a republican, and they will kill me if I go." I told the sberiff that he must go there and stop the fighting. He said he was afraid to go.

Q. Afraid of these white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the sheriff's name?—A. Mr. Jordan. I told him then I was going to telegraph to General Elliott. I went to the telegraph-office and did telegraph, but didn't get an answer that night, till next morning.

Q. What night was that; Sunday night?—A. Sunday night. Next morning at eight o'clock I got an answer. I took the answer up to the sheriff. The governor telegraphed to the sheriff to go down to Rouse's Bridge and carry a posse, and, if necessary, to call upon Captain Lloyd and his company. The sheriff got two democrats as a posse, and went down there.

Q. Went down to where?—A. To Rouse's Bridge on Monday night.

Q. You staid in Aiken?—A. I staid in Aiken all day; Monday night, about eleven o'clock, Captain Lloyd sent word for me where I was at, and told me if I would pilot him the way to Rouse's Bridge he would go

that night; and we started about half past eleven o'clock on Monday night, and traveled all night.

Q. How far is it from Aiken to Rouse's Bridge?—A. About twenty-four or twenty-five miles.

Q. You were with the soldiers and piloted them through?—A. I piloted them through.

Q. What time did you get to Rouse's Bridge?—A. They got to Rouse's Bridge about half past eight o'clock that morning; I am not sure but it might have been between half past eight and seven o'clock, because we come about three miles from there and ate breakfast. We come to Rouse's Bridge, and just as we got within four or five hundred yards from the bridge we heard guns begin to shoot, about thirty of them. They had the colored men surrounded in the swamps, about sixty of them, and if we had been five minutes later they would have killed all sixty of them.

Q. Who had they surrounded in the swamps?—A. Mr. Ashley and his men, about eight hundred of them, had them surrounded, and just as we got up there the colored people they saw us, and they run to Captain Lloyd and his company.

Q. How many colored men were in the swamp at the time Captain Lloyd got there?—A. I reckon there was about sixty; it looked like there was that many; I didn't count them.

Q. Did you see them when you came out of the swamp?—A. I was right with them.

Q. How many of those sixty had arms?—A. None of them had arms; it looked like hardly no one. They didn't have no arms worth talking about. A few of them had guns.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What sort of guns; shot-guns?—A. Yes, little bird-guns.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What did they do or say when they came out of the swamp; out to the soldiers?—A. They seemed to be scared, as they had shot two of the men just as we got in sight of them.

Q. The white men had shot two of the colored men?—A. Yes, sir; both of them is here now. The colored people run up to Captain Lloyd. They seemed to be excited. Captain Lloyd told them they must not run in front of the soldiers, but to get back. About that time he told them to keep perfectly peaceable and quiet, and none of the rest of them would be shot. The women and children was in the swamp with the men, and they came running to the captain, too. By that time the captain and the lieutenant—we stopped on this side of Rouse's Bridge—and the captain and his men walked to Rouse's Bridge and across, and as soon as Mr. Elliott found out that Captain Lloyd was there, his men dispersed right away. Some of his men said, and a man named Daniel Rouse said, "It is well you all got here as soon as you did. It is well the Yankees come to your relief as soon as they did." Just in that way, you know. When they were riding off several of them said—

Q. Several of Butler's men?—A. Yes, sir. They said, "These things ain't done with yet."

Q. You stated that if the soldiers had not got there just at the time they did, Butler's men would have killed the colored men in the swamp?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you know that?—A. I know they would. They would have had them in a position to do it. They had them surrounded, and there was no chance to get out. If the Yankees hadn't come when they

did, and had them fixed in such a way that they would have had to run, and any way that they would have run, they would have been shot.

Q. How do you know they wanted to shoot them?—A. I know they wanted to shoot them; they had been shooting them; they shot a man down going to church with his wife.

Q. What was that man's name?—A. Nelson Wethersby. They shot him on Sunday. I know that they were going to kill them. Great God Almighty! my wife had to sleep out doors when my baby wasn't but four days old. Good gracious alive! if anybody would have told me that white men would come in that way, I wouldn't have believed it. I can't bear to tell how they did come.

Q. Do you sleep out in the woods and swamps?—A. O, yes, sir; I ain't slept in my house but three months this year. They wanted to kill me last year. I was just the president of the Union Campaign Club, and they said I had no business preaching politics. Sometimes I would slip in and stay with my wife, but I haven't done it for more than three months this last year; that is a fact.

Q. Where did you sleep?—A. I have been sleeping at some of the neighbors' houses sometimes, unbeknown to them. They swore they were going to kill me for nothing at all in the world; and they sent my wife word that if they found me home when they come to my house they were going to kill her; and of course that was when she had a child only four days old.

Q. Who threatened to kill you?—A. All the neighborhood people; the white people in the settlements.

Q. Can you give the names of any of them?—A. Well, it is just the way they would speak to me; they told me that I was the ringleader, and the time is coming when there was going to be another Hamburg, and you are going to be the first one. They talked to me that way, and make out to me like they would give me a piece of advice. "If you don't break up that club, when we start to kill you all, we are going to kill you the first one." They talked that way; throw'd up such talk as that to me.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who did that?—A. The white people in the neighborhood.

Q. Give us the names of one or two?—A. Mr. Jim Hankerson is one.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where did you go after Butler and his men dispersed?—A. I went back to Aiken.

Q. How long did you remain in Aiken?—A. Two months.

Q. Where was your family at that time?—A. They was down at Silverton part of the time.

Q. Why did you stay at Aiken?—A. I was too scared to go home. They went to my house after the fuss was decided, and were around in my yard in front of my house at night; I had just slipped down there to see my family, when eight come there one night, and I could have shot them all if I had wanted to.

Q. How long was that after the riot?—A. The last riot was a week after the riot, and the crowd came the same as the week after the riot.

Q. Crowd of white men?—A. Of white men.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they on horseback?—A. They were on horseback.

Q. Did you hear them say anything when they came to your house at that time?—A. Yes, sir; both times I heard them say something.

Q. What did they say?—A. The first crowd said, "I swear, he ain't at home."

Q. Where were you when they came?—A. I was behind the fodder-stack, in the yard.

Q. Why had you gone there?—A. Because I was scared to stay at home.

Q. What did you hear the second crowd say?—A. The second crowd that come didn't have much to say. I was farther from the house when they came, and couldn't understand.

Q. Did they go into your house either time?—A. No, sir; the door was locked both times.

Q. Do you know any of the men who came to your house either time?—A. That I couldn't swear, you know.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why did they kill Peter Williams?—A. I do not know, sir; I couldn't tell that.

Q. What did you learn was the cause?—A. I understood they killed Peter Williams for going to Mrs. Harley's house. It was reported that he went there, but I learned that Mrs. Harley told them the very day that Peter Williams was not the man that went into her house.

Q. When the colored people in that section learned that Mrs. Harley had said that he was not the person who was in her house, did they become very indignant about the shooting of him and rise to revenge him?—A. No, sir. I tell you the colored people is this way; when they heard that he was the man, a good many of the colored people volunteered to go and hunt him, they all hated it so bad; but they understood that Mrs. Harley said that Peter Williams was not the man.

Q. You say that you are president of the republican club there?—A. Yes, sir; at Silverton.

Q. Do you take much part in politics?—A. No, sir; I indulge a little.

Q. You are what is called a colored politician?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you make speeches?—A. O yes, sir; I made speeches all around the campaign.

Q. Do you hold any office?—A. No, sir; I have been a deputy tax-collector all this year down there.

Q. Did you vote at the election?—A. O yes, sir; I couldn't do without voting.

Q. You were bound to vote?—A. Yes, sir; I was bound to vote.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Silverton. The white people tried to keep me away from there the night before the election. Some had double-barreled guns and some had sixteen-shooters, and they tried to scare the colored people and do all manner of things.

Q. They didn't intimidate you much?—A. They did intimidate some in the neighborhood, though; but the men were sure to feel that they had as much right to vote as the democrats had.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. The troops were around there somewhere, were they not?—A. O, yes, sir; the troops were there and United States marshals.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How long have you been in this town?—A. I have been here a month very near.

Q. Did they ever have you up at Aiken before you came here?—A. O yes, sir; that's the way I am here. I was summoned.

Q. How long were you there at Aiken?—A. Before Mr. Corbin?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

The WITNESS. I was not there very long.

Q. Did you help get up witnesses for the trial?—A. O no, sir; I didn't pick up any witnesses at all. I was staying in Aiken at the first, but I wasn't with Mr. Corbin all along. He didn't detain me long, because I was stumping the county.

Q. They let you speak, then?—A. They wouldn't let us speak. We had to carry United States marshals with us every time. We couldn't go on the stump without having a marshal—and the red-shirts would come.

Q. Did they do anything to you?—A. Several times they made attempts to break up meetings, because we wouldn't have joint discussion with them. They were arresting a great many of them, and there was many of them that there was affidavits made against by the officers, and of course they sorter kept away.

Q. Why did you not try those bloody fellows down there in the courts and punish them?

The WITNESS. In the courts at Aiken?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

The WITNESS. I tell you it is not my business to try them.

Q. You know you had a right to go before a magistrate and have these men put under bonds to answer?—A. No, sir; I didn't think they ought to be taken before a magistrate at all. I think they ought to be in the penitentiary.

Q. Do you not know that you had a right to do it?—A. No, sir; I didn't know that I had a right to do it.

Q. You had a right to go and make a complaint against every one of them?—A. Yes; I have a right to make complaint, and so I have, before the United States court. That is what they ought to do, but it's no use to talk about it—what was right to do.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many of these red-shirted fellows were in Aiken on the day that the last circuit court was convened there? Hamburg is in Aiken County, is it not?—A. You mean to say how many was there when Butler's case was to be tried?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

The WITNESS. There was a good many.

Q. About how many?—A. I reckon there were very nearly two hundred, may be three hundred. I couldn't tell how many.

Q. Did they have arms?—A. The man had his two pistols around him and they had their guns, off a little piece, I understood. I understood from good authority that if anything occurred that didn't suit them, they could retreat back and get their guns; that was the understanding I got from some of their own men, you know.

Q. From some young men?—A. Heard some of their own men.

Q. From whom?—A. I don't know but it was mentioned by Wiggins, that if the case was tried, what they were going to do about breaking it up, and it was said they were scared to try the case, but it wasn't much, and I didn't pay any attention to it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who was Mr. Wiggins?—A. He was the judge.

Q. Did you ever have any Yankee soldiers there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you ever have any when the court sits?—A. Not when they were going to try the Hamburg massacre trial.

Q. When they went to try the Ellenton matter?

W. H. HEARD—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

W. H. HEARD (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you reside ?—Answer. At Mount Carmel, in Abbeville County.

Q. How long have you lived there ?—A. I have lived there between four and five years.

Q. Where did you live before you removed to that place ?—A. Elberton, Ga.

Q. How old are you ?—A. I am 27 the 25th of last June.

Q. Where were you on the 7th of November last ?—A. I was at Calhoun's Mills.

Q. You may state what occurred in connection with the election at Calhoun's Mills.—A. Well, about five o'clock in the morning, myself, and one hundred and forty others, went to the polls. We went in a crowd of that number because the white men had been riding up and down the road all night, shooting and cursing.

Q. What men ?—A. They were red-shirt democrats, shooting and cursing, and we feared to go in a small number for fear that we would be prevented from going at all. We got to the polls about five o'clock, and when we got there we met a crowd of South Carolinians and Georgians, who was coming over from Wilkins County and Elbert County and Lincoln County, in Georgia.

Q. How many of these men were there ?—A. Between seventy-five and eighty, I think.

Q. Were they armed ?—A. Yes, sir; they were armed with pistols, and some of them had some guns in a buggy that I saw. About six o'clock, B. C. Wall, from Bordeaux Township, Saint Charlotte precinct, came up with a crowd of eighteen.

Q. White men ?—A. Yes, sir; the white men, part of them, had on red shirts, and they were armed with carbines strapped to their backs. They rode around the polls three times, and they said, "We'll see the damned radicals that vote here to-day." Well, they dismounted then, and stood by the fire awhile, and then they went off about fifty yards, I reckon, or between fifty and sixty yards, and put their guns beside the fence. They came back then and surrounded the polls and commenced cursing and ordering managers about and what to do; and I asked them to give us a chance for the men to vote, and they asked me what in hell did I have to do with it. I told them I had authority there, and one of them looked back and says, "O, yes; that is U. S., but we don't care a damn for U. S.; we will show him here to-day that U. S. ain't worth a damn." I kept asking them to give way, and they would not do it, and I started for Lieutenant Barnhart to make them give way.

Q. How were they voting at that time ?—A. They voted on a little stand; they had just come up and got on the edges of it and surrounded it so nobody could get to the poll; and when I got off I met Lieutenant Barnhart coming, and he came up and talked to them, and they gave way about five feet or three yards.

Q. They gave way so that you could go up and vote ?—A. Yes, sir; so they could go up and vote, and they voted themselves, this crowd from Bordeaux and some of the Georgians; voted right early, just in the morning.

Q. Where is Bordeaux?—A. The next township joining mine, but the precinct is called Saint Charlotte, but it is Bordeaux Township.

Q. How many of the Georgians voted?—A. I think, between twenty and twenty-five, or between eighteen and twenty.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Give their names.—A. I cannot give all of their names, because I don't know them; some I do.

Q. Well, give them.—A. I can give you Newton B. Taylor and C. A. Partridge, E. B. Starks, Quin Dallas, and George Dallas. Some of these men didn't vote in the names they have got down there; they voted in other names; but I was not able to write down the names that they voted in for fear that they would catch me with something of that sort; but the minutes will testify that some of them voted another name.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Those were all white men?—A. And they voted the democratic ticket. Because I told some of them that they lived in Georgia and they ought not to vote there; but they told me that they lived up here on the river; and I told this man Taylor, and we talked and argued together a long time, but he would vote; took his oath and voted anyhow; but Starks voted and I did not say nothing to him because I was afraid of him. They voted on pretty well then, they voted about an hour or three-quarters of an hour, and in all that length of time one colored man voted on the republican ticket, and then all the colored men voted up to about twelve o'clock, I reckon, or between eleven and twelve o'clock, somewhere along in that time; I didn't have the time that day and didn't know exactly what time it was; and whenever a black man came up to vote these men would stand around and say to him to vote their ticket, the democratic ticket. They would ask him what ticket he voted, and he would tell them the radical ticket, and they would tell them that if they didn't vote their ticket they could quit their employment; they would say, "If you are going to vote the radical ticket you can go home and get off my place;" but that didn't have much effect on them, they didn't pay much attention to it, because I told them to vote as they chosed and I would try and protect them. I was not much afraid until the row raised. Well, about between one and two o'clock, I think it was, as near as I can come at it, R. B. Cade, he came up there with a crowd of about thirty.

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The crowd were white?—A. Part of them, and part colored; the colored were in wagons; they had sixteen-shooters in the wagons, and they had pistols, of course, strapped around them.

Q. Where did this Cade come from?—A. From the next township, Magnolia, which didn't have any election, by some means; it was called Haskell's where they were going to vote, but it was Magnolia Township; he came down and the B. C. Wall's crowd went off and joined them.

Q. How many men were with Cade, as near as you can estimate the number?—A. I reckon between twenty-five and thirty, and part of them were Georgians; they came up to fight, and B. C. Wall and his crowd went up to meet them, and they came right to the polls cursing and cursing, and shouting "Where is Henry Heard? God damn him, we'll make him marshal." One of them came right up and struck me, without saying a word to me. One of Cade's crowd, a fellow by the name of J. T. Cleveland, he came right up and struck me in the face, and then I started off to Lieutenant Barnhart, to arrest him, and when

I got about ten steps from him they commenced throwing rocks at me, and this man Cleveland struck me on this arm with a good large rock, about as large as my two fists, and when I got a little further he shot at me.

Q. Cleveland did?—A. Yes, sir; and then I went on, found Lieutenant Barnhart, and by the time I stopped to tell him about it another fellow from Georgia, by the name of Henry Vickers, walked up and struck me somewheres about the head and knocked off my hat, and when I stooped down to pick it up he threw a rock at me, and then there was eight or ten pistols drawn on me at that time, and he drew his pistol, and Lieutenant Barnhart hallooed at me, "Hold, Vickers! hold, Henry, don't do that!" and the colored people ran up and surrounded me, so that if they had shot at me they would have shot them instead of me, and by some means they didn't shoot. I then went off a piece and told the lieutenant and the sheriff that there would have to be an arrest made; they said that there could not be no arrest made on that day; and these men were just hallooing "Now, make your arrest; we'll show you who you will arrest here; now make your arrest;" and Mr. E. A. Marrs and Mr. W. B. Marrs came up; some white people that lived up there came and told me not to make any arrests that day; they would kill me if I did; they said not to do it to-day, but to put it off till some future day; I told them no, I had to make an arrest there anyhow, and the sheriff and Lieutenant Barnhart said they didn't think there could be no arrest made.

Q. How many men did Lieutenant Barnhart have there?—A. Only himself, and ten men about half a mile off; but he talked to them, and got them quiet by some means. This man Cade—the name of Cade is enough in that section—everybody is afeard of him.

Q. He is a desperado, is he?—A. Yes, sir. He killed a white man over in Georgia some time ago, and everybody is afeard of him, both white and black. He then said, "No damned radicals will vote here to-day," after they had raised this row. I then, by the advice of Mr. Guffin, the sheriff, went and sat upon the stand. We thought that would be a safe place, but when I went up there two or three Georgians drew their pistols on me, and told me God damn me, to get down, and if I didn't they would kill me; the managers and supervisors told me they didn't want any shooting among them, and to get down, and I got down then, and Mr. Marrs came to me and asked me if I had voted, and I told him no; and he said, "I will go to the polls with you," and I went up to the polls and voted; and they wanted to give me a ticket, and I said no, I had a ticket.

Q. Who wanted to give you a ticket?—A. The supervisor, and two or three others. I told them no, I had a ticket. The democratic supervisor, I mean. They said that they "had taken too much" to come and see me vote "that damned radical ticket; now, kill him."

Q. Who said this?—A. That was Cade and his crowd. Well, I voted and walked off. Cade walked around with his pistol in his hand, and these other fellows from Georgia kept threatening if I did not leave the ground they would kill me; well, then I was compelled to go over to the soldiers, and when I went off there was about one hundred and fifty colored men went off, most of them, and they lived in this Magnolia Township. They had come there to vote before Cade's crowd had come there. Some of them had voted. There was about one hundred and forty or one hundred and fifty came from that township, and about forty of them had voted before Cade got there, and they went off without voting. Lieutenant Barnhart told them to go and vote, and they said no, they

were afeard to go and vote; that they had run me off, and they were scared, and they would not undertake to vote; and they went off toward their homes.

Q. Was there any election held in Magnolia Township?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why?—A. I don't know, sir, only what I heard about it. I heard that the poll-list was lost. Cade went up there with his crowd on Monday, this same crowd, with guns and pistols, and they staid there all night Monday night, and came down to Calhoun's Mills on Tuesday, after they didn't have any election there. If Cade hadn't come there and raised the fuss, we would have gone along as we were going, and we would have had a pretty fair election, I think, and our majority would have been three hundred and fifty. It was two hundred and twenty as it was. We weren't fearing anybody but this Cade much.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Previous to this, had an election poll been opened and an election held in this Magnolia Township?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many republicans were prevented from voting?

The WITNESS. At Calhoun's Mills?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes, at Calhoun's Mills, by the threats and violence that you have described.

A. I think not less than 150 in the crowd I saw going off, because I took notice of it, thinking that it might come up hereafter. Myself and Mr. Guffin, S. P. Guffin, consulted over it, and Mr. Taggart, the republican supervisor. Me and Mr. Guffin was together at the time that they went off, and I told him that there was 150 men that will not be able to vote, and he said yes; me and him and Mr. Taggart was talking about it afterward, and we all agreed that it was about 150.

Q. Did you see these men go off yourself?—A. Yes, sir; at the same time I went to the soldiers' tent they went off down the road.

Q. How do you know they had not voted?—A. They told me they hadn't voted; that they were afeard to vote.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. About 150?—A. About 150.

Q. One hundred and fifty told you that?—A. No, sir; but some of the men in the crowd. I said to them, "Have you men voted?" and some of them said "No." I said, "Go and vote." They said, "No, we are afeard to go and vote; they have run you off from there, and you being United States marshal, they will kill us if we attempt to go and vote."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were the managers?—A. Jefferson Clay, Richard Wright, were the republican managers, and T. P. Scott the democratic manager.

Q. Who was the republican supervisor and who was the democratic supervisor?—A. The republican supervisor was W. H. Taggart, and the democratic supervisor was William Wilson.

Q. What office do you now hold?—A. I am a member of the legislature.

Q. From Abbeville County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many members of the legislature from your county are there?—A. Five.

Q. What are the politics of those members?—A. Republican.

Q. All republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you during the political canvass prior to the last

election?—A. Well, I were there in the township; in Calhoun's Mills Township. I was said to be a leader of the party for that township, and on the first day of August I received a letter, written on the first day of August. It was somewhere about the 3d or 4th, written right there in that township, ordering me to leave the State in ten days.

Q. Was the letter anonymous, or did it have any name?—A. Didn't have no name to it, and it said, "The white people here are tired of your damned mischief," and says, "you can leave the State in ten days, or you'll get most a devil of a beating." He says, "The Edgefield fellows have their eyes on you, and you know the name of the Edgefield fellows is terrible." And he says, "If you meet them any time after your ten days is up you need not be surprised." I was teaching school there, about two miles and three-quarters off. I might be afeard to meet the crowd on my way to school, and about the last of August, after my ten days were out, there was a crowd of about thirty men went to my school-house one Friday.

Q. White men?—A. White men, yes, sir, red shirts, and I didn't go to school that day. I saw them coming up the road, and I suspect something, and they went to another man's school, and the children came running back and told me, "Mr. Heard, it was a good thing you didn't go to school to-day; there was lots of men (they didn't say the number) came there and asked for you." Well, I didn't go to school any more; I broke up school then, because I was afeard to teach any longer, and then on a Sunday night, I think it was, following that—

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Name a person or two that was there at your school.—A. One was M. M. Tarrant.

Q. Give another one.—A. And I think his son Johnnie was another; jr., I think he puts it junior; and another man by the name of Robert Black.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you see them yourself?—A. I saw them as they passed my house.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where was your school-house?—A. Three miles from there.

Q. From where?—A. From my house; it was in Magnolia Township.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where do these men whose names you have given live?—A. Some of them live right there at Mount Carmel; all of them live right around there.

Q. State what else occurred.—A. Well, in this letter there was a picture of an image of a man, on one side, hung. We had a man in jail there by the name of Jerry Coleman. They says, "This ain't Jerry Coleman; we think you will be at this hanging, if no one else is."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You received that, you say?—A. I received that letter.

Q. Where is that letter?—A. The letter I gave to the trial-justice in Abbeville, but I think I can get that produced at any time. The trial-justice's name was C. E. Bruce. I gave him the letter; he said he would preserve it and take care of it.

Well, then, they would talk to the other people without saying anything directly to me, except Mr. J. E. Caldwell told me that if I knowed what was best for me I had better leave the State; if I didn't somebody would kill me. He said, "I ain't threatening you, but somebody will kill you."

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Who is he ?—A. A merchant at Mount Carmel.

Q. A white man ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A democrat ?—A. Yes, sir. Well, a crowd of thirty-four, on I think it was Wednesday night preceding that, rode up the road to my house, and called for me to come out and make them a speech, all red shirts, hollering and yelling and calling for me to come out and make them a speech. I didn't say a word hardly ; I was there in my house, and of course I was scared. Well, on the next night after that there was a crowd of I don't know what number ; but that night there was thirty-four of them. I went outside the fence and counted them as they passed. They was in companies of two. And a night or two after that they came to my house again and searched for me and I was out in the woods. I then broke up housekeeping and sent my wife to her mother's in Georgia, for fear that I would be killed if I continued there, and then I just staid about among the neighbors, at this place and the other place, until the election arrove. I thought if I left there that they wouldn't get any republican votes at all in that township, as they considered me their leader, and they were trying to run me off, so I thought I would stay there even if I did get killed, and they just kept up threatening and riding around until the election, and at the election that night they just rode all night cursing and hollering. We were camped over in a place—a crowd of men were—and they came into the camps that night and called for me, and that evening after the election, when I went to the soldiers' tent that night, I asked them to let me be admitted while they was counting the votes. I didn't know I had any particular right to be there, but, as I was a republican, I thought I would like to see it, but they refused it.

Q. Who refused it ?—A. The clerk in the office ; he is trial-justice and the democratic supervisor.

Q. How many rifle-clubs were organized in that county during the last political campaign ?—A. It would be impossible for me to say how many there was in the county, but there was a company there in Calhoun's Mills precinct, and McBride was the captain of it. They didn't have any rifles, but they called it McBride's company ; they would meet there and go through military orders there at Mount Carmel.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You said that they had no rifles ?—A. They had no rifles.

Q. What other arms did they have ?—A. They had nothing but pistols ; they all had pistols ; they would all send off and buy pistols, and they got them cheaper.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How do you know ?—A. Because they told me this when they captured me and carried me away into Georgia.

Q. Who told you ?—A. Tom Brown.

Q. Told you what ?—A. I says, "You all ain't got any arms." He says, "We all got them by wholesale. McBride is captain, and he sends for them and gets them all by the boxful, and lets us have them at wholesale price." And he had one then about that long, [indicating on his arm about sixteen inches,] and said he, "I got this from him." Brown said he got it from McBride.

Q. Where does McBride live ?—A. In the same township, Calhoun's Mills, about four or five miles below Mount Carmel, and Brown belongs to this company, and Willie De Bose said, "I tried to get one from him ;" and he said, "I offered him \$20 for it. Brown said that there wer'n't enough to go all around, but that they would have some more

in a few days." On Wednesday morning, after the election, about daybreak, I saddled my horse and went to Abbeville Court-House, and there I remained until Saturday the 18th, I think it was, of November. On Friday the secretary of state here telegraphed up there to Desvernay to send the managers' returns of Calhoun precinct, and they asked me to go down and get them, and I told him I would, and I would go down on Saturday morning and come back Saturday night. I was afraid to go down there and stay there any time. But I came back in the daytime, because the colored people had told me down there that they said they would kill me if ever I came down there; and I went down there, and the returns was not fixed up, and they had to have a meeting of the board, and it was eleven or twelve o'clock Sunday evening before they got them ready; and somewhere about that time Jefferson Clay, one of the managers, came to the church, where I was, and gave me the electoral returns. I told him I would wait until night to go, and he says, "No; now is your best time; they have gone to church, and you go now; they won't catch you." I then puts off and goes to Abbeville, and I was riding along, and I didn't think of anything, for it was Sunday, and I thought everybody was at church, and there would be no danger; but when I got about $9\frac{1}{2}$ miles from home and $6\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Abbeville, I looked behind me and saw Willie Ord and Ely Jordan, white men; one of them had on a red shirt. Well, I suspected something just as soon as I saw them, and I commenced loping; well, they commenced loping, too; and then I knowed there was something, and I commenced running my horse; then they commenced hollering, "Stop." Well, I didn't pay any attention to them, because I was trying to get away, and they commenced shooting at me; and they shot at me about four times before they got up near enough to scare me much; and one of them rode up about fifteen or twenty paces of me, and, when he done that, I shot at him, and he shot again, and I shot again, and he shot again; I shot again, and he shot again; and he shot four times, and I three times; and I saw it was just playing the thing to no use, and doing no good; and I said, "I've only just got a few cartridges in my pocket, and, if I shoot them all out of my pistol, they will come up to me, and they can kill me after that;" and I came to the conclusion that I would wait, and maybe it would be best not to shoot any more, and when I came to that conclusion, I found that there were eight or ten others that had got in front of me, and these fellows came in upon me, and I then concluded to take to the woods, and I stopped in the road. I was going at full tilt, and jumped down off the horse and took to the woods. There was a road and they ran around that way on their horses in order to cut me off, and this fellow, Willie Ord, he jumped down off his horse and took right after me. Well, I ran through the woods, and I ran out and among some white people living there. I didn't know who they were, and I ran about between a half and a quarter of a mile and I found I would be caught, and these people who lived out there were hollering, "Catch him, kill him," and they thought that I had done something, and they ran out with shot-guns and pistols, and they shot at me, and I ran up to a house where I saw some ladies there, and Willie Ord, he ran up to me and collared me and pulled my collar off and jerked me around and shook me right smart, and Ely Thornton ran up and said he would shoot me with his pistol, and they told him, "No; don't do that;" and they kicked me around a while, and grabbed my pistol and took that; and Willie Ord took my pistol and buckled it around him, and took all the cartridges I had in my vest-pocket and reloaded the pistol where I had shot out of it, and put the others in his pocket; and then

they commenced to make me give up the papers I had. Well, I gave them the electoral returns, but I had some names that had violated the enforcement act—of them fellows that had voted from Georgia—and I was afeard to give them them for fear they would kill me. I didn't think the electoral returns would be anything; but they searched me and took all them papers, and took my memorandum-book, took my knife from me, took all the private letters I had during the campaign, correspondence, took that; and they said then, "By God, we'll carry him to Georgia;" and Marion Link says, "Heard, I have saved two or three of you damned niggers' lives during this campaign, and I ain't agoing to save any more of you; I don't care what in hell they do with you." I says, "I have never done anything to be killed." He said, "We are going to put down this damned radical government or kill the last nigger in this State." I told them, "Well," I says, "send this horse to Abbeville; it don't belong to me." They said, "How are you going?" I says, "I can walk." Willie Ord says, "By God, he shot at me, but I will take turns about with him;" and he walked a while and I rode a while, and some of them, I don't know which of them, said, "No, bring the horse up here;" and they brought the horse up and told me to get on it; and I gets on the horse, and they took me across the country, through the woods somewhere I didn't know anything about, to Tom Brown's house; but I knowed when I got out to the road, and it was about night when we got there.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many men were there?—A. When I met that crowd up there there was between twelve and fifteen. I know some eight or ten of them by name; I knew them and some I didn't know who lived up there in that settlement. When they got down to this place, they got a rope and tied me—it was getting along toward night—tied it around my shoulders and had it tied to my back and had a halter to it, and one man rode beside me and put the rope on his arm, and they rode along that way, one man beside me and some in front and some behind, and carried me down to Tom Brown's. Tom Brown and John Brown live together. I was pretty cold and told them, and they carried me in the house. There was nobody lived there but white people; there was some ladies in there and one man I didn't know. He said, "This don't mean business; take that God-damned nigger out of here." I didn't know who he was; he was kin to Brown; though I don't know what his name was; they called him cousin something. And they took me then out to the cotton-seed house, and there they had me tied, and one man held to me, and one setting there with a pistol in his hand, and there they set for a couple of hours, or an hour and a half, until they all got their supper eat and their horses fed, and they came down and gave me a piece of bread in my hand and a piece of chicken, and they put me on my horse and they started off again, and Hal Baker then rode beside of me and held the rope. They told me that they were going to carry me to Georgia and turn me loose at Petersburg; but when they started they didn't start toward Petersburg, and I said to Mr. Baker, "Why, where are you going? This ain't the way to Petersburg." And he said, "I don't know what in the devil they are going to do with you." I said, "You are going to take me out here and kill me." He said, "I don't know what they are going to do, and I ain't going only as far as the road to where I turn off to my house." And he didn't go any further; but when he got there he gave the rope to little Jim McElvey, and I asked him what they were going to do, and he said he didn't know anything about it; he said that Brown was captain of the squad, and if

I wanted to know anything to ask him. Well, I rode on then to a place called Brownlow [or Brown] Church; there was an old school-house there, and there they stopped and made up a fire. We staid there until about daybreak; then we mounted our horses again and started for Harper's Ferry. We got to Colonel Harper's about breakfast-time, and they went in and told him their business, and he gave them their breakfast and gave me mine, and told them to take me into an outhouse, and they took me in there, and one man guarded me while the others were taking breakfast; and when they got done they said, "We'll go to Ruckersville," a little town about four or five miles off.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Over in Georgia?—A. Yes, sir, over in Georgia. I told them I did not want to go to Ruckersville; I was afraid some one would kill me; and when we got there, Brown, he went in a grocery there and told a fellow named Rowsey, that I knew, and he had once got drunk after an election in Georgia, and came to me and tried to shoot me, and they went to him thinking that maybe he would kill me. Rowsey came to me and said, "Heard, you and I had a little difficulty once, and I have given you some good advice in times gone by;" and I told him I was a good friend to him and I had done nothing to him, and he said, "I am a friend to you," and he didn't care nothing about that difficulty. He says, "I ain't got nothing to do with South Carolina, but I thought, by God, you had more sense than to come over here in this way attempting to make arrests of white men. Brown says that you, with the United States deputy marshal, came over here to arrest these fellows that voted at your precinct." I says, "Mr. Brown, I had more sense than that; these fellows captured me and brought me over here." He says, "What I say to you is you had better get out of this State as soon as possible, because some of these fellows will kill you, but I won't do it." A fellow named Frank Goldman, a Georgian, came up and caught me by the nose and pulled me around a little, and I told him I was brought over here and not to hurt me; he says, "I ain't agoing to do nothing to you. They then talked and cursed around, and Dr. Clark says to them, "I told you fellows not to go over there on the day of the election voting over there; you had no right to do it." Some of them said, "We ain't never voted over there; it is this damned rascal just raising all the hell." And they knocked around down there about two hours. I had Taylor's name; he were called a bad fellow; I had this fellow N. R. Taylor's name under the enforcement act, and they had taken it from me; they had it then; and this crowd pitches off and went down to Taylor's, and just before we got to Taylor's they all left me except Brown, and he pulled out his pistol and told me to get in front of him, and we went on then over to Taylor's; and the other crowd says they was tired of all this damned foolishness, and they went back home. That was Monday evening, and I got in front of him and we went to Taylor's. When we got there, we met Taylor, and held a long conversation, and sent word round there in the country, and got up some five or six other men, and Brown turned me over to them. They then started off from Taylor's house into the woods, and it was about sundown.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The white men took you with them?—A. Yes, sir; the white men took me with them. When we got about half a mile from the house they all got in front of me by some mishap, and as soon as they done that I jumped off the horse and took to the woods again, and they saw me get off about the time I jumped down, and all of them jumped down, and one

commenced shooting at me, and shot at me about five times and ran for me, and I ran about two or three hundred yards and ran in the gully, and I couldn't go any further, and they captured me again and knocked me around and choked me some, and said, "We ain't a going to kill you unless you run, but if you attempt to run we'll shoot you." After they said this I said, "I thought you were going to take me off and kill me, and I thought if there was any chance to get away I would run; that if I had to die I would as leave die running as sitting," and they said, "We ain't agoing to kill you; these fellows brought you over here to kill you, but they didn't have the heart to kill you, and they turned you over to us for us to kill you, but we ain't agoing to do it." They brought me back to a fellow's house where Brown was in bed, and Brown went down-stairs and got a couple of plow-lines and tied me again, and I staid in a cabin all night. Tuesday morning they got up and got breakfast and fed their horses, and gave me my breakfast. About the time they got breakfast they come out and said they were going to Ed. Stark's. I had heard of his name, and I knew he was a bad fellow, for he had tried to raise a fuss with me at Calhoun's precinct on the day of the election. He was one of Cade's crowd.

Q. Was he a Georgian?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he one of those men that voted at Calhoun's Mills?—A. Yes, sir; they were going to carry me to his house. I commenced crying then, and told them that I hoped that they would not carry me any further; that I thought they had done carried me about far enough, and if they were going to kill me to kill me now; that I didn't see any use to keep agoing to this place and that place, and told them if they were going to kill me to kill me. They said, "You don't know that we are agoing to kill you," and I says, "If you are going to go to Starks's I know he will kill me, and you might just as well kill me before you get there;" and this man Taylor got beside me and I asked him to go on ahead to Starks's and ask Starks not to kill me, and before we got to Starks's house we stopped there in the road, and he went on up to Starks's, and directly Starks came out with another fellow I didn't know. Starks says to me, "Good evening, Mr. Heard," and I replied, "Good evening;" he said, "You are damned polite, now;" I said I was always that; that I was raised that way. He says, "Yes, you have been, but you are too damned much that way now. You know, by God, your life depends on it." I told him, yes, I understood that I was in a pretty bad fix. This fellow that came with him came up to me and said, "Heard, do you know me?" I told him "No, sir;" says he, "Yes, you do; get down off your horse." Starks gave him his pistol and he cocked it, and it was a sort of a gully place, and he says, when I got off about five steps, he says, "I don't intend to kill you unless you run; if you run I'll kill you in spite of hell." They then gave me to him to guard, and so he went off and sat down and looked around. He asked me a great many questions about the election, and directly Starks and another fellow by the name of Bradley they came up and Starks brought me some dinner, but I could not eat and didn't eat anything; I was afeared they was going to kill me. Bradley wanted to kill me on the road there, and he took out his pistol to do it, but this other fellow said not to kill me there; it is too near the house, and Starks said so too. I says, "Gentlemen, don't kill me; I have not done anything for you to kill me;" Starks says, "Heard, I hate you worse than I do the devil, but if they were to hang you over hell, and I was there, I would say, don't you do it."

They talked around there and cussed me, and went on that way an hour or two. Directly they all went back to the house except Bradley.

He sat there with me and cussed me. Me and him were alone in the woods, and when it went on until it got to be dark, and Brown came. He was a South Carolinian. He came and told me—when he came I began to beg them to let me go away—he said, no, they couldn't do that; that if he let me loose those fellows would kill him. I told him, well, he could let me get away. I said, "I will get away if you will just give me a chance, and you can tell them that I escaped," but when I commenced talking about getting away he cocked his pistol and got in the road where, if I had undertook to run, he could kill me, and he said, "I will certainly kill you if you attempt to run," so I went back and begged him to let me loose, and he wouldn't do it; he says, "We ain't a going to kill you; we are going to take you to Elberton and put you in jail, and keep you there until after the 4th of March, when Tilden is inaugurated." He said, "If you have anything you want to send to your wife you had better send it now." I said, "I ain't got anything I want to send her." I says, "I've got five dollars and a quarter in my pocket; I reckon I will keep that." He said, "You'd better send her that." I said, "No, if I staid in jail until after the 4th of March I might want it." He says, "These fellows that are going to carry you to jail might take your money," and I said, "I'll risk it, but I know if they start with me they will kill me before I get there." They said, "We'll put you into jail, and we'll say that you done something over in South Carolina, and we'll put you in jail there, and I'll say that I am going back to get a warrant for you to convict you." I says, "The constitution says that a man must be convicted before he is put in jail, or have a trial; they must show some cause before they can put a man in jail." He says, "Well, we'll put you in anyhow," and says I, "When you take me to the jail there the jailer will tell you he can't put me in there unless you show your authority;" I says, "You'll take me off and kill me," and he says, "No, we won't."

Up comes Starks and Bradley, and they come with their pistols in their hand, and they put them to my breast, and I says, "Gentlemen, don't kill me, don't kill me; I am not prepared to die." And they says, "Will you be hung or shot?" And I said to them I had never died, and did not know which was the easiest death. I says, "I am not ready to die, and I don't care to die." They said, "Will you get ready in fifteen minutes? Say your prayers and be ready." And I told them I didn't think I could, and that a man had to be willing to die in order to be ready to die. They went off then by themselves, and held a little conversation off a little piece from me. He took Brown off first, and then Bradley, and Stark came back and says, "Heard, it is left to me." And I says, "Tell them don't kill me." And he says, "We'll box you up and bore holes in the box, and put a plenty to eat in the box, and have you shipped to Pine Bluff, Arkansas." And says I, "Anything so you don't kill me." And Bradley says, "We'll ship you to Memphis, Tennessee, or somewhere, I don't know where." I told him I didn't care what they done with me only they didn't kill me.

Well, they talked with me that way awhile, and then I thought they were going to kill me every minute; and directly there came a fellow up, by the name of George Snellings; he was about half drunk, and he wanted to kill me right off. He said, "You all get out of the way and I will shoot him; I ain't agoing to have no talk about it, damn his soul." They told him, "No, don't do that, George." And I began to beg him not to do it, and he knocked me down with his gun, and then they went off to a store, all of them except Brown and Bradley. Bradley asked them would there be any impropriety in bringing me up to the store,

and they said "No;" and there they compelled me to write a letter to my wife that I was all right, had been treated well, but they would not date it from any particular place, just said "Georgia;" and I sat down and wrote a letter.

Q. Who dictated the letter to you?—A. Brown; he dictated what I should write, and says that I should not date it from any place. Brown, he was to carry the letter back home; he was a South Carolinian.

Then they took me around in a little back room of the store there where they slept, and showed me eight double-barreled shot-guns, which was loaded with buckshot to kill me if I had got there in the night, but as it was day and they had had time, they were willing to consider over it; that God had moved upon their hearts, and they said that they didn't believe they would kill me; they took me down to the river; I was about a half a mile from the river, and they took an old colored man along with me to show that they didn't intend to kill me, but to get me across; a crowd of them escorted me with double-barreled shot-guns, and Starks put me over across in a ferry.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Across into South Carolina? A. No, sir; across into Wilkes County, Georgia. It is a broad river that was in Elbert County, and they took that old colored man along, but I thought they were going to shoot me when I got in a flat place, and when I sat down in the boat, and I sat down close to this colored man and says, "If you shoot me you'll have to shoot him and you won't shoot both;" so when I got across on the other side it was understood that I was to go to Athens and not to have anything more to do with politics unless I voted the democratic ticket; that was the understanding, and Starks told me, "Good-bye," and I thanked him for saving my life; and then he told me that when I got to Athens I must write him the price of cotton, that he would be certain that I was at Athens; though I were expecting to die any minute I didn't have any notion to go to Athens, and because I thought I was free and had a right to go where I pleased, so I didn't interfere with anybody; so I then walked to Washington, Wilkes County, which was about twenty miles, but I got lost and went about thirty-two miles; I got about four miles along the road, and I turned around and went the same way and went about ten miles out of my way, and then I went four or five miles out of way another road, but I got to Washington the next morning, and I hadn't eat or drunk anything, but I was afraid to get anything there; I run under the depot there and laid under there until the train whistled, and when they whistled I jumped up and got on and I went to Augusta; I went from there over in Hamburgh, and took the train from there and got to Aiken, and I come over from Aiken with the crowd of United States witnesses that come up here to the court on Saturday.

Q. But you didn't bring your returns with you?—A. No, sir; they took them. They said the returns would be all right; that they would send them to Colonel Cothren, the democratic chairman of the executive committee of that county.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What became of your horse?—A. They took the horse; they told me that they would take the horse; and they took my pistol. I told them I couldn't help what they done with me only so that they saved my life.

Q. Have they ever returned any of your property?—A. They have

never returned any of it. Two of my brothers came last night, and I asked them, and they said that they had not.

Q. Have you been to Abbeville County since?—A. No, sir; I have thought of going home during the holidays, but my friends and my kin-people write me word that it won't be prudent for me to go home; that they would kill me if I went home; that I had better stay away.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How does it happen that after so much very forcible persuasion you didn't consent to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Well, I thought this, that I had rather die than to do it, because I was a republican from principle and nothing else. I believe I would die before I would do it, though I tell you as near as I saw death, it looked pretty bad, but I don't believe I would vote the democratic ticket by any means. There are certain democrats I might vote for, but to vote the real straight ticket, like it was, I wouldn't do it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What proportion of the colored voters in Abbeville County would vote the democratic ticket if they were left to vote freely as they pleased?—A. Well, I suppose that there would be, out of the 4,900, if they was left to do it, and nothing said to them about voting, I suppose there would be five or six around the court-house there that might do it, and may be one or two off in some of the townships. They only got three or four colored men to join the democratic club in my towaship, where we have the largest number of colored votes in any township except Abbeville Court-House, and they allowed that to me, and you see they were after me after that. They had two meetings there and only got three or four out of them, and one of them was a boy and two were men. One of them voted the republican ticket anyhow, because I was standing at the polls where they were voting, and the tickets were red and you could see their color.

Q. Which ticket was red?—A. The republican; that was the way a good many democrats would vote. Whenever they would vote, they would stand there and see it, and they would say, "God damn you, you voted the republican ticket," and curse them, and say, "God damn you, you sha'n't work no land here;" and if he said, "I voted right," they would say, "God damn you, I saw it." There were two or three men that they had standing about there, and watching how they voted.

Q. How did the republican vote, at the last election in Abbeville County, compare with the republican vote in that county two years ago?—A. Well, it didn't compare with it; our vote was a great deal smaller at this time than it was before when they were split up, and when some of them voted for General McGowan; when they didn't know which was the democratic ticket; that we were split up on the Green question, because we thought we were all republicans; that is two years ago, and men voted both ways at that time, who would not vote for a straight democratic ticket under any circumstances, and I know that they would not have done it at the last election unless they were forced to do it. And then our vote two years ago was nearly a thousand more than it is now.

Q. Two years ago Green ran for governor?—A. Yes, sir; and Chamberlain beat him, I think, a thousand votes.

Q. Do you remember who ran for lieutenant-governor on the same ticket with Green?—A. Martin R. Delaney; he was a colored man, you know.

Q. When did General Butler run for lieutenant-governor in the State?—A. That was in 1870, I believe.

Q. Do you remember who ran for governor on the same ticket with Butler?—A. Tomlinson, I think.

Q. What is he, a democrat or a republican?—A. He is a conservative sort of a man; he lives down in the low country somewhere; I don't know much about him.

Q. How did the democratic vote in Abbeville County, at the last election, compare with the democratic vote in that county on prior elections?—A. Well, it was greatly in excess of any democratic vote ever voted there before. They voted at the last election 3,900 democratic votes, I think. They voted, I think, 3,095 white votes in that county, which was more than there is voters.

Q. What number of Georgians probably voted in that county?—A. Well, I think, at the three precincts, from the best estimation I can make, about 150 besides the repeating. These men that voted there at our precinct in the morning from Bordeaux, they all went back to Bordeaux and voted, as I learned from the managers; repeated, about 18 or 20 of them, and I think their names appear on the poll-list.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What was the amount of complaint against you?—A. My politics.

Q. Anything else?—A. Nothing else that ever I heard.

Q. Were you ever charged with any crime in Abbeville County?—A. No, sir; I never committed any crime in my life.

Q. Well, were you charged with any?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Were you ever charged with any crime in Georgia?—A. None, sir.

Q. Were you ever arrested?—A. Never in my life; never brought before a court as a witness.

Q. Never were in court?—A. Never were in court, or in a court of any kind, only at mayor's court.

Q. How does it happen that they persecuted you in this way, and didn't persecute other colored men in like manner?—A. Well, I suppose they would have done it if they could have got a chance to persecute more; but one reason why they persecuted me was because I was a leader, and I did all I could for the party to win, and I done what I done conscientiously; and I didn't go to a white man and tell him I was of one opinion, and when I got behind his back I was of another, like some would do. I was just straight out like, I was.

Q. You were an active politician?—A. I was an active politician.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were marshal also?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How long have you been marshal?—A. I was appointed awhile before the election.

Q. What offices had you held before that?—A. None; I was a school-teacher, and they said they were going to run out all the school-teachers.

Q. You do not know of any other reason for this conduct toward you, that you have described, than the fact that you were a republican and an active one?—A. Yes, sir; and they did say that—I reckon it amounts to the same thing—that I took an active part in the district-school levy, and they did say that some of them were against me for that. They

didn't levy any district-school tax there. I made a speech; there was a large crowd of democrats, and I made a speech that day, and they said they was opposed to me for that; they said that to my face. And then for my politics also. I was an active politician as far as I know.

Q. How many inspectors of election were there at Calhoun's Mills?—
A. None. There were two supervisors.

Q. I mean how many persons received the votes; how many managers?—A. O; we had three managers.

Q. Were they republicans?—A. Two republicans and one democrat.

Q. Did they allow those men from Georgia, you have talked about, to vote?—A. They did.

Q. No protest made?—A. Well, I protested against it; but they took the oath, and voted; and the managers said they could do it on their own responsibility.

Q. So that the two republicans and one democrat allowed them to vote?—A. Yes, sir; they voted by their consent, of course. I don't reckon they could have done it otherwise. Some of these men they didn't question, because they were afraid of them. The managers told me this themselves. The managers told me that they didn't vote at all; they were afraid to vote. Cade said they couldn't vote unless they voted the democratic ticket.

Q. The republicans voted there, did they not?—A. They did.

Q. It seems they were not all afraid to vote?—A. Of course they were not scared until after this fuss commenced.

Q. Did not the great bulk of the republicans vote before that hour?—
A. Yes, sir; before that hour.

Q. Did you not say that after about half an hour, which was very early in the morning, the colored men engrossed the box until twelve o'clock?—A. Yes, sir; until about twelve o'clock.

Q. The most of the republican vote had gone in?—A. I think it were but about two hundred came to this other township—to my township—that hadn't voted. The most of my township had voted and dispersed.

Q. Did not the republican ticket receive more votes by forty than it had ever received before?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. I am certain of that.

Q. Did they get the usual republican vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. How much did they lack?—A. They lacked, I think—I think they got there in 1872, if I am not mistaken—I think the republican vote at that time was about 519, and this time it was only 463, when there was an election at Magnolia, and when the colored people voted at Bordeaux; but a great many at this last election came to my box and voted. There was no troops at Bordeaux.

Q. Were there any democratic colored men there?—A. Very few.

Q. How many voted the democratic ticket—I mean colored men?—
A. Well, there were about forty-odd with the crowd that Cade brought there.

Q. Well, I want the number?—A. Well, I think it is conceded to be about forty-odd.

Q. Do you not know that they had more than that in the democratic club in the precinct?—A. In Calhoun's precinct?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. No, sir; they did not have that; I know they didn't have it.

Q. Why did the republicans have a red ticket; what was the object of that?—A. Well, the object was, I reckon, that they might know their ticket from the democratic ticket. You know there are some men who can't read.

Q. Was it also the object to watch the colored men and see if they did not vote the republican ticket, and to call them to account for it if they did not?—A. No, sir; we didn't call any man to account for his politics.

Q. Did the republicans have men at the polls to see how the negroes voted?—A. No, sir; we didn't have anything of the sort; we had men there to distribute the tickets, and they always asked a man what sort of a ticket he wanted.

Q. I ask you this: if you don't know the fact that when a colored man becomes a democrat forthwith he is persecuted by his own race for it?—A. No, sir; he is not persecuted, but then he is not associated with as much by his race as he would be; he is not persecuted.

Q. Do you not know that they frequently offered him violence?—A. Well, they didn't do it in my parts.

Q. Do you know that it has been done?—A. No, sir; I don't; but I have heard of it.

Q. Can you tell some case?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I suppose any witness might testify to that. (To the witness.) You need not state what you have heard, if you do not know anything about it.

A. I don't know as I could call up a case fresh in my mind; I have heard of it. I don't know as I ever heard of it from any one in particular, but I have certainly heard of it.

Q. Do you know of any such case in your own particular locality?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What were you doing with the electoral returns?—A. I was sent for by the managers.

Q. The election took place on Tuesday?—A. Yes, sir; but it was left out by some means; I don't know what.

Q. It was left out?—A. Yes, sir; the election-returns was not sent, but left out by some means, and the secretary of state telegraphed for it. The commissioner of election, who was Desverney, the only one of the commissioners of election for the county that lived at the court-house—well, a telegram was sent to him, and I living in that part of the county, as I do, and being there at the court-house, he sent me directly to go for it; just made a messenger of me, and I went.

Q. Why had not the vote been sent off to the county-seat from Calhoun's Mills immediately after the election?—A. That I don't know; they were mostly, I think, left out.

Q. Why; did they not send up any vote?—A. O, yes, sir; sent up all the votes but that one paper.

Q. The electoral vote for President and Vice-President?—A. Yes, sir; and it was counted in Colonel Tolman's office, who was a trial-justice, and I think it got mixed up with some of his papers.

Q. What did they send you for?—Because I was familiar with that part of the country, I reckon.

Q. Did you have any official authority that authorized you to take charge of that electoral vote?—A. I was marshal.

Q. Did the marshal have any business with it?—A. Of course; I was just made a messenger, as any man would be made a messenger.

Q. Where did you find the electoral return?—A. I got it from one of the managers, Jefferson Clay.

Q. What account did he give of his failure to do his duty?—A. He gave me no account; just said it was left out by—

Q. He gave it to you?—A. He gave it to me.

Q. What was its condition; was it sealed up?—A. O, yes, sir; sealed up in an envelope, indorsed on the outside, "Wright, Scott, and Clay, managers of the electoral vote for Calhoun's Mills." I think that was on the outside of it.

Q. What did you do with it?—A. I started, and these fellows took it away from me.

Q. These men took it away from you, as you have described?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have not seen it since?—A. No, sir.

Q. You do not know what became of it?—A. No, sir; I don't know what became of it.

Q. Who is Cade?—A. R. B. Cade; he was originally from Georgia.

Q. Does he live now in Woodville County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were he and his men drunk?—A. No, sir; I don't think they was drunk. He is a violent man, and everybody is afraid of the name.

Q. A desperado?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He had a quarrel with Mr. Guffin?—A. Yes, sir; and knocked him about some.

Q. Was their quarrel a political one, or something in reference to what had been done to Cade on a former occasion?—A. It might have been in reference to that, but my idea is that it was because he was a republican.

Q. You infer that?—A. Yes, sir; I infer that.

Q. I ask you whether, in the conflict that took place between them, he charged Guffin with having offered him an indignity on a former occasion?—A. I didn't hear it if he did.

Q. You were present at their wrangling?—A. No; I wern't present when they got together there, but I was present when he cursed Guffin a time or two.

Q. The colored people largely outnumber the white people at Calhoun's Mills?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was the largest negro precinct in the county?—A. Yes, sir; I suppose it is, except Abbeville.

Q. And they largely outnumber the white people?—A. Yes, sir; but they are proscribed now. Every person is down; they say they are not going to give them any employment and are running them out.

Q. Were there Federal troops there?—A. There were.

Q. And you were a United States marshal there?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How many troops were there?—A. Eleven with the lieutenant.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What was done to you that day?—A. Well, they knocked me in the face, and they struck me on the arm and shot at me.

Q. Well, why did you not call the troops to your aid?—A. I did go to the lieutenant, but when I got to the lieutenant another man struck me.

Q. Why did not the lieutenant do his office?—A. The lieutenant did hollo to them to stop, and he talked to them afterward; but they all said there could be no arrests made. He only had ten men, and there were seventy-five or eighty Georgians standing there committing this violence, and men from other townships.

Q. Did any of them resist the officers?—A. No; they just cursed and said, "Now, damn you, make your arrests."

Q. Cursed the military officer?—A. They didn't curse him; they

cursed me, and they told me to make my arrest, and I would see what would become of me.

Q. While the negroes were voting in a body, were they interfered with in any way?—A. Yes, sir; they were cursed at and told that they was to be turned off.

Q. Was any violence done?—A. No.

Q. They marched up and put in their votes?—A. Yes, sir; and I think if it hadn't been for Cade and his crowd it would have gone on peaceably.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. After that time how was it?—A. After he came up and raised that fuss they ran off all the colored people and ran off myself, and there was very few more colored people voted after that, because after I had voted Cade said not another damned radical will vote here to-day.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. When did you come here?—A. To Columbia?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I came on a Saturday with the witnesses who came here from Aiken; I don't remember what day of the month, but I think it was the 25th.

Q. Have you received your pay since you have been here?—A. No, sir.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. He is in the legislature.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know the Guffins?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. One of them has been county treasurer up there?—A. He was a member of the legislature last time, and one of them was sheriff.

Q. Do you know the one that was sheriff or treasurer there?—A. Sheriff.

Q. Do you know whether he was a defaulter or not?—A. The one that had been treasurer?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. As to that I could not say; I don't know anything about his office. I know there was a Guffin who was treasurer in that county.

Q. He was examined yesterday. Tolbert was the treasurer.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether he was a defaulter or not?—A. No, sir; he was always considered up to his business, as far as I ever heard of.

Q. No complaint?—A. No, sir; the democrats liked him.

Q. Had Guffin been treasurer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How about his accounts?

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you know anything about his accounts in any way?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then you need not testify.—A. No, sir; I know nothing about that myself.

ISAAC SCOTT—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

ISAAC SCOTT (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Barnwell County.

Q. I wish to know whether you were at or near Rouse's Bridge at the time there was a difficulty there, when some men were killed.—A. No, sir; I was not right there at the time when any of them was killed.

Q. Did you have a brother shot during any of these troubles down there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was that?—A. At Rouse's Bridge, going down the hill.

Q. Were you there yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see the occurrence and know how it happened?—A. Well, yes, sir; I didn't know that he was shot, though, until next day. We were both standing together when they were shooting at us.

Q. Go on and describe it.—A. I didn't see him until the next day.

Q. You were standing together, I thought?—A. We were standing together, but we run when they were firing at us. We both split. He ran one way and I another.

Q. You didn't see him, then, when he was shot?—A. I seen them shoot, but I didn't know whether it hit him or not until next day.

Q. Was he killed?—A. No, sir.

Q. He was wounded?—A. He was wounded right sharply. The ball is lodged in his skin.

Q. Where?—A. I don't know what part about him, but in his back sorter, and in his shoulder.

Q. Was it a ball or buck-shot?—A. It looked like a buck-shot.

Q. Did you see anybody else shot that night?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there a general shooting about that time?—A. O, yes, sir; there was shooting in every direction toward the way we went.

Q. Was it on Sunday?—A. It was Tuesday morning.

Q. That is the morning the soldiers came there?—A. Yes, sir; the troops was there then. We were going down the hill toward them, and we heard them holler, but then we got cut off.

Q. It was then that your brother got shot?—A. Yes, sir; and myself, too.

Q. You got shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you hit?—A. On my right thigh.

Q. What with?

The WITNESS. What with?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.

A. With a ball, I reckon. The ball didn't go in; it just hit me and fell off, I reckon.

Q. It was a spent ball?—A. Yes, sir; it was a spent ball, I reckon. They were close enough on me, I thought, to have killed me. It made a red place on my thigh about as big as the span of my hand.

Q. It was on Tuesday when the Yankees, as you call them, were there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And when you were trying to get to where the soldiers were?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What time in the morning was it?—A. Well, sir, I can't exactly tell; but I think it was about between 9 and 10 o'clock.

Q. Had the soldiers got to Rouse's Bridge before that?—A. They had got to Mr. Tom Wethersby's store, so I was told. I didn't see them. I had to go some other way, as hard as I could.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. To get out of the way?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many men commenced shooting at you and your brother?—

A. I don't know; we were coming down the hill and the firing commenced, and then we halted to see who it was.

Q. Did you see the men who were firing at you?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. How many were there?—A. I can't tell you. The road was full, it looked like.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Men on horseback?—A. All mounted men.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Which way were they going?—A. Going right toward the bridge.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they going toward where the soldiers were?—A. Yes, sir; going right up the road.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How did you happen to go down there?—A. Well, I was out from home anyhow about most of the time after it started. You know, I was afraid to stay at home.

Q. Where do you live?—A. I live in Barnwell County.

Q. You were over at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You went there for protection?—A. Yes, sir; I went to see if we couldn't have some protection.

Q. Did you have any gun with you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have a pistol, too?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you shoot any?—A. Yes, sir; I shot it once.

Q. What did you shoot at?—A. I shot, on the way, at the white men; I shot right at them.

Q. Did you hit any of them?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. You tried?—A. I did, to the best of my knowledge.

Q. Do you know whether any of the white men were killed up there?—A. No, sir; nobody was killed.

Q. No white man was killed at all?—A. Not there.

Q. Was one killed anywhere?—A. I heard so; I didn't see him.

Q. Do you know anything about the wreck of a train on the railroad?—A. I don't know anything about that.

Q. How many negroes were at Rouse's Bridge?

The WITNESS. At that time?

Mr. MERRIMON. At any time.—A. Well, I reckon, there was about fifteen or twenty there on the hill when we heard the troops had come.

Q. I mean all along, when they were around there, through the bushes and swamp.—A. I can't tell; they was scattered all about in the swamp.

Q. You don't know how many there were?—A. No, sir.

Q. Give me an idea.—A. I can't tell you.

Q. Give me the largest number that were there, I don't mean in any particular place, but all about in the woods.—A. The most I seen was about thirty, I reckon.

Q. You didn't see them all together?—A. No, sir.

Q. How many of them had guns?—A. A few of them had guns.

Q. How many had pistols?—A. I didn't see any pistols.

Q. What sort of guns had they?—A. All shot-guns, double-barreled guns, and some had single-barrels.

Q. None of them had Army guns?—A. Not that I know of; they ain't none of them got any.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Red Oak.

Q. That is in Barnwell?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You voted the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you come here?—A. I came here the fourth Monday in November.

Q. And have been here ever since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you taken to Aiken at any time to be examined?—A. Yes, sir; I went there to give in my affidavit.

Q. Before whom?—A. Mr. Corbin.

Q. How long were you there?—A. I was there two days.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. When did you go down there to where these colored people were; you were not there on Sunday, were you?—A. No, sir.

Q. When did you go there?—A. I went there on Monday.

Q. Day-time or at night?—A. Day-time.

Q. How many did you say had arms there?—A. I don't know, sir; I don't think there was over five or six.

Q. Was there any design to shoot any of the white people, or were these men there simply to protect themselves?—A. They were there to protect themselves.

Q. Were not the colored people hidden away in the woods and swamps from the whites?—A. O, yes, sir; all hid all the time.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. They didn't show themselves at all—didn't show any fight at all at any time?—A. No, sir; they tried to keep out of the way all the time until that morning.

Q. What were you doing when you fired upon them?—A. I was standing within—

Q. You were not hiding, then, were you?—A. No, sir; I didn't know who it was; I thought they was troops.

Q. Who was with you when you fired?—A. No one but me and my brother.

Q. How far were any of the others from you at that time?

The WITNESS. Any other colored people?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I don't know, sir; they were all out of sight; they had got across the bridge.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You were cut off and couldn't get around them?—A. Cut off—yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. It was pretty bold in you to shoot at them?—A. I thought—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You didn't shoot at them until they shot at you?—A. That is how I came to shoot.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Do you know any of the men who shot at you?—A. Not one.

Q. Did they say anything to you?—A. They whooped at one another and told them to crowd on us.

ADOLPHUS MORGAN—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

ADOLPHUS MORGAN (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Aiken County.

Q. About how long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there between eighteen and nineteen years.

Q. Near what place in Aiken County do you live?—A. Close to Rouse's Bridge.

Q. What is your age?—A. About forty-seven.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a voter at that place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear any of the white democrats in that section make threats against the republican colored men to the effect that, unless they voted the democratic ticket, some harm would come to them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state who made these threats, when the threats were made, and what the threats were.—A. I don't know that I can state exactly what day of the month or week they were made.

Q. State as well as you can.—A. I can't be positive of it, but about three or four weeks before the riot commenced, Mr. Frank M. Green came over to my house and asked me to take a walk with him, and I did so; I walked about one hundred yards from the house with him, and we squatted down under a red-oak tree, and he asked me wouldn't I vote with him this year.

Q. Is he a democrat?—A. Yes, sir. I told him I couldn't tell him; that it was too long off for me to tell him whether I would or no. "Well," he said, "Morgan, I would rather you would by \$50, yes, by \$500, vote that way, and come right straight out with the democrats." Says he, "You are too nigh our white race to bear against us in that line, and I would rather by \$50 that you would vote with us; and if you don't you will lose the friendship of the whites in this neighborhood, and you will be turned out of house and home, and you will have nobody to look to for protection, nor nothing." I says to him, "Mr. Green, I am sorry to hear that." Says he, "Well, just as I tell you; it will be so." Says he, "You will see hell kicked up in the course of"—he didn't mention any particular space of time, but seemed to signify July; if I didn't see it I would hear of it. I asked him, "In what way?" and he says to me, "The white people has bore, and bore, and bore it until they are going to put a stop to it."

Q. What did he refer to that they were going to put a stop to?—A. Well, I will tell you. He says, "I have tried you often to get you to join our club, and you won't." And says he, "They are going to put a stop to it certain. This election is ours, and we intend having it certain, but I would much rather you would vote with us; but if you won't, it will be thought much against you, because we have bore it as long as we can, and we are going to take it in our own hands." Says he, "There is no law now, and we are going to have it, or we are going to kill the last of them out" and they had selected them out. Says he, "There is some of the leaders—I don't say all of them, but some in particular—that they had selected;" and says he, "we are going to get them out." It was not long after that—I don't know that I can exactly state the time—on Sunday morning, I heard shooting and firing from my house; on Sunday, church-day it was called.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Where was this; at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir; not a half or three-quarters of a mile; and I turned round and says to my wife, "That reminds me of what Mr. Green told us three or four weeks ago. On Sunday four guns, one right after another, went off with different reports." After that talk between me and my wife, he comes down to my house on that Sunday, and says he, "Morgan, what is the matter? Did you hear that shooting?" Says I, "Yes, sir; I heard it." "Well," says he, "it is strange shooting to me." Says I, "It is to me; but it reminds me of what you told me." "Well," says he to me, "what do you know about it? Have you ever heard anything about it?" I told him I hadn't, more than there had been one churchman going along; he told me there had been three men shot. "Well," says he, "I heard the same. There was one coming to my house and I stopped him, and he told me the same; that there was three shot." Says I, "I am sorry to hear it." And he says, "Haven't I been telling you long ago of this thing—how this thing was going to happen? It has been started, and," says he, "I be darned if we don't intend to kill them." I replied to him that I was sorry to hear it. Him and Mr. Brandy Eubanks wouldn't come in my house, but I sot chairs for them out in the yard. Brandy Eubanks and him come together. Then he asked me would I be so kind as to go down and see what was the matter. I says to him—says I, "Mr. Green, I don't wish to do that." Says I, "I am at home, now, peaceable, and you see I am peaceable." Says he, "Yes, Morgan; I know you are, and I know you are well beliked; but," says he, "it is my request for you to go down and see what is the matter." "Well, sir," said I, "Mr. Green, if you want satisfaction, I will walk down." It wasn't long after he was gone before I took my son along with me and put on my hat and walked on down. My son is about 19 years old. I got in about a mile, when I met several churchmen coming back. They still told me that these three men were shot, and says, "Morgan, you had better not go down there, because the white people are in line of battle in Mrs. Bush's old field, and they have shot three." Says I, "My God, ain't that horrid!" They said, "It is;" and they said, "There is one they don't think can live, but you can go down and see him if you want to." I didn't want to, and turned back to go home. Mr. Green then sends for me, and I goes down to his house. It was in sight—I don't suppose more than a quarter of a mile—and he asked me, "What is the matter?" Still I told him I couldn't tell any more than what I had heard, that there was three men shot. "Well," he says, "who shot them?" Says I, "I cannot tell you, only that it was white men, I suppose, that shot them." He says, "Well, I told you they was going to do it; I told you there was to be hell kicked up, and now it is started, and I am going on Monday morning that way." He fixed himself up on Monday, and sure enough he did go.

Q. Did you see him?—A. He told me, and when he came back he told me he went. I didn't see him. He says to me, "Morgan, what I told you has happened." "Well," I says, "Mr. Green, I am sorry to hear it." Said he, "I didn't kill nary a one, but," said he "I seen them after they were killed." After that there was a speech down to Rouse's Bridge.

Q. By whom?—A. Mr. Palmer.

Q. A republican speech?—A. Yes, sir; a republican speech; they wanted a joint discussion, you understand, and they wanted half the time.

Q. The democrats did—the white men?—A. Yes, sir; and they refused it. Well, they stood off a piece, and when there was anything said, they kept up such a noise that it was impossible, I suppose, to hear what was said, and were whooping and hollering, and getting up on their horses, and standing and slapping their hands. The marshal, every once in a while, would go back to them and beg them to stop and be quiet; then they would quiet down a little. He was standing off a piece, and when they started away from there a notify was given.

Q. That is when these white men started away?—A. No, sir; when the republicans started away. The notify was given that there would be a speech that Saturday at Silverton. Mr. Green says, "Morgan, we are going to have a joint discussion to-morrow in spite of hell; that is our speaking-ground to-morrow, and we are going there; it is our appointed day, and we will have half the time." "Well," says I, "that is with you, sir; I can't help that." Said he, "If you don't want to ride horseback, come and ride in the buggy with me, and you will then hear both parties, and you will be safe." Said I, "As far as safety is concerned, none of it senses me so far as to turn my notion, but I will go with you." I ate my breakfast and went over there and put his critter to the buggy myself, and went with him. We went on, and after the speech was made for the republican party they disbanded and went off, and the democratic party spoke. Says they, "To-day isn't our meeting-day," but they didn't speak where they were to speak. The republicans gave them up the ground where they claimed, and they took them off to another speaking-ground that was given to them by Levi Chevis, and after they disbanded and went off they asked the colored friends to stay and hear their speech. I turned round and replied to them, and then Mr. Green came up to me and touched me on the shoulders, and says he, "Morgan, ain't you going to stay and hear the democratic speech?" I told him I would do so. I turned off and stood close by, just a little off from Mr. Jordan, from Aiken. There was a good many colored people laying back, especially old free people. Well, they had their speaking, and I liked it very well. We started on home, and he asked me what was my opinion between the republican speech and the democratic speech. Said I, "I can't decide that to you, Mr. Green." Said he, "It appears like I can't win you over from your own way." Says I, "You will have to not think hard of me because I can't see it as you do;" and said he to Whitmore Stallings, "Whit, the Yankees won't be up here many days, and I'll be God damned, when they leave, if the republican party can stand alone; and we will have a happy time of it killing them."

Q. The soldiers were then in that region, were they; that is what they meant by Yankees?—A. There were none there then, I think.

Q. There were some in the county, were there not?—A. No nearer than Aiken, that I know. This is what he spoke when coming back from the speech: "That the niggers couldn't stand alone; they had nothing to fight with, and they had but damned little to eat, and damned if we don't rake them, especially the leaders." Said I, "Don't be hard upon them; for God's sake drop that action." Said I, "Don't kill poor ignorant niggers." Said he, "The leaders is the ones," and I patted him on the knee in his buggy, and begged him not to do it. Said I, "Their principles is theirs, and I don't see why you bear upon them to try to kill them." He said "God damned if he didn't intend to kill and rake the last of them." "Well, then," said I, "I can't help it;" and I struck a trot with the mule and quit him.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote at the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where?—A. At Aiken.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You went to Aiken and voted?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. When did you come here to this city?—A. I came here—last Saturday will be four weeks ago.

Q. How did the committee come to know that you had all this information?—A. This was after I was summoned for evidence against the party that was arrested.

Q. Where were you summoned first?—A. To Aiken, before Mr. Corbin.

Q. What right had he to summon you there?—A. It was left to his preference, I suppose. He was authorized by somebody. I was talking to my own class about this thing, and they came and reported it.

Q. To whom were you talking on this subject?—A. I was in Aiken, talking to Kelly.

Q. Who is Kelly?—A. That is all I can tell you—Ousmus Kelly.

Q. Was he a United States marshal?—A. I can't say; I don't know anything about that.

Q. Was he a prominent colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he have any official position in his party?—A. Not that I recollect. He was obliged to leave his residence to save his life.

Q. How did you happen to give information to him?—A. In talking, the same as you would talk, to my friends as you would talk it to yours, and I suppose he talked it, and they had me summoned; and, of course, if I am sworn to tell the truth, I am bound to let it come.

Q. How many colored people were taken to Aiken by Mr. Corbin?—A. I am not able to tell.

Q. Can you not give some idea?—A. I cannot; it was the same day I was there.

Q. Do you know how long they were kept there?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long were you there?—A. Off and on for six days.

Q. Did the colored people have any meeting?—A. Only one night; that was the night before we started here.

Q. Before you started to this place?—A. I think it was; it was on Friday, if I am not mistaken.

Q. Who addressed the meeting?—A. I am not able to say, I didn't stay. I just went up there, heard a few remarks, and went on back to where I staid.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were asked how we were informed of this transaction. I want to know whether you think a person who has seen things of that kind would be doing anything wrong to tell it to anybody?—A. Well, sir, I wouldn't consider it wrong in behalf of my own self.

NATHAN R. WILLIAMS—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

NATHAN R. WILLIAMS sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where is your residence?—Answer. Aiken Court-House.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. About eight years.

Q. What is your age?—A. Twenty-nine years.

Q. I will ask you whether you are a deputy United States marshal, or were so during the last political campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been so?—A. I have been marshal a little over two years.

Q. At what point were you during the campaign?—A. At Beech Island precinct.

Q. Do you know whether any colored voters were intimidated so as to keep away from that election?—A. Yes, sir. I know they were riding through that country, and I know that they have intimidated the people there by the Ellenton riots.

Q. I want to ask you whether you know of any persons voting the democratic ticket who did not belong to the State or county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did they come from?—A. Most of them come from Georgia.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. They voted where?—A. At Beech Island.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How many of them?—A. If I had the poll-list I could tell you. As near as I can recollect, there was some twenty-five or thirty. We had the managers' lists of each precinct marked, so that when they came before the board of managers we could tell.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Could you give the names of some of them?—A. I can, one of the party. I remember him for the simple reason that he came to me and asked me if they were allowing presidential electors to vote there. I told him that the managers had to decide. I did not know at the time that the managers had allowed it. His name is Habersham; he was a lawyer in Augusta.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You think there were some twenty-five or thirty?—A. Yes, sir; and they were marked on the list.

Q. You knew that they came from Georgia?—A. Yes, sir. But as the managers had decided that they could vote for presidential electors, some of them who had not voted in the county voted the State ticket, but all voted for electors.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who were the poll-holders?

The WITNESS. The managers?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.—A. Captain Davis.

Q. What is his given name?—A. I think J. L. Davis. They called him Captain Jim Davis.

Q. Who else?—A. Milledge Cooper, colored, and John Gardner, colored.

Q. Which was the democrat?—A. Davis.

Q. You say that they acknowledged they had the right to vote?—A. Yes, sir; that is, Davis and Cooper. Cooper was appointed as a republican, but turned out to be not.

Q. Did he vote the democratic ticket?—A. He did; yes, sir.

Q. He was a democratic negro?—A. Yes, sir; he turned out to be.

Q. Are there many of that sort of people down there?—A. I did not see many; no, sir. There were one or two there.

Q. You are a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Do you say that the majority of the managers, or whatever they are called, decided that persons who resided in Georgia might vote for presidential electors?—A. No, sir; they decided that persons who had not resided in the State one year, and the managers did not know that they were from Georgia.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You do not mean to say that they did not qualify themselves by their oath under the laws of this State to vote?—A. I do not know whether they qualified or not. I know that the managers decided that persons who had not resided in the State one year were entitled to vote for presidential electors.

Q. Were these Georgians that voted there democrats; did they vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any persons from Georgia, at that place or any other, that voted the republican ticket?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What, if anything, had you to do with the canvassing of votes in your county?—A. I was secretary to the board of county canvassers, but I had nothing to do with counting the votes. I was present at the time, but had nothing to do with it myself.

Q. There is said to be a discrepancy of three or four hundred votes. I wish you would explain in regard to that.—A. I can explain in the way that I know. The board of county canvassers organized on Friday after the election, and adjourned to meet on Tuesday after the election. On Monday morning after the election the democratic commissioner, Mr. Charles Edmundson, and S. P. Spencer, the republican commissioner, met there to canvass the votes. Mr. George W. Croft, the democratic county chairman, assisted by O. C. Jordan, W. W. Williams, the democratic candidate for probate judge, James Aldrich, William Hudson, and J. C. St. Julien Yates were in the office of the clerk of the court, and when I got there they had the returns on the table. Mr. Croft called off the return, and these gentlemen kept the tally, and Mr. Edmundson added up the total. When they came to Windsor there were no returns made for presidential electors; the names were there, but they had no returns made out. Mr. Croft took the supervisors' returns—a piece of paper which he said was the supervisors' returns—and called out 360 for Tilden electors all the way through, and none for Hayes electors. Mr. Edmundson put that down and added it up in his total. The Silverton returns I did not hear called out. I do not think there were any returns from that box, for I didn't hear the name called at all. Mr. Edmundson added up the total, and Mr. Spencer signed it without seeing. They asked me to attest it as secretary, but I refused on the ground that I knew nothing about it, as I had not seen a figure on it. The reason that Mr. Spencer signed it was that he was chairman of the board to make the count, and late on Sunday night he was visited by a body of armed men, and told that if he did not sign the returns by Monday morning, so that they could come to Columbia on the ten o'clock train, his life would be in danger.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. A colored man; he lives in Ham-
burgh.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You say there were no returns from one box?—A. I heard none

called from the Silverton box ; there were no returns for electors ; there were for State and county officers ; in the other box the names were written out, but no votes were put on, and he took a piece of paper out of the box, which he said was the supervisors' return ; but I didn't look at it, and he called out 360 for the Tilden electors all the way through, but none for the Hayes electors. Mr. Croft had nothing to do with the canvassers, and he was nothing more than a private citizen ; but he was the democratic chairman of the county, and he just took possession.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. He was not one of the officers ?—A. No, sir ; he had nothing to do with it. He was the one that called off the returns from all the precincts, in fact.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What sort of a man is Mr. Croft ?

The WITNESS. In what respect ?

Q. Is he a respectable man ?—A. Why, yes, sir.

Q. What is his character ?—A. His general character, outside of politics, is very good.

Q. Is he a man of high character ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A member of the bar ?—A. Yes, sir ; and captain of the rifle-club. I never had any dealings with him ; I only know him when I see him ; I do not know him personally.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How far is the Windsor precinct from Aiken Court-House ?—A. About thirteen miles on the railroad ; it is the second station from Aiken.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Was the county under republican rule at that time ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The county commissioners or supervisors, as they are called, I believe—A. Commissioners of election they are called.

Q. They are supervisors at first, but they are eventually turned into commissioners ?—A. No ; they are commissioners of election at first, and they are turned into a board of county canvassers.

Q. A majority of the board of county canvassers were republicans ?—A. Yes, sir ; two of them were.

Q. And one democrat ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Two white men and one negro ?—A. Two colored and one white.

Q. Who was the white man ?—A. Charles Edmundson.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. The colored ones were there, I understand ?—A. One was there, but he took no part in it ; he just walked up and down, and when they asked him to sign he signed.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Where was the other ?—A. He had not been notified. The board adjourned to meet on Tuesday, and he knew nothing of this meeting at 6 o'clock on Monday morning.

Q. What did they meet for at 6 o'clock ?—A. To get the returns off on the 10 o'clock train, as Mr. Croft said.

Q. Why were they so anxious to get them off on the train ?—A. I do not know.

Q. Was there any advantage to the democrats in that ?—A. No, sir ; I do not think there was. The law said that the canvassers should meet on the first Tuesday after the election and proceed to canvass the votes, and they adjourned to meet on that Tuesday.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. At whose request did they meet at six o'clock on that morning—how did they happen to meet at that time?—A. Well, Mr. Croft was very anxious to have the votes counted, and Mr. Edmundson on Sunday served a notice on Mr. Samuel B. Spencer that if he was not there on Monday at six o'clock he should proceed to count the votes alone. These are the men who come to Spencer's house Sunday night and induced him to sign.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Is Spencer here?—A. He is in Hamburg; he has been sent for.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What had Croft to do with it anyhow?—A. Nothing.

Q. What business had he there?—A. No more than any other outsider. It was supposed to be public.

Q. What business had he calling off the votes?—A. None; he called off the returns and opened the boxes himself.

Q. He is captain of a rifle-club?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And took possession of the box without any authority?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He is a man of high character?—A. Yes, sir.

WILLIAM MOULTRIE—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

WILLIAM MOULTRIE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Aiken County.

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty three.

Q. Did you know Peter Williams in his lifetime?—A. I did, sir.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. For about two years.

Q. Where did Peter live?—A. He lived on Mr. Hammond's place.

Q. In Aiken County?—A. In Aiken County.

Q. What township?—A. Silverton.

Q. Did you see Peter at the time he was shot?—A. I did.

Q. Where were you at that time?—A. I was about one hundred yards from him, right on the side of the road, picking cotton, and they carried him along—

Q. Wait a moment. What time of the day was he shot?—A. Well, I think it was between nine and ten o'clock in the morning, as near as I can judge at it.

Q. What day of the week was it?—A. It was on Friday.

Q. Do you remember the day of the month?—A. No, sir, I can't exactly tell you the day of the month.

Q. You may go on and tell us all you know about it.—A. I saw the men; they said that some one had went to Mrs. Harley's house and beated her, I believe, and they were now hunting to find out who it was. Mr. Babe Hankerson and J. D. Roundtree went over from Mrs. Harley's to Babe Hankerson's place, to Adam Hollywander's house, that he rented from Babe Hankerson. Peter was over there, and said he was sick, and was lying down in Adam's house, and Mr. Roundtree called him out of the house to him.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Roundtree was a white man?—A. Yes. And Mr. Hankerson, he asked him then if he had not been to Mrs. Harley's house, and Peter said no, he had not been there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who asked him this?—A. Job D. Roundtree. They went on down the road with him, and that is the way they came past me where I was picking cotton on the side of the road. It was no distance hardly from Mrs. Harley's house; right in the yard, you may say. When they got over to Mrs. Harley's they went in, and after they come out in the road with him I heard the reports of five guns fired right off, and I saw him then dash off to run, and I stood up in the cotton-bed and watched them. He ran till he got to the end of the lane, and they halloed, "Stop, stop, stop, you son of a bitch! or I will blow your damned head off;" but he kept going on, and by this time Mr. George Rowan, a white man, was riding along, going on down to where the crowd was, where they had captured Peter, and saw Peter run, and he jumped down from his horse and grabbed him by his shoulders and jerked him down, and then Peter was shot.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was he then already wounded?—A. Yes, sir; he was already wounded then. And in this time a lady's wagon drove up, the widow Robinson's wagon, full of seed-cotton going to gin, and they picked up Peter and throwed him on the wagon and carried him about three-quarters of a mile right along down the road.

Q. Was he bleeding then?—A. I can't tell you exactly; I did not go to the wagon; I stood right in the field. I could see them as plain as I could see any man in here. I didn't want to get any nearer the road than what I was. They carried him on down the road about a quarter of a mile from where they put him in the wagon, and took him out and laid him on the side of the road. That was right near Mrs. Harley's; it was no distance at all. He staid there until night, and some of his people come in a cart and carried him to Mr. Hammond's quarters, and he staid there; and, if I mistake not, he lived, I think, a week afterward, and then he died.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. It has been said here that Peter is living yet; how is that?—A. Well, sir, I can't tell you anything about that. I never seen him buried; but I went where he was buried a day or two after he was buried and walked around the grave, and they said Peter was there, but I didn't see him put there.

Q. It is understood in the neighborhood that he is dead?—A. He is dead.

Q. And that he died in consequence of being shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What threats, if any, did you hear made by white men to the effect that the country was full of rogues, and that they were going to shoot negroes?—A. After this happened, what I heard them say was after they had this riot at Rouse's Bridge. I heard them talk with Mr. Babe Hankerson. I works occasionally for him by the day; and we was setting together in his yard talking one day, and he said that the country was full of damned rogues, and that there had to be a stop put to it; that they had put up and put up with it as long as they could, and they couldn't stand it any longer; and he turned around to me again and says, "Moultrie, I will tell you one thing, the negroes always could outnumber the whites; but then there is a way to thin them out."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did he say anything about the election?—A. He said that they intended to carry this election in spite of all that could be done; that they could get help from all the States to help them to gain the election in South Carolina; they could get help from far and near. This was myself and Hankerson talking.

Q. Did you vote?—A. I did.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Silverton.

Q. Were there any soldiers there?—A. There was, I think, ten privates and three officers.

Q. If there had not been soldiers there would you have considered yourself safe in going up there to vote?—A. Well, no, sir; not with the threats that I heard going to the polls on election day.

Q. State what you heard at the polls on election-day in the way of threats.—A. That day there was, about twenty steps from where we voted, a little house, a blacksmith-shop, and I think there was about two hundred shot-guns and rifles and one stuff and another leant up in there belonging to the whites, and when I got to the box, me and five more went to vote right off as soon as it was opened at sun-up, but there was one white man come up to the polls with a musket in his arm; we were standing there waiting, and the box was right here, and he came in from this way, [pointing,] and they had their arms at a carry, and he took his elbow and shoved us right away until he got right up to the box. The marshal, from the other side, come up and told him it was against his orders for any man to go to the polls with arms; that he could carry his gun away and come back afterward without it if he wanted to. He stood there, I suppose, about one minute, as near as I could judge of the time—I had no timepiece—and then he walked away and went to this old shop and leant his gun in there, and then these other white people that I saw come there took their guns and carried them and put them in there until they voted, and it was almost full, and I could see some men dressed in red; after I put in my ticket, and I saw that I had no show in the place, I left. My house was not far from the poll anyway, and I knew I would be safer around my house if anything occurred than I would at the polls, so I got out of the way. I walked backward and forward from our house to the soldiers' camp.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you know whether Peter Williams was at Mrs. Harley's house that morning?—A. I can't pretend to tell you that he was there.

Q. Or whether he was not?—A. Or whether he was not.

Q. When he was called out by Mr. Hankerson and Mr. Roundtree and asked if he had been there, he denied it?—A. He denied it.

Q. Who was with him at the time?—A. Who was with who—Peter?

Q. Peter, at the time they called him out?—A. Adam Hollywander, a man whose house he stopped at, was standing in his house, and so was his wife, and Mr. Roundtree come to the fence, at no distance, and called for Peter, and Peter come out to the door, and I think to the fence to him, and he did not come back to the house at all.

Q. Did you see him while he was suffering from his wound?—A. O, yes, I saw him after he was wounded.

Q. Do you know whether he confessed that he did outrage Mrs. Harley?—A. I saw a man that was in conversation with him the next day after he was wounded. I went over to Mr. Hammond's place about the time, and he said that "God knows from earth unto heaven" that he had never been in the house in his life; he said he was never there in his

life. I heard him say this himself, in the presence of several other men on the place.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Was he then badly wounded?—A. Yes, sir, and was lying wounded at his house; he was wounded right here, in his rump.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know that the negroes were very indignant at it, and arose to avenge him, they having heard that he had been shot? Do you know that they do say that, or that they do not say it?—A. I didn't hear any such thing as that.

Q. Do you know whether or not the shooting of Peter Williams gave rise to what is called the Ellenton riot?—A. I tell you I can't solve every man's judgment, but my own leads me pretty much that way.

Q. That that was the meaning of it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had nothing to do with it any way?—A. Nothing at all to do with it any way in the world.

Q. You staid at home all the time during the riot?—A. I didn't go off the place any ways, any farther than going over to Mr. Hammond's.

Q. You were not disturbed?—A. By nobody.

Q. Do you know Paul Hammond?—A. I do.

Q. What sort of man is he?—A. He has certainly acted very gentlemanly to me.

Q. Is he a man of high character?—A. Yes, sir, as far as I know anything about him.

Q. Truthful?—A. Truthful.

Q. Is he a humane, kind man to his servants, and was he so to his slaves, when he had slaves?—A. I can't tell you anything about that.

Q. You do not know anything about that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was he kind and just to the colored people around him?—A. Tolerably. I never staid on his place to know anything about his rules, any further than if I meet him in the road he gives me the time of day, and I give it to him. I have met him at the store, where he was amusing himself, and it didn't appear that he was looking at one man more than another, and so I have no right to say that he was a man that would say one thing and mean another.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. When Senator Merrimon asked you whether the killing of this man, Peter Williams, was what led to the riot, and you answered as you did, did you mean that that was the cause of the riot, or that that was the beginning of the riot only?—A. I believe that it was the beginning, sir; that is what I believe.

Q. That was the first violence that was committed, that is what you mean?—A. That was the first violence that was committed in that precinct.

MILO MICHAEL—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

MILO MICHAEL (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Aiken County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I was born and bred and raised there.

Q. How old are you?—A. About fifty-three.

Q. Were you a slave before emancipation?—A. I was born a slave.

Q. To whom did you belong at the time of the emancipation?—A. Mr. David Foreman.

Q. Did you hear any white people last fall, at any time before the election, make threats against the colored people that they would do them any harm unless they voted the democratic ticket, or threats to that effect?—A. I did.

Q. You may state what threats you heard, who made them, and about the time they were made.—A. My boss, that used to be, staid at Augusta; I had run his farm at Augusta, and one day he sent for me to come to Augusta, and I went.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What was your boss's name?—A. Mr. Foreman. Anyhow he sent for me to come to Augusta; that was soon after the riot was at Ham-burgh. He always appeared to think a great deal of me; I used to be his superintendent of the farm. He says to me, "Milo, what way are you going to vote at the election?" I told him I didn't know; it looked like there was such a wrangle and such a feeling about voting that I had made up my mind to vote for nobody, just to keep out of a fuss. He said, "if you do that you won't be hurt, but if you vote the republican ticket you will all be served just alike they were served in Ham-burgh." He said if I voted the democratic ticket I would not be hurt, and he said "the reason why we have been trying to persuade you the last eight or ten years to vote with us to make our country good. We have hired you, paid you, and can't get you to go with us; if we could get you to go with us we could break the other part of the republicans, but so long as we can't persuade you or hire you, and we can't do that, we will cripple you and kill you all out. The northern people can't protect you. We would kill them out, or drive them off back to their own country; and if Dr. Turner and Mr. Foreman, my former master." I now rent land from Dr. Turner. I went down on Sunday. This riot started on Friday. He asked me would not I go down to the speeches. I told him I didn't know. That was when Hampton was going about. He says, "If you hear him once you will want to hear him again. He is our man." They were getting him up for their governor, and he said, "They will make our country better." I says, "If that is so it is a good thing, though I don't like to go to these gatherings. I am a colored man, and I want to keep out of a fuss." They said, "You go and you won't be hurt, unless you go contrary against them." It was on Friday that this riot started. They said a colored man struck Mr. Harley's wife. I went down the road on Sunday, and Mr. Butler was there and about four or five hundred of his men. I didn't go to them; I was afraid; for I met two white men on the Barn-well road, and they asked me to go down in the swamp and hunt the man that was shot that morning. I asked who shot him, and they said they didn't know. That was Jeff. Wethersby and Marshal Simpkins. Mr. Jefferson was my young master in slavery times—the same family. I said, "What sort of a way is this, you killing up the colored people so for nothing?" He said these niggers had struck a white man's wife. I says, "I don't blame a white man or a colored man for protecting his wife." I says, "It looks like you ought to go to the law. Ain't you got law?" They said, "No, Milo; there is no law now." I says, "If I

can't get law, and you are going to kill the niggers that knocked down that man's wife, why don't you kill me and stop?" He says, "We are going to kill you all out."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who said that?—A. That was Mr. Jefferson Wethersby. You see, this was made up in June, July, and August at meeting——

Q. They had meetings in June, July, and August, and at these meetings it was resolved to kill off the colored people?—A. Yes, sir; and if it hadn't been for the Yankees—they sent a company of them down from Aiken to our distress (assistance?)—the white people had made a raid on us in the swamps at Rouse's Bridge. We didn't know the Yankees was there. They just come there one hour before Mr. Butler and his crowd got there. I says, "There is some five or six hundred cavalry." Some were searching through the swamp, and as they crossed the swamp the Yankees told us to get out of the way. They met them, and it was as much as they could do to stop them; but if they hadn't been there it would have been good-bye, nigger; the buzzards would have had us all long time ago, because they were going to kill us.

Q. How long had you been in the swamp when the Yankees came?—A. I went in there Sunday night. I could have staid at home, but my wife told me that it was dangerous to stay in the house, and I took it for granted that it was right, and sort of dodged about to keep out of the way of them.

Q. What did you go into the swamp for?—A. To get out of the way of them, for fear they would kill me. They made their threats about two or three months before that, and I thought it was all talk to scare us, or something. I didn't know that they aimed to do as they said then whatever; but I tell you what, their actions proved it.

Q. How many colored men were in that swamp when the Yankees came?—A. I do not know; I would not be able to tell you. There was a good many in different squads around in the swamp.

Q. What had they all gone in there for?—A. They were scared; that is the reason they went in. I tell you the truth, there was a great many more went in there to save their lives. They had to be in the swamp to keep from the enemy, for protection. They had no show for help till the Yankees come. When they came it was just like a hawk had struck among a parcel of chickens, and the old hen had come rushing to protect them. And they all come when they heard the drums; they came out of the swamp; and that is the way it was done.

Q. What did Butler's men say, after the Yankees came, about killing off the negroes now, or anything of that kind?—A. Well, they said that couldn't stop them; they said they had their own law; was going to make their own law, and be ruled by it, and not be ruled by the former law which had been in force, and which was made by the northern people; and they were going to make a law of their own.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir; the old man voted.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. What did you go there for, when the row was in progress?—A. My son, he ran off; some more of the boys come and got my son to go down to see this company that I was telling you about, (of Mr. Butler's,) and I felt it my duty to go down there and try to do the best I could.

Q. Did you have a gun?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did your son have a gun?—A. No, sir; I believe he got one, something of a gun, in his hands after he got down there, but I told him to stand still.

Q. How many had guns?—A. Well, sir, I don't know how many had guns. I couldn't see what guns they had.

Q. The colored people didn't do anything to hide themselves, did they?

WITNESS. Hide themselves?

Q. They didn't fight any?—A. No, sir; I heard they did below, down toward Allen Dade's.

Q. Did any of them fire any guns?—A. No, sir.

Q. Not one?—A. Not one.

Q. How long have you been in this town?—A. I have been in here a month and two days, I believe; a month, anyhow.

Q. Did they have you up at Aiken before you came here?—A. Yes, sir.

JABEZ PRICE—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

JABEZ PRICE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. How old are you?—Answer. Between 24 and 25.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. In Barnwell County.

Q. Do you know J. D. Brown?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. James Miller?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you heard them, since the troubles out in your region of country, and since the killing of colored men, say anything about how many had been killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, just go on and state what they said, where it was, and when they said it.—A. Mr. J. D. Brown and Mr. Miller came to the field and asked me what was my name.

Q. Was this before the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long before?—A. It was in September, sir; asked me what was my name, and I told them my name was Jabez Price, and they asked me whether I belonged to the republican party.

Q. Party or club?—A. The club, and I told them I did, and they said, "All such men as you are going to be killed."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. J. D. Brown and Joe Miller; "We are going to kill you," and they told me to march, and I marched, and they marched me off to an old mill.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Those two men did?—A. Seventy-five of them did. Those were the only two that I knowed.

Q. Were they armed men?—A. Armed men.

Q. Had their arms with them?—A. They had their arms with them.

Q. Were they white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they have red shirts on; were they in uniform?—A. Some had on red shirts and some didn't.

Q. But these were the only two that you knew?—A. Those were the only two that I knowed.

Q. Were they the ones that talked with you?—A. Yes, sir; they was the ones that talked with me, and they asked Sam Chambers did he have a rifle and a spade, and he said yes.

Q. Who is he?—A. He was a colored democrat in Barnwell County, and he told them yes, and they said to him, "You go and get them," and he went and got them, and they marched me down to the old mill, and they halloed, and they gave me 10 minutes to make my peace with God; and in that time Dr. John Smith galloped down there and told them, "Men, we don't want that man killed; you must not kill him. Bring him over to the club"—he belonged to the democratic club—"and we will take care of him."

Q. Where to?—A. To Williston; and they carried me away and put me in the guard-house five days, and three days with nothing to eat or to drink, and they told me if I would join the democratic party that they would not kill me.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who told you that?—A. J. D. Brown and Joe Miller. They was the captain; and I told them that I could not join their party. I said to them that my father died last year, and he told me when he died that he was a republican, and that he died a republican, and he hoped I would die a republican. And I told him if they was going to kill me because I was a republican from principle, to kill me. And they said they were going to kill me. They said, "You are going around here forming a club, electioneering for Chamberlain and them blasted northern thieves." Dr. John Smith begged them then to let me loose. While they let me loose and after they let me loose——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You went home after they let you loose?—A. Yes, sir. They came to my sister's house and gin me five days to get out of Barnwell County, and then I took them at their word and I went, and they was all the time sending me word if I came back there that they was going to beat me, and on the day of the election——

Q. You were there then on the day of the election?—A. I went back on the day of election to vote, and they walked up to me——

Q. You went back to vote at what place?—A. Barnwell Court-House. They walks up to me, these democrats, with their pistols, and one of them said, "God damn you, I am goin' to outen your smoke," [put your smoke out.]

Q. What did you understand by that; that he meant to kill you?—A. Yes, sir; and Mr George Mixon told them that he wanted them to kill one republican there; that he wanted the democrats to kill one republican, and he wished they would kill one, and he would show them what the law would do with them.

Q. Who was he?—A. He was a white gentleman, and a republican. When they said they were going to kill me, George Mixon said to them to kill me. What they was going to kill me about was because I was issuing tickets, and they tried to have me give them the tickets, and I wouldn't do it. I wouldn't let them take them out of my hand. I showed them to them; but I wouldn't let them have them, and they said I was going up and was electioneering for Chamberlain, Hayes and Wheeler, and if it hadn't been for me, if I wasn't there, they would have got a great many more democratic votes than what they did.

Q. Was this after the election—this conversation?—A. The same day of the election.

Q. While the election was going on?—A. Yes, sir; the election was going on, and after that there was fourteen or fifteen in a gang hunting me again to kill me, and I was staying in another gentleman's house two weeks to get out of the way of them until I came up here.

Q. Were they hunting you after the election?—A. Yes, sir; I went to the depot to get on the train, and they had taken me off from the depot and carried me to one poor man's house, and told him to keep me there until they got ready for me, and I got away from him.

Q. Was he a white man?—A. A white man.

Q. And you got away from him?—A. Yes, sir; I got away from him and came on up here.

Q. Where did you take the railroad?—A. I never took the railroad at all.

Q. Came all the way afoot?—A. Yes, sir; came through the woods.

Q. And that is the way you got here?—A. Yes, sir; that is the way I got here.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who is George Mixon?—A. A trial-justice over in Barnwell—the judge of probate—a republican man.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir; a white man.

Q. He said he wanted them to kill a negro?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Just explain the whole connection.—A. They had threatened to kill some republicans the day of the election, and they said they were going to kill them; and when I went up there, I was issuing tickets; and they came up to me, and tried to get a man that I carried to the polls to vote; they snatched his ticket and tried to make him vote the democratic ticket. I said to him, "Don't listen to those men; go on and vote your ticket, and come back, and don't talk with them men;" and then they came out; and after they came out so as to make a place to vote, I carried a man up to the polls, and they walked up to me and drew their pistols—these white men—and said they was going to "outen my smoke." That means that they was going to kill me. And Mr. Mixon told them that he wanted them to kill a republican man—they were all the time talking about it—and he would show them what the law would do about it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did they have against you there?—A. Because I was a republican.

Q. Anything else?—A. They always said that they were going to kill us out, because they said we were going to support Mr. Chamberlain.

Q. Did they ever charge you with any crime?—A. No, sir; no more than being a republican.

Q. Did they ever have you up in court?—A. No, sir; I never been in court in my life. The very highest men there is there always gave me a good reputation—considered I was an honest man.

Q. What is your business?—A. Waiting in a hotel.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what place?—A. Barnwell.

Q. At the county-seat?—A. At the court-house.

Q. You don't know anything about the Ellenton riot?—A. No, sir; I don't know anything about that, any more than that they told me what they did up there.

Q. Were there many colored men who voted the democratic ticket there?—A. Well, I do not know, sir.

Q. Do you know any that did vote it?—A. I know a lot of them that they told voted it, but I don't—

Q. Do you know anything that the colored people ever did to a colored democrat?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know that the colored people were violent toward one of their own race that voted the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; they always told them that every man be persuaded by their own mind.

Q. They were perfectly content, if they wanted to vote the democratic ticket, to let them vote it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the republicans have a red ticket?—A. I never noticed the ticket. I just put in a republican ticket.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You said they told you after the Ellenton riots something about it. Did they say how many they had killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they say?—A. They said between two and three hundred at Ellenton, and they were going to kill them many at Barnwell.

Q. Who said that?—A. Joe Miller and J. D. Brown.

JOSEPH SCOTT—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

JOSEPH SCOTT (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Aiken County.

Q. Near what place?—A. Near the Ellenton station.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Well, sir, I was residing between the two bridges, Rouse's Bridge and Union Bridge. I used to belong to a white man named Bush.

Q. How old are you?—A. Well, sir, I reckon I am about thirty-nine years old. I don't know exactly my age, but from what I understand from them that do know, I am about thirty-nine.

Q. Did you see a man named Basil Bryant killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was he killed?—A. Well, that was on a Sunday evening; it was done about sunset.

Q. Where was he killed?—A. He was killed right at the foot of Union Bridge.

Q. Was that the Sunday evening when the riot was going on?—A. That was the Sunday evening that they was talking of the riot being at Rouse's Bridge. That was the evening that it was done.

Q. How far is Union Bridge from Rouse's Bridge?—A. Well, sir, five miles, I think.

Q. Are those two bridges over the same run?—A. Over the same run, sir.

Q. Which is the upper bridge?—A. Rouse's Bridge is the upper bridge, near where I am living, and Union Bridge is the lower bridge, next to the river. That is the last bridge. Rouse's Bridge, they call it Three Runs. They call it that and they call it Rouse's Bridge. I don't know what makes them call it that.

Q. You may tell us about the killing—how it was done and who did it, so far as you know?—A. I couldn't certify who killed him; but that was at the church, which is about as near as I can come, 100 yards from the bridge, and after awhile some fellow came there and told us that they was killing the colored people at Rouse's Bridge. Well, we didn't pay any attention to it. We went on with our meeting. It was conference-day, and we went on with our conference; and word came to us three times, and we didn't know what to do; and after awhile we dis-

banded and went down to the creek, and was consulting and wondering what it was for, and all such as that; and some said, "We will stay here, and maybe we will hear about it—whether it is true or not." Well, we staid there. It was very late then in the evening, and we staid there, and after a while there come along three white men, and we asked them what was the matter. We told them that we had heard that they was killing the colored people, and asked them was it so or not. They says, "Everything is quiet. Everything is all right." That was Mr. Charley Evans and Mr. Willie Hankerson and the telegraph-man that keeps the telegraph at Ellenton. They said that everything was right, that everything was quiet, and we staid there; and after a little there came along seven men, and we axed them what was the matter. They said everything was quiet, all right; and we told them what we heard, that there was a man killed at Rouse's Bridge. They said that if there was anything killed they didn't know anything about it. Well, by they having their arms and guns and things, we thought, you know, that they did know about it, but they said, though, everything was quiet. Well, the time went on, and I reckon in about ten minutes or about fifteen minutes there came along, I reckon, about between 55 and 60 white men.

Q. All armed?—All armed.

Q. And mounted?—A. And mounted. We then thought there must be something of it; and when all of them men came there was a colored man standing in the road, and that was this Basil Bryant, and I suppose—I don't know how they came to fire on him, but he was standing in the road right at the foot of the bridge. I reckon I was about twenty steps from him, and I think he was waving his hand so for them to go back. [Indicating.]

Q. Motioning to you?—A. No, sir; motioning to the white men; and I suppose when they came up, this Bob Dunbar—Captain Dunbar—I suppose he was the captain of it—and when he came up he told the mens to charge, and as soon as he told them that they commenced firing, and they fired three times; the first, second, and third gun. At that, Basil Bryant got killed right in the road.

Q. Did he have any arms?

The WITNESS. Basil Bryant?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. Yes, sir; he had an old gun—was standing in the road with it.

Q. Did he attempt to fire at them?—A. Well, no, sir; he never was allowed any time at all. He never had no time to make any attempt.

Q. Did any of the white men tell you who killed Basil Bryant?—A. Well, there was a sort of dispute in killing Basil Bryant, and he had a brother by the name of Bryant—Council—and you know it hurt him pretty bad when his brother got killed. I don't know how he got hold of it. I ain't speaking of this as a-certifying; I am just telling you now what I heard. He said that he heerd that Jim Bush, he killed him. He 'tacked Jim Bush about it in my presence, and Jim Bush said that he didn't kill Basil Bryant, for he even showed us the shot that he had in his pocket. He had buckshot, and said he had a double-barreled gun, and said there was not but one man that was there on Sunday evening that had one of these sixteen-shooters, and that was the man that killed him, for he was shot with a sixteen-shooter, and the shot out of it was about as thick as my thumb, and any one could run his thumb into it.

Q. Where was he shot?—A. Not quite in the middle of the forehead; a little toward his left eye.

Q. What time of the day was he killed?—A. He was killed just at sunset; and I reckon there was—well, I know it was a mighty shot, and there was a handful of brains run out of his head in the road, and the brains were spattered and run out of the hole. I was ten steps of him when he fell, and as soon as he fell I went there, and he never kicked, and even never done a thing. It was the dearest shot that ever I saw a shot at anything.

Q. Did they shoot at you?—A. No, sir; they never shot at me; and the reason they never shoot at me, they never seed me.

Q. Where were you?—A. I was—you knowed there was like the foot of the bridge, and the road it makes a sort of a bend. Just as the men was coming up to the bend of the bridge, I was around behind, coming toward the bridge—I didn't know the white men was coming, and when I seed that man doing so, waving his hand, I knowed he must have shot the white men, and I got in back in the rear because I knowed the other men——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were concealed by the bank, or by the end of the bridge somewhat?—A. Yes, sir. I was on the crook of the road coming, and any way I was pretty dubious. I had seen too many men going by with arms anyhow, and I didn't like that, and I stood around the crook of the road because I thought that they was a-coming, and you know the first man as I told you about, this telegraph-man—Mr. Lewis his name is—he came along and says when the men was fighting, that everything was quiet. He rode up and says, "Go ahead, boys; Butler and his corps will be down to-night, and they will play hell." You know when we heard them speak that, that ere sort of worried me, and sure enough they did come.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you see them?—A. I didn't see the whole band of them, but I reckon there was about forty of them. They was coming back through, when I saw them.

Q. When did you see them?—A. That same evening.

Q. Sunday evening?—A. Sunday evening; yes, sir.

Q. Did you see them on Monday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you on Monday?—A. No, sir; I never saw them Monday, and the reason I didn't see them——

Q. No matter about the reason, that is all right. Did you see any other person shot except Bryant?—A. No, sir; I never seed any other man shot.

Q. Did you hear the white men give any reason why they shot Bryant?—A. Well, let me see. [After thinking.] I don't know as they had anything against him; but there was a good deal of settlement men, all around the settlement where he lived, had a good deal against him, but for what else I couldn't say. Some of them said, I think Bob Dunbar said that he was mighty sorry, when he heard he wasn't killed. He said he was mighty sorry it wasn't so; but he was dead, though. Well, he was a man that didn't like to work, you know, and be bound up. He always liked to be a-fishing, or be flying about where he could be out; and people had a heap against him on that account.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Lazy about working?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was Bryant a republican?—A. Basil?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir; I voted.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted at Boyd's store.

Q. Were there any soldiers there?—A. Yes, sir; there were soldiers there.

Q. If there had not been soldiers there, would you have dared to have gone there and voted?—A. I liked to not went anyhow, by the way they was going on, by the noise and the acts at night before the morning when the voting was going to be. I liked not to have went anyhow. They shot all night long, and blowed horns, and hollered all night. I thought I would start before day, but they hollered and shot so, I thought I wouldn't go until about sun-up, but it looked like if I had listened to the shooting and everything I wouldn't have went at all, but I thought I would go; I thought it was my duty.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You say that the people around there didn't like that man who was killed?—A. Yes, sir; there was a heap of them didn't like him.

Q. Did they charge him with being a thief, or anything of that sort?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that his common reputation; what the people generally said about him?—A. Yes, sir, generally; well, mostly.

Q. How long have you been in Columbia?—A. I have been here about three weeks, sir.

Q. Did they have you at Aiken before they brought you here?—A. Yes, sir.

JOHN P. SCRUGGS—GREENVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

JOHN P. SCRUGGS sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Greenville County, South Carolina.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I was born and raised there.

Q. Did you take any part in the late civil war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On the side of the confederacy?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What regiment were you in?—A. I was in Capt. William E. Earley's battery of light artillery.

Q. How long did you continue in the military service?—A. I went in at sixteen years of age.

Q. What is your age now?—A. Thirty-one or thirty-two; thirty-two, I think, the seventeenth day of last December.

Q. What office, if any, have you held during the last year?—A. Deputy United States marshal.

Q. Where were you during the last political canvass?—A. I was in Greenville.

Q. Now you may state how the canvass was conducted, both by the republicans and the democrats, in your county. State any particular incident that you know of, and state generally how the canvass was conducted.—A. Well, the canvass was opened by the democratic party with speaking and organizing first into democratic clubs, and from that they run into rifle and saber clubs. Then they changed into other clubs after the President's proclamation.

Q. After the President's proclamation the rifle-clubs were disbanded ?
—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You mean the governor's proclamation ?—A. No, sir ; they didn't pay any attention to his proclamation.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Go on and state any information you may have in reference to these rifle-clubs.—A. Well, sir, these clubs were organized. They had their officers and were uniformed. Some of them were uniformed with confederate-gray uniforms, and others with red shirts. At the republican meetings, these clubs would come down on horseback, surround the meeting, and were very annoying during the meeting. I was at no meeting where there was any violence used, more than using a great deal of profane language.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did they use any threatening language—make any threats ?—A. No threats at those meetings except that they would give the speakers the lie and call them damned thieves, radicals, and sons of bitches, and so on and so forth.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Now go on.—A. They would force themselves upon our meetings, and would force the republicans to have a division of time. They did this at Poplar Springs in Greenville County. That was the only meeting that ever I was at where the time was divided ; and the night before the election I heard a great deal of what I supposed to be anvil-shooting. That makes a report similar to that of a cannon. There were no cannon in our settlement, and these was all there were. I lived a mile and three-quarters this side of the incorporated limits, in what is called Gart Township. That shooting was carried on pretty much all night long. First one settlement and then the other ; you could hear it all around.

Q. By whom was that shooting done ?—A. I didn't see it myself. I have their words for it who did it. They told me themselves that they did it.

Q. Who ?—A. The democratic party. I didn't see any of them, though, myself.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Well, mention some of the names.—A. James Ashmore, Frank Lowell, John Butler.

Q. They practiced anvil-firing the night before the election ?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did they state what the object of that anvil-firing was ?—A. No, sir ; they did not.

Q. What occurred on the day of the election, if anything else, prior to that time that you wish to state ?—A. Yes, sir. On the day of the election I was at Greenville City myself. I was chief deputy marshal, and I sent deputies out to other places, but I was at and about the poll during the day. I saw a great many democrats coming with the colored people up to vote. They would walk up beside them and take them by the arm, and tell them that they must vote the democratic ticket ; and would say, " If you don't vote this ticket " (showing the ticket to them) " we can't give you any employment ; you will have to look out for new homes ; you will have to go to your republican friends and get homes." And I heard

merchants say, "We can't supply you with any more provisions as we have done heretofore." The custom there is to supply them with what is known as provisions under the lien-law.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. They have a lien upon the crops?—A. Yes, sir; a lien upon the crops. They would say to them, "We can't supply you with any more provisions as we have done heretofore. You will have to go to your republican friends if you don't vote the democratic ticket."

Q. How many did you hear say that?—A. I heard Thomas Davis, a merchant there, say that; and I saw him go to a colored man, by the name of Spencer Wilson, who held a republican ticket in his hand, and try to get him to vote the democratic ticket, and he voted it. There was another merchant that did the same thing, but I can't tell his name.

Q. Wilson took the democratic ticket from Davis and voted it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear what Davis said to Wilson?—A. Davis had been supplying Wilson with provisions; and he told him if he didn't vote the democratic ticket that he wouldn't supply him any longer; that he would have to go to his republican friends and be supplied. That was early in the morning, and before much excitement got up.

I saw Vardrey McBee, jr.; he stood right by the polls during the day, and every colored man that came up he would say to them that if they didn't vote the democratic ticket that they would have to look to their republican friends for homes and provisions.

Q. Were threats of that kind general?—A. Generally there were threats of that sort. I could not undertake to go along and say who changed their votes. I know there were quite a number of them. I was there during the day, and there was a great deal of excitement, and I couldn't undertake to name the parties. There were a great many of them colored men that I didn't know.

Q. State anything else that occurred on that occasion.—A. They would demand of each colored man—there is no law for it that I know of—would demand of him where he lived, what township he lived at, what his name was—

Q. Who would do that?—A. McBee, McMillan, and Gilree. They would sort of take it by relieves. First one would stand there and then another, and then they would say to him, "If you don't vote the democratic ticket you will have to look out;" and left the impression upon my mind, and upon the colored people's minds, who came to me and asked me what the intention of this thing was—if it was not to take their names if they voted the republican ticket, so that they would be turned out of employment. Things went on until about 9 or 10 o'clock, and the excitement got up—well, in other words, there was a row between the colored people and the white people. To explain that I will make a diagram. The polls were down in the lower room of the court-house. Well, say, for instance, this is the court-house. The court house stood rather north and south, I think, and in the southeast corner of the building was the room where the polls were opened; a curb ran down, about four feet wide, and at that curb the commissioners of election had put up a strong plank fence for them to go in at this north end, and pass down and vote, and pass out at the south end.

Q. Were there white and colored men both in there?—A. White men in there and colored. About nine or ten o'clock in the morning the colored people had got themselves crowded here considerably, and were voting very rapidly; they were polling about ten votes a minute at that time. The police went to work and tore down this plank fence, and

then the white people crowded around the polls, surrounded by the police, who were keeping persons back from voting.

Q. What persons back; colored or white?—A. They were keeping both colored and white back, and a man would come up and say, "Here's a man; here's a democrat nigger."

Q. Who would?—Well, the white people. They would ride over the polls; I saw them do it on several occasions; they would take him by the hand and pull him up, and he would then get on a little box at the window there, which was rather high, and they would vote above us in that way. The colored people complained to me about it, and Mr. Sullivan, who was the supervisor, he spoke to me, and one of the democratic managers, Mr. Cox, requested me to have the polls cleared so that the people might have a chance to vote. He saw that they were then not voting more than three a minute, and so he spoke to me. I requested them to fall back that we might get to vote. They paid no attention to me. I then went and saw Captain Earley and he told me to wait and he would see what could be done.

Q. Who is Captain Earley?—A. He is United States assistant district attorney; but the thing was not attended to, and I started back again to see Captain Earley, and got about half-way across the street when the colored people, in attempting to go up to vote got into a difficulty—the whites and blacks. I went into the difficulty and tried to settle it, to command the peace, and I saw, I suppose, fifty or one hundred pistols and knives drawn.

Q. By whom; colored or white?—A. By white people. Some few colored men had pistols in their hands and I spoke to them—the colored people. They all knew me, and they commenced falling back and I stopped one row where there was a white man with his pistol drawn on a colored man following him. I stepped in betwixt them and stopped them, and went to the white people and requested them to keep quiet and commanded the peace, and they flew into my face and commenced cursing me. I told them, said I, "Gentlemen, if I can't stop it one way I will stop it another;" and I started across the street about seventy-five yards, where Captain Cook—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who was he?—A. The United States officer; commanded the soldiers there. He was commanding the garrison there that day. It was, I suppose, three or four hundred feet over across the street to where Captain Cook was, and when I got along there I told him that I had commanded the peace, and that they would not obey me, and called upon him for assistance; and he brought his force down there, and then Captain Cook came there, and with his influence we got this thing settled. The police was then there, and the captain said, "Is the police there?" He thought it would be better to use them instead of his soldiers, provided we could do so; and the mayor, we also met him, and he consented to use his force. One thing that I think was the cause of things working as badly as they did, was because according to Taft, the Attorney-General's orders—his orders gave the marshal entire control of the day, and Judge Cooke claimed that the police and the civil officers had control, and therefore the thing was sort of mixed. But I had given way until up to this riot, and then I asserted my authority, and I did control the thing. Captain Cook brought the soldiers in and we formed a large ring around there, twelve or fifteen feet from the center, and we used these police. Everybody came in on the right and passed up in the line, and the votes were polled. We got through about two hours by the sun. When this riot occurred and the soldiers was ordered down, a great many of the colored people left.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Before they had voted?—A. Before they had voted; thinking there was going to be no chance to vote.

Q. Can you give the committee any idea of the number of colored men that left before they voted?—A. From what I have heard and what I know, there must have been some twenty-five or thirty, and I know of some six or eight myself that didn't vote at that place. I don't know whether they voted anywhere else during the day or not.

Q. Has anything unusual occurred in your county since the election?—A. Not that I know of my own knowledge. I have heard of some things since.

Q. Did you have deputies under you in any other portions of the county?—A. I did, sir.

Q. Did you receive reports from them?—A. Yes, sir; they made their official reports to me and I made my report to the marshal of the district.

Q. Where are those reports?—A. They are at home, sir.

Q. How did the republican vote in your county at the last election compare with the republican vote in the same county at prior elections?—A. Well, it fell short, but to what extent I cannot say.

Q. How did the democratic vote compare with the democratic vote in prior elections?—A. There was a large increase.

Q. Have you any knowledge as to repeating by democrats in your county?—A. No, sir; not of my own knowledge.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Do you know of threats being made against people since the election as to the ground they took in voting the republican ticket?—A. I have been threatened with my life myself.

Q. Go on and state the fact.—A. I have been threatened that if I didn't leave the county I would be killed. The night of the election my effigy was burned on the streets of Greenville. I saw that myself. I was standing on the opposite side of the street in company with Captain Cook.

Q. Saw yourself burned?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who has threatened your life?—A. John Wilson was one man that threatened my life.

Q. State just what he said.—A. I came down street in company with Captain Cook the next day after the election, and he was standing in front of the Mansion House, and he says, "There is Scruggs now, the damned son of a bitch, and if he don't leave this county I am going to kill him."

Q. Wilson is a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are a republican in politics?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been a republican?—A. I have been a republican for the last ten years, sir.

Q. Do you know of any colored voters being discharged by their employers, or turned off the land that they worked upon, on account of voting the republican ticket?—A. They have so reported to me; not of my own knowledge; only from others.

Q. State what those reports were.—A. They came to me and reported that they had been discharged.

Q. What number?—A. Three or four.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Have you been much in office since you were a republican?—A. I have been in office for the last six years.

Q. What office?—A. Deputy United States marshal.

Q. You did not undertake to give just now the definite result of the vote in your county or in your town. How was the vote at the Greenville box? Did the republicans get their usual vote there?—A. In the city, do you mean?

Q. Yes.—A. Yes, sir; they voted a little stronger there than they had usually done; but I will tell the reason why, if you want to know.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Go on and state the reason.—A. Because they were afraid to vote in the country precincts where they voted, because there were no troops there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. That is an inference of yours; you cannot have positive knowledge of that fact?—A. If you say you are afraid to go to a certain precinct to vote and you come here to vote I think it is.

Q. How was it as to the result in the county?—A. The republicans didn't have as many as they have had two years ago, and the democrats have a great deal more; but to what extent I can't say positive.

Q. Well, did the republicans get substantially their usual vote?—A. I don't think they did, sir, in the county.

Q. Had the democrats ever made the effort before that they had made this year?—A. No, sir; they never had made such efforts before.

Q. They made greater efforts at this election than they ever had done since the war?—A. Of course they did, by bribery and intimidation.

Q. That is another inference of yours; they didn't bribe you?—A. They tried to bribe me.

Q. Who tried to bribe you?—A. A gentleman told me that I was one of the most influential republicans that there was in the country, and he would rather lose \$1,500 than that I declare myself a republican on the day of the election.

Q. What was his name?—A. Squire Alexander McBee. That was just his language to me; you can infer what you please by it.

Q. You say that the trouble in the town of Greenville on the day of the election grew out of a conflict of authority, the local authorities insisting that they had a right to superintend the preservation of peace and order; and you, not thinking that they were doing it satisfactorily, certainly to you, were asserting your authority as a deputy United States marshal?—A. When we commenced there in the morning, everything worked off levelly until this plank fence was torn down by this police force. Then the democratic party surrounded the polls and piled in both white and black whom they knew to be democrats; and if they caught sight of a democratic colored man they would say, "Here's a democratic nigger," and they would pull him in and he would vote, whilst other men who had been standing there for an hour at least were kept back and could not go in and vote. Well, Judge Cooke claimed that the civil authorities had a right to control.

Q. Who was Judge Cooke?—A. The judge of the circuit embracing Greenville County.

Q. Was he a republican?—A. He was elected on the republican ticket.

Q. He is recognized as a republican?—A. Not by me, he ain't.

Q. You and he are not very friendly, I reckon?—A. I haven't anything against him in the world.

Q. He was the regular republican nominee when he was elected?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Voted for by the republicans?—A. I suppose he was.

Q. And elected by them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He insisted that the local authorities had the right to superintend?—A. He did that.

Q. And you asserted your office at that time, too?—A. I did only in reference to that thing, because I did not want any difficulty; and as soon as things went half-way right I was willing to stand by and see it done rather than have any difficulty; but when this row did occur, then I went in and assumed my authority, and carried it out.

Q. Do you know of any intimidation of negroes by negroes because the person intimidated would not vote the democratic ticket?—A. I do not, sir.

Q. No case of that kind came under your observation?—A. None whatever, sir.

Q. How many troops were there?—A. Nineteen.

Q. How far were they stationed from the polls?—A. I suppose from half to three-quarters of a mile from the polls. When this difficulty got up they were brought within fifty or seventy-five yards of the polls, not in sight of the polls. They were brought in the rear of the guard-house, which hid them from the polls entirely.

Q. Does Greenville County go republican or democratic?—A. Democratic by a large majority.

Q. It is a democratic county?—A. Yes, sir; it is a democratic county.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were there Federal troops stationed at any other polls except at those of Greenville Court-House in the county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what other polls?—A. At Sullivan's Manufacturing Company.

Q. How far is that point from Greenville Court-House?—A. It is eighteen or nineteen miles, I think. There were eight men and a commissioned officer sent there, I think.

WILLIAM JADE—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

WILLIAM JADE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Aiken County.

Q. At what place?—A. At what precinct do you mean?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. Sleepy Hollow precinct.

Q. That is near—A. Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Were you there at the time Henry Campbell was shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at the time at Kelsey's house where some men were killed?—A. Yes, sir; I was there at the same time, running in the same crowd that they shot them down; but they didn't get me.

Q. Did they take you or get you at all?—A. Yes, sir; they took me in the house, and I jumped out of the house, though, and outrun them, whilst they was firing at me. They shot at me about twenty times, I reckon, or more.

Q. Where did you run to?—A. Right to the woods.

Q. I want to know whether at that time, or before or afterward, you

heard any of the men say what they were shooting the colored people for?—A. At that time, directly afterward, the same day, on Tuesday, one or two of them said—I don't remember how many there was; there was a good many of them together—and one in particular said that the colored population had been abusing and running over them and making their own laws long enough, and they intended to stop it, and they intended that before the day of voting there would not be one left to vote.

Q. One what?—A. One colored man left to vote.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. I don't know who it was.

Q. One of the white men?—A. I don't know any of the white men that said so. They said so the same day that the soldiers settled the votes.

Q. That was that Tuesday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You don't know who said that?—A. No, sir; I don't know who it was.

Q. Are you sure anybody said it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But weren't you scared so that you didn't know anything?—A. I was scared pretty bad at the time, but I wasn't scared as bad as that.

Q. What were you doing away from home at the time these men were fighting?—A. I couldn't say I was away. I was scared to be at home.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Where was your home?—A. About a mile from Rouse's Bridge, on Mandy Bush's place; but the day they was shooting at me, I was down at Paul Kelsey's place.

Q. How far from your house?—A. About three miles, I reckon, or more. I went down with his boys.

Q. You went down there for safety, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir; with his boys.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You had nothing to do with the riot; you were not in it at all?—A. Yes, sir; I was connected with the colored men.

Q. How many of them?—A. I couldn't tell how many; there was twenty-five or thirty.

Q. Did they have any guns?—A. The crowd that I was in had four or five guns.

Q. Did you have a gun?—A. No, sir; I had one one day for about an hour, and I gave it up and I didn't want it.

Q. Did you shoot any?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did anybody else shoot?—A. Any of the colored people?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I heerd one colored man; I didn't see.

Q. What was he shooting at?—A. He was running from the white men, and he whirled around and shot at them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What was his name?—A. I think he is here; let me see—I disremember his name. He didn't live by me.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did he shoot at the white people for?—A. He said he shot to scare them, to try to stop them from running on after him. He said he knowed he wasn't going to hit them, they was so far from him.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. They were chasing him and firing at him at the time?—A. Yes, sir; and after he shot at them he dropped his gun, they come so much faster and so many more, and never has got his gun since.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How many colored men were down at Rouse's Bridge?—A. I couldn't tell you; I reckon there mought have been twenty-five or thirty.

Q. No more than that?—A. Not at the time I was with them. I was only with them Sunday evening, and Tuesday, you recollect I told you, was the riot, and then there was a good many there, because they had heern of the Yankees coming.

Q. How many was there then?—A. O, I couldn't tell you. There might have been thirty or forty came to go to the Yankees, but they had no arms. There was some few of them had arms.

Q. Did you vote the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At J. O. Boyd's store.

Q. When did you come here to this place?—A. I came yesterday—to-day was a month ago. I think it was to-day that I came.

Q. Did they have you up at Aiken before you came here?—A. Yes, sir; had me up about a month and a half, I reckon, before I come here, at Aiken.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What kind of guns did these colored people have?—A. Short double-barreled guns, and loaded with squirrel shot, them few that had them; but there was many that had the guns dropped them. They had the guns, but didn't attempt to shoot.

MATT SCOTT—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

MATT SCOTT (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Barnwell County, near the line of Aiken.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Well, sir, I have been living there ever since I could recollect myself.

Q. How old are you?—A. About twenty-four years, I reckon, as near as I can come at it.

Q. Are you republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you shot last September by some white men?—A. I was shot in this riot. I couldn't tell you exactly the month.

Q. Now you may go on and tell us about your being shot.—A. I was going down the hill; running down the hill at the bridge.

Q. What bridge?—A. Rouse's Bridge. Running down the hill to the bridge, and I heard that holler over there. I was hid out there in the woods, and I heard them holler, "Here's the Yankees! here's the Yankees!" and I went running down.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. It was Tuesday morning?—A. Yes, sir, Tuesday morning, as near as I can come at it, about three o'clock. And I was running over there

to get to them, and when I got to the old field there near the bridge, I reckon I was about, as near as I can come at it, fifty or sixty yards of them; I saw them, and I never saw them at all until I heard the guns fired, and I looked ahead of them and they were shooting at me and hitting me in the side.

Q. With what—a ball?—A. With what you call these blue whistlers; one of these 'ere buckshot.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you see the men who were firing at you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many men were in the body that were firing at you?—A. I am not able to tell. I didn't have time to look to see how many nor nothing. I had to get out of their way as quick as I could.

Q. Did you have a gun in your hands?—A. Not a thing.

Q. Had no arms?—A. No, sir; I can't use a gun.

Q. Why not?—A. Well, sir, I ain't got but that piece of hand, [exhibiting hand with several fingers gone.]

Q. Had the soldiers come to the bridge when you were shot?—A. Yes, sir; they was over the creek then, and I was going over to them.

Q. Why were you going to them?—A. I was going there for protection, sir.

Q. Where were you the night before that—where did you stay?—A. I was in the woods.

Q. Where were you on Monday, the day before?—A. In the woods.

Q. Where were you on Sunday night?—A. At home, sir.

Q. When did you take to the woods?—A. Monday morning, sir.

Q. Did you remain in the woods until the Yankees came?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were you afraid of?—A. I was afraid of getting killed, sir.

Q. By whom?—A. By the democratic party, sir.

Q. Did you hear any white man give any reason why they were shooting the colored men at that time?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where?—A. At Red Oak.

Q. In Barnwell County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How came you out in the crowd at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Well, sir, I went there with the other men to try to keep out of the way. They was all leaving, and I thought I would go there and be with them to keep out of the way.

Q. Why didn't you go on with your work; they didn't disturb anybody who was at work, did they?—A. Yes, they did. I never seed it, but I heard plain proof enough by a man that was killed. They taken him over there and killed him.

Q. How many negroes were down at Rouse's Bridge?—A. I am not able to tell you.

Q. Were there many of them down?—A. I don't know nothin' about how many there was there.

Q. One hundred?—A. No, sir; I don't think there was, sir.

Q. Do you know what the row was about?—A. No, sir; I don't know what it started about, sir.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I have been here—this coming Saturday will be four weeks.

Q. Did they have you at Aiken before they brought you here?—A. Yes, sir.

GEORGE MASON—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

GEORGE MASON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live close to Tyler's Bridge.

Q. In what county?—A. Aiken County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been living there ever since I was about seven or eight years old.

Q. Were you at any time threatened by any person that if you voted the republican ticket you would be killed?—A. Yes; they said that if I voted——

Q. Who stated this to you?—A. Mr. Mat. Ransey.

Q. What did he say to you?—A. He asked me, "What is you?" I asked him, "What did he mean by that?" He says, "Is you a republican or a democrat?" I says, "I am a radical, sir." He says, "Is you afraid to vote the democratic ticket on account of your own party?" I says, "I ain't; what of that?" He says, "Well, you better not vote it again."

Q. Vote what?—A. Better not vote the radical ticket any more.

Q. Well, what else did he say to you?—A. He had his gun set down by him, and he took it up, and he says, "That's what we have got to carry this election with." There were five of them, and one or two of them I knowed.

Q. Where was this?—A. It was in town.

Q. What time was it; what month?—A. I couldn't tell exactly what month it was. It was the time the riot was down there.

Q. What did he say to you then?—A. I never said anything only this: I said, "Every man has an opinion; I don't blame you for your opinion, and you oughtn't to blame me for mine."

Q. He picked up his gun and said, "That is what we have got to carry this election with?"—A. Yes, sir; there was five of them; two of them I knowed; Luther Ford was another of them.

Q. You do not know the three?—A. No, sir; I don't know anything about that.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote at the late election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted down to Rouse's Bridge at Boyd's.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I have been here a long time. I was here when I was seven or eight years old.

Q. O, no; in this city?—A. I don't know exactly how long.

Q. Did you come with the crowd from Aiken?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they find you at Aiken?—A. Yes, sir.

SILAS HIGH—BEAUFORT COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

SILAS HIGH (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Beaufort County.

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty-seven years old.

Q. Were you at Ellenton at the time that Simon Coker was killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you happen to be there?—A. I was up there upon the telegraph-line. I was sent up on the 18th to repair the line, and on the 19th I was there when he was killed.

Q. State what you saw.—A. On Tuesday, when I arrived at Ellenton and got off the train, I saw about four hundred men there, with arms.

Q. White men?—A. Yes.

Q. Mounted men?—A. No, sir; they was on foot, right there at the station, and I didn't know what they was there for, when I got off the train and went into the office, and I went into the office and asked the operator where the line broke at; he said it was broke down about a mile from there, but he had sent some men down there to have it fixed. He told me I had better stay in the office; that it was very dangerous to walk about outside. I told him all right; if there was any danger I would stay in there; and he went out of the office and I went out to the door. I didn't like to stay in there with the men all around outside and not see what they was doing or what was going on, and when I went out to the door I saw Mr. Butler, and two or three gentlemen with him—I don't know who they were; and one of them that was with him says, "There is a God damned nigger, now," and they came on up to me, and as they came up to within about three steps of me they drawed their revolvers. I stood still in the door, and they asked me what was I, and I said I was repairing on the telegraph-line. They said to me, "That is not what I asked you. I want to know whether you are a democrat or a republican." I told them if I hadn't been a democrat I wouldn't be here in this crowd, and he says, "You better had been a democrat or you never would have lived to see another one like it."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. Mr. Butler.

Q. What Butler?—A. One-armed Butler; A. P. Butler, I suppose it is.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. If you hadn't been a democrat you wouldn't have lived to see another one?—A. Yes, sir. They left me, and I went back and staid in there until the next morning; and the next morning—I don't know exactly what time it was in the morning—the train came down toward Augusta, coming down the road, and they carried me out to the train, and I said, "I don't know anything about the fuss," and they had to take and guard me, because if they hadn't somebody might hurt me, thinking I had something to do with it. They went down the road then to the next station, down to Robbins Station.

Q. Went down in the cars, did they?—A. Yes; and they taken Simon Coker on the road-train there, just ahead of the passenger-train; and they stopped the passenger-train and the road-train, and brought Simon Coker back to Ellenton on the road-train, and both of them came back to Ellenton, and when they got back to Ellenton they taken Simon Coker off from the train and carried him over to Mr. Barnard's store, and they was consulting with him a right good while. I don't know what they said to him, I wasn't near enough to hear; and then they taken him out about one hundred yards from the depot and they shot him.

Q. You saw him shot?—A. Yes; I saw him shot.

Q. How many men took part in the shooting?—A. About seventy-five.

Q. They didn't all shoot their guns at him, did they?—A. Mr. Butler and two more men shot their pistols first, and then these other men right behind them shot their pistols.

Q. Did Mr. Butler shoot him with a pistol?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he fall at the first fire?—A. No, sir; he didn't fall when he first fired, but when all the three men shot then he fell; but he didn't have time to fall at the report of the pistol; and they said they wanted to get all the leading niggers; they wanted to kill off all the leading niggers in South Carolina and then they could rule the balance of them.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where?—A. At Pokalahoe, in Beaufort County.

Q. How long have you been here in this town?—A. I came here on the 4th Monday of last month.

Q. Did they have you up at Aiken before you came here?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many white men were at the station at Ellenton when Simon Coker was shot?—A. I don't know, sir, not exactly.

Q. About how many?—A. About five hundred, as near as I can make out, though I don't know exactly the number.

Q. Who appeared to be in command of them?—A. General Butler.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. General Butler or this A. P. Butler?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Butler.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. They call him one-armed Butler?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who the other two men were that shot at the same time Mr. Butler did?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had you ever seen Mr. Butler before that time?—A. I had never seen him before that night.

Q. The night before?—A. Yes, sir; the night before.

Q. Were there many colored people around there at the time?—A. No, sir; they was all of them gone somewheres. I don't know whereabouts they was.

Q. Were there any passengers on the passenger-train?—A. The passenger-train didn't go through to Augusta; the road was tore up and they couldn't get through to Augusta; there was not any colored people on the road but the train hands.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who tore up the road?—A. I don't know, sir. I couldn't tell; I wasn't there.

WILLIAM SMITH—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

WILLIAM SMITH (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. How old are you, William?—Answer. Twenty-one; born in June, 1855.

Q. Where do you live?—A. I stays at Ellenton Station.

Q. How long have you staid at Ellenton?—A. I have been staying at Ellenton long before Ellenton was cut off from Barnwell—before the railroad ever commenced running through there.

Q. Did you see any colored men shot last fall?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What colored men did you see shot?—A. I seen David Bush shot.

Q. Where was he shot?—A. Down there by Paul Kelsey's house, in Aiken County.

Q. On what day of the week was he shot?—A. The fuss commenced on a Sunday, and he was shot on Monday evening.

Q. Did you see anybody else shot?—A. No, sir; I did not see any one shot, but I had just left the house the time Warren Kelsey and Sam Brown got shot.

Q. Do you know George Turner?—A. Yes, sir; I seen him when they took George Turner and William Goodwin in the field; I was in the field; I used to work with George Turner on the same place—old man Bob Turner's son—and I staid with him until here this year. We all got word some way that the white people was going to kill out the colored people in the field and everywhere they catched them, and they didn't have time to get out of the field, and they came and killed him.

Q. Were George Turner and William Goodwin both killed there?—A. They were not killed in the field; they were taken out of the field and carried away back in the woods, and when they had carried him in the woods they killed him.

Q. What day was that?—A. That was done on Tuesday.

Q. What time on Tuesday?—A. It was Tuesday evening; they took them out at noon, because I knowed the country people always stop for dinner at 12 o'clock, and they came in just as they stopped for dinner, and took them out and carried them in the woods and killed them.

Q. Did you see the body of George Turner or William Goodwin after that?—A. No, sir; I never seed George; nothing but his face after he was killed.

Q. You saw his face?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you see that?—A. When they brought him there to the house that night I went in and seed his face; and by the time I went in and seed his face I heard some horses' feets, and I made for the swamp.

Q. Did you see William Goodwin?—A. No, sir; I didn't see him.

Q. What was done with his body when he was killed—where was that taken?—A. I do not know, sir; it was taken to his house, though, and he was carried from there to the grave-yard; but I know a portion of the men, though, I knowed that was there when they killed Dave Bush.

Q. You may state what men were there when Dave Bush was killed.—A. Pig Bush and Pull Bush were there, and his uncle, Captain Bill Bush; they called him.

Q. They were white men?—A. Yes, sir; every one of them is white men, and on a Tuesday I seed Hankerson, he was in the drove of men with Mr. Butler's crowd the very Tuesday.

Q. Who were in the crowd when Turner and Goodwin were killed, of the white men?—A. I do not know, sir, exactly who they was. I was off a good distance, or I might have had a chance to see who they was; but they was going and whooping and hallooing and charging across the field so, I made for the swamp.

Q. What were George Turner and William Goodwin doing when they were taken out of the field?—A. Picking cotton.

Q. Had they any guns or pistols?—A. No, sir; William Goodwin had

his gun in the field. He carried it in the field every winter to kill squirrels, and when the other fellows go home to dinner he goes and shoots squirrels and things and send them home by the children; and he had a gun out there, and they took him right in the field and that gun and all and killed him, and we ain't seen the gun nor nothin since.

Q. George Turner had no gun?—A. No, sir; Turner had no gun at all.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did they shoot them for?—A. They said that they intended killing every God damned republican nigger there was, or have this election.

Q. Who said that?—A. The white people.

Q. Well, what white people?—A. The democrats.

Q. Well, which ones?—A. Well, I heard them all say so.

Q. Well, name some of them.—A. I heard Mr. Dunbar.

Q. What Dunbar?—A. Jim Dunbar; and they all said so; and Bill Baker; and I heard them all say so.

Q. They said that they intended to kill all the niggers?—A. They said they were going to kill all the republican niggers or have this election. They said they had begged them and begged them to vote for them and they would not do it; now they were going to make them do it.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. In Aiken County, at Tom Riley's store.

Q. What ticket did you vote?—A. I voted the republican ticket.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. In what precinct do they call that?—A. In Aiken.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were you in the row down there?—A. I had just gone up to Two Runs, to Rouse's Bridge, that night.

Q. What did you go there for?—A. I was going to my work.

Q. Did you have any gun?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had you a pistol?—A. No, sir; never had nothing during the whole of the riot.

Q. You didn't do anything?—A. No, sir; but run; that is everything I done; run and tried to save myself; and they shot me right at Bill Kelsey's, in the back.

Q. Hurt you much?—A. No, sir; they didn't hurt me enough to stop me; just stuck in a little piece, and I run and pulled the ball out.

Q. How long have you been in town here?—A. I came in here—Mr. Bardeen brought us all here—something like a month now.

Q. With the crowd?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had you been at Aiken before you came here?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were you in a crowd of white people when you were shot?—A. Pig Bush, and Captain Bush, and Pull Bush—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were running away from them when you were hit?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You ran to the woods?—A. Yes, sir; ran from them.

SAMUEL SCOTT—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

SAMUEL SCOTT (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. At Ellenton, South Carolina—near that place.

Q. In Aiken County?—A. Yes, sir; in Aiken County.

Q. How old are you?—A. As near as I can guess—I don't know exactly—about twenty five or six.

Q. Did you know a man named Wilkins Hamilton?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see it?—A. Yes, sir; I saw the men going to kill him.

Q. Well, state the circumstances—where it was and when.—A. It was on Monday evening, the time the riot was, in September. I was sitting down beside the house, on the porch there.

Q. What did you see; did you see any white men coming?—A. Yes, sir; I saw the white men come to the house before he was killed.

Q. How many did there seem to be there?—A. I don't know, sir; I never saw but three.

Q. Were they white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did they go?—A. They went up to the house.

Q. Whose house?—A. To Mr. Newman's house, where this colored man was.

Q. What did they do?—A. I heard them say to the old lady, Joanna, was there any wounded man in her house? and she told him "Yes."

Q. Was he wounded at that time?—A. Yes. He told her to go back into the house and stay until they came back.

Q. What was her name?—A. Joanna Bailey. By that time I saw Mr. Pull Bowers.

Q. Anybody else?—A. The other man—I did not know who he was.

Q. Two of them went to the house?—A. Yes, sir; two went in at once.

Q. Did you go along to the house?—A. No, sir; I never went to the house until after he was killed, the next morning.

Q. Did you hear the guns?—A. O yes, sir; I heard the guns.

Q. Did you hear them say anything after they came out?—A. The last words they said when they came out, they said when Mr. Bowers and the other man went into the house when they shot Wilkins hollered, "O Lordie! O Lordie!" and he kept hollering, and they shot him four or five times. He hollered and hollered, and was running all over the house. Well, in that time, I heard another one say that he was "God-damned hard to die."

Q. Say so to whom?—A. He said so to the other ones, and another one says, "Let me go in there to him."

Q. Did he go in?—A. Yes, sir; he went in.

Q. Was there any more shooting after he went in?—A. Yes, sir; immediately that man went in there was two guns fired, right off, and he didn't holler "O Lordie!" any more.

Q. You heard him halloo "O Lordie?"—A. Yes, sir; I heard him holler all over the house.

Q. Did you hear this white man say what they were killing this man for?—A. Well, they said that he was in the riot at the bridge, and appeared to be a mighty brave man. His name was Wilkins Hamilton.

Q. How old a man was he?—A. Well, sir, to what I knowed, he was just about twenty-one years old; he was of age. He was calculated as a boy.

Q. Was he an influential man among the colored people?—A. I don't understand what you mean.

Q. Did he lead among them?—A. O no, sir; he wasn't a leading character at all among any party.

Q. Did you, before this killing, or afterward, hear them say anything about that they were going to kill, or had killed, anybody, and tell why they had done it?—A. Before the riot was?

Q. Yes.—A. No, sir; not in particular, I didn't. I never knew anything much about it until it was all passed.

Q. Did you hear them make any threats afterward as to killing anybody else?—A. Yes, sir; I heard—Mr. Dunbar told me—I was talking to him about two weeks—one day after the riot was over at Ellenton; he told me if I was one in the party that was hunting him up that Monday morning the riot was, than to give me any work he would rather get up a crowd and hunt me up like a damned bear. I told him I had nothing at all to do with it. I was not in the riot.

Q. Did you hear them read any names in the dead-list?—A. No, sir; I never got close enough to hear. My name was on it, and I would not show myself to them.

Q. Did you vote at the polls?—A. No, sir; I didn't never vote at all.

Q. Why didn't you vote?—A. I was scared to vote.

Q. Did you undertake to go to the polls to vote?—A. I started.

Q. Where did you start to go?—A. I started to go to Rouse's Bridge.

Q. To Boyd's store?—A. Yes, sir; wherever the election was.

Q. What prevented you from going?—A. I got off about a mile and a half from home—I guess it was at the swamp, going on out that way, and I met some men by the swamp, and they stopped me and asked me where I was going to. I told them I was going up there. They asked me how I was going to vote, and I told them I was going to vote the republican ticket. They told me if I knowed best I had better go back home. I was only one man in a crowd, and so I went back.

Q. Did you know any of that crowd?—A. No, sir; I didn't know none of them.

Q. They were white men, were they?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you armed at all?—A. They all had pistols.

Q. So you were frightened and went back?—A. Well, I didn't say I was, but I thought it was best for me to go back, as they told me to. I didn't know what it might amount to.

Q. You were afraid something would happen if you did go on?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you went back to avoid any danger?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You didn't vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long have you been here in town?—A. I have been here in town—the fourth Saturday last month, I think it was, I come up here.

Q. Did they have you at Aiken before you came here?—A. Yes, sir.

S. H. BLOCKER—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 22, 1876.*

S. H. BLOCKER (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Question. Where do you live ?—Answer. At Blackville, Barnwell County.

Q. Were you supervisor of election there at the last election ?—A. I was supervisor of election at Millett's precinct, in Barnwell County.

Q. You may state what took place there that day, as to any interference on the part of democrats, or anything of that kind.—A. I suppose it would be best for me to commence at the beginning.

Q. I don't know what you know, and therefore I can't tell exactly what to ask you.—A. Millett's is a station about twenty-eight miles south of Blackville, and on Monday evening I started to Millett's, the 6th of November.

Q. Did you get to the precinct ?—A. Yes, sir ; but before I arrived at Millett's, when I got within about two miles of Millett's, I was halted on the road by white men, mounted and armed.

Q. About how many ?—A. About two or three hundred, as near as I can judge; and they ordered me to stop. I stopped, and they asked me where I was going. I told them, and they asked me what was my business there. I told them, and they cursed me, called me a "God damned supervisor." They said they would pay but little attention to my supervisorship; and then they ordered me to go back, and told me if I attempted to pass there my damn brains would be blowed out. There was several of them around me, and I turned back, and come back about two miles and stopped all night.

Q. Where did these men go ?—A. They remained there all night, and rode up and down the road, and fired their pistols off; and the next day about daylight we started for Millett's again.

Q. Who were with you ?—A. The same three men; myself made four. When we got to this mill we were very much surprised to find any one there at all.

Q. That is where you stopped before ?—A. That is as far as we went before we stopped, and we proceeded on to Millett's. I arrived there at fifteen minutes to six.

Q. In the morning ?—A. Yes, sir. I found them voting when I arrived there. I inquired of the democratic manager what time it was. He told me it was half past six o'clock. I subsequently asked three or four other democrats and one republican—four democrats and one republican—the time, and they told me it was ten minutes to six, and this manager—the box had been opened by his watch; his watch was three-quarters of an hour too fast. Well, I looked round, and saw but one or two colored men standing near the box, and the rest standing way off. The white men were all round the box, and they were holler-ing and cursing and damning the republicans. They cursed me, and one fellow came to me and taken his pistol about the middle and shook it round in my face, and says, "God damn you, if you attempt any of your rascality here to-day, I will blow your damn brains out; any way we will kill you before night."

I saw white men, some on horses and others on foot, and whenever they seen a colored man go in the direction of the box they would go for him, catch him by the arm, and carry him forcibly to the box and

tell him to vote the democratic ticket. They told him if he didn't do so——

Q. Did they put democratic tickets in his hands?—A. Yes, sir; but in case they had republican tickets in their hands they would snatch them out of their hands and ask to see their tickets, and when they were shown they would snatch them away and say, "Damn you, that ticket isn't the ticket for you to vote, and if you vote that ticket we will blow your brains out."

Q. Did they compel many republicans to vote the democratic ticket that way?—A. Yes, sir; I will volunteer to say that over half of the republicans of the township that voted at that precinct voted the democratic ticket by violence; they were compelled to do it. Those that didn't vote that way—but very few of them did vote at all. There was very few colored men voted there; they went to another precinct.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many were compelled to vote the democratic ticket by threats of violence?—A. I can't say how many.

Q. Can you estimate the number?—A. I suppose about a hundred and fifty or two hundred.

Q. Go on.—A. Well, I saw that the colored men were going to vote the democratic ticket by violence and by threats, and I applied to the lieutenant, who was in charge of nine soldiers there, and asked him could not he do something to prevent the democrats from compelling republicans to vote their ticket against their will. He says he was powerless to act only in case the marshal was to report to him, and he could not make an arrest, or do anything to preserve order.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was there a marshal there?—A. There was no marshal there at all, and consequently he was powerless; he couldn't do anything. I saw one very old gentleman taken to the box. They didn't interfere with him until he got near to the steps, (the ballot-box was on the piazza,) and just as he got his right foot on the steps, a young fellow had his pistol there in his hand, and he caught him by the collar and pulled him back, and says, "You old devil, what ticket are you going to vote?" and the old gentleman says, "The republican ticket," showing him the ticket; and he snatched it from him, and said, "There, vote this ticket, the democratic ticket, out and out, from Tilden all the way down to Hampton." Well, the gentleman said, "Please give me time to consider, sir." The young fellow said, "Damn you, you have had your whole life-time to consider. If you don't vote this ticket now you won't have the opportunity to vote any other hereafter."

Q. Did he put that ticket in?—A. He put the ticket in that was given him by this man that compelled him to vote it. Things went on in that way until about one o'clock.

Q. What took place then?—A. The republicans then they began to be more numerous than the democrats. Right at that hour, about one o'clock, they came in, and they became encouraged from their superior numbers; consequently a few colored men went to the polls and voted, while the balance stood off.

About that time, when the democrats saw that these men went to the polls and voted voluntarily, they got desperate, and crowded around the box, and not a vote could be polled by the radicals.

I got up then and I whispered to one of the managers that I understood that they were going to shoot me, and one of my friends that was with me told me that he had heard several say openly that they would

shoot me the very first opportunity they got. Well, he told me to look out, and I got up on my feet.

While I was whispering to this manager one of them struck me in the face.

Q. What with?—A. With his fist. He says, "Hold your head up, you damned radical son of a bitch; no whispering here." There was a great many little conversations I can't remember; I have forgotten the little things that were very important.

The man that went with me had the tickets issuing them—the republican tickets—and they taken them every one away from him, and told him if he didn't give them up they would blow his brains out. They made him go and give the tickets to me—I had them about three hours; and the same man that compelled him to give them to me came to him again and made him get them back again, and he told me if I didn't give them up they would kill him. That business went on until about three o'clock, and then it got so hot I could not stay. I was hungry, I hadn't had any breakfast, and I went out to get something to eat; went back in the rear of the store in a little house where a woman had a cook-shop, and I got a little snack. While I was there I looked out, and I saw thirty-three guns stacked up, five in a stack. They were sixteen-shooters and double-barreled shot-guns.

Q. There were how many in all?—A. Thirty-three. I saw them in the rear of the store. The door opening in the store was open.

Q. Was this the same place where they were voting?—A. Yes, sir; the same building that the voting was going on in. The voting was on the piazza. The men that went with me, they came to me half a dozen times during the day and asked me to leave; they understood that I was to be killed as soon as dark came on. I told them that I wanted to stick to my post as long as I was able to do so, and unless they actually pushed me from there I would not go; but, to save my life, I had to leave. We left about four o'clock, I suppose; about three or four o'clock. They followed us about ten miles, after they found we were gone, and they aimed to kill me, and didn't like my going away from there. I have acquaintances round there, and they stopped at several of their houses, thinking I had gone there, but I went by by-woods with my three friends, and got to Blackville safely that night. Since I arrived home I have received all kinds of threats from that neighborhood, and some have wrote me there, stating that I had made reports to the chief supervisor; that I had told lies to the chief supervisor in my report, and stated that I could not live. I have got a letter now, in my pocket, that I received from some party in Blackville.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Suppose you read it?—A. It don't relate to the election; it only relates to killing me.

[The witness read the following letter:]

S. BLOCKER:

NOVEMBER 27, 1876.

You had better look for a healthier climate. I overheard some parties say that you would be killed the first time any little difficulty occurs, if on the street during or after it; and if not, you will be killed at your house. They give as their reason that you had made yourself conspicuous by—

1st. Being a captain of a negro company.

2d. That your wife carried two guns and placed them against your gate-posts Saturday while you and others were in the house with guns, after having told others to go for their guns.

That was on a Saturday; a friend of mine was shot down on the streets in Blackville. They shot him down and killed him instantly, and the

parties that shot him run away. And these charges were perfectly false.

And 3d. That you pursued Ocea Gant, and fired at him without a cause.

That is false; I was not out on the street at that time.

Your wife is to go up, too. John Newton, also, for various reasons, as well as John Washington, Joe Johnson and wife, Mose Hayes, and Enoch Green, because he took part in the row and ran off, and Harkless Baxley, because he is a thief-rascal; Bill Bull, John Cummins, and some others with Henry Disber.

These are facts, and I write you that you may flee for your lives and get out of the State. I do not wish to frighten you, but as a law-abiding citizen give you this information without any signature.

For your own good.

Q. Are you willing to have this attached to your testimony?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How was the political campaign carried on by the democrats in your county prior to the election? State generally.—A. Prior to the election?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. Well, in what respect?

Q. Whether it was carried on with violence, and in any way to intimidate colored voters or not.—A. Yes, sir; it was. The day I left Blackville, I had to hide all that day until I got an opportunity to leave—right in Blackville in my home.

Q. Why?—A. Because they understood that I was appointed supervisor at Millett's, and they knew well that I had to go there some way, and knew if I didn't go by the train I should have to go through the country; and consequently they guarded around my house to see me come out, and went to the depot, and went on the roads; but the night before that I made my arrangements with my friends to meet them out in the country about two miles from Blackville, and we started from that point, and that way I avoided them.

Q. Were there any rifle companies organized in Barnwell County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they armed and uniformed?—A. Well, sir, no uniforms, but armed.

Q. Did they have red shirts?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They had that much uniform?—A. Yes, sir; I suppose we might call that a uniform. They had red flannel around their hats. I don't know exactly the number of companies, but they had a good many.

Q. Did they ride around nights?—A. Yes, sir; that was one of their main characteristics.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What did they do when they rode around at night?—A. They came to my house one night, but I happened to be absent.

Q. Were they in the habit of firing guns at these times?—A. Yes, sir; they did that; that was one of their main characteristics—riding around and firing off their guns to intimidate republican voters. They came to my house one night in Blackville there, but I happened to be absent. My wife was sitting down in her room at the table, and the white men was so excited she didn't go to the door as she generally did, but she shut the door and locked it. She asked who was there, and they told her very politely, "Friends." She asked them, "Who do you want to see?" They says, "We want to see Blocker." She says, "What do you want with him?" They says, "We want to blow his God-damned radical head off"—just that way; "open the door." She became excited then, and told them I were not at home. Well, I were not there; I was out in the country on business. They tried to force

the door open, and some went to the windows and tried to force the windows open—about a dozen of them. One fellow taken his gun and burst one panel of the door in, the lower panel; but the hole was not large enough for him to get in. When they found that they could not get in they went away. It was a very strong door, and they could not get through the hole. They staid there and cursed and abused me a long time to her face; and when they were about to depart they told her to tell me whenever they met me that if I hadn't been persuaded up to the time that they met me that I were pursuing the wrong course in voting the republican ticket that they would send me to hell.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What is your business?—A. I am by profession a school-teacher.

Q. Were you charged with any crime by the white men?

The WITNESS. With crime?

Q. Yes, sir. Did they charge you with stealing—robbing anything?—

A. No, sir; I never was in a trial-justice's office or a court-room in my life.

Q. What did they have against you in any way?—A. Simply because I was a republican and taken an active part in seeing that my race should all receive their rights and justice.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why didn't they kill you?—A. They didn't get an opportunity.

Q. You say you were there until four o'clock in the evening?—A. Yes, sir; I was.

Q. And you say they had guns there?—A. Yes, sir; they had guns there.

Q. And they manifested a purpose to kill you?—A. They didn't seem to want to kill me then. They wanted to wait till dark came, or when nobody could see them. One fellow told me that they would kill me as soon as dark came on, but Federal troops were in sight then.

Q. How many?—A. Nine.

Q. Did any colored men vote there that day at that place?—A. O, yes; they voted there.

Q. Did they get their usual vote there?—A. No, sir; it lacked a great deal of it.

Q. How much did they lack?—A. I can't say, sir; I wan't able to get the report.

Q. Did any colored men vote the democratic ticket there?—A. Yes, sir; they were made to do it.

Q. They were made to do it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why do you say that?—A. Because the democrats came right up to the box and told them if they didn't do it they would blow their brains out.

Q. Did any of them vote the democratic ticket voluntarily?—A. Not any that I saw.

Q. What white men did that?—A. I can't say; I don't know that. They were some parties from Georgia voted there.

Q. What was your office there?—A. Supervisor.

Q. What was your duty as supervisor?—A. To oversee and report all violations of the election-law.

Q. Did you make any report?—A. No, sir; I didn't make any report in regard to election. When I made my report I reported in a letter that I were unable to make any official return, because I were run away; I had to leave to save my life.

Q. Did you vote yourself?—A. I did.

Q. At that place?—A. Yes, sir; at that place.

Q. Did you make a note of the names of the men you saw forced to vote the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why didn't you do that?—A. I taken the names of some of the men that made them vote, but not of the men that voted.

Q. Was it not your duty to make a note of all that?—A. It was my duty to make a note of those that violated the law.

Q. Didn't you want both—one for a witness and the other man for defendant?—A. We had witnesses, sir. I reported all I saw, and I had a witness to everything that I said.

Q. Well, you took a note of it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are a colored politician, are you not?—A. No, sir; I don't profess to be a politician.

Q. Did you ever address colored people?—A. I believe I have.

Q. More than once?—A. Of course I have, sir.

Q. Very often?—A. Not very often.

Q. Have you made yourself very odious by your officious course?—

A. No, sir; this campaign was my first adventure in political life.

Q. Rather a rough experience, according to the account you give of it?—A. Yes, sir; rather a rough experience.

Q. How long have you been in this city?—A. I have been here since last Sunday morning. I left Blackville Saturday night. I was subpoenaed before this committee last Monday.

ADDISON HOLLYWANDER—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 22, 1876.*

ADDISON HOLLYWANDER (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. What county are you from?—Answer. From Aiken County,

Q. Did you know a colored man named Peter Williams in his lifetime?—A. Yes, sir; I do know him. I ought to know him when they took him out my house and carried him off and shot him.

Q. Where did you live?—A. I lived at Babe Hankerson's when they came and got him, and after that they threatened to run me off from the house and I went to Aiken. Peter came to my house Wednesday evening of that week and he was sick all the time.

Q. How far did you at that time live from Mrs. Harley's?

The WITNESS. The one that they said his wife was beaten?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.—A. I just lived nearly half a mile from where he lived down there.

Q. On what day was Peter shot?—A. On the 15th of September.

Q. How long before that did he come to your house?—A. He came on Wednesday before that.

Q. What day of the week was he shot?—A. He was shot on a Friday.

Q. What time of the day did he come to your house?—A. On Wednesday at twelve o'clock. He went to Beech Island and carried a load of cotton.

Q. I will ask you if he staid at your house from the time that he came on Wednesday until these men took him away on Friday?—A. Yes, sir; he staid there because he was not able to go nowheres.

Q. Why was he not able to go away?—A. He was sick. He was so

sick that I took him up and toted him in my arms, just as you would a child and made a pallet for him on the floor, and put down my overcoat for a pillow for him and he laid there. He was not able to go out of doors a step.

Q. I will ask you whether or not he went away from that place after the time he went there on Wednesday until the men took him away on Friday.—A. Yes, sir; he walked off on Friday between ten and eleven o'clock, after the chills left him. I went up to the barn where they were thrashing wheat, and he said he believed he would go over to the store, not more than two or three hundred yards away, and he took my stick and went over to the store and got ten cents worth of rice and came back. I was not right there at the house but was at the barn when he came back, and he put on the rice himself and cooked it and ate it. My wife was not able to cook it because she was confined. When the rice got done I came in and he asked me if I didn't want any. I told him no, I didn't want no rice. He said, "I am going to eat this now," and says he, "I hope it will do me good;" and he ate it, and he hadn't eaten as long as I have been here before they came and told him they were going to carry him before a justice of the peace, and I said, "Mr. Hankerson, that boy ain't able to go to the justice of the peace." I said, "What has he done?" They said, "Well, we know what he has done." I says, "Well, if he has done anything, it is no harm to tell it." They said, "Well, we know what he has done, and he has got to go to the justice of the peace." I said, "Yes, and that is death." I said that to them. That is the last words Hankerson talked to me and he has not spoken to me since. He said if Peter was not the one that done the devilment they would send him back to my house until he got well, and then let him go to his brother-in-law's. This boy was working for his brother-in-law. They never carried him before the justice of the peace at all, but they just carried him down to the fence and shot him, and he was standing right there when they shot him.

Q. Who shot him?—A. I don't know who shot him.

Q. Who carried him off?—A. Job Roundtree, Luther Roundtree, and Babe Hankerson.

Q. Was he shot before Mrs. Harley came out to see him?—A. I don't know, sir; I didn't see.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You saw him taken out and shot right there?—A. Yes, sir; he was taken out from my house and marched off down the road. They wanted to shoot him right there in my house.

Q. He hadn't then been taken up to Mrs. Harley's house at all?—A. No, sir; he has never been down to Mrs. Harley's. After the riot got stirred up—

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. I will ask you how far they took him from your house before they shot him.—A. They took him down nearly to Harley's house, right to the corner of the fence, about fifty yards from Harley's house. The public road goes right by there and they shot him right there. He was not able to talk hardly any time before they commenced to carry him off.

Q. How old a boy was he?—A. About eighteen years old.

Q. Did you see Peter after he was shot?—A. Yes, sir, I saw him after Mr. Hammond had him carried to his quarters.

Q. What did they do with him after he was shot?—A. When they shot him he hollered, "O Lord!" and they made him run, and when they

made him run they all shot, and he said "O Lord!" and George Rowell jumps off of his mule and catches him right by the collar, and at that time he fell, and George Rowell turned him loose and let him fall. Then widow Robinson's wagon came along, and one of them caught him by the collar and another by the feet and threw him up on top of the load of cotton, just like you would load oats, and carried him down to Mrs. Harley's gate, and there they threwed him off. Then three hundred came after me, but they didn't get me.

Q. How did you get away from them?—A. They would have ketched me, I guess, if it hadn't been for a woman; I was afeared of them.

Q. How did you get away from them?—A. There was a woman that went down there because she had heard about Mr. Harley's wife being beaten, and she was coming on back, and at the time Hankerson told them to come back, and do me the same way so that I would not be here to testify, she came on and met me. I was going right on down there, and I met her, and she says to me, "Go back; they are going to kill you." So I ran back and got up in the woods, and staid there and looked at them as long as I wanted to. I knowed I hadn't done nothing.

Q. How long did you live where you then lived?

The WITNESS. After they shot Peter?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.—A. I left that same evening.

Q. Where have you lived since?—A. I have lived in Aiken. I walked twenty-one miles in two hours and three-quarters.

Q. Have the white people made any threats against you since that time?—A. They hunted me a week down there to kill me; Babe Hankerson even came to my house with his gun, to my house, to kill me. That is the reason I am so sick now; I took the rain at all times of the night, in the swamps.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did you do during the riot down there?—A. That week in Aiken

Q. You didn't go there and have anything to do with it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. I did.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted at Silvertown, right where they run me off.

Q. Were you afraid of them after that?—A. No, sir; I ain't done nothing.

Q. You are not afraid of them at all, are you?—A. I ain't afeared of any man nor any two of them, if they let me have a show.

Q. Did you vote the republican ticket?—A. I did.

Q. You were not intimidated?—A. I voted every time, too.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. He didn't say he was not intimidated.

The WITNESS. Intimidated?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

The WITNESS. I don't know what you are talking about.

Q. You don't understand that word?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were you scared?

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did they scare you to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Well, sir, they never scared me to make me vote nothing.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. They didn't make you vote by scaring you?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I was raised here in this county.

Q. I mean here in Columbia?—A. I have been here to-morrow it will be four weeks.

Q. Did they have you up at Aiken before Mr. Corbin before you came here?—A. Yes, sir; I made the first report at Aiken.

Q. How long were you before Mr. Corbin?—A. I was there before Corbin nearly two weeks; I was up there every day with him.

Q. Did you get paid for every day you were there with him?—A. Yes, sir; I only got paid for one week. I have not seen my family in about two months.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You have described how you ran away and went to Aiken at the time Peter was shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you frightened at that time?—A. O, yes, I was.

Q. Did you expect to be killed?—A. I know I would have been killed.

Q. If you had staid there?—A. If I had staid there.

Q. How long did you remain in Aiken?

The WITNESS. Me?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.

A. I have been there ever since they run me away.

Q. You went down to Silvertown to vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there some United States soldiers there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If there had not been, would you have dared to go back?—A. Me? I don't know——

Q. There were soldiers at Silvertown at the time of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If there had not been soldiers there, would you have dared to go back amongst these people and vote?—A. No, sir; I would not have gone back there to vote.

Mr. MERRIMON. You would not have been afraid to go back there and vote, would you?—A. I would not have been afraid to have went back there and vote, but there would have been a row; I know that much; there like to have been a row as it was.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You would not have been afraid to vote, but you would have been afraid of a row if there had been no soldiers there?—A. Yes, sir.

JOHN ANDERSON—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 22, 1876.*

JOHN ANDERSON, lieutenant Eighteenth Infantry, sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where are you now stationed?—Answer. At Columbia.

Q. How long have you been stationed in South Carolina?—A. Since about the 20th day of October, 1870.

Q. At what points in South Carolina have you been stationed?—A. In Columbia one year; in Newberry about two or three; in Laurens about three months in '74 and about two months of the present year,

and about one month in Greenville in this year. I went to Greenville on the 8th of July, 1875, and remained there until August, 1876; then I went to Laurens; remained there about two months and a half or three months, and then came to Columbia.

Q. When you were in Laurens in 1874 how many troops did you have in your command?—A. I had twenty men.

Q. You may state whether or not at that time you suppressed a riot.—A. Yes, sir; I suppressed a riot there the next day after the election of 1874.

Q. State the facts in regard to that riot.—A. In order to state the facts in regard to it I would have to go back to some time previous to the election. I was sent up there with twenty men, with general instructions to preserve the peace during the time of election. The day before the election there was quite a crowd of rough characters gathered there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. White men?—A. White men, all of them. When the election commenced in the morning I was there very nearly at the time the polls were opened. There was considerable disturbance around one poll which they claimed to have been opened prior to sunrise, the time that the polls were to be opened. As to that matter I am unable to state personally because I didn't get down there until after sunrise. Then they allowed the colored men to go to that box to vote while the white men went to other boxes. I saw a great many there that day fully armed. There were a great many men there that day making threats.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. State the language of these threats.—A. These threats were to kill certain men whose names I can give.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Colored men?—A. Some colored men and some white men.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were they republicans?—A. Yes, sir; they were republicans.

Q. You may give their names.—A. The name of one was Joseph Crews; he has since been killed up there; another one named Owens, and another by the name of Thompson, and some colored men whose names I don't recollect.

Q. Who made these threats?—A. They were made by these parties; I can give their names if I have an opportunity to refresh my memory. There was one man by the name of Hunter; one or two by the name of Kilgore; one by the name of Young, and one by the name of Eichelberger.

Q. Were they all white men?—A. All white men. I did not at that time apprehend any trouble. In the latter part of the day it was reported to me that there was a certain crowd of white men around a certain poll—not the one that I have referred to before—and that they were giving a great deal of trouble. I was very anxious to have the election pass off quietly, as that was not my regular station, and I desired to get back to my regular station as soon as possible.

I went to those men two or three times personally. I found the men, whose names I have mentioned, with revolvers strapped around them, and I went up and spoke to them, and almost begged them to preserve the peace. I told them if there was anything wrong they had a legal redress without resorting to arms.

At night there was a great deal of disturbance around this poll that

I have before referred to. They claimed that there had been fraud, and so much of it that they could not count the votes.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Who claimed that?—A. The democrats all claimed that there had been frauds. I went out there and talked to these men who were the loudest, and begged them to preserve the peace. They said that all they desired was to see a fair count, and in the interest of peace I volunteered to see the commissioners and make some arrangement whereby they could have a count that would be satisfactory to all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. See the managers of the election?—A. Yes, sir. I did so, and they elected a committee of two or three, I think, and went in there and saw a fair count, and afterward thanked me for my kindness in interceding. I never heard of any question of that box afterward.

I believe they polled there four hundred colored votes, and to my recollection there were not over two or three white votes, from the fact that the white men intended to throw out that box and claim fraud there. They all went to another precinct to vote.

Next day after the election I thought everything had passed off quietly, and I made my reports to the commanding general of the department that the election had taken place, and that everything had passed off quietly, expecting by the return mail to get my orders to return to my regular post.

From my quarters I saw that everything appeared to be very quiet. It was reported to me several times that the same parties that were trying to get up trouble the day before were staying there.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were these men drunk or were they sober—these noisy fellows?—A. From their appearance I think they were sober. Their general appearance would indicate that, although I could not tell. They might have been drunk. The bars were all closed on election-day by an order of the town council.

It had been reported to me that these same men were there on the next day after the election. The location was given, and it was said that they threatened to kill certain men. That day I was not inclined to credit it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were those men who were threatened republicans?—A. Yes, sir; the same men that were threatened before. One of them was in my office at that time, and one or two were out in the public square. I didn't pay much attention to it, thinking it a sort of rumor, until I heard shots fired. I then turned out the men under my command, and, it being a small place, nearly every one in the town turned out; and, judging from what I had seen before, I thought it would be impossible to find a man there without arms. Within a very short time there appeared to be a prospect of a general riot. I saw two negroes run around the corner who had been shot in the head. The negroes were greatly alarmed, and were screaming for help. I brought my detachment down to where the firing took place and arrested the ringleaders. The civil authorities had previously made arrangements with me that if any disturbance took place there to act promptly. At that time there was a deputy marshal, named Boone, who came out, and I arrested these men that I found engaged in it.

Q. How many of them?—A. I arrested these two Hunters, and, I think, one Kilgore, and one Kilgore escaped; and one man by the name of Young. I think four was all I arrested. Then, directly after that, the newspapers here in South Carolina commenced to abuse me for having interfered in the matter, though I did nothing except to arrest the leaders engaged in it and turn them over to the sheriff, who put them in jail, and they were afterwards released on bail in the course of two or three days, and their cases were referred to the circuit court of that county. After going through several trials what did finally become of them I do not know; I never kept track of that.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You may state your experience this year.—A. This year, about the last of August, my company received orders to go to Laurens from Greenville. I was not then commanding officer of the company; Major Stewart was then commanding officer. I started with my company. There were three officers—Major Stewart, myself, and the attending physician.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. How many men?—A. As near as I can remember I think we had about thirty-two men; that is my best recollection. We started off from Greenville on the night of the 2d of September, and marched all night. The next morning, when within ten miles of Laurens Court-House, we stopped to rest. At that time a negro came out of a cabin and desired to know if there was a surgeon or Yankee doctor along with the command. The doctor was there, and the negro said that there was a negro who had been shot the day before who desired the doctor to come and see him. The doctor and Major Stewart started, and I laid down to try to get some sleep. In about ten minutes Major Stewart sent for me, and wanted me to take the testimony of the negro. His testimony was corroborated by two white men, named Gray.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who were present?—A. One was present who saw the shooting; the other was not present, but substantiated the general facts as related by the colored man. There was also one colored man present that saw the occurrence. These men and this negro who was shot, and who died, the next day, testified that there was a man by the name of Butler Putnam, who was at the head of some democratic clubs, rode up to him in the road and, without any words occurring between them, commenced to fire at this colored man, whom I believe they called Perry Childers; he has some other plantation name which I don't know, but he gave his name to me as Perry Childers. Putnam fired two shots at him; Putnam was on horseback. The negro jumped the fence and went into the corn-field or a cotton-field (I don't know which) to get away. This man then came down with his revolver, and the next shot struck the negro in the left hip or groin, the ball passing downward through the bladder, as was afterwards developed on the *post-mortem* examination.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. When was that firing?—A. I think the shooting was on the 1st or 2d of September, and the man died on the 3d of September, 1876. This occurred ten miles from Laurens, on the main Greenville road.

Q. What was the white man's name who shot him?—A. Butler Putnam.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q Go on.—A. After that, this matter of the death of the darkey was

reported to the court-house, and they had a *post-mortem* examination, the result of which was, I think, that they found that he came to his death by wounds from a pistol fired by Butler Putnam. A warrant was made out by a trial-justice for the arrest of this man, which was put in the hands of the county sheriff. It was never executed. No attempt was ever made to arrest the man. This Butler Putnam was an active politician, as I was told by a great many. I don't know this of my own personal knowledge, but I was told that he rode at their head, and was chief of one of the Hampton rifle-clubs, and attended all their political meetings. It was reported to me by several colored men in that section of the county. After that shooting, he shot other men, and he made midnight raids on men who would not agree to join his clubs; and he drove them from their homes, and they were compelled to sleep in the woods, and never knew when their lives were safe.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was the sheriff a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he a democrat?—A. He was elected as coroner of the county on the republican ticket of 1874. The sheriff died and he was appointed as sheriff; he came into that office by virtue of his election as coroner; but he was a man who was perfectly powerless to execute the law or any of its judgments only as he was backed by force.

I desire to say further in this connection, in justice to this sheriff, that he attempted to summon a posse in Laurens to go and arrest this man, and could not get a man to go with him; they told him to go to hell.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were you not there to help him if he needed help?—A. If he applied for troops I was; but he didn't do that. I will say further, that if a man applied for troops it would have been as much as his life was worth; not for what they would do just at that time, but they knew very well that the troops were not always to be there, and that after that they would visit vengeance upon these men that did not coincide with them. So the sheriff, thinking discretion the better part of valor, never called upon the troops to sustain him. Judge Northrup, circuit judge of that district, called upon us afterward, and I related the circumstances of this case to him; it was after he had signed some kind of a paper certifying that there was no obstruction to the courts being held in his district, and undoubtedly there was not; I would testify to that myself; he said that the only thing that he took exception to was that this man Butler Putnam was not arrested. We have made it the practice, where we have been stationed, to assist the civil authorities, on their written application where they have stated that the civil force at their command was inadequate to execute the law, and then only where they asked for troops to protect themselves in the execution of the law. We were not executing processes for them, but we were protecting the civil officers in executing it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. If anything else occurred within your observation you may state it.—A. There is nothing further in relation to this Putnam affair.

There were a great many outrages reported to us. A great many men came to our camp and said that they were driven from their homes on account of political opinions.

Q. Colored men?—A. Colored men. The officers of our company kept several there at their own expense, because they said they were afraid to go home. I met a great many colored men who came in and

complained that threats were made against them that if they voted the republican ticket they could not remain on their plantations, but they would have to be put right out; that their lives were in danger under such threats as that; so that if a man attempted to vote a republican ticket he had to give up his home and crop and everything that he possessed in the world. I heard these reports from a great many negroes, I don't know how many, and they gave me the names of the men who thus threatened them.

Q. If you remember these names you may state them.—A. I remember some of them. There was a man that they called Aleck Moore, who lives at Cross Hill. He pretended to be a preacher and the secretary of some labor-reform association. A number of his negroes, I don't know how many, told me that they had been sleeping out in the woods for weeks, because they were afraid to stay at home; that he had warned them that if they didn't join the Hampton clubs they could not remain there.

Q. Moore was a white man and a democrat?—A. A white man and a democrat.

Q. And a preacher?—A. And a preacher. On the day of election, however, I will say this much, that I saw no intimidation; everything passed off perfectly quietly on the day of the election. I was told by a great many negroes who didn't vote that they were afraid to vote on account of the threats that had been made. And this testimony has been substantiated by Mr. John H. Ladd, of this place. (I am not sure about his initials.) He went up and took the names of a great many. When we moved from Laurens to this place we brought two colored men down with us who were afraid of their lives if they remained there.

Q. What reason did they assign for being afraid?—A. One man assigned for his reason that he was afraid to remain there because he had been a Chamberlain man; and another man didn't vote at all. I advised him not to vote because he had got into a personal affair up there with certain white men, whereby they undertook to beat him. He was a very muscular man and one of them drew a knife upon him. They had struck him with a club and cut his finger nearly off. That man is here now; I saw him about this building yesterday. After they cut one of his fingers nearly off, the negro, who was almost as strong as an ox, seized an ax and swung the ax in self-defense, and hit one of the men in the head and killed him. He was put in jail and kept there for six months and then released by their own court, upon what ground I don't know; I suppose upon giving small bail. His life was threatened if he ever went back. The judge who released him was clearly of the opinion that he acted in self-defense. The man is in the city now and I can easily find him.

Q. How many men did you have under your command at Laurens on last election-day?—A. I think there were about thirty at Laurens, not more than that, as we had sent about fifteen men to Clinton.

Q. How far were your men stationed from the polls on election-day?—A. They were stationed about a hundred and fifty or two hundred yards from the polls. There was a great deal of cheering and a great deal of hurrahing about there—a great deal of noise both during the day and night, but nothing that bordered on violence during the election.

Q. Did you see armed white men at the election?—A. I did not, from the fact that I was not in the town during the election. I went to camp with my commanding officer, Major Stewart, and we remained there

together all day. We never went into the public square during that time. We remained there subject to the call of the civil authorities, if we were required; but they said there was no occasion for the presence of troops.

Q. Did your command interfere in any way with the election?—

A. In no way whatever. We remained in the garrison all day.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. At this riot in 1874, that you have spoken of, did you understand that there was a feud between Jo. Crews and another man?—A. Yes, sir; and always has been.

Q. A long feud?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of a bitter character?—A. I don't know about the bitter character. There was one thing that I could never understand about the feud. The man who talked the bitterest against the other man, and who would make all sorts of threats, yet, if they happened to meet in town, would walk across the square, arm in arm with him; and I could never understand it rightly.

Q. Were the men who were engaged in it on either side desperadoes or bullies?—A. Yes, sir; I think they were. I think I could, without doubt, say that these Kilgores were bullies. They came in there boasting what they were going to do; that they had broken up one precinct before that. I don't know this. It is not of my personal knowledge, because I was not present at that precinct. If I had been, probably it would not have been broken up.

Q. They alleged, on their side, that the republicans had perpetrated frauds at the election?—A. They did.

Q. And after you interposed and gave them a fair showing at the count quiet prevailed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The next day after the election a quarrel came on—exactly how you don't know, but between these two parties?—A. I don't know of my own knowledge. The first thing I remember was hearing the firing.

Q. How it originated you don't know?—A. I don't know the exact origin except by the testimony I took there. There was a great deal said about the testimony I took at that time. There was a great deal said about it in the newspapers. As an officer of the Army I demanded a court of inquiry from the general commanding the department in order to know whether I was right or wrong. The general commanding the department convened a court of inquiry, of which Colonel Black was the president and Major Bomford was recorder. Before that court met the order was revoked or the court was dissolved; I don't know how it was, but the court never met. They didn't think it was necessary to meet, and the commanding general of the department published an order in relation to my conduct there, in which he said that I did right in suppressing this riot.

Q. When the negro was killed—— A. No negro was killed.

Mr. MERRIMON. I am not speaking of that occasion.

The WITNESS. I beg pardon.

Mr. MERRIMON. I am passing from that. When the negro was shot on the road ten miles from Laurens, what was alleged to be the cause of the killing?—A. These Grays said there had been no trouble between the two men at all. They said that the only cause that they could conceive was that this man was known to be a republican. The men who related this to me were white men and democrats.

Q. It was alleged that he was killed just because he was a republican?—A. Just because he was an active republican.

Q. Were there other republican negroes around there in the neighborhood?—A. I am unable to say, except that I presume there must have been. They raided on them and compelled most of them to sleep out at night.

Q. They didn't kill the others, though?—A. No, sir; they whipped a good many of them, and a number of them came to our camp before we left Greenville. We took care of them and protected them there at our own expense, and gave them rations, because they had been whipped and driven off from that section by this very man and his gang.

Q. Were the authorities in that county republican or democratic?—A. They were republican.

Q. Were they generally republican before you went over the State?

The WITNESS. The authorities?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. Some were and some were not. In Greenville County the authorities were mostly democratic.

Q. How did you find the laws administered?—A. I must say that where I went in the democratic counties I found the laws more respected and I think they were better administered than in republican counties.

Q. There was the most peace, quiet, and order there?—A. Yes, sir; I do think so; I think that is the case. But in those republican counties where there were republican officers, they were perfectly powerless to execute the laws.

Q. I don't suppose that you know every man, but from your observation were not the men who held offices generally incompetent to execute the laws?

The WITNESS. What do you mean?

Mr. MERRIMON. Did they have a sufficient degree of intelligence?

The WITNESS. Do you mean the democrats or republicans?

Mr. MERRIMON. I am speaking of republicans.

A. Many of them were not competent.

Q. In the county of Laurens how was it?—A. In the county of Laurens, I am compelled to say that, in my opinion, many were not. I give it as my opinion only, and my opinion is based upon the general appearance of things.

Q. Your observation in passing through the country as a military officer?—A. Yes, sir; I am compelled to say it. I don't mean to say all of them were, but many of them were.

Q. I suppose that you are an Army officer, and you are educated to the profession of arms?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that while you have your political views, yet you do not take any part in politics?—A. I do not.

Q. You simply do your duty?—A. I simply do what I am ordered to do.

Q. What are your politics, if you have any at all?—A. It would be difficult to define my politics. In the first place I must say this: I am from Massachusetts. If I was in Massachusetts I would be a republican there. If I was in South Carolina, in some counties I could not vote the straight republican ticket; my self-respect would not permit me to do it. In regard to the principal officers of the State and nation I think I could do it conscientiously.

Q. From your observation of politics and political movements here, and of political men, you would say that republicanism is a very different thing in Massachusetts to what it is in South Carolina?—A. Well, sir, I think the principle is the same thing, but the execution of it is different.

Q. Differently represented?—A. Differently represented. I must say this in regard to that: that there has been a certain amount of proscription going on here whereby a man who is inclined to be honest, if he is a man of intelligence and education, cannot hold any position under the republican administration in South Carolina without being proscribed. I have been in the upper country, where men would come and demand to know my politics. If they demand your politics, you cannot get out of it by saying that you have none; but you are compelled to tell what your politics are—whether for Hampton or Chamberlain. They don't seem to care a cent for the national ticket. If you say that you are for Chamberlain, I think your life would not be very valuable.

I can tell you that from my own experience. I came down from Laurens, S. C., on my way to Charleston to meet my wife, who was to arrive by steamer from New York. I had about an hour and a half or two hours to spare in Newberry, at the junction of the two railroads. They were having at that place a political meeting—the republicans were trying to have; but they hadn't succeeded very well, because there were about 1,500 or 2,000 Hampton cavalry there, and every time the republicans commenced to speak they would commence to yell, and would drown the voice of the speaker. I saw no violence at all there. I was dressed in my citizen's clothes at the time, and paid no attention to them. I went and got my dinner with a friend who had asked me to dine with him, and after dinner I started to the depot to take the train for Columbia and thence to Charleston. At the depot there was quite a crowd of mounted Hampton cavalry with red shirts, who rode up around me and commenced to give me very abusive language. I didn't pay any attention to it because I didn't think at first that it was intended for me. I had been stationed in Newberry previous to that, and I supposed nearly everybody knew me; but it appeared that a number of these men were from Edgefield and belonged to the "Sioux" company of men in Edgefield. I walked along up to the depot, and just before I got there quite a crowd came up and surrounded me and demanded to know my politics. I hadn't thought of politics that day; hadn't said a word about it. I was simply passing along as a private citizen, and such a question as that was so impertinent that I told the man it was none of his business. Then they rode up and surrounded me and tried to ride their horses over me, and endeavored to make them kick, but I got through the crowd and got up on the platform and then turned round to see what was wanted. They then rode up there and used such language as I never heard in any civilized community, and some called "Shoot him! shoot him! the radical son of a bitch," and all that sort of thing, and I just told them to sail in. Finally there was a man there who knew me and he rode up and told them to let me alone. He told them that he knew me as Lieutenant Anderson of the Army. As soon as they found I belonged to the Army they apologized for their conduct and wanted to shake hands with me, and called out "Hurrah! three cheers for Lieutenant Anderson; he is a straight-out democrat." So they cheered me pretty lustily, and pretty soon the train started. I simply relate that to show the general feeling that exists in that up-country against any man who had the courage to stand up and say that he was a republican. It was such a proscription as I don't believe ever existed since the days of the martyrs.

Q. The white men here, for the most part, are democrats—nine-tenths of them, I suppose?—A. Nine-tenths of them.

Q. The republicans are colored men?—A. Yes, sir; most of the colored people are republicans.

Q. What do these white people where you have been complain of—misrule?—A. Yes, sir; they generally complain of misrule, dishonesty, &c.; but I don't know that they have a great deal to boast of in that respect, for in Newberry County, where I was staying, they had a sheriff there who went off after having stolen \$40,000, which I believe he lost in chicken-fights; but they never complained of any misrule there, or said much about it.

Q. Did he have a good bond?—A. I don't know what kind of a bond he had. They arrested him and tried him, and put him thirty days in jail, I believe.

Q. Was his bond good?—A. I don't know much about his bond; I know the man now, and I knew him personally at that time.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. They are not saints on either side?—A. Well, sir, I don't think they are.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You have traveled a good deal over the State, you have said.—A. Yes, sir; I have.

Q. And the democrats, you say, are exceedingly proscriptive toward republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the ground of their complaints—loud and boisterous as they may be—is misrule?—A. Misrule. In times prior to Governor Chamberlain's election as governor, I think that the dishonesty and misrule were very apparent. I cannot cite any instances, but I can simply say this, that when a member of the legislature, who receives a salary of only about five or six hundred dollars, can sport a two-horse turn-out and live in elegance, the general opinion is that there is something back of it. But since Chamberlain has been governor I have seen nothing of that, and I hear nothing definite. I have heard the general charges of dishonesty, corruption, and misrule; but there is no single case since Mr. Chamberlain's administration commenced where they have cited any one particular thing.

Q. As against him?—A. As against Chamberlain, or as against the State government.

Q. I will ask you whether, after Mr. Chamberlain was elected governor and manifested a purpose to administer the government honestly, and to reform it, the white people gave him their confidence and support?—A. Yes, sir; indeed they did. There was no man in the State of South Carolina who was more popular than he. All the democratic papers supported him up to the time that he reported that Hamburg affair. I would say by way of diversion here that before Governor Chamberlain made any report of that affair, the Charleston News and Courier, the leading democratic paper in this State, denounced it stronger than Mr. Chamberlain did himself; and at that time Governor Chamberlain was the most popular man in the State. Even the democrats talked of taking him and running him for governor. But after that report, none denounced him so strongly as did the News and Courier; they denounced him in language that would shame almost any one.

Q. Was it alleged about that time that he had stultified himself by accepting the nomination for governor at the hands of the convention which had been abusing him?—A. No, sir; because he hadn't received his nomination at that time.

Q. It was talked about?—A. Well, sir, I don't think his nomination

was talked about. The republican convention didn't meet until long after the democratic convention had met and put their officers in nomination.

Q. Was it alleged after that transaction that he had made a false representation to the President in order to have troops brought into the State?—A. Yes, sir; that was alleged.

Q. The republican judges certified that he had made a false proclamation as to their districts?—A. I don't know in regard to the judge in that district; I forget his name.

Q. Was it Judge Mackey?—A. It was not Judge Mackey's district.

Q. But didn't Judge Mackey say that the proclamation was false so far as his district was concerned?—A. Yes, sir; and Judge Mackey said many things that I can swear are not true.

Q. Do you know Judge Cooke?—A. Yes, sir; and Judge Cooke has made a great many statements that I can also swear are not true.

Q. I am only speaking of what they did. Was it alleged generally that Mr. Chamberlain had made a false representation to the President with a view to bringing the Army into the State, and thereby terrorizing white people and electing the republican ticket?—A. They did allege it, but they had no ground for the allegation. The Army officers who were stationed there all made reports in relation to affairs there that have been much worse—have gone away beyond anything that Mr. Chamberlain has said. I was trying to think of the name of the judge of that district; I know the man personally.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. These are matters that are not pertinent to our resolution.

Mr. MERRIMON. I think that they are right in the line of the examination ordered by the resolution.

The WITNESS. I have no objection to answering the questions.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You have stated that in counties where they have democratic officers the laws are better administered than where republicans hold the offices?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I wish to know whether the reason for that is or is not the fact that the white people respect men of their own party and hate the others?—A. That is it exactly, sir.

Q. From what you have seen of these acts of violence and threats around the State, would it be possible, in some of these counties, for republican officers to enforce the laws, in your opinion?—A. I do not think they could where I have been stationed.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I will ask you whether or not, in your observation, any respectable and competent republican officer was not recognized in his office and sustained?—A. No, sir; I think not. I can cite one instance that is in my mind at present.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may do so.—A. I know of one trial-justice who was appointed in Laurens County; a man who, before his appointment, was respected all over the community by the white men. He was appointed as trial-justice and was respected at first. There was no act of his that they could condemn. If anything, his prejudice was against the negroes, but he tried to do justice to both sides. When these political questions came up, they sent to him and told him that he must decide one way or the other, and he was finally compelled to go on the side of Hampton.

and he told me why he did it. He was a man who was colonel in our Army during the war, and is a man that I think now means to do right, but he is perfectly hampered so that he can't. They rode past his office on election-day and told him to go to hell; that they didn't want anything to do with him any more; but I presume that was some mob and not the leaders of the party.

Q. You will find blackguards in all parties.—A. Yes, sir; everywhere. I certainly know that this man was compelled by public opinion to become a democrat, when all his sympathies were otherwise, because I have talked with him many a time and he has expressed his opinions to me in regard to it.

Q. You say he had been a volunteer officer?—A. Yes, sir; a colonel of some Pennsylvania cavalry regiment or West Virginia regiment during the war. I think it was raised as a Pennsylvania regiment of infantry, and afterwards became a West Virginia cavalry regiment.

Q. What is his name?—A. H. Anisansel.

Q. What county is he in?—A. In Laurens. He told me, time and again, prior to the election, and other officers in my presence, that he was a straight-out republican, and that he proposed to vote for Hayes and Wheeler.

I will add this much in relation to that very time when he told me in regard to his voting the republican ticket, national and State, he said that there had been such nominations in that county on the republican side as he could not support, and he simply proposed to oppose the republican county nominations. I have been told, and have every reason to believe since, that he voted the straight democratic ticket throughout. I can't swear to it, because I saw no man deposit his ballot; but I have every reason to believe he did.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Can a republican, however honest and intelligent, live in this community up there and carry on business successfully?—A. I think he could not, from the fact that in all these upper counties since the election they have seemed determined in all their business transactions not to patronize republicans, and to patronize only democrats. We have a sample of it, however, here in this town.

Q. How is it as to society? State whether he is proscribed.—A. Society is the same; and the man who is a republican, whether honestly or dishonestly, can go into no society in these upper counties, unless it is the society of colored people. He is ruled out of all society. I don't know of a single case, and I don't think there is one.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You say, lieutenant, that prior to the Hamburg massacre, or prior to the report Governor Chamberlain made to the President of that massacre, he was very favorably spoken of by democrats?—A. Yes, sir; extremely so. The Charleston News and Courier, and Phoenix, and the Journal of Commerce—I am not so sure of that—but, anyhow, the Charleston News and Courier was one of the leading papers in support of Chamberlain, and there was hardly an exception among the democratic papers in the State.

Q. They spoke of him as an able and honest man and executive?—A. Yes, sir. They went on to say that his administration had been perfectly fair and honest; that he had met corruption and defeated it; and they said the only hope of the State in the future was through Governor Chamberlain.

Q. Do you know any dishonest acts, either public or private, that he

has done since that time?—A. No, sir; and I have never heard of one single dishonest act alleged by his enemies.

Q. As you have been giving opinions about matters and things, I will ask you why, in your opinion, the democrats have changed their opinion of Chamberlain?—A. I hardly know what their sentiments are in relation to that. But the only thing that I could imagine is, first, they determined upon making a straight-out contest in this political campaign; and second, that they were determined to find something against him, and the Hamburg affair came up as the most convenient affair.

Q. Have you seen many of these red-shirted gentry during the recent political campaign in this city?—A. O, yes, sir; I saw them until the day before the House committee arrived here.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You saw them here in town, did you?—A. O, yes sir. I can't say how many men. According to their own accounts there were three or four thousand of them.

Q. Armed?—A. Yes, sir; and they marched here with their arms at the right shoulder shift; and they came to the hotel and stacked arms, and some marched through the streets as they came up from the depot and turned the corner and marched down through Main street with their arms at the right shoulder shift, and went over somewhere in the fair-ground. Furthermore, I saw some of these men that came in—one of them was a leader from York. He came up to me at the front door of the state-house and wanted to go in. He had a very gentlemanly appearance, and I didn't like to turn him away. I asked him inside, in the corridor, and found out what he wanted. I asked him in by a fire. He wanted to see Speaker Mackey; upon which I sent for him, and he came down. He told Mackey there in my presence that he had come down with forty good fighting men to see that Hampton had fair play. I saw also quite a number of them from Greenville. I can get this man's name if you require it—that is, his Christian name; I don't know his surname and place of residence.

Q. About what time did they come into Columbia on that occasion?—A. This first affair took place Sunday night. I think I know the whole origin of it, and know why and how it was done.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What affair are you speaking of?—A. Bringing the Hampton cavalry into this place since the meeting of the legislature.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You may state it.—A. In the first place, I was at the state-house. We had orders to admit nothing but members of the legislature or certain men that were to be there. A great many had been in there, and one or two had been drunk and created a disturbance. Our orders were very strict to admit nothing but members or those who belonged there. Therefore we necessarily excluded all others. By Sunday night we had nearly everybody out except the legislature, both the republican and democratic. Then it was reported—whether true or not I am not able to say—that Governor Chamberlain had a posse of something like a hundred men, who proposed to come in there and eject certain members who hadn't certificates from the secretary of state—the members from Laurens and Edgefield. That created quite a commotion. Colonel Haskell, chairman of the democratic committee, came up where I was; I was on post at the time, and I heard him speaking to General Ruger in relation to this thing. I didn't understand what General Ruger said,

but I don't think Colonel Haskell felt satisfied from General Ruger's answer, and he turned round. (Colonel Haskell is a man that I had great respect for.) He turned round and spoke to me about this affair. I told him I could not say anything about it; that I didn't believe the Chamberlain posse was there, but still I had no information, and was unable to give him any definite information on the subject. He says, "We were prepared once before, and I propose to see that we are prepared now. I don't propose that our democrats up here in the house shall be slaughtered off by Chamberlain's posse in that way."

Q. What official relation does Colonel Haskell hold to the democratic party?—A. Simply chairman of the State executive committee.

Q. Go on.—A. He left at that time. I think he was very much dissatisfied; at the same time it was not in my province to give him or any one else information. I told him that in my opinion I didn't think there was anything of the kind going on. I had no information of that kind. Colonel Haskell, it appears, sent a telegram all over the State to the various Hampton clubs to come in. They commenced to come in next day. Some of them had some distance to ride on the railroad, and it took them until next day before they got in, and they came pouring in very thick and fast—a very large number of them; I am unable to estimate their numbers, but they estimated themselves at some three or four thousand. It was a very rough-looking crowd.

Q. They appeared to come in military order?—A. Pretty nearly in military order. Some came straggling in. A great many of them came to the state-house. I was on duty at the time and they demanded admission. I went out and explained to them as kindly as I could that my orders were such that I could not admit them, and in the majority of cases they turned away without saying anything. In one or two slight cases, hardly worth mentioning, they did insult me a little, but it was very slight.

Q. How long did these Hampton clubs remain in Columbia?—A. Well, sir, they were here all that day. I think they were here most of the next day, and I believe the next day General Hampton made a speech to them and advised them to go home, and they started to go home. The House committee arrived that night or the next morning, I think. I am sure it was pretty near the same time.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. It was known here that the House committee were on their way?—A. Yes, sir; it was known here two days before that that they were coming, and at that time it was known that they were on their way.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What day did the legislature of this State meet?—A. I am unable to state the exact date it met. It seems to me Tuesday, the 28th of November.

Q. Do you know how many Federal troops were here at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?

The WITNESS. Do you mean at the State-house or in town?

Mr. MERRIMON. I mean in the city.

A. There were, I think, thirteen companies. It does not vary very much from that.

Q. They would number about what?—A. They would average about forty or forty-five men to the company, exclusive of officers.

Q. What day of the week did the legislature meet?—A. On Tuesday.

Q. Were you put in charge of the capitol, or State-house?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you stationed there for any purpose?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When?—A. I believe the very same day that the legislature met.

Q. What time in the day did you get there?—A. I went there about ten o'clock, and my post was at the door of the house of representatives.

Q. Were there any officers there with a like command to yours?—A. Yes, sir; my captain, Major Stewart.

Q. He was in command?—A. He was in command of that company on the upper floor, and Major Kellogg was in command on the lower floor.

Q. This was about ten o'clock on that day?—A. No, sir. Major Kellogg's company was sent there about eleven or twelve the night before, and my company about ten or eleven that day.

Q. His company was sent there in the night-time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the object of putting his company there at that time?—A. I am unable to say from my own knowledge, because General Ruger is in command of the department, and I didn't know what his orders were, or what his opinions were.

Q. Did he give you a written order?—A. No, sir; he didn't give me a written order. I don't know that he did to anybody. I don't think he did.

Q. What was your verbal order?—A. I received no verbal order.

Q. You were in Columbia?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You received an order from your superior officer to proceed to the capitol?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And do what?—A. We didn't receive an order to do anything except to go there and report to Major Kellogg.

Q. What did Major Kellogg ask you to do?—A. He directed the company to go up on the upper corridor. We went up there, and subsequently Major Stewart came up and took all but about fifteen or twenty men away and took them down below. He said to me, "Lieutenant Anderson, you will remain here in charge of this detachment." I said, "All right, sir." I then got the men in one corner and commanded them to stack arms and rest. Pretty soon a large crowd gathered around the door of the house of representatives. They were very noisy, indeed and clamorous.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were they white or colored?—A. White. I had no orders to interfere with them, and didn't do so. My captain soon came, and about that time the sergeant-at-arms reported to me, "I am unable to execute the duties of my office. These men are crowding around in such a way that I cannot execute the duties of my office, and I ask that a detachment of troops be placed there to keep the crowd back who are not entitled to enter."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was that the outside or the inside door?—A. It was the outside hall of the house of representatives; I do not mean the outside door of the State-house. I simply turned around and reported the fact to Major Stewart, and he reported it to Major Kellogg. Major Kellogg immediately ordered a detachment to be put in there to keep that crowd back. I was ordered to place a detachment there. I took a detach-

ment and divided them, putting a part upon one side and part upon the other. I used no violence.

Q. They had their arms?—A. They did have their arms.

Q. What character of arms?—A. They had Springfield rifle-muskets, with bayonets fixed.

Q. How did the soldiers stand with their arms?—A. They stood at a carry; they didn't charge bayonets at all. As these men came up, I thought, as I generally do at such times, "If I can do anything to moderate affairs without using violence, it is better to do it," and I told these men what my orders were, and begged them to keep back. They came up there in solid phalanx, with Laurens and Edgefield in front. They exhibited their certificates and passed them over to me.

Q. That is the Laurens and Edgefield members?—A. Yes, sir; they passed them over to me to read, and Major Stewart declined to look at them. He simply said that he had nothing to do with them, and passed them in to the sergeant-at-arms. He refused to admit them on these certificates. Those who held certificates from the secretary of state didn't present certificates, to my knowledge. They all remained there for some time. I tried to get some of them in, in order to get rid of them, but there seemed to be no end to them at all. I did get some of them in, but it appeared rather slow work. Finally, General Hampton came up to Major Stewart, and says, "I understand that the legislature is organized, and that they are now proceeding to elect a speaker and do business, and I would like to know if such is the case." Major Stewart turned to me and directed me to go into the room of the clerk of the house and inquire if the legislature had organized, and if they were doing business, and further, by General Hampton's request, inquire as to who could enter that hall. I went in there and executed that message, word for word. The reply of the clerk was: "The house is not organized for business, but will be organized in a very few minutes. Any man who holds a certificate signed by the secretary of state can enter, and no one else." I went out and gave that message to General Hampton, and he said, "Well, all right, we had better go," or something to that effect. At that time, when I came out, I knew the legislature had not organized.

Q. Were democrats in there then?—A. One or two were in there who appeared to be more anxious to get out than to stay in. Mr. Wallace was going to prosecute somebody for false imprisonment. It appeared that their anxiety was greater to get out than to get in.

Q. What I want to get at, if you have any information about it, is whether the members-elect holding certificates were all in?—A. No, sir; they were not.

Q. How much did they lack?—A. I don't know how much they lacked, but I know they were not all in.

Q. But still they were proceeding to organize?—A. They organized after that, but these members who were properly elected and held proper certificates didn't exhibit them. It was made a test-case. These Laurens and Edgefield men made it a test-case. If they were not admitted, then others were not to go in. That appeared to be the understanding, because I heard one of them remark, "You propose to stand by us." The other one said, "Yes." And so off they went.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. The other democrats who held certificates from the secretary of state would not come in unless the Edgefield and Laurens members went in?—A. That is it.

Q. And they hadn't certificates?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How long did your command stay there ?

The WITNESS. Do you mean at the door ?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I don't know. We must have remained there perhaps two hours, as nearly as I can come to it.

Q. Under whose direction did you act ?—A. Under the direction of Major Stewart.

Q. I mean under whose direction did the Federal officers act ?—A. Under the direction of General Ruger.

Q. Under whose direction did he act ?—A. That goes beyond my province, and I cannot answer.

Q. Did you go there under the direction of the sergeant-at-arms of the house ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you obey his suggestion ?—A. No, sir.

Q. When he came to you and said, "I can't keep these people out; many persons are getting in, or want to get in, who have no right here," under whose authority did you take your squad to the door ?—A. Under that of my next superior. I referred it to my next superior.

Q. Did he go at the suggestion of the sergeant-at-arms or of his superior officers ?—A. No, sir; he reported to his next superior, and his next superior was Major Kellogg, and I am unable to say what orders Major Kellogg had, or by what direction he went in there.

Q. How long were the troops kept in the State-house ?—A. They are there now.

Q. They have been there ever since ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Everybody goes in with a pass ?—A. No, sir; I don't think they do. The troops have nothing to do with anybody going in or coming out. The troops did for a while stand at the door, but General Ruger ordered that they be replaced or taken away. The State has its officers there now.

Q. They are supported by troops ?—A. No, sir; I can't say that they are supported. They are there, though.

Q. How many troops are kept there ?—A. There is one company there.

Q. How many men does that company muster ?—A. It is Lieutenant Hayne's company, Second Infantry. I don't think they have over forty men.

Q. You have no knowledge about how the movement was made to place troops there; you had nothing to do with it ?—A. I have no definite knowledge. I have simply the knowledge that it was reported that the democrats had taken possession of the house of representatives the night before, and that is about all I know. I don't know anything about the instructions of General Ruger. He is a very reticent man, and it is not my business to question his orders. It is only my duty to obey them, and I endeavor to do that according to their spirit and letter as an officer of the Army, and not as a politician.

R. A. DUNLAP—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 22, 1876.*

R. A. DUNLAP (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live ?—Answer. I live at Mount Carmel, Abbeville County.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I have been living there eleven years.

Q. In what precinct is that?—A. Calhoun's.

Q. Did you go to the polling place in your precinct on the day of your election or the night before?—A. Well, I went to the ballot-box about two hours before day.

Q. On the morning of the election?—A. Yes, sir, on the morning of the election.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What polling-place was that?—A. That was at Calhoun's.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Is it called Calhoun's Mills?—A. Yes, sir ; Calhoun's Mills.

Q. Why did you go so early?—A. Well, the reason we went so early was because we were all together that was going down there from Mount Carmel. There was about two hundred and fifty of us, I reckon, and the democrats kept riding all night, and they said we wouldn't get a chance to get to that ballot-box all day. Whether they meant it or not I didn't know. Then we hurried up to get there. We didn't aim to start so soon. We aimed to get there just at daylight, but we got there before day. It was raining when we got there, and the roads got very sloppy.

Q. How far is Mount Carmel from Calhoun's Mills?—A. It is called three miles, but it isn't exactly that far. It's about three miles from where we voted to Mount Carmel.

Q. Were there any white men at the polling-place when you got there?—A. O yes, sir ; there was a large crowd of them went there.

Q. About how many, in your opinion?—A. Well, sir, I don't think there was over one hundred.

Q. Do you know who they were or where they were from?—A. Yes, sir ; I knew a great many of them. They was our own citizens right around there, the most of them, and they had, I reckon, about twenty-five or thirty Georgians with them.

Q. How do you know that they were Georgians?—A. O, I seen them next morning. I knew some of them. I had been living in Georgia a while, and passing backward and forward, and I knew a great many of them.

Q. How far is Calhoun's Mills from Georgia?—A. It's seven miles from the Savannah River—between seven and eight miles.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. The Savannah River is the line between the two States?—A. Yes, sir ; at that place.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Were the white men at the polls when you got there that morning armed or not?—A. Well, when we got there there was not any of them armed, as I seen, but just at daybreak there was a crowd from Bordeaux that had some five or six guns. They went all around and held them up. They went all around the republicans.

Q. How many were there in the Bordeaux crowd?—A. Well, I really don't know, sir ; twenty-five or thirty, I reckon.

Q. What did they do when they got to your polling-place?—A. Well, they rode around there among the colored people and hollered, and showed their guns, and told them that they would have this election, and the colored people didn't do anything at all. Some of them hollered

for Chamberlain a little there among them, but most of them was scared to holler; but some were hollering a little. They kept up their hollering for Hampton.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did any of the colored people halloo for Hampton?—A. No, sir; there was none that hollered for Hampton at all. There didn't any of the colored people there do that for Hampton until late in the evening.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who came there about two o'clock in the afternoon?—A. There was a company come there from Magnolia Township, and there was Georgians in that crowd; I suppose about fifteen or sixteen. I knowed about four or five of them. They come right on there and just got right down off their horses, and went on and inquired for W. H. Heard, the marshal. There was a gentleman there from Georgia, and he went right on up to him and commenced pulling off his coat.

Q. The Georgian did?—A. Yes, sir; his own coat, and he says, "Heard, God damn you, I am ready for you. God damn you, walk into me," and he was pulling off his coat that way, and the democrats was all around there, and they said, "Shoot him, shoot W. H. Heard; shoot him, God damn him. Kill him." By that time four or five pistols were brought out; I saw them. There was another white fellow right there struck W. H. Heard right on the arm with a rock, and just as he struck him again here in the side, then he got up and made a run again, and the man threw another at him, and he dodged, and his hat fell off, and he went back to get his hat. Heard went next to the lieutenant, and the democrats was after him so hot that he had to run down on the other side of the street, and he tried to grab hold of the lieutenant to tell him something—I don't know what he wanted—and about that time the Georgian knocked him down again—nearly down; he didn't exactly hit the ground, because some of the republicans got him, and about that time they all got around him, and a white man, a democrat, threatened to draw his pistol. Heard had a hole shot through his coat, and it was burned. By that time the colored people got around Heard and took him off aside. Well, then the democrats just all went up to the polls and said, "By God, we will have no more republican tickets cast here to-day."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. That was this company.

Q. Name some of them.—A. Well, the democrats there. I didn't know in particular who was saying it, but I know it was said among them; they was all saying it. Several came up and asked if I had voted. I told them, "Yes; I voted wherever I got a chance." They asked what ticket I voted, the democrats did. I said, "I don't propose to tell what ticket." I said, "That is best known to myself." They said, "Get out of here, God damn you; we know what ticket you voted." I told them, "All right, I would get out of here," and so I walked off then and laid down, and they still just crowded around the polls there. Then they run to Pembroke Guffin and got him and shook him, and several democrats told them not to hurt him.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Guffin is a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He is a white man?—A. Yes, sir. Several said, "God damn him, just kill him; let's kill him," and they kept on crowding up on the col-

ored people, backing them back, and the colored people kept back, and a great many of them commenced picking up rocks and sticks.

Q. A great many of whom?—A. The colored people. The democrats kept advancing and they kept running, and then commenced picking up sticks. Several of them run up to them and said, "God damn you, drop that stick, and get away from here, the last God damned one of you." Then this lieutenant said to the colored people that he advised them to get off the ground; if they didn't they would be hurt.

Q. The lieutenant was in command of the Federal troops there.—A. Yes, sir. At that time they had Mr. Heard down in the road, where the republicans was, and he seemed to be scared, and he said he wanted to have help, so he could go and vote, and we started up with him to go and vote, and there was a gentleman there named E. A. Marrs; he locked arms with him and helped him to the polls, and he voted, and then they carried Heard over to the United States soldiers' camp, and that was the last seen of Heard until after the election.

Q. Were any republicans prevented from voting at that precinct?—A. Well, they was told, you know, by this whole crowd of men that came from Magnolia—that was the first company that came, and then a company of Georgians came; and these Georgians, when they came, they said that was not half of them that was to be here yet, and in a few minutes there was a company from Bordeaux and a company from Cedar Springs, all democrats, and they came up, and then every nigger left; every colored man left; they just run off, but the two managers of the box; they are here now. They didn't vote. I don't know whe her they were allowed to vote or not. I reckon they took what was said to be true—that there was no more republican votes to be voted there that day.

Q. How many republicans were prevented from voting at that box?—A. Well, sir, to my judgment, there was about one hundred and fifty, I think, that was prevented from voting, and more than that. There was several white men coming down, a democratic party. In the morning when they first went there to vote there was men there from Abbeville voted, a man from Bordeaux voted, a man from Magnolia voted—all democratic parties—and they kept on voting, and wouldn't get out of the way so that the republican party could vote at all. About an hour after they commenced voting Pem. Guffin came up and went up to them and he says, "Is the old men voted?" He was told they had. He says, "Now move, and give the republicans a chance to vote." Some of them didn't want to move, and he shoved them out of the way and told them to let them up there, and from that time the colored people rallied themselves everywhere, and they kept voting right straight on until they was prevented from voting.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That was in the forenoon?—A. Yes, sir; and there was democrats telling them to get out and let the white people vote, and they would say, "Don't you all vote; let the white folks vote now; there will be plenty of chances for you to vote this evening." A great many of them got out of the way for them, and after all these disturbances came there they just quit; they couldn't do a thing; they were just surrounded; but the white folks just rode their horses around the polls, and every colored man left but the two managers of the boxes.

Q. Were the companies who came from the other townships that you have named armed and mounted?—A. No more than pistols that I saw then. You see, after this Bordeaux crowd came there first in the morning, I didn't see any gun on the place, but I saw pistols a plenty.

Q. Did most of them have pistols?—A. O yes, sir; they were well armed with pistols.

Q. Do you know whether or not any Georgians voted there?—A. That I don't know. I didn't see nary one vote; you see, I didn't mingle up in the ranks. I voted as soon as I could, and they asked me if I had voted, and I told them I had, and then they told me to leave. They had been after me a long time to get me to join their club, but I told them I didn't believe in joining clubs; that I didn't belong to no party, because clubs meant to knock their brains out. I didn't tell anybody what ticket I voted. I told them that was best known to myself.

Q. What club were you urged to join?—A. The democratic club; but they have got me subscribed [proscribed] now among the democrats, as they call it, not to give me any employment. There is seven or eight of us that they have got on a list, and they rode around since the election and told us to leave.

Q. On whose land did you live before the election?—A. I lived on a colored man's land.

Q. You didn't rent land from any white man?—A. No, sir.

Q. What have they told you since the election about leaving there? Tell us about that.—A. They just told me they wanted me to leave.

Q. Who did that?—A. Several citizens right around there. One Sunday they just armed themselves, directly after the election, and just rode to our houses and told us to leave. There was about twenty-one of them in that crowd, I believe.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; some had guns and some had pistols.

Q. Did the republicans in your township hold meetings before the election?—A. They did tell them not to ride so strong.

Q. They told the democrats not to ride so strong?—A. Yes, sir. The colored people got really afeard to travel. There was no traveling done to go to no meeting at all unless it was at Abbeville, when they could all get together.

Q. How strong did the democrats ride through the country?—A. Well, sir, every precinct had its company, and they had boys from sixteen; I believe it was sixteen; and they had about sixty to every company.

Q. Were they in the habit of riding around of nights?—A. O, yes, sir. They never rode much in the day-time; only when they were going to meeting. They rode one whole week in Mount Carmel every night.

Q. What did they do when they rode at night?—A. They didn't ride to but one man's house, and he lived right on the road. They would ride around and call his name and tell him he had better get out from here, and call him and tell him why don't he have meetings now; and tell him that they would give him such a length of time to leave.

Q. Was that a republican?—A. Yes, sir; he is a republican, and he is here. That is William H. Heard.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You voted?—A. Yes, sir; I voted.

Q. From about seven o'clock in the morning until twelve, the colored people engrossed the box, did they not; that is, they took up the boxes?—A. Yes, sir; they voted all the time.

Q. The white folks didn't vote at all during that time; they were excluded from the box?—A. No, sir; they didn't exclude the white folks.

Q. Were you not in column at the box?—A. Yes, sir. They all rode

themselves off; but all the democratic party what was there had then done voted, and it was only these that was coming from Magnolia and Bordeaux and Cedar Springs, who claimed that they hadn't voted, and several old gentlemen from Mount Carmel. They just come up and said, "Joe and Jim, you let me come here and vote." They said, "All right; you come here and vote; you are an old gentleman;" and then the colored men, if there was any old colored man who hadn't voted, they would come away and let him vote.

Q. Did the republicans who came there usually vote there? [Witness hesitates.] Did they get as big a vote as they did the year before?—A. I don't know whether they did or not.

Q. They carried the box, did they not?—A. Yes, sir; they carried the box by 236, if I am not mistaken; it was 226 or 236.

Q. What did the white people have against Mr. Heard?—A. Well, sir, they didn't have anything against him only his political opinions.

Q. Nothing else?—A. That is all.

Q. Have they ever charged him with any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. What brought him from Georgia to South Carolina?—A. I lived in Georgia, and kept a barber's shop in Elberton, Georgia; but I broke up from there, and when I left I got Heard to come over to South Carolina with me and take a school. He moved away from there.

Q. Did they have any charges against him in Georgia?—A. Not a one. He run there, like he did here, for an office once or twice.

Q. They didn't charge him with any crime?—A. Not a thing, sir. He has been back there—

Q. Did he not have some difficulty with a white man?—A. Yes, sir; but it was on the day of the election.

Q. No other day?—A. No other day.

Q. Did they have a fight?—A. Yes, sir; the white man struck him across the head with a pistol.

Q. Did he strike back?—A. No, sir.

Q. He did nothing?—A. No, sir; nothing.

Q. You think one hundred and fifty colored men did not vote?—A. Yes, sir; I do think that.

Q. Did they go off and vote somewhere else?—A. No, sir, they didn't; they didn't have a chance to do it.

Q. Can you name some of them that did not vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Suppose you do.—A. Old man Billy Holloway didn't vote, and old man Joe Jones didn't vote, and Nathaniel Tatum didn't vote, and Bannister Tatum, his brother, didn't vote, and old man Robert Dunlap (that's my father) he didn't vote, and Adolphus Cole, he didn't vote.

Q. Did they have any troops there?—A. Yes, sir; they had some soldiers there.

Q. Why did you not appeal to the soldiers?—A. You see we had nothing to do with that; that was left with the marshal.

Q. Who was the marshal?—A. W. H. Heard.

Q. Why did he not do it?—A. Didn't he get down off the stand to go to the lieutenant there, and they struck him?

Q. According to your description a while ago, he got to the lieutenant at last.—A. If he got to him, I didn't see him. After he run, they kept right on up to him, and he jerked at his pistol, and the colored people gathered him up and carried him off.

Q. He did not get to the lieutenant at all?—A. I said he went to the lieutenant, but he couldn't get a chance to speak to the lieutenant.

Q. What did he go to him for, then?—A. He run to him; you see

the democrats was after him like they was after a rabbit, with their pistols out—right after him; just right straight after him.

Q. He did not apply to the lieutenant at all?—A. He couldn't do it; and after they done struck him right here on the side he fell, and then he got up and run off. The colored people gathered him up, and May Simpson, a great big fellow, gathered him up, and by that time the colored people were all around him and carried him down in the road. He wanted to go to the lieutenant, but every time he would start the democrats would get between him and the lieutenant.

AMOS LEONARD—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 22, 1876.*

AMOS LEONARD (colored) sworn and examined:

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where do you live, and where did you live at the time of the late election?—Answer. At White Hall precinct, Abbeville County.

Q. How old are you?—A. About thirty-three.

Q. Were you at the polls at the time of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were the polls held?—A. At White Hall.

Q. What time did you go there?—A. Between six and seven o'clock in the morning.

Q. Do you know of any democrats voting at that election there?—A. Oh, yes; of course.

Q. Do you know that any one or more of them voted more than once?—A. Two of them.

Q. Two of them voted more than once?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At the same poll?—A. No, sir; they voted at White Hall, and then went to Childs's Cross-Roads and voted.

Q. Another polling-place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you know that they voted at Childs's Cross-Roads?—A. The supervisor took their names. I saw them when they left White Hall. They went in that direction, and I am certain they voted at White Hall.

Q. Their names were down on the poll-list at White Hall?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did any of the armed democrats visit your house before the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many of them, and for what purpose did they come?—A. I couldn't tell you exactly the number; there was three of them rode right up to my door.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they want there?—A. They hollered at my door, and made my people open the door.

Q. Were you in the house?—A. No, sir; I had gone to Georgia. They inquired for me, and my people said that I wasn't there, but that didn't stop them, and they come in and searched the house. It frightened my wife very much, and they left word with her that they expected to come back again, and if they had to come back again I would be certain to be found a dead nigger.

Q. This was before the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long before?—A. That was on the 29th of June.

Q. That is some months before the election?—A. Yes, sir; it was. They visited my house more than once.

Q. Describe the other times that they visited you?—A. They visited my house the 10th of September, on Saturday night.

Q. The same parties?—A. Not altogether the same parties; you might say the same ones. I reported the first ones that come, the two that my people knew, and one of them left and run away; but on the 10th of September I can call by name a good many that were there.

Q. Just give us the names of those who called on the 10th of September.—A. Lewis Morrow, Butler Cobb, John McClinton, Dr. John Ligon, and one of Mr. Wilkinson's sons; I cannot remember his name. They staid around the house pretty much all night along from the time they came. I left home about half an hour after dark, I reckon, and went to my father-in-law's. I was expecting them to come, and there was some around about all night. They got one of my chickens and made it holler. I reckon that was done that I might come out to see, but they never approached the house to come in until Sunday morning just about day. My little girl got up about day and opened the door, and then they run in the house and inquired for me, and said that they was hunting for a gentleman by the name of John McCord, and I couldn't see what right they had to come in my house to hunt for him. I wouldn't know him if I was to meet him in the road. They told my wife that they was not after me; that they was hunting for John McCord.

On the 26th of August ten of them come up to the church on Saturday. They rode right up to the church-yard and one of them looked into the window. I happened to be up in the gallery at the time, and they didn't see me, and didn't make any particular inquiry there in the church for me, but they looked into the church, and there was a good many in the church and a heap of them out in the yard. It frightened the people right smart. They had their pistols buckled on, and red shirts, and after they had rode up in the church-yard there was one that rode up to the window and looked in. "O, boys," he says, "he ain't here," and then they rode off from the church I reckon about one hundred and fifty yards, and shot, I reckon, some ten or twelve times, and hooted and hollered and frightened the people right smart. They inquired for me after they got away from there, of a young man they met in the road. They asked him did he know where I was. He told them that he didn't know me. On the 8th of November they come to my house again.

Q. That was the next day after the election?—A. Yes, sir; the next day after the election, and they went in on my wife.

Q. Some of the same parties?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you say they did to your wife?—A. They went in on her, and asked her where I was, and she told them I wasn't at home. They asked her didn't I have some weapons in the house, and she told them no, I didn't have anything at all there but an old shot-gun. She said, "It's right behind the door," and he said, "I am going to come in here and search for them, and if I find any in here it won't be very well for you;" and he hitched his horse right on the latch of my door and came in and looked about, and finally looked behind the door, and saw my double-barreled shot-gun, and taken it off, and I never have saw it since. That was the last time they was at my house, and they left word with my wife to tell me—the gentleman that done that he said he didn't live in this country—says he, "I don't live in this country;" he says, "I was sent here to wait upon Amos, to tell him if he be's a good boy probably I may not be back to see him any more;" and my wife got very much

frightened at it when he come in the house with his pistols in his hands. There was no one at the house but her and my little daughter, and I have moved my family from there now.

Q. Where did you take them to?—A. To my father-in-law's.

Q. Have you heard them make any threats since that time?—A. No, sir; I haven't.

Q. You have never been there since?—A. Since then I have been dodging and keeping out of the way. I thought it was best.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why were they angry at you?—A. I didn't know anything, without it was my opinion of politics.

Q. You were a quiet man, were you not?—A. I certainly was.

Q. You didn't talk much about politics?—A. No, sir; I didn't, more than advise the republicans to vote the republican ticket.

Q. Are you a politician?—A. No, sir; I ain't to say a politician. I was chairman of that township, and issued tickets.

Q. Did you make any speeches?—A. No, sir; I didn't get the privilege to make any speeches.

Q. Did they charge you with any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you ever charged with any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you ever indicted in the courts?—A. No, sir; not in my life.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At White Hall.

Q. Did the colored people generally vote there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say two white men voted twice?—A. Yes, sir; they left there and went to Childs' Cross-Roads, and the supervisor told me that they voted when they got there, them two.

Q. Give us their names.—A. Mr. Wards. There was two Wards. I disremember distinctly their names. I couldn't say positively and be certain of it. One of them was named Buck Ward, and there was a Jeems Ward. There was some two or three of them.

Q. They voted twice?—A. Yes, sir; if they voted at Childs' Cross-Roads they voted twice, because they voted at our polling-place, because I saw them, and the supervisor said they voted at Childs' Cross-Roads, too.

Q. Who was the supervisor?—A. William Frazer.

Q. You didn't see them vote at Childs' Cross-Roads?—A. No, sir; I saw them vote at White Hall, and then I saw them going in that direction.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You said something about their names being on the poll-list at the other place?—A. I said that the supervisor said their names were there; in fact, he taken them down.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How did the democrats behave in your township generally?—A. Well, tolerable bad.

Q. They rode around at nights?—A. Yes, sir; they did. The fact of the business is, I saw them myself. I saw about twenty-five men on the 4th of September. They went to the place where we generally held our meetings—at the school-house, but we hadn't held no meetings there for some time, because we thought it best to hold no meetings at all, because the country seemed to be stirred up so much. On the 4th of September I passed by the school-house and went to one of my neigh-

bor's, on the other side of the school-house, and was coming back about nine o'clock at night, and we heard some one talking at the church, and we stopped and listened, and finally we discovered a pretty large crowd of men, and we didn't know whether they were colored men or white men. We stepped to one side, and in fact I myself was a little shy to let them see me if they were white men, because I expected they would kill me; and as we stepped to one side one of them came immediately up to the gate and inquired of one of them had he seen me; and he told him he hadn't seen me for some time; and he said, "When has he had any meetings here?" He said, "We have preaching every Sunday night." He said, "I don't mean that, I mean political meetings." He said, "We have not had any in two or three months." He said, "I know better than that; Amos holds meetings somewhere or 'nother." Finally they turned off and went and took down the road towards the church; and when I got there I thought there wasn't more than two or three, but there was about twenty-five. They was expecting us there, and they come there armed, I suppose to intimidate us, so that we wouldn't hold any more meetings at all. In fact, we didn't hold any more meetings. We haven't had any for some time, because we had been expecting to be killed; I had myself. I was all the time on the lookout; in fact I didn't have half a chance to gather my crops in; I couldn't do it because they threatened to come there in the day-time after me; and on the 8th of November, it was in the day-time. It wasn't but the one man that came up to the house, though, and searched the house.

BEVERLY VANCE—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 22, 1876.*

BEVERLY VANCE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Abbeville when I am at home.

Q. What township or precinct?—A. I live in Cokesbury township.

Q. What is your age?—A. I am forty-four.

Q. Are you republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you belonged to the republican party?—A. Ever since the emancipation.

Q. Where were you on the day of election?—A. I was at the ballot-box at Cokesbury precinct.

Q. You may state whether or not there were any armed democrats at that polling-place on the day of the election.—A. Well, there were men armed there with pistols.

Q. You may state whether or not they had guns when there.—A. Yes, sir; they had guns. Some had double-barreled shot-guns in their wagons, I suppose, I will say, in from thirty-five to one hundred yards of the polling-place; they had some of these old muskets, old Army guns, about three hundred yards from there, in Mr. Conner's store.

Q. What else did the democrats have there that day?—A. Well, sir, they had a good deal of whisky, and one thing and another around there. They had a barrel of whisky in about fifty yards, in Mr. Conner's store, and then they had some jugs in their wagons where they camped the night before. There was a good, large crowd of them camped there,

and they had a barrel of whisky and a big supper, and was eating and drinking the night before the election.

Q. You may state whether or not the whites threatened the republicans before the election in any way.—A. O, yes, sir; they did that a great deal in every direction, I suppose, three months before the election. Myself was threatened the night before the election. I had to have a body-guard around me the whole night. We laid out the whole night. We were expecting them. They had sworn they would kill me.

Q. What was the nature of the threats they had made some time before the election?—A. They said this, that if the colored people did not vote with the democrats now, they intended to kill them out; and that they had to vote with them, or they would kill them after the election. They said that every one that was known to vote the republican ticket they would not employ them or give them any work to do, and they could go out of the country, or they would kill them.

Q. Do you remember the name of any person who made these threats?—A. O, yes, sir; a good many of them.

Q. You may give the names of those whom you heard make that threat, or any similar threat.—A. Well, I will tell you of myself first. I will tell you this. They had a democratic club, and the members of the club would come to me in this way—and as they would do to me they would do to others. “Your name was used in the club the other day, and I wouldn’t vouch for your life; but by such and such a day, between this and the election, you have time to turn, and if you don’t do it I won’t vouch but what you will be killed.” There was a young man, on the day that Mr. Butler, from Edgefield, spoke up there, and they were expecting Hampton, he rode up to the gate; his name was Ben. Ellis, about eighteen years old; he told me that I wouldn’t live to see election-day. I forget—I think that was somewhere near a month before that.

Q. He was white?—A. Yes, sir. And then there was—I can’t tell you all—Mr. Harrison Vance has a store there, they call him Harvey Vance; there is Mr. Riley, and there is Mr. Shirley Woodleigh, and Mr. Marion Godbold; they said this to me and others: “You will never live to see the 7th of November.” I went on to state to them some little stories in regard to it, I thought it would sort of bluff them off; in order to save myself I told some of the white people they “might get it.”

Q. Get what?—A. That is what I am going to tell you now. I had taken down every man’s name who had made threats, or had said that I wouldn’t live to see that day, and I had sent them to Columbia, so that if I was killed they might know who knew something about it. Neither one of the men I didn’t see nothing more of after that. Now, they said this to me and others that were hands on the place.

Q. Do you know whether any republicans in your township were prevented from voting by threats?—A. I counted them up the other day, and on the day of election I took notes of it. There was a committee of six to look after these things. I was the head of the committee. I think it was about thirty-seven or thirty-eight that come there, and they had tickets in their pockets, and they were led off by men who told them, “See here now——

Q. By white men?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. By democrats?—A. Yes, sir. They were told, “I myself is a friend to you, and we have always got along well, and I don’t want to to see you get in any trouble, but as sure as you vote the republican

ticket to-day, every one that votes the radical ticket may just depend upon it, you can't work no land of mine, and when Christmas comes you will be turned off, and I wouldn't say that you would live to see that." Then, furthermore, I saw several old gentlemen, some two or three, Mr. Tom Ellis——

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Is he a democrat?—A. Yes, sir. And Marcus Cason and Gabriel Hodges. When the democrats got there that day, they voted first in the morning. They came up about the time we arrived to open the polls; and when the polls were opened, they voted inside of a little room, with a window open. The men come up on this side, and would poke their ticket into the box. They come in and squared themselves around the window, so that no one could come in until they all voted themselves. When they did that, they only just left a little place where about one or two republicans could get in to the box. And one or two democrats staid on this side and one on the other, and they took down the names of all who voted the republican ticket. This man came up——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir. Edmond Lomax come up with a republican ticket in his hand, and Mr. Ellis grabbed him and said, "Look here, you know what you told me; now, that ain't the ticket you promised me you would vote." He said, "Well, I don't know about that; I think I had better vote this ticket." Then Mr. Ellis grabbed him by the back and led him off, and said, "Let me talk to you;" and he took him off apiece, and he wouldn't agree to vote the ticket that Mr. Ellis wanted him to, and went off; but he come back again, and then they did the same way. He still wouldn't vote. Still he went off again, and come back the third time to vote; and just before he got to the polls—I believe nearly to that door—they grabbed him and said, "Are you going to vote?" He said, "No." They then said, "You have got to vote this ticket;" and Gabriel Hodges said, "You know what I told you." Then he said, "I want the boots before I vote;" and he said to him, "Well, no, you go on and vote, and I will guarantee you get what I promised." He told them, "No," and he pulled back, but they had him by the arms; and they pulled him up to the polls, and he had a republican ticket in his hands; and Mr. Ellis put his hands against his knees and tried to make him walk; tried to drag him to the polls; and they carried him up to the polls and they said, "You have got to vote this ticket;" and he said, "I don't want to vote." They says, "You have got to." He says, "Do you say I have got to vote this ticket?" and Ellis and Hodges said, "Yes." Then he said, "If you say I have got to vote it I will vote it." Then they took the republican ticket out of his hands and gave him a democratic ticket, and he put it in the box.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have you had any trouble since the election or before with the democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state what it was.—A. Well, I want to tell you something concerning myself. It has been five months—nearly six. It was in the latter part of July. I have a wife and eight children; one boy nearly the size of myself. They met in a labor-reform club they had up there—the democrats did—they say they did, and said that no man was to employ me nor one of my children. No one was to give me any work, in order to perish me out. There was no reason why except I have right

smart of influence around that precinct, and it votes about five hundred voters. It voted a little over six hundred this time. A few years ago the people there was so led off to what they didn't want to vote on account of this grange ticket between Chamberlain and Green. It was the Chamberlain ticket which they all wanted to vote, but they were fooled by some other, and this time they said they wouldn't take no ticket except from me, or some one that I told them was the proper one to take it from; that is one reason why the democrats said I should not be employed, in order to perish me out, in order to make me come over to them before the election. I can't exactly state what month it was, but some time in the course of a month or two before election, Col. D. Wyatt Aiken, a democrat, and a man that wants to get a seat in Congress, came along by my gate—I lived a mile from him, and the trial-justice come with a warrant for me to go out and arrest a man. The trial-justice come up to the gate and called for me to come out to the gate and get the warrant that he wanted me to serve on the man.

Q. Are you a constable, or were you at that time?—A. I was at that time. At the time the trial-justice was talking to me, Colonel Aiken come along and said, "Is any one of you going up to the meeting to-day?" They were going to have a speaking there by the democratic club, and it was time to go. I told him, "No, sir, I don't want to go." He said, "Bev, there is something I have understood about you, and I want to set myself straight with you; and I want to find out how it is with you with me." He went on to tell me what he had heard I had said. Said I, "Colonel, I did say a portion of it." But he went on to say I had said so; that there had been a meeting there at the time Chamberlain was in Abbeville, when he made a speech there at the time when the democrats spoke against him, and they had the riot there. Said I, "Colonel, here is what I said about you: I said that your speech, and Mr. Cothran's, from Abbeville, was so much extreme at what Mr. McGowan said"—and (some one else had spoke against him, I forget who now, and a part of McGowan's, and a part of Cothran's) I said they made a reform speech, but I said it is so much extreme democratic that it killed the others. I understood that he had said on Friday evening before that that I was the one that should be killed, and I told him of it that day; and he says, "Now Bev, I'll be the last man to kill you, and the last man that will ever advocate any such thing as that." Well, says I, "You shall never treat me any meaner than I do you." He goes right on up to the depot, then, with me, and this man, the trial-justice, was waylaying the road then to prevent any niggers from going to the meeting there that day—that democratic meeting. From that they had a meeting that evening, and they set him aside from giving me any employment at all. I had a wife and eight children, and had nothing to go upon, and they tried to perish me out by not giving me no employment at all. When they found they couldn't do that, they sent on and found a man that I had bought some land from; and I had paid him some money some time ago, and they made him pledge himself, if I couldn't pay the whole that I had to pay, he would take the land from me. I have another year also to pay by our agreement. I paid him eighty dollars, and the papers was drawn up on a note—the receipt on the note of what I would pay—and I gave him the papers; and then, Dr. Norwood—I expect you all know him—I gave him the papers to receipt on the note the eighty dollars, and he took the papers away from me, and he never will give them back to me, and ordered me to get out of the house on the 1st of January; and I had paid him altogether three hundred and twenty-seven dollars.

Q. How much more have you to pay him under the contract?—A. I was to give him six hundred dollars for it when I bought it. Since the morning of the election the intendant of the corporation of Hodges Depot went by my house cursing and abusing me, and told me to hire out, and called me a son of a bitch, and everything else. My house, I suppose, is seventy or eighty yards from the road, and the paling ran right by the road. The election was Tuesday, and on Thursday night they met in a great crowd at the depot, and had to pass my house to get down to Colonel Aiken's, in Cokesbury. It is two miles from the depot. They went by there cursing and abusing me to everything they could think of, and shooting bullets in my yard and in my door, and as they came back there is another colored man that lives as far as one hundred and fifty yards from my house, and his door is not more than twenty-five or thirty steps from the road, and they went in his yard and broke down his flowers, and broke open the latch of his gate, and shot bullets in his door, and the bullets are in the door now; they shot some three or four in the door.

Q. What did they do that for?—A. Well, I don't know. They will do anything up there to scare any body or to carry out their plans. They will do anything to any republican. I am down here now. When that crowd was out here a week or so ago——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What crowd?—A. Week before last there was a great crowd gathered down here to seat Hampton.

Q. Do you mean the rifle-clubs?—A. Yes, sir. After they got defeated in it, going back at every depot they would stop all along the road, and when they would find a man they would walk up to him and ask him what ticket he voted, and if he said he voted the republican ticket they would lam him over the head and beat him. Now, I am telling you this; but I won't say that I know it. Word reached me two or three times a day to not go to the depot. Mr. Glemp keeps the hotel at Hodges Depot. He drinks a little, and when he gets to drinking and plunging around they all takes sides with him, and tell him anything, and tell the colored people who voted the democratic ticket, "Bev wasn't up here to-day, which was a fine thing for him, because there was a crowd here to-day that would have killed him, fixed up on the platform." Week before last they beat six colored people there in one week.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who did?—A. I will tell their names to you now. Thomas Pace, this same Ben Ellis that I spoke of, and George Haynes, both young men that voted, and neither one of them was over eighteen years old, and all three of them voted.

Q. Voted the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir. They beat five or six men in one week. They broke two bottles over one man's head, cut five gashes in his head, and the trial-justice was standing right there looking at them, and they went right up to him and told him, "You have seen these men;" and he would say, "You must get out of the way." And that is all he would do.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Is the trial-justice a white man?—A. A white man and a democrat. This same man informed some colored people there—these same boys were drunk around there during the week.

Q. That is these white fellows?—A. Yes, sir; the same; and I were

informed to leave there, for there was a crowd making up to come down to my house and kill me, and I have been laying out for some four or five days until I got this word to come down here.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You have been lying out in the woods?—A. Yes, sir; and I have got such a cold now that I can hardly live. I am coughing all night, and I received a message this morning from home—this same man Conner here has a son that killed a colored man by the name of Nash five years ago, a county commissioner and republican. His son's name is Lemuel. Conner is in the democratic house. His son shot the colored man, and walked up and caught him by the hair, and shot him three times in the back and once in the neck and once in the face. Young Conner came back home last Saturday night a week ago. He had been slipping in a time or two before that, but last Saturday a week ago he came back boldly; and I don't know how the report gets out, but some man told it here that he was here.

Q. This young Conner run away after that?—A. Yes, sir; and went to Arkansas. He has a cousin out there, and he came back last Saturday night a week ago. And I were down here the other day and I met his pa the other morning, and he said, "Who informed against Lemuel?"—that's his son. I said, "I don't know." Said I, "I wouldn't be surprised if he was arrested." He said, "It will take a lot of men to arrest him." I said, "I don't know but there will be a constabulary force up there, and maybe some United States troops, and I expect probably they will make some attempts, from what I hear, to arrest him." So Mr. Conner telegraphed back home for his son to leave, and I were informed this morning that he had left; but he is playing off somewhere in the country, but the word reached him not to go home—one mile from Hodge's Depot. They said they intended to kill me if ever I set foot on the platform. I am here in this city and the man that I paid my money to says that if I don't get out of that house on the first day of January he will put me out. That is the way I stand—that is the substance of it. I knows a good many boys there, I suppose twenty-five or thirty, ten or fifteen anyway, that voted under age, and I suppose there was twenty-five or thirty that didn't vote at all, because they was afeared. They come to the polls and these men would take them out and say, "You told me you would vote this other, and if you vote that you will have to leave everything you have got." And I know several of us have been turned off the very next day.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What caused all the display of feeling against you?—A. Well, sir, as I said to you, I have always taught the colored people, in my part of the county, to stick to the republican party, and to stick to a solid ticket, after the convention, and not to scratch their ticket for no man.

Q. You are a republican politician?—A. No, sir; nothing more than—I am never sent out for any meetings or nothing like that—the people has always taken me for an adviser right around there. Many a time they would ask me how to vote, and I would express my opinion.

Q. Did you address them in public meetings?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you held any office?—A. Nothing more than constable; that is the highest I ever got, and the highest I ever asked for.

Q. How long have you been holding that office?—A. About a year.

Q. Did you vote at the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted at Cokesbury.

Q. Did the republicans get their usual vote there?—A. Yes, sir; they got just about what they generally get there, with the exception—

Q. Did they get a bigger vote than usual?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Let the witness answer.

WITNESS. They got their usual vote, with the exception of those that didn't vote.

Mr. MERRIMON. Those I have mentioned already?

The WITNESS. No, sir; they didn't get as many as they commonly get; not quite. We generally vote, I suppose, about three hundred and twenty or three hundred and twenty-two; that is what the republicans voted, and the democrats about one hundred and sixty; but this year the number of voters there, of republicans, was two hundred and ninety-one, and the democrats, three hundred and thirteen. I saw the first vote put in the box; and when the box was opened, I saw the first vote counted out and the last one counted out. I staid there from about half past five in the morning to about half past nine at night, when they got through.

Q. You attribute all the outrages you speak of to political considerations?—A. There is nothing else. You can go down there and find any gentleman, and he will say to you, "All I have got against you is that you know that these niggers are going wrong, and they will come to you and you teach them to go wrong." Then I just tell them my views; but they said, "You know it is wrong;" and they would curse the United States people—I don't like to use an oath—and say they shan't come to this country; and if the niggers want to vote for scallawags, they shan't vote at all, and all such things as that.

LEWIS C. WALLER—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 22, 1876.*

LEWIS C. WALLER (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where have you been residing for the last year?—Answer. In Greenwood, Abbeville County.

Q. Did you hold any office there at the time of the election?—A. I was deputy United States marshal at Centreville.

Q. At the election?—A. Yes, sir; at the polling-place.

Q. What time in the morning did you go to the polls?—A. Between half past five and six.

Q. Will you state whether there were any of the red-shirted white men there?—A. Yes, sir. The morning I got there I found a large company of red-shirted men there, encamped. They had a fire. It is only a small place there. There is only one store there. They voted in the carriage-shop; and there was two or three large fires, and their horses were all hitched, and they were encamped there.

Q. Were any of them armed?—A. Yes, sir; they had on their red jackets and belts around their bodies and pistols on.

Q. State what took place at the election.—A. I got there when the polls were opened. Everything was going on well up to about nine o'clock, I guess, but they were whooping and yelling all the morning. While the republicans were trying to vote there, I went in the crowd of republicans that morning. There was about a hundred of us together. The republicans got on one side of the polls and the democrats on the

other, and then the democrats commenced hollering, "No damned radical tickets to be voted here to-day;" but they let some of the republicans vote; and about nine o'clock they asked what my business was there. I told them I was deputy marshal there; and then they told me that I had no business there. I told them that I was there in the discharge of my duty, and they said that I couldn't stay there no longer, but that I would certainly have to leave. I said "No, I guess not; I haven't done anything." They asked me what kind of a ticket I was going to vote, and I told them to wait and see, that I wouldn't vote before evening. They said if I was going to vote a damned radical ticket I couldn't stay there. Then I went to one of the voting-managers, Mr. McAdams, (he was a democrat,) and I told him would he please to try to get them to be quiet; that I didn't want any disturbance, and I thought I was in a good deal of danger, and I thought perhaps he could do more with them than any one else could, but he said he couldn't do anything, and he told me that he thought it was best for me to leave. Well, I said to a friend of mine, a man that went with me, that I didn't think I would go. They came up again and told me that I had to leave, and two or three were trying to get their pistols, while others was trying to lead them off. They told me to go right down the road and they would give me ten minutes to go, and so I started. As I started off they commenced yelling and hollering. I started down the road and went about two hundred yards, and then I took across the woods and went to Abbeville Court-House and voted. That is about thirteen miles from there, and I walked every bit of the way. I got there a quarter before six o'clock.

Q. State anything that took place with reference to any attack upon you.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where and when was that?—A. It was down between Abbeville Court-House and Greenwood, my home—that was Saturday night before the election, about six o'clock.

Q. Describe that.—A. I was going from Abbeville in company with three other men. It is about fourteen miles from my house to Abbeville Court-House. When we got down in about three miles of Greenwood two men stepped out.

Q. Was this in the evening?—A. Late in the evening; it was just getting dark. Two men stepped out from the side of the road and fired.

Q. Are there woods there?—A. Yes, sir; thick woods. They fired into us and I felt my shoulder burning me, and they fired again and the horses jumped and attempted to run away, and just as they run we all split; and they fired about four times, I guess, and they shot the mule that we was driving, and the mule has since died.

Q. You got away?—A. Yes, sir; I had on this very coat. There is where the bullet struck me, (exhibiting a rent in his coat.) It went in here and came out here. I had on this thin coat. One of the balls that went in my shoulder—I can show you that, but it soon got well.

Q. You went on to town, did you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you go on to see the intendant of the town then?—A. Yes, sir; I went on to see the intendant.

Q. Was he a white man?—A. Yes, sir; a white man.

Q. What are his politics?—A. Democratic.

Q. Did you lay your case before him?—A. Yes, sir; I told him what had happened to me about three miles from home, and he told me that I was quite lucky, that the country was in an uproar, and it was a wonder to him that I hadn't been killed. A few other men stepped up at that time.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. John Boozer, a citizen of the town, says it was a damned pity but what the ball hadn't gone through my head instead of my shoulder.

Q. Do you know of any men who were prevented from voting on election-day?—A. Yes, sir; at Centerville there was three, to my knowledge, that they hindered from voting.

Q. That is, before you left?—A. Yes, sir; I left about ten o'clock.

Q. How was it done?—A. They told them that they couldn't vote a radical ticket there. A gentleman stepped up and said, "You must vote with me." He said, "No man must work my land that votes against me," and he said he wanted to satisfy himself. He says, "You will have to leave my place." He says, "If you vote that ticket you can't go home now, I tell you." He asked me how he must vote. I told him he must risk it, if he wanted to; that I was in as bad a fix as he was.

Q. He didn't vote?—A. He didn't vote to my knowledge.

Q. That is one of the two?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the other case?—A. The other was a case just in the same way. There was two gentlemen living on a white man's plantation, and they had democratic tickets, and they came up to me and asked me must they vote them tickets, and I told them they must vote to suit themselves.

Q. Were they colored men?—A. Yes, sir. I told them that I wasn't there for the purpose of advising them either way. They said, "The gentleman who we are living with says we can't vote unless we vote this ticket, and we want to vote." I says, "If you want to vote that ticket you must do so, and if you want to vote the republican ticket I will do all that I can to see that you vote any way you choose." Then this gentleman stepped up and said that those were his hands, and that he was paying them, and that the radicals had nothing to with them; that they had to vote with him or not vote at all; that he and them had to work hard on the same place, and that no damned radical should compel them to vote against him, or should vote for Chamberlain in preference to Hampton; that they were too poor, and were tired of the present administration. Then they walked off and never voted.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How did the democrats behave in your neighborhood before the election?—A. Well, sir, it was quite an exciting time there from about June to about the 12th of September, when it was at its highest pitch. They were riding in what they call rifle-clubs—mounted men. They went every Saturday evening to the democratic club-room, and after the meeting they would drill.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; they were armed, and they would ride around and fire off their arms at a late hour at night, and creating great excitement, hollering for Hampton and cursing Chamberlain, and asking for radicals, and such as that.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were any colored men killed or wounded in your county during the late political canvass?

The WITNESS. In Abbeville County? I do not know of any, sir, that were murdered. No, sir; I do not.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. The precinct you were at was Centreville?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were any republican votes cast there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many voted there?—A. I do not know.

Q. Why did they not kill them all and prevent it?—A. Well, I do not know.

Q. You say they threatened to kill you if you voted?—A. They did.

Q. And threatened to kill some other men if they voted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And yet they allowed a great many to vote?—A. Yes, sir; a good many voted in the morning.

Q. Did the republican ticket get as large a vote at the last election as they did on former occasions up at your place?—A. I do not know the vote at the last election; but I know this, sir, I only get it from the last report last fall, that the democrats polled a great many more votes there this election than they did before.

Q. No doubt of it; but did the others poll less? That is the point.—A. I do not know the number of republican voters in that township.

Q. You were deputy marshal?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why were you selected as deputy marshal?—A. I do not know.

Q. Did you have any peculiar fitness for that office?—A. I do not know. I received my commission and I have it in my pocket now.

Q. From whom did you receive it?—A. It was sent to me at Abbeville by the United States marshal, Mr. Wallace.

Q. These men that outraged you in the way you have described, were they drunk or sober?—A. I do not know. They were in the woods when I passed.

The WITNESS. Do you mean at the polls?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

The WITNESS. They appeared to be drinking whisky. I know that they had whisky on the ground.

Q. Did they give you any?—A. They offered me some to vote the democratic ticket, and they showed me a ticket printed exactly like the republican ticket, and told me that the republicans there wouldn't know the difference.

Q. They could not cheat you in that way?—A. No, sir; I were a republican, and if I allowed to vote at all, I intended to vote the republican ticket.

Q. You liked the republican party and the way they administered the government in this State, did you?—A. I like the republican party from the fact that it is the party that gave me my rights as an American citizen.

Q. They have administered the government of the State very well, have they?—A. I do not know; I can't say. I have never been an officer.

Q. You don't know about that?—A. No, sir.

A. J. TITUS—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 22, 1876.*

A. J. TITUS (colored) sworn and examined:

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live at Abbeville Court-House.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there all my life.

Q. How old are you?—A. Thirty-two last July.

Q. What official connection had you with the last election at Abbeville?—A. I was supervisor at the court-house.

Q. Do you know whether or not the democrats repeated at that poll; and, if so, to what extent?—A. Well, yes, sir.

Q. Tell us what you know about that.—A. There was about eight or ten.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State what you know of your own knowledge.—A. Well, I will come right down to that, then.

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

WITNESS. I was at that box all day, and the only way I knowed that there was any repeating done was by these men riding directly from their precincts, which had voted at home, and come right there and voted.

Q. How did you know that they voted at home?—A. By the managers of the other boxes at these various polls around. We talked it over afterward, and I asked how was it that these men come right from their own precincts where the boxes was, and they told me that they voted at home. And then I told them that certain ones voted at Abbeville Court-House, and they said they voted at their boxes, too, and that is how I got at it. Of course I was only at one place, and couldn't swear more than I was told by others. They said that they had voted at home, and I am certain that they voted at Abbeville, and the returns will show it.

Q. Give the names of those men who are said to have repeated.—A. I can give the names of five myself that I am pretty certain of. There is J. A. Ellis; I think that is his name.

Q. At what other precinct is he said to have voted?—A. At Cokesbury. The next was John Pace.

Q. At what precinct was he said to have voted?—A. Right at home, at Cokesbury. Then there was Sam. Link and young Hester; they were from Calhoun's Mills; I was informed that they voted there. They came to Abbeville and voted. When the box was broken up at Magnolia, then a great crowd of them came in there, about twenty-five, mounted, with red shirts on. They came into Abbeville, and said, "We broke the old Magnolia box all to hell—smashed it all to hell, and we busted it up."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. Hester.

Q. What Hester?—A. I don't know exactly what his first name is. Well, I think it is Captain Hester's son. There were two of Glimps's sons voted there at Abbeville, and they lived right at Cokesbury, right directly where the box was held on election-day.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Can you give any others?—A. Yes, sir; there is a good many others. There is Bas. McGruder; he lives in Anderson County, and no more than four miles from Lowndesville, and he voted at Lowndesville and Abbeville, too. I know where he lives. He lives in Anderson County. I have been up there this year.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You know that he voted at Abbeville?—A. Yes, sir; certainly,

the returns will show it. There was others, but I can't exactly recollect now. There was a young man who lives at home. He voted at home and he went to Calhoun's Mills, and I am informed that he voted there. His name is Ed. Noble. He lives in Abbeville, and voted there, and I am informed that he went to Calhoun's Mills and voted there.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you hear the democrats make any threats against the republicans on the day of the election, or before that time?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. State what they were.—A. It has been a common thing. On the day of the election there was not much threats about town, more than——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were there any United States soldiers there?—A. Yes, sir; there was United States soldiers there. They said on the morning of the election, "We intend to have this election, and this is the last time that the damned radicals shall vote, without they vote with us. This is a white man's government, and damned if we don't intend to have"——

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who said that?—A. George Shillito, up in the court-house. I couldn't say that he said it. I have heard it many a time. One of the men said that, I am certain, right at the polls. They came in there with pistols, but no guns.

Q. The democrats did?—A. The democrats did.

Q. Did they have their pistols strapped around them?—A. Yes, sir; they had their pistols strapped around them. Some had them loose in their pockets—these large pistols.

Q. What threats did you hear democrats make against republicans before election-day?—A. Before election-day I heard them say that every nigger that voted the radical ticket, they would stop him; he had to leave there; he shouldn't have no more work there; and they allowed to run him off. They had a list of names. They had a list of names at the court-house of them that couldn't stay there no longer after the election if they voted the republican ticket. There was whisky afloat that day; plenty of it during election. Of course, the bar-rooms was ordered to be shut, but they had plenty of whisky; every man that wanted it had plenty of whisky, and whisky was flourishing at the day of the election.

Q. Were the democrats uniformed on the day of the election in Abbeville?—A. No, sir; they were only just about among the crowd, not particularly uniformed.

Q. Did they have red shirts?—A. Not right in town; the white people in town didn't wear them nohow; but the country white people, they all wore red shirts. That crowd that came in from Magnolia, every one of them wore red shirts, and the officers had stripes, and so on. All the rifle-clubs had red shirts on, and red jackets, and everything like that.

Q. Did you attend any republican meeting in Abbeville during the political campaign?—A. Well, no sir; I never attended none, but what we had right there in town. We had one mass meeting there; a pretty good meeting. We had a meeting over to the colored people's fair ground, and we carried that through pretty well. The democrats were not allowed to come over there and disturb nobody, as they did at the other meetings—on what was called big Tuesday; I forget what month, but about three or four months before the election, any way——

Q. Tell us what happened on big Tuesday?—A. On big Tuesday——

that was the day that the governor was there, and J. K. Jillson and Judge Hoge was there—they were there; they were radical speakers, you know, for our side; and after we had the meeting appointed the democrats all over the county—among the rifle-clubs it was understood that they were all to be there on that day, and every man should turn out in full force. They all gathered, sure enough, with a company of cavalry horses, and everything, with their pistols, and they brought a wagon-load of guns down there, too, from town. The Range Pitch Club, I believe it is called, and they stationed the club by Seal, Sign, & Robinson's wagon-yard; they stationed a wagon-load of guns in there, and then there was one or two staid about there and the rest were generally riding about through the town. There was about five hundred men there from Edgefield on that day; mounted men and democrats. When the speaking first began, Governor Chamberlain spoke. Well, they had a flag that day that they called the "Dark Corner bloody shirt," the democrats did, and they held that right up and shook it over Chamberlain's head, and they put the staff of it up against his head, you know, at the time.

Q. While he was speaking?—A. After he sat down, but they would hiss him, and call him a liar, and a bald-head, and bald eagle, and all such as that, while he was speaking, and ask him first about one thing and then another, and "Blue Ridge scrip," and all such as that.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did they mean by those terms?—A. That was some bill passed here relative to the Blue Ridge Railroad, which was considered to be a great swindle; and they cursed him the most of the time while he was speaking. He couldn't speak to the audience at all hardly.

Q. What did they mean by referring to the treasurer?—A. There was a treasurer robbed in Edgefield during his administration, and the treasurer was appointed by Chamberlain; and they were going on to show all the corrupt party he had, and all such as that, you know; the corrupt men he was appointing to such positions as that, and all such as that. After the speaking was over they went over in town.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who did?—A. The republicans went up town after the speaking was over; and the democrats, they all came up, and the democratic band played as they marched back up the street; and after they got up there, the republicans marched their speakers up as far as Mrs. Hollingshead's; and after the speaking was over, the republican speakers went into her yard, and then the colored band and republicans marched on up through the street and come right back and played as they come on back; and when they done that, the democrats rode right across there with their horses. The republicans had the flag, and the democrats demanded of them to give it up, and they wouldn't give it up. A man by the name of Sing Mackintosh, he fired into the flag. He fired at the one that had the flag, and he shot three holes in it, but he didn't hit the man and he couldn't make him put it down. He wasn't very far from him either. When he shot the first shot, some fellow over there shot just right across in the rear of him, and I reckon a thousand shots was then fired right in town. I was sitting in the court-house window looking out, but no more than fifteen or twenty steps off, and they were firing their guns in the air and every way, and some of the colored people broke and run. At last, after they kept shooting so, and when they broke and run, Mackintosh and two or three others just fired right into them as they run. As it happened they didn't hit nobody. They hit the hat of one

of the fellows, but it didn't hit him. They run in the shop of a colored man after a while, and they struck him over the head with a pistol and cut his head very badly. He was laid up a week or better. His name was Butler.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were they drunk ?—A. O, yes, sir. Some was in whisky and some was not. Mackintosh and Gib Cade I know was tight, but the general crowd of them was not drunk ; I know they were not. They didn't give them much whisky that day. Some of them got a little overnight and kept it, but the general crowd couldn't get whisky ; they wouldn't give it to them. After that, Colonel Cothran ordered them to disperse, and the colored people to go away off the streets. He thought it would be better. He couldn't get these men to leave to go home as long as the colored people would stay on the street. He could not control them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Was he not a good democrat ?—A. O, yes, sir. He was a democrat. There couldn't be a speech heard till he said so.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What was he ?—A. He is a democrat.

Q. What is his business ?—A. He is a lawyer.

Q. Why did the democrats listen to him more than to anybody else ?—A. He is a leader, or chairman of Abbeville County for the democrats. After he would tell them to hush hollering, they would hush. After a man would come up and speak for the republicans, and he didn't want them to yell, and he would motion to them to stop, they would stop, and as long as he didn't they would holler until you couldn't hear what was said.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. He had them under pretty good discipline ?—A. O, yes ; they are under good discipline ; they submit to what he says.

Q. What is the reputation of these Edgefield fellows who voted in your county ?—A. Well, there was plenty of men from Edgefield County there that day. There was a club there ; I don't know the name of but one. There was one named Lyon. There is two different clubs up in Edgefield. It was said that there was five hundred men there from Edgefield. There was a good many there from some place, but they were strangers ; I didn't know where they were from.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What office did you hold ?—A. I was supervisor on the day of the election.

Q. How long have you held that office up there ?—A. I never held office.

Q. What is your business ?—A. I haven't no certain trade ; I just job about. I have been a constable for the sheriff. I was city constable once. I just work at whatever I can get to do.

Q. Do you take much part in politics ?—A. I haven't done it up to this year, and not a very strong part this year.

Q. Were you inclined to the democrats this year ?—A. No, sir ; I am as strong a republican as ever this year, but I didn't take so much part as I would have done if there hadn't been so much excitement. I didn't want to be killed, and I didn't want to kill anybody.

Q. As supervisor, what did you have to do with elections ?—A. I had to be there to see that everything went off quiet, and if I thought

a man wasn't old enough to vote, I had to challenge his vote, and all such as that.

Q. Who appointed you to that office?—A. Samuel B. Poynier, the general supervisor of the State.

Q. You were appointed under Federal authority?—A. Well, I don't know.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Under the United States law?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You voted?—A. Yes, sir; I voted.

Q. Did the republicans get their usual vote out there at Abbeville?—A. Everybody that wanted to vote at Abbeville, pretty well, I think. There was some that didn't vote, but I don't think they was scared to vote, because there was nobody kept them from voting; but there was a great deal of threats made, but they were not scared around town. So many just didn't want to have any fuss, is the reason, I think, that they didn't vote—what few didn't vote in the village. The country places are the worst; but I think where I was every man voted that wanted to.

Q. When Governor Chamberlain was speaking they would throw up to him the Blue Ridge swindle?—A. Yes, sir; and all such things as that, and ask him about every corrupt kind of a thing that they knowed of in the State—all the frauds that had been past upon the people. They would ask him some way about all the frauds, and such things.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You say there were United States soldiers there at Abbeville?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If there had been no United States soldiers there would the colored people have dared to go there and vote?

WITNESS. To the court-house?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes; if there had been no soldiers there?—A. Yes, sir; I think the colored people would have voted there if there had been no soldiers right in town. There was a troop of soldiers there, but they were most all gone to the country that they had. There was not but very few in the camp.

Q. Suppose there had been none there in the county, would the colored people have ventured out?—A. O, no, sir; if the soldiers hadn't been in the county they wouldn't have turned out.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. There were not soldiers enough there to have accomplished much, were there?—A. Well, I don't know whether they could or not. If the thing had started, of course they couldn't have got away with everybody there, but I think it made a good impression.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. The rifle-clubs did not seem to be anxious to get into a fight with the Federal soldiers, did they?—A. No, sir; they rode right by, backward and forward for some time before the election, but they never said anything to them.

LEWIS CLAY—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

LEWIS CLAY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Abbeville County.

Q. Upon what place?—A. Calhoun's Mills Township.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Well, I was raised there.

Q. How old are you?—A. About twenty-eight.

Q. Were you a candidate for any county office at the last election in the county?—A. Yes, sir; I ran for county commissioner.

Q. On which ticket were you a candidate?—A. On the Chamberlain ticket.

Q. You are a republican?—A. Yes, sir; a republican.

Q. Did you go to the polls at Calhoun's Mills box on the morning of the election?—A. Yes, sir; I was there.

Q. What time did you go there?—A. Well, I went there about half after five o'clock in the morning.

Q. Did you find any persons at the box when you got there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. About how many?—A. I expect there was about forty or fifty there.

Q. White or colored?—A. White. There was a camp there.

Q. Did they appear as though they had been there during the night?—A. Yes, sir; they had a big fire there, and were all standing around.

Q. Did you notice whether they were armed or not?—A. Well, I didn't notice them, sir, whether they were armed or not; not them standing there.

Q. Now you may go on and state what occurred at Calhoun's Mills that day.—A. After I had got there, a little before six o'clock, they came in, about thirty-five or forty men.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; all mounted; and they came yelling, and they was about one hundred and fifty, I reckon, of us republicans standing in a huddle together, waiting for the box to open. They rode around there in general, and some of them had their carbines in their hands, and had them up in front of their faces so that we could see them, and they hollered and shot their guns, and they yelled, and they said, "We intend to-day to carry this election. We are going to have it anyhow, if we have to kill out all the republicans. We come to take it and we are going to have it;" and they rode around there yelling and shooting, and seemed as if they wanted to run us off at the start. Well, then, we didn't pay much attention to them, and finally they quit, and we went to voting. Some drew their pistols on the colored men there, and cursed around and made lots of threats, but we didn't pay much attention, just voted right through, and went on until about one o'clock in the day, when there came up a company there of about fifty or sixty.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they mounted and armed?—A. Yes, sir; I didn't see any guns with them, but they had their pistols around them.

Q. Where did they come from?—A. From up at Magnolia box.

Q. Who was in command of that company?—A. It was called Mr. Cade's company.

Q. Did they have on red shirts?—A. O, yes, sir; they were red-shirt men.

Q. Go on and state what they did.—A. They dismounted and walked right up and called for Henry Heard, or some one there that day.

Q. The United States marshal?—A. Yes, sir; and one fellow they called Tom Cleveland, he went up and struck Heard in the face, and then he run to the lieutenant for protection.

Q. Heard did?—A. Yes, sir; and as he run they threw a rock at him, and I heard a pistol-shot in the crowd. I suppose they must have been shooting at him. I thought so from the way they shot. They shot a pistol right at that time, and from that until night there was generally a row all the time. I left myself, to save my life, in a pretty short time.

Q. What were you afraid of?—A. Of getting killed.

Q. By whom?—A. By some of them red-shirt men. I didn't know of no certain men that I thought would kill me. I didn't know who would do it; but I thought somebody would do it, being I was running on the ticket, and being I was a republican, and there was so much against the republicans, that I thought they would kill me, and I went out of the way.

Q. Were any of the republicans prevented from voting at that box by firing on that day?—A. Yes, sir; they said when they dismounted there that day that there should not be nary one of the republican tickets voted that day; that if any voting was done that day it must be democratic tickets; and if they didn't vote that ticket to leave; that they couldn't vote any other kind of ticket. Hence there was about one hundred and fifty, I suppose, left there and never voted at all.

Q. One hundred and fifty republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But everybody who professed to be a democrat could vote and could do just as they pleased?—A. No difficulty at all if he was a democrat; no trouble at all. I couldn't state everything that was done there——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What time did you leave?—A. I left about 3 o'clock, I reckon. I kept on the opposite side of the platform from where the red-shirters were, among the republicans, until finally they got a man they called Mr. Guffin, the high sheriff of the county, and they commenced rallying him, and run up to him to shoot him and drew their pistols on him. I didn't exactly see the pistols drawed on him, but I knowed it was done, for several said it was done, and they struck him once or twice, and he left to save his life when I left. All we men that was leading men in the republican party got out of the way about that time.

Q. For fear of those red-shirt men?—A. Yes, sir; that was what I left for, for that fear, and I believe they were afeard; and I was so afeard that I didn't dare to sleep in my house for two or three weeks afterwards; and I ain't safe to go back there now without I feel the weight of the place before I go and see how things are standing.

Q. How long have you been away from your home?—A. I left home Wednesday morning. I came down here Wednesday.

Q. Of this week?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why will you be afraid to go back when you get through here?—A. Because I saw a man on the evening before I came down here by the name of James L. Covin. He is a leading man in the democratic party, and he said to me, "Well, Lewis, all you that goes down to Columbia for the purpose of testifying against us here, the white people will have an enmity against you hereafter, and you won't be safe." He says, "I shan't advise you not to go; you can do just as you please; but I will tell you that it will be mighty bad for you when you come back;" and

he sort of pretending that he was a friend of mine. I used to belong to the family, and he pretended as if he was giving me good advice; that if he was me he would not go down there; and he said I could do as I pleased, but I might be in some danger when I came back.

Q. Had you been subpoenaed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you tell him that?—A. Yes, sir; I said I was ordered to come, and they could make me go. He says, "Then I shall not persuade you not to; but I don't know how safe you will be when you come back."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did these red-shirt men ride round the country much before the election?—A. O, yes, sir; they rode around at night—sometimes all night. On the night before the election, they rode the whole night.

Q. How did they go, singly or in companies?—A. Companies of from sixty to seventy, and sometimes one hundred in a company.

Q. What did they do?—A. They yelled and whooped and hollered when they passed people's houses, and shot about five hundred times before they stopped. If they came to a leading republican man, like a man that was running on the Chamberlain ticket—if they came in front of his house, they would shoot there may be one hundred times. They wouldn't shoot in his house, but over his house and up all around him, and hollered and yelled; but I didn't hear of them breaking in. They done some violence, but they didn't break in; but they shot all around like, and when they came close enough you could hear your name used.

Twenty-two rode up to my door after the election, on Sunday evening, and ordered me to leave the State; and said, "Don't go that way nor that way, but you can go out of the State; we don't mean to have you in the State at all." I asked them what I had done; and said, "If I have been engaged in breaking the law of the State, arraign me up before the law, and I will be willing to abide by the court." The captain of the company said, "You have done nothing to me at all; you never have done nothing to me." Says I, "Well, what is the matter, then, if I haven't done anything, that you should order me to leave the State." They said, "You have done enough; you have run for county commissioner and advised the people to vote for that damned Chamberlain. You have done that much; that is what you have done." That is all they could bring against me. So after that I was afraid to stay in my house for a long while.

Q. Did you lie out in the woods?—A. I did, with my quilt with me, down in the woods—just wrapped up in a quilt in a gully to save my life.

Q. Do you know whether many of the colored people in your vicinity were obliged to lie out as you were?—A. Yes, sir; there was a good many that laid out to save their lives. They was threatening them, you know, and they didn't know the minute they might be took. I was afraid to walk the roads even in the daytime; and I finally went to the leading white men and said to them that if they would just give me peace and spare my life, I wouldn't be in the way in the next campaign. That is all the way I could stay in my house. I told them that I wouldn't vote the democratic ticket. I would stand as a republican, but wouldn't run for no office if they would just spare my life, and that I would not be in the way in the next campaign.

Q. To how many did you tell that?—A. To Squire Talman and Mr. Marrs and old Mr. Cade.

Q. Well, what did they say to you when you told them that?—A. They were citizens of the place, and they told me, they said, "Well, Lewis, we don't want you hurt, and the only way you can be safe

now is to go to Mr. Boyd and Mr. McBride and Mr. Tom Scott, and say to them that if they won't let you be hurt that you will never take part in the next campaign, and promise them that you will cut politics altogether, and if necessary join the club." I said, "No, I don't want to join no club at all. I would rather say I would not have nothing to do with no politics." They said, "If you won't have nothing to do with no politics, I don't think those men will do you any harm." But I never got to those other men at all; just concluded I would run the risk, and I didn't go to anybody else; but I told them I would not be in the way in the next campaign if they would give me a little peace and not bother me. I don't know what the difficulty will be when I go back from here; but I expect it will be pretty bad.

Q. What did you work at at home?—A. I am a preacher. I have all the circuit; a circuit-rider.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Methodist?—A. Yes, sir; Methodist preacher.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You are a politician, too?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Politics and preaching don't go well together, do they?—A. Our people has got a bad start, and there is some parts of the county where there is colored men that don't know nothing at all. Well, hence, now, in our present condition, we have to take the best material that we can and keep our people together; and we propose to do the best way we can. I ain't the only one, but there is a great many other preachers that they are running.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Calhoun's Mills.

Q. What time did you go over there in the morning?—A. About half past five o'clock.

Q. Did you vote early or late?—A. I voted about ten o'clock.

Q. Do you know whether the republicans got through their usual vote at the box at your election?—A. I don't know whether they got as many there as we have always been getting or not, but we could not. You see above there, at the adjoining precinct, the box got destroyed and all the folks there came to Calhoun's Mills.

Q. What box got destroyed?—A. The Magnolia box, as they call it.

Q. Who destroyed that?—A. Well, the managers, on the night before that—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were not there yourself?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Let him tell. He has said a great deal of what he has heard.—A. I didn't exactly hear; but I knowed it to be a fact. The manager of that box up there, on the night before the election, he says—he told me these words himself—that he left his box at McAllister's store, the box that they put in—

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. McAllister is a white man and a democrat?—A. Yes, sir. And he said he went about midnight for it, and that the blanks was gone out of it, and hence we couldn't have an election there; and they fooled about that morning until about eight or nine o'clock in the morning before they could get any blanks, and the republican party came to the conclusion that if they voted at that time in the day that their vote would be thrown away, because it was unlawful—because it was not the right.

hour. The law says that they should open at six o'clock; so some went to Abbeville, and some to Lowndesville, and some to Calhoun's Mills; therefore we came very near getting as many again votes at Calhoun's Mills as we ever had before.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That is, if they had all voted?—A. Yes, sir, if they had all voted; but there was about 150 didn't get to vote.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. The Magnolia box was a democratic precinct.—A. No, sir, a good republican precinct.

Q. Any colored people that voted the democratic ticket in your county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Many of them?—A. Not many, sir.

Q. How many belonged to the democratic club?—A. Well, in Calhoun Township there ain't more than three or four.

Q. Are you sure?—A. I couldn't say I was sure, because I don't know everybody there; but to my knowledge I don't know but about three or four. I can name the three or four I know. One thing I know, there was a good many democrats about Lowndesville, and some down about Bordeaux, and some down about Indian Hill, they call it, where the white people was in a majority, and where those regular bad fellows was, and the colored people were afraid to own anything else but democrats.

Q. Do you know that any colored men were forced to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Well, I don't know that any one was just whipped to it, but I know if you call this force: I heard them tell them, "If you vote the republican ticket here to-day, don't you wait until to-morrow morning to move off my place, but do it right this evening." I heard that just talked all day there. If you calls that forced into it, that is what I heard said.

Q. You say the colored people always fled before these white voters that were using these warlike demonstrations; they got out of the way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The colored people were largely in the majority?—A. Yes, sir; there was a good many there, but they wan't fixed for protecting themselves.

Q. Had no guns?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you have a gun?—A. No, sir.

Q. Didn't have a pistol?—A. I had no gun nor pistol on the ground, sir.

Q. Why did the white people dislike you so much?—A. I only heard; but there was a great many more there that they didn't like that they treated worse.

Q. I am asking about your own case.—A. I can just explain that they say that it was because I was their political enemy. That is what they told me.

Q. Did they charge you with any offense?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you ever in court?—A. Never was up before a court in my life, of no kind; never was tried before a trial-justice; never was a witness. This is the first witness I ever was in my life.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. In what way did white men try to induce the colored republicans to join democratic clubs; what sort of arguments did they use?—A. They used this kind of argument: that the republican party was rogues,

and was stealing, and if we was to vote for them we would be ruining ourselves as well as them, and that we couldn't get no lands to live upon. They said they wouldn't allow us to live on their land if we voted the republican ticket; but that, if we voted with them, we would have good homes and good government, and be taken care of, and hence they fooled and talked that way; and they promised a heap of them that if they voted with them they would let them live on their place for low rent, and not charge them much, and gave them all the inducements that way. That is just about the way, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When they didn't yield to them, what did they do?—A. When they wouldn't yield, and they couldn't lead them, they told them that they had got to vote the democratic ticket, and they undertook to just force them to it. I was persuaded and tried to be led a long time, but then I didn't pay any attention to it.

AUGUSTUS HENDERSON—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

AUGUSTUS HENDERSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live at Cross Hill, Laurens County.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am twenty-three.

Q. Did you vote at the election at Laurens Court-House last fall?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any red-shirt men there—white men?—A. Yes, sir; I seen several of them there.

Q. Did you see Major Lehman, Hugh Lehman, and Col. Calvin Fulton?—A. Yes, sir; I saw the three.

Q. Were they together?—A. Yes, sir; there was a crowd of them. The men blocked the road.

Q. Where were you going when they met you?—A. To the court-house.

Q. Going in from the country?—A. Yes, sir; we were coming out of the country and going up to town.

Q. And they met you before you got to town on the road?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they say to you?—A. They said, "Are you going to vote for Chamberlain?" I said, "We are going to vote for him if we live." They said, "If you do you will not get back home." So we went on up around them and voted, and so they seen us on Tuesday morning, and they said, "I suppose you done cast your ticket?" I said, "We done cast it." They said, "By God, I'll cast you."

Q. Who was it said that?—A. Mr. Lehman. He said, "I will cast you." So, Thursday evening, when the sun was about two hours high, I went to Mr. Charley Madden's house, and then my mother she come down to me and said, "Son;" I said "Ma'am." She said, "Look here, you go away from here." I said, "Oh, ma'am, go away from here; don't bother me. You know nobody is going to bother me;" and before she could get around and tell me where to go the men had done come in on me, and I had to get out of the window, and they shot at me as I got out

of the window, while I was talking with my mother, and they come up on their horses and shot, and one ball went through my coat-collar here. This is not the coat; I had on an overcoat; and one also went in the tail, and I have got the coat to show for itself, and they run me to the river, but they never got me. I had to take to the water and come across.

Q. Then where did you go?

The WITNESS. Where did I go when I run off?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.

A. I went to my aunt's house.

Q. How far off?—A. I guess about twenty some odd miles, just across the Saluda River.

Q. Then where did you go?—A. I come off here.

Q. When did you come here?—A. I got here on Sunday evening, two hours by sun.

Q. The Sunday evening after the election?—A. Yes, sir; and I walked every step of the way.

Q. How many miles?—A. I don't know exactly how many miles it is.

Q. I want to know whether you are afraid you will lose your life if you go back there?—A. Yes, sir; I can't go back there. If I do I will be sure to lose my life.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why did they not kill you?—A. They couldn't get a chance, or I reckon they would have killed me.

Q. Could they not have come up and shot at you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they have horses?—A. Yes, sir; they had horses, but, you know, I went through the woods.

Q. Could they not run through the woods after you?—A. They did come part of the way—as far as they could.

Q. What did they want to shoot you for?—A. Because I voted for Chamberlain.

Q. Nothing else?—A. Nothing else. They just had that spite against me.

Q. Did they run all the other black men out of the county in the same way?—A. They didn't run them out, but they told them they must leave, or if they didn't they would wish they had.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is those that voted for Chamberlain?—A. Yes, sir; and they said if they didn't leave they would wish they had.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why did they not kill them? It seems they were trying to kill you.—A. I don't know.

Q. Why did they leave them untouched?—A. I don't know.

Q. What had you done to excite their ill will in that way?—A. I will tell you just how it started. Lehman wanted me to vote for him, and I said, "No, Mr. Lehman, I am not going to do it, because I wouldn't change my principles for you."

Q. That was all you did?—A. Yes, sir; that is what made him mad at me.

Q. And they shot at you for it?—A. Yes, sir; and would have killed me if they could.

Q. Did anybody charge you with any crime up there in Laurens?—A. No, sir; not any crime.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You put your vote in?—A. Yes, sir; I put that in.

Q. Did you see any white men there?—A. Yes, sir; but they didn't see me when I voted—not when I put my ticket in. I put it in and shot right off from the box, and they came around and said, "Has you voted?" I laughed and shook my head and said, "Ah, no; the nigger take what he can." And he said, "God damn you, I'll nigger you before night."

Q. Who said that?—A. Mr. Lehman.

Q. Where were you when he shot at you?—A. I was right on Charley Madden's place.

Q. What day was that?—A. It was on Thursday evening after the election.

Q. Mr. Lehman did that?—A. Yes, sir; he is the man.

Q. What is Mr. Lehman's given name?—A. Major Lehman. There is two brothers. One is named Hugh and the other is Major Lehman.

Q. Which one shot at you?—A. It was Major.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. Yes, sir; I am sure of that, because my mother can witness that for me if she comes down.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. If a colored man votes the democratic ticket the democrats think he is a pretty good fellow, do they not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They like him?—A. Yes, sir. They hug him up.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do they sleep with him?—A. Yes, sir. I expect they would take him in bed if he had nice clothes on.

Q. Do they kiss him?—A. Yes, sir; I expect they would. They say if a nigger votes for Chamberlain they would rather see him took back in purgatory. They say, "You are a nigger, and I don't want to see you."

Q. Why do they dislike Chamberlain so much?—A. I don't know.

MOSES PARKS—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

MOSES PARKS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Young's precinct, Laurens County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I was raised in Young's precinct.

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty-four years old this last October.

Q. What do you work at when you are at home?

The WITNESS. With what man, do you mean?

Mr. CAMERON. No, I mean what kind of work do you do?

A. O, farming. I have been farming all my days.

Q. What man do you work for?—A. Matthew Hunter is the last man I worked for.

Q. Did you hear any democrats threaten the republicans in your county that unless they voted the democratic ticket they would be turned off from their places, or anything of that kind?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may tell what you heard them say and who said it.—A. It

was a general threat all through Laurens County. I heard many men say it that I didn't know. On Monday, a week before the election, I was at Laurens Court-House, and the citizens of that town was threatening every man that was voting the republican ticket that they would turn him out of employment; that they wouldn't employ him after election.

Q. Do you remember the names of any that made that threat?—A. No, sir; I don't remember the names of any that made that threat. I remember the names of some that threatened to kill parties.

Q. Tell who made those threats, and all about it.—A. There is a man by the name of Andrew Eichelberger and George Young.

Q. What threats did they make?—A. They told me that me and Wade Henderson—they were after me on Monday before the election until I had to go to the headquarters—to the Yankees—for protection in order to save my life.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY.

Q. To the soldiers?—A. Yes, sir; to the soldiers.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were after you?—A. Andrew Eichelberger and George Young. That was on Monday before the election, and also I was staying with them on the day of the election, and on the day of the election they said if I would fall out at the polls they were going to kill me; and I replied to Mr. Anderson and told him it would be best for me not to go out of there, and he told me to stay within his bounds and he could protect me.

Q. Lieutenant Anderson told you that?—A. Yes, sir; and I also staid down here with him, which if I hadn't done they would have killed me, and I didn't get to vote.

Q. Why didn't you get to vote?—A. Because they told me if they caught me out there they would kill me. I thought it was better to run and save my life rather than to lose it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were afraid of your life if you did vote?—A. Yes, sir; that is the reason I didn't vote.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did they have against you?—A. Just because I was a republican, you know. Nothing else, only I was a republican.

Q. They didn't run them all off like they did you, did they?—A. No, sir; wherever they found one that took a great pride in politics and tried to be a sort of leader—them was the mens that they was after.

Q. You are one of those men?—A. I am one of the men that believed in the republican party and stand up for it. That was my principle, and I didn't deny my principle.

Q. But you didn't stand up and fight for it on the day of the election?—A. No, sir; I had to get away on the day of the election.

Q. You let two dirty fellows get you out of your vote?—A. It is better to get me out of that than to get me out of my life, you know.

JOHN T. GARLINGTON—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

JOHN T. GARLINGTON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Laurens County, Dyaz precinct.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been living in Laurens County ever since I was born.

Q. How old are you?—A. I suppose I am about twenty-eight years of age.

Q. How did the democrats try to prevent the colored people from voting the republican ticket in that county?—A. Well, in many ways they have. Some threatens them to put them out of employment, and some threatens to take their lives, and before the election did come off, in my precinct, they rode every night for about two weeks or more, plumb up till Monday before the election. Every night they would go around, about the midnight hour, and every colored man they would find they would take him out and put him up on some high place and make him take a pledge that he would support Hampton or not vote at all, and take away all the arms they could find, such as pistol or gun, wherever they could find them.

Q. Did they come to your house?—A. Yes, sir; on Saturday night before the election.

Q. What did they do at your house?—A. Well, they came there twice; the first time they came on from their club-meetings and called me to the door of my house, and they asked me if I had pen and ink; I told them that I did; and they told me to come to the door and come out, and I done so, and after I came to the door they told me that they wanted to write a letter to Chamberlain.

Q. Who were those men?—A. That was in the night, and I don't know what party that was, only one that was with them, and that was the gentleman that I was employed to.

Q. What was his name?—A. H. D. Mehaffey. The reason I know it was him is, that he told me that he was in that crowd, and asked me how was I going to vote, and I told him that I had thought so little about it, I didn't know who I would vote for, or whether I would vote at all or not. "Well," he said, "I suppose you don't know." I said "No, sir." He asked me several questions, whether I had a horse or cow, or not; I told him I had two cows right there in the pen, but I didn't have any horse; he said he would take off my horse or mule; he said he didn't want to expose his fine horse on a night like that. He says, "Well, you don't know who you are going to vote for?" I says, "No, sir;" he says, "I will bet you Til"—that is what he called me; he says, "I want you to meet me Tuesday, at Laurens Court-House, and bid your wife a long farewell. I am going to have your very toe nails." That is what he said, and then they all rode off. They appeared in the road, about two or three hundred of them, all mounted on horses.

Q. Armed?—A. Well, I couldn't say whether they were armed at that time or not; it was in the dark.

Q. Could you not tell whether they had red shirts on or not?—A. No, sir; I couldn't tell you that.

Q. Go on.—A. They rode off very hastily up the road, going away

from where I live, and there was a crowd came back again about the time they thought we were abed. I heard them coming in another direction, and they come up sort of behind the house, and I could hear the horses' feet I suppose about fifty yards from the house. I were abed, but I was not asleep, and I was lying so to hear whether I could hear the horses coming close to the house, and I discovered through the cracks of the house, that they was as thick as blackbirds around the house, and all in one instant they gave the door one hard lick and butted it open, and they all came into my brother's room. I was in one room and he was in another, and, as they done that, I slipped out of the window, and they broke into my brother's side of the room, and in coming in he discovered them in there and jumped out of bed and came right straight to my room and got out of the window, and they didn't shoot at that time, but after they had made us jump they fired once.

Q. They fired at what, do you suppose?—A. I don't know what. There was only one man fired. We had a shot-gun there, and they taken that away; and taken our names down, that if we voted the radical ticket we shouldn't live nary 'nother day after the election was over.

Q. Did they ever return your shot-gun to you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they ever pay you for it?—A. No, sir.

Q. How much was it worth?—A. Well, I gave \$12 for it.

Q. It was worth about that, was it?—A. Well, that is what I gave for it. I considered it worth to me at least \$25 or more. I got it for killing game and one thing and another.

Q. Did they injure anything else in your house?—A. No, sir; they did not do anything else only they just tore the house every which way searching and inquiring for arms. That is all they done that time. But they couldn't find them. Then they went on to the next neighbor's house, about three-quarters of a mile from us, and broke down his door and taken him out of his bed and put him up on his corn-crib and told him to holler for Hampton, and they taken his name and made him take a pledge that he would support Hampton or else not vote at all. They went around to every colored man where they could find them at home that night. That was on Saturday night before the election, and they remained out riding until the election came off on Tuesday.

Q. At what poll were you on election-day?—A. After they broke into my house on Saturday night I came to town. I went to Laurens and voted, which is about eighteen miles and a half from where I live.

Q. When did you leave Laurens County?—A. I left on the 22d of last month.

Q. Why did you leave at that time?—A. I was told by my young master in town—he told me that he didn't have anything against me at all, but he knowed there was a parcel of men that were seeking for my life, and that they intended to kill me the very first opportunity, and he advised me as a friend of mine to go away—that he didn't want to hurt a hair of my head, but he knowed parties that would.

Q. What is your young master's name, as you call him?—A. James Bolt.

Q. Are you afraid to go back home?—A. Yes, sir; that is, back to where I live.

Q. Have you any family?—A. No, sir; I haven't any family. My brother, that I live with, has.

Q. Where is your brother?—A. He is living up there yet.

Q. What did they have against you?—A. Well, he told me that the township meeting that we had for to nominate county officers and mem-

bers of the legislature at this election, I made a speech at our township, and they said they didn't like my speech, and that is what they had against me.

Q. They didn't like your speech, and therefore they ran you out of the country?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir; I voted at Laurens Court House.

Q. What office did you hold?—A. I didn't hold any office at all.

Q. Did you never hold any office?—A. No, sir.

Q. And they had a spite against you because you made that speech?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you make a violent speech?—A. No, sir. I can tell you what I did state.

Q. Well, suppose you tell us what you said.—A. I said that the national election that was for Mr. Hayes and Wheeler, we would rally every republican in our district for Hayes and Wheeler and Daniel H. Chamberlain, our candidate for State governor. That is so. They told me out of their own mouth—

Q. Is that all you said?—A. That is what they told me they had against me for saying that.

Q. Did you not tell them that if the democrats were elected they would take their liberties way from them?—A. No, sir.

Q. You did not tell them that?—A. No, sir; I didn't tell them that.

Q. They didn't charge you with any crime?—A. No, sir; they didn't charge me with any crime any more than that; and there is another thing that they said that I said, and I did say that. They said that they wouldn't give us anything to do at all. I told them that that had been a general thing; that they had been saying that ever since reconstruction.

Q. But still they had given you something to do, had they not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They gave the colored people employment all the time?—A. No, sir; not all the time.

Q. But politicians like yourself had been telling them all the time that they would not do it?

The WITNESS. Which do you mean, sir?

Mr. MERRIMON. I say had politicians been telling the colored people that the white folks would not give them anything to do?—A. No, sir; I hasn't heard none of our people said that, but they was using the reference that they didn't intend to give them anything to do at all if they voted that ticket against them; that was their general talk.

Q. Did they ever charge you with any crime of any sort?—A. No, sir; they never charged me with no crime.

Q. You never were charged with any crime?—A. No, sir; I never has had any such charges.

Q. You are a man of good reputation?—A. Yes, sir.

TALTON BEASLEY—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

TALTON BEASLEY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where is your residence, or where has it been for the last two months?—Answer. Laurens County, Jackson Township.

Q. What is your age?—A. About twenty-four years of age.

Q. Were you at the election on the 7th of last November at Jackson?—

A. Yes, sir; I was at the election at Clinton box.

Q. Do you know a man by the name of Frank Rammage?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Bill Shockley?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are they white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have any conversation with them or they with you?—

A. Yes, sir; I worked with Mr. Rammage, and Mr. Shockley was there.

Q. When was it that you had a conversation with them?—A. A few days before the election.

Q. What did they tell you?—A. Well, they asked me what ticket was I going to vote. I told them my intention was to vote the republican ticket. They told me that if I voted that I would be killed; that they wouldn't do it themselves, but men was in the party who would do it.

Q. Do you know of the people being driven off on account of want of food?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Describe how that was.—A. The colored men at the place I worked at—the white men said that all that didn't promise to vote with them they wouldn't give anything to eat. They said if they promised to vote with them, and would come and join the democratic clubs, they would furnish them with meat and bread, and if not they wouldn't.

Q. These people had nothing to eat?—A. No, sir; and they finally got out.

Q. Were they hired out?—A. No, sir; they were farmers.

Q. Were any of them driven to join the democratic clubs by that means, or to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Well, there was two men by the name of John Anderson and Ben. Beasley told me that they didn't get to vote.

Q. They were colored people?—A. Yes, sir. They said the reason they couldn't get to vote was that the white people wouldn't let them vote; they wouldn't let them go to the polls.

Q. How many of these colored people joined the democrats on account of the lack of food?—A. There was about four.

Q. Did they join the democratic club or did they only go and vote for the democrats?—A. At the time of the election they went and gave in their names to the democrats to join, and they got rations from the democrats.

Q. Did any of these white men, red-shirt, men come to your house the night before election?—A. Yes, sir, they came by. I lived close to the road.

Q. What did they do there?—A. They hollered and asked 'if there was any radical man lived there, and said if there was they had better own it, but if there was any Hampton men it was all right; to get their horses and come with them.

Q. Did you go?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they see you?—A. No, sir, they didn't see me at all.

Q. You saw them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know of any other parties being prevented from voting besides those you have mentioned?—A. No, sir; not particularly.

Q. Do you know of anybody being prevented by threats before the election from voting on the election day?—A. I don't know any particular one, but they would cry all the time that any one that voted the republican ticket would be turned out of their homes.

Q. That was the common understanding, was it?—A. Yes, sir; that was the common understanding all over the country.

Q. They had threatened, also, that some would be killed, as I understand you?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What prevented them from killing you?—A. Well, I don't know sir, what prevented them from killing me. They didn't try to kill me.

Q. Didn't they threaten to kill you?—A. Yes, sir; they said if I voted the republican ticket they would kill me, and there was men in their party would do it.

Q. But you did vote the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they have not killed you?—A. No, sir. I came off next day after the election.

Q. Did they kill any other black men that staid behind?—A. I couldn't say whether they did or not.

Q. You haven't been there to see?—A. No, sir; I have not been back there.

Q. Why did they have a special spite at you?—A. I don't know, sir. They don't have no special spite at me in particular. They said all colored men who voted the republican ticket.

Q. Have they ever charged you with any crime of any kind?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never were charged with any crime, were you?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were never in court?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Clinton.

Q. Did any colored men vote the democratic ticket there?—A. Yes, sir; some voted.

Q. How many?—A. I don't know how many, but there was a good many voted.

Q. Did they wear red shirts?—A. Some did and some didn't.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did the democrats run many colored republicans out of the county after election?—A. Well, sir, I don't know whether they run many or not, but there was a good many come down here the next day after the election, but I ain't able to tell you how many.

ALEXANDER BOWIE—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

ALEXANDER BOWIE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Abbeville County.

Q. At What place?—A. Magnolia Township.

Q. Did you hear any white democrats make threats against colored republicans that unless they voted the democratic ticket some evil would happen to them; any threats that were made by white people before the election? you may state what they were.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may go on and tell what you heard.—A. Well, sir, I heard it repeatedly, by white democrats, that the colored tenants on their places, if they didn't vote to their interests, that they should not remain on their premises.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What did they mean by that?—A. Wanted them to vote; that if

they didn't vote the democratic ticket they could not remain on their premises.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What democrat did you hear say that ?—A. I could not tell all of them.

Q. Well, give the names of a few, if you can.—A. Well, Mr. John A. Calhoun, for one.

Q. Who else ?—A. Mr. James Norwood, for another.

Q. Any other person ?—A. Johnny Norwood, Henry Norwood.

Q. How far do you live from the place where the election was held in Magnolia Township ?—A. I live about four miles.

Q. Did you go down to the polling-place on the morning of the election ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you find when you got there ?—A. Well, sir, when I arrived there I suppose there was about, as near as I can calculate, 800 persons—white men and colored—I see around the polls.

Q. What time did you arrive there ?—A. I arrived there about half past 7 o'clock.

Q. In the morning ?—A. In the morning.

Q. What were they doing ?—A. Well, they was there, consulting whether to open the poll or not. A young colored man, William Saunders, one of the managers there, he had charge of the box and the poll list, and somehow or other he had misplaced the poll-list, and the poll-list was in the box locked up, and the key was in his pocket, and he left Abbeville on the evening before the election for the purpose of being convenient on the morning of the election.

Q. And the blank poll-lists were in some way stolen ?—A. Yes, sir. I asked him when he missed the list, and he said about midnight. I told him if the list was lost that he had plenty of time to recover a new list. It was only eleven miles from the place where the election was to be held to the town, and he could have went to town and back and got back there by six o'clock, and he seemed to be taking it very easy, and didn't make any particular effort to get the blanks; and Mr. Calhoun, he was one of the managers, he remarked, says he, "We can write out blanks."

Q. Was he a white man or a colored man ?—A. A white man, and I remarked to him, says I, "Mr. Calhoun, I don't think that would be legal, according to the rules of election; if they intended for blanks to have been written out, I don't think that they would have had them printed; and all the blanks that we could write out now at this hour, I don't think it would make the election legal, because it is half past seven o'clock now; and then they concluded there awhile, that is, the parties that was there around the polls, that if we wanted to have a fair and square election of it, that it would be the interest of all who intends to vote to go somewhere else where the polls had been opened at their proper time; and some one in the crowd says, "Well, I think it is best to do so;" and then I remarked upon it, says I, "Well, those that are able to go to Abbeville, they will take the road and go to Abbeville; and I and the balance will go to Calhoun's Mills and Lowndsville," and they done so; but the biggest portion of them that went to Lowndsville didn't vote.

Q. Why not ?—A. Well, they was persuaded to vote the democratic ticket, and they refused to do so; and the democrats there told them that if they didn't vote the democratic ticket, not to vote at all, and many of them turned back home. Some of them didn't go to the polls,

and a portion of them that went to Calhoun's Mills, they didn't get to vote. There was intimidation there, and on their way there they met a crowd that told them that it was not worth while to vote—they couldn't vote, and they returned back home. Some of the parties that got there first had started back and met them on the way, and told them this; that they couldn't vote.

Q. How many republicans were prevented from voting that would have voted at Magnolia Township?—A. Well, sir, I think it was, as near as I can come at it, about two hundred and fifty, more or less. They was about three hundred and fifty went to Abbeville. I saw one of the ones, and I am certain that there wasn't but three out of that number voted the democratic ticket, and they was forced to by persuasion.

Q. What sort of persuasion were used upon them?—A. Well, the persuasion in reference to these three was on the condition if they would vote the democratic ticket they could remain on the premises the next year, and they wouldn't charge them but one bale of cotton for rent, and the balance would have to leave; and Mr. James Norwood and Henry and Johnny Norwood went out the night after the election and ordered all the hands that had voted the republican ticket to leave the premises right forthwith.

Q. They threatened them before the election?—A. Yes, sir; before the election; and then, of course, it was formally carried out, and tenants on the place told them that they had rented their places for a year, had paid their rent, and paid the two bales of cotton, and they had a right to stay on the place until New-Year's day, and then they would look out and go somewhere else. But they told them that they would have to leave right away, and they said they didn't intend to leave, and they didn't leave.

Q. They had paid rent up to New-Year?—A. Yes, sir. He had done received his cotton and hauled it to Abbeville, and they had paid him his cotton, and also paid off the liens at Abbeville.

Q. On what terms are lands usually rented in Abbeville County?—A. Well, sir, they have a general rule of renting land to the colored people. Some rents two bags of cotton for every horse.

Q. For every horse that a colored man works?—A. Yes, sir; he finds his own horse himself and does all repairing—everything.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How much land?—A. They will let them have about thirty acres to a horse. Well, they take a fourth of the wheat for sowing wheat, and some of them again they rent three bags of cotton and one-third of the corn, wheat, and oats, and one-third of everything.

Q. Three bags of cotton to what?—A. To a horse.

Q. That is, bales of cotton?—A. Yes, sir; bales weighing 400 pounds; and some again they rent and pay wages.

Q. The colored people furnish the horses?—A. Yes, sir; the colored people furnish the horses, feed them, and pay all the expenses.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The owner of the land furnishes the land and nothing more?—A. Yes, sir; nothing but the land.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was it charged that the republicans at Magnolia precinct broke up the voting there that day?—A. Well, I think it was charged—Saunders was a republican.

Q. The man who had the box and the poll-list?—A. Yes, sir; he was

a republican, and the day before the election there was a camp there by the democratic club. They had four wagons there loaded with guns and ammunition and a quantity of whisky, and were prepared for the election, and the colored people seen that evening, if they had attempted to vote there, there would not have been any election anyhow.

Q. That is not the question I asked you. I asked you if it was charged that the republicans destroyed that poll-list?—A. It was charged by the democrats. If they had done their duty, everything would have been all right there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did the democrats say that?—A. No, sir; the republicans said that.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. I ask you if the democrats charged that the republicans had that poll-list destroyed?—A. No, sir; they didn't charge the republicans at all, because there was suspicion on both parties; that is, in behalf of Saunders. He was the only individual republican that was responsible for that.

Q. What could they have wanted it destroyed for?—A. I suppose for the purpose of having—even if they carried on the election without that list, it would not have amounted to anything.

Q. They could go somewhere else, could they not?—A. Yes, sir; they could have went somewhere else; and they run off down as far as the bridge we call Davis's bridge, and they went down there to get them to come back. Their intention was the colored people should not go anywhere else to vote. They told them that they couldn't go to vote anywhere else. This was said by Mr. Calhoun, and I remarked, says I, "Yes, sir: of course we can go anywhere in the county."

Q. Were you a candidate for office?—A. Yes, sir; I was a candidate.

Q. For what?—A. I was nominated for representative.

Q. Are you in the legislature now?—A. No, sir; I am not a member now.

Q. But you were a candidate for the legislature?—A. I was a candidate in the convention.

Q. What office do you hold?—A. I am just school-teacher at that place; teaching school there now three years.

Q. Do the colored people in your county own much property?—A. Well, they haven't much property; only horses and mules. They have not any land.

Q. Have they many horses and mules?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What proportion of the taxes do they pay?—A. Well, I don't know, sir, now exactly the portion of taxes for the township.

Q. The white people own the great bulk of the property?—A. Yes, sir; the white people of that township owns the greater portion of that property.

Q. The black people rule them?—A. No, sir; the black people don't rule them; they rule the black people, because they have the land and employ the labor.

Q. Who holds the offices, that is the point?—A. Well, the party that holds the offices——

Q. Are they republicans or democrats?—A. There is a majority of them, I believe, are republicans.

Q. Are they not all republicans?—A. No, sir; most of the county offices at Abbeville are held by democrats.

Q. Are the commissioners of the county democrats?—A. Yes, sir; the school commissioner is a democrat.

Q. Who elected him?—A. The republicans.

Q. How as to your county magistrates?—A. Well, a majority of the magistrates is white men.

Q. How about your county clerk?—A. He is a democrat.

Q. Well, they are all democrats, are they not?—A. Yes, sir; near about all. Well, they got positions, for some of them say they are republicans until they get positions, and when they get positions they take their own course.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. They are just as good democrats as ever, then?—A. Yes, sir. [Laughing.]

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Is the township republican or democratic?—A. It is a republican township.

Q. About how many republican votes are there in the township?—A. I suppose if they all turned out there would be about eight hundred.

Q. How many democratic voters are there in the township?—A. Well, I could not come at that well, because the democrats of the township they divide up. Some go to Calhoun's Mills to vote and some to Lowndesville, and that is just the way they vote. It never have been fairly estimated, the number of white voters of that township, anyway to get at it—

Q. If you can estimate about the number of democratic voters in the township, you may do so.—A. No, sir; I don't think I could come at that correct, and I don't wish to—

Q. But there is a republican majority in the town?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which race does the work, the labor in the county?—A. O, the colored.

Q. They work the soil?—A. Yes, sir; the colored people, I am certain.

Q. Do the poor white men work much in that county?—A. Yes, sir; the poor white men and the colored men works nobly.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do the poor white men in the county vote the republican ticket?—A. No, sir; they are a heap harder on the colored people than the other white men.

CORNELIUS ARNOLD—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

CORNELIUS ARNOLD (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Abbeville County, about six miles from Greenwood.

Q. Were any threats made to you by the democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now you may state what they are, and by whom they were made, and when they were made, and when you were threatened?—A. First at home. I live out in the country, six miles from Greenwood town. Some white men came there to my house twice.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When was that?—A. Before the election.

Q. How long?—A. I don't know exactly how long it was; but it was before General Hampton spoke at Abbeville, about a week before this. They didn't do anything. They came in that night and knocked at the door and called me, and I knew who it was, and got up and opened the door. And they asked me did I have a pistol, and I told him no, I didn't have any. They asked me if I had a gun, and I told them no, I didn't have no gun. And they asked me if a man at the creek didn't have a gun, and I told them that he had a pistol, and they said, "All right." And they asked me for a drink of water, and I gave it to them; and they told me it was all right. If I voted the democratic ticket they would back me. They would see that I should be all right, and I told them "well." And about two or three weeks, I think, after that—

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Now, how many white men were in that crowd?—A. There were six.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; every one of them had pistols.

Q. Do you know who they were?—A. I knowed two.

Q. You may give the names of all that you know.—A. One was Henry Riley and one was Jess Riley.

Q. How far from you do they live?—A. About four miles.

Q. They were democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, go on and state what occurred the second time they came.—
A. They came back, only two. Jesse and Henry came back the last time, and came to the door and called me, and I got up. I had laid down, and I got up and opened the door; and when I opened the door, they just jumped in the door upon me, and told me to come out of doors. He had a pistol in his hand, Henry had. They said when they came before they hadn't found any shooting-irons, and that they were going to search now for them; and they taken a black-cloth coat and a vest and \$4 and a pair of boots.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Took them off with them?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did they return them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they ever pay you for them?—A. No, sir.

Q. How much was the property worth which they took away?—A. I paid \$23 for the coat, and the boots hadn't been worn. I got them from a young man I was doing some work for, and they was worth \$4. The boots were too small for him; I hadn't paid him for them; I had just started to work that Monday, and I took the boots home with me that Monday night.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What were the boots worth?—A. I was to pay him \$4 for the boots. He paid \$7.50 for them when he got them at the store.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Are these Rileys planters or farmers?—A. Farmers; yes, sir. I knowed them well. They never had done anything to me before in my life; always had treated me as well as anybody.

Q. They are considered respectable men in that community?—A. No, sir; they ain't considered respectable men, by no means, but they never had done anything to me before that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did you ever ask them for those things again?—A. No, sir. I went to the head men of the club and reported it. The first time they came around they taken a great deal of guns and things and pistols, and one thing and another. The head men of the club said that if these men would tell who it was done it they would have them up about it. I knowed who the parties was, but they didn't do anything to me, and I didn't say anything about it any further; but after they came back a second time, I went to a man at Greenwood, and he told me to have them arrested; and I had them arrested and tried in court.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What became of them?—A. They went clear.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did you testify in court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Before whom were they tried? Who was the justice?—A. Judge Cooke.

Q. At the circuit court, was it?—A. Yes, sir; at Abbeville.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You are very sure they took your money and property?—A. I know they taken them; they taken them away from there. I knowed who they was as well as I knowed myself; ever since we were little boys together.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I was at Greenwood.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Any disturbance on the day of the election at Greenwood?—A. No, sir; there wasn't any 'sturbance; there wasn't any 'sturbance as I know of there.

Q. Were there any United States soldiers there?—A. Yes, sir; and marshal there.

Q. How many soldiers there?—A. Sixteen of them soldiers. They staid at the camp, though; they didn't come up where they was voting at.

Q. If there had been no soldiers there, do you think the colored people would have dared to have gone out and voted?—A. Well, I don't know, sir, about that; there was a great deal of threats made, and I heard Boozer say that the niggers was damned cowards; that they had to have soldiers there to protect them before they could vote.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who is this Boozer?—A. A man that staid at Greenwood.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the rifle-clubs ride around through the country much before the election?—A. Yes, sir; the crowd what came to my house done a great deal of riding. After they was at my house they went to a white widow lady's house and taken her daughter out and cut her hair off—done I don't know what all to her—Miss Harrison; and they knowed who they was. They were the same parties at my house went there; Mrs. Harrison knowed who they was.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did they allege that you had stolen those goods that they took

from you?—A. They told me that I stole the boots, and they were going to take them and see if they couldn't find the owner for them.

Q. How about the coat?—A. They never said anything about the coat at all, and the vest and money.

Q. They were bad men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had bought the boots?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Bought them from whom?—A. Mr. John Norman, a man I was living with.

Q. Then you had them arrested and took them to court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the jury said they were not guilty?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What sort of jury was it?—A. There was two colored men on the jury.

Q. The balance were white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They said that they were not guilty of what you charged them with?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you indicted for stealing the boots?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever been indicted?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you been in jail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were you put in jail for?—A. About the wife I have got now.

Q. How about that? Do they indict you for marrying in this State?—A. No, sir; indicted me for not marrying the girl; for fooling the girl.

Q. Were you ever put in jail for stealing anything?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you ever charged with stealing?—A. No, sir.

Q. Never in your life?—A. Only for stealing that girl from her parents.

Q. They did charge you with stealing the boots?—A. No, sir; they didn't.

Q. I thought you said the white men charged you with stealing the boots?—A. The one I bought them of, he didn't charge me with stealing them.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Greenwood.

Q. The democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; I voted the republican ticket.

W. K. BRYCE—OCONEE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

W. K. BRYCE sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Walhalla, in Oconee County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there all my life.

Q. How old are you?—A. I will be twenty-five the 30th day of next August.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir; I always voted that way, I reckon.

Q. Where were you during the last political canvass before the election?—A. I was in that county, Oconee County.

Q. Well, you may tell us how the democrats carried on the canvass in that county; what they did.—A. They always made it a point to go to every republican meeting that they could get at. They never came

to our house. My brother was a butcher, and I butchered myself for him, and sometimes we called a meeting at our butcher-house, and we wouldn't allow them to come there and interfere with us. They had a school-house there in the corporation where the colored people taught school, and frequently they called a meeting there. They would go there and disturb us and make speeches in our meeting, and we would ask them to—we knew that they come there intending to make a speech anyway, and so we always invited them and divided time.

Q. Were those meetings opened for republican meetings or for joint discussion?—A. No, sir; republican meetings.

Q. Did you invite the democrats to go there?—A. No, sir; we didn't.

Q. Was there a rifle-club in your town?—A. Well, they started to. There was one started there, I understand. I don't know this myself, but I was told there was one started in the place, but they had never been organized—they had organized, but they had not got their guns or anything of that sort; and one at a place called Westminster, on the air-line railroad.

Q. Well, you may state if it was general throughout the county for democrats to go to republican meetings and insist on a division of time.—A. Well, I don't know of any other place that they came myself. They generally always called a meeting right in that place, and they came from different parts of the county there.

Q. You may state what occurred on election-day in your town.—A. By the way, I will tell you on the day that Mr. Carpenter and Mr. Greener and Mr. Talbert was up there, and General Dennis, we called a meeting, and when they came there to speak, and we went down to this same school-house, a good many of the colored men there, and a good many white republicans there also, and a great many democrats came there, and the red-shirt fellows. When this man Carpenter (they called him Chlory) got up to speak, they interrupted him so that he couldn't speak. They treated Mr. Greener better than him. They used all kinds of abusive language that a man could use toward the republican speakers.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they armed—did they have pistols with them?—A. I understood so; I don't know that myself, but my brother told me.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Don't state what other people state, but what you know yourself.—A. He said that several of them made a passage to shoot Mr. Greener, but I didn't see it myself. I know Mr. Carpenter could not speak there; he told them, at the time, that if they didn't propose to hear him there that he would quit. He commenced again and they interrupted him so that he finally quit.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did any leading white man in town attend that meeting?—A. Yes, sir; some belonged to the clubs—leading men of the clubs.

Q. Did they attempt to stop the disturbance upon the part of the democrats; did the leading men try to stop the disturbance?—A. No, sir. I believe I noticed one or two around there trying to keep them quiet, but they wan't much account in stopping the noise.

Q. Seemed to be quite willing they should go on that way?—A. Yes, sir; and some of them even asked questions themselves, but didn't use any abusive language; that is, the leading democrats.

Q. Now you may go on and state what occurred on election-day.—

A. On election-day I was at a box called West Union, a small box what we call West Union. It is over a mile from Walhalla, and the citizens around there thought that that would probably be the main part of the town like there, and a great many of them built there, and after they found out the railroad was not going there, then they stopped building there at West Union. I was there on the morning of the election, over a mile from my home, at Walhalla Court-House. I went there, and everything went off quiet. There were only the Red Shirts, and a good many of them came up there and cursed around and went on, but no one was disturbed. We kept on voting. The democrats brought a heap of colored men from Walhalla and brought them down there and voted them. The republicans generally got to vote soon in the morning. I went up to Walhalla, and went up stairs, where they had the voting-place in the court-house, and they was all around the box.

Q. Who were all around the box?—A. The democrats, and they sort of finally made arrangements to let the republicans in. They was there, and many democrat persons came there, and they would turn around and ask the colored men, "Don't you want to vote the democratic ticket?" and they would keep fooling around with them. When I went down to the door, I noticed several white men, one white man in particular, that staid to my brother's the night before, with the determination to vote the republican ticket, and a merchant there told him to vote the democratic ticket; and my brother said to him, "You wanted to vote the republican ticket last night;" and he said, "I did; it's right;" and my brother told him that's right, to vote the way he wanted to; and this other one told him that he thought he was a right smart fellow, and he didn't think he ought to go back on him. The man didn't seem to know what to do. He said he was the friend of both of us, and finally he agreed—the democrat asked him, if he would promise him he would vote the democratic ticket; he wouldn't say anything about it. We tried to get him to go down to another place to vote, if he wanted to vote, and I offered to give him a horse to ride down.

Q. Any soldiers in your town?—A. No, sir.

Q. A good many white republicans in your county?—A. Yes, sir; there are a great many always votes the republican ticket. A great many voted at the last election; there was some ten did it. Some have told me since—I didn't know that they had voted the democratic ticket—that they had done it by scratching out the democratic names and inserting republican names on the ticket.

Q. Were the tickets printed on paper, so that you could distinguish the democratic from the republican ticket?—A. One was a narrow ticket and smooth, and the other was rough and larger, wider, and generally torn at the end, so they could easily tell.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Anybody try to hinder you from voting?—A. Nobody tried to hinder me.

Q. What office do you hold?—A. I don't hold any, and never has held any.

Q. You never have held any office?—A. No, sir. I was appointed a sort of marshal at the box on the day of election.

Q. Who appointed you?—A. Mr. Carpenter, I think. I never looked at it.

Q. Did your brother hold any office?—A. Yes, sir; he is postmaster there.

Q. Do you live with your brother?—A. Yes, sir; I live with my brother for a good while. We couldn't open the office.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may go on and state why you couldn't.—A. We never opened it, but the men and boys would come around there and hurrah for Hampton and cuss and abuse and blackguard, and even come inside and break the glasses, and even threaten to do this and that. When my brother was not over there they would come and do this. They hardly ever done much of it when he was there. My brother's wife attended the post-office when he was away. My father was a very old man. He is close on to seventy-five years old. They abused him.

Q. He is a republican, is he?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How long have you all been republican?—A. All our lives.

Q. There were not any republicans down there before the war?—

A. Well, they were Union men; that is about the same thing.

Q. I never heard them called by that name?—A. Well, we have never been democrats.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You thought that the republicans were nearer to the old Union men than the democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For that reason you became a republican?—A. I can't be a democrat.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. I am sure of that.

JAMES O. LADD—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

JAMES O. LADD sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I reside in the city of Columbia.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. About three years.

Q. Where did you reside prior to coming to Columbia?—A. About a year and a half in Washington, and for three years preceding that I resided here. I have resided here some seven years, with the exception of an interval of a year and a half, when I resided in Washington.

Q. What is your age?—A. Thirty-two.

Q. Were you engaged in the late civil war on either side?—A. I was.

Q. Which side?—A. On the northern side. I was in the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment.

Q. You are a native of what State?—A. A native of Connecticut.

Q. What office, if any, have you held since you came to this State?—A. I never have held any office.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a book-keeper by profession.

Q. If you traveled through this State any last fall, for the purpose of investigating the alleged intimidation and outrages that were said to have occurred, you may state what you saw and did.

Mr. MERRIMON. Let him state, first, by what authority he went.

The WITNESS. I was appointed as deputy United States marshall.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When were you appointed?—A. I think my appointment is dated about the 9th of October. Shortly after that I proceeded to Ridgeway.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What county is that?—A. Fairfield County, on the Charlotte and Augusta Railroad. I was ordered there to investigate some reports in regard to the movements of rifle-clubs that had rode through that section; and I ascertained, while there, that the club came from Kershaw County. They came very near to but not into Ridgeway village, and they passed the houses of many republicans, and made threats of various kinds; and by the farmers discharging them, and making them obnoxious generally, they succeeded in very effectually threatening the republicans in that locality.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Are the republicans in that locality mostly colored men?—A. They are mostly colored. There is but one white republican in that immediate section. Ridgeway is what is termed a democratic stronghold. I ascertained that Mr. W. R. Gardiner, who is the republican clerk of the house of representatives, and is also a trial-justice, had been—that an attempt had been made to assassinate him. I think that three shots were fired at him.

Q. By whom?—A. By parties who rode out at night near Ridgeway.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Well, give the names, if you can.—A. The names of the parties I cannot give; but they have been bound over to appear at the next term of the court for Winnsborough County.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did that attack have any political consequence, or did it grow out of something else?—A. It was purely political. He was the only prominent white republican there was there, and was a very active man.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What is his character?—A. He is a man of very good character; always had that reputation, for all that I ever heard to the contrary. He is a man who stands very well among the prominent republicans here in Columbia. From there I went to Edgefield Court-House, to attend the republican mass-meeting.

Q. Just describe what occurred there.—A. At Edgefield Court-House I found about nine hundred or one thousand mounted men, armed and uniformed, and under the command of General Butler and General Gary.

Q. White men?—A. White men. There were a few colored men who wore the same uniform, armed likewise. They pretty well filled the village up at the hour of ten o'clock in the morning, and from ten until twelve the village was very much disturbed from their yells and whooping. That continued until about twelve o'clock, and at that time the republicans adjourned to their meeting, at perhaps five or six hundred yards from the court-house, just outside of the village. Generals Butler and Gary, as I understood, addressed their men, and told them that they would have to retire and leave the day for the republicans. When we went there it was feared that we might have some trouble; that we might not be able to have a meeting without dividing time with the democrats. Perhaps about two o'clock—our speakers had addressed the assembly for perhaps a couple of hours—General Gary came down with

what seemed to be his staff, on horseback, and rode around our assemblage, and took a survey of the situation.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. The republican assemblage, around the republican stand?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. How many were there?—A. He had, I think, four or five with him. I didn't count the number. He then rode back to the village, and we soon discovered that a body of men that he had under his control were approaching our assemblage. They rode down to a little creek that intervened between us and the village. There they halted, and General Butler rode up with perhaps one or two members of his staff, and notified us that he desired to march his men up there and give us three cheers. He stated that they were all good-natured, and that he didn't think there was any fear of any trouble, and asked how near he could approach our assemblage without encroaching upon us. There was no definite answer given to him ; his remarks were addressed more particularly, perhaps, to Col. James P. Lowe, who was chief marshal of the day, and also deputy United States marshal. There was a road that passed up by the left of our assemblage, and General Butler remarked that he thought he had a perfect right to march his men upon that road ; and as our meeting was on the ground of what I believe to be an old military institute, he finally remarked that he believed those were public grounds, and that they had a right to pass across them if they pleased. He said, by the way, that he was a trustee of that institute, and he thought they had a perfect right to move across the ground, and that he thought he should exercise it—that he had merely asked the question out of courtesy, but he was inclined to the opinion that he had a right to go across there, and again repeated that he thought he would exercise it. Colonel Lowe told him to use his own judgment in regard to that matter. Our great fears were that some of the men in the cavalry might be under the influence of liquor, and fire a pistol and provoke a difficulty. He returned to his men, and his body moved forward, and just after they crossed the creek they divided, one half of his column going upon our left and the other upon our right. They completely surrounded us, and commenced giving cheers and huzzas, and I should say that this lasted, perhaps, ten or fifteen minutes, it may have been a little longer. They halted about the time they commenced cheering. There were one or two little incidents transpired that we were fearful might lead to trouble, but they finally passed off, and everything went off quietly.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were those men armed?—A. They were all armed

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you notice whether Butler and Gary were armed?—A. I could not say. I didn't see General Gary ; I saw General Butler.

Q. Did Butler have a red shirt on?—A. No, sir ; but he was in command of them, and assumed to be in command of them that day.

Q. Well, go on.—A. Our speakers finally wound up about 5 o'clock, and we started for the depot. On our way, there was a band of, I should think, five or six colored men that had been fired into just before we approached them by a person in red uniform who was very much under the influence of liquor, and, as we approached this band, we found

another red-coat, who was endeavoring to keep them down, and they had returned the fire of this red-coat that had fired into him and wounded him in the leg. His comrades had disarmed him after he had fired his shot into this band of colored men.

Q. Was that a colored man?—A. He was a white man that fired the shot.

Q. He fired into what band?—A. Into a band of colored men going toward the depot, I suppose, from the meeting. The names of the parties I don't know. Those are the only events that transpired that day.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Any more violence after that?—A. At Edgefield Court-House, and on our way to the depot, no, sir. After we boarded the train, at the second station this side of Pine Ridge—it was either the first or second—the train was boarded by four or five men in red coats, who were fully armed, and they used some very insolent language to Mr. Brayton, who was one of our speakers. They asked him if he believed all that he had said that day at that meeting, and they used some oaths. I can't repeat all that they did say, for I was not in the immediate vicinity, though I was in the same car, but the language they used was very insolent; and there were ladies aboard the train, and one of the ladies was very much frightened. I returned then to Columbia, and proceeded to Newberry Court-House.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Is that in Newberry County?—A. Yes, sir; that was the day following; the day that our republican mass-meeting was to be held there, and it was broken up by a band of men under command of General Lipscomb. Our speakers were not allowed to address the republicans without interruption to such an extent that they were obliged to give up and retire from the meeting. My object in going there was to accumulate as much evidence as possible in regard to the conduct of the democrats. On that day all the evidence that I obtained was of so general a character that if any proceeding was taken against one it might perhaps be said that they all should be proceeded against. The testimony of some persons would perhaps point out the most prominent of those who acted the worst in interrupting and breaking the meeting up. The evidence of Mr. G. P. Kirkland, Mr. John B. Dennis, and James G. Thompson might be of some importance in that connection. They were present on that day.

On the 6th day of November I proceeded to Laurens Court-House from this town, on the line of the Weldon Railroad. We found bodies of democrats, armed and uniformed, waiting the arrival of the train at nearly every station. At Clinton, the present terminus of the road, there was a band of men in uniform and equipped, ready to mount and ride the county, or that section of it, and on my arrival at Laurens Court-House—

Q. How numerous was that band?—A. I think there must have been from fifteen to twenty. Some of them were scattered. I think there were about from fifteen to twenty horses that I saw. As early as nine o'clock on the evening of the 6th, the day before the election at Laurens Court-House, there was a large number of men mounted and armed and equipped. They patrolled the village, riding in and out, yelling vociferously, discharging fire-arms, and keeping it up all night, until morning. They were either the same body of men or other bodies moved to and fro, and they passed out and others came in. I was not out on the street; I was in the office of Major Stewart, of the United States Army,

preparing for the work on the day of the election. I am informed that for two nights preceding, these rifle-clubs had patrolled and paraded the county in the same way, yelling and discharging their fire-arms at and over the houses of colored men, making threats of various kinds and character, and generally endeavoring to intimidate the republicans.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. That you don't know of your own knowledge?—A. That I do not know of my own knowledge. I saw nothing of that myself. I was at the polls at 6 o'clock the next morning when they were opened. They were immediately taken possession of, that is, precincts 1, 2, 3, and 4 at Laurens Court-House, by the democrats. They crowded up, seemingly with the desire to get the first opportunity to vote, and in such numbers and in such a way as to keep the republicans back, and they were voting all that morning up to about 10 or 11 o'clock, when they commenced to move off into other portions of the county. Their conduct on this day, taken in connection with that before the day of the election, was calculated to have a very bad effect upon the republicans generally at the polls. As early as 9 o'clock it was evident to prominent republicans there that the colored men were not coming out to the polls, and at about that hour I myself saw many colored men—I have made a statement that from 75 to 100 I saw return to their homes during the day. They commenced as early as 10 o'clock to return home, and there was no argument that I could use that would persuade them to remain and vote. They were afraid to vote. Some would have one reason for refusing to vote, and others another.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You may state generally what those reasons were.—A. Because of threats that had been made to turn them out of employment; that if they voted the republican ticket they would have to leave their home; that the public road would be their homes after that day; and in many cases that their lives had been threatened; that they would not feel that their lives were safe if they voted the republican ticket. In endeavoring to get them to vote, one argument that they used was that they might have protection that day; but it was not a matter of protection with them on the day of the election, but that they had something to fear in the future when the United States troops and the deputy marshal that were there then would be away.

There is a great deal of evidence that could be obtained in regard to these threats, and in regard to the actual outrages, and in regard to murder, if it was not for the fears of the individuals to come forward and give that evidence. I think I am safe in saying that not one-half of the colored men in Laurens County that were entitled to vote at those four precincts did vote that day; they did not approach the polls at all. There are witnesses here in the city who have stated that the road was blockaded.

Mr. MERRIMON. I don't want you to state that.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. No; state what you saw yourself, not any further.—A. I think about 10 o'clock, perhaps a little earlier, on the day of the election, there were thirteen or fourteen colored men arrested on the charge of repeating. They were taken before a trial-justice, and in one or two cases, I believe, they were released on giving bail; and in other cases, discharged.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. I know that of

my own knowledge. I understood that in one case the party was discharged without any examination. Complaint was made to me as deputy marshal, by numerous colored men, that the democrats had commenced to arrest the republicans on the charge of voting twice, when there was no proof; that the charge was a frivolous one, and the arrest was made merely to intimidate others.

Q. Could they arrest without a warrant?—A. The warrants were obtained. One of those parties, I think, was arrested without a warrant, but finally was released. Warrants were obtained from the trial-justice there; so I heard. There was at one time four or five colored men of a youthful appearance who came to me and stated that they were old enough to vote, but they were afraid to vote because of these arrests; that the democrats said that they were not of age; and I could not get them to go and vote. The only evidence that I would have had was their own evidence, and that, it seemed to me, was sufficient for the managers, in the event of any person not being able to swear they were not old enough. One man came to me and said that they refused to allow him to vote. I asked him the ground of the challenge, and he said that they said he was not old enough; and he brought two men that were willing to swear he was twenty-one years of age, and he was ready to make the affidavit himself. He said that he voted at the last general election; that he was twenty-one years old in 1870. I went to the polls with him, and as I approached the window in which the box stood, where the votes were being received, there was perhaps fifteen or twenty democrats gathered around; and I addressed the managers and told them that that man desired to vote; that he had been challenged; and several democrats spoke up and said that he was not old enough to vote. I asked them who was ready to say he was not, and there were none of them willing to swear that he was not twenty-one years of age. I stated to the managers that I thought if they refused to take his vote that they assumed the responsibility. I questioned him as to the nature of an oath, and he said that he understood it. I did this before I knew which way he was going to vote. The managers finally decided that he had a right to vote, and he cast his vote. Mr. Watts, a young white lawyer there, he got up before the box and said that in the event of so and so—he mentioned the party's name, who it was I don't know—in the event of his being elected as solicitor of the circuit that he could get him to stand one side; and he bet \$1,000 he would convict that man of perjury at the next term of the court; that was after the man had voted. Shortly afterward a white man appeared on the scene, and he knew this colored man and said that he was old enough to vote. About eleven o'clock the voting was nearly all finished, and there was opportunity for every colored man in Laurens County to have voted from that hour out during the day at those four polling-precincts alone, and I told many of them that they ought not to go home and say that they had not an opportunity to vote, because here was an opportunity now. The polls were vacant, but, as I said before, there was no argument that I could use that would lead these men to come to the polls and vote, because of the intimidation that had been practiced.

Q. Was that a part of your business, to get them to vote?—A. It was not; but it was my business to provide an opportunity, if possible.

Q. Well, you provided that, didn't you?—A. I provided that.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Well, go on, captain.—A. There was nothing else of importance that transpired during the day; the election passed off quietly.

Q. From the best information that you could obtain, when you were

there and since, what proportion of the republican voters of the county of Laurens voted on that day?—A. Well, I don't think that more than half voted. I know very little about Laurens County myself. I know very few persons there, but from all the information that I could gather, and what I saw myself at the polls there that day, it seems to me improbable that more than half of the colored vote of the county was cast on the day of the election.

Q. Now state generally what caused the colored people so generally not to vote.—A. As expressed to me, it was because of their fear, because of the intimidation practiced, that they might lose their homes, or that their lives were in danger. As an evidence of that, I returned to Laurens Court-House—I think it was two days after the election—with a view of getting the affidavits of individuals, with the intention of contesting the election in that county. I obtained several affidavits.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. By what authority did you do that?—A. I went there at the request of the republican executive committee and at the request of the candidates for office in that county. Some of the most important statements that were made to me, by persons from whom I was endeavoring to get affidavits, they were not willing to swear to. They said they didn't know what use was to be made of them. The idea was that they were afraid to give any evidence or to come before any court where it might lead them into trouble in that county. The few affidavits that I did get I had to take the parties to private places where they might not be seen. There was not one of them but that was anxious that if he had anything to say it might be done secretly and no one see what he was doing.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What did they state that they were afraid of?—A. That they were afraid of these threats that had been made generally—that they couldn't live in the county; that they couldn't have their homes there, and no employment; and some of them had been fired at; some of them had been driven from their homes; some of them they had visited at their houses and called them out and threatened them, and in some cases they had whipped them. One man believed that he would have been killed if he hadn't got out of the way of them. He twitched away and dodged and run off, and they fired at him as he ran. He is now here in the city.

Q. From the information obtained by you in that county, state whether or not prominent republicans in the county consider their lives in danger from the democrats.—A. They do consider their lives in danger. Senator Owens has been senator from that county for several years. He was in the village of Laurens Court-House for several days prior to the election, but he remained quietly indoors, hardly going on the street at all. On the day of the election he remained inside of the house until toward night; then he went out with myself and the United States commissioner, who was present, and voted the republican ticket at the polls and went back to his home again.

Q. Is he a prominent republican in the county?—A. Yes, sir. I may say that it has been stated to me, and I also have heard Major Stewart himself remark, that he thought that Mr. Owens's conduct was very prudent, believing, himself, that his life was in danger.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Laurens County is one of the counties that they are making a fuss about in the State legislature?—A. Yes, sir; it is one of the counties that have been thrown out.

Q. Have you been very active in making up the case?—A. I have been active, as much as to go there and get the affidavits of persons, which are now filed.

Q. At whose instance?—A. At the instance of Mr. Owens, one of the candidates, and Mr. Hunter, and at the instance of the executive committee.

Q. Were there any republican votes cast at all up there in Laurens?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At the place where you were?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They didn't kill them after they voted?—A. They didn't kill them.

Q. When were you appointed a deputy marshal?—A. I think about the 9th of October.

Q. How did it happen that you went about all over the State? Was that within the sphere of your office to travel about in that way?—A. I went wherever I was directed to go by the United States marshal.

Q. He directed you to go to these various points?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. To oversee the democrats?—A. No; not to oversee the democrats.

Q. Well, it seems that you did it.—A. I went there in the discharge of my duty as a deputy marshal.

Q. Did you see any departure from strict propriety on the part of republicans anywhere?—A. I can't say that I did. There may have been isolated cases, but generally speaking they behaved themselves as citizens should behave.

Q. They did nothing out of the usual order or course of things?—A. Nothing that came to my notice, in the sense you seem to imply.

Q. How does the vote of Laurens County this year—I mean the republican vote—compare with the republican vote of former years?—A. At the last election I think it is behind.

Q. How much less?—A. I don't know as regards that; I never paid very close attention to it myself.

Q. Did the republicans get a larger vote at Laurens Court-House than usual?—A. I think not; I think it was very much less. They have always got a large majority at Laurens Court-House.

Q. Was any violence done anybody who went up to vote there?—A. Not to my knowledge; not on that day.

Q. What other offices have you held in this State?—A. I never have held any office at all. I have been notary public; that is the only office.

Q. You don't call a deputy marshal an office?—A. It is an office of course, but that is a United States office; but I never held what you may term a political office.

Q. Have you been of any service in getting up witnesses on this occasion for this committee?—A. I have furnished a list of witnesses for this committee.

Q. How long have you been engaged for that service?—A. I have been working on it for four or five days.

Q. At whose instance?—A. Well, at my own.

Q. Do you receive any compensation for it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Simply pay your own expenses?—A. Simply pay my own expenses.

Q. In the interest of the public good?—A. In the interest of the public good.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were there any Federal soldiers at Laurens Court-House on election-day?—A. There was a company of soldiers at Laurens Court-House. There was a squad of soldiers at Clinton; a part of the company that was stationed at Laurens Court-House.

ANDREW J. POOL—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

ANDREW J. POOL (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. At Greenwood, Abbeville County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there ever since I was born. I was bred and born in that county.

Q. How old are you?—A. I was twenty-five years old last January gone.

Q. State what occurred in Greenwood the night before the election.—A. Well, sir, the night before the election, the democratic clubs give them a big supper there in the big hall there; and they got all the colored people in there, a great many; and they locked the door; and after they got them all in there and they had eaten their supper, they kept them in there until the next morning—until time to go to the polls.

Q. Got the colored people in there to eat supper and then locked them in?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many colored people did they get in in that way?—A. I don't know exactly how many; but there was a great many in there, though. The next morning they marched out and formed a line. The white people formed a line on the side of the street, and the colored people marched right out in the middle, and the whites on both sides, and marched up to the ballot-box. It was a large door like that, [pointing,] and they had to go in a long hall and go through and vote. They came on right there and voted them, and marched them out without having any chance for refusing at all.

Q. Did they march them out of the hall where they had been locked up over night to the ballot-box?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A white man on each side of a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And what ticket did they compel them to vote?—A. The democratic ticket.

Q. Did they allow any of the republicans to give the colored men in that column a republican ticket?—A. No, sir; they had nothing to do with them; didn't allow them to have nothing to do with it.

Q. How many colored men did the democrats have in that way, as near as you can estimate the number?—A. I don't know exactly how many there was, but there was a great many in that party. Then there was a great many, I know, that they just brought in from different townships. I know one man would come in with two or three in his charge and just carry them to the polls and vote them, and they would go right on out.

Q. What threats, if any, did they make against the colored voters in your town?—A. Well, they made a great deal of threats one way and another. They was always speaking there, and a making great threats. Sometimes they said that they was not only asking us to go and vote with them for their benefit, but it was for both parties' benefit—the colored and the whites both; that if they didn't want to come they needn't come to the election, that they intended to have it anyway; that it was theirs, and that they would have it or move the mud-sills of hell.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. He was a blasphemous fellow, was he not?—A. That was what he said. I was standing and looking right at him when he spoke the word.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know any of the colored people that were locked up in the hall by the democrats and voted, as you have stated, the next morning?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether they were republicans or democrats?—A. I do, sir.

Q. Were they all republicans?—A. A great many of them. Some of them that were in there though had joined the democrats, and they said that they just joined them to save their lives and keep from being punished or threatened so much, and they didn't intend to go with them, and they somehow found out, and they got them in there and locked them up—got all of them in there, all that went there that night. All that went there that night didn't get out; but they locked the door. I was there the next morning and voted.

Q. How many colored men were shut up and voted in that way, as near as you can fix the number?—A. I suppose there was about—I guess there was about twenty-five or thirty in there, as near as I can get at it. I don't exactly know how many there was.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you go to that supper?—A. No, sir; I went up there. I went and stood at the door and looked in; but would not go in.

Q. Why wouldn't you go in?—A. Because I didn't propose to have anything to do with them. I knowed that they done said around there that—even some of the colored people had done said what they were going to do, and they told us we had better not go up there; that if we got in there we wouldn't get to come out of there all night.

Q. Did they have anything to drink?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whisky?—A. O yes, sir.

Q. Give you any?—A. No, sir; never gave me nothing.

Q. What office were you in?—A. None at all.

Q. You was not in any office?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Greenwood.

Q. How many colored men belonged to the democrats there?—A. I couldn't tell you, exactly, how many.

Q. But many of them voted the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; there was a great many of them voted the democratic ticket.

Q. Did they wear the red shirts?—A. Yes, sir; some of them. There was a few had on the red shirts.

Q. Did the black people do anything to those men that voted the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; I don't recollect of hearing tell of their ever doing anything to these men that voted the democratic ticket.

Q. Nothing at all?—A. No, sir; nothing to my recollection, to my knowledge.

Q. The black people don't object to a black man voting the democratic ticket?—A. They will ask him what he is going to vote, or something like that, but on that day they couldn't talk very hard.

Q. But at any time before the election, or after it, did they abuse him because he voted the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; after the election they wouldn't bother with it, because it was done done.

Q. They don't treat any of the men that voted the democratic ticket badly at all?—A. I haven't heard nothing of that sort done to my knowledge.

Q. Never have?—A. No, sir.

Q. I suppose you voted?—A. Yes, sir; I voted.

Q. Who was it had these men penned up in that way; who were the white men?—A. It was that club.

Q. Give us some of their names.—A. I don't know—there was a whole club all about there.

Q. Anybody else see it besides yourself?—A. Yes, sir; lots of them.

Q. Who saw it?—A. All the people around there saw it.

Q. Well, give us one or two names.—A. Well, Mr. Griffin saw it.

Q. Was he a white or a colored man?—A. A colored man.

Q. Did any white man see it?—A. Yes, sir; they was obliged to see it when they was there.

Q. Tell some of them.—A. I don't know the men.

Q. You don't know them at all?—A. No, sir; I didn't know the men.

Q. Did you live there?—A. I lived down in the lower part of the township.

Q. You don't know these white men about the town?—A. I knowed some about there—merchants—but then I don't know as they had anything to do with it. I was supervisor of the box and I went on there and went in, and when they commenced voting—

Q. Who appointed you supervisor?—A. I was appointed at Abbeville.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How much pay did you get as supervisor?—A. I didn't get anything, sir.

RAPHAEL STEWART—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

RAPHAEL STEWART (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Laurens County.

Q. At what place?—A. In Waterloo Township.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there since '56.

Q. How old are you?—A. About thirty-nine years old; will be forty next fall.

Q. What official connection had you with the last election held in your town?—A. I was one of the managers of the box at Hamilton precinct, in Waterloo Township; chairman of the board.

Q. You may state whether there were any rifle-clubs there on the day of election.—A. Yes, sir; there were rifle-clubs; the first one that voted was a rifle-club.

Q. Where was that club from?—A. From Saluda, the Saluda Rifle-Club, about two miles on the other side of the river.

Q. What did they do, if anything, in regard to taking down names of colored men who voted?—A. Well, there were a man outside of the house, where the votes was taken in, who had a paper, and was taking down names whenever they would invite them to come up and vote; and I asked him what he was doing, and he said he was keeping a list. I says, "What are you keeping a list for?" And he says, "It is a list of all that vote the republican ticket;" and he would mark them on his list as radical, so that he would know all that did vote that ticket; and I asked him what he was doing that for, and he said it was authorized by the clubs, and he would furnish that list to the clubs, and they would know all who voted that ticket, and they was going to get no employment in the county or State.

Q. You may state whether the democrats forced republicans and colored men to vote the democrat ticket, or said if they voted the radical ticket they would not furnish them with any employment?—A. Yes, sir; they did; they said they that voted the radical ticket would get no employment.

Q. Who told you that?—A. Several white men.

Q. Give the names of any that you can remember.—A. One man, named Mr. Henry Fuller, told me so; and another man by the name of B. F. Cloridy, he told me that was the language of the clubs.

Q. Were they both democrats?—A. Both democrats.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; white men.

Q. Do they reside in your township?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they tell you about that being the language of the clubs?—A. Yes, sir; said that was the language of the clubs. There was a resolution that had passed the club that if a colored man voted the republican ticket he would get no employment in the county, nor even in the State; said it was a known thing all over the State; that when he was out of work at one place he would be out of work at all places.

Q. You may state whether or not they told the colored men that on the day of the election.—A. Yes, sir; I heard them tell them on the day of election.

Q. State where you heard that said, and who said it.—A. Well, sir, there was three or four men I can't name; they was there watching who would vote the republican ticket; and when they voted the republican ticket, if they was living with that man, they would tell him that he was out of employment.

There was one man by the name of Downing; a Mr. Dave Valentine, he had the man hired, and when he voted the republican ticket at that box he turned him off that night when he got home. The man came to my house after I went home, and told me that was what he turned him off for.

Q. This man rented land of Valentine?—A. He had him hired for wages.

Q. Who was the democratic supervisor of election at that time?—A. Mr. Gabriel Pinson.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir; a white man.

Q. How did Gabriel conduct himself there?—A. He acted very gentlemanly there; he did not say anything wrong against any party. He assisted me in everything I undertook. We had two supervisors, one a white man and then a colored one.

Q. Well, what, if anything, did the democrats say to this effect: that they did not care how they carried the election if they only carried it?—A. So they carried it, that's all. They said they allowed to carry this election; that they did not care how they carried it, so they carried it. I think that was Mr. Culverson, one of them was named; there was so many said it I can't recollect the names; it was general talk. They didn't care how they carried it so they carried it; so they beat Chamberlain.

Q. How did the rifle-clubs carry on in your town the night before the election?—A. They was riding through the country, and when they were going they were hollering at everybody's house as they passed by in great gangs; riding in big companies of about fifty or sixty in a gang; and they were hollering and hooping; but they didn't interfere with nobody only about his principles; and when they came down in gangs that way, if they knew you was a republican, they would tell you

to hide out, and holler and hoot at you, and tell you, "We are going to beat you this time."

Q. Is your precinct a republican or a democratic precinct? Which party has the majority in the precinct?—A. Well, the democrats have been always carrying the majority at that precinct. I have been manager of that precinct right smart—well, for three or four elections; but the republicans fell shorter than they ever did this time.

Q. How much shorter?—A. We always got about one hundred and fifty or sixty, and this time we only got sixty-three.

Q. Did the democrats poll more this year than formerly?—A. Yes, sir; they polled more than they generally polled.

Q. How many did they poll?—A. They polled three hundred and thirty-seven at our precinct.

Q. How much did they poll two years ago?—A. I think it was about two hundred and forty and some odds.

Q. Where did they get the extra hundred this year?—A. I don't know, sir; that is hard for me to tell.

Q. Did many colored men vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; right smart voted the democratic ticket; yes, sir; I allowed that was so; and then a good many didn't vote at all.

Q. A good many colored men?—A. Lots of them right round me where I live didn't vote no way.

Q. What reasons did they give for not voting?—A. They said the white people told them there wouldn't be any voting done at Hamilton precinct; that they had moved to Laurens; told them about that the day before election; and some of them said that the reason they didn't vote that they were afeered of losing their homes; that they was told that if they voted that ticket they would have to leave. That was general talk among them, why they didn't vote. There was a much more shortly vote, and that was the reason they stated they didn't vote; they said if they voted the republican ticket, they would have to leave; and, if they didn't vote at all, they could stay; but if they went to the polls they must vote the democratic ticket; and if they voted the republican ticket they had to leave. They said that to me.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You say a great many colored men voted the democratic ticket?—A. At that place, right smart.

Q. Were they red-shirt fellows?—A. Yes, sir; there wasn't any who voted at all but had joined the club.

Q. Everything went along quietly and nicely the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir; some of the club when they started to Laurens hollered and hooped. We couldn't poll until they went by. They went to Laurens after they voted at my box.

Q. You voted?—A. Yes, sir.

DAVID GRAHAM—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

DAVID GRAHAM (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live, sir, on Little Saluda River, one fork of Big Saluda, which runs up from this place.

Q. In what county?—A. In Edgefield County.

Q. How far from Edgefield Court-House?—A. Twenty-one miles.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there about forty years.

Q. How old are you?—A. I was forty-one the 21st day of last June.

Q. Where were you on the 7th day November, at the last election? In that county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What official connection had you with the election, or what office did you hold in reference to it?—A. I was deputy United States marshal.

Q. You may go on and state what occurred under your observation on election-day.—A. I was appointed to serve at Mount Willing, Foreman's Cross-Roads, and Richardsonville; and in the morning I went up with a friend of mine, a democrat friend, and a near neighbor of mine, who had been living there all my life, by the name of Gillian. He says to me, "I hears say you are appointed United States deputy marshal at Mount Willing to-day." Says I, "Yes, sir." He says, "You have got your badge on your coat, and you had better take it off." Says I, "Why?" He says, "If you are seen with that on to-day you will be killed." Well, I told him, some of the men had gone on to the Mount, and they looked on me as leader, and really I couldn't go back if I was killed. "Well," says he, "I thought I would speak to you for your own good. Didn't Mr. Harlong [Harley] send you word by one of the hands who lives on your place that you better not show your head that day?" I told him, "He did." He says, "Why didn't you take heed? You are a very smart fellow and a good workman, and they don't want to lose you, and all you have got to do is quit what you are doing and go back to your trade." I told him I had never quit my trade, as far as that was concerned. He says, "Now, as a friend, I advise you to go back home." I said, "Mr. Gillian, I can't go back home; for my men is gone on, and if I go back of course they will all be run off, I know; but," says I, "come and go with me; for I must go, let the consequence be what it may with me." "Well," he says, "Dave"—he called me Dave—"I will go with you and do what I can for you." We was going to the Mount, and when we got there there was not but three colored men on the hill, and about three hundred white men. They was drinking, some of them, and cursing around. I had been ordered to go to Coleman's and Richardson's, and it made me feel very anxious, and I had to leave and go somewhere else, for it got so hot I really didn't want to stay there any longer. So Ben. Bouknight and this man Gillian said, "If you leave here and commission us to 'tend to this, we will keep things quiet." And I was very glad to do it and to get off. I did so, and I went to Richardson's, and when I got there I met a young man by the name of Gillian again. I believe a son of this one I had accompanied up to the Mount—his brother's son—his name was Phil. Gillian. He says, "God damn you, what did you come here for?" I says, "I was appointed marshal here to-day." He says, "You haven't discharged your duty; you haven't been here." I says, "I couldn't get here." He says, "You remember you got shot here once; but you only got shot in the hand then; but you will get shot in the head next time. So you get off." A gentleman by the name of Captain Lovelace comes to me and says to me, "Dave, go right off immediately, because you will get hurt."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was he a democrat too?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the other man who spoke to you was a democrat?—A. Yes,

sir; both. I jumped on my horse and rode off, and at this time he jerked his pistol out, and then a young man named Jade caught him. Whether he aimed to shoot me I don't know. I then saw the times was getting so hot there, I seen that they was going on fixing to waylay me on the road.

Q. How many white men were there?—A. About fifty colored men and about seventy-five whites at Richardson's.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were the whites red-shirted men?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; they did not have any guns; they had pistols. I didn't have any pistol myself and the colored people didn't. The Yankees were there and I thought everything would be quiet up there after their arriving; but I came nearer being killed there than at any other place.

My brother was there; he came to me and told me that a fellow by the name of Gabriel Edson struck off and turned out as soon as light and come to their house and staid all night, and so did some of my other colored friends that went on to my house that lived on my place—I own a place down the river—told me that they met several crowds asking them where I was; but I really couldn't believe that they wanted to kill me as much as they wanted to scare me.

After the election was over this same man, Gillian, sent for me to come to see him again, and I refused to go; and he told Simps Wiggins that lives on my place that I wouldn't live if I came here and attempted to make any contests of any kind on account of the election; if I did I would be killed certainly.

Q. To give any testimony?—A. Yes, sir; well, I didn't go down by Edgefield when I came here; I didn't come that way. I didn't go near there for I was afraid. Colonel Cain sent me word that I must come; that the committee was down here to take testimony. They learnt that somehow and dared me to come, and one of them came to my house and asked me "Was I going to come?" I really had to tell him "No;" but next day I left and went over by "Ninety-six," and came down by the Greenville road, which is twenty-five miles or thirty from my house up at "Ninety-six." So I have not been there since; but I have staid, and my wife is looking for me, and says things is more quiet, and some of them told her to tell me to come on back; that "he has done nothing and nobody ain't going to harm him." Well, of course, I am going back whether they tell me to go or stay. I have a plantation there and I can't afford to stay away from there. I have got hogs in the pen and I should be there killing them; and I have been staying here ever since last Thursday. I never got to Coleman's at all. So that wound me up election-day.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What is your trade?—A. I am a farmer now.

Q. Do you own property yourself?—A. Yes, sir; I was originally a carpenter and mechanic by trade before the war. I worked about three years after I was freed, building bridges, building some of the bridges up on one prong of this river; I built every bridge in the country almost. The white people liked me very well until I got in politics, and they have hated me ever since. I have done nothing; no one can ever say it, and no man can say that they ever knowed me to take anything that didn't belong to me; they say that I am a nice nigger but "He is laying

in with this damnable ring;" they say if it wasn't for men like such as me that all this ring would be broken up.

Q. What ring do they refer to?—A. The Chamberlain ring.

Q. They object to you because you support that ring?—A. Yes, sir; that's the reason; because I am a republican. Elbridge B. Mobley came to my house with a note that he said he got from General Gary, to give me a thousand dollars if I would go with them; I could make five hundred dollars for every stump speech I would make against this damnable ring.

Q. They were going to pay you five hundred dollars a speech?—A. Yes, sir; I should have been making money very fast, and I need it too, now. My wife talked to him; I wouldn't see him at all.

Q. And you made speeches sometimes?—A. Yes, sir; I made little stump-speeches around the country to fill up the meetings, and I interested my colored friends, but I am no public speaker at all.

Q. How much property have you?—A. I have 337½ acres of land; I own about 4 horses, and about 26 heads of hogs, and 14 or 15 head of cattle, and I gave \$3,000 for the place. I am a good cooper, and good house-carpenter; able to build almost any kind of a machine, cotton-gin, screw-press; can build a barrel——

Q. How did the democrats carry on the political campaign in Edgefield County, before the election?—A. Well, sir, they went around there telling colored people that, "If you want to vote, every one that don't vote will get served in such a manner; it will be made so and so if you don't vote." Of course I always told them plain, "I am going to vote the republican ticket." I am no hidden man; any of the democrats, Gary or any of them, will tell you that I never has hid my politics; I vote my ticket straight. Of course, we have sometimes some bad men on it, but I hardly ever scratch my ticket; but once I scratched off Cardozo's name in 1871, but I didn't persuade any one else to do it; but any way Peak Dean gave Andrew Simkins three dollars and a pair of boots to stay at home and not vote. The week before election they came to my house——

Q. Who came to your house?—A. Mally Dean, and another one of the young gentlemen; he is dead; he killed himself here the other week; they thought he killed himself; blowed his own brains out——

Q. Were these white men?—A. Yes, sir. About four weeks before the election Captain Lovelace took a crowd of forty-seven men and came to my house in the day. He left them at the bridge and came up to the house, and I was there with a colored man that lived on my place, talking with him, by the name of Simkins. He rode up and says to me—that was a month before the election—"You are a leader in this portion of the country. If a nigger was dead and you was to send for him he would come, in this portion of the country, and we have come to warn you for your own good." Then Tom W. Bleese, Dave Pagett, Squire Attaway, William Crowse, and Willie Gregory they rode up and said to me that they had come to wait on me; that I had bailed a nigger out of jail and went on his bond, that they had got in, and if that nigger was not back in jail in three days' time my life wasn't safe; that there was reckless men through the country; that they wasn't going to suffer any niggers to be took out of jail when he was put in by them. Well, there was so many of them, I really told them that I would try and get him put back. They said if I would promise that I would put him back, of course everything would be quiet; they would give me three days. I says, "I will not promise that I will put him back, let the consequences be what they will on me, but I will promise you this, that I will see after

the matter and let you know what I have done in the course of three days, for I maybe can't find this colored man; but if I can find him and get my hand on him I will try to put him back, to save my life, if that will save it." They said it would. So, then they said they had got a crowd. They said, "We have got a powerful crowd; we didn't all come at once, but we came up here, three or four of us only, for fear you might get excited and run off; but we are going to fetch the crowd up;" and sure enough, they sent back and called forty-seven men, on horses, up to my house, and they talked with me and one other colored man on the place; and they were the roughest crowd I ever did see; and when they went off I sent one of the colored men right after this man, Wiley Gregory, and he came, and I told him to meet me at Mr. Banks's at ten o'clock the next day; but I took him off one side and whispered to him, and told him to leave there and to stay away, let consequences be what they would—that I should go there and wait for him at Mr. Banks's, and that if he never came I would be clear. Sure enough, he did so, and I went and waited until late in the evening, and he never come. In a few days I got an answer from Mr. Bleese, that I had better hunt up this negro and put him in jail; if I didn't times wouldn't be good for me.

Q. What was the negro charged with?—A. The burning of the house that his sister was living in, a little log cabin up there, which the colored man was really as clear of it as I am.

Q. It was his sister's house?—A. It was his sister's house.

Q. And not a white man's house?—A. No, sir. Tom Bleese burnt the house himself. It was a fellow who he wanted to get a rake at, and he burnt it himself and charged it to this man; and he burnt his own store himself, and laid it onto a man from North Carolina. He was accused of it, and it was thought by most of the people that he did it, too. Of course, there is this thing about it; I ain't able to think of all I do know about the actions in my part of the county.

Q. What have they against you anyway?—A. Nothing against me in the world; only if I will just quit the ring.

Q. What do they mean by that?—A. Quit Chamberlain, quit politics, and go to my trade, and they will give me work as they done before I bought my place and quit the trade. I don't want any work away from home; I had rather farm at any time than do anything else. I heap rather farm than be in politics; politics is the most disgusting thing I was ever in in my life. I can't sleep in my house only part of the time. I want to get out of politics; but here I is; these other leading fellows can't get along without me. The village is obliged to flee into the country; and they say to me, "You must do so and so; you must rally your people; you must talk to your people." Well, I get out after them and they get out after me.

I told Colonel Cain and General Elliott the other day, if I got through and saved my life this time, I expected to vote my ticket and beseech the rest to do so; but I wasn't going into politics as deeply as I have. I really couldn't do it, because I have been down here two weeks and have got out of money; I am broke down, and I want to get back home; and my board isn't paid, and my landlady is looking to me for board. I declare it's an awful thing. My wife don't know but what I am dead, and can't get a letter away out in that country where I live. I really wouldn't suffer as I have suffered up there, as I have been bothered leaving my farm without shucking my corn, and leaving my wife and nobody to go and attend to my things. I have lost in this campaign five hundred dollars; and what have I gained but been in danger of my life? And sometimes I really wish I was dead. I get into such a fix sometimes

that I wish I was prepared to die; but if I follow politics I will never be prepared for death, for I have to tell a lie now and then; but I don't propose to let anybody kill me; I don't want to kill nobody, but if anybody attempts to kill me, any white person or black, I guess I am going to try it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why, if these folks want your life so badly, don't they take it?—

A. Didn't I tell you I didn't believe they wanted my life as bad as they pretended?

Q. Then you really didn't think they intended to kill you?—A. I think if some desperate fellow had got me in the bush and could have done with me, he might have done it; but I didn't think anybody was coming up to my face to kill me. I believe all that they wanted was to carry their points and carry the election.

Q. Why are you so anxious about the election? People are not so ordinarily.—A. I will tell you just what I believe makes them take on so: they actually is a class of people in South Carolina like these Butlers and Garys, who had rather die than not rule; they are going to rule or ruin.

Q. What do they mean by the "Chamberlain ring;" what do they complain of Chamberlain for?—A. They call him a carpet-bagger. They tell us that he was nothing but a boot-black somewhere in New York or Ohio, or some place, when he came down here, and now he's got rich. And they said the same thing about Scott. They say that of every man that comes down from the North, and they say, "Don't you know he is a thief?" and all these kind of things. Gary asked Governor Chamberlain that on the stand. He says to him, "You damn thieving rascal, you coward, what do you come here for?" I was listening to him then, and I thought he must be cowardly, although I stuck to him like a man; but I never had a man stand up to me and talk that way, and tell me that I was a "damn thief." If I was governor of the State and God Almighty was to tell me that, I would kill him or die.

Q. Did they charge him with fraud?—A. They charged him with fraud and everything else that they could think of. General Gary says to him, "You ain't got white blood in you anyhow, and you look nearer like an African than any one else if you wa'n't white."

Q. Are these complaints general among the white people as against Mr. Chamberlain and his ring?—A. They praised him when he was first governor; said he done better than any of them they ever had got. After he was governor a while they praised him, and they said the South ought to give him credit for the good he had done; but after the Hamburg riot they went right square back on him, and have hated him ever since. There are some trifling low colored people in my county, who, of course, go back on him with the white people; but I think there is no colored people up in that portion of the country that really means it.

Q. Any colored democrats there in your county?—A. Well, there was seven at Richardson's, eleven at Coleman's Cross-Roads, and thirty-six at Mount Willing. There was more democratic colored men at Mount Willing than at any other place in my county. There weren't fifteen votes polled in the other places all over the county.

Q. Were they forced to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How?—A. The way the force comes, it was understood that if they didn't vote so and so, they would do so and so. One fellow, Green Smith, told me himself that that was all in the world that got him to do

it. Charles Mobley told me the same. Says I, "You are poor, naked, and ragged; they have just fixed you in such a way." They had us in such a condition they was compelled to do as they said. They are in a suffering condition and that's what compels them to be democrats in Edgefield County; there wasn't any there until they got them in a suffering condition.

Q. You think they ought not to be democrats?—A. I had just as soon be a democrat as a republican, in case the democrats would stick by the constitution of the State. I don't want anything of social equality. I don't care anything about it; but civil rights is what I care about, and I don't believe I have got them.

Q. Did they ever deprive you of them?—A. I feel so. I rather be a slave really than to pretend to be free and not be.

Q. Don't you think General Hampton would enforce your rights as a freeman, if he was governor?—A. Well, sir if he was governor of South Carolina I would leave the State if I could get out of it; that I would; but if he is governor, I hope he will be the governor that he says.

Q. If he would do as he says, you think everything would be all right?—A. Certainly it would; but I have no belief that he would do it, because the men right there said—of course I can't swear it—but I know that votes was cast in that box by men that don't live nigh in the township.

Q. What motive would he have to injure the colored men?—A. None, only to make us do what they wanted us to do.

Q. Is it not to his interest to see that you become owners of the soil; that you become intelligent and good, rich and happy; don't you think he is interested in seeing you in that way?—A. Not a bit of it; I really don't.

Q. You don't seem to be very philosophic on the subject, it seems to me.—A. Now, this thing, as far as the soil is concerned, he is willing for me to tend to that.

Q. Is he not willing for you to own it, and to have your children educated?—A. I don't think so.

Q. And see you grow rich?—A. I do not think so.

Q. And become intelligent?—A. Not a bit of it.

Q. What motive has he to see you oppressed and downtrodden? What motive has he to see you otherwise, to see you or your children—
A. Well, sir, there is this thing about that: in case I was rich, and all colored men was rich in Edgefield County, how would he get his labor? He couldn't get it as cheap as he gets it now. It would be impossible for him to get it; and it is for his interest to keep us poor, and in case I was to make ten times the cotton on my place, I can't get none of it after my debts is all paid; by the time they are all paid I have got none of it. His interest is in keeping me poor, so that I will have to hire to some one else.

Q. Well, if you were rich, as you say, don't you think there would be a good many more men here to work—that some northern folks would come down here and go to work, and try to make something, instead of running for office?—A. But they want to keep northern people away from here. That's what they want, in my opinion.

Q. They complain that they come here and want to hold office as soon as they come?—A. They say they are willing for them to come here, but to keep their hands out of politics, and their mouths, too.

Q. If they go right in politics they don't complain of that?—A. They ain't going right if they don't go their way.

Q. Are there no northern democrats?—A. O, yes, sir; there are

northern democrats; but I think there's a difference between a northern democrat and a southern one.

Q. You do?—A. I do.

Q. You don't seem to like southern folks?—A. I like them very well, but I don't like their notions. I like southern white people, some of them. I have some neighbors that I would stick to till death, and I believe they would to me; but they are very scarce.

Q. Are they democrats or republicans?—A. Democrats; and all the republicans stick to me in that portion of the country.

Q. Are there many white republicans in that section of the country?—A. There was, but they all went into their holes.

Q. What did they go in their holes for?—A. It would take a good while for me to explain all the deep things there is about that. I really don't know whether I would be able to tell that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. I want to know whether, from what you have observed, the democrats have shown any anxiety to have the colored people educated in this State?—A. Well, they did by talking, but not by acting, some few.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who pays for keeping up the schools?—A. The whole of the people does that.

Q. Do the colored or the white people pay the taxes?—A. The white and black; every one pays his taxes.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do they take any interest in keeping up the schools for the colored people and having colored children educated?—A. Not one bit, sir.

Q. Do they not, in fact, show hostility to it?—A. Yes, sir; they show they are against it. They vote against every tax that they can vote down.

Q. If you were getting up a colored school, would they encourage it, or would they maltreat the teachers or discourage them?—A. Discourage them and stop them; stopped Obediah Berry, the teacher in our neighborhood. He was afraid to teach. They just notified him that he had to quit, and he did it. He told me himself he was afraid to teach.

Q. How is it with republicans?—A. Well, republicans does what little they can in reference to schools.

Q. Do they try to keep up schools?—A. Yes, sir; I am running a school up there now, but I can't get anybody to teach it that is qualified. They don't bother the fellow that's teaching it now; but he don't know anything himself. He can't spell "baker" right.

Q. Suppose you got a good teacher in there, how would the democrats treat him?—A. They would stop him. When this thing gets cooled off they might let him teach. They have done it; but just after the campaign they stopped them. Obediah Berry, who taught there, is a good teacher, and understands English grammar well, I think.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What proportion of the colored people in your county pay taxes?—A. You mean how many?

Q. Yes; out of the whole number.—A. Well, sir, all the colored pay their taxes—pay their poll-taxes there. If they have got anything to pay taxes on they pay them.

Q. Do they pay their poll-taxes?—A. Yes, sir; every one in my portion of the county.

Q. How many pay property-tax?—A. As many as two thousand pay property-taxes.

Q. Land-tax or personal-property tax?—A. Personal. There ain't more than about, I think, one hundred that owns land and pays taxes on land. I ain't striking all over the county; I am taking from Ninety-Six to Ridge Springs, on the Saluda.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did any northern men go into your county after the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they engage in?—A. Mr. Haywood, I believe his name is, put up a store there in the village, and the colored people all threw in a little in it, and he did a good business there.

Q. Is he there still?—A. No, sir; he is over here now. He got broke up.

Q. Why did he leave there?—A. Well, times got so hard he couldn't well stay there; that is why.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was he a republican?—A. O, yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The democrats broke him up?—A. That was the origin of it. What they done drove him out.

Q. What did they do to him?—A. I can't say what they done to him. I saw him the other day, and he said he wished he had never left there, and had risked the consequences.

GLOSTER H. HOLLAND—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

GLOSTER H. HOLLAND (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. At Mount Morenci, Aiken County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. About three years.

Q. Where did you live before you went to Mount Morenci?—A. I lived on the Upper Three Runs, near Rouse's Bridge, in Aiken County.

Q. What office, if any, have you held in Aiken County?—A. Trial-justice.

Q. About when were you appointed a trial-justice; about how many years ago?—A. About four years ago. I was first appointed by Governor Moses under his administration, and then by Governor Chamberlain.

Q. You may tell the committee what you know about the trouble that took place between the white people and the colored people in that neighborhood last summer and fall. Begin at the beginning and go through.—A. Well, I have heard so much, and gone through so much, I don't know hardly where to commence, sir.

Q. Tell us what you went through with yourself.—A. Well, shortly after the Hamburg riot, some time in last August, Mr. J. J. Woodward, a neighbor of mine, a white man, sent me word to come over, that he

wanted to see me. He sent word by my wife; my wife used to belong to him. I went over shortly after I got the message to see him. He told me that he expected to run for the legislature from Aiken County, and he wanted me to join the democratic party and support him, and they would support me. He said there was a great deal of talk about me, but he didn't believe any of it to be true; he thought I was a good man, and if I come over and joined them they would nominate me on their ticket, and elect me.

Q. For what?—A. For a member of the lower house. I told him that the people believed in me; that I was a republican, and had so expressed myself to all the people with whom I was acquainted, and I didn't care to be so treacherous; that I thought the principles of the republican party were right, and I would rather remain with that party. "Well," he says, "the white men of this country—the democrats—have come to the conclusion not to live under a republican government no longer, and you will find it, in a few days, too hot for any living man to stay here." Dr. Palmer, a northern man, who lives a mile or two from me, moved from the North about three years ago, and staid there among us. Mr. Woodward says, "Well, now, there is Dr. Palmer, who is taking a prominent part in politics and leading the colored people astray and creating strife." He says, "I'll guarantee he won't live a month longer." He says, "I'll not kill him, but he will be killed, and you will see it." Well, I told him I was very sorry to hear that; I thought it impossible for me to get the leading democrats—what I called the hot-headed fellows—to join me. I told him, "If men with cool passions, and the poor whites, would join me, I thought we could bring about a better feeling in the country." He says, "Well, we couldn't do that. They intended to wipe out the republican government entirely;" and he says, "You will see that you can't live here unless you join the democratic party;" and he says, "You would have been killed before now if I hadn't stood between you and men that desired to kill you." There was a desperate man that they had a bench-warrant out for, for several years, by the name of Hans Porter, a white man, and he says, "Porter has been here looking for you, and I am certain he is going to kill you. I saw him. I don't want him to injure you, and I told him to go home and behave himself and let you alone." He says, "Your wife come to me and told me about him being at your house." That is so, when I was away from home; I was almost always down at my office Saturday night. He said, "I told her I would stop him, and if anything happened, to come for me and I would keep it down." I says, "Well, Mr. Woodward, I have wanted to see you for a long time, and I didn't know hardly what to do about it. I received a letter from a friend of mine stating that your brother, W. J. Woodward, had offered him and another colored man by the name of Pierce Patterson eight hundred dollars to kill me, and I didn't want to create any excitement at all, and so I thought I would see you and get you to see your brother and talk to him, and I want you to see him and talk to him."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where is that letter?—A. I have got it at home, sir, in Aiken. It was received on the fifth day of last December, a year ago. I was a member of the house, and received the letter then. He told me that he would go and see his brother and talk to him. I told him that I would be glad if he would, and if there was an arrangement out to kill me, I would like for him to protect me if he could. He said he would be pleased to do so. A long time after that, about a month or so, I men-

tioned it to him, and he said he saw his brother, and his brother said it was not so, and so he didn't make any arrangement, and did not say anything to any one about killing me. That is all the satisfaction he gave me.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When was this conversation that you had with him?—A. I don't exactly remember now; some time after the Hamburg riot.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. And before the Ellenton troubles?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Woodward says, "We are going to beat you in this county, and you had better come over." I said, "Mr. Woodward, I do not think it is possible for the democrats to beat us, if we have a fair election." I says, "We have got a majority in the county, and I don't see how you can beat us. The party line is so strictly drawn that I don't see how it is possible for you to beat us if we have a fair election." He says, "We will beat you, and you will see it; one-half of the men won't be allowed to get to the polls to vote."

Q. One-half the republicans?—A. Yes, sir. "Men that are disposed to go around through the country and create strife and make public speeches, we intend to break up; we didn't used to have that before the war, and we intend to break it up." I said, "Mr. Woodward, this country is free; I think every man ought to be allowed to express his political opinions; that it is quite unfair to attempt to prevent it." "Well," he said, "it will be done, and you will see, and you had better come over; if you don't come over it will be impossible for me to protect you; but if you will come, remember, and if you will let me know it, I can stop everything." I said, "Mr. Woodward, let me tell you right there, sir; you take me to be a truthful man?" And he said, "Yes, I do." "Well," I said, "I cannot, to save my life, agree to join your party, and I will try to get along the best I can without." He said, "All right, I'll see you after a while." The next time I saw him he said, "I'll bet you'll join me." I said, "All right." Him and me was always friends. My wife, he raised her; my and his plantations were joining. Well, not long after that I saw a piece in the Aiken Courier-Journal, advising people to run such men as Dr. Palmer, S. J. Lee, Henry Sparnick, and Gloster Holland, off. That hurt me very much. I was born and raised in the country there.

Q. This paper is a democratic paper?—A. Yes, sir; a democratic paper. I saw Mr. Woodward after I saw the article in the paper, and we talked about it. I told him it was very hard when I was born and raised in that county, that men of intelligence would advise men to try to drive me out of the county when I hadn't done anything. Of course I had always advocated republican principles. If they would drive me out it would be for that and for nothing else. "Well," he says, "I told you some time ago that the leading men of the republican party should not be allowed to stay here." I can't tell you what all we did talk. We talked several times. Me and him has always been friends. I have talked with him since we have been here. He was here a few days ago. Mr. Woodward is a member of one house and I am a member of the other from Aiken County.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. He is a member of which house?—A. He is a member of the Wallace house. Some time after the Hamburg riot there was a colored man killed at Beech Island. There was two colored men and one white

man got him when he was crossing the river. They beat him to death and throwed him in the river. I think it was about the ninth a man came to me and reported the case, and I issued a warrant for the parties—two colored men and one white man. I sent out my constable, and he deputized and called to his assistance some two or three, as a posse to assist him in making the arrests. He succeeded in arresting the parties and brought them before me. When the parties came before me I made a preliminary examination into the case, and while I was examining the case some one stepped up to me and whispered to me and told me that there was about fifty armed white men coming up the road, but during the time he was whispering to me I was just about getting through with the examination of witnesses for the State, who testified that the killing was done in the State of Georgia. I therefore dismissed the case for want of jurisdiction. It was not in my county or State. By the time we all got through and got out from the court-house and my office as well as we could, several colored people came to me, and told me that these men were up the road there, and had made threats and were just waiting for me to convict the parties and commit them to jail, when half of the crowd was then going to catch up with the constable on the way to the jail and rescue the white prisoner, and the other half was going around to my office and kill me. I sat down and wrote a letter to a white man, a democratic citizen. He was raised within five miles of me. He is a very good man, I always thought. I took him to be a good man, and I asked him in the name of God to go and talk to these people. I thought that a good many of them didn't know what they were doing. I told him it was likely to bring about a serious trouble. They were going to violate the law, and to see them and talk to them. I wrote him a long letter. He didn't answer the letter, but sent me a verbal message and told me the man that brought the message said that he had seen the parties and done all he could, but they wouldn't hear to him. Several parties came to me and advised me that it was dangerous for me to stay there—several democrats and republicans advised me. They all appeared to be friendly while in conversation with me, but I could hear a great deal behind my back, but still they would treat me well when we were together. I thought in order to test the matter I would try a little longer. Some time after that case came off there was another white man reported and I issued a warrant and sent word to him. He is a man that I thought I could trust. He was charged with a certain crime and I sent him word to come up to my office. He done so. He told me that he didn't want to be tried before me, and asked would I grant him to remove the case from my court to another court. I told him that I had no objection whatever; that I had no disposition to convict any one, but only to carry out the law to the best of my ability; if he wanted to change it to do so to any trial-justice in the county. I asked him then who did he want the case to go before. He said Charles Griffin, another trial-justice next to me. I granted him that privilege, and before I could transfer the papers this Ellenton riot came off, and that I can't tell very much about, because I was over here at Columbia when it commenced.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. State anything further that you know—any threats that have been made against you or against the colored people by white democrats.—A. Well, there is something I passed over. One day, before the Ellenton riot, whilst I was down at my office—the boys generally held a republican club

meeting every Saturday night—I was talking to Mr. Pickens Woodruff before the commencement of the meeting, and he told me that they were not going to allow them to be held at all; that they were going to break up the republican club meeting. I told him that I thought it would be impossible to do that, that they had a right to meet under the constitution—that it was a right guaranteed to them under the constitution. I thought it was unwise in anybody to attempt to break it up. He says, “You will see that it will be broken up.” Then some time after that, I was sitting down within three or four hundred yards of Rouse’s Bridge; the man I had boarded with is named George Washington; he lived right by the side of the public road, and one Saturday I was sitting there, and the republican boys had a meeting over the bridge; I looked up the road and I saw about seventy-five mounted white men——

Q. Were they armed?—A. They had pistols; I saw some with pistols; I couldn’t say what all of them had; some had pistols buckled around them outside; and there was two guns in a buggy. They came up; they scared me; I had heard so much threats. I thought, “Well, my life is gone up to-day.” They rode right up to the fence—right past the house; the house was about twenty yards from the public road. They rode right up, and some of them asked the lady there for a drink of water, but they didn’t say anything to me. I don’t know whether they seen me or not. I was sitting sort of back of the house; it may have been so dark that they couldn’t see me; they went on down to where the boys was holding a meeting. Finally, after a while, in about an hour, here they come back. After they left, the republican boys came on back and told me that they had been down there and made threats and scared them, and they had to break up, and said that they didn’t intend for us to hold any meetings there. The boys wanted me to send and see if I couldn’t do something. I told them to let it alone till we saw further what they intended to do; they all agreed to let it alone until we could see further. After that we heard a great many threats—the Ellenton riot occurred.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You were in Columbia at that time?—A. Yes, sir; I got the news on Sunday night, and it commenced on the 15th of September, on Friday. I got a dispatch on Sunday night, and on Monday morning I taken the train.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Who dispatched you?—A. The dispatch came to John Elliott.

Q. From whom?—A. From Albert Carroll, at Aiken. I was very much disturbed, and went home and tried to get to the boys. I always thought I was able to keep down disturbances upon the part of the colored people. I got as far as the Edisto River, on the South Carolina Railroad, I reckon within about fifty miles of Aiken, where I saw about twenty white men at the depot, all standing up talking, and I heard them say the white people and colored people were fighting at Ellenton and Rouse’s Bridge, and I heard them say that they had Gloster H. Holland’s company; they didn’t know me, sir; had them surrounded, and would take them in a short time, just as soon as they could get some more men to reinforce them. I went as far as Windsor, on the South Carolina Railroad, in Aiken County. I heard at every station I would pass some men talking about the riot in passing through the cars. When I got to Windsor, I heard a white man by the name of Jackson come into the cars and say to some white man in the cars—I don’t know who he was; he was a stranger to me—he cursed and said they had the niggers surrounded, and

he bet by Sunday they would have the majority of them killed. He said there was a white man there with a buggy, to get all the powder and shot that he could. There was two or three buggies there, but I don't know whether any of them was the buggy he was talking about or not. This man Jackson pointed me out to the man he was talking to, and I heard him curse me and say I was the cause of all the trouble. I got quite uneasy; I thought may be they might take me out and kill me, but they didn't interfere. There was some soldiers on the train, and I think that was what prevented them and caused them to hesitate to lay hold of me. The next station is where I lived, Mount Morenci. I got off there. My wife came to me and told me for God's sake not to stop there; she said they are just killing the colored people down the run, and they were looking out for me, and they were going to kill me, too. I went down home and pulled off my clothes and got on some old ragged clothes, so they wouldn't know me, and got two or three of the boys to guard me, and slipped over to Aiken. Whilst I was going I heard some men coming, riding along, and I jumped out in the bushes at the side of the road, me and the men that was with me, and saw going along about half a dozen white men, I guess, and all had guns.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were they mounted?—A. Yes, sir, mounted; they were talking then about the riot, and how they would conquer the battle when they got down to the bridge, and I judged, by the conversation, that they were talking about Rouse's Bridge.

Q. That was Monday night?—A. Yes, sir; they had come from Aiken and were going toward Rouse's Bridge. I went into Aiken, and then it was, I reckon, that about seventy-five or eighty colored men met me—pretty well out of the freight-depot, out in the commons at the end of the street. They told me, "We want you to go down; we have been waiting for you to go with us down to Rouse's Bridge. They are killing out the colored people down there, and it is very bad, and you must come and go with us. We were not willing to go till you came; Mr. Croft has gone with one hundred men."

Q. Who is Mr. Croft?—A. George W. Croft is a white lawyer in Aiken. I told them at that time, "Don't a man leave this town, not a one of you must leave here; every one of you stay here." I said, "The best thing we can do is to dispatch to the governor and communicate with him." I told them I had seen men from the Edisto River preparing to go to that riot, and I thought the colored men was powerless, and if we went there it would only just give them a chance to kill that many more, so we better not go." So they all taken my advice and didn't go. That is about all I know about it. I heard a great deal, but I do not know anything about it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote at the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Boyd's Store.

Q. How was the election in Aiken County? Did the republicans get their usual vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You do not know what it was that gave rise to that riotous transaction down there?

The WITNESS. At Ellenton?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. No more than what I heard, sir; there was a man killed there. I do not know this. I have only heard it. It was caused by the killing of a colored man, I heard. I do not know.

Q. Peter Williams?—A. Yes, sir

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you mean to say that that was the cause of the riot, or the commencement of the riot?—A. It was the commencement of the Ellenton and Rouse's Bridge riot. There was a terrible excitement over the Hamburg riot till the day of the election.

Q. Were there, at the time of the Ellenton riot, some United States soldiers at Aiken?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember their coming up there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At the time of the election, were there United States soldiers placed around at different points in the county?—A. Yes, sir; at some of the polls.

Q. If there had been no soldiers in the county, from what you know of the colored people there, would there have been the usual republican vote in the county? Would they have dared to go to the polls?—A. They would not have gone to the polls. The election was on Tuesday. I was appointed supervisor at Boyd's Store, and I went down on Monday and called a meeting among the colored people and advised peace, and they begged me not to go to the polls. They said there was threats out to kill me. That was Monday. They said the democrats said down about Ellenton that if I went to Boyd's Store that day they would kill me, sure. I told them I would risk it; that I didn't think there would be any disturbance there that day.

Q. There were some soldiers there?—A. Yes, sir; that is the reason that I went. If there had not been soldiers there I would not have gone.

Q. If there had been no soldiers there would the colored people generally have ventured out to vote?—A. No, sir; they would not have went. I had to tell them that they would be protected by the United States soldiers, else they would not have come out at all.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know that in many localities in the State there were no soldiers, and that the colored people voted as usual?—A. Well, sir, I do not know. There may have been, but to my knowledge I do not know.

Q. You are a republican politician, are you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you general knowledge about the State?—A. Well, sir; I—

Q. Were there troops stationed all over the State?—A. I think not. I do not know where they were. I know more or less about the county I live in. I want to state what I know positively.

Q. State whether you do not know that in many localities where there were no troops at all the colored people voted as they usually did, and the republicans got their usual vote without any disturbances?—A. No, sir; I do not know that.

JEFFERSON CLAY—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

JEFFERSON CLAY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Abbeville County.

Q. At what place in the county?—A. Calhoun Township.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. About eighteen or twenty years.

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty-two years old the 12th of last August.

Q. What official connection had you with the election at Calhoun's Mills last September?—A. I was manager.

Q. You may state what occurred at that poll-box during election-day.—A. On the morning of the election, I think it was, they came about ten o'clock—

Q. Who came?—A. Some gentlemen from Magnolia box.

Q. White men?—A. White men; yes, sir.

Q. You may state whether they were armed and mounted.—A. Yes, sir; armed and mounted, and everything.

Q. Did they have red shirts on?—A. Yes, sir; they came from Magnolia box down there, and the marshal that was at the box, Mr. Heard—there came a fellow by the name of John Thomas Cleveland, and one fellow from Georgia walked up to him—

Q. Who is John Thomas Cleveland?—A. He is a white man. He came up to Heard and cursed him, and told him he would knock him down. By that time this Cleveland asked where was this fellow Heard, and Heard says, "Here I am," and he struck him with his fist. Heard then run to this lieutenant, and after he got up there I couldn't say what they done with him. They asked me then—

Q. These white men asked you?—A. Yes, sir. They asked me then, was I going to vote. I told them, yes, I was going to vote. They asked me what kind of a ticket I was going to vote. I told them I was going to vote the republican ticket. They went off a while, and after a while another man came up there to the stand.

Q. A white man?—A. A white man.

Q. A democrat?—A. A democrat. He laid his pistol on the stand where the ballot-box was; that was about half past one o'clock. He made the democratic manager write off a certificate that up to half past one o'clock the election was fairly carried, and no intimidation was used at all. That was after all the riots had been over, and no intimidation was used up to that time all that day.

Q. How did he compel the democratic manager to give that certificate; what did he say or do?—A. He didn't compel him; he just told him to do it, and he just written it out by his word. He just put his pistol up on the stand, and told him he had to sign it. At that time there was not a colored man on the ground except myself and another manager. All the colored men had been told to leave before that. Then they told me they wanted me to sign that; that I had to sign that certificate; that up to half past one o'clock the election was legally carried on; that no intimidations was used. I knew it was either to sign that or death, and I just signed it, and hence I didn't get to vote at all. I told them that if I couldn't vote the republican ticket I wouldn't vote at all. About that time there come a fellow by the name of Hugh McKelvey; he went off and watered his horse, and when he come back from watering his horse he come back with a powerful rush, and says, "The negroes are Ku-Kluxing;" two or three did that. Then they all jumped on their horses and ran down there.

Q. These white men?—A. Yes, sir; these red-shirt men, and snatched out their pistols and said, "There shan't be another damn republican ticket cast on the grounds."

Q. What time of the day was that?—A. That was about two o'clock, I guess. And then I couldn't get a chance to vote at all, and neither of the other managers.

Q. Why did you not get a chance to vote?—A. Why, they said there

shouldn't be another republican ticket cast on the ground, and I knew if I voted I would be killed.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did they say the same to the other manager?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he didn't vote?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many republican voters were prevented from voting at that box on that day?—A. Well, sir, I believe there was about one hundred.

Q. What time were they driven away?—A. About eleven o'clock.

Q. Do you know whether any republicans were prevented by red-shirt men from going to the polls—whether they were turned back on the road, or anything of that sort?—A. I couldn't say. I was there as manager from six to six o'clock.

Q. What time did you get to the box in the morning?—A. I got there about half past five o'clock.

Q. Did you find any red-shirted men there at that time?—A. A great many.

Q. That was before daylight, was it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were they doing; were they encamped?—A. They were standing around the fire there. They had a large fire built right in front of a little place we had made to vote.

Q. Did you see any men there from Georgia?—A. Well, they told me there was a great many there from Georgia, but I didn't know none of them. I knew one man by the name of Henry Vickers.

Q. Do you know whether he voted there or not?—A. I do not know whether he voted there or not. I know he was there. I had seen him a good while ago—about six or seven years ago. He was a boy then; but he had growed up to be a man, and I didn't know him until I had heard some one say he was from Georgia; he was from Washington, Georgia.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I ask you, sir, if the white men in the morning, early, did not go in considerable numbers, and, after they had voted for about three-quarters of an hour, the colored men voted steadily until twelve o'clock, to the exclusion of the white men?—A. No, sir.

Q. You say that is not true?—A. They didn't vote until twelve o'clock.

Q. How long did they vote then?—A. They voted steadily until about half past eleven o'clock.

Q. And, then, these men that you talk about came there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had the great bulk of the colored vote gone in by that time?—A. Yes, sir; a great many.

Q. Was the bulk of the votes in?—A. Yes, sir; the whole lot that was up at that time.

Q. Did any of the colored men vote after these men were there?—A. Very few.

Q. Did any?—A. Well, yes, sir; a few did.

Q. How did they happen to vote when you could not vote?—A. Well, I will tell you how many of them voted. There was a marshal there; this man Heard, he was there, and they run him off out in the yard before he got to vote; and another white man there by the name of Gus Marrs, he ketched him by the arm, and walked with him up to the poll.

Q. Is he the only one that voted after that time?—A. He is the only one that voted the republican ticket.

Q. Did any colored men vote the democratic ticket after that time?—

A. Yes, sir; a great many; they did all day pretty nearly after that.

Q. Were they forced to vote?—A. I don't know whether they were forced to vote or persuaded.

Q. You know that they did vote?—A. I know that they did vote.

Q. How did you know that none of them voted republican tickets after that? Did you examine their tickets?—A. I can tell a democratic ticket from a republican ticket very easy.

Q. How?—A. By the paper. You can see the red on the republican ticket clean through the ticket, and there's nothing on the democratic ticket. It was just thin paper. The republican ticket was on paper like that. [Pointing to a piece of paper on the desk.]

Q. And you swear that no republican except one voted after half past eleven?—A. O, yes, sir; they voted after half past eleven. I said that this riot had got up, and that this fellow, Hugh McKelvey, went down there and said that the niggers were bushwhacking; and that, when he came back and said that, they all went down and came back; and, then, after that, they said there shouldn't be nary another republican ticket cast.

Q. What time in the day was that?—A. That was between one and two o'clock, I guess, as near as I can come at it.

Q. Had there been any disturbance at the polls up to that time?—A. All had been up to that time.

Q. All what?—A. All the disturbance nearly.

Q. Had anybody been prevented from voting up to that time?—A. I don't know as there had been.

Q. Blacks and whites voted as they pleased?—A. Yes, sir; the blacks voted by coming in and voting, but I don't say they did it with much pleasure.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. What he means by that is that they did not do it of their own free will.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I suppose you thought if a colored man voted the democratic ticket he did not vote of his own free will?—A. I don't know. I thought every man had a right to vote as he pleased.

Q. How many colored men voted the democratic ticket there?

The WITNESS. How many?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I don't know exactly how many voted the democratic ticket; I suppose about thirty-five or forty.

Q. Not any more than that?—A. Not more, I think.

Q. You did not vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were forced to sign the paper you did sign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And your colleague was also?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did the democrat do? There was a democratic manager.

The WITNESS. What did he do?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

The WITNESS. When they told him to write that paper?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. He did nothing but get up and write it.

Q. They forced him to write it also?—A. No, sir; they told him that they wanted him to sign a certificate that no intimidation was used there up to half past one o'clock.

Q. What was his name?—A. T. B. Scott.

Q. Did the republicans get their usual vote at that place—as big a vote as they had gotten in 1874?—A. I don't know whether they did or not. I have never been a manager before.

Q. Have you ever held any office before that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where do you live? Do you live in Calhoun Township?—A. Yes, sir; about two miles and a half or three miles from the polls.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That certificate was to the effect that up to half past one o'clock there had been no intimidation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had there been any intimidation, or had there not been, before that time?

The WITNESS. Had there been before that certificate was wrote?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That you described in the beginning of your testimony, did you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now these colored voters that came up and voted the democratic ticket, who brought them up to the polls?

The WITNESS. The list of names you want to know?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. No. I want to know who brought them up to the polls—whether it was democrats?—A. The democrats brought them up there, sir.

Q. Did any of these colored men show any disinclination to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Well, sir, they voted very willingly, apparently.

Q. That is, after they got up to the polls?—A. After they got up to the polls they voted very willingly, sir.

DANIEL WHEELER—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

DANIEL WHEELER (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. Laurens County.

Q. What town?—A. Hunterstown.

Q. How old are you?—A. Forty-five.

Q. Where were you on election day?—A. I was at Laurens Court-House.

Q. Did any of the red-shirted men in your county make any threats against you before the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what threats they made?—A. They said if I voted the republican ticket they allowed to kill me; and not only that, but I should not stay there; should leave the country, and should not stay in the State of South Carolina.

Q. Who threatened that?—A. Sam. Low, Hugh Lehmon, and Robert Cunningham.

Q. What else did they say to you?—A. They said they allowed if we voted they were a going to kill us out. They come down with their guns after election and shot through my house, and I had to run off and leave. That was the night after election, and I have been here ever since.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You voted the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I voted the republican ticket.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. State what they did that night after the election.—A. They came, and about midnight, as near as I can put it at—I had no time. I was lying down at the time asleep, and I heard some guns, and the balls came through the house. I was in bed with my wife, and I jumped up and ran out in my drawers, and staid out till the next day; when my little child came and told me that there was some men had been there and asked for me. She said she told them she didn't know where I was. They said they would kill me if they could catch me; and at the time they said they allowed to carry the election, and if they couldn't carry it by fair terms they would carry it at the point of the bayonet.

Q. Who said that?—A. These men, Sam Low, Robert Cunningham, and Lehmon.

Q. Do you know who the men were that shot through the house?—A. No, sir; but I just judge by the threats that was made beforehand.

Q. Did you notice how many there were?—A. No, sir; I did not take notice. The balls came through the house, and I just made my escape so as to save myself.

Q. Where did you vote on election-day?—A. At Laurens Court-House.

Q. Why did you not vote at the precinct near your house?—A. The reason was that they had threatened my life, and I thought by going to Laurens may be I would get shet of them.

Q. You thought perhaps they would not know you had voted at all?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far is Laurens Court House from your house?—A. Twenty miles.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were the soldiers down there at Laurens Court-House?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Were there any at the precinct near your house?—A. No, sir; none at all.

Q. Do you know whether or not the colored people in your neighborhood, generally, were afraid to go to the polls and vote on election-day?—A. Yes, sir; several of them was afraid, and several of them didn't go; and I seen one or two men come up to colored people and tell them that if they voted they would kill them, and that they shouldn't have no home. They were riding around through that region.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did they say if they voted, or if they voted the republican ticket?—A. They said if they voted the republican ticket. They were riding around with red shirts, throwing up through the court-house and breaking the glass windows, and riding around from one o'clock until six o'clock next morning.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. On the morning of election, when you got to Laurens, were there any red shirted men there?—A. O, yes; the town was full.

Q. How many do you think there were?—A. As nigh as I could come at it, about a dozen. There might have been more, but I'll say just about a dozen.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; they had pistols.

Q. How did they behave themselves?—A. They were just wrangling around Monday evening, and at night, when it was just getting dusk,

they mounted their horses, and about one o'clock in the night they came back and was going on till six o'clock next morning. And then I saw several of them that I know particularly voted four times.

Q. You say these red-shirted men voted four times apiece?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many of them?—A. I seen some five or six of them; and at the polls they just kept the polls crowded up so that the colored people couldn't get in close enough to vote, unless they voted the democratic ticket. They had ropes all strung around, and a man with a big hickory stick was there, and Mr. Miller said, "Don't hit that nigger if he votes the republican ticket—let him go;" and they took the stick down.

Q. Were any colored men in the county prevented from voting?—A. Yes, sir. I seen some of the men there stopped from voting, and they were told if they voted they would be killed. Downs Bird, a white man, and an old colored man; I seen the white man, but I didn't know the colored man; and the colored man started off, and they took the ticket out of his hands, and told him that if he voted they would kill him.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did he vote?—A. No, sir; he didn't vote.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did the red-shirted men make any attack on the court-house—throw stones at it?—A. Yes, sir; that night, from one o'clock till next morning at six o'clock—until time to vote.

Q. What time did you go to Laurens Court-House?—A. I went there on Monday evening before the election. I got there, as nigh as I could come at it, about half an hour by sun.

Q. Have you heard anything from your neighborhood since you left there?—A. No, sir; I haven't heard a word from it.

Q. You have been here about four weeks?—A. I have been here about five weeks.

Q. What are you doing here?—A. Well, I am trying to work.

Q. On whose land did you work in Laurens County?—A. On Dr. Phelps's.

Q. Did you rent land from him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much did you rent of him?—A. There was five of us, and there was three hundred acres in the plantation, and we rented the whole plantation.

Q. Did you have any crop when you came away?—A. I had cotton. I didn't have it ginned or picked; but I had cotton and corn.

Q. What has become of your crop?—A. I can't tell you what has become of it.

Q. Did you have your family there?—A. Yes, sir; I left my family.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What in the world did they run you off for and leave others there?—A. There was another one run off with me. They might have done something else with the balance, for all I know. There is another man that came away the same night, and he is here now.

Q. Did any of the colored men stay after you came away, after the election?—A. There was three more before I came away.

Q. There were only three colored men left in Laurens?—A. No; no; on the plantation I am speaking about.

Q. Why did they want to leave Laurens Court-House and leave so many behind?—A. We had a club-meeting, and they said that we ap-

peared to be sort of leaders in our meeting, and they didn't want us to be there.

Q. You are a leader?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you are a politician?—A. I don't know much of it, but I likes to do what I can.

Q. Did you vote on the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Laurens Court-House.

Q. Did they charge you with any crime at any time?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever been in court?—A. O, yes, sir; I have been in court, but I only was there for a witness.

Q. You never were indicted in court?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Did they run all the leaders off?—A. Well, I don't know, sir, what they have done since I came away. I come clean off and haven't heard from them since.

Q. Do you not think you just got scared without cause?—A. O, no, sir; because if a man is threatened by another man, and you know he is a violent man, and he threatens to come and outrage you at your own house—

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. And shoot at the house?

The WITNESS. And shoot at the house; I don't believe but what he was going to do something.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. He did not know whereabouts to shoot at night; are you sure he was shooting at you?—A. O, yes, sir, because he was shooting at my house.

Q. What was his name?—A. I don't know who it was. I can't tell. It was midnight.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You know the names of the men who threatened you?—A. Yes, sir; I know their names.

Q. And you know that your house was fired into?—A. Yes, sir.

WILLIAM H. RUTHERFORD—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

WILLIAM H. RUTHERFORD (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Laurens.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Six or seven years.

Q. Where did you live prior to going there?—A. In Columbia.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am going on twenty-six.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. Georgia.

Q. How long have you lived in South Carolina?—A. Since the first of 1870.

Q. Where were you on the 7th of November last?—A. Laurens Court-House.

Q. Do you hold any office in Laurens County?—A. I don't now.

Q. Have you held any office there?—A. I have.

Q. You may state what office you have held in that county.—A. I were jury commissioner for two years.

Q. Have you held any other office?—A. Yes, sir; I was commissioner of election.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. I am, sir.

Q. Do you know of any threats having been made by the democrats against republicans prior to the last election? If so, you may state what they were.—A. Yes, sir. How far shall I commence back?

Mr. CAMERON. Well, commence at any time during the last year.

The WITNESS. Well, sir, there was a general system of intimidation, such as threats of violence, and turning off hands, and of driving republicans out of the county—those who voted the republican ticket. Those that was considered leaders had to leave the county. White republicans were driven out of all society.

Q. Whom did you hear make threats of that description?—A. I heard Col. W. B. Ball, in a speech that he made at Laurens, at the time the democrats broke up republican meeting. As near as I can remember, he said that the democrats didn't intend to employ any republicans to work their lands. I heard Dr. Ervey, also, in a speech at Clinton. He said there that any one who voted the republican ticket, and voted for that damn thief, shouldn't work any land in the county.

Q. Whom did he refer to as a damn thief?—A. Chamberlain and his party, was the words he used. I also heard Mr. Richard C. Watts make the same assertion; and I also heard Mr. W. B. Bell, postmaster at Clinton, make the assertion; and I also heard Mr. Finney. He advised me to vote the democratic ticket, and get as many others as I could.

Q. You may state whether or not threats similar to those you have mentioned were general in the county.—A. They were general, sir, through the whole county. It was an understanding, you may say, among all democrats, that those who voted the republican ticket couldn't get any part of this year's crop, or get homes another year.

Q. How could they deprive them of their share of the crop for this year?—A. They could take it away from them.

Q. Without any right?—A. Without any right; yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at any republican meetings that were disturbed by the democrats?—A. I was.

Q. You may state the facts in regard to those meetings.—A. We had a republican meeting at Laurens Court-House. I think it was in October, but I forget the exact day. We informed our people very quietly. We expected to have a quiet meeting among ourselves. There was about five or six hundred of us assembled at the court-house. It was not very long before we heard yelling; that was before the meeting met. The democrats came up with red shirts on and yelling and cursing.

Q. On horseback?—A. Yes, sir; and on mules.

Q. Armed?—A. All armed with revolvers, but three. We went up in the court-house, called our meeting to order, and the democrats came up and demanded half of the time.

Q. About how many democrats were there at that time?—A. Well, I suppose there was about five hundred.

Q. All armed and mounted?—A. Armed and with red shirts on, and they demanded half of the time; that is, they said if we didn't give them half of the time they would take it all, and so we consented to take half of the time, and allow the democratic speaker, Colonel Ball, to speak first. He spoke and got through, and then one of our speakers spoke.

Q. Was he interrupted during the time that he spoke?

The WITNESS. Colonel Ball?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. No, sir; we all sat very quietly and heard him through, but just as soon as our speaker was introduced then the racket commenced.

Q. Who was your speaker?—A. Mr. Thomas, from Newberry.

Q. A white man?—A. A colored man. As soon as he commenced speaking, they got up and commenced cursing.

Q. The democrats did?—A. Yes, sir; he spoke on, and in a few minutes they got all around the stand, drew their pistols, and hollered "You are a damn liar," and they just surrounded the stand, all around, and drew their pistols and struck one colored man over the head with a pistol, and from that time there was a general stampede among the republicans, and we all left. They taken full possession of the court-house, and we all had to leave town.

Q. What did they say, if anything, about their determination to carry the election?—A. Well, sir, they said that they intended to have this election; if they couldn't carry it by fair means, they would by foul; that I heard Colonel Ball himself say in his speech.

Q. What, if anything, did they say about the State belonging to them?—A. They said that they owned the State, and that they intended to rule it; that they had been living under radical government long enough, and that they didn't intend to stand it any longer; that they intended to rule the State.

Q. State whether or not they arrested republicans on election day.—A. Yes, sir; a crowd of them on the day of election, whenever a republican would vote would come and say "You have voted twice," or "You are too young," and take and eject him from the polls—eject him from a little stand we had there near the court-house, and the crowd would yell, and carry him around and put him in jail.

Q. How many did they put in jail in that way?—A. I think that they put in eight or ten during the day.

Q. And they had no warrants for their arrest?—A. No, sir; but they would just carry them from the polls and put them in jail.

Q. Who would do that?—A. The democrats; some they would carry to the trial-justice's office, and get a warrant and put them in jail. I noticed one case, was at box No. 2, I think; there was a crowd of fifteen republicans came up to vote. One man went up, and at the time he voted they said he had voted twice, and they taken him and put him in jail. By that time the impression had gone out that every man that voted the republican ticket would be put in jail, and there was fourteen men left the box and went home without voting. At that time, that was about eleven or twelve, the impression had got out among the republicans, who are very ignorant, that if they voted the republican ticket it was a crime, and they would be put in jail.

Q. Who is the jailor—a democrat?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Who is the sheriff?—A. Mr. Robinson.

Q. What is he?—A. I can't tell you whether he is a democrat or not.

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you not know that he is a republican?—A. I do not. The reason I say I don't know that he is a republican is because he used to be democrat; but he is a sort of what we call a soft-soap man; that is, that he would stay with either party; that is, so long as it was safe to remain in the republican party, he done so.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many republicans were prevented from voting by threats and intimidations, such as you have described?—A. I can't tell how many; there are fourteen to my knowledge.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Fourteen; all of whom went away at one time?—A. Fourteen;

and all went away at one time, and they were going off all through the day. There was so much intimidation that they were afraid to vote. I was standing there, and I seen men go to the poll, and before the republicans would vote the democrats would take them away and tell them, "Here, if you don't want to vote this ticket—if you vote the radical ticket, you can take your things and move;" and, of course, they hadn't had anything to eat, may be, for some time, and they were compelled to vote the democratic ticket, if they got to vote at all, and got to stay at home.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What office did you hold in connection with the election?—A. Commissioner of election.

Q. What are the duties of commissioner of election?—A. The duty of a commissioner of election, before the election, is, to prepare the boxes and appoint managers for the precincts; and after the election, then there's what we call a county board of canvassers, that is, to canvass the votes.

Q. Did you assist in canvassing the votes?—A. I did, sir; that is, we didn't count the votes, we only canvassed the returns.

Q. You aggregated the returns from the precincts?—A. Yes, sir. There are canvassers, but there was only two acted; myself and Mr. Boyd, a democrat.

Q. Who was the third commissioner?—A. Senator Y. J. P. Owens.

Q. Why did he not act?—A. He left the morning after election.

Q. State what was done in the way of canvassing the votes by yourself and Mr. Boyd.—A. We met in the evening after election, and received one or two boxes; the other boxes were not ready; they were in town; and by the advice of some lawyer, I suppose, the managers opened the boxes and made another count, or made some statement, after they came to the village.

Q. They counted them——?—A. At the court-house from the country places.

Q. How do you say that they opened them?—A. After they came to the village. You see, they counted them at their own precincts, and then, after they arrived at the village, by the advice of some one they opened the boxes and made some other kind of a counter-statement, which I don't know.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. They did not send the ballots up to the county-seat?—A. I presume they did.

Q. In the boxes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they count the ballots at the polls and then send them to the court-house?—A. Yes, sir; that's the law.

Q. And they were counted over again at the court-house?—A. I suppose some of the commissioners of the State must have done so, but we didn't, as I didn't understand the law that way. We met and made out the count—that is, aggregated them all up—and there was so much fraud and so much intimidation that I declined to sign the returns. There was so many of these democrats outside, and it had been reported on the streets that if I threw out a box I shouldn't come out of the court-house alive.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. When was this count?—A. That was done on Thursday after the election.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. They threatened if you threw out a box you would not come out of the court-house alive?—A. Yes, sir; that's what I heard on the sidewalk, and there was a great crowd in town to see whether I threw out a box or not, and so I counted them all, but I refused to sign; that is, I signed them with a protest.

Q. State how you did sign them.—A. I signed them this way: "I hereby sign this paper under protest," and signed my name under it. The democrat canvasser refused to sign before me, so I said, "All right," and signed it above. He wanted to go out and get some advice on the subject, but I told him, "Let's remain," and so he remained; and I signed it above and he signed his name clear below, and I taken the returns and tied a string around them and brought them down here.

Q. Is that the only return that was made by the commissioners from Laurens County?—A. The only return.

Q. Why did you sign that return at all?—A. Because I knew very well if I didn't do it I wouldn't have been alive to-day.

Q. What reason had you for believing that?—A. By threats.

Q. Who made the threats?—A. Well, sir, there were so many that I can't tell that; I don't know; they was strangers who came to me on the day of election and told me if I threw out the box they would see that I never left the village alive. There was intimidation.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did hear these things kept up to the time of the canvass that you completed?—A. Yes, sir. On Wednesday after the election they marched up and down the street, and were cursing so much that I was afraid to go out on the street.

Q. Did they continue these threats on Thursday?—A. Yes, sir; they would shoot and look through the windows of the court-house.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How many were surrounding the court-house on Thursday?—A. I can't tell. I could see so many through the window—some seventy-five or a hundred on the streets.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were they armed?—A. O, yes, sir; and on the day of election they had Winchester rifles and Remington needle-guns.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How long have you been here in Columbia?—A. I have been here since the first Saturday after the election.

Q. Why have you not gone back to your home?—A. Because I am afraid to do so.

Q. Afraid that you will receive bodily harm of some sort?—A. Yes, sir; I have received letters from my friends advising me not to come back home; and I also had a friend to come down, who left home as soon as I did, and advised me not to come back, saying that they said if I come back they would kill me. I have letters in my pocket now from friends that advised me not to come back until things cooled down, and I feared to go back.

Q. What was your business at home?—A. I was a farmer and school-teacher.

Q. Did you work any land at this place this year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whose land did you work?—A. Mr. Milan's.

Q. Have you been engaged at teaching school last year?—A. I have, sir.

Q. Where?—A. I taught at Clinton.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What sort of information did you have upon which to refuse to sign the returns?—A. From what I saw with my own eyes.

Q. What did you see with your own eyes?—A. At the four boxes in the village.

Q. Would those boxes have changed the result in any way?—A. The boxes in the village no doubt would.

Q. You did not make any estimate to see?—A. No, sir; I didn't.

Q. Had you not made up your mind, before you went in there, not to sign the returns anyhow?—A. No, sir.

Q. You did not do it until you canvassed the votes?—A. I exercised my own judgment.

Q. Did anybody suggest that course to you?—A. I don't remember.

Q. See if you can remember. Did anybody suggest to you not to sign the certificate?—A. No, sir; I don't remember any one suggesting such a thing to me.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was there any fair election held in Laurens Court-House at any box on the last election-day?—A. None at Laurens Court-House.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. That is your opinion?—A. That's my candid opinion, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You base your opinion on what you saw there that day?—A. What I saw with my own eyes.

ALEXANDER WILSON—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

ALEXANDER WILSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where did you live last fall?—Answer. At Mount Carmel.

Q. What county?—A. In Abbeville County.

Q. I wish to know of you whether you know of any colored voters in that region having been prevented from voting by intimidation or threats?—A. Yes, sir; several of them, sir.

Q. Just go on and state how.—A. Well, sir, from the first off-start in the morning there was several white gentlemen mounted on horses with guns, and they rode around there.

Q. Rode around the poll?—A. Yes, sir, and shook their guns over the heads of the colored people, and told them if they would vote, what ticket would they vote.

Q. What ticket did they tell them they would vote?—A. They said they would vote the republican ticket.

Q. Then what was said?—A. Then they told the colored people that if they didn't vote the democratic ticket they would turn them out of their homes; that they shouldn't live on their plantations, and a heap of them couldn't stay in the county or State.

Q. I understand you to say that they were shaking their guns around

over the heads of the colored people?—A. Yes, sir; that was soon in the morning, just a little before daylight.

Q. What did these colored people do when they were threatened in that way?—A. After that some of them went on, and I was turned out of doors.

Q. Turned out of doors by whom?—A. By the gentleman I was living with; and some of them wouldn't vote at all under these circumstances.

Q. How many do you think were prevented from voting that day?—A. Well, sir, about one hundred and fifty or one hundred and forty, I suppose.

Q. They went away and did not vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear any threats made about killing any of them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what they were.—A. Some of them told them——

Q. Some of who told them?—A. Some of the democratic party.

Q. White men?—A. White men. They said that if some of the men didn't leave that county they were going to kill them; that they shouldn't stay there; if they staid there they would kill them.

Q. Did they mention any particular ones that they would kill?—A. They just said some of the men.

Q. You voted yourself, did you?—A. Yes, sir; I voted, and was turned out of doors.

Q. Turned out by whom?—A. By Mr. Hugh McKelvey.

Q. He was the man on whose land you lived?—A. Yes, sir; I lived with him, and he told me if I voted the republican ticket he would turn me out, and he was as good as his word. When I went home he told me to move off, and I did so; and he said if I didn't he would move me, and that pretty quick.

Q. Do you know of others being turned out in the same way, for voting?—A. Not right at our house. Some of them said they were going to turn them out Christmas; they would let them stay until Christmas.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir; I voted.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted at Calhoun's Mill, Calhoun Township.

Q. Tell us who it was that made these threats.—A. Well, sir, I don't know them.

Q. Not any of them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Tell us what colored men were deprived of the right to vote, or tell us some of them.—A. The colored men was over—I don't know exactly now their names, but they staid on one side of the river, and we on the other, in the same township.

Q. You did not know them?—A. No, sir; I didn't know their names.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you not know the names of any of the colored people who were prevented from voting?—A. No, sir; I don't know the names of none of them. They came up there in the other crowd. I live on the other side of the river, and they are in the same township.

ALECK WILLIAMS—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

ALECK WILLIAMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live at Rouse's Bridge; within about a mile from there.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I just came over there this year.

Q. Where from?—A. On the other side of the creek, in the same county. There is a creek that divides us, and we call it over on this side and over on the other side.

Q. On whose land do you live?—A. I live on the land of Widow Amanda Bush.

Q. Did you rent the land?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much land did you work?—A. About thirty-five acres.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state what occurred, to your knowledge, to the white and colored people about the time of the trouble at Rouse's Bridge.—A. On Saturday Mr. Columbus Roundtree come down there close to Rouse's Bridge, to Mr. Wethersby's store, and he said to me that he come up to to Silverton to Mr. Levi Chevis's; that they were going to have a little mass republican meeting, and he wanted me to go; and I told him I would go if nothing happened to me. Well, I started in the evening, but before I got there I saw so many gentlemens that I well knew in the country, being a constable among them, riding with loaded guns, until I got a little uneasy, and didn't know what to make of it. After I got up there I could hear from the colored people that one man was shot. I didn't hear it until Tuesday, and he was shot on Friday, about Mr. Harley's, there somewhere. I asked what was the matter, I saw so many men with guns. They said they didn't know what was the matter. Well, I went on a little farther, and just as I got in sight of Mr. Levi Chevis's I saw another company of men. It looked like about two hundred and fifty, as near as my weak judgment could come at it, you know.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they armed men?—A. Yes, sir; I got pretty near, and I staid there until they got in about fifty yards of me, and Mr. Kelly sat there and Si. Foreman, and I heard them questioning the gentlemen and going on cussing and ripping and tearing and asking where was Gloster Holland. They asked for Gloster and his constable.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What office did Gloster Holland hold?—A. He was trial-justice.

Q. Who was his constable?—A. I was his constable. The gentleman gave answer that he didn't know. I was right present then, and I never gave no answer at all; I knew I was constable, but I was afraid to own it at that time, you know. Then they passed on and said, "By God, why not send a warrant up here to arrest these men about shooting this man? We have been waiting long enough for it, God damn it." I said nothing then. I had led off my horse, and my horse was standing at the corner of the fence, and I was at the side of my horse. Then I

jumped on and wheeled, and says I, "I will go back if I can get back;" and I got down to Mr. Bill Foreman's there, and I met another parcel of men; I knew a great deal of them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What kind of men?—A. White men.

Q. Armed men and mounted?—A. Yes, sir; they was dismounted, though their horses was there, all standing near in an old field at the side of the fence. Well, I went on, and I made my obedience [obeisance] to them and went back to Rouse's Bridge, where I staid at a little this side, and then I staid there until Sunday morning, between eight and nine o'clock, as near as I can come at it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know what companies they were that you saw on the road?—A. Yes, sir; I knowed one of them; one was called the Ellenton company, and Mr. Bob Dunbar was in it, and Jim Bush and Captain Bill Bush I know were in it very well; and there was an Edgefield company; I didn't know but one man in that, and I wouldn't have knowed him if I hadn't have knowed him when riding about; he was a notable man.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who was that?—A. That was Mr. A. P. Butler. He was in command of that company of about two hundred and fifty. By reason of knowing that he was in command, I saw him and I asked him some questions. On Sunday morning they come on down, between eight and nine o'clock, whooping and hollering, and had on red shirts.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. About how many were there on Sunday morning?—A. At the time they were whooping and hollering I was sitting in my house door, and could see plainly down the big road. By-and-by old man Dick Newman, who stays just below me there at H. H. Wethersby's, and Hamp. Wethersby, he come up and says to me, "Why are you sitting here and looking at them men going down the road, and they say they are going to kill every damned nigger they find to-day?" I said, "Well, if it is in their power, let them do it."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What did you mean by "in their power;" in the power of any one?—A. Yes, sir; I meant in deeah power.

Q. What was the word you used?—A. Here is what I mean, I mean this: If it was in deeah power to kill us all.

Q. In whose power?—A. In those white men's power. I said, "Let them come, I can't help myself." I says, "I ha'n't done nothing to the gentlemen," I says, "at all." Well, then I got out from the house, and after I got out I looked up the road a piece, and I saw no less than five hundred.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. White men, and all armed?—A. Yes, sir; no less than five hundred men armed, just as thick as my eight fingers here. I went on down to Rouse's Bridge to George Washington's place, and when I got there the two men, Mr. Bill Page and Mr. Ransom something, I can't remember the other part of his name; but I know Mr. Bill Page, from Beech Island, was there; I know him personally. They were there asking the men as I come up—the first word I heard when I come up was

they were asking some five or six there, or more than that, probably—I didn't take particular notice at that time, I was frightened—where was Gloster Holland and his constable. Kelly gave answer, if I mistake not, "Gloster Holland is not here, and he has no constable." Well, then, when he gave that answer I walked up and says, "Gentlemen, what is the matter?" and they says, "Well, we come down here; you all is got a man down here, and we have got a warrant for him, and we want to arrest him." That was Mr. Page. I says, "We have no man here; here we are, and there is no other man here."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What man did they say they had a warrant for?—A. They didn't say. I said, "Here we are; if there is a man here that you want, get him." Mr. Page then made answer, and said, "We heard that he was here." I says, "It is a mistake, Mr. Page." Then Jim Riley and Joe Hankerson said, "Send three of your best men and Aleck Williams, and come over here and let us talk over this, and we will settle it." I made answer to him at that time, and says, "I don't care about going over anywhere, sir, because I have done nothing myself." They says, "Come over anyhow." I says, "All right, sir." Henry Campbell, he was there. He come on behind me from home. I never told that in the beginning. He come on as another citizen. As we come over the branch—

Q. Campbell was a colored man?—A. Yes, sir. As we come over the branch we three met Mr. Page, and Mr. Ransom turned around—

Q. Who were they; white men?—A. Yes, sir; both of them. We met Mr. Jeff. Wethersby and Whitmore Stallings. Their horses was drinking. They wheeled them, and we went down the road like we turned the corner of the table there, and Campbell turned; and there was another mill right there, and we turned up that road, and I stopped, and I says, "John, I can't follow these gentlemen, my mind don't lead me to follow them." Then we went and stopped and never said nothing. They says, "Come on, boys, if you are coming."

Q. Who said that?—A. Mr. Page, Mr. Ransom, and Mr. Joe Wethersby, and Mr. Stallings—all was in a band together—

Q. The white men said that?—A. Yes, sir. I then stopped and went to a corner of Mr. Wethersby's garden, and then by-and-by, all at once, I heard talking first, and then I heard one gun "bime;" [witness attempts to imitate the sound of a gun.] That made me jump behind the garden to look. "Bime," again. Then I saw Henry Campbell run across the road; I saw Mr. Stallings and Mr. Wethersby, and then they turned back across their horses, just that way, but which one shot him I couldn't tell exactly.

Q. Do you know whether it was both?—A. They both shot; I am qualified of that. And then I jumped over the fence and run right across the road, and went down by the side of a ditch, and I came across Henry laying across the ditch, with one part of his body in the ditch and his legs over this side of the ditch, and I said, "Henry, are you shot?" He said, "Yes; I am sbot to ruin." Then I says, "Well, I am sorry if you are shot; but I can't do anything for you at this time." Then I looked over in front of me, where there is a cross-fence, and right over there was ten mounted white men, and as I looked up I saw them draw up their guns, and then I drawed my head down, and then I run and got in the swamp and staid there over Sunday morning. That was about ten o'clock at that time, and I staid there until Mouday morning, just at dark. I couldn't get out; there was no chance for me to get out.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many colored people were in the swamp at that time?—A. There wasn't but three with me; just alone that three. We came out to the edge of the swamp and I said, "I will try to get to the house," and when I came out of the edge of the swamp I could see my house. There is a cross-fence there at the edge of the swamp, and I saw no less than—it looked like eight hundred men all strung out.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir. I was in the edge of the swamp looking out at the cross-fence—just so; and I says, "It isn't worth while for me to go home, and I will stay here in the swamp, and maybe I will get out of the swamp"—just so. I staid there until Monday morning, and then I came out and made my way to Ellenton; and in making my way to Ellenton I got in a great company of colored men. Mr. Coker had come up from down to Robbins Station to hear about the fuss. He was a representative here from Barnwell County.

Q. A representative in the legislature?—A. Yes, sir. I got with them then, and in getting with them I went to the bridge, and just as I crossed the bridge I saw one man that they had killed on Sunday evening; it must have been Sunday evening; he was dead, I am sure of that. I stopped and looked at him. I knowed him, because he used to belong to John Bush, and I belonged to David Bush in old times. His name was Basil Bryant. I stopped and looked at him, and I says, "Here is Bas., he is killed;" I says that to Bryant Counsel; "he must have been killed up by the railroad, about sundown, when I heard those guns." I says, "I was up in the swamps here, just this side of Rouse's Bridge." Then I went on up to Mr. Solomon Burns's store, which was about a hundred yards from where he was killed at. There I staid about an hour, and then they all concluded to go down to Ellenton; then we went down to Ellenton. Then Mr. Coker says, "Now here, men, they is killing us up mighty bad, but we will do this: we will all go back home and stay there, and maybe they will send some soldiers here to save these men." He says, "We are not able to fight these men; it isn't worth while to try and fight them;" he says, "You may try to fight them a little while, but they will kill the last one of us." Well, we agreed to that platform.

Q. How many colored men were there when Mr. Coker said that?—A. About two or three hundred, as near as I can make it out; they told me that at that time. Well, we all concluded to go home then, and scattered, and we went to Rouse's Bridge—Mr. Wethersby has a store there—until Tuesday. Tuesday the white men came along again, and Isaac Scott and Matt Scott was from over the other side of the bridge, and they was up on top of the hill, and the men was in the road; and there was a little path—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who was up on top of the hill?—A. Isaac Scott and Madison Scott; and we heard one gun fire, and by and by we heard another gun fire; and then we looked again. The hill was very high, and we was down under the hollow; and we saw Isaac Scott running across the hill, and by and by we saw Matt running across the bridge; and looked, and the men was in the road just so, armed white men.

Q. They were standing thickly together?—A. Yes, sir; right in the road—mounted men. In a little while we heard a great deal of holler-ing among the women and children over the other side of the bridge where we had come from; and we all stopped and listened, and some one said, "That is the soldiers! That is the soldiers! That is the sol-

diers!" And we wheeled and made for them, and when we got there they asked us what was the matter when they saw us coming running up the road. The United States soldiers had come there then from Aiken.

Q. Who asked you?—A. This captain; I forget his name. The soldiers was from Aiken, and we told them there was a whole parcel of white men after us; and he asked, "Was that you shooting?" We said, "No; it was them; we have no guns to shoot with." He said, "I see you hav'n't. Where is the men?" We said, "We left them over the other side of the bridge when we wheeled and run. They was about to murder us." They said, "I don't see any men; you must be mistaken." I said, "No, no; you wait a few minutes and you will see." Then they waited about fifteen minutes or so, and by and by they looked and saw them, and there was a great whooping and hollering, [witness imitates the noises made,] and they saw them themselves. The captain told me I had better go to Aiken, being that they were so anxious after me; and after that I left to go to Aiken, and on my way to Aiken I met Mr. Frank M. Green.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir. Me and Mr. Daniel Rouse and Hammond Rouse—and he says to me, "Where is you going?" I made answer, "I am going home." He says, "You had better go home. If we could have got you all—especially you, Williams—we would have shot you into mince-pieces." I says, "Mr. Green, do you speak so?" And he says, "God damn it, you are going about here and teaching and speaking to these other colored people, and we are going to break up this God-damned corrupted republican party, and stop you all leaders from going around." He says, "We could do a heap more if it wasn't for you, and we are going to kill the last one of you if we can do it." Says I, "Mr. Green, what have I done?" He says, "Well, I will tell you; now you go home, and make yourself peaceable, and stay there; if you don't, we will get you the next riot." I says, "All right, sir; I am going home." I told him so, but I didn't go home; I went to Aiken, and I staid there until I come here, excepting I went down home once since I gave Mr. Corbin my testimony. I told him at that time I couldn't give him half what I knowed. I went on there to Aiken, and staid there about four weeks. I came back home again to see something about my crops. They had all destroyed everything, and when I got back I was afraid to stay in my house; I am qualified to that; and I was sitting out one night, and I am qualified I saw no less than twenty men ride right up to my door, and I was sitting out in a piece of woods as close to my house as from here to that door—just a little clearing in front of my house—and I sat there with no one but myself. My wife was in the house, and it scared her to death. I sat there and never moved nor said anything, and I heard every word they said. They said, "Must we go in and get them?" They said, "I don't know whether he is in there or not; what are you going to do?" And another one said, "If we get in there some of us might get hurt, for he is a constable." They said that, just so; and they said, "I think he has got a damned good gun, too." One says, "Yes, he has one of these sixteen-shooters." One said, "Well, boys, I guess we will not go in." Then I sort of laughed to myself while I was sitting there. Then they staid there about an hour, and then they wheeled off and never went in. I was looking right after them. Next day I came away and put out and went to Aiken, and I ain't been back there since.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you at any time get Sheriff Jordan to go from Aiken down to

Rouse's Bridge to stop the troubles there?—A. We sent Ousmus Kelly up there, and then afterwards I went myself. After the soldiers came they sent Ousmus Kelly, on Sunday morning, to tell Mr. Jordan or some person to come down. They didn't see Mr. Jordan in particular, but Kelly went to Mr. Jordan, because I went with him to Mr. Jordan, and I told him there was a riot, and he ought to take steps to stop it. He said he didn't believe Kelly. I went to him myself when I got there. The soldiers were there then at the bridge, and then we got after Kelly, and he says he went to Mr. Jordan, and Mr. Jordan says he didn't believe what he said. I heard him spoke these words. I saw Mr. Jordan, and he says I found out it was so. He knowed me very well; he was sheriff, and he was well acquainted with me, because I carried so many prisoners to the jail. He said, "Why didn't you come yourself?" I said, "I couldn't get here, sir." I heard them words myself come right out of his mouth. He says, "Kelly told me;" and he said he didn't believe him.

Q. How many colored people were in the swamp at the time the soldiers got to Rouse's Bridge?—A. Well, there was just about between twenty-five and thirty; that is about all, sir.

Q. Were they armed?—A. No, sir; some of them—there wasn't but one man in the company, and that was myself. I had a sixteen-shooter with me that the county furnished me. It has never been unloaded at all; the ball has never been out of it; I told them so that day. I never had any other gun but that. Some of them had some old pieces of guns—old shot-guns—and some of them never had nothing in God's world more than what is in my hands now; that was well-proven before them all, both soldiers and all.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who furnished you with that sixteen-shooter?—A. The trial-justice, you know.

Q. Is it customary to arm constables with sixteen-shooters in your country?—A. No, sir; not with sixteen-shooters. It was a sixteen-shooter of his, you know; and I had to ride, and he gave it to me, whilst he had my pistol at his office. I carried it for protection.

Q. You took that sixteen-shooter along as a gentle persuasive?—A. No, sir; it belonged to the trial-justice.

Q. He gave it to you?—A. No, sir; he didn't give it to me, it was his. He had my pistol, you know, and I had his sixteen-shooter, as I was riding.

Q. Why did you take the sixteen-shooter along with you?—A. I had been doing it for seven or eight months before. They were all acquainted with that, white and black. I was constable, and I carried it along, and he had my pistol.

Q. Is that the habit of constables, to carry guns and pistols?—A. O no, sir; they have pistols.

Q. On this occasion you had a sixteen-shooter?—A. Yes, sir; it belonged to him.

Q. You spoke of carrying many prisoners up to Aiken; why did you take them there?—A. They were convicted before trial-justices for different things.

Q. Were they white or black prisoners?—A. White and black both.

Q. Did you take large numbers of prisoners?—A. Well, sir, a good many.

Q. What sort of offenses had they committed?—A. Sometimes they were road defaulters and would be committed to jail for that; and there

was a great many cases of violation of contracts and all that kind, you know; first one thing and some another.

Q. In these disturbances down there the colored people did not do anything at all, did they?—A. I never seen one of them do anything; they were not able to. I was riding all over the country.

Q. They all fled to the swamps?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They didn't kill any white people?—A. I don't know of any one. I know for myself I never rose my gun at any man.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Lord! yes, sir. I voted; yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. In Aiken.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. What, in this town?

Q. Yes.—A. I have been here ever since this—to-day, exactly, is five weeks.

Q. Did they have you at Aiken, before Mr. Corbin, before you came here?—A. Yes, sir; I have been before Mr. Corbin.

Q. You were examined over there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been examined here?—A. No, sir; not until now. I gave the principal part of the testimony, but not as given now. I give some routes to you that I didn't tell Mr. Corbin.

Q. Why didn't you tell him all the routes?—A. He told me to quit.

Q. He thought you had told enough?—A. Yes, sir. He is here; you can bring him in here. I hain't given you all the whole route yet. I couldn't.

Q. You haven't given us all yet?—A. No, sir; it is too long to give all the threats and everything that has been made over the county.

Q. You are a republican politician, are you not?—A. Well, sir, I am a republican.

Q. Did you address the people?—A. Well, I have stumped around a little a good many times.

Q. You are a stump-speaker?—A. Yes, sir.

WADE HENDERSON—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

WADE HENDERSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Laurens County.

Q. What township?—A. Sullivan Township.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived in that town since the 21st of August last.

Q. Where did you come from?—A. I was raised in Laurens County.

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty-seven.

Q. Did any democrat threaten you that if you went to the polls and voted the republican ticket at the last election you would be killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell us what they said to you.—A. George Young said if I was caught at the polls he intended to kill me on the day of the election.

Q. When did he tell you that?—A. He told me that day before the election, and Andrew Eichelberger and Alick Moore.

Q. They made the same threats to you, did they?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know of any colored republicans who were kept away from the polls by such threats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. There was twenty-five on his plantation, John Shaw's, I who always have voted the republican ticket, because I have been living with them in the same section every year since the emancipation until this year, and we always went together; and they never voted at all. The reason they didn't vote is because he told them that he would throw them out if they voted.

Q. John did?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any of those red-shirted fellows around in your neighborhood last fall?—A. Yes, sir; that was a general thing.

Q. Now, tell us about that.—A. They came to Laurens on Monday evening before the election, and they rode all night long. I never heard any shooting, but they were throwing rocks against the court-house on Monday night before the election; and after that, on Tuesday morning, I decided I would vote anyhow; I always had voted. I went down just at light and I met Alick Moore, and he says, "Have you come to vote?" I told him I had, and he pulled out his pistol and he says, "What sort of a ticket are you going to vote?" I told him like I always had voted. I had been living with him for years. He said, "If you vote here to-day we will kill you." Then I slipped back and got into the Yankee camp, and I got Lieutenant Anderson and applied to him, and he told me he would protect me; and they took charge of the polls that morning.

Q. The democrats did?—A. Yes, sir; and they said they allowed to carry that election if they had to carry it at the point of the bayonet. That was a general thing.

Q. Did you vote?—A. No, sir, I didn't.

Q. Why did you not vote?—A. Because I was afeared of my life. They had sworn to me and told me before, and that morning I thought I would go there and vote before anybody could see me and get back to the camps, and I met him that morning.

Q. What did Lieutenant Anderson tell you; that you had better vote or better not?—A. He told me that I had better stay in his premises. He said that if I staid outside of his premises he couldn't protect me, but inside he could, and I staid inside of his premises there until he left, and then I came on home.

Q. Why did you come away?—A. I came away because I was afeared to stay there.

Q. Has any threat been made against you since the election?—A. No, sir; because they didn't have any chance to make threats.

Q. You staid in the Yankee camp all the time?—A. Yes, sir; and came down here with them.

Q. Would you be afraid to go back now?—A. Yes, sir, I would. It wouldn't be safe for me to go back at all.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who was it that kept these 25 from voting?—A. John Shaw.

Q. He wouldn't let them come up and vote?—A. He wouldn't let them vote, but he told them if they voted that he would throw them out; wouldn't employ them; and Alick Moore told us that they shouldn't have a home this side of the Red Sea; and that was a general thing in that neighborhood.

Q. Where did you work?—A. I worked at Colonel Lark's plantation.

Q. Did you work by the day?—A. By the day. I had been working by the year, but on the 21st of August I sent my wife to the association, and this man Alick Moore, he told her on Monday after the elec-

tion, when she came back from the association—he stopped her as she was coming back to where I live on Monday night; and Monday night he came in with about twenty-five men and called for me, and I didn't answer. My wife had the toothache, and I got up and had a light to get something to put in her tooth, and shortly after that I laid down again, and these men (I don't know who it was) hollered, and I asked who it was. They said, "Nobody to hurt you." Well, I got up and opened the door and looked out, and there stood men out there with sixteen-shooters and pistols in their hands. I said, "Gentlemen, what does this mean?" and they said, "We have come to talk to you." I said, "Why haven't you come in day-time?" I said, "I don't want to talk to you in the night," and I said, "No gentleman will come at this time of night." They said, "What time of night?" I told them it was between nine and ten o'clock.

Q. They walked off?—A. No, sir, they didn't; they ran against the door, and part of the fastening of the door tore off.

Q. What prevented them from killing you that night?—A. They carried me out, and there is a straw-pile in front of the door, and they carried me on out across the fence, and said to me, "I thought we told you to leave the State." That was this man called Alick Moore. I said, "You didn't tell me any such thing." He says, "Well, you ain't got no chance to live now; we have come to fix you now." My wife was crying, and they sent word back to her to stop her noise, "If you don't we will have you out." One of the men put his hand on my right shoulder and another pushed against my knee, so as to try to trip me, and I jumped and broke his hold, and jerked back and run, and then they shot at me.

Q. They didn't hit you?—A. No, sir; they shot over my head, and all around me, but I got away.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. That is a fact.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many shots did they fire?—A. I couldn't tell you; I was scared.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you not just dream of that?—A. No, sir; I have got the date of it in my pocket.

Q. You put it on paper, did you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What day was that?—A. The 21st day of August.

[The witness exhibits a small piece of paper writing.]

Q. Who put that down?—A. Perry McDaniel.

Q. You resolved to call them to account at once?—A. I run off.

Q. Are you sure you didn't vote?—A. Yes, sir; I didn't vote.

Q. Your name is not on the list?—A. No, sir; you can't find my name once, unless some other man voted in my name.

Q. Is that a common thing?—A. It is a common thing for democrat men to do.

Q. Republicans and democrats do that.—A. I think the republicans, according to what they say—I don't know what they did there, I wasn't there—I think it was the fairest election where they ever voted. I don't think any republicans voted twice. They didn't have a chance to vote, that is one thing, and a heap of them didn't vote once.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many ran away and did not vote?—A. I couldn't begin to tell you how many ran off.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you not think there were five hundred?—A. I couldn't say but the number I saw; I could see two companies on the road that led out from town.

Q. Do you not think there were five hundred of them?—A. Well, from what the others said, I know there was, but I didn't see them myself. I saw a good many.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Five hundred of what?—A. Colored people that didn't vote.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you not think there were one thousand of them?—A. I couldn't be positive, but I know there was large numbers that didn't vote.

WILEY J. WILLIAMS—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 25, 1876.*

WILEY J. WILLIAMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. At Edgefield Court-House.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been living there all my life; I was born there.

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty-two.

Q. What official connection had you with the election held at Abbeville Court-House?—A. I was manager at box No. 1.

Q. You may state what occurred at box No. 1 at the Edgefield election.—A. Well, sir, when I arrived at the box No. 1, on the morning of the 7th, I found that the place where we were to open the polls was crowded with armed white men, democrats. Some had sixteen-shooters, some had double-barreled shot-guns, and others four or five pistols.

Q. How many armed white men were prowling around the polls at that time?—A. I suppose about 75, between 75 and 100, not more than that. They had the steps all crowded. There was about 200, or, perhaps, more than that many, colored men came up just as I was going up the steps. They halted them.

Q. The white people halted the colored men?—A. Yes, sir; they halted them and told them that no nigger should vote up there unless he promised to vote the democratic ticket; that they could not vote at that poll. These colored men, of course, had no arms, and they immediately turned round and went to the other polls, and when they got there they said they found them no better.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What then did they do, when they went there and found them no better?—A. Of course they waited around there all day and didn't get a chance to vote at all.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many colored men were prevented from voting?—A. Well, sir, between 500 and 600.

Q. You say you have the names?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was box No. 1 located?—A. In the court-room.

Q. You may state whether these white people took possession of the court-room, and how they got in.—A. They went in the night previous to the election. They broke open the door and went in and took possession of the room, and they staid in there all night up to the morning of the 7th. At six o'clock we went up there, and the court-house was crowded with white men.

Q. Were there any disturbances at Abbeville on the day of the election?—A. No, sir; I believe not.

Q. Were soldiers there?—A. Yes, sir. The colored people did not resist at all. They could not do anything; they were overpowered.

Q. How many armed white men were in Abbeville Court-House on the day of the election, as nearly as you can estimate the number?—A. I do not suppose there were more than 300 in town. We had only two polling-places right there in town, and, of course, they just divided themselves up and went to each polling-place and would not allow the republican voters to go there at all.

Q. Did you attend the first republican meeting held in Abbeville last fall or summer?—A. I did, sir.

Q. When was that held?—A. Some time in August, if I mistake not.

Q. Who were the republican speakers at that meeting?—A. Governor Chamberlain, Mr. Smalls, Secretary Hayne, and Judge Mackey, I believe, were the republican speakers who went there to speak, but they didn't speak.

Q. You may tell the committee what took place at that meeting.—A. Well, we went over in the morning—

Q. By "we" you mean the republicans?—A. Yes, sir; the republicans. We went over in the morning and built a platform for the speakers to stand upon; and we went back and informed the speakers that we were ready, and we goes over to the stand and finds that Butler, Gary, and Sheppard with others had got upon the stand and taken possession of it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Which Butler was that?—A. M. C. Butler. When the governor and other republican speakers arrived Gary got up and said that they had to divide the time; if they didn't divide the time, nobody would speak there that day. Well, of course, they had to consent to it. The governor got up and said a few words. I guess he spoke about fifteen minutes amid interruptions.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What was the nature of the interruptions?—A. Cursing and calling him a God damned bald-headed thieving son of a bitch, and the like of that.

Q. Gary and General Butler were on that stand at the time?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. At that time were there any pistols drawn?—A. Yes, sir; pistols were drawn, and Butler of course made the men put up their pistols. One man rode up behind the governor as soon as he got on the stand, but Butler made him put it up. I don't know whether he was going to shoot the governor or not, but he pulled out his pistol. They would not allow any colored men to go on the stand, Butler and Gary would not.

Q. Congressman Smalls was there?—A. Yes, sir; he was there, but he was not allowed to go on the stand.

Q. How was he prevented from going on the stand?—A. They just told him if he went up there he would be killed.

Q. Who told him that?—A. That was Gary. General Butler said that Smalls had implicated him in this Hamburg riot, and he had to explain himself there that day; that he didn't know what the consequence might be if he didn't get up and explain himself.

Q. Gary said he couldn't get up?—A. Yes, sir; and of course no colored man was allowed to speak.

Q. Butler and Gary both resided at Edgefield?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where they are considered the democratic leaders of that county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who spoke after the governor spoke?—A. Gary.

Q. What was the nature of his speech?—A. Well, sir, the nature of it was that they meant to kill out all of the radical leaders in this State; to start from "Old Dan," he says, and go down.

Q. Whom did he mean by "Dan."?—A. Governor Chamberlain.

Q. He stated that in his speech?—A. Yes, sir; in his speech.

Q. Was that cheered by the democratic white men there?—A. Yes, sir; it was cheered by them.

Q. Did Butler make a speech?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What sort of a speech did he make?—A. Well, he confined himself mostly to politics. He didn't have anything to say like that. He isn't quite so blood-thirsty as Gary, or didn't seem to be.

Q. What other republican speakers spoke besides the governor?—A. Judge Mackey.

Q. Judge Mackey was considered a sort of half and half?—A. Half and half—neither republican or democrat.

Q. He supported Hampton and Hayes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at the second republican meeting that was held in Abbeville?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. About when was that held?—A. That was held in September.

Q. Who were the republican speakers at that meeting?—A. General Smalls, Hayne, Fillebrown, and Mr. Dunn, I believe.

Q. What occurred at that meeting?—A. Well, sir, of course we had protection over there then. We had United States troops over there, and they didn't interfere with us.

Q. Were there many armed white men there?—A. Yes, sir; they all came in town, but they were afraid to come over to the stand unless asked. They asked permission of the United States marshal, who accompanied the speakers over there, to allow them to ride by the stand. Of course they were told that they could ride by, but they must not stop or interfere.

Q. What did they do?—A. They rode by and went right on by the stand and back into town. They left one democratic negro they had there over to the stand, and told him to go over there and raise a row.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How do you know that?—A. I know that because he told that. The fellow was drunk, and he says his friends told him to come over there and raise a row, and he came there and attempted it sure enough.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many armed white men were in Abbeville on the day of the second republican meeting, as nearly as you can estimate the number?—A. Four or five hundred, I presume.

Q. Who appeared to be in command of them?—A. General Gary.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You say that 500 colored men were not allowed to vote on the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. United States troops were there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Still they were not allowed to vote?—A. They were not allowed to vote.

Q. They went off without voting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you know there were that many?—A. Because I have got the names of as many of them as we wanted.

Q. When did you get the names?—A. After the election.

Q. Who told you to get them?—A. We got them, of course, to send in with our protest.

Q. "We" got them; who were "we"?—A. The republicans—the leading men out there.

Q. Were you a candidate?—A. No, sir.

Q. What office do you hold?—A. I hold no office at all.

Q. What office did you hold that day?—A. I was manager of box No. 1.

Q. You are a politician?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have nothing to do with the elections or other public matters?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are a quiet, private man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is your business?—A. Farming.

Q. You carry on farming where?—A. At my brother's. I attend to his farm. He is a senator.

Q. Was he elected at the late election?—A. No, sir; nobody was elected at Abbeville. Abbeville was thrown out entirely.

Q. They threw out the votes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And at his instance you went around to get as many names as you could?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you get affidavits?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where are they?—A. In the secretary of state's office.

Q. Was anybody present when you took the affidavits?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who?—A. Judge of probate and the clerk of the court. The affidavits were taken before the clerk of the court.

Q. Who was he?—A. Jesse Jones.

Q. Was he a radical or a democrat?—A. A republican.

Q. He went around through the country with you?—A. He did not go around. We sent out in the country and told all that didn't vote to come in and give us their names. A good many, after the polls closed on the 7th, went to my brother and asked him couldn't they give their votes to him—they wanted to know if it wouldn't count to give their votes to him, as they couldn't get a chance to vote otherwise. He told them no; and some of them cried.

Q. He told you that?—A. No, sir; I saw that.

Q. You saw that with your own eyes?—A. I saw that after I got through with my box. They were there—about two hundred of them—at his house that night, and some of them were crying.

Q. Why did they not vote?—A. They couldn't get to the polls.

Q. Were not the troops there?—A. There were troops there.

Q. Would they not do their duty?—A. Well, there was one company went up to box No. 2 in the evening, about five o'clock, or between four and five, but that was 'most too late for them all to get to vote, as the polls closed at six.

Q. Why did they not apply to the troops earlier?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. How do you know they did not?

A. I don't know but they did.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know whether they did or did not?—A. I don't know whether they did or did not.

Q. Do you know any reason why they could not?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know that the troops failed to do their duty when called upon?—A. No, sir; I don't know that. I know the United States marshal attempted to get to my box, and they wouldn't allow him to do it.

Q. How much did the colored people in that county lack of getting their usual vote?—A. We generally vote from 1,700 to 2,000 majority.

Q. How much did you fail of getting that majority?—A. Well, sir, I don't know.

Q. You do not know anything about that?—A. I don't know how much they lacked.

Q. Did they not get their usual vote at Abbeville Court-House?—A. No, sir; they did not.

Q. How do you know that?—A. Because we generally polled at box No. 1 from 1,200 to 1,300 majority at that box, and this time we didn't vote but—

Q. How do you know that?—A. I was manager of that box and was there.

Q. How would you get familiar with the state of voting? You say you are not much accustomed to public matters.—A. Well, sir, I have been clerk at the box at one election, the election before last, and of course I heard my brother talking.

Q. Now, sir, have you not been out around gathering up all the affidavits you could and persuading the black men to come in and make their affidavits?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you not been out seeking them and asking them to come in?—A. No, sir; I was sent out. My brother sent out word for all those that didn't vote to come in and give us their names.

Q. Did you not go out?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you pay them any money?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you pay their expenses to come into town?—A. No, sir.

Q. I don't mean this town; I mean that town you speak of?—A. No, sir. It didn't cost them anything to come there.

Q. Did they get their dinners, or stay there all night?—A. They bring their dinners with them when they come on such business as that.

Q. Did you vote?—A. I did.

Q. How many voted there?—A. Myself, and the other republican manager.

Q. Your two were the only votes put in the box?—A. The only two republican. They tried to get me to vote the democratic ticket.

Q. Did many colored men vote the democratic ticket?—A. A good many.

Q. How many?—A. Well, sir, I don't know how many.

Q. Did they wear red shirts?—A. Yes, sir. I suppose about thirty or forty did in the county.

Q. No more than that?—A. Not more than that.

Q. Did not more than that vote there at that box that day?—A. No, sir; all the colored men that voted there voted the democratic ticket, or promised to.

Q. Did anybody force them to vote?—A. I don't know whether they were forced or not. They paraded around there during campaign—those that had red shirts on—and they compelled them to vote.

Q. Do you not know that a great many colored people voted the

democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; I know that there was not a great many.

Q. Do you not know, furthermore, that black people who did not want to go that way abused them for it?—A. No, sir; because we knew that they would not get enough colored men to vote the democratic ticket to beat us.

Q. Do not the black people proscribe the colored democrats, and denounce them, and abuse them as traitors, and all that sort of thing?—A. No, sir; nobody interferes with them at all.

Q. They never say a word to them?—A. No, sir. There were two colored democrats right in the town, and only two in the town, and I like them just as well as I do any of my neighbors around there. I have nothing against them.

Q. Nothing at all?—A. No, sir; not a thing.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you think it would have been any crime if you had gone out into the country and asked the colored people who were prevented from voting to come in and give their affidavits?—A. I do not, sir.

Q. If a colored man votes the democratic ticket, the democrats think he is a pretty good negro, don't they?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you think it is any crime for the colored man to vote the democratic ticket?—A. I don't think it is any crime for a man to do as he pleases and to vote according to his own opinion.

ALEXANDER S. RICHARDSON—CHESTER COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 25, 1876.*

ALEXANDER S. RICHARDSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Chester County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Over five years.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you during the political campaign prior to the last election? Were you in that county?—A. I was in Chester County; yes, sir.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. I am a school-teacher. That is my general occupation.

Q. Now you may go on and state what occurred in that county, politically, prior to the election. State how the campaign was carried on.—A. I was in the county all the time from the nomination of the republican State officers, and, as secretary of the republican committee of the county of Chester, I had a very fair opportunity to judge of the conduct of the campaign and of the election. It was simply marked by the grossest intimidation throughout the whole country.

Q. State the facts—what intimidation was used?—A. The first intimidation that came under my immediate personal observation was in the early part of September, when three republican speakers went out to Carmel Hill to address a republican mass-meeting.

Q. Were you one of those speakers?—A. I was one of the four, yes,

sir; the driver made four. On our way back we were escorted by three white armed democrats, who had attended the meeting where the joint discussion had taken place, and on account of the radical speeches that were made by the republicans, as they termed them, we were hooted at and subjected to all sorts of abuse, profane language, &c.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were any threats made?—A. Threats and violence.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What did they say? What threats were made?—A. Why, they even drew their pistols on us. I had three pistols drawn right at the back of my head by three of them because I replied to a remark which they made. I spoke to them as if I thought hard of them for taking the advantage of us in that manner, as they were armed and on horseback, and they could ride around and abuse us in the wagon as much as they pleased.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. How many were in the wagon?—A. Three.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Your party was unarmed?—A. Yes, sir; there was not a pistol in the wagon.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. I am speaking in reference to the meeting.—A. I was going home.

Q. Before that, describe how many white men were at the meeting and what they did.—A. Well, I suppose there was a dozen or fifteen white men at the meeting who were there at Chester to take part in the joint discussion, which they considered they had a right to share in.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Was it called as a republican meeting?—A. It was called as a republican meeting.

Q. Did you invite the democrats to join with you in joint discussion?—A. No, sir. Before the meeting was opened one of the democratic speakers asked for a division of the time. He said that they wanted to show up their side; under the circumstances it was not refused.

Q. Were there any white men in the meeting armed?—A. O yes, sir.

Q. Well, go on.—A. Some of the speakers went on before us, and the three that I speak of were behind. Their names I know.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Was it at that time, when you were going away from the meeting, that they presented their pistols at your head?—A. Yes, sir. That night, when I got home, I went up to where I lived, and there were four or five men who rode up on horseback in front of the house.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. White men?—A. White men—some parties that assaulted us on the way back from the meeting; and knowing their errand, or supposing that their errand was for no good, but for violence to me, I went into the back part of the lot and laid down among some cotton plants. I was advised not to remain at home that night, and I staid with a friend of mine by the name of Ben Michael. That is the personal experience that I had of intimidation.

Q. Go on and give a history of the violence of the campaign.—A. I was advised through the Chester Reporter not to support—

Q. That is a democratic paper?—A. Yes, sir; a democratic paper. I was advised further by some of my friends, as my name might be handled pretty roughly as a carpet-bagger, that I had better remain at home and do office-work. I was secretary and chairman of the republican party of Chester County. The United States marshal appointed deputies at each of the polling precincts in the county. The chief supervisor, Mr. Poynier, also appointed his supervisors, and it fell as part of the work of the committee to assist the republicans appointed in the discharge of their duties. The chief marshal of the county was Alexander George.

Q. Was he white or colored?—A. He is part Indian and part white; his mother was a Catawba Indian and his father was a white man. He was chief marshal of the county, and he relied on me for assistance in helping him to make up the accounts and receive the reports of the different marshals at the different polling precincts in the county. Before he sent in his returns to the United States marshals he left them in my care, and when I heard from him again he was shot, and the next day he died.

Q. Where was he shot?—A. He was shot at Lewis's Turnout, seven miles from Chester. The report of the case is in my possession now.

Q. What was he shot for?—A. Well, it would be very difficult for me to say; I can only state the opinion of the people in the community in which he was shot as to the cause of his being shot.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You have no knowledge yourself?—A. No personal knowledge myself; no, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. He was an active republican, was he?—A. Yes, sir; an active republican.

Q. Was he an old settler in the county?—A. Yes, sir; I think he was a native of Chester County.

Q. You stated that you had the report made by the marshal in your possession.—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. CAMERON. You may show us that, if you please.

[Witness exhibited a paper to the committee.]

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What are you doing with this report? Why did you not send it to the marshal?—A. One reason why I hadn't sent it to the marshal is because there are several other reports that the marshals have to make; this is but a part of the report. We wanted to get as many as possible. I wanted to get the entire report before presenting it to the United States marshal. There is a supplementary report which will be made to that one as soon as the reports of the marshal can be made.

Q. By what time do you have to report?—A. There is no limited time, I believe.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may go on and state any other facts in connection with the election.—A. The republican majority in Chester County has been reduced about two-thirds below the majority of year before last, the last general election.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How was the vote reduced? I do not care anything about the

majorities. I speak of the vote.—A. I have not got the figures, but I can say that it was not quite as full a vote that was polled this year as was polled year before last. I was informed by the commissioners of election that there were three hundred voters less this year than year before last.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. The democratic vote in the county is very largely increased?—A. O yes, sir; and the republican is diminished very much.

Q. Do you know of any other acts of violence done by the democrats during the campaign or on the day of the election?—A. Not of violence that has come under my own observation. I was at Chester Court-House at the election, and there was no violence at that time, for the United States troops were called by the deputy marshal to assist in putting down a disturbance which was about to arise at the polling-precinct at Chester on account of the interference of Judge Mackey with the duties of the United States marshal, Mr. Canton, who was sent from this place to assist in preserving order, &c.

Q. You saw that trouble yourself, did you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did Mackey interfere?—A. He interfered by questioning the right of the United States marshal to be about the polls or interfere in any manner with the rights of the voters; and that he did not regard the order of Attorney-General Taft, under which the deputies were appointed at the polling-precincts.

Q. Mackey is the circuit judge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Does he reside at Chester?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was elected by the republicans, was he not?—A. He was elected by the legislature of South Carolina; not by ballot, but *viva voce*. The roll is called, and members vote for whom they want to.

Q. If you know anything else connected with the election, you can state it.—A. Well, there is a great deal that I know.

Q. State it then.—A. The cases which have been reported so far by the United States marshal are cases which can lodge in the United States court; the minor offenses of intimidation, by which persons were discharged from employment for refusing to say they would vote the democratic ticket, and such as that—

Q. You may tell us what you know about that.—A. I know that in the town of Chester, at the democratic club, they gave notice that no one—

Q. How did they give notice?—A. They gave notice by public speeches in their meetings that colored people that voted against them wouldn't share their favor by any means, and that those who talked with them would be employed and receive their favor. After the election those colored people who voted the democratic ticket were presented with a Tilden and Hampton diploma from the democratic club. It was a piece of pasteboard, about six inches by four or five, beautifully decorated with a wreath of flowers around the border, and bearing the words, "Tilden and Hampton Democratic Club," and signed by the person who held the diploma, and also by the secretary of the club. On the back was an indorsement of the democrat who witnessed his voting the democratic ticket. They were presented to those who voted on the day of the election with assurances that, that being *prima-facie* evidence of their democratic principles, they could secure any favor from the white people that they wanted to. They have even gone to the stores in Chester and bought goods, bacon, meal, shoes, &c., and when the store-keeper was about ready to have a settlement, they would draw out

this diploma, under the delusion that they would be favored with whatever they asked for. I know of two places in the town of Chester where presentments of diplomas have been made in that way—at Mr. Cross's and Mr. Gunhouse's.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You are a republican politician, are you?—A. No, sir; I am not a politician.

Q. Do you make speeches?—A. Well, I made one the last campaign.

Q. Only one?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are secretary of the club?—A. No, sir; I am secretary of the republican party of Chester County.

Q. What do you mean by that?—A. That is, attending to whatever correspondence is going on, regulating the——

Q. Regulating the party?—A. Laying off the plans and assisting in performing the work that would naturally belong to the secretary of a political organization.

Q. What office do you hold?—A. I don't hold any.

Q. What offices have you held?—A. I have held the office of school trustee of Chester Township. I have held the place of member of the board of examiners to examine the qualifications of teachers. I have held the office of jury-commissioner; and I have held the office of postmaster.

Q. What did they call you a carpet-bagger for?—A. I suppose they cannot find a more appropriate name, perhaps, to give, to vent their feelings of hatred and sectionalism.

Q. Are you a native of this State?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did you come from?—A. I came from Ohio. My parents were North Carolinians, and most of my family connections are.

Q. Did you vote on the day of election?—A. I did, sir.

Q. Did you see any colored men driven from the polls?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see any colored men driven to the polls and made to vote the democratic ticket?

The WITNESS. Do I understand you, when you say "driven," that there is one man along behind another?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes; I mean driving him up.

A. No, sir; I didn't see that.

Q. Did you see any man forced to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Not by force of arms.

Q. Well, the white man had a right to persuade him if he could?—A. I suppose so. I know of a good many that were turned off from employment because they could not be driven to vote the democratic ticket.

Q. How much did the republicans lack of getting their usual vote in that county?—A. They lacked about eight hundred.

Q. You are sure of that, are you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did many of the colored men vote the democratic ticket?—A. Well, I am unable to say. There were a great many more democratic votes than there were white men on the poll-list.

Q. Did you see any colored men with red shirts on?—A. Well, no, sir; I didn't notice any.

Q. Did you tell the negroes that if the democrats carried the day they would be put back into slavery again?—A. No, sir; I told them that they would be put into political bondage equal to that of the State of Georgia, and that many would prefer the old slavery to that.

Q. You undertook to alarm their fears?—A. I couldn't conscientiously restrain them from believing what I thought to be true.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You say you did not see anybody driven from the polls? I want to know, owing to the kind of conduct of the whites toward the colored people and threats that had been made there, whether you know of any considerable numbers of colored people who refused to go to the polls to vote?—A. Yes, sir; I have been informed by persons who lived——

Mr. MERRIMON. State what you know; not what you have been informed.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. State what you know from your own observation.—A. I know of persons who refused to go to the polls. They were allowed this privilege in order to retain their employment—either to go and vote the democratic ticket or not vote at all; and I know a great many persons who worked in the stores about there, as porters, &c., who are republicans, who did not vote the republican ticket because of fear of being discharged from employment.

Q. Some of them did not vote at all?—A. Some of them did not vote at all on account of it.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. They did not kill anybody at the polls?—A. No, sir; not at the polls in Chester. This passed my recollection when I was speaking about the conduct of affairs. The democrats held a meeting on the eighteenth of November, I think——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. After the election?—A. Yes, sir; and on account of a few fires that occurred in the county they passed a resolution that they would hold the leading republicans in the county accountable for any further fires.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What sort of fires?—A. Gin-house fires.

Q. How many took place?—A. There were several took place.

Q. Well, say how many, if you know.—A. I don't know how many; not more than four. It was suggested to some of the leading republicans that an address should be issued to the republicans of Chester County, asking them to be careful and not lay themselves liable to the charge of incendiarism. A few republicans wrote an address and presented it to the Chester Reporter for publication. It was refused, and I should like very much to have that address put in as part of my testimony.

Mr. CAMERON. No, no; that would not be proper.

Mr. MERRIMON. We do not want you to make up our case; we will make it up for ourselves.

The WITNESS. I merely want to show that it was a mere pretext on their part.

A. T. B. HUNTER—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 25, 1876.*

A. T. B. HUNTER (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Laurens County.

Q. What place?—A. Scuffletown.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How old are you?—A. About twenty-eight.

Q. Now, you may describe what was done by the democrats in your county, within your own personal knowledge, prior to the election; state how they carried on the campaign.—A. At the first, which would be about the time the campaign began, I received several letters threatening to kill me before the close of summer on account of my politics.

Q. Those letters were not signed?—A. No, sir; they were not signed. About the close of summer—anyhow about a week before the election—a crowd of white men, democrats, came to my house.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Armed men?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many?—A. We counted eight through the crack of the house, and we had been expecting them ever since they wrote the letters, and we had made preparations to try to defend ourselves.

Q. What did they do?—A. They came there. Ever since I received the letters I had been expecting them, and a great many came to my house and staid all night.

Q. Your friends came there?—A. Yes, sir; from twelve to forty.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Colored people?—A. Yes, sir; and they guarded me every night for three or four months, and there was a good deal of lumbering in the house—tramping about—a good deal of noise in the house.

Q. That is what you mean by lumbering?—A. Yes, sir; and we had a large fire in there. It was sort of cool and we were chunking it and throwing water on it, and beating the coals off the logs and trying to put the fire out, and we made so much noise is the reason, I guess, they didn't come in. They rode around the yard and stood there about fifteen minutes, I reckon, by the side of the fence, around the yard at the big road. We were keeping up a good deal of noise in the house and they rode off about fifty yards, and when they started from the house, we thought they were going to kill us anyhow, and when they begun to leave, we stretched the door open. They moved on, though, and I reckon they thought there was too many of us in there for their crowd. They went on about one hundred yards below the house and staid there about fifteen minutes, I guess. We got up by the side of the house where the moon didn't shine, so they couldn't see us, and we looked at them considerable time, and then we went up to the next neighbor's about a quarter of a mile and told him about it, and tried to get him to come down—that it was his race and his party.

Q. He was a white man?—A. Yes, sir; and we told him they was his near neighbors and some of his close relations, and we thought they came there to kill us, and we wanted him to witness it. There was a good many of the people there and he wanted to come. He seemed to be opposed to the way they done generally.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who was he?—A. A. Y. Thompson.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Go on.—A. His mother and sisters begged him not to go, and when he said he would go, they squalled out to him not to go, and said if he was to go down there, they would think he was a nigger and kill him too—they insisted upon his not going. So he promised that he

would not go. I had gone up about one hundred yards above his house to some colored people to get them to assist us if the white people came back. We thought they had just gone back after more men. My brother was to Mr. Thompson's to get him, and the moon was so bright that he could see who they was. I came back and asked him would he come, and he said, yes; but his mother and sister and wife all prevented him from coming.

Q. He did not come?—A. No, sir; he did not come. He said he did come down that way a time or two, but we didn't see him. I sat up all night waiting for him, and we heard of them around about five miles away that night, but they went on home.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. When was that?—A. That was a few days before the election.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What time of night did they come to your house?—A. It was near about ten o'clock. Previous to that, at the time Hampton spoke at the village, rumors came——

Q. What village?—A. Laurens Court-House. Rumors came that a crowd of men was going to kill me that night, and a good many of us was together. We had a society and we had been out to the society that evening, and a good many of them came to my house and staid that night.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Colored people?—A. Yes, sir; colored people, and as they returned from the village coming by there——

Q. Who did?—A. The white people from the Hampton speech. I reckon they fired off, it looked like ten or fifteen times. There was another colored man living near me, his name was Albert Grey and my name was Albert Hunter. They shot in his house several times, and one ball liked to have hit his son. I think they mistook the house because we was both named Albert.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What did they have against you?—A. I was an ex-member of the legislature here in this State.

Q. You were a candidate for what?—A. For the legislature again.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I was in the village.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What village?—A. Laurens Court-House.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How did things go on at that court-house on the day of the election?—A. Well, sir, on Monday night prior to the election, the colored people came in, it looked two or three thousand, at night, and they hid about over the village. It appeared like they was afraid they were going to be killed. The white people were cursing and threatening and bringing in their shot-guns and all kinds of guns, muskets, and Winchester, and everything they had, and the colored people were afraid, and a good many of them hid out that night and were afraid to come to the polls that morning. Some of them got in with the officers and occupied some part of the court-house.

Q. Some of the colored people?—A. Yes, sir; a good many of them occupied some part of the court-house; I don't know what part. I hid

out myself, and after the firing that night, the reports of pistols or guns, or something, they told me next morning that they shot in glass windows through the court-house like, and broke out a good many of the panes, and throwed rocks. A good many of them, by the time they could get out next morning, put out for home.

Q. Without voting?—A. Yes, sir; without voting.

Q. How many colored republicans were prevented from voting at Laurens Court-House by that violence?—A. Well, sir, the next day, during the day, I think, about one or two o'clock, there seemed to be spies like trying to see how the election went, and I reckon they reported to me every half hour that there was fifteen or twenty or fifty leaving on account of that they couldn't get to vote. The polls opened at six o'clock, and the white people, about thirty or forty of them it appeared like, got around the polls.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; all well armed with pistols and everything, and the colored people got scared. They occupied a space around the polls about ten or fifteen feet deep, and the colored people couldn't get to vote, and they would muster around and make out like they were pressing to vote all the time.

Q. The white people would?—A. Yes, sir; up to about ten o'clock it appeared like many of them hadn't voted then, and they began to leave the court-house—the colored people did.

Q. How many?—A. I couldn't count them. I tried to get several of the intelligent young men to take the names, but they wouldn't do it. It was impossible to get them to do it.

Q. Where have you been since the election?—A. I have been here. They threatened my life, and a very prominent white gentleman came and told me—

Q. Who?—A. William Bryson. He told me that he reckoned they were going to cut off all such fellows as me, and going to cut off their heads and cut their throats. I told him I reckoned I had better get out then; I supposed that was a warning to me. He said yes, it was.

Q. What is your business at home?—A. Well, sir, I had a farm. I teach school some, but then that is not my profession. Farming is what I carried on.

Q. How much land do you work?—A. It averaged about fifty or sixty acres; somewhere along there.

Q. Whose lands did you work?

The WITNESS. When do you mean?

Mr. CAMERON. This last year.

A. A. Y. Thompson's. During the day of the election the white people had a wagon run up to one poll, right up to the road that was extended around the place where they escorted them in; and it appeared like drunken men would stand up in the wagon and curse Dick, Tom, and Harry; "God damn you, if you vote that thieving, rogue ticket," or something like that, "you must get off our plantations; you are voting bread and meat out of your mouth; that will be the last republican ticket you will ever vote, and you had better not put it in." And a good many white people would snatch the ticket out of colored people's hands and say, "Let me see, before you vote;" and finally they followed them out to one side and talked with them, and they would dodge about, and they wouldn't know whether they voted at all or not after that; and this wagon that was run up to the polls, several men came to me and told me to go and report it to the marshal, that that wagon had a good many guns, &c., Winchesters, &c.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you see them ?—A. No, sir ; I didn't see them myself, but I know a good many of the men that had them.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You saw the wagon ?—A. Yes, sir,

Q. You saw the men in the wagon, as you have stated ?—A. Yes, sir ; I saw the men in the wagon, and the crowds came in from well up in the morning awhile from other precincts, and it looked like they just rode in all day in companies going out to other precincts.

Q. White men ?—A. White men.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did they have on red shirts ?—A. Yes, sir ; all uniformed.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Were they armed ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they mounted ?—A. Yes, sir. Some had sixteen-shooters strung to their sides, and all had pistols, it appeared like. They came in hollering and throwing their hats, and telling them how many votes they were ahead at other polls ; and they would march in, and they had liquor around there.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You are a republican politician ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who told these 3,000 colored people to come in the night before the election at Laurens ?—A. I don't know ; they told me that they heard they were going to be blockaded.

Q. Blockaded ; what do you mean by that ?—A. That they would be prevented from going there at all.

Q. They came in 3,000 together ?—A. I didn't say there was 3,000 together ; it appeared like there was about 3,000 in that night.

Q. Did you not advise them to do that ?—A. No, sir ; not one.

Q. Did the colored people have any guns or pistols ?—A. I didn't see any.

Q. Do you know that they did not have any ?—A. I don't know it, but I didn't see any.

Q. Did any of the colored men vote at Laurens precinct at all ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many ?—A. I have forgotten the number, but a good many did vote, and numerous of them didn't vote at all.

Q. Were any of them killed ?—A. I don't think there was any killed that day, but there was two or three wounded prior to the election—a few days or weeks before the election—on account of their politics, so they said.

Q. Did you vote ?—A. Yes, sir ; I voted.

Q. Did the republicans get their usual vote at that box ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they get their usual vote in the county ?—A. No, sir ; I don't think they did.

Q. How much did they lack of it ?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did many of the colored men vote the democratic ticket ?—A. I never seed very many. They said some did.

Q. Were they forced to do it ?—A. It appeared like they was. They was marched out.

Q. With red shirts on ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were marched up and had a file of men after them ?—A.

Yes, sir; they were in file. The employers seemed to be there driving them all in.

Q. Did they have guns?

The WITNESS. Who? The colored people?

Mr. MERRIMON. No; the employers.

A. A great many of them didn't march up to the polls with guns; they had pistols.

Q. They drove the colored people up to vote the democratic ticket?—

A. Yes, sir; some of the crowd would be behind and some before.

Q. Driving them up like a flock of sheep?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They had guns?—A. I didn't see guns.

Q. Pistols?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Some white men before and some behind?—A. Yes, sir; sometimes they would be before the colored people and sometimes they would be behind them.

Q. That was at Laurens?—A. Yes, sir.

A. B. GRIFFIN—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 25, 1876.*

A. B. GRIFFIN (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. Greenwood, Abbeville County.

Q. How long have you been living there?—A. I have been living there for the last twenty-two years.

Q. How old are you?—A. I will be twenty-six the 18th of January.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what occurred where you were on the last election-day.—A. I was sent up to Lowndesville, in Abbeville County, as deputy marshal. Tuesday was voting-day, and I started on Monday on my way up there, and got within four miles of Lowndesville Monday evening. I staid there all night, and at 6 o'clock the next morning I went into Lowndesville, and about half an hour after that I got in there, about seventy-five men marched in.

Q. White men?—A. Colored men. The white men were marching the colored men in to vote.

Q. Describe how they marched them in.—A. They had them all in two deep, and one man was before and two or three each side and some behind, and all of them had their tickets out in their hands, and they wouldn't allow no one to break ranks, so that they couldn't vote, until they got through.

Q. Where had these colored men been during the night before?—A. They had been in a hall somewhere.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Shut up?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Locked up?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many colored men were voted by the whites in that way?—

A. About seventy-five or one hundred. I don't know exactly; between seventy-five and one hundred.

Q. What else took place at Lowndesville on that day; any disturbance?—A. No, sir; at least there was a great deal of persuasion. There was no disturbance. They broke up several arguments by telling colored people if they didn't vote the way they wanted them to they would turn them out of doors; and in fact, as I was passing back home the next day, I saw some on the road that had been turned out on account of voting the way they did.

Q. Did these colored men, who voted as you have described, want to vote the democratic or republican ticket? Were they republicans?—

A. They had been republicans. I had no conversation with them, and wasn't allowed to talk with them; at least I wasn't on that day. As marshal, I had nothing to do but to see there was no intimidation. I thought that was intimidation, but I was actually afraid to say or do anything that day. I was attacked that day by these same men there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir. I was ordering back these fellows, as fast as they voted to give back, and let the others come up; one white man came up to me because I spoke to them that way, and said I was trying to make these fellows get out of the way because they were voting the democratic ticket.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How did the democrats behave themselves in your county before the election?—A. Well, sir, they were pretty rowdy around there. I have been frightened several times. The man that got killed the day after the election, he had a memorandum-book in his pocket, and had the names of five young men in the village where he lived, and my name was one of them that he had to kill. He had that in his pocket.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That man got killed?—A. Yes, sir. He went in a colored man's yard, about five miles from Greenwood, in Abbeville County, and got this colored man out, and told him he was going to commence killing from Chamberlain's chickens down to himself, and then he shot at the old colored man; and the old colored man had been out hunting and had his gun with him, and he fired at the young man and shot him down.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The colored man had been out hunting?—A. Yes, sir. So I haven't staid at home nary day since the election.

Q. Where do you stay now?—A. I stay in Abbeville County, and two days after the election I came right away from there down here.

Q. Have you been here since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why do you not go back home?—A. I am actually afraid I am in danger of all kinds. I have heard, since I have been away, of some being whipped and some being killed, and some are scared off, and we don't know what has become of them, whether they are killed or not.

Q. For what reason are the colored people treated in the way you have described?—A. On account of their political opinions.

Q. Nothing else?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What threats did they make to you before the election?—A. They just told me if I didn't stop advising the people there to vote that ticket,

or quit coming around to meetings, that they were going to put an end to me.

Q. What meetings did they refer to—republican meetings?—A. Yes, sir; we were not allowed to hold no meetings. Several prayer meetings were broken up by them. They said that there should be no meetings at that place, and the black people would get scared and run off, thinking that they were going to do them some injury.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How many colored men did they kill at the election there?

The WITNESS. Up at Lowndesville?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. There was none killed there.

Q. How many were whipped?—A. There was none whipped that I know of.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. At the election?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know whether those colored men that marched up in column to the ballot-boxes and voted the democratic ticket were forced to do it or not?—A. I was not allowed to ask that question.

Q. I ask you if you know.

The WITNESS. Does I know whether they were forced?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes, sir.

A. There was some that belonged to the rank that went in and voted the other way. They didn't get them in line that night. They said there was a good many of them compelled to vote that way, and as I was going on that morning to Lowndesville there was two or three men joined in with us in going to the polls, and they said they belonged to the same rank.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What do you mean by the same rank?—A. They belonged to the democratic club, and they were actually afraid to see some of the men. They had those men in charge, and they were afeared that they would force them in too, so they kept out of sight of them, and at last, when they had come there, some of them was attackted.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Those were men that belonged to the democratic club?—A. I don't know whether all of them that voted was members of the democratic club or not.

Q. But men that did belong to the democratic club and who did not want to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now who were they?—A. I don't know their names; you see I was a stranger around up there, and just as I was going to the polls, there was a crowd of them camped at a cross-roads that night expecting to meet with all their friends there and go on to the polls.

Q. Why did you not take their names, so that you could report it?

The WITNESS. Report their names?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes; and when they told you that they did not want to vote the democratic ticket, why did you not take their names?—A. I did not think it was necessary.

Q. How many colored men voted the republican ticket there at Lowndesville?—A. About one hundred and eighty-five, I think.

Q. Did as many of them vote as wished?

The WITNESS. The republican ticket ?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. No, sir.

Q. How much did they lack ?—A. They lacked about three hundred and something, colored votes.

Q. Are you an officer of the law ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were a deputy marshal that day ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why did the white people dislike you so much ?—A. Because I was sent there as deputy marshal.

Q. Just for that, and nothing else ?—A. In my opinion, of course.

Q. Had you been very active in politics ?—A. Yes, sir—well, no, sir ; I never has made no public speeches, that is, State speeches. I have stump spoke around in the county.

Q. You have been a candidate for office ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never held an office ?—A. I was not a candidate, but I was put on the ticket this last time for the county commissioners.

Q. You were on the ticket and were a deputy marshal at the same time ?—A. I was a deputy marshal before I was on the ticket.

Q. They sent you up to that box to watch it ?—A. They sent me up there as marshal, I guess.

B. H. WIMMS—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 25, 1876.*

B. H. WIMMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Question. Where do you live ?—Answer. In Abbeville County.

Q. Were you present at Long Cane precinct on election-day ?—A. Yes, sir ; at Calhoun's Mills.

Q. Were you one of the managers of the election held there in November last ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Describe what time you got there, what you saw, and when you got there.—A. I got there, I suppose, about half past five o'clock. When I got there there was about four hundred men, it appeared to me like that number, on their horses.

Q. What kind of men ?—A. Red-shirt men.

Q. White men or black ?—A. White men.

Q. Were they armed ?—A. Yes, sir ; they had large horse-pistols.

Q. What did they say and do ?—A. There was a large crowd of colored people with me when I got there, and they yelled for Hampton.

Q. Who did ?—A. The white men ; and asked us where was we going to. I told them we came to vote, and they said, " Who are you going to vote for ? " One man replied that he was going to vote for the republicans. " Well," he said, " you won't vote for him to-day." He said, " We came here to see that Hampton would be elected to-day, and we intend to kill all the leading men."

Q. What leading men ?—A. Leading republicans ; and the other men who are not leading men, and vote that ticket, we are going to turn them off.

Q. " Turn them off ; " what did they mean by that ?—A. Discharge them. After that, then they opened the polls ; and there was a stranger there, none of the colored men knew him. He said he was from Laurens, and he got right in the door of the polling-place, and said he

was sent over from Laurens to see that Hampton was elected, and if anybody was going to vote for him they could come in. They would let a few in, and then the white people got in after that, and when they voted these democrats would let a few colored people in to vote, one or two at a time. They said that Hampton's side has to keep ahead all day. Then he would take the supervisor and ask him if he was ahead, and then he said the colored men couldn't get ahead, and so a heap of them got scared, and they went up on a hill and staid there, and waited for the crowd to break up, and then in the evening, about four o'clock, they went over on the bridge.

Q. Who did?—A. Twenty-five red-shirts, and they commenced shooting about twenty-five yards from the polling-place. The people then left. I left myself. I got up and went to the door twice.

Q. You were one of the managers of that poll?—A. Yes, sir. Then the supervisor got me to come back, and said maybe they wouldn't bother us, that they were not going to bother me; so I went and sat down again; and then the colored men staid there until the evening, about half an hour by sun, and they told me they were scared to vote, and they went on home from there. When we commenced to count the vote they commenced shooting again.

Q. Who did?—A. The white men; and about thirty of them came in the court-house and laid down by the fire and hollered.

Q. In the room where you were counting the votes?—A. Yes, sir; they staid there until we got through. But I was so excited that I didn't know whether I counted them right or not; but you may say they took charge of it. We didn't have much to do with it.

Q. Who were the other managers?—A. Mr. Calvin J. T. Henry, and myself, and Mr. Cowan, the democratic manager.

Q. Calvin Henry, and you were the republican members?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were either of you allowed to have much to do with the counting?—A. No, sir; we would just stay there and look at them. They would just attend to the business themselves. In fact, I was scared the way the white men were around there hollering and cursing all the time. I couldn't do much. I had a notion to leave them if I got a good chance. When they got down, I was loth to sign the papers. They asked me to sign them, and I just went up and signed them.

Q. You don't know whether the papers were right or not?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you sign them from fear?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If you had not been frightened by their conduct, would you have signed the papers without knowing more about them?—A. No, sir; unless they had been quiet that day.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How many colored men were prevented from voting there?—A. There was a great crowd. I never particularly counted them.

Q. One hundred?—A. I suppose about fifty didn't vote.

Q. Are you sure that they did not vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did not the republicans get their usual vote there?—A. No, sir; there was so many more colored people in that precinct than there ever had been.

Q. How came that?—A. A heap of them moved into Abbeville County from other counties.

Q. Why did they do that?—A. They just came there for their homes.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. They lived there?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How long before the election?—A. O, a long time. They had been there about a year or over. Several were there from Georgia, in that precinct.

Q. Did any of the black men vote at all?—A. Yes, sir; there was 118 colored men voted there.

Q. How many white men voted?—A. One hundred and twenty-seven.

Q. Were there not more black men than white men there?—A. Yes, sir; a great deal more.

Q. Did they have any guns or pistols?—A. I never seen a colored man had a gun on the ground. The white men had their pistols buckled on the outside of their shirts.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Nobody hindered you?—A. No, sir; they asked me to vote; and I had my ticket in my hand, and put my ticket in the box when they swore me.

Q. Did your associate manager, the colored man, vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he vote the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he sign the returus?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he scared too?—A. Yes, sir; he was scared. I whispered to him, and asked him what he was going to do about signing. He said he didn't want to, but he reckoned he had to.

Q. Was the white man scared?—No, sir; he was laughing, and didn't look like he was scared.

Q. Were there any troops there?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. How far off were the troops?—A. Let me see—Abbeville was about ten miles from there.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What was the name of this precinct you have been speaking of?—A. Long Cane.

Q. You are sure the republicans did not get their usual vote there?—A. They did not get their usual vote.

J. R. BRITT—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 25, 1876.*

J. R. BRITT (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Bordeaux, Abbeville County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been there all my life. I was bred and born there.

Q. Where were you on the 7th day of November last—election-day?—A. I was at the election.

Q. You may tell us what occurred on election-day?—A. There was about fifty of us in a crowd, and we was going on there, and we met about fifty armed men with red shirts and rifles, and they turned us back

and told us we couldn't get to the election unless we voted for Hampton and the democratic officers. We told them we expected to vote for Chamberlain, and then they told us we couldn't get there to the box if we voted for him. After the conversation I went around through the woods, and went to the box anyhow; and when I got there there was a man there by the name of Jim Ransom.

Q. Where was he from?—A. From Georgia. He said he was there to keep them from voting for that damned thieving rascal Chamberlain and other republicans; he was there to make them vote for Hampton and for good government; and several of them got up on the stand, and they sent word to the manager of the box for him to bring his coffin there on the morning of the election, and he was afraid to go unless the marshal went with him; and so the marshal carried him there that morning, and so we went on there, and Mr. Ransom was there on the stand all day, and wouldn't let them come up there unless they would tell him that they would vote for the democrats.

Q. Did Ransom have a pistol?—A. Yes, sir; he had a pistol in his hand and a sixteen-shooter on his shoulder. He said if any one voted there that day, (they let a few vote, but at 12 o'clock they wouldn't let a one vote,) they said if any one voted the republican ticket there would be blood spilled there that day, and so they frightened about 150. They turned all those 150 back.

Q. Those 150 were colored men and republicans?—A. Yes, sir; they didn't get a chance to vote at all. Their intention was to go there and vote for the republicans; but all these red-shirts frightened them that morning, and they all turned back. They were frightened and intimidated. It was about half a mile from the box where we were met by the red-shirts armed with pistols, shot-guns, and so on.

Q. How many republicans were prevented from voting at that box there that day?—A. There was 150, I well know, prevented from voting.

Q. How long have you known that man Ransom?—A. I have been knowing Ransom a right smart while. He lives in Georgia, right close to the bank of the river, but he comes over on this side right smart.

Q. How did the democrats behave, before the election, in your vicinity?—A. On the Sunday before the election they came to the church of Saint Charlotte, a Baptist church.

Q. A colored church?—A. Yes, sir; a colored Baptist church. They went there on the Sabbath, and beat them and knocked them about and shot at a woman, and she jumped over the fence, and as she jumped the ball struck in the rail, right by her; and her husband they knocked him down with a pistol. They had heard that her husband was manager of a box. His name was Felix Turner, but he wasn't the manager; so they went there that day and told him that they had heard that he was manager of a box and to come out; but he told them that he didn't have any business with them that he knowed of.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you see that?—A. Yes, sir; I was there that Sunday. He told them that he didn't have anything to do with them that he knowed of. They told him to stop anyhow, but he kept walking on; and this man McIntosh, that he lived with, told him to stop, and then he stopped. That was before the election; and McIntosh told him to stop and let the men see what they wanted with him, and then he stopped, and one of them walked right up to him and struck him with a pistol right on the side of the head and knocked him down, and then his wife run and

hollered and jumped up on the fence, and they shot at her and the ball struck in the rail, right by her, and they shot at several of them that Sunday, and run all of them away from the church.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What did they say they were doing that for ?—A. On account of the election. They were intimidating them to make them vote for Wade Hampton. That is what they said they were going to do it for. They came there and had a barrel of whisky there that Sunday night, and carried corn and fodder to the box on Sunday evening ; and they shot there pretty near all night Sunday night.

Q. Did the democrats ride about the country at night ?—A. O, yes, sir ; the night of the election they did.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. The night of the election, or the night before ?—A. Monday night, the night before the election. They came to that place and they got word that the democrats found out that we was there, and so we kept on across the river about five miles, and about eighty of them came there that night where we was all staying, out about five miles from the box and we went on down there at Cedar Hill, at Captain Jones's place, and about eighty came there that night armed with rifles and pistols, and said, "Where is that damned son of a bitch, Charlie Reynolds?"

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were you there too ?—A. Yes, sir ; I was there.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. He is a white man ?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Is he a deputy marshal ?—A. Yes, sir. We told them that he had had gone to Catlidge Cawley's, and so they went on down that way. We wouldn't tell the way Reynolds had gone. He had went another course up to Green Callahan's and staid all night, but I told them that he was gone to Cawley's so that they might go there and be disappointed. So next morning he got up—

Q. Who did ?—A. McIntosh. He went on to the box and went up to Marshal Reynolds and said, "Are you the marshal ?"

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did your hear that ?—A. Yes, sir. He said yes, that they had appointed him as marshal. Then he said, "Why in hell did you come down here ? Don't you suppose we can get along without you here ?" He said, "They just appointed me. I didn't want it, but I was appointed to attend." Then he said, "Don't you make nary arrest here to-day."

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who said that ?—A. That was McIntosh, and that was Bill Peace said that to him. They live in this State. Peace and McIntosh and Ed. Newby was the ones that told Reynolds was he the marshal, and he told them yes, that he was sent there for that purpose, and they told him not to make a damned arrest on them there that day. He told them that he wanted them to keep as quiet as they could that day. After Reynolds went to the box that day and went up to the poll in the house—it was in a little house where we had the election—he went in there, and there was Jim Ransom from Georgia ; and he came there, caught him by the collar and said, "Damn you, stand out there ; this is not your place to

come in here." So Reynolds went and got his horse, and stood on his horse about ten or fifteen feet from the poll. They wouldn't let him stay inside of the house at all.

Q. Did you see any democrats from Georgia who voted there that day?—A. Yes, sir; a great deal of them was there from Georgia, but I don't know any one but Ransom. I heard that there was a great many of them there, but I didn't know nary one from Georgia but Ransom. They said that there was a good many of them there, but I am not sure of that. If I had seen them and knowed them, I would have knowed for certain whether there was any or not.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How many colored men did they kill on that occasion?—A. Nary one that I heard.

Q. How many did they whip?—A. None but Turman; they whipped him.

Q. Why did they whip him?—A. Because they heard he was manager of the box, and they knocked him down.

Q. Did not black men vote at all at that box at Bordeaux?—A. Yes, sir; some few voted there.

Q. How many?—A. I don't know exactly how many voted, but some few voted there soon in the morning.

Q. Don't you think that there were more than 150 that did not vote?—A. I don't know; but I am sure there was 150 that didn't vote.

Q. What did they have against you?—A. They said I was a leading man there. I always came back there afterward to get the news and to find out things that was going on.

Q. You were a politician?—A. Yes, sir; and they told me if I didn't leave they allowed to kill me; and about thirty of them got around the house on Sunday night before I left, and a democratic colored man was with them, and told them he was coming up to my house to see whether I was asleep or not; and when he went up to the house he came in, and told me I had better get out, get under the house, and crawl out on my knees; and so I went and crawled out on my knees and got out, and when I got about fifty yards away there was about thirty or more around my house that night to kill me, and he told me to get away, and I raised a plank in the floor of my house and crawled out.

Q. You really voted, though?—A. Yes, sir; I voted. I voted that day, and I voted the republican ticket; but the way I voted, there was a republican ticket in my pocket, and they handed me a democratic ticket, and I taken that and put it in my pocket, and taken my republican ticket out, and voted that.

Q. But they made all the other negroes vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; all those that didn't fool them the way that I did.

Q. What office did you hold?—A. I didn't hold any at all.

Q. You never held any office?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you run for any?—A. Yes, sir; I run for a member of the house before the convention; but I got defeated in the convention, and I didn't have no more chance to run.

Q. Did they charge you with any crime up there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Never?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never were in court?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are sure that one hundred and fifty did not vote at that box?—A. Yes, sir; I am sure there was that many.

Q. One hundred and fifty that didn't vote anywhere?—A. No, sir; they didn't vote anywhere.

Q. You have talked with that many men that did not vote?—A. Yes, sir; I went up there, and I came back last Monday morning gone, and come around here, and the senator had his election put under protest, protesting his seat against Maxwell, and he was running for the senate, and I got the names of those that didn't vote with the intention of voting for Tolbert.

Q. Who sent you up there?—A. Mr. Tolbert.

Q. Where does he live?—A. He lives in Abbeville County, near Greenwood.

Q. You went around and got one hundred and fifty names?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take the affidavits of the men?—A. Yes, sir. I took the affidavits of the men. Every one of them signed their names, and those who couldn't write their names touched the pen.

Q. Where are they?—A. They are in Bordeaux.

Q. Where are the affidavits?—A. General Whipper has them in the State-house here.

Q. You got even 150?—A. Yes, sir; I got just even 150 who didn't get no chance to vote.

Q. All of them swore to it?—A. Yes, sir; all of them swore to it; every one. I never taken one down unless he swore to his name.

Q. Could you not furnish me with a list of those men?—A. If I could get a list from Mr. Whipper I could.

Mr. MERRIMON. I want you to get a list and bring it up here. I want them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Mr. Merrimon asked you whether you were a politician; what do you understand by that word?—A. That means when one runs for an office of any kind.

Q. That is what you understand by it?—A. Yes, sir; that is what I understand by a politician.

JOHNSON HAGOOD—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 27, 1876.*

JOHNSON HAGOOD sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Will you state your age, your place of residence, your occupation, and to what political party you belong, if any?—Answer. I am forty-six years old. I live in Barnwell County, near the village of Barnwell, and am a planter by occupation, and for the last twenty years previous to that I studied law and practiced. I belong to the democratic party, I suppose, as much as any other man. I have never taken part in politics before this election in the State, however.

Q. State whether you had any particular connection with the late political campaign in this State; and if you say yes, state what it was, and give the committee an account of the election, as conducted on the democratic side, if you can.—A. I was put on the State ticket as a candidate for comptroller-general by the convention that met during the summer. I had, previously to that time, been asked by the people of my county to take the position of county chairman. I did not accompany General Hampton around the State in his canvass for the reason that I was county chairman, and it was considered better for me to

devote my whole time to the business in that county. Therefore I can only speak of my own knowledge of the county of Barnwell. I was thoroughly acquainted with the manner in which the canvass was conducted on both sides in that county. My whole time was taken up with it almost. The county was very thoroughly organized on the part of the democrats. There were twenty-two townships in the county, and I think we had a white club in every township, and had eighteen colored clubs. The republican party was well organized too, but not by any means as well organized in this election as heretofore. There were dissensions among them in the county. Two tickets, for instance, were put out for senator in that county. There were other dissensions that were not worth mentioning, such as will arise in all parties, and which weakened it somewhat. When I was selected for that position I was sent for by the citizens who had assembled when the question of the reorganization of the party was up for consideration, and they asked me in the village to take the position of county chairman. I consented to take the position. In my address to them, I told them that I had taken no part in politics before; that I was willing to go into this thing under the circumstances, but that my purpose and the purpose of the party in the county must be as much for good government as for party. My address was printed; I have not a copy of it here. I said in that address that we must use nothing but legitimate means; that our attention must be directed to persuading the negroes to join us. It was well known that the race majority was against us in the county; that we could not win except by negro votes, and that those votes must be obtained by every legitimate means, but by no other means; that it must be gained by votes fairly and squarely put in the ballot-box.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Is that address published?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you get a copy of it?—A. I think I can.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Then you had better not state its contents.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Can you not put it in as part of your testimony?—A. Certainly I can, sir.

Mr. MERRIMON. Then it is understood, I suppose, that you may have leave to do so.

The WITNESS. I am pretty sure that I can; I do not know that I preserved it; it was printed in the county paper in the publication of the proceedings. The party was organized and those views were adopted and were thoroughly carried out through the county. I am pretty sure that I have that address, upon reflection; I think that it is in an old trunk at my home. The canvass was conducted in Barnwell County upon these principles. Every circular that was issued from the democratic headquarters in the way of instructions and directions to the clubs embodied those views. Two or three days before the election I called together the chairmen of the clubs for instructions as to the details upon election-day. I issued instructions to them embodying those same ideas, and being very explicit, telling them to avoid anything like military display. If they went to the polls, which I instructed them to do very early—indeed, I instructed them to assemble the colored democrats the night before and camp them at the polls—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were those instructions in writing? A. They were partly in

writing and partly verbal. It was a large assembly, and these details that I speak of were verbal.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Were the instructions published?

The WITNESS. No, sir; they were not published. They were instructed to camp the colored clubs the night before, as I have said, and I also instructed that the white clubs should assemble at four o'clock, at that time about an hour before day, and that they were to march to the polls that morning and endeavor to vote until they voted their full democratic strength. Those instructions were carried out generally, I believe; so far as I know they were carried out. They were instructed to avoid anything like military display in camping, and not to march to the place of voting, and not to allow singing or anything of that sort, and not to carry fire-arms. Those instructions, by the way, emanated from the State executive committee, to avoid anything like military display at the election in any shape or form, and I was merely communicating those instructions that I had received from democratic headquarters at Columbia.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Were those instructions of the democratic committee in print?

The WITNESS. No, sir; they were verbal. The county chairmen had been summoned to Columbia the week before for instructions. I also published an address to the people of the county, which was printed in the county paper, and of that I suppose I shall not speak.

Mr. MERRIMON. No; you may put it in as a part of your testimony if the committee will not let you speak of it.

The WITNESS. Well, I can put that in, I am sure. I can only speak of my own knowledge of the precinct of Barnwell; that was the one I attended, at Barnwell Village. The colored men of the clubs assembled, as they were instructed by the chairmen, and had a supper that night and staid together all night. The white people assembled at four o'clock next morning, promptly. They commenced voting as soon as the polls were opened, and I think by ten or eleven o'clock they had voted our full democratic strength. They voted every white man in the precinct except one; that one was a mute who was partly idiotic. We could not get him; we sent for him, but could not find him. He votes, however, when he chooses to do so. There were soldiers about six hundred yards away from the polls, encamped there. They were kept by their officer within the bounds of the camp all day. I saw the officers themselves at one time within about two hundred or two hundred and fifty yards of the box. They did not approach the crowd, however, at all, and they told me afterward that they did it for a purpose. They were anxious to witness an election, but they preferred not to repair to the scene unless it was necessary. They were gentlemen who had been stationed in Rhode Island, and were brought here for the purpose of this election and then returned. I have forgotten the captain's name. The lieutenants were Oyster and Cotton. I have forgotten the name now of the commanding officer; I think I can furnish it to you if you wish. The election was very peaceable; there was no noise at that precinct, nothing beyond the usual noises of elections, and not very much of that. The democratic negroes sang campaign-songs in the evening; "Farewell, Chamberlain," I remember, was the burden of one, and they sang other songs that had been sung in the campaign. They electioneered vigorously for the democratic party, jesting and joking with the other side and bandying wit with them. We had a small democratic majority at that poll; I think about eighty, as near as I can remember, in that neighborhood. Sev-

eral hundred votes were polled; five or six hundred, I suppose, but I do not speak accurately; the figures will show. There was a United States deputy marshal present. I cannot speak of the other polls, but I have no reason for not believing that it was conducted about the same at every other poll except one.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You know nothing about it?

The WITNESS. No, sir.

Mr. MERRIMON. I will ask you whether you had any account from your subordinates?

The WITNESS. I had a faint recollection, but of course——

Mr. CAMERON. The witness can state anything within his personal knowledge, of course, but anything which is not within his personal knowledge is not evidence.

Mr. MERRIMON. I insist that it goes for what it is worth, if he got his information from persons who were conducting the canvass.

The WITNESS. I must be confined to Barnwell village, if I speak within my own knowledge. I will state that I had official information, but no personal knowledge of other precincts.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That is, official information because it came from members of your own party organization. Of course that is not legal information.

Mr. MERRIMON. I admit that it is not legally and technically official, but it is such evidence as we have been taking.

The WITNESS. I was present at the canvass by the board of county canvassers, from about one o'clock, when they began it, until between ten and eleven o'clock at night.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. What day of the week was that?

The WITNESS. Well, sir, I have really forgotten the day of the week that the election was on; it was on the 7th of November, and this was three days after, if I recollect.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. The election was on Tuesday.

The WITNESS. Then I think it must have been on Friday. I was present and saw all the boxes come in. I was absent to get my dinner about dark, at a restaurant a quarter of a mile off, and afterward returned. At eleven o'clock, or about that, I went home and went to bed, being very tired. The canvassers, I understood, got through about one o'clock in the night. At first there were a number of men in the room, who were all messengers, who had brought the boxes; each one was a precinct manager, who brought up his box and delivered it. Those men staid in the room from natural curiosity a little while, and then got tired and went off. At last I suppose there were four or five persons in the room during the latter part of the time I was there—in the room and about the house. Everything was perfectly quiet and orderly. Two of the canvassers were republicans; one was a negro named Generette, and the white man was named Knopfs; the democratic canvasser was a man named W. T. Blanton. Mr. Knopfs was chairman of the board, and managed the whole business. Judge Maher was present by request of the board as its adviser—not the adviser of either party, but by unanimous consent. Mr. Blanton proposed it, and the others acceded to it. There was no noise of any kind; no shouting; nothing of the sort. There were no armed men present. It has been asserted that they were present, but I distinctly swear that there were none; I was there, and could not help but see. I was in and out of the house; I did not confine myself to the house.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Were any armed men in the room?

The WITNESS. None in the room or out of the room. If they had

been there during the time I speak of I would certainly have seen them. They were not there. If they had arms, they were kept secretly so that they could not be seen. They might have had pistols, but they could not have had guns. Of course I could not see what a man had under his coat any more than I can see what you gentlemen have under your coats. I had no reason to suspect that there were any arms in the room.

Mr. MERRIMON. Were there any threats or violence displayed?

The WITNESS. Not the slightest. Great good humor prevailed while I was there. Judge Maher and myself agreed to go together to dinner. Some one wanted to adjourn the board for dinner. There was some little talk about their being very hungry and about being there all night, and perhaps it was said in the course of general conversation between the canvassers, "Let us adjourn." Some one said, "No, let us not adjourn." Then I said to them, "Gentlemen, I will send you your dinner; we have a small county fund, and I will send you your dinner and charge it to that fund." I had dinner sent to them from this restaurant to which I went, and they ate their dinner and then went on with their work. Mr. Knopfs managed everything. Every now and then Mr. Blanton, who was an old and somewhat inert man, would get up and walk across the room and look out of the door. The clerk was brought by Knopfs from his office in Blackville. Milhouse was his name. He acted as clerk of the board. I will say that perhaps, in explanation however of the charge of there having been armed men there, that perhaps for seven or eight or ten weeks previous to the election—and up this time I have no reason to believe that it has stopped—there has been a volunteer guard every night in the little village in which we live in consequence of incendiary fires. Barnwell village is a small community, unable to maintain a heavy police. There were incendiary fires in the village. The democratic headquarters were fired, and a very valuable law-office and library was burned. The people were very much concerned about it, and a number of the citizens voluntarily served on the guard. I have served myself, and the citizens generally have. It is very likely that some of that guard were about the premises during the night. They walk the town two at a time. Six is the detail generally. They make their headquarters somewhere in the town. When I was last on guard the headquarters were in the market-house. They may have them somewhere else now, as there was no fire-place to that building. This guard would walk and patrol about town two at a time, the others staying in the house, and a relief would be put on every two hours. The village covers an extensive area, but is not closely built up. I think the corporate limits are a mile square. That guard may have been passing around, but I did not see them. I merely mention this fact in explanation of what I have heard of the charge that an armed body of men were there, but I did not see them if they were there.

Mr. MERRIMON. You could have seen them if they had been there.

The WITNESS. Well, as I tell you, these men do not stay at one place; they have no certain place; they walk about town mostly; they interfere with nobody; it is simply a watch; they had no right to stop people anywhere on their business. If a man passes along the road they say nothing to him, but they stay up during the night. They may be doing it yet. They were when I left Barnwell. There had been incendiary fires in the neighborhood, and there was a good deal of uneasiness. Very valuable mills had been burned down the night that Leslie had one of his meetings at Blackville. The crowd were passing by the mills, and they were fired about ten o'clock at night, just after that crowd

had passed. It was a water-mill, and there was no fire about it ordinarily.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You were not there then ?

The WITNESS. No, sir.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You are testifying only from information ?

The WITNESS. I know the night it was burned, but of course I was not present. I had, as county chairman, four men who canvassed the county for me.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Let me ask you, before you proceed to that, what the result of canvassing the vote by the commissioners was, if you remember ?—A. The result, as well as I can remember, was, that Hampton's majority was 1,178 in the county, according to the memorandum I hold in my hand. I did not make a memorandum of the other officers, who ran differently ; but the ticket ran pretty near solid.

Q. What was the vote ?—A. I can give you the vote, as I took a memorandum at the time. I copied this memorandum from a pencil memorandum which I took. I do not know that the law requires it, but it is a universal custom in this State at all elections, and has been ever since emancipation, to keep two poll-lists, colored and white. This is a memorandum taken at the time. According to this the white votes were 2,990 ; colored, 966 ; total, 3,956. Chamberlain received 9 white votes in the county, 2,769 colored votes ; total, 2,778. There were two scattering votes for governor ; aggregate, 6,736.

Q. How does that compare with former votes ?—A. In the election of 1874, Green and Chamberlain were the candidates for governor. There were then 6,117 votes in that county. The excess of the votes in 1876 over 1874 is 619 in the whole county. By the way, there was a census taken in 1868. I have a memorandum of it. According to that census the total vote was 5,073. That was at the time when there was no contest in the election, and many did not vote. The vote was small, both white and black. The white vote was 2,073 and the colored 3,000, making an aggregate of 5,073.

Q. Was Barnwell County then formed just as it is now ?—A. No, sir.

Q. What change has been made ?—A. The county of Aiken has since been constituted out of portions of the adjoining counties. A considerable portion of Barnwell is cut off to make the new county of Aiken.

Q. How much population did that probably take off ?—A. I can only estimate it. I am familiar with that portion of the country cut off from Barnwell. Part of it is sand-hill country, where there are a good many whites, but the largest part of it is down in the alluvial country, along the Savannah River, and the whole neighborhood is known as Beech Island. Ex-Governor Hammond, a very large slaveholder in old times, and many other wealthy persons, live there. That is a large plantation country, where the negroes are largely in excess of the whites.

Q. That change was made after the election of 1868 ?—A. Yes, sir ; for the United States census of 1870 includes part of Aiken. I took these figures from the census. That gives Barnwell, white voters, 2,920 ; colored voters, 4,566, making an aggregate of 7,486. Five years afterward we had a State census, and this State census of Barnwell, as it stands at present, gives, whites, 2,583, and colored, 4,734, making an aggregate of 7,317.

Q. Have you any information by which you can determine whether the census of 1875 is correct ?—A. Yes, sir ; I had a most careful census taken of the county, white and black.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That is an unofficial census, I suppose ?—A. It was certainly not taken by an official, State or Federal.

Q. Not in pursuance of any law ?—A. Certainly not. Shall I speak of that census ?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

The WITNESS. I had it most accurately taken by most responsible persons, and it was taken by townships in order to be accurate.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. How do you know it was very accurate.

The WITNESS. Because a large part of it was made under my own supervision, and I know that was very accurate.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That portion that you did yourself you can speak of.

The WITNESS. It was made by exceedingly intelligent gentlemen.

Mr. CAMERON. The census-takers were all democrats ?

The WITNESS. Assuredly, sir; no republican assisted me. I do not desire to speak of anything that you do not wish me to.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I only wanted to make the distinction between what was matter of opinion and what was matter of personal knowledge.

Mr. MERRIMON. Go on and make your statement.

The WITNESS. I had the census taken with great accuracy and satisfaction, and I honestly believe that it is more accurate than any official census can be. My object in having it made was this, and you will perceive why I deem it accurate : The reasons for having the census taken were given to the census-takers. We have no registration in this State, and you, perhaps, understand that, although the constitution requires the legislature to make provision for it, yet the legislature has never done it. The whites have tried time and again to get it done, but the legislature has failed to do it.

Mr. CAMERON. You perhaps had better not speak of that. The acts of the legislature will speak for themselves.

The WITNESS. It is a matter of notoriety. My purpose was to have a list of the colored voters made out in order that we might prevent repeating, and that we might not interfere with proper persons voting. These gentlemen, acting by townships, knew the people; knew the colored men. If a man was of age they knew it, and they put him down; if not of age, they did not put him down. After having that census made, I printed the names of the colored men in order to be used at the election. I have that list in my hand. I had clerks to take all the township returns and collate them and index them, arranging them alphabetically and also by townships, so that my challengers at the polls could readily look down the list and see, when a man gave his name, whether he was entitled to vote or not. The challengers were instructed so that no man whose name was in this census was challenged; if not, then he was challenged, and if it was proved that he was a legal voter, all right. This was a census of the qualified voters of Barnwell County, and is so labeled. It was good for our own use. Three copies were at every poll, in the hands of democrats.

This census, such as it is, gives the vote of Barnwell at 7,434. You will observe that the year before the official census made it 7,317—very nearly the same. Mine is a little the larger, as it should be, as it was made after the official ensus. The only discrepancy between the two censuses is this, that the whites are put down at a smaller figure in the State census than I ascertained them to be, and the colored men at a larger figure. I have already stated the vote of 1876. I will call your attention to the fact that the excess of the vote of 1876 over that of 1874 is 619. The vote of 1876, in this election, is

698 less than the democratic census, as I will call it, and it is also very much less than the State census of the year previous. I will also call your attention to the fact that the negro vote in Barnwell is 3,735 at this election. The largest negro vote in the previous election, when Chamberlain and Green were candidates—I have not the white and black votes separated. In the election of 1868 the negro vote was 3,000, and that was scarcely a test, because there was no contest and the whole vote was very small—only 5,000. Chamberlain's vote in the county was 3,797, and there were a great many white men voted for Chamberlain and a great many for Green—the whites generally preferring Green; but the negroes and whites both divided in that election, and therefore that was not a race-test. I myself voted for Green. I know a good many white democrats who voted for Chamberlain in that election. We had no democratic candidate.

With regard to the colored democratic clubs, I received reports from them three times during the campaign. The first was on the 5th of October. There were then seventeen clubs organized. On that day I had 399 colored men in seventeen clubs. On the 22d of October I had eighteen clubs, and the roster then numbered 586. On the 2d of November I had my third and last report from them, which showed the aggregate number to be 668. These returns include only actual members of the clubs. Most of the clubs required the members to sign their names, to put their names actually to the paper before they were allowed to be called members. The other clubs required them to come up and say, "Put down my name." They took no man in except just in that way. I said these returns included no actual members except those who were made such by actually signing the roll. That was the case in most of them.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Not all.

The WITNESS. Not all. I was present and visited all these clubs myself, and know how they managed their business. In other clubs, where they did not actually sign the roll, the men got up and said, at a public meeting, for instance, where speaking was going on: "Put down my name; I want to join the club." No one could come in and say: "Put down John Smith's name;" but John Smith had to come in himself and make the request publicly. These returns, then, include actual members of the clubs. They do not include a very large number of avowed democrats, who declined to join the clubs, and avowed colored democrats, who called themselves democrats, and said they were going to vote the democratic ticket, but declined to join the club. In my own precinct that class of democrats was much larger than the actual membership of the club, and much more respectable.

The clubs were annoyed, as all such things are. Colored land-holders around me have come to me of their accord and told me that they were going to join the party and vote with me, but they said to me that they did not want to join the clubs; that they were not politicians, and did not care to go in noisy crowds; but those men all voted the tickets, and called themselves democrats.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You are now speaking of your own knowledge?

The WITNESS. Of my own knowledge.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Throughout the county?

The WITNESS. No, sir; I said in my own precinct. How it was at other places, I have reason to think. I do know the fact, because I was in the habit of going around and visiting other places. Colored people would send for me and call upon me to address their meetings, and I would go to make little speeches to them. You will observe that we

voted 996 colored votes. I had 668 actual members of colored clubs. The difference between the two represents the class of democrats that I speak of.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That is, so far as you know.

The WITNESS. Of course; the voting was done by ballot.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You were not present at all the polls?

The WITNESS. O, assuredly not.

Mr. MERRIMON. Was there any force employed to induce negroes to vote the democratic ticket or join these democratic clubs?

The WITNESS. Not the slightest, except the military-force. Argument was used with them. The personal relations existing between the whites and blacks were very powerful motives.

The Ellenton riot did not originate in my county, and the county has never been the scene of a race conflict since the emancipation. I have lived in the county all the time and have been a large employer of negro labor. Although I am no politician and have never taken part in any election in this State before this, as I said before, yet I am confident that there has not been a single case of homicide or less violence in Barnwell until the matter of the Ellenton riot, in which the element of race has entered. White men have killed negroes and negroes have killed white men, but it has not been because of race antagonism. The causes have been the common causes of homicides everywhere else—generally from low white men mingling with negroes when drunk. We have been eminently free from that sort of thing. A very large number of the negroes remain with their old employers on their plantations. Their relations are very kindly. Among my old negroes I cannot now recall but one who would not vote for me. I speak of my own former slaves. They are scattered, however, and I do not speak for all. Those who remained around me all voted for me except one, and, by the way, he was not my former slave; he belonged to my father, but he has been living with me ever since emancipation. Our relations are very kindly in all matters outside of the simple act of voting. We have great influence over the colored people in that county in matters of business—the ordinary kindness between man and man. In cases of sickness they most unhesitatingly come to their old employers and claim kindnesses, which they receive. Those feelings we used, or we tried to use them, to the advantage of the democrats. We said to these people, “We live here together, we are forced to continue together; circumstances compel it.” I used such expressions to them myself, in public talks to them, as this: There are too many negroes in this country for the white people to kill if they wanted to. There are too many white people in this country for the negroes to kill if they wanted to. We cannot separate. God and circumstances have put us together. We are friendly in all the relations of life. We go together in religious matters; we go together in civil matters; now let us go together in politics; your interest is our interest.”

I told them time and again, and so did all the rest of the speakers in my county, that we had very little interest, if any, in the question whether Mr. Tilden or Mr. Hayes was elected. We said, we believe Mr. Tilden is as good a man as Mr. Hayes; we believe that the republican party outside of South Carolina is as good a party as the democratic party. I repeatedly said to them that if I lived anywhere north of the Potomac, it is an even chance whether I would be a democrat or a republican; but here in South Carolina unfortunately (this is the way I talked to them) “republicanism means roguery, thieving, and everything that is disreputable. You see the condition we are in. You are poorer to-day than when you were emancipated; we, the landholders, are poorer.”

We referred to the roads, to the poor-houses and starving paupers, and said, "Here are large school-funds that have been levied and they are misappropriated; schools are not kept open more than two or three months in the year." We tried to show them all such things as that; that if they would trust us this year, I told them myself repeatedly, "if the government is not conducted better; if we do not have better schools in the country, have the roads better attended to and taxes lower withal, I will go with you next time for somebody else, whether the candidate is a republican or anything else." That was the sort of talk that we had, and the mode in which we tried to influence them.

The question has been mooted, was any force used? None whatever, sir. I attended almost every meeting of any consequence in the county, and I saw no force attempted to be used. At one meeting, however, which I did not attend, the negroes assembled—however, I cannot speak of that; I am limited in what I say.

Mr. MERRIMON. Were there any rifle-clubs in that county?

The WITNESS. There may have been two there in the county; I am not informed accurately. I believe there were, prior to this canvass, existing for some length of time, social clubs. They call themselves rifle-clubs, and some had rifles and some had no arms. When this canvass commenced there was an effort made in different parts of the district to organize what they called rifle-clubs—small companies. I immediately issued a circular to the party begging them to do no such thing, and I used my personal efforts in that direction. On one occasion I rode twenty miles and back in a day to stop the formation of a rifle-company, and it was stopped. There were none formed during the canvass; all existed prior to that time. Those I had no right to stop. I believe they were chartered. Of that, however, I am not positive.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. If they were chartered companies, the statutes will show it; my impression is that they were not chartered.

The WITNESS. I do not know. I do not speak positively.

Mr. MERRIMON. They were not employed as agents in the election?

The WITNESS. Not at all, sir; they were totally ignored, as much as jockey-clubs or anything else that might exist in the county. Our democratic clubs assumed regalia. They wore red shirts on public occasions. I knew them to do it once, and that was when General Hampton came to the county in the course of his canvass. They asked me for the privilege, and I directed them to meet him at Blackville where he was to speak, and accompany him across the county as an honorary escort. They asked me, as county chairman, whether they should wear badges, or uniforms, or regalia. I told them to do as they pleased, and they almost universally put on the red shirts—flannel shirts. Some of them had red flannel pants on; some of them had red flannel tied to their horses' tails, dragging on the ground; but that was all of their own motion; they were not ordered to do it; they just assumed that regalia. I do not know why, unless it was rather in ridicule of the bloody shirt. It always occurred to me that that was it. It was assumed, I think, in a spirit of ridicule or defiance of that slang phrase, "bloody shirt."

Mr. MERRIMON. Do you know whether Governor Chamberlain had, at any time, recognized rifle-clubs on any distinguished occasion; and, if so, what?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir; I know the fact.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. What fact?

The WITNESS. I know the fact, of my own knowledge, that Governor Chamberlain recognized rifle-clubs on a certain occasion.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. On what occasion?

The WITNESS. On the 28th of last June, in Charleston, we celebrated the centennial anniversary of the battle of Fort Moultrie—the handsomest military display that I have seen since the war. There were about two thousand men or more uniformed, armed, well drilled, with banners, music, everything of the sort, and the procession was the chief feature of the occasion. Governor Hampton commanded that procession. I commanded five companies, that afterward constituted a portion of the Centennial Legion at Philadelphia. It consisted of the Boston Tigers, New York Old Guard, the Clinch Rifles of Augusta, Georgia, a company from Savannah, Georgia, and the Washington Light Infantry, of this State, which is a rifle-club. Governor Chamberlain rode in that procession, at the head of it, as an honored guest, with other distinguished guests. They paraded through the streets of Charleston, and then took a boat and went to the scene of the fight at Fort Moultrie, and there were orations delivered. That night, or the next night, I think it was that night, I was present at an entertainment given by a rifle-club, which marched in that procession, to the distinguished guests. Governor Chamberlain was present, and made a speech in response to a complimentary toast. That was the occasion to which I referred.

Mr. MERRIMON. Will you state anything further touching the conduct of the campaign in your county? Does any other fact occur to you?

The WITNESS. I do not know, unless my attention should be directed explicitly to the point.

Mr. MERRIMON. State whether you know anything of what is commonly called the Ellenton riot; if you do, state all you know about it.

The WITNESS. Yes, that was an event that occurred pending the campaign. I took a prominent part in the events that are known as the Ellenton riot. The troubles originated in Aiken, but swept over into the upper portion of my county, thirty miles, probably, from where I live. I think it was Monday afternoon, I received a message from a prominent citizen of that county, who is now a member of the Wallace house of representatives, Mr. N. A. Roundtree. I received the message at the hands of the messenger. I think he wrote me a letter which was sent by the messenger. At any rate, the message was to this effect, that fighting, I think he said, was going on between the whites and blacks over in Aiken; that armed colored people were passing through the neighborhood all day, going to Rouse's Bridge, where such fighting was said to be going on; what should he do? He thought he would patrol that country that night and evening; call some neighbors together and patrol the country. I told the messenger to go back and tell Mr. Roundtree that I could not do anything. Strange to say, the difficulties had been going on a day or two, and every one else had heard of it. It was across the country, and there was no direct communication, and I had not heard of it myself. I sent him word back that I knew nothing to advise him to do, except just what he was going to do—to put out a watch and prevent incendiarism, because that is the great bugbear of this country, and whenever there is trouble with the colored people, there is very little danger to life beyond bushwhacking; but the trouble, in the minds of the people is incendiarism, burning of gin-houses, and things of that sort. I thought it was eminently wise to do so, and sent him word back to that effect. He didn't get my message, however, as he told me afterward. He went on that patrol, riding about the country with his neighbors, and was fired upon.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Do you know that fact personally?—A. Yes, sir ; I know it just as well as some others that I have detailed here.

Mr. MERRIMON. You can state whether, in view of what you learned from Mr. Roundtree, you did a particular thing, and state what it was.

The WITNESS. In consequence of information received from Roundtree, through these messages, at one o'clock in the morning I got out of my bed——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. What day of the week ?

The WITNESS. It was Tuesday morning, I think ; the 19th of September, I think. I can refer to a memorandum in my pocket and fix it exactly, if it is desired.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You had better do that.

The WITNESS. [After referring to newspaper slip.] I received the information at 4 o'clock a. m. on the 19th, which I think was Tuesday. In consequence of the information received from that region of country, I went down into the village, from which I live about half a mile. I there got some of the citizens together, and among others Mr. James Patterson, sheriff of the county. I informed them of these facts. The sheriff himself agreed to go up there. I asked the sheriff if he would not go up there and command the peace. He said certainly ; that he thought it his business to do so. I sent out messengers through the county, and directed the people living near the scene of this disturbance, where Roundtree was shot, as I had been informed, to come immediately to Roundtree's assistance, for the whites were in a considerable minority in that immediate neighborhood.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What time in the morning was this?—A. I waked about four o'clock, and got up and walked down, and I suppose it was pretty soon after daylight ; probably it was about eight o'clock. I sent messengers to tell the people to come directly to the assistance of Roundtree, because I thought him in great danger from what I had heard. I directed some of them to meet me at Joyce's Branch Church.

Q. Where was the scene of the disturbance?—A. In the Ellenton neighborhood.

Q. At Rouse's Bridge, or below?—A. Rouse's Bridge is in Aiken, but the reported shooting of Roundtree was in Barnwell County, on the Port Royal Railroad.

Q. How far from Robbins Station?—A. Indeed, I do not know the exact locality ; I never inquired.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether the negroes are very violent.—A. Very sir ; and I had reason to believe that they were in a very hostile mood just at that time. That came under my observation. Those from the remoter sections I directed to meet me at Joyce's Branch Church, and a portion at a place lower down, called Coker's Bridge. My reason for having them assemble in this way was because there is a very extensive area in the county, and I wanted to get them up there as soon as possible. I sent Mr. F. H. Gantt, solicitor of the county, to meet those men at Coker's Bridge and take charge of them, and I went myself to Joyce's Branch, accompanying the sheriff. He constituted me commander of his posse, at first verbally and afterwards in writing. Before leaving, however, as the county circuit court was in session—Judge P. L. Wiggin had arrived the night before—the court ought to have met on Monday, but the judge was delayed——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What time does the court open?—A. About ten o'clock, I should think, is the usual hour. Before leaving the village, however, I said to Mr. Patterson, "The judge is here; had we not better confer with him before going up yonder?" I intended to go under any circumstances, because I thought it my duty, as a man and a citizen, to go; but I wanted to go under the color and under the sanction of law; and while I understood (being no lawyer, however) at the time that the sheriff had a perfect right to summon a posse, still, the judge being present, I preferred to hear him talk a little about it. So Mr. Patterson and myself went to Judge Wiggin. Mr. Gantt accompanied us. We had an interview with Judge Wiggin. He approved of what we were going to do. He said to me, "I am very glad that you are going with Mr. Patterson," and he gave his reasons for it. Shall I give his reasons?

Mr. MERRIMON. I would like to hear what your reasons were.

Mr. CAMERON. Let him go on.

The WITNESS. Well, sir, I only hesitated because it was complimentary to myself. He says, "I think that your presence will do good; that you are a cool man, and that you will restrain violence and put down disorder with as little trouble as is necessary." That was the substance of what he said—that he distinctly approved of my going. I went with his approval, and at the same time I went under the appointment of the sheriff. Judge Wiggin gave me no appointment, of course; it was not even his province to do so; but he approved Mr. Patterson's going, and said he thought it was his duty to go and suppress the disorder—not to go in any partisan sense, but in order to prevent the shedding of blood or the commission of crime.

Some of these men that I summoned had to ride at least thirty, and some forty, miles or more. They were constantly arriving at this church to which I went, from about 12 o'clock in the day, when I got there, until night. I got there about 12 o'clock Tuesday, before any of them got there.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I would like to know how far this was from Ellenton, where you assembled.

The WITNESS. I can point it out on a map, if you desire. [Witness pointed out localities on the map.]

I remained at this church until just before day Wednesday morning, the 20th. As soon as I got there the men began to arrive, and I sent what you would call in military parlance a scout to ascertain definite information in regard to the country. You must remember that I was not informed accurately. I sent out a scouting party; I will use the phrase, for matters were then in military shape; the men came on with shot-guns, and armed and on horseback, and some came with their fowling-pieces. In this country almost every man is more or less of a sportsman. It is a game-country, and they use double-barreled shot-guns; that is the ordinary piece. There are very few houses in the country, of whites or blacks, that have not a shot-gun. The colored people are very fond of them. They regard a gun as a badge of freedom, and they send and buy guns. They are also very fond of hunting, and are keen sportsmen. I sent a scouting party out to Rouse's Bridge, to the scene of the reported fuss. That party returned in the night of Tuesday. I sent these parties forward to get information. I was assembling the men at this place. The scouting party that went to Rouse's Bridge found nobody there, as they reported to me. They found the place unoccupied. In going there they met some colored people, armed, who told them that they were coming from

Rouse's Bridge. This is their official report to me. I was commander of the posse, and these men were acting under the sheriff. So that report was made to me officially, that they met colored men peaceably coming along the road who told them that they were returning from Rouse's Bridge, matters having been compromised, and so on; all of which you can get from other sources. The United States troops had been there. At any rate this scouting party went on to Rouse's Bridge. These colored men said they were going home, that things were over and they were not interfered with, and went on home. This party went on to Rouse's Bridge and verified the report of the colored men to the extent that there was nobody there. This man in charge got information that the riot had swept toward Ellenton, and he went down in that direction, and came back to me at twelve o'clock at night, or a little later, and made his report. During the interval, Mr. James Patterson, who was an old man, but a very bold and manly character, got impatient with this delay and was disposed to look with contempt upon all reports that came, and without consulting with me, although after the men had arrived he made them a speech and told them, "You must obey General Hagood; you are a legal posse, and you must go legally and properly." He made that sort of a speech to the men, announcing my official character. He became impatient, and, without consulting me at all—for I would certainly have advised him not to do it—in company with his son-in-law started off to go up to Mr. Joseph Ashley's plantation, in the disturbed region. I sent after Mr. Patterson when I found he was missing, and found that he had gone in that direction. I had no control over him. This scouting party returned to me and reported the fact that Mr. James Patterson had been shot and that Joseph Ashley's cotton-barn had been burned at the same time. In ten minutes after the shooting a scout witnessed the burning, and, going up to the house, he found Mr. Patterson wounded.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That was reported to you.

The WITNESS. That was reported to me. I had a surgeon with me who volunteered to go to Mr. Patterson, but I would not let him go. I deemed it unsafe to go.

The only way a prudent man will move cavalry at night is to move them very slowly. He will dismount a number of men and put them ahead, because if horses are fired upon suddenly they will wheel to run, and the men are helpless. You put men ahead in a disturbed condition of the country on foot. That would have taken them just as long to get there as it would have to go on foot, so I did not allow him to go. I told him I would move as early as I could. Just before day I sent a small party ahead, who could move more rapidly than I could, and I followed with men in force. When I got there, I found Mr. Patterson, I thought, desperately wounded, and afforded him the assistance of the physician whom I had with me. I can tell you the circumstances under which Mr. Patterson was shot only from the information that he gave me.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Did he get well?

The WITNESS. Yes; he is alive now.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Then he can tell in regard to that himself, of course.

Mr. MERRIMON. What did you discover about the burning?

The WITNESS. I saw the remains of the burnt house when I got there. I rode right by.

Mr. MERRIMON. What was it.

The WITNESS. It was a cotton-barn, what we call a cotton-house; it was a house in which seed-cotton is stored—not baled cotton.

They exist on all cotton plantations, and sometimes they are called gin-houses; indeed, they are generally called gin-houses where the ginning-apparatus is combined with the barn, but this was a barn, as I understood, without a gin. I do not know any more except seeing the remains of it still smoldering when I got there. I gave assistance to Mr. Patterson. I sent him home, and sent a guard until he got through the disturbed region, at his request. He constituted Mr. John W. Holmes his deputy, in writing. He was well enough to do that, and directed Mr. Holmes to perform the duties which he was now incapacitated from doing. I went on through the country and scoured it thoroughly with this military force, you may call it, because it was a thorough military force at that time, for the armed men were on horseback, and I had them under thorough control. I moved through the country as I would through any country that was the scene of war—with all the precautions. I kept an advance-guard out, and when I sent scouting parties out, which I did all the time—flying detachments—I necessarily moved with the main body. I did not allow less than fifteen or twenty men to go together under command of an officer, instructing them in the law of riot, as I had been instructed by a lawyer before I left Barnwell. I went to Judge Maher and asked him what was the law of riot. He told us on his own responsibility to commit no cruelty and no crime. I told the men they were there to suppress these disorders and not to make them. I instructed them to arrest all suspicious characters and bring them before me if, on examination by an officer, he was not satisfied that they had nothing to do with the riot. They did arrest a great many. They were all intelligent and perfectly reliable. I would not otherwise have put them in such a position. They arrested and discharged some, being satisfied that they were falsely accused. When I was at Mr. Ashley's I heard that negroes were in arms around the Port Royal Railroad at Robbin's Station, and I moved in that direction and sent reconnoitering parties ahead of me. When I got to King Creek Bridge, near Robbin's, this party reported to me that negroes were seen there in arms before their arrival, but they were not there then. The place was abandoned, but the negroes had gone on down toward Savannah. Robbin's is below Ellenton. It was late when I got to King Creek Bridge with the main body, because I moved very slowly. This was Wednesday. I concluded not to be marching all over the country with this large body of men, and therefore encamped at King Creek Bridge, and sent off a body of men under prudent and discreet officers down the road in pursuit of these people, and with instructions to ascertain if they had crossed Coker's Bridge to reinforce those who were said to have moved in that direction. I remained at King Creek Bridge that night. While there, another scouting party reported to me. I sent a portion of my force down toward Coker's Bridge. This scouting party came to me and reported that there were some dead negroes at Robbin's; one man called Simon Coker, whom you have, perhaps, heard of. This party reported to me that these negroes were lying there unburied, and I directed an officer to go back and give them decent burial, and mark their graves, so that their friends and relatives might afterward move them if they chose. While engaged in this matter, it was reported to me afterward that a United States officer came to the officer in command of my scouting party, from the direction of Ellenton, and told him that everything was quiet up above; that the people of Aiken had gone home; that there had been a compromise effected, and that he hoped I would regard it.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. What officer was that?

The WITNESS. That was Lieutenant Hinton, I think. I think his name was reported to me as Hinton, but I will not be sure. I did not see the officer myself. When my subordinate came back and reported this to me, I asked "Why did you not ask the gentleman to come here and visit my camp? I would have been glad to get information from him." He said he did ask him, but the officer said he had to go back to Ellenton, that he had some soldiers there, and he told my subordinate to deliver this message to me, and he wanted to get back before night, because he was afraid he would be bushwhacked after dark. He was by himself. There was danger of it if he had moved after dark by himself, when he could not be recognized in his uniform.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. We have had Lieutenant Hinton on the stand.

The WITNESS. Well, am I right? Does he allude to the fact of meeting down there?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes; he referred to seeing Coker there, and stated that the body was considerably decomposed.

The WITNESS. I just wanted to know if I had given the name correctly.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. He did not refer to some other things which you have reported.

The WITNESS. That is what the man reported to me. The next morning, at daylight, the party I had sent down the road came back and reported everything quiet, and I concluded that I had better take these people out of the country, because everything seemed to be quiet, and they were, of course, a disturbing element while they remained. I knew that a large military force was well calculated to excite terrorism, and I was empowered to suppress disorder in Barnwell County as far as I could. I therefore marched them to a certain point, where it was more convenient to disband them, and did disband them, and let each party go home. I disbanded them near Mrs. Black's house, on the river-road going to Savannah. From there we diverged, and each man went to his own home. They went in bodies, however, when they left me, and I suppose broke up into smaller detachments afterward, and went home. This I do not know, however. I went home myself with one friend.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you go into Aiken County at all?—A. No, sir; indeed I had no occasion to go into Aiken.

Q. How many men did you have under your control as you have described?—A. Four hundred and seventy-five was the report made to me. When I got them together I organized them as a military force, and appointed a young man to act in the capacity of adjutant, and he reported that four hundred and seventy-five men had joined me.

Q. Why did you have such a large force?—A. The people turned out as they would to a fire. I sent a message into each neighborhood to send twenty or more, but men came to me as late as two hours before I disbanded my force, from remote sections. They came from all around, probably as far distant as seventy-five miles.

Q. How were the relative populations there?—A. The blacks predominated very considerably in that region. My connection with the posse as its commander ceased with my disbandment of it, but the colored people, of course, recognized me as a leader in this matter, and for days afterward I got messages from them in that region of the country. I got several messages to come up there and compel the peace, and all that sort of thing. They were very much alarmed. In consequence of

receiving one such message from what I deemed a very reliable source—an intelligent, good man, and a colored minister—I sent three citizens from the village, two of whom were merchants, and the other was a merchant's clerk, into that country with a paper, saying, "Messrs. so and so are deputed by me to go into such a region of the country and say to the people of that region that if disorders are still going on they will be held accountable before the law, and that I will make it my personal business to bring to justice any offender against the peace, no matter who he is, whether white or black;" and I signed my name, in order to give force to it, "Commander of the posse under Judge Wiggin," which I ought not to have done. I was commander of the posse under Patterson instead of Judge Wiggin, but I thought it would have a good effect. They went into that region, and staid, and came back, and showed me the reports they had in writing to the effect that there had been no violence; and afterward the colored man who reported to me admitted that there had been no violence, and that he had been misinformed. Some time later than that I was informed through the mail, from a reliable person, that certain negroes, naming them—

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That would hardly be evidence. Is it the basis of any action which you took?

The WITNESS. It is merely to introduce what I am going to say. I will have to tell something in reference to it, or you cannot appreciate what I am going to say. I can bring it out in this way, if you say I cannot state anything except what is within my personal knowledge: Certain negroes came to me and said they heard that they had been accused of a plot to assassinate me, and that they disclaimed it.

Mr. CAMERON. Give the names of the negroes.

WITNESS. Linus Williams was one. He lived on Dr. Holmes's plantation, four or five miles from there. He was the one that came, and he came representing the others. He was the only one in this interview that came to me. I had heard of this thing. Indeed, I had got a letter through the mail telling me of it; but I placed no significance in it. I knew perfectly well that the colored people of this county regarded my whole action as greatly in their favor, protecting them from loose characters, and putting down disorders, and preventing any cruelty toward them, and, perhaps, in some instances saving their lives. I knew that their feeling was very kind toward me. I told this colored man, "I do not know you, Linus; but I know your brother very well, Preacher James Williams." Said I, "I paid no attention to it whatever." He disclaimed any complicity in the plot, of course, and said he came to me because he did not want any such imputation to rest upon him; and he said not only that, but "I feel very kindly toward the democratic cause." Said he, "I have always voted the republican ticket; but I have got rather tired of the mismanagement of things, and I am very much disposed to try your side." Says I, "I would be very glad if you would do that." He then went home. Afterwards some of the others implicated mentioned the matter to me, but I dismissed the whole thing. It never gave me the slightest uneasiness at all. They had sense enough to know that if they had attempted it they would have been killed. Besides, I know the negro character thoroughly. I have been living with them all my life since my childhood. Linus Williams was afterwards one of the canvassers for our party. He did join the party some time later. I had four other colored canvassers. One was E. M. Sumter. These persons went about and made speeches during the campaign. E. M. Sumter was a former slave of mine, and a very reliable person, who could read and write in slave times. I never kept my

slaves from learning, and even encouraged them. After emancipation he took no part in politics for a while, but eventually he joined the republican party, and became a prominent man in Barnwell, and was always a man of good influence and very strong with his color. On one occasion he was thrown out in the republican convention and ran independently, and was elected to the legislature and served two or three terms, I forget which. He was a member of the last legislature, and had been continuously so for some time. He was one of them. There were three others. He canvassed the county for me in every direction, and he did it of his own accord; I never spoke to him until he came to me himself. My relations with him were very kindly. When the canvass had half progressed he came to me and told me that he had taken no part in this election, but that he had concluded that it was his duty to take part and go with the white people. I expressed great pleasure in it, and I really had much pleasure. I was very much pleased. He was a very efficient and able canvasser for us. These canvassers were instructed to rely not so much upon making speeches, but they were to "button-hole" them, in slang phrase. I told them to see individuals and talk with them. I spoke from the same stand with these colored men and other colored men. I had some meetings at which republican negroes were present, and I invited them to speak. At some of our democratic meetings they came upon the stand and we introduced them and kept time for them; that is, limited the speakers on both sides. The colored men always spoke respectfully and kindly on these occasions. They maintained their position, and gave their reasons, but always respectfully, and it did not interrupt the pleasant intercourse that existed between us.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you make any report to any official power of your proceedings while in command of that posse?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell us about that.—A. When we got back I was informed that Judge Wiggin had adjourned his court. Indeed, he informed me that morning that he would do so, and when I returned I was informed that he had done so, and had left Barnwell. Mr. Patterson was considered in great danger by the surgeon. He was utterly unable to make a report himself. There was a great deal of excitement and a great deal of misrepresentation about the case. There were stories in circulation of a great many being killed, white and black, and houses burned; a great deal of incendiarism, and there was nothing like the reports that were circulating. I made a report to Judge Wiggin myself; an official report.

Q. Have you that report with you?—A. I have a copy, as published in a Charleston newspaper, which is correct.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That was not an official report.

Mr. MERRIMON. I think it is well enough that it should go in.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. He has stated the substance of it.

The WITNESS. I have stated the facts. There is one fact, however, that I would like to refer to.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. All the report witness could make would be to his superior officer.

Mr. MERRIMON. Suppose you treat it as that, then; I think it ought to go in.

The WITNESS. I have stated all the facts named in that report except one, and I would like to state that now, because I know now that I was wrong. I saw no dead negro in the whole of my time there. One was killed, I understood.

Mr. MERRIMON. State whether you at any time previous to this made an estimate of the number of casualties in the Ellenton riots, as they are termed ; and, if you say yes, state upon what basis you made that estimate, and whether it was correct or incorrect.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You need not state anything except what is within your personal knowledge.

The WITNESS. The question does not call out anything except what is within my personal knowledge.

Mr. MERRIMON. Did you make an estimate ?

The WITNESS. I did.

Mr. MERRIMON. Was it correct or incorrect ?

The WITNESS. I will say in reply to your question that I have made an estimate of the casualties, including what occurred in Barnwell where I was, and I made an estimate of some thirty casualties, but I am now convinced that I overestimated it almost double. I merely wanted to read that estimate to let you gentlemen see that I speak very guardedly.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether this movement on your part was prompted by any political consideration whatever.—A. Assuredly not, sir. I went to the Ellenton riot as I would have gone to a fire or any other misfortune that had befallen our neighbors. I have regarded this riot as a great misfortune. Common humanity would have prompted me to go, without any law to suppress crime or disorder.

Q. State whether there were any considerations which at that time led you to desire entire peace and good-will between the races in that country.—A. Yes, sir ; there was a race majority there estimated at a thousand before I made my census, but it turned out more. The race majority was near one thousand two hundred, I think. We had this large race majority against us. I remembered that the colored men had never before been appealed to by the whites to join in their canvass. In the Green and Chamberlain canvass it was a difference between republicans, and all the whites voted. They voted for the one they thought was the best of the two. That was in 1874. I knew the fact that these people had never been appealed to before, and, being extremely desirous to avoid Federal interposition, because we have had martial law, and we knew what it was and did not want it again, and being anxious for success, I impressed upon the people in all my speeches, and in every circular that I issued to the party, and not only I, but the executive committee, consisting of twenty-five or thirty of the best and most sober gentlemen in the community, and also I acted as county chairman, and it was in the name of the executive committee as often as my own that I urged upon them quiet and good order and legitimate electioneering, and I have every reason to believe that it was carried out in that county except at Robbins, and there was no excuse for that. It was done contrary to my wish and that of the party.

Q. You have said that you are familiar with the negro character. What do you mean by that ?—A. I mean that I, like all southern boys, was reared among negroes. My earliest recollection is of my colored nurse, and I am told that I had a colored wet-nurse. I was a slaveholder before the war ; I had negroes about me during the war, and before the war as body-servants ; and I have been a planter ever since the war, and have employed a good many negroes, more, perhaps, than men of my capital generally employ, for the reason that I work on different terms from those which are common in this country. My plan is to em-

ploy day-laborers, and pay them by the day for their work, and in that way accomplish a great deal; and when I make a crop I use a great many more hands than a man who hires them by the year. These day-laborers live on my land, but I have contracts with very few; at present I believe I have but one man hired by the year.

Q. From your knowledge of the negro character, are they easily misled?

(Mr. Christianity objects to the question; objection sustained by the majority.)

Q. Do you remember any other fact within the sphere of the questions I have propounded to you that would be material for you to state to this committee?—A. I think not; I have spoken freely, and I do not know any other characteristics of the election in the county than those I have mentioned.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. I ask you whether you have any knowledge of who it was that put kerosene upon the building, or made an attempt to burn the building that you speak of?—A. No, sir; I have no personal knowledge of the individual who did it; I considered that it was the work of an incendiary, and I will tell you why I thought it was an incendiary as opposed to an accidental fire. When the fire occurred I went down there, but before I got there the lawyer's office was burned into ashes, and just across the way, the other building, the democratic headquarters, was also a lawyer's office; it was the office of the secretary of the county, and we made it democratic headquarters because it was his office and convenient. There the kerosene was thrown against the door and on the floor, and there was lying there, near by, a burned-out match; therefore I say that the fires were incendiary and not accidental.

Q. That was your inference and those were the circumstances?—A. Yes, sir; if I had seen the one that did it I would have had him arrested, of course.

Q. You have spoken about the census which was made; how much of that was made by yourself personally, instead of agents sent out for the purpose? Was any single precinct of it done by yourself?—A. No, sir; not a whole precinct.

Q. How much of any one?—A. Well, sir, at the Barnwell Township there was a club, and I was a member of that club, a private in the club, a simple member, not an officer; I attended the meetings of it, and when the lists were reported it was done through the clubs. They reported there in public meeting, and those reports were verified; and if any person knew of any one who was qualified to vote who was not on the list as reported he would give in the name, and if any were on the list that he knew were not qualified he would state the fact, as, for instance, he would say, "Mr. Chairman, that boy is not of age; he is but nineteen years old;" and to that extent I was engaged in taking the census.

Q. But you didn't go personally about the country taking that census?—A. No, sir.

Q. At what place were you on the day of the election?—A. At the Barnwell Village precinct.

Q. Any others?—A. No, sir.

Q. I called your attention to the fact in order that you might correct your language a little, which I concluded you would do when we reached the point. You say the names on the census-list were not challenged at the polls?—A. Yes, sir; I do not know the exact words I used.

Q. Was that within your personal knowledge?—A. I don't remember

the exact words I used, but the facts that I meant to convey were these : that in doing this they were to do it at the polls.

Q. It was stated as I stated it.—A. I correct it ; but at the polls at which I attended my instructions were carried out.

Q. You see my object in calling your attention to this now. You answer that you were only at that poll ; if the testimony was left as it was it would be that you stated what you did not intend to state.—A. Yes, sir ; I know that. At the poll I was at at the Barnwell precinct, my instructions were carried out, for I was present and superintended it.

Q. The same thing, I suppose, you would say as to the mode in which the members of those different clubs were received except where you were yourself?—A. I was at nearly every one of those clubs myself at some time during the canvass.

Q. But you were not there, of course, every time during their meetings, and you only speak of them so far as you know personally?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You know what the instructions were?—A. Yes, sir ; those were my instructions at every meeting which I attended. I attended most of the meetings of the club, but not all of them.

Q. As to the matter of force being used, or threats, to induce any colored men to join a club, you only speak of what is within your own personal knowledge?—A. From my own personal knowledge ; but I must say, though, in justice to myself, that my knowledge was very extensive through the county. I devoted myself to the county.

Q. Of course, you could not be omnipresent?—A. Of course not, sir.

Q. You do not know that any negro was forced to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Of course not ; I have never heard nor had any reason to expect anything of the kind.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. When did you commence the organization of what you call white clubs in Barnwell County?—A. In the very beginning of the campaign.

Q. About what time was that?—A. In August, sir ; the democratic party was re-organized in this State about January last. It had fallen completely into abeyance, but in January last the old State executive committee, which had been appointed perhaps when Seymour and Grant were first running—I do not think we have attempted anything like an organization since, and I am pretty sure we had not—we organized the democratic party in January.

Q. When did you commence the organization of those clubs in Barnwell County?—A. When we commenced the canvass, in August.

Q. After the nomination of Hampton by the democrats as their candidate for governor?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it before or after Chamberlain had been nominated by the republicans as their candidate?—A. I think before, sir ; but I am not certain. I think Mr. Chamberlain was nominated later in the canvass, a good deal later.

Q. By what names were these clubs known?—A. They went by the names of the precinct, as, for instance, Four-Mile Democratic Club, Bull Pond Democratic Club ; that is, by the name of the township.

Q. Where were the rifle-clubs that you say were organized in that county located?—A. One out in the neighborhood of Graham's, on the South Carolina Railroad ; one in the neighborhood of Blackville, which is about ten miles from Barnwell. The Graham club disbanded under the proclamation of Governor Chamberlain, as far as we can disband a body of men that had no regular organization ; but the Blackville rifle-

club perished as an organization before Governor Chamberlain's proclamation. This proclamation put a close to the rifle-clubs under that name, though there may have been possibly some other organization. I didn't pay any attention to them in the canvass, as I didn't recognize them any more than I would recognize a jockey-club, or an agricultural society, or any other thing that had nothing to do with politics.

Q. Did you or not know that these rifle-clubs were organized for political purposes?—A. I say they were not; that is, those of which I speak. We had no thought of using them for political purposes. I speak of this fact from my own knowledge of the Charleston clubs more than the Barnwell clubs. I am familiar with Charleston, for it is my market-town, and most of the clubs in Charleston were the successors of the volunteer organizations preceding the war; many of the members of the clubs were in my brigade; two regiments of Charlestonians were in my brigade, and to my knowledge they have never been used there or elsewhere as political bodies.

Q. I will ask you whether or not, no matter for what purpose they were organized, they did not, subsequent to and during the last campaign, become in fact political clubs?—A. No, sir; I can answer distinctly "No," in Barnwell County.

Q. So far as you have any knowledge of it?—A. Yes, sir; distinctly "No," and I claim that my knowledge was complete there, because I was the chairman of the most active campaign that has ever been carried on in South Carolina in a hotly contested county.

Q. But you say that you have knowledge of the existence of only two clubs in your county?—A. There may have been another. I think, perhaps, upon reflection, there was one down at Midway, but I won't be certain, though. I think there was one down in that neighborhood. An attempt was made, as I stated in my direct examination, to change them into political bodies, but I put that down and induced them to cease that attempt, because I told them that it would be considered a political movement, and it would be injurious to our cause.

Q. From what source did you derive your information of the action and purpose of the rifle-clubs, aside from what came within your personal observation?—A. Well, sir, I am intimate personally with very many of the members of the rifle-clubs in Charleston; many of them were old companions of mine, as I considered, in the war. I am an honorary member of several of those clubs, having been their brigade commander in the war. I have never attended one of these meetings, except on the 28th of June. Wherever these clubs contained men in my command they made me an honorary member.

Q. Did you receive during the last political campaign, after you were elected chairman of the democratic executive committee of Barnwell County, any instructions from the State executive committee, or from the chairman of the committee, in reference to what was called rifle-clubs in your command?—A. I do not remember, sir; I don't remember that I received instructions, but I know that anything like an attempt to raise them was discountenanced by the executive committee.

Q. You have personal knowledge of that?—A. The county chairmen were ordered to Columbia twice during the campaign to make reports to the executive committee.

Q. And you know, sir, that you were directed by the State executive committee— A. No, sir; I cannot say that I was directed to put them down.

Q. I don't mean to say that you were directed to put them down, but that you had instructions from the State executive committee to dis-

countenance the organization of rifle-clubs?—A. My correct way to state that is this: I have no recollection of their ever speaking at any of the meetings there—and I was at all their meetings, but I didn't stay in the room always; I was in and out—I have no recollection of ever hearing anything said about rifle-clubs; but I have a most distinct recollection, which I did not state in my first examination, that they discountenanced anything like military display or organization. They warned us not to march to the polls, and not to go up in any way which could be considered a military display, or could be tortured into it; anything like shooting of fire-arms, powder-guns, and such, as is done at Christmas time, we were instructed to avoid.

Q. So far as you recollect, you had no instructions specially in reference to rifle-clubs?—A. I don't remember any now. I know that I discountenanced them in Barnwell without instructions from the executive committee; that was before the first meeting.

Q. About how many members were included in the twenty-two white clubs in your county?—A. I have a memorandum here, made on the 2d of November, which was the date of the last report that I received, which shows democrats in clubs 3,065—I have the register at home; democrats not in clubs 48, chiefly old and infirm men; remainder, classed as radicals, 16. I do not use the word "radicals" in any opprobrious sense, but we called all republicans radicals; total of census 3,129. Of those classed as radicals, however, several were improperly so called, as a number of them voted the democratic ticket at the election.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge of an argument something like this being used to induce colored voters to join the democratic party—

Mr. MERRIMON. You would not allow me just now to inquire into a general fact of that character.

Mr. CAMERON. I did not inquire into a general fact; I asked him if he had any personal knowledge.

Mr. MERRIMON. You make a speech to him, and ask him if such speeches were made to the negroes generally; yet I insist you ought to put the question, "Do you know that such a speech was made by A. B. or C. D.?"

Mr. CAMERON. This witness has stated that no force was used to induce the—

Mr. MERRIMON. I want to test the rule.

Mr. CAMERON. You don't test it in this case, because the rule don't apply to the witness at all.

Mr. MERRIMON. I don't care to debate that with you now; we will debate that somewhere else.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. That employers of negroes would say to them in substance this: If you vote the radical ticket I can't employ you any longer; or did not the owners of land, who rented those lands to the negroes, say to them, if you vote the radical ticket I will not make a contract with you for the next year, or you must get off my land?

The WITNESS. Let me understand distinctly what you mean before I answer that question, in order that I may do so correctly; do you wish me to speak of what comes within my own personal knowledge?

Mr. CAMERON. Certainly; nothing more.

A. Then I can only speak in regard to myself, for I was present at no conversation in reference to that between other people. I had a man living on my farm as a tenant; he rented some outlying land not in my regular plantation land. I endeavored to get him to vote with me. He

had been, twenty-five or thirty years ago, a body-servant of mine, and traveled with me over the State when I was engaged in business which required me to travel about the State. He was then my father's slave; and after father's death, and after emancipation, he came to live with me, and he has prospered very much. My private relations with him are very friendly indeed, and I endeavored to get him to vote for me; he declined to do so. I then said to him, "Charles, you don't know these people now; vote for Mr. Hayes if you choose; I have no choice about that at all; vote for the full republican ticket. I will permit anybody that wants to do it, white or black, I will not urge them to the contrary at all; but it is the State government that I want, and on that State ticket I am myself a candidate." I desired to get his vote. I wanted to use such personal influence as I could on him, for through my own association and kindly services to him the man is, for one of his class, rich, and he has got it through my kindness, and he knows it, and appreciates it on all other occasions; but he declined to vote for me. He said, "I don't think, Massa Johnson, that I will be there on the day of the election; but if I am there, I must vote the republican ticket." I then said to him what I have just repeated, that I was on the State ticket, and that I didn't care if he voted the republican national ticket; to vote the republican ticket if he wanted to. I said, "I don't want to make you a democrat; vote the presidential ticket if you choose to, but on the State ticket I want you to go with me, for I am on the ticket myself;" but he said, "No." "Now," said I, "you have lived with me and known me from my childhood; if you were to die to-day and make a will you would leave me executor of it in perfect confidence that I would treat your wife and children with justice." Said I, "Look around at your barns; they are full; you are a prosperous man; but you know that it has been through my kindness to you since emancipation, in giving you credit and buying things for you." And he said he admitted all that, but he must vote the republican ticket if he voted at all. I said, "Very well, stay away from the polls if you choose to, and I will be satisfied; I am willing to put up with that; I will be contented with it," or some such phrase as that; "but I should feel very bad about it. I have treated you as a man." He says, "Yes, sir; you have been very kind to me;" but he still insisted that he must vote for these strangers; said he must vote for the republican ticket, although he said nothing about strangers. I said to Charles, "Continue a republican, and vote that ticket if you will; I don't want you to quit the party." He was not a politician; he was an energetic, industrious man, staid at home and attended to his business; but I said said, "If you go to the polls and vote against me, to whom you are under so many obligations, and a man that you regard as your friend in every relation in life, and unhesitatingly call upon if you are in need of assistance, I shall no longer feel disposed to continue my friendly relations with you." Said I, "You are a free man to vote as you please, and I am free to select my friends, and I shall look upon it as a piece of base ingratitude if you vote against me." The man voted against me, notwithstanding he said he would not, and I have never seen him since; he is still on my land, and he sent me a message since, saying that he did not understand it; he said to my steward on the place, who manages it in my absence, that "Massa Johnson ought to have made him understand that thing," (emphasizing the word made,) and appealing to him; and the overseer said to him that he didn't think he ought to keep him on the place. The last time I was at home I was there but four hours on the place, and didn't see this man; he sent me

word again, humbly apologizing, and said that he would hereafter always vote with me in the elections whenever I wished him to do so; you see this was a personal matter between me and this man; and I told him he could stay on the place. That answers the question which you asked me, so far as I am personally concerned.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you hear of other instances?—A. I could speak of other instances if I was allowed to state what others told me. I was present at no interview between an employer and his employé.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How long had this man Charles been a slave of yours or your father's?—A. My earliest recollection is of being at his marriage with my nurse, a young girl of eighteen or twenty years, who had charge of me after I was big enough to run about. My father bought him in consequence of that marriage. He belonged to a neighbor, and when that neighbor died my father bought him to prevent the marriage relations being broken between him and this servant. He is sixty years old, and I am forty seven or eight, I forget which; I was born in 1829. It was one of my earliest recollections of being taken out to see this wedding, and put up on a table that I might see my nurse married—put up by the negroes present—and my relations with him from that time to this have been intimate. One hardly knows, who has not lived in the South, how intimate these relations are, while there is no equality, between the old family servant and the persons by whom they are raised.

Q. Were you in favor of the emancipation of slaves in the State?—A. I spent four years in the confederate service; went in at Fort Sumter and came out at Johnson's surrender in North Carolina; that was my position then; after the war I voted for emancipation in the State legislature. By the way, I must explain that I said I had never taken part in an election in Barnwell before, and it is strictly true. I was living in another county, as my home was burned by Sherman; but I was elected to the legislature from Barnwell; so I was really correct in saying I took no part in that election there.

Q. Did you vote for the amendments to the Constitution emancipating the slaves?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. After the slaves had all been emancipated, then you voted for emancipation?—A. Yes, sir; it was stated, I believe, by the lawyers that emancipation was not perfect unless the States ratified it; it was so presented to me by lawyers. But to answer your question directly, I will state these facts: I was bitterly opposed to emancipation until it was done, and I am now as bitterly opposed to re-enslaving the negroes. I don't believe that a river can be made to run up stream successfully. I accept the situation in that particular as truly as a man can; and I believe, too, if you wish me to say further, that as an economic measure free labor is preferable for both parties.

Q. Were you in favor of enfranchising negroes?—A. Not at all, sir; at the time I was very much in favor of limiting the franchise of both the whites and blacks, and I don't believe that any men who pay no taxes and own no property, whether white or black, should vote. Those are my views on the subject irrespective of race, religion, or color, or anything else.

GEORGE DAMM—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

GEORGE DAMM sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where do you reside, and what is your age?—A. My age is fifty-seven years.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. In Hamburgh.

Q. What is your business?—A. A merchant.

Q. How long have you been in Hamburgh?—A. I came to Hamburgh in 1846; thirty years ago.

Q. Were you there on the 8th of July last?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you on that day?—A. I was in my house.

Q. State whether you saw General M. C. Butler at any time during that day; and if you saw him, where you saw him, and what time you first saw him.—A. I go to dinner about two o'clock, and I take my dinner—it takes me maybe a quarter of an hour before I get in my store again. My wife came there and told me that there was a gentleman at the door. She asked for me to come there and see who it was. So I went over from dinner-table and went down there, and it was between two and three o'clock in the afternoon. I went in my store. I have got a glass door between the dining-room and the store, so I can see the store. I said to my wife, "That's General Butler." She said she didn't know him. I went out then, and I said, "How do you do, general." He said, "How do you do, George." He calls me George. I know him for many years. So he axed me if I had any corn there for his horse.

Q. Now let us fix that time; are you sure about the time?—A. I am certain.

Q. That it was between two and three o'clock?—A. Between two and three o'clock; I am certain of it. I told him that I didn't had no corn; to "go to the post-office, maybe you get some there; or I will send for some." He said, "Never mind, I ain't going to stay here long; I just want to see Mr. Robert Butler. He sent for me to try a case for him." By this time Mr. Robert Butler came into the store.

Q. How was General Butler traveling at that time?—A. When I saw him he had a horse and buggy, but he stood down on the ground and had his horse by the bridle. So Robert Butler came in and took his seat together, and Mr. Robert Butler says, "How do you do, general? I sent word to you that I wanted you to come and try a case for me." So they sat down together and had a conversation; I couldn't understand; I had to attend to my business.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. O, well, you need not give that; we don't want that conversation.—A. No, sir; It was not my business.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where is your house located?—A. My house is on Centre street. It is on the left-hand side when you go from Edgefield, on the south corner.

Q. Who came there to see General Butler while he was there at the store?—A. Mr. Robert Butler.

Q. Anybody else?—A. No, sir; not a soul but myself and General Butler and Robert Butler.

Q. How long did they stay there?—A. Well, they staid there until

about half past three o'clock; between three and four. General Butler asked me, said he, "George, what time is it? At four o'clock we have got to go around to General Rivers's to the court." And so I told him it was half past three o'clock now. So I knowed by that what time it was.

Q. When he left you where did he go?—A. Went out of the door, and I didn't watch him.

Q. When he left your house did he go in the direction of Rivers's?—A. He asked me what time it was, and said to Mr. Robert Butler that he had got to be there at four o'clock. Mr. Robert Butler told me so, and General Butler asked me what time it was, and I told him it was half past three. That is why I know it.

Q. But when he left you, did he go in the direction of where General Rivers lived?—A. I didn't notice it; I was attending to my business; I couldn't say which way he went.

Q. What happened at Rivers's you don't know?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were not out of your store?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see the row that evening?—A. No, sir; I closed my house up and never went out. I kept my family in the house.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When have you talked to General Butler about this meeting?—A. I never talked to him.

Q. Have you not talked with him to-day about it?—A. No, sir; only when I came in there, what he wrote down there then—that statement.

Q. You told him what you were going to swear to, and he wrote it down.—A. He wrote down what is there. [Pointing to memorandum in the hands of Senator Merrimon.]

Q. You told him what he wrote down on the paper?—A. What he wrote down on the paper? He didn't ask me any questions.

Q. Did you tell General Butler to-day what you now have told us?—A. No, I did not.

Q. Well, what did you tell him?—A. I didn't tell him anything.

Q. Did you speak to General Butler to-day?—A. Yes.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Well, what did he ask you about this Hamburg business?—A. Never asked me nothing.

Q. Never said a word to you about it?—A. No, sir.

Q. And you never said a word to him about it?—A. I had no business to.

Q. You didn't say anything to him about it?—A. Maybe I did.

Q. Well, did you?—A. He wrote that down. [Referring to the memorandum.]

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who wrote that down?—A. General Butler.

Q. Did you speak to General Butler about the Hamburg business while you were up in the room with him?—A. No, sir.

Q. You did not?—A. No, sir.

Q. He wrote something down on the paper. You did not know what he wrote on the paper?

The WITNESS. On the paper?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. No.

The WITNESS. I saw him give it to a gentleman to bring down here.

Q. When did you talk to Mr. Robert Butler about this?—A. I didn't talk to Mr. Robert Butler, I believe, not fifty words since I have been living in Hamburg; and I can prove so, too.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Do you sell liquor at your store ?—A. Not yet.

Q. Did you at that time ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You saw nothing of the trouble that night ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see guns ?—A. I heard guns or pistols shooting. I don't know what it was. When I heard it I went and closed my door, and went in my house and staid there, and didn't come out.

Q. That is the only gun you heard shoot off ?—A. That is the only, that I know of.

Q. You just heard one gun and you closed your door, and that was the only gun that you heard during the night ?—A. O yes, sir ; I heard many of them during the night. The only one that I saw was up the street ; three blocks away up the street from my house.

Q. What time did the shooting commence ?—A. I believe it was about seven o'clock. Just about candle-light—a little before.

Q. Did you hear the cannon ?—A. I heard the cannon shoot.

Q. How many cannon-shots did you hear ?—A. I can't tell you whether it was two or three.

Q. Do you think it was as many as four ?—A. I don't know ; I didn't count them. I know it must have been two or three. I didn't stay there to count them.

Q. What time did you go to bed that night ?—A. I didn't go to bed at all ; I staid up.

Q. What time did the firing stop ?—A. Well, they were firing on very near the whole night.

Q. Did you see any men who were engaged in it ?—A. I saw men go in and out. I didn't know who was engaged in that fight. It was about three blocks from my house.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You staid in your house all night ?—A. Yes, sir ; I took my servant and my wife and my children, my son and my daughter, and we all staid in the house that night. I can prove that by all the colored people in Hamburg, that I never interfered with it. I staid in my house and took care of my family.

PRESTON TAYLOR—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

PRESTON TAYLOR (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. Where do you live ?—Answer. In Richland County.

Q. What is your business ?—A. Farming.

Q. How old are you ?—A. Twenty-three.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election ?—A. Right on Colonel Child's plantation.

Q. What political party do you belong to ?—A. The democrats.

Q. Were you forced to join that party, or did you join it of your own free will ?—A. I joined it of my own free will.

Q. State whether at any time, any of your own race, men or women, abused you for voting the democratic ticket.—A. No one didn't abuse me more than when I was coming from the polls, I said, "Hurrah for

Hampton!" and the women jumped on me and tore off all my clothes; just stripped me and tore off all my clothes.

Q. Where was that?—A. Right at the box where the voting was.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. They left you naked?—A. Yes, sir, I was. They didn't hurt me at all, but just tore all my clothes off.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When did you join the democratic party?—A. I joined in July.

Q. Who asked you to join it?—A. There wasn't no one; no one asked me to join the democratic party.

Q. Who talked to you about joining it?—A. That young fellow that was in here a while ago, (Merriman Washington.) He said to me, "I think, Pres, I will vote the democratic ticket this election." Well, I said I would do it too, if he did, and I then went to work with him. Me and him worked together.

Q. Nobody abused you?—A. Nobody, not a soul, except the women; no more than the women tearing all my clothes off of me, but none of the men ever abused me at all.

Q. The colored men in that neighborhood knew that you were a democrat?—A. Yes, sir; the whole plantation.

Q. And none of them ever said a word to you about it?—A. No, sir; that is a fact.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was after you voted?—A. Yes, sir; the women done tore my clothes off after I had voted.

V. E. McBEE.

COLUMBIA, S. C., December 23, 1876.

V. E. McBEE sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Where do you live, what is your age, what is your business, and to what political party do you belong?—Answer. I live in Greenville, South Carolina; I am twenty-seven years old; I am a civil engineer; and I am a democrat.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I was in Greenville.

Q. Do you know whether any colored people voted the democratic ticket there; and, if so, how many?—A. I do. There was a difference in our vote; we kept two separate lists. There were 942 colored and 815 or 820 whites, I do not recollect which. There was a difference of a hundred and odd more colored than white.

Q. In the district?—A. At this box; and we carried the box by 137 majority. We voted one hundred and odd colored there more than the whites.

Q. Did any white man vote the republican ticket there?—A. A few, I suppose. I don't think there could have been more than five white people that voted the republican ticket there that day.

Q. Do you know whether there was any fraud or force used to induce the colored men to vote the democratic ticket?—A. None that I know of.

Q. Had you any personal observation of that matter?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know a man by the name of John P. Scruggs?—A. I do.

Q. Did you see him on the day of the election?—A. I did.

Q. He has stated that he was in danger of his life at Greenville. Are you acquainted with the state of feeling there?—A. I am ; all over the county.

Q. Do you think he would have been in danger of his life there?—A. I am satisfied that there was not the slightest danger. He has been for some time connected with the revenue department, and has been all over the upper portion of the county arresting distillers and seizing stills, and all that kind of business, and he never appeared to feel any uneasiness about it.

Q. When was that? Was it before or after the election?—A. Both before and since.

Q. Do you know when he left Greenville?—A. He left on the 27th of November.

Q. Do you know whether he has gone back there or not?—A. Yes, sir, he went back a few days ago.

Q. Where is he now, if you know, and in what capacity is he acting?—A. I left my home in Greenville day before yesterday, and I saw him the day before I left, and he told me that he had been appointed auditor of that county.

Q. Appointed by whom?—A. Appointed by Governor Chamberlain.

Q. Were there any rifle-clubs in Greenville; and, if so, how many? and give a history of them.—A. There was one that was chartered, and I suppose had been in existence about two years, and after Governor Chamberlain's proclamation it was disbanded.

Q. What proclamation do you refer to?—A. I refer to his first proclamation in regard to disbanding the clubs, and all that sort of thing.

Q. Last fall?—A. Yes, sir; I don't know exactly when it was.

Q. Do you know any other fact that would be interesting to this committee within the sphere of the questions I have put to you. If so, state it.—A. In regard to Mr. Scruggs's life; he came off from there in charge of some United States prisoners. He came down on the train with me on the 27th of November. He was here from that time until a few days since connected with the United States court here. Afterward I heard that he was before the committee.

Q. Was he a deputy marshal?—A. Yes, sir; he was the chief deputy marshal of that county and had all the others under him.

Q. State anything you may know about the conduct of the election; whether anybody was prevented from voting; if you saw anybody prevented.—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you there on that day to see how it was conducted?—A. Yes, sir; it went off very quietly—perfectly so until about ten o'clock. There was then some little disturbance, which was caused by a negro trying to get up to the polls or rushing in and catching hold of some colored man who was standing by the polls. I came up at that time and Major Whitney said to me—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was he a military officer?—A. No, sir; he was a Confederate officer.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You may state what you did.—A. I understood that there was a row and I went to the garrison after the troops.

Q. Why did you go after the troops?—A. Well, I wanted them to be there and see exactly what was going on.

Q. You were anxious that the election should be fair and appear to be so?—A. I was.

Q. You wanted somebody there that you could rely upon?—A. Yes, sir; I had been sent off to get them, but I met them as they were coming out of their barracks.

Q. Did you see Scruggs?—A. Not until I got back to the polls.

Q. What was he doing then?—A. He was standing there. He had full charge of the polls. Soon after I got back he asked me what the people seemed to think about the row. I told him I didn't know; I had heard but very little said about it. He said, "Don't let them blame me for it." I told him I didn't know who to blame. He said then, "I wish you would fix my ticket for me;" and pulled it out of his pocket and asked me to fill it up for him. I took the ticket and filled it up for him and let him have it. He says, "I want the principal part of it left, that is, the national republican ticket," and then he says, "I don't care about the balance of it; just fill it up as you please." I arranged his ticket and gave it back to him.

Q. Do you know whether he voted that ticket or not?—A. No, sir; but that is what he asked me to do for him.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were you a member of the rifle-club in Greenville?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you become a member of it?—A. At its organization.

Q. Of how many members did it consist?—A. We had some forty-eight or fifty.

Q. Who were the officers of the club?—A. Captain Gray and myself, (I was first lieutenant,) and Mr. Mauldin and Mr. Thurston.

Q. Was the club armed?—A. We had ordered some guns some time before that, soon after we were chartered; this was two years ago. We had some arms, but they have not been used by the company at all.

Q. I didn't ask you whether they were used or not.—A. We had ordered our arms.

Q. Had you received arms?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many arms had you received?—A. Forty stand.

Q. What description of arms were they?—A. We had the Enfield rifle.

Q. Did you have ammunition?—A. No, sir.

Q. Not any?—A. No, sir; nothing but the arms; we didn't order any ammunition.

Q. Did you have any, is the question?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is that the only rifle-club that was organized in that county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You know that of your own knowledge, don't you?—A. I do, sir.

Q. You say that the club disbanded upon the issuing of the governor's proclamation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What name did it assume after that?—A. Well, it didn't assume any; it just died.

Q. What became of its arms?—A. They are there in Greenville.

Q. In whose charge?—A. Well, really, I don't know; they were over a drug-store there, I believe. I don't know where they are; I haven't seen them for some time.

Q. Did any person have charge of them?—A. They were in the room over a store, but really, sir, I don't recollect who did have charge of them.

Q. How many democratic clubs were organized in your county?—A. Well, sir, we had sixteen townships with a democratic club in each township.

Q. What official connection did you have with the democratic party in your county?—A. None, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You did not belong to any club?—A. Yes, sir; I belonged to a club.

Q. I will ask you whether you did not know of the fact of these clubs riding around at night with guns or pistols?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have no information on that subject?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never saw any of it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Or never attended any meeting where pistols or guns were used?—

A. No, sir; these clubs attended political meetings, but so far as the clubs going armed is concerned, they did not do any such thing, sir.

Q. What do you call arms?—A. I mean that each man had a pistol, or gun, or anything of the kind.

Q. Do you not know that many of them had?—A. I do not know that I do. Some of them had pistols.

Q. None of them ever had guns that you saw?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether the arms of that rifle-club were ever used by them for any unlawful purpose.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I object to any such question as that, because it involves a question of law as well as fact. It is proper to ask for what purpose they were used.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. For what purpose were they used?—A. They were never taken out of the box after Governor Chamberlain's proclamation. They were shipped there, and just about the time of Governor Chamberlain's proclamation, I was up in the room, and one of the company was with me, and I saw the box; and I said to my companion, "Let's see what kind of guns they are;" and I took one of them out. They were never issued to the company at all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Are they there yet?—A. I don't know whether they are there or not; they are in town.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. When you say that Mr. Scruggs's life was not in danger, you merely give that as your opinion; is that all?—A. I do not think that anybody can think that he was in danger.

Q. That is not what I asked you; I asked you if that was your opinion?—A. I give it as my opinion, and I am satisfied that he was not in danger.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you see him moving about there and exercising as you have described?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And when he came away, he came with prisoners?—A. He did.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That is, when he left that town as he did?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. But he has gone back there since?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. So far as you know, and so far as your observation extended in

that county, it was perfectly peaceable and quiet at the time of the election?—A. Perfectly so, except at this one little disturbance that occurred there about one o'clock.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. How long was it after the election that Mr. Scruggs came down here with those prisoners?—A. This was on the 27th of November.

JONAS WEEKS—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

JONAS WEEKS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. Colonel Childs's plantation, five miles from town.

Q. What do you do?—A. I am a farmer.

Q. How old are you?—A. Thirty years old.

Q. To what party do you belong?—A. To the democratic party.

Q. Were you forced to go to the democratic party, or did you go with it of your own free will and pleasure?—A. I went by my own knowledge; nobody didn't persuade me.

Q. Were you ever asked by republicans if you were a democrat? If, so, state all about it.—A. Yes, sir; one of the republican men requested me to know if I was a democrat. I told him if I was dead I didn't care, I would own it anyhow. Then he called me a damned rascal, and I told him I wasn't any more a damned rascal than he was. Then he threwed a bottle at me, and I dodged the bottle. Then I picked him up and threwed him down.

Q. Who did that?—A. A republican man by the name of Ranty Thompson.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did the women abuse you for being a democrat?—A. O, yes, sir; before that they did every day. They called me all kinds of names, and they would pull off my breeches and call me a devil. I told them I didn't fear any one of them by herself, but take me double at a time they could get the advantage of me and do what they chose, and I told them if I died I would die for General Hampton.

Q. What did they say about Chamberlain sending troops down there to whip you in?—A. They said that Governor Chamberlain was going to send soldiers down here to drive us off from about there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who told you that?—A. The women said that, and a heap of the men, and they said they would run us out of the State altogether. I told them that couldn't be done, because we lived in this State, and everything that had been done in this State, should it be republican or democrat, whosoever governed, we had to go by the law, and at the same time I would support General Hampton, whether he was elected or not.

Q. Did you know General Hampton personally?—A. I used to belong to him.

Q. Do you know what a democrat is?—I think this much about it. I have been working with them ever since I was born. I belonged to General Hampton until reconstruction. I worked, and all the wages I have been working for I have got from the democratic.

Q. What democrat do you work for?—A. I worked for Mr. William Spragsen for three years, and after I quit him I worked for Bob McCullough.

Q. Whom did you work for last summer?—A. I worked for a colored man. He hired me, but I didn't get anything.

Q. Tell me, now, what is a democrat?—A. Well, I believe that it is this kind of a man: It is them that held slaves. That is what they call a democrat. They call me a democrat, too, but at the same time I don't hold slaves and never did hold any slaves; but whatsoever they call a democratic party, I says, "Well, I am a democrat; I don't care. I wasn't going to vote the republican ticket no more." I have a wife and two children, and she cussed me; and I had on a dirty shirt and she wouldn't give me no clean shirt to put on.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Your wife is a republican?—A. Yes, sir; she claims to be a republican, and all of them does; but I said she wasn't true to me because I supported General Hampton.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Is a democrat one who supports General Hampton?—A. Yes, sir. They say that General Hampton feeds his hands on cotton-seed; and the whole parcel of republicans down in the country say that—that he feeds his niggers on cotton-seed, because I belonged to his father sixteen years, and his father died five years before the war, and I have been in Mississippi sixteen years, and in '61, when the war commenced, I came back to Columbia.

Q. Did he take you with him over to Mississippi?—A. I was raised in Mississippi.

Q. You know that he didn't feed you on cotton-seed?—A. No, sir; he didn't feed me on cotton-seed. I couldn't have been no better treated. I know I had more to eat when I was with him than I have now. They give me only three pounds of meat and a peck of meal once a week, and of course if a man hires to another man to work for him of course the man can go to work.

Q. Who was the man who undertook to strike you with a bottle?—A. Ranty Thompson; he used to belong to Frank Hampton.

Q. The brother of General Hampton?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was that, and where?—A. That was the day of the election, at the polls.

Q. That was after you had voted?—A. Yes, sir; that was after I had voted.

Q. Were you both drinking at that time?—A. No, sir; I wasn't drinking. I was standing there talking with some of my democratic friends, and he asked me who I voted for, and I said straight-out democrat. I said, "Yes, just give me straight-out democrat, and every man on the ticket I want to be a democrat."

Q. Can you read?—A. No, sir; I can't read.

Q. Who gave you your ticket?—A. I got it from Mr. John Seegers.

Q. Who is he?—A. He is the gentleman that makes lager beer.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir. He lives right across from Mr. Childs's place.

Q. He is a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Is General Hampton a good man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He treated his slaves kindly?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They loved him?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You would rather be a slave than a free man, would you not?—A. No; he wouldn't put me back into slavery.

Q. You would rather be a slave than a free man, would you?

The WITNESS. Sir?

Mr. CAMERON. You would rather be a slave than to be free, as you now are?—A. If I consider that I supported General Hampton, because I supported him—because that don't put me back into slavery—I will have to abide by the law.

Q. You got more to eat when you were a slave than you do now?—Q. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, I ask you again, if you would not rather be a slave than to be free, as you now are?—A. Well, I am free in one sense; of course I am free; but at the same time if a man is free, you know you have to run your hand in your own pocket, and you have got to pay your own doctor's bills; and General Hampton pays for his and I pay for mine.

Q. But you would rather be a slave, as you were before emancipation, wouldn't you?—A. Yes, sir; if it is so fixed I had to be a slave, I would rather be a slave.

MERRIMAN WASHINGTON—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

MERRIMAN WASHINGTON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Where do you live, and what is your business?—Answer. I live over five miles from Columbia, in Richland County, on Colonel Childs's plantation.

Q. How old are you?—A. This coming February, if I live to see the 18th, I will be twenty-eight.

Q. What political party do you belong to?—A. I belong to the democratic party.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. Down at Colonel Childs's plantation.

Q. Were you forced to join the democratic party, or did you join it of your own will?—A. I joined it of my own will, sir.

Q. Have any of the radicals of your own color abused you for being a democrat?—A. Yes, sir; they have abused me to everything they could think of.

Q. What did they say and do to you?—A. They told me if I voted for Hampton that Chamberlain was going to send United States troops down there and to shoot us all down that voted for Hampton. I told them that Chamberlain was welcome to do it, but I didn't think he would be governor.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Give us the names of the persons who told you that.—A. Abram Carter, Joe Andrews, and one Cyrus Burns.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did any women do anything to you?—A. No, sir, they didn't do anything to me, but they stripped some of my boys of their red shirts at the polls. I had a club of about sixteen head of boys, and they were to vote with me. That morning they went to the polls, and a heap of the republicans went to gasing around them and scared our boys that were there so that only eight of them voted.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who scared them?—A. The republicans.

Q. The women?—A. Yes, sir; the womens and the mens too. Nash was there with some of his crowd, and told them that his ticket was the ticket that the Lord lived on, and that they must go on his side. I told them that I didn't have any use for no republicans; that they were the damndest thieves in the world; that they had done swindled me out of \$75, and that I didn't want no more of them, and that I was going to try to make it better by voting for Hampton for governor.

Q. Who did you say cheated you out of \$75?—A. That was the trial-justice. It is so bad that they will swindle a man out of his money and throw him out on the street. You can't speak, but you are seized and brought before some trial-justice, and they will cheat you out of everything you have got. That is the reason I want the other governor, so that we can break up the trial-justices. I don't want no more of them.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know of any colored democrats being tied by the women and thrown in the creek?—A. I didn't see that with my own eyes.

Q. Explain anything you may know about the colored democrats who came from Trenholm's to Big Lake to vote the democratic ticket.—A. They came up there, and when they met me in a company of them, a great many of them was in my company; they had a wagon, and I hurried for Hampton; and I told them to "Come on, boys, and let us go to the polls, and if we all die, let us die;" and we went to the polls, and when we got there a republican party formed in line about what is called four deep, right across the way of coming up to the polls; and they had so many more than we had that they kept our men off.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What poll was that?—A. Down at Trenholm's precinct.

Q. Is that where you voted?—A. Yes, sir. They wouldn't let them vote. They would jump on them, and knock them down, and tear all their clothes off; and we would have had a terrible time, but Willie Childs was there, and he run in there and got a hold of me by the arm, and McDuff, and said, "You must not make any row; if they want to fight you, you let them, because if we raise any row they will have us dead, and we will lose three hundred or four hundred votes."

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were any of those men scared off from the polls?—A. Yes, sir; about fifteen of them was scared off, so that they didn't vote at all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who were these that were scared off?

The WITNESS. Who are they?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.

A. I can't tell you all; I can tell you some of them. Tom Simmons was one and a fellow named Squire Mack, and I can't think of all the boys: and one named Frank Corbins, they scared him off.

Q. Did any of the men tell you that they wanted to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; they told me certainly they would do it. If I voted it, they would all vote the same ticket that I voted, or else they would die right at the polls.

Q. Did any of the radicals say anything to you about United States troops being sent down there to intimidate the democratic colored club?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they say?—A. They said Chamberlain had United States troops to come here to the election, and to be right at the polls and take down every nigger that voted for Hampton—to take his name down on a piece of paper—and as soon as the election was over the soldiers were going to shoot the negro democrats and the white democrats. I told them I would be willing to die with Hampton any day. Hampton raised me, and I know that he wasn't a coward, and I ain't a coward.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were you ever taken up and taken before any of these trial-justices?

The WITNESS. Was I taken up?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were you charged with any offense?—A. No, sir; yes, I was. I had to come up here before a trial-justice about Phil. Grandison. They had to take Phil. Grandison and put him in prison because he was going to join the democratic party. Him and a colored man named Gen. Humes had some dispute, and he come up to town and had him arrested before Thompson, and had him put in jail, and I come up here next day to get him out.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You said that these trial-justices had cheated you out of \$75?—A. O, yes, sir; they swindled me out of that before this election.

Q. Who did that?—A. This here Thompson and a white man named Mr. Sills.

Q. How did they swindle you out of it?—A. Just like this gentleman would be here and you would be talking, and I would come up there and I would ask you whether you wanted me to go in or not, and would just listen to the argument, and I would say a word in there and you would tell me to stop and I wouldn't stop.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You need not suppose a case; tell what happened to you.—A. They had me brought there for fighting, before these trial-justices.

Q. They had you taken there for fighting?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You had a fight?—A. O, yes, sir; long before the election.

Q. You were arrested and taken before a trial-justice for that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much were you fined?—A. I was fined \$16.75, and I had to pay that or else go to jail, and I paid it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That don't make \$75.—A. No, sir; but they sued me four times

before these trial-justices. Mr. Thompson sued me twice for fighting, and Mr. Coleman once, and this here Mr. Sills, and the whole was four times, and it come to \$75.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. And you were sued for fighting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you fight each time?—A. Yes, sir; I did do it.

Q. That is why you left the republican party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whose land do you live on?—A. I lives on Col. Childs' plantation.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there all my life-time but seven years. This coming February I will be twenty-eight years, and I have never been off the place more than seven years. You can tell how long I have been staying there.

Q. Childs is a democrat, is he not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you work a part of his land?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much do you work?—A. Well, they don't measure land here at all. The owner charges us \$40 to a door. All the houses that have doors on them, and every man stays in his house, and I don't care if he has two mules, he hardly ever pays more than \$40.

Q. When did you join the democratic party?

The WITNESS. When did I join?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes; at what time did you go into the democratic party?

The WITNESS. What time did I vote?

Mr. CAMERON. No, no; what time did you leave the republicans and go over to the democrats?—A. This same year.

Q. This year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. After Hampton was inaugurated for governor, or before?—A. O, before, long before that; nearly August, I believe, it was.

Q. That was before Hampton was nominated?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. About what time was he nominated, do you remember?—A. No, sir; I don't remember.

Q. But you do remember that you left the republican party in August?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that was before Hampton was nominated?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are sure of that, are you?—A. I am sure that he was not nominated for governor then.

SAMUEL MCGOWAN—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

SAMUEL MCGOWAN sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. State your age, your place of residence, your business, and the political party with which you affiliate.—Answer. I am fifty-five years of age; I am a citizen of Abbeville, S. C.; I am a lawyer, and I have been a democrat all my life.

Q. State whether you had any connection with the political campaign in this State, what it was, and give the committee to understand, if you can, the manner of conducting the political campaign in South Carolina, as it came under your observation.—A. I was candidate for elector on the democratic ticket for the State at large of South Carolina, and as such elector I canvassed one-half of the State with General Hampton.

Q. What part of the State was that?—A. The upper part. I lived in

Abbeville, which is the northwestern part of the State. My associate candidate for elector at large, Major Barker, under the arrangement that was made, canvassed the lower portion of the State, and I canvassed the whole State from here up. Columbia is understood to be about the center. General Hampton's appointments for speaking were made by the democratic executive committee in Columbia, here. When I met General Hampton at Anderson, which was the first appointment, and it was made in August, I think, I asked him upon what principles he intended the campaign to be conducted.

Mr. CAMERON. This conversation would not be evidence.

The WITNESS. I wish to give the committee to understand the reason why I canvassed with him. If there had been any difference of plan or difference in scheme I would have made appointments for myself, as I think they did in most of the States for electors. I have always been a conservative democrat—a national democrat. There have been men in the State who haven't been in accord with me on that. I suppose everybody will tell you that I am the most liberal and conservative national democrat in the State of South Carolina; and I wanted to know if they would conduct the campaign upon liberal principles, such as were recognized in the other States of the Union; if so, I would canvass in company with General Hampton; otherwise I would make my own appointments. I learned that the plan upon which the campaign was to be conducted was satisfactory to me, and, at General Hampton's invitation, I went with him and made no other appointment. I canvassed the State as candidate for elector at large, meeting with General Hampton at his own appointments, which were made by the executive committee here. I conducted the campaign in accord with the notions that I have entertained since the war. I have run twice for Congress, but on the same scheme. My doctrine was and has ever been since the war, and is still, to adopt the plan of reconciliation, fraternity, and peace. They apply those words to me: reconciliation between the sections and accord and kind feeling between the races. That is the plan upon which I have gone since the war. I canvassed the third congressional district twice, and urged the colored people especially, as all the white people were all with us anyhow. I knew then and know now that ninety-nine per cent. of the white people were with General Hampton without any advocacy. Ninety-nine per cent. of the property was with him. Ninety-nine per cent. of the intelligence of the State was with him. So that I conducted my canvass mostly with a view to the colored vote. There was no need to address the white people at all. I addressed them as I had always done in earnest terms of persuasion; never intimidated or attempted to do it; telling them that they had as much right to vote as I had, but that they were citizens; that they constituted a half, at least, and a little more than half, of the voters in the State; that it would not do for a State to be divided against itself; that it was a difficult problem to reconcile two races constituting one body-politic, but that, under God, I thought we could do it. I told them that, under the circumstances, we must live together; that their interest was identical with ours; that they were as much interested in good government as we were; that, although poor, yet, generally, they were as much interested in preventing robbery and stealing as we; that it was especially their interest to be in accord with us; we were their neighbors, and, being neighbors, we could do them more kindness or, if not kindness, do them more harm than strangers or foreigners; that their highest interest was to come with us. I suppose I made a hundred speeches on that plan in this State.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you address many negroes?—A. I addressed a great many negroes. There were always some at our meetings; not in such numbers as the white people, but I have addressed from three hundred to fifteen hundred at these general meetings; and generally, after a few remarks to the white people, I have turned my attention particularly to the colored people. I have caused the white people to give way at the front in order that the colored people might come forward in a body, and ninety-nine parts in a hundred of what I said was specially to them, urging and imploring them. I knew that all except the merest fraction of the white people were with us; and, therefore, I confined myself almost entirely to the question of reform in the government of the State and the General Government, stating it to them so that they could understand it more easily, and dwelling perhaps with more earnestness upon the idea of reform in the State, because I thought that, although the necessity of reform existed in the General Government, yet, in my judgment, it did not exist to a tithe of the extent that it did in the State of South Carolina.

Q. State whether during your progress in the campaign as you have described at any time you saw displays of arms or armed bodies of men and manifestations of a purpose to intimidate the colored people on the one hand, or on the other hand a purpose on the part of the colored people to intimidate the white people. State anything that you saw tending in that direction.—A. I spoke at all the appointments made for Hampton, as I have said, in the upper part of the State. At those meetings we had a very large attendance, from two thousand to four thousand white people and of the colored people in smaller proportions. At none of those meetings which were appointed for General Hampton did I see the least violence. I never saw even a wrestle or tussle between white people or colored people; it was remarkably free from anything of the kind for the reason—if I have a right to say it—that when Hampton commenced his campaign, he announced that his plan was peaceable, that we wanted success in this campaign, and that we must bear anything rather than resist. I have said a hundred times, probably, that it was the only time in my life when I thoroughly appreciated the doctrine of the good Book, that if we are smitten upon one cheek we should turn the other. It was a favorite scheme of the campaign not to allow violence. Perhaps I ought to say to you that I attended one meeting of which Governor Chamberlain has complained, before Mr. Chamberlain was nominated at Abbeville.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was a republican meeting?—A. That was a republican meeting. Governor Chamberlain was canvassing the State, I suppose, with a view to obtain his nomination. He had been at Edgefield and Newberry, and he came to Abbeville to attend a republican meeting. These meetings at Abbeville and Newberry were the meetings at which this question about dividing the time had sprung up. I was nominated by a democratic convention as candidate for elector. This meeting at Abbeville was going on, and they asked me if I would assist them in having a joint discussion. I knew Governor Chamberlain very well and have always been a friend of his, and for various reasons I would like to have seen those friendly relations continue up to this time. I said, "I will join in a joint discussion, provided it is agreeable. This is a republican meeting, and I do not propose to indulge in any forced division of time, although it is very important to reach the colored

people." A committee was appointed to consult with a committee from the other side, and terms of debate were agreed upon. As soon as they were agreed upon I met Mr. Chamberlain, and we sat side by side on the stand. Mr. Chamberlain was to lead off, then I was to follow. Then Mr. Jillson was to reply to me, and Colonel Aiken was to follow him; then Mr. Hoge, then Colonel Cothran, who was our executive chairman. It was arranged before we went to the place of debate, and the arrangement was carried out. It was a meeting which was before the regular canvass commenced as I understand. There was a good deal of excitement and interrogating of the speakers. Whenever it occurred, Colonel Cothran, who was chairman of the committee for the county, or myself went forward and begged and implored that these gentlemen should not be interrupted in the slightest degree. There was no violence, not a pistol was fired, not a single act of violence was committed, unless the enthusiasm displayed for their speakers and the interrogating of the speakers on the other side could be called such. That is the only meeting which I ever attended at which there was any joint discussion. Soon after that it was abandoned, and when General Hampton commenced his campaign we had no joint discussions. From the time we commenced the campaign it is undoubtedly true that there was not the least difficulty at these meetings ever that I saw. I saw no arms; occasionally those men came in and I could see that a man had a pistol under his coat; there were many, perhaps, at this first meeting; they were not used, however; but soon afterward the campaign commenced and such a thing was never seen at all.

Q. That is, where you were?—A. It was at those large meetings as I said. I know that at this joint discussion there seemed to be considerable excitement. Mr. Hoge was sitting by me. He said, "I observe some Edgefield men here; is there any danger of violence here to-day?" I was sitting between him and Governor Chamberlain. They all knew that I was a peace man and they will all tell you that. Said I, "No; instead of there being any danger, every man here is under a pledge taken this morning, so anxious are we that there shall be no rupture of the peace, both because it is wrong and because it is not our line of policy, that every man here whom you see on horseback is under a pledge that he will not drink a drop of spirituous liquors this day, or commit any act of violence, and you may be perfectly easy on that subject." I said to him, "I know that there is no danger. I myself have a pistol to protect myself. This is no ordinary occasion. The two races have come together, and are face to face. We are to debate here in joint discussion and there is no occasion for violence." I showed him my pistol. "That I knew that they were warned to provide against any emergency which might arise, but for no purpose of aggression," and I know that perfectly well. At these debates I usually urged three arguments to the colored people why they should unite with us. First, that they were as much interested in an honest government—

Q. You mean you urged these arguments at these meetings?—A. Yes, sir; but they all kept very much the same line; but as I was speaking of the national questions, and Governor Tilden in his letter of acceptance was very explicit upon that subject, saying that he was not only in favor of giving the colored people all their rights, but was also in favor of cultivating fraternity and good feeling, I had that printed, and that was my text all the time. I told them it was their duty to go with us because we constituted one people; I told them a dozen times, that if this feeling of distrust on their part against us didn't cease in the State, I would leave the State; I told them that there should be no feeling

among them that the white people were not to be trusted ; I told them further, that they should not believe the stories told them that they were to be put back into slavery, or their rights modified or abridged in any way ; I told them that it was their interest to be united with us in politics, because we were one people. I told them further, that we would not have a peaceable and well-ordered State while we were mutually distrustful ; that those who were trying to separate us from each other were tending to ruin the country, and that the interests of the whole country should urge them to unite with us, in order that both classes might be prospered ; I also told them that it was necessary for the protection and education of their people. In our county, for three successive years, the school-tax had been sent to Columbia, but not returned. Our school-commissioner now has a check on the State treasurer for \$8,700 of school-funds which has been dishonored. We urged them that if we could control all these matters, the people of the State would be better educated, because we would not steal the money. I exhibited to them this dishonored check, and told them that for three years the school-fund of our county was lost by the people here in Columbia, and told them there was the check to show for itself. That was the line of my argument. I will say, in that connection, that I got up the first colored club in Abbeville, and was the president of it ; they looked upon me rather as the colored man's friend. There were finally eight hundred members in the different colored clubs, and a half dozen of those members will be here to-morrow. I believe a half of them voted with us in the election.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you remember any other striking circumstances in the campaign?—A. I remember that on one occasion, in Edgefield, which is in my county, (after canvassing the State I took a special interest in that county,) there were three colored orators, William Romans, Aaron Mitchell, and one Chapman, I forget his first name ; they were colored men, and addressed the club with me. We had been to Lowndesville on Saturday, and on Friday night the garrison arrived at Abbeville, and we had carried down our club to swell the numbers and induce other colored people to come. It was twenty miles. We mounted them on mules and horses. Some of the republican colored people who were left at home met the party coming back from Lowndesville about half a mile out, at Colonel Robinson's, and threatened them that their day had come now ; that the garrison was here, and that the democratic negroes would have to hide out, and there seemed to be some indications of quite a riot. We had some of them indicted, but afterward, as it was a political matter, we concluded not to go on with it. They were disposed to avail themselves of the circumstance that the garrison had come there to beat down the democratic colored people ; they have the greatest dislike to any of their color joining the democratic party. These scenes approaching to a riot were all that I saw during the campaign ; and six or eight of them were indicted for that.

Q. Coming down to the county of Abbeville, can you state any particular circumstances bearing upon the subject of intimidation, on either side, in that county, further than you have already stated ? Tell the manner of conducting the campaign and election in that county.—A. The campaign was conducted just as it was generally—on the principles of peace. I know of no intimidation, unless intimidation is involved in this : all the colored democrats, and white democrats also, were uniformed, and they were very enthusiastic in the election. As I said

before, they had the idea that it was either democratic success or destruction; and they rode long distances to attend these meetings, on horseback, and were dressed in red shirts, and cheered very enthusiastically. I think I have heard more cheers than I will ever hear again during the year. Beyond that fact, I know of no circumstances of intimidation, unless that constitutes intimidation, and we supposed that was legitimate electioneering.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I was at the Abbeville Court-House all day; I stood at the polls from six to five.

Q. How was the election conducted there?—A. I have never seen a fairer election in my life. The troops were there. Captain Lloyd, Lieutenant Barnhart, and Lieutenant Paul were there. There was no intimidation; there was electioneering. I electioneered myself—persuaded these people, and a great many voted with us. During the day there came in a number of colored people from the box that was broken up, up at Magnolia. About ten o'clock, I think it was, about 250 came in from Magnolia, two and two, under officers, with big sticks, and shouting very offensively. I know they stopped at Mr. Cothran's, the democratic chairman, who lives in the edge of the village, and gave three cheers for Chamberlain, as a sort of taunt to the democrats, and then came on with their sticks through the village, and walked through town and went over to box No. 2.

Q. Do you remember any other fact that would be interesting for you to state to the committee coming within the sphere of the questions heretofore propounded to you?—A. I said I was not at any other debate. I was at Greenville, and they agreed upon a debate there after Hampton was nominated. They refused to divide the time during the day, but we had a meeting at night and invited them. I asked for a division of time during the day, but they declined it. They said it was a Federal election for congressmen and presidential electors, and that they could not let our people come near them. By invitation, they joined us and made speeches at night, and we did have a division of time. I only thought of that when you asked me that question. In that debate I heard two of them, Mr. Dunn, of this town, and Mr. Thomas, a colored man from Newberry, make speeches that I thought were unwarranted, and I replied to them that night in our meeting. Mr. Thomas said more than once to the colored people, in speaking of the taxes in the State—he said the democrats cried out about the taxes, but he said it made no difference to him if the taxes were ten times as high; and Mr. Dunn spoke and said, "Remember the auction-block in times of slavery when you go to vote." At night I took occasion to denounce such speeches as these—such appeals to the feeling of race—as not being authorized in political discussion, and answered them, I thought, triumphantly. They were led, on that occasion, by Mr. Thomas. A dozen people—Judge Cooke, and numbers of people besides myself—heard the remark that it was no difference if the taxes were ten times as high, and that if the democrats got into power free schools would be abolished, and if they were not reduced to slavery again their rights would be so abridged that it would be tantamount to the same. Taking my cue from what was said there, I attempted to address arguments to them to refute the statements made by these men.

Q. Did you find the Federal troops at any time stationed about your county where you campaigned?—A. O, yes; they were at Abbeville.

Q. In what numbers—A. There was Captain Lloyd's company of the Nineteenth Infantry there; and at the election he sent detachments of

it out to the different precincts—to Calhoun's Mills, to Lowndesville, to Greenwood, and to Ninety-Six. I know of those four polls.

Q. Were troops stationed in other counties?—A. I saw them in Greenwood; I saw them in Laurens; I saw them in Spartanburgh; I was not at Union; I saw them at Greenwood and Laurens. I don't think they were at Anderson or Oconee.

Q. Did the presence of soldiers have any effect upon the colored men? and, if so, state what it was.—A. The officers and troops, so far as I know, behaved perfectly well; but for example, on that occasion when this riot nearly occurred—their presence gave strength to the opposition party, the radicals, as we call them here. They are bastard republicans, I think. I do not think this State has any regular republican party. That is my understanding of it. I think they were strengthened by their appearance there, and the general idea that we could not eradicate entirely from their minds, although we have sent men all over the county of Abbeville, certainly, to contradict it—they had the idea that the troops had come expressly to make them vote the radical ticket. It was a universal expression among them, and we deputed messenger after messenger to go among them and contradict it, and tell them that they were not here for any purpose except to see a fair election; but the universal opinion among them was at first that that was the purpose for which they came. I think that moral effect finally died away very much before the election. I told them that the troops were no enemies of ours, and to show the means we used to impress this upon their minds I will state an instance. They had a meeting about a quarter of a mile from the village, at the colored fair-ground, and I myself begged the negroes to form at the depot, so as not to interfere with the other people, and as they were going to our stand to speak, we took the occasion to go by the camp of the troops. We had about three thousand five hundred men in line; about two thousand five hundred being on horseback and five hundred colored democrats being in uniform. We passed the camp, as Captain Lloyd and these officers will tell you; and just about the time the center of our line was opposite the camp I stopped at the head of the column and rose and said, "Three cheers for the boys in blue," and you never heard a more tremendous shout than that they gave. The purpose of that was to let the colored people see that those soldiers were solely to see a fair election, and not as the enemies of the white people, and not to make them vote the republican ticket. Time seemed to efface that idea from their minds, until at the time of the election I thought they understood that the troops were there solely to stand between us and see fair play. It is my judgment that the presence of troops in the State had merely that moral effect, for I think the officers generally behaved very handsomely, indeed. I have been in the Army myself and always feel a sympathy for them. I think their presence lost us ten thousand votes in the State.

Q. You think that the presence of the troops had the moral effect that you have spoken of?—A. That is my opinion, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you know of any instance where the troops or the officers interfered with the freedom of any man to vote as he pleased?—A. No, sir; I do not. At Abbeville they were not near the polling-place. They had their arms stacked and staid off at their encampment, which was about a quarter of a half a mile away.

Q. You have spoken about being at some place at a meeting, and re-

turning and finding that the United States troops had come into Abbeville in the mean time, and of there being some trouble when you met some parties of colored people who were going out?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you say just what they said, and who they were who said it?—A. Well, sir, they were the colored people of the town, whom I knew very well. Our people were returning to their homes, and when they met them they said, "You have had your time now."

Q. They were speaking to the colored democrats?—A. Yes, sir; and they were not saying anything to them at all. The colored republicans said, "You have had your day and, by God, your time has come. The troops are here, and now the colored democrats must hide out." That was just said in the crowd, and guns were fired and scared our people tremendously, and there came very near being a riot. We indicted eight or ten of the rascals afterward.

Q. Do you know whether any guns were fired at anybody?—A. I suppose not, as nobody was hurt.

Q. Don't you know who fired the guns?—A. They were just fired in this crowd.

Q. No attack was made by anybody?—A. They met us out in the road.

Q. But did they make any attack?—A. They occupied the road in that boisterous manner, and our people left the road. I should rather think, in one sense, that they did make an attack. They came out and met them in that way.

Q. But did they offer any violence; was there any physical attack?—A. I don't know that any one was struck. The affidavits that they made when we prosecuted them——

Q. You need not state what the affidavits state; that would not be evidence here. What you know and saw you can state. That was the only thing that appeared like riot or intimidation that you saw?—A. Well, that was the most striking instance. I knew of many instances of intimidation of colored democrats.

Q. I will ask you if you do not know that arguments like this were used to the colored people here by democratic proprietors of plantations: "That if you vote with us you can stay on our places, but if you vote against us we cannot employ you; you will have to leave?"—A. I don't remember of any one saying that in speeches.

Q. In speeches or in any other way?

Mr. MERRIMON. State what you know of your own knowledge.

The WITNESS. I don't know of anything of the kind of my own knowledge.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. I wish to know whether you did not hear other democrats say this in individual cases?—A. No, sir; I don't know that I ever heard anything of the kind.

Q. Did you not see something of that kind in the Abbeville Medium?—A. There was something like this said—urging on the line that we should all go together; that you could not expect people who have the power to employ employes who would vote to keep robbers and thieves in office. I saw something like that. It was said that if they persisted in that course we could not extend to them the favors that we would extend to friends, and those who are friendly with us are to receive our favors first. I remember something like that. The Medium has been a republican sheet up to this last canvass, but I don't think it was ever very extreme. It was established as a republican paper.

Q. It went over to the democratic party last canvass?—A. Yes, sir. Mr. Hemphill, the editor, was a candidate for the legislature, but up to that time it was a moderately liberal republican paper; it was not extreme either way, but it was in opposition to the democratic party.

Q. That was the extent to which that paper went, so far as you recollect?—A. I don't remember anything beyond that; indeed, I do not now recollect any particular publication of that kind, but I have no doubt that such publication was made. I remember that I gave a written opinion on that subject, somewhat to this effect; that it would not be proper to interfere with any existing contracts; that they ought to be rigidly and strictly carried out; but that in making new contracts with the colored people, it seemed to me that we had a right to prefer our friends to our enemies. That was no persecution, nor anything like it. I would prefer my friends to my enemies any time.

Q. You were asked for your opinion by some of these white democrats?—A. Yes, sir; I was talked to about it.

Q. They asked whether they would have a right to break up the contracts then in existence?—A. To what extent it would be allowable to go. I remember of stating that on all occasions; and I could state positively that, so far as I know and believe, that line of policy was adhered to—to not interfere with contracts already made, no matter what the political opinions of the men were.

Q. That is, you know of no instance to the contrary?—A. I do not.

ISAAC M. BRYAN—GREENVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

ISAAC M. BRYAN sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Please state your age, your residence and business, and the party with which you affiliate.—Answer. I am twenty-six years of age; I reside at Greenville, South Carolina; I am a lawyer, and I affiliate with the democratic party of this State.

Q. State whether, at any time during the late political campaign in this State, you attended a political assemblage in the town of Greenville; and if you say "Yes," state who spoke at it, and the tone of the speeches; and you may state any political sentiments you heard expressed there.—A. I attended the republican demonstration at Greenville in favor of Hayes and Wheeler and Chamberlain. That was just before the election; I cannot fix the particular date, but it was a great demonstration at that point. We had county meetings throughout the whole State, and this was just before the election; I do not recollect the exact time. Mr. Dunn, one of the candidates on the State ticket, was one of the speakers. Mr. Thomas was also one of the speakers; I don't know whether he was a candidate or not. The statement which attracted my attention and the attention of most of the gentlemen who were present—a great many democrats attended the meeting—was this, that it made no difference whether the taxes were ten times as large as they were. General McGowan, of Abbeville, was present and heard that statement, and we commented on it at the time. The speeches were not conservative.

Mr. CAMERON. State what was said, and do not give your opinion as to whether or not they were conservative.—A. I cannot state any

other facts of my own knowledge positively; but that thing I heard, and it created great surprise. Among those on the stand—I do not know whether he spoke or not, because I left before it was over—was Wilson Cooke, one of the candidates for presidential elector in this State. At a subsequent time, while the court of general sessions and common pleas in Greenville County—I fix the time by that fact—was in session at Greenville, I was in the court-room at the close of business one day. It was in November; the exact date I do not remember. It was after the election was over, though. Wilson Cooke, republican candidate for elector, was standing there, and I said to him, "How was it that you could sit on that stand and hear Thomas make that remark with regard to the taxes and not contradict it?" He replied to me, "Well, it makes no difference whether the taxes are ten times as large as they are," with some heat. I expressed some surprise and indignation.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was this conversation with Cooke subsequent to the election?—

A. Subsequent to the election; that is my impression.

Q. How long subsequent to the election?—A. I think this must have been about two or three weeks after the election.

Q. In what connection did Mr. Thomas, in making his speech to which you have referred, make the statement that it did not make any difference if the taxes were ten times as high? What preceded it, and what succeeded it?—A. Well, sir, I don't recollect his exact words, but I think he was attempting to show the colored people that they did not have to pay the taxes, and therefore it made no difference.

Q. Can you recollect what he said?—A. No, sir; I can't recollect his words, but I recollect the idea. It was this: that they didn't have to pay the taxes, and therefore it made no difference whether they were ten times as large. That was my understanding.

Q. You say Mr. Dunn made the same statement?—A. No, sir; I do not. He did not contradict the statement. I heard both of them speak, and Mr. Dunn did not contradict his statement.

Q. I am not asking you what he did not do; I am asking what he did do.—A. I don't think he made the same statement.

A. J. NORRIS—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

A. J. NORRIS sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, your place of residence, your business, and the political party with which you affiliate.—Answer. I live at Edgefield Court-House, S. C.; I am about thirty-seven; I belong to the democratic party and voted that ticket.

Q. State whether you had any connection with the late election in Abbeville, in this State; if you say yes, state what that connection was.—

A. I was clerk for the managers of election at box No. 2, at Edgefield Court-House.

Q. Did you have any connection with the board of county canvassers?—A. Yes, sir; I was clerk of that board.

Q. Give the committee to understand how the election at precinct No. 2 was conducted, whether there was any force or violence displayed there to prevent anybody from voting as he pleased, and, if so, how.—A. Well, I was requested by Mr. John Markert, one of the managers, a democrat—and the other managers were John Martinboro and Charles Holmes; the last two were republicans—I was requested by Mr. Markert to act as clerk for the board of managers at that box, and I left my house a little before daylight to be on hand at the proper time. I got to the precinct before any of the other parties concerned in that box came up. Shortly after I got there, Mr. Martinboro and Mr. Holmes came with the box; soon after that Mr. Martinboro appeared with Mr. Orlando Sheppard, the United States supervisor. The republican managers objected to my acting as their clerk, and brought a man with them by the name of J. L. Dinkins. They finally, however, decided to swear both of us, and Mr. Dinkins and myself both acted as clerks, he keeping one list and I keeping the other. The managers then arranged the room. The box was opened at the proper hour and the voting commenced. I was occupying a position opposite to a window where I could see out, and I saw that there were white men and colored men both outside of the door.

Q. Was the voting rapid or otherwise?—A. Soon after the voting commenced the whites crowded in ahead. The whites supposed that the colored people would do as they had done heretofore, would crowd in ahead and vote as always had been their practice at Edgefield since reconstruction, and the whites had determined, if possible, to get in and vote first.

Q. What had been the practice theretofore at elections at that box?—A. At Edgefield Court-House there was always a large colored vote polled, and the colored people generally got there before day and occupied the box until the middle of the day. I can speak for myself, and the impressions that were made on me by conferences with other democrats, that it was expected that the same thing would take place. I understood that an effort would be made on the part of the democrats to get in ahead if it was possible.

Q. In order to vote first?—A. So as to vote first. At the box where I was the whites pressed in and did vote first. I wrote as rapidly as I could, and I write very fast. The voting went along just as fast as we could take down the names.

Q. How long before the vote got in?—A. The managers adopted the rule of letting ten voters come in at a time, and I suppose it took the whites two or three hours to vote; I didn't keep the time, but that is my judgment; perhaps three hours or a little more. When the whites had got about done voting, there were a large number of colored people outside pressing apparently with a view to get in. During the time that the whites were voting, some few colored men came in, and their votes were taken with those of the whites. When the whites had nearly completed their votes, there were a few outside who were anxious that they should come in and vote, and just at that time there seemed to be some little confusion on the part of the colored men to get in and on the part of the whites to get in also, so as to cast the few remaining democratic votes that they had there. About that time a sergeant and three or four soldiers came in through the window, and put his soldiers at the door with fixed bayonets, and pushed the crowd back, and arranged it so that they could get in more orderly. After that, ten men came in at a time, and they voted in that manner all day as rapidly as possible, without any interruption. In the afternoon some one was sitting by me who timed the rate at which we were taking down votes.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who was that ?—A. Mr. John Pettis was the young man's name.

Q. A white man ?—A. A white man.

Q. A democrat ?—A. A democrat. We were voting then as rapidly as we could, and he told me that he examined the time and that they were voting at about the rate of 80 to 100 in an hour. According to my recollection, the number of votes polled at that box was about 1,158, and the voting went on all day long at the same rate, with the exception of a short interval at the winding up of the white vote and the commencement of the colored vote.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you see any display of force or intimidation in order to prevent any man from voting, or to induce him to vote any particular ticket ?—A. No, sir ; nothing of the kind. The only thing that I saw was some confusion on both sides when they were trying to get in.

Q. Were you present when the ballots were counted ?—A. Yes, sir. I did most of the work in counting the ballots, and made out the returns.

Q. Was there anything unusual about that—any force displayed about that or any threats made about the count ?—A. Not a thing, sir. Lieutenant Williams was in command of a detachment of United States troops, and he came when the voting first commenced and asked us if he should go off, as there was no necessity, he said, for his remaining any longer ; but Mr. Markert, the democratic manager, said no ; that he had better remain there until he got through, anyhow. The lieutenant remained with us in the house during the whole time. He had the detachment there in the neighborhood of where the votes were counting, but had nothing whatever to do with the counting in any way, and we proceeded to count as rapidly as possible and finish it, and there was no objection made by anybody as to the manner in which it was done.

Q. The returns were signed by the officers ?—A. They were signed by the managers, without objection or question.

Q. Do you know a colored man at Edgefield Court-House by the name of Jesse Jones ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know what his general reputation is ?

Mr. CAMERON. For what ?

Mr. MERRIMON. For everything. What is his general reputation ?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I object to that, unless it be for truth.

Mr. MERRIMON. I ask the question. Do you know the general character of Jesse Jones ?—A. I think I do.

Q. What is it ?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Now we raise the question right here. I think it is not competent, except on the ground of reputation for truth and veracity.

Mr. MERRIMON. I will put the question, and you may overrule it if you want to.

Mr. CAMERON. I rule, then, that the question is not competent.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know the reputation of Jesse Jones for truth ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is it ?—A. It is not good, sir.

Q. Would you believe him on oath ?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Whom have you ever heard speak of Jesse Jones's reputation for truth ?—A. Well, sir, I have heard the people about Edgefield Court-House speak of it.

Q. Who? Give their names.

Mr. MERRIMON. I insist that that is not competent, and I will put that on the record.

The WITNESS. Well, sir, I heard Mr. John C. Sheppard, General Butler, Orlando Sheppard, and other parties at Edgefield Court-House, speak of it.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What other parties?—A. Mr. S. B. Griffin, J. R. Abney. There is one particular reason why I remember hearing this matter spoken of which I would like to explain. Jesse Jones is clerk of the court, and there was a case that came up in court—

Q. It is general reputation you are to speak of now?—A. It was in connection with that case.

Q. What did General Butler say in regard to Jesse Jones's reputation for truth?—A. General Butler said that his reputation for truth was not good, and that he would not believe him on oath.

Q. When did he say that?—A. I heard him say that at the time.

Q. What time was that?—A. At the time of a circuit court up there in which there was a certain proceeding where Jones had made an affidavit.

Q. When was it?—A. I think it was the last June court, but I don't remember the exact date.

Mr. MERRIMON. I object and protest against this method of examination.

Mr. CAMERON. The witness is now speaking of general reputation of another witness for truth and veracity in that community, and I now inquire into the source of his information.

The WITNESS. I do not object to stating.

Mr. CAMERON. Witnesses are not called upon either to object or to approve.

Q. What did General Gary say about the reputation of Jones for truth and veracity?—A. I don't remember any particular instance in which I heard General Gary express himself upon the matter.

Q. What did John C. Sheppard say?—A. He said he would not believe him on his oath; that he had sworn to things that were not true; that he was not a truthful man.

Q. When did he say that?—A. At the time of this proceeding I speak of and since that time.

Q. When since that time?—A. I don't remember.

Q. Do you remember that he said it at all since that?—A. I think so.

Q. I understand that you think so, but now I want you to state.—A. I could not fix the exact time.

Q. When did Orlando Shepherd say so?—A. Well, the conversation we had grew out of that matter.

Q. I am not asking you what it grew out of.—A. Soon after that occurrence at Edgefield.

Q. Some time last June?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did Orlando Sheppard say?—A. He just spoke of this thing and intimated that he—

Q. What did he say—not what he intimated.—A. I couldn't remember the language. You know that it is impossible for a man to remember what is said in that way, except his stating that he had sworn falsely and that he did not believe that he was a truthful man.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. He referred to some particular transactions in which he had sworn

falsely?—A. Yes, sir; and the impression produced on me was such as to——

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. We are not trying to get at the impressions which were produced on you. Did all these men whose names you have given, and whom you say you heard state that they would not believe this witness under oath, refer to some particular affidavit that he had made?—A. Well, sir, I think that it was connected with that affair that occurred before Judge Carpenter; but it was not confined to that, however.

Q. How many men in Edgefield County have you heard say that they would not believe Jesse Jones under oath?—A. I couldn't tell you.

Q. Can you give us an idea of the number?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you heard 100?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you heard 50?—A. Well, no, I don't know that I have.

Q. Have you heard 25?—A. Well, I think I have, sir; but I couldn't give the names of the parties nor the times or places.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You do not remember any except the names that you have mentioned?—A. It is the general reputation of the party.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You have sworn to that upon your direct examination, and now I want to see what specific information you have in regard to it.—A. Exactly.

Q. I will ask you if all the men you have named, and all those you now remember of the other men whom you heard speak of Jesse Jones's reputation for truth and veracity, are not democrats?

Mr. MERRIMON. I think that is an incompetent question.

Mr. CAMERON. I think it is competent.

The WITNESS. I rather think that I have heard republicans speak of that.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Give the name of a single republican whom you have heard speak of it?—A. I couldn't give the name, time, and place, because I wasn't thinking——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Can you give the name of any republican?—A. I could not just now.

Q. Then you don't know that you have heard any republicans speak of it?—A. I think I have.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You think you have, but you can't give the name, time, or place?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What, then, makes you think that you have heard a republican speak of it, if you cannot remember a single instance?—A. Simply because Jesse Jones was a public officer, and he was a man with whom, as a lawyer, I had had business frequently, and other members of the bar had also business with him.

Q. He was a colored man?—A. Yes, sir; and I have heard him spoken of by a great many people, but I couldn't remember exactly what was said and who said it.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. When was Jones elected clerk of your court?—A. Two years ago.

Q. Was he a candidate for re-election at the last election?—A. No, sir; he claims that he is entitled to the office for two years longer.

Q. You are a lawyer by profession?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A practicing lawyer?—A. A practicing lawyer at Edgefield Court-House.

Q. How long have you been engaged in practicing law at that place?—A. Ten years.

Q. Were you engaged in any way in the late civil war?—A. I was on the southern side.

Q. What was your position in the army?—A. I held the position of captain.

Q. Of South Carolina troops?—A. Well, I think they were mustered into the confederate service and I was appointed a confederate officer.

Q. Where did you reside at that time?—A. I was born and raised in Edgefield, but I was educated at the South Carolina military academy. I went out with our cadets at the beginning of the war and served a few months as lieutenant. After that I was appointed captain of a battalion of artillery by Governor Pickens, and served one year in that position, and after that I returned to the military academy as a professor, and remained there from the first of 1862 until the close of the war, and resided in this city. Part of the time I was out with the cadets in special service, but I was in the regular service for one year.

Q. Where was the box at precinct No. 2; where was it located in the building in which you have told us it was in?—A. As if this table represented the building; it was a long house. The desk was right across in front of the door, and the box was situated in front of the door, and the managers sat here, [indicating,] and I was sitting over about in the position of that gentleman, [pointing to Mr. Moore,] opposite to a window looking out at that side, and there was just space enough for ten at a time to stand in front of the desk.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Just room enough inside of the building?—A. Inside of the door. There was a person standing at the door, and these ten voters would be sworn and I would take down their names.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Was it your practice to swear them all together?—A. Yes, sir; that was the practice of the managers.

Q. You mean the practice at that poll?—A. Yes, sir; to swear them ten at a time.

Q. Your statute requires, I believe, that every person offering to vote shall be sworn before his vote is received?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any colored persons struck over the head or anywhere on their persons by whites with clubs or sticks, as they were attempting to enter the building for the purpose of voting?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know of your own knowledge whether anything of the kind occurred there that day?—A. I did not see it, but I did hear of a little trouble.

Q. But you did not see it?—A. No, sir; there was just one instance that I heard of, but it was not within the scope of my vision.

Q. Did the crowd surround the building, or were they on one side of it?—A. They were on both sides of the building and all along that end, [illustrating again by the table.]

Q. How much of that crowd could you witness from the window where you sat?—A. I could see hundreds of them.

Q. What proportion of the crowd?—A. I could see over half of it.

For instance, I could see, looking over in a diagonal direction, a part of the crowd, and then there was a window on the right of us where I could see more of the crowd on the other side.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were you engaged at the time as clerk?—A. I was. I worked all day as clerk.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You stated that you wrote very rapidly and were engaged in writing the names?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you wrote as rapidly as you could write?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At the same time you watched the crowd?—A. I didn't watch the crowd particularly, but I looked out frequently, and I could see a good many at that side

Q. That is all the watching of the crowd you did?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You watched as you got a chance?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many democratic votes were polled before the colored people were allowed to vote as you have described?—A. The whites who came to that box to vote—the bulk of them—finished voting before many colored people voted.

Q. I want to know how many votes were cast during that time?—A. Well, of course I can't remember the exact numbers, but there was something over 300 democratic votes. I think a few of those were colored, but most of them were white. My impression is that in the neighborhood of 200 of them were taken before the colored people commenced voting; that is to say, before they came in in any numbers.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Without reference to any particular persons whom you may have heard speak of Jesse Jones and his character, can you say that his general reputation—which is a very indefinite term, I admit—was that he was not to be believed upon oath?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I object to the question, because what constitutes reputation is what other people say of him.

Mr. CAMERON. This witness has sworn to all that he knew of what his general reputation was.

Mr. MERRIMON. I want to have him swear to it over again.

The WITNESS. Well, I would state this: that I knew his general reputation for truth and veracity; that I do know it, and that I know it to be not good. Now, when it comes down to inquiring about every individual of whom I have heard speak of his reputation, and about how this general reputation came to my knowledge, why, I couldn't give the time and place for every such person; it is impossible.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. I don't ask you for the time and place of every one of these, but I ask you whom you have heard say so. Have you given all that you recollect?—A. As far as I can recollect. They were all of them my brother lawyers, who perhaps were all in the court-house at the time.

Q. And they were all democrats and white men?—A. They were democrats; no republicans among them except the judge. Judge Carpenter was present, who reprimanded this man very severely for his contradictory affidavits that he had presented. The presiding judge was a republican, and he made a speech from the bench reprimanding him. I heard remarks from many of the members of the bar, too, whom I have mentioned. This matter was alluded to. I cannot remember the times and places; I couldn't come down to such accuracy and certainty as that.

A. F. CHEATHAM—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

A. F. CHEATHAM sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Will you state your name, your age, your place of residence, your business, and the political party with which you affiliate?—

Answer. I am 31 years old; I am a merchant by occupation; I live at Edgefield Court-House, S. C.; and I affiliate with the democratic party.

Q. State whether you had any connection with the late campaign; and, if you say yes, state what it was, and particularly whether you know anything of the election at Edgefield Court-House.—A. Yes, sir; I was candidate for clerk of the court of our county, and during the campaign I visited nearly every portion of the county. I attended nearly all the meetings; some of the meetings I did not attend.

Q. I want you to state particularly whether, during your canvass in the county, you observed anywhere any manifestations of a purpose to intimidate the colored people or to force them by any means to vote one way or the other.—A. Our plan and the policy were to——

Mr. CAMERON. No matter about your plans and policy.

Mr. MERRIMON. State it as a fact, if you can state it.

A. Well, sir, we tried to win the colored people over by persuasion and kind treatment. We did everything we could in that direction, and I saw no intimidation during the whole campaign.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I was at Edgefield Court-House. I was there from about six o'clock until the close of the time, at box No. 1. I didn't go up to the other box at all. I was very unwell, and it was rainy, and I didn't go up there.

Q. Describe to us how the business was conducted at box No. 1.—

A. So far as I could see, everything was conducted fairly and squarely.

Q. Was anybody prevented from voting there?—A. Nobody; I saw colored men voting without any sort of interruption.

Q. Did the great body of the white men vote at that box?—A. Yes, sir; a great many more white men voted there than colored men. They were mostly whites who voted at that box.

Q. Did you see any demonstrations of violence towards anybody in the neighborhood of the polling-place?—A. I did not.

Q. Where were you on the day of the counting of the vote in that county?—A. I was in the court-house assisting in adding up the returns.

Q. Who were present?—A. Well, sir, the two republican managers were present, and democratic manager; and there was an officer there from the Army—I think his name was Lieutenant Durham. He was there all the time that day.

Q. Was there any difficulty about counting the vote?—A. I saw none, sir.

Q. Was there any objection raised to the vote by anybody?—A. I saw none.

Q. Was there any demonstration of force or threats made there?—A. Not a bit, sir.

Q. Was there a crowd around about the court-house or in the streets?—A. Not at that time, sir.

Q. If there had been any demonstration of force there, could you

have seen it?—A. O, I certainly could, sir; I could have seen it if such had happened, but I saw nothing of the kind.

Q. Can you remember any other fact that would be interesting to this committee to know, in connection with the late campaign in your county?—A. Well, sir, about four o'clock in the evening I was standing near my place of business, and there were several colored men standing there, and one of them remarked that he had not voted. I asked him why. He said it looked like there was such a crowd that he couldn't get a chance to vote. Said I, "You can go up here and vote; come and go with me, and all the balance of you who haven't voted come and vote." Said I, "I haven't voted, and I will go with you." They said no, that they didn't care to vote. Lawrence Cain, senator, had nominated himself, they said, and they were not pleased with the ticket, and didn't care whether they voted or not, and didn't vote.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What was the name of that man?—A. His name was Willis Merrywether, and others were there from a distance whom I did not know. He was the only one in the party whom I knew.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know a colored man in your county by the name of Jesse Jones?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his general reputation?—A. I do.

Q. What is it?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Reputation for what?

Mr. MERRIMON. I ask the question, and I suppose you can overrule it if you want to.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Ask the question in regard to his general reputation for truth and veracity.

Mr. MERRIMON. Then I will put it in another way. [To the witness.] Do you know the general reputation of Jesse Jones for truth and veracity?—A. I do, sir.

Q. What is it?—A. It is bad.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Whom did you ever hear speak of his reputation for truth and veracity?—A. I have heard numerous persons.

Q. Give the names of each one that you have heard speak of it.—A. Well, I heard General Butler, and General Gary, and Mr. Norris; and I heard Mr. Merryweather, on one occasion; I forget his given name.

Q. Who else?—A. I don't know that I can call any more names.

Q. You have heard four persons whose names you now remember?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you hear General Butler speak of it?—A. Well, sir, I heard him speak of it three or four months ago.

Q. What did he say about it?—A. He said that he would not believe Jesse Jones on his oath; that he had already perjured himself—swore one thing to him and swore to another party directly the opposite.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. He was referring to some particular transaction?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. That was after the recent political campaign commenced, was it not?—A. It was before.

Q. When was it?—A. It was last spring some time, early.

Q. Then it was more than three months ago?—A. It was about the March term of the court. I know that. Judge Carpenter threatened to——

Q. Were you present and heard it?—A. Yes, sir; I know that he threatened to have him indicted for perjury.

Q. You heard that?—A. Yes, sir; he had sworn——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. We don't care about what he had sworn. He had sworn to some affidavit or something of that kind, I suppose.

The WITNESS. He made two affidavits, one just the opposite of another.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. The affidavits themselves will show that.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When did you hear Gary speak of his reputation?—A. We talked during the whole summer about Jesse Jones and the fact that he could not be believed under any circumstances.

Q. Whom do you mean by "we"?—A. I mean myself and my associates at Edgefield Court-House.

Q. Who are your associates?—A. I considered them the best people in the village.

Q. I don't question their respectability, but I want to know who they were.—A. My associates were General Butler, the Sheppards, Mr. Norris, Penn Abney, Mr. Markert, and Mr. Durrisoe.

Q. Have you heard all these gentlemen speak of Jones's reputation for truth and veracity?—A. I don't know that I have.

Q. What did you mean by saying that "we have been talking about that all summer"?—A. Me and my associates. I don't recollect that I heard all of them speak of it. You asked me who my associates were.

Q. Can you give the names of any except the four gentlemen whose names you have given?—A. I cannot, sir.

Q. When did you hear Norris speak of it?—A. I think, if you want me to give my opinion about it——

Q. No; I don't want your opinion. That would not amount to anything in this connection. When did you hear Mr. Norris speak of his reputation for truth and veracity? Did you ever hear him talk of it before to-day?—A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. How long since you have heard him speak of it; before or since he was a witness before this committee?—A. Before—just as we were going to dinner.

Q. How many colored people voted at precinct No. 1, at Edgefield Court-House?—A. Well, sir, there must have been 75 or 100.

Q. You are quite certain of that, are you?—A. Yes, sir; there was about 25 or 30 colored men that voted the republican ticket, and some voted the democratic ticket. I think the most of them voted at box No. 1. Yes; I know all the democratic colored men there right in the immediate vicinity of Edgefield, and that the most of them voted at box No. 1. I saw them going up.

Q. Were you there during the day?—A. I was right in the town of Edgefield, about the park.

Q. How far from the polling-place?—A. About fifty yards from the place. I was there backwards and forwards from the store. I had a seat out in the park, and sat there frequently.

Q. You had no official connection with the election?—A. No, sir.

Q. And you were not in the polling-room?—A. No, sir.

M. A. MARKERT—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

M. A. MARKERT sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State your age, your place of business, your business, and what political party you affiliate with.—A. I live at Edgefield Court House, in Edgefield County; am 45 years old. I am a farmer, and I belong to the democratic party.

Q. State whether you have any information about the late election in your county, and whether you saw manifestations of intimidation toward the colored people during the late campaign there.—A. I have seen none whatever.

Q. What were your opportunities for observation?—A. Well, I only attended the political meetings at Edgefield, and one at Red Spring.

Q. At those two places did you observe at any time any demonstrations of violence toward the colored people to induce them to vote the democratic ticket?—A. I think not.

Q. State whether you had any connection with the election at Edgefield Court-House. If you say yes, state what it was.—A. I was manager of the election at box No. 2 at the court-house.

Q. Who were your associate managers on that occasion?—A. Mr. Martinborough and Charles Holmes.

Q. Are they colored men?—A. Colored; and there was one by the name of Orlando Sheppard who was supervisor; and I disremember the name of the colored supervisor now.

Q. Where was the election held?—A. It was held at Macedonia church.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is poll No. 2?—A. Poll No. 2.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How were you sitting toward the voters? Describe to the committee, as well as you can.—A. [Illustrating on the committee table.] Here is our table and door, and there was a window; one window was there, and another window was there. The door was used for the purpose of allowing the voters to come in, and the window was used as a door for them to go out at. I was nearly opposite the door, near about the center, where the voters came in at.

Q. Could you see the crowd outside?—A. I could see the crowd when the door would open—when my attention would be attracted in that way, I frequently saw out. Sometimes I saw out the window and noticed the crowd.

Q. Did you see any demonstrations of violence there?—A. I saw no demonstrations of violence. I heard a good deal of political enthusiasm.

Q. Did you see any arms displayed?—A. I did not.

Q. Did you see any guns?—A. No guns at all, except what was used by the military. I have seen what we call side-arms, such as pistols.

Q. On that occasion?—A. On that occasion.

Q. Did you see any use made of them?—A. No use made of them at all.

Q. Was anybody prevented from voting there that wanted to?—A. No, sir.

Mr. CAMERON. That is rather a conclusion than a fact. State facts.
The WITNESS. I saw no one prevented from voting.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You can state whether the commissioners received the votes as freely and rapidly as they could.—A. Yes, sir. The troops came there at the time and made a circle around the stand.

Q. Describe to the committee how the troops happened to come there.—A. That I don't know. My first information was when they came through the window.

Q. Something has been said about coming through the window ; was that an ordinary place of ingress ?—A. No, sir ; the door was the ordinary place of ingress.

Q. Was the window the ordinary way of egress ?—A. Of egress ? Yes, sir.

Q. How did the troops happen to come through the window ?—A. Well, I suppose it was because they were nearest to the church where they were stationed. The church was only a short distance, I suppose about 100 yards, from the court-house.

Q. What did they do when they came in ?—A. I was at the box when they came, and there was an officer at the head of the squad, and they opened the door and went out.

Q. What did they do outside of the house ?—A. Then they stationed their sentinels, some four or five—I forget now the exact number—and they made room around the door, and after that they selected such as wanted to come in and vote.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who did—the troops ?—A. Yes, sir. I have seen them do so—"You come in," and "you," and so on. After that, the voting went on in that way all the time, the troops selecting the parties who were to come in—selecting always from the front rank.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. They did not interpose, however, to prevent a white man from voting, or to allow a negro to vote—they just allowed anybody to come ?—A. Whoever happened to be nearest could come in.

Q. Without reference to his politics or color ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the colored people, at any time during the day, have to come through the window to vote ?—A. They would not allow them to come through the window ; that was the exit.

Q. Did you see any colored man beaten over the head with pistols that day ?—A. I did not ; nor otherwise beaten.

Q. Did you observe any man that was stricken or insulted at the polls when he came up to vote ?—A. I observed one man who was hurt on the side of his face.

Q. A white man or a colored man ?—A. A colored man.

Q. You did not see how it was done ?—A. No, sir.

Q. When you got through with voting, at what hour did you close the polls ?—A. Six o'clock.

Q. What did you do then ?—A. We commenced comparing the poll-lists. We had two clerks. One kept the republican and democratic vote as near as he could, or rather he kept the colored vote and the white vote separately, and the other clerk kept them both together, and we compared those poll-lists after we commenced counting the vote to make out our count.

Q. How did it stand ?—A. I think the republican vote stood about

840, as near as I can recollect now ; and I think the democratic vote, not all white, but the whole democratic vote, stood 316, I think.

Q. How did those poll-lists compare with the returns when you counted them ; did they harmonize ?—A. Yes, sir ; they harmonized.

Q. Was any complaint made about the vote by your associate managers at that time ?—A. None at all, sir.

Q. You cast up the vote ?—A. We cast up the vote and finished up the business very harmoniously.

Q. All joined in the certificate of return ?—A. Yes, sir ; all being present.

Q. What became of the box ?—A. I took possession of the box by consent of the other two parties, and they took the papers. The box was sealed. The other manager, Mr. Martinborough, took the papers and suggested to me, "If you will take the box, I will take the key and papers." He was chairman, and I told him I did not object.

Q. You kept the box ?—A. Yes, sir ; until the board of canvassers would receive them.

Q. Did you disturb it pending that time in any way ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You delivered it to the board of canvassers yourself just as you received it from your associate managers ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present when the board of canvassers canvassed the vote ?—A. I was there a part of the time.

Q. Was there any disturbance ?—A. None at all.

Q. Did you see any demonstrations or threats or intimidation in the court-house or outside ?—A. Not the least ; not the slightest ; very few people were present.

Q. Were you there when they signed the papers ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know a colored man in your town by the name of Jesse Jones ?—A. I do.

Q. Do you know his general reputation ?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. For what ?

Mr. MERRIMON. What is his general reputation for truth ?—A. It is not good.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You have testified, I believe, that you knew nothing of any intimidation ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Neither before nor after the election ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take any part in the campaign around at the different meetings at all ?—A. I attended meetings at the village of Edgefield.

Q. Did you see any efforts made to persuade the colored people to vote the democratic ticket ?—A. Not the slightest.

Q. Did you not try to persuade them ?—A. O, I have seen efforts made to persuade them.

Q. I want to know whether it was not said to them that if they voted the republican ticket they could not expect to be employed or would be turned off ?—A. I heard no such threats made.

Q. Did the soldiers who were there that day try to prevent any man from voting as he pleased ?—A. No, sir ; they didn't interfere in any way only to keep the crowd from rushing in.

Q. They did not keep any man from voting, but only just kept things quiet ?—A. Yes, sir ; they just kept things quiet.

Q. You were sitting there at the board all day as manager ?—A. Yes, sir ; I was standing up all day.

Q. You were in there and were giving your attention to the voting ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And occupied most of the time that way?—A. Most of my time.

Q. You were not out on the street among the crowd?—A. No, sir; I went out a few times. One time when I went out I spoke to the crowd outside as the troops went through the door. At another time I went to the window and spoke to them and told them that we had commenced with allowing ten to be sworn in at a time. They had previously been bringing in fifteen, and I told them that we had changed it to ten as the place was so small, and I told them I hoped they would continue with ten, and they did so.

Q. What day was that county canvass held when the county canvassers got together?—A. I can't remember the exact day.

Q. Was it the same week or the next?—A. It was the same week, sir. I think it was about the third day, if my memory serves me.

Q. The third day after the election?—A. I think that was about the time, but I won't be positive. I was there and ruled out the forms for them.

Q. How long were you there?—A. I presume about two hours.

Q. That was inside the court-house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any crowd outside the court-house?—A. No crowd, and but very few inside.

Q. There was no noise or shouting outside?—A. No, no; no noise at all.

Q. Now, as to the character of Mr. Jesse Jones for truth and veracity, you say that his reputation is bad. I want to know whom you have heard say that. Did you ever hear any one say that he would not believe him under oath?—A. I don't remember who I ever heard say anything about him. I remember that I have heard such remarks made by both parties, white and colored, but I don't exactly remember their names.

Q. Do you remember any one?—A. I don't remember any one in particular.

Q. Neither white nor black?—A. Not particularly by name.

Q. Can you tell what any one of them said?—A. Well, I am just giving the general opinion of the people.

Q. As a general opinion, you must have heard somebody speak of it to make it general?—A. I have heard persons speak of it, but I can't remember their names.

Q. You cannot remember the name of any one?—A. No, sir.

JOHN LEE—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

JOHN LEE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, your place of residence, your business, and what political party you belong to.—Answer. I will be thirty-four years old on the 15th of next June, sir. My business is wheelwright and blacksmith, in Columbia. My politics is with the democratic party, sir.

Q. State whether you had any experience in the late political campaign; and, if so, what it was, and what part you took in it.—A. Yes, sir; I taken a part with the democrats for Hampton, and Tilden and Hendricks and reform, sir.

Q. Were you active in the campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you a speaker?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State whether at any place any indignity was offered you; and, if you say yes, state when it was, and where.—A. I was over ten counties, and in every county I have been in but one they would say, "There goes a damned democratic nigger; take him down off the stand." When I got upon the stand, the black ones says, "There goes that damned democratic nigger; take him down."

Q. Where was that?—A. That was at Hopkins, in Richland County. Colonel Haskell said, "This is a free country, and free speech to all men; you speak, and I will protect you." So I spoke on, and told my colored friends who I thought was right and who I thought was wrong; and we were all here together and had got to live together; and one colored man came up afterwards to me and says, "These damned democrats can rare as much as they please, but we have got our guns here, and there is a woman standing at the door."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Can you tell the name of that colored man who told you that?—A. I don't know his name, but he didn't know my political affairs at all.

Q. You suppose he didn't?—A. Yes, sir; he said, "We have got plenty of guns here, and if the democrats get into any damned foolishness, we will take them down." Then I went back and spoke to Mr. Maxey. Me and him were together, and I says, "We have got to keep quiet." I said, "From all I can learn that house back there is full of guns." This black fellow said, "Purvis has sent all the guns we want." I said, "We don't need no guns at all. All we want is a fair and square thing;" and after he saw me talk so punctually he walked off. He didn't have no use for me. That was at Gadsden.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I thought you said it was at Hopkins.

The WITNESS. At Hopkins Colonel Haskell told me to get up; that this was a free country and free speech.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were indignities offered you anywhere else by colored people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State where.—A. At Camden. We stopped at Rodgers's hotel, and as soon as we got there my opponents rushed in there Monday night.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What do you mean by opponents?—A. Yes, sir; those were the two democrats with me. They said, "There go that damned democratic son of a bitch." When we got there a pistol was fired right off in that direction through the window-blinds, and we turned down the blinds and made it dark, and a pistol was fired off right in front of the room, and Mr. Rodgers come out and said, "Who fired that pistol?" Nobody could give him any account of it. Then we walked up in town and he asked me then who fired that pistol? I said, "I don't know." It was fired right in front of a hotel. Then we went out to see, and we shut down the blinds and I heard no more of it. Then the next day we were down street and a black fellow by the name of Fred. McCoy said, "There go them damned democratic sons of bitches now." We were then right in front of the market. He came to us and said, "Boys, don't listen at that God damn cut-throat; they are God damn democratic sons of bitches; come away." I walked up to him and said, "See here, old man, this is free country and free speech, and I don't want you to act in that way." They went on from one street to the other, and we went and reported them to the magistrate and had them up. He gave bond—he didn't give bond, but he tried to give bond. He went to see

General Kennedy, and General Kennedy wanted to know what was the row about, and we told him, and then he wouldn't go on his bond. Then Hutchins he come up and told the judge that he didn't want anything but what was right. He said the old man threatened us from one side of the street to the other, but nevertheless to let him off, and instead of putting him in jail for intimidation and threatening our lives from one side of the street to the other, we let him off. The judge asked me what I would do. I said I would let him off. Therefore we didn't put him in jail. At Florence, when I went to the depot to take the train to Marion, there was a candidate at Timmons ville, and they said, "There is two damned democratic negroes who board at Captain Rogswell's kitchen." I said to them, "That is more than you can do, sir; you can't go to his kitchen." He said, "Well, God damn you, if I was a democrat I wouldn't sleep in the house or eat with you." I said, "Well, sir, I wasn't brought up to eat and drink with democrats, and therefore I am more willing to eat in his kitchen," and I said, "God damn you, it is more than you can do." Then several round me said, "If you don't dry up, we will cook you before morning." Just so. Then I said, "See here, you keep quiet; this is a free country and I am liable to free speech."

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You were not frightened?—A. No, sir. Well, I was scared once, when I saw a fellow draw his pistol.

Q. I mean just at that time.—A. No, sir. A gentleman who keeps an eating-house, he said, "Don't be alarmed, these negroes shan't hurt you." I said, "They are going to do it if you don't give me protection." This fellow said, "We will cook you before morning." Mr. Whittemore had his convention there that night, and then we went from there to Marion. At Darlington we had no threats, because we was there in the day, but one colored man and a white man got in a row. The colored man shot the white man at Marion. I disremember now who the white man was, but then we got off and wasn't killed, and went to Marion, and our lives was threatened at Marion.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Which place was it at which you said there were no threats?—A. Darlington. At Marion they said, "There go them damned democrat niggers." I called a fellow to me and said, "Here, my friend, you are wrong. I have got more right than you." He says, "How?" I says, "Because I have got both the white race and colored race, and I have got a right to go with any one I want to, and you haven't but one right." He said, "God damn you, your throat ought to be cut for going with the democratic party." I said, "Here, don't you know that the democratic party of South Carolina is the only good party we have got?" I said, "We are here together, we have got to live together, and there is no rubbing it out." I said, "Let us stand together, and let us fall together." They said, "The radicals freed us." I said, "No, sir; the radicals never freed us." They said, "Why?" I said, "Because they didn't, because they fought for \$16 a month and fought for Union, and not for freedom. God Almighty freed us." He said, "God damn you, your throat ought to be cut;" and then we quit the subject. In Aiken, S. C., a white man there by the name of Williams, he was in the barber's shop, and he and three or four colored men was talking, and this Williams comes up and says, "Yes, if it hadn't been for the Yankees you wouldn't have been free." I asked the barber who was that white man. He said his name was Williams. Then I said, "Mr. Williams, don't you know that the Yankees

didn't free us?" He said, "Well, they did, too." I said, "No, sir; I deny the truth." He said, "What did they do?" I said, "They fought for \$16 a month and for the Union." I said "God Almighty freed us." And then he walked right off and never said another word to me.

Q. That did not frighten you much, did it?—A. I tell you the black people was making threats, but I didn't pay any attention to them. I was watching Mr. Williams, because he was the leading man in Aiken. At Williamsburgh they said, "There go them damned democratic negroes, and if you don't leave here before night we will fix you before morning."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know any other occasion when you were threatened?—A. Yes, sir; I was threatened at Cowpersville, in Orangeburgh County.

Q. State the facts.—A. They threatened if I made a speech there they would kill me before night.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who made these threats —A. The black people.

Q. Give their names?—A. I don't know their names; there was a whole lot of black men. They said, "There go them damned democratic negroes, and if they make a speech here to-day we will kill them before night." The white people came out and told them, "See here, boys, this is a free country and free speech, and if you hurt them men we will know what was the cause." Then they cooled down.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State anything further in the way of intimidation that you know to have occurred during the late campaign?—A. At Blackville we went into a white man's store. He had a house full of black people, he said, "You are all democratic speakers." I said, "Yes." "God damn you, you ought to be ashamed to speak for such a man as Hampton." I said, "What's the matter with Hampton?" He said, "God damn it, he is feeding his niggers on cotton-seed and had them all bound in iron." I said, "Whosoever told you that told you a lie;" and I said, "I know Hampton ever since I was a boy." He said, "God damn you, if you support Hampton we have got no use for you, and get out of here," and he drove me out of the store. He said, "We have no use for you if you support Hampton." After he told me that I walked out. He said, "We have no use for any damned nigger that supports Hampton." Right here, in this county, and in this place, opposite the city-hall, Simon Sightler, and young Nash, and John Clifton told me that my throat ought to be cut. That was directly after the Hopkins speech, when it was reported that I was in the democratic party, and they said if I would follow them out of town they would soon fix me up. Young Mr. Sloan, and Mr. Epstein, his clerk, was witnesses to that. I told them that I thought I had a right to exercise my own judgment. They said, "You are a damned democratic son of a bitch, and any nigger that would belong to the democratic party ought to have his God damn skull busted open, and if you will follow me to the edge of the town I will do it." I said, "I don't propose to follow you." Colonel Haskell then came up and said, "Lee, if any more threats are made to you about your opinion, report to me and I will report to the magistrate." This young fellow Evans said to Haskell, "Colonel, I will protect Lee;" I said, "Evans, I don't want none of your protection." I says, "I am a free man, and this is free speech." Then he tried to insult Colonel Haskell, but the colonel said, "Here, what have you got to say, what have you got to say, what have

you got to say ;” and then he never said a word, and directly after that the colonel left, and then he went down and told the black people——

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you hear him tell it?—A. This was what was told me. He told the black people that he told Haskell that he was a damned democratic son of a bitch, and that he was ready to meet him at any moment ; but he didn’t say so. He told the black people he said so, but he didn’t say so. Colonel Haskell said, “What have you got to say ?” and he never said a word. Colonel Haskell said, “If you repeat them words what you said here, you have got to go back to Georgia ;” but he didn’t repeat the words.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you speak at any other point?—A. Yes, sir. I spoke at Eisler’s mill, and they hollered there, “Take him down, the damned democratic son of a bitch ; take him down.”

Q. That seems to be a favorite phrase with them?—A. Yes, sir. There was a white man there, I don’t know his name, he went around and said, “Keep quiet,” and “Free speech ; why don’t you allow him free speech ?” They said, “We don’t want any damned democratic nigger to speak here.” The white people then told me that I had a right to speak, and I spoke. So when I commenced to speak and they commenced ripping, and hollering, and tearing, and yelling, you couldn’t hear nothing, and I had to stop.

Q. Did you speak at any other place?—A. Yes, sir ; I spoke at other places, but I wasn’t interrupted at any other places.

Q. State whether or not many colored men voted the democratic ticket.—A. Yes, sir ; they tried to prevent them right here in the city.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. Right here in Columbia. I carried these men with me myself. They said, “Yonder is that damned democratic son of a bitch, don’t let him come to them ;” and they jerked them men away from me. I said, “Men you know your promise.” I said, “You know, you know, that I am willing for you to vote the republican ticket if you want to, and if you want to vote for Hampton, do it.” This man said, “I am going to vote for Hampton ;” and they jerked him away, and he went and voted for Hampton. That was right here in Columbia. They said, “There is a tide of corruption ;” and they went off and voted for Hampton.

Q. Did you see any violence offered to any man at the election?—A. No, sir ; I have not seen no violence at all, no more than what these black fellows offered.

Q. What was that ; what you have described?—A. Yes, sir ; they said all these men was damned democratic fools ; that they shouldn’t vote ; and I told them, “Men, this is free country and free speech, and I believe that is what the law allows ;” and then some of them went to the polls with me and voted.

Q. Were you here on an occasion when there was a democratic demonstration and parade on the streets?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you witness any violence, such as throwing stones or bricks, or anything of that kind, in the streets?—A. I was threatened on the day of the ratification meeting ; and the black fellows made a good deal of threats. They said they were going to throw into the torch-light procession. The white people said, “We didn’t interfere with you, and now if you interfere with us we will have to take hold.” So then they didn’t interfere. I was in the procession down to the state-house, and there

was no interruption at all. They threatened, but they didn't do anything.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You know of no stones, sticks, or rotten eggs being thrown into the procession ?—A. No, sir ; not at the ratification meeting.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were there many colored men in the procession ?—A. Yes, sir ; a great many.

Q. Did they have red shirts on ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they on horseback ?—A. No, sir ; a-foot ; they were all walking.

Q. Do you know whether any indignities were offered to them ?—A. Yes, sir ; there was a woman down there, and she run up to the colored men that had red shirts on, and there was a colored man who had been living in Isam Mitchell's house, and three colored women tore his shirt off from him. They were from the country, and they just stripped him off. They just knocked him from one side to the other ; and Ralph Nowell, he came up at the time and said, " See here, what are you doing with this man ?" And they said, " He is a Hampton man, and he has got on a red shirt." Ralph said, " See here, it's no difference what he has on, you can't interfere with him ;" and the man was a countryman ; and then he picked up his hat and put it on and went off without his shirt. They tore every rag off from him, and the red shirt too.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. The women did ?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know anything about threats made by the women against the democratic colored men in this country ?—A. O, yes, sir ; the women was worse than the men. They come up and said, " There is that damned old Lee ; look at him in the procession ; they ought to kill him." But I just laughed at them, and when they got there they throwed their clothes clean up to their heads and made such a noise I was afraid they would scare the carriages ; and the white men come up and says, " See here, keep quiet ; I don't think that is ladylike." She said, " I am down on these damned democratic niggers." He said, " Keep quiet, and keep out of the way ; you will make some of these carriages run away and cripple somebody ;" and then she went off ; but she was just kicking up her heels and ripping and cursing and tearing.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You were not afraid, though ?—A. No, sir ; but I was ashamed to see how she went on.

Q. Do you know any case where the wife said she would not sleep with her husband ?—A. Yes, sir ; they told me of one case of Anderson Tribbets, and I went down and he told me that his wife said he ought to be burned for living and being with democrats. I says, " Anderson, that don't affect you." He said, " You and Butler and Hampton and Gary ought to be hung." Then I went off and left him, and I came up the street and told Mr. Gibson and several other gentlemen.

Q. Who is Mr. Gibson ?—A. He is right across the street here. I told him and several other gentlemen, and I told Mr. Lawrence.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did they frighten you ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Neither General Butler nor Mr. Hampton?—A. No, sir; but they said we ought to be hung on the same limb, and he said, "Your wife ought to be burned out for living with you." They told my wife that she would be put back into slavery for living with her husband. She said, "I didn't marry him to support him; I married him to support me, and I know my business." They said, "We won't live with no democrat, and you ought to give him up." My wife paid no attention to them; she is too much of a lady for that. They told her to leave me, as I was voting to put her and her children back into slavery.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Your wife did not believe that?—A. No, sir; she didn't believe it at all.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether or not you have any general information that the women make combinations against these fellows not to recognize them or keep company with them.—A. They said every man who votes the democratic ticket his wife must quit and not live with him.

Q. How about the unmarried girls?—A. They said that they must not recognize us because we was democrats.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. I should think that would have terrified the young men?—A. I am living in Orangeburgh County, and the republicans said that the girls must not recognize us.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. That is, that the girls must not recognize you?—A. Yes, sir; that is, the gals.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You did not care anything about being married?—A. O, no, sir; I didn't care anything about that.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You are sure about that, are you?—A. Yes, sir. At Orangeburgh Court-House a black fellow came up and says, "You damned democratic son of a bitch you, if you speak to-morrow I will make you jump." I said, "How can you do it?" He said, "You was a candidate on the republican ticket at Spartanburgh for the legislature." I said, "My friend, here, now, I am not a candidate for no office;" and I says, "I know to myself that they had men in this legislature who couldn't read nor write." He said, "You are mistaken; you had better go and study yourself." And then a gentlemen came up to me and said, "That fellow has been living in my yard and I know he is ignorant and don't know what he is talking about." I said, "I am confident of that." I said, "I can read and write my own name, but I wouldn't run for no office, because that was what was ruining South Carolina—because the ignorant men are trying to make laws." I said, "I am not learned enough to make laws." I said, "All I want is for the people to give me work and pay for it." I was born and raised with Col. Dick Singleton in Sumter County, but I was sold after his death, and Major Van Buren married my young mistress, and he was a sharp Yankee, and sold everything just like you would put all these papers in my hat, and my mistress says, "Lee, you shan't be sold among plantation niggers, you must be carried into the city," and they brought me here.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You spoke of a pistol being fired at Camden?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they fire into the house where you were?—A. No, sir; they fired right into the direction of the room. They came right in front of the room and fired off to frighten us. A young man was with me named Hutchins.

Q. They only made a noise, but did not injure you?—A. No, sir; they disturbed us. They didn't fire into the room; but then I knowed their object; it was to frighten us.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Are democratic negroes easily frightened?—A. Yes, sir. I was scared and turned all the blinds down.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You knew their object was to frighten you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you probably didn't get much frightened?—A. I was frightened until I went to bed. I walked off like I didn't know but what they would shoot me in the room; I got frightened then. I went down street and these fellows said, "There come them damned democratic niggers."

Q. Did you consider that was threatening or intimidation?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. When they said, "There go them damned democratic niggers"?—A. Yes, sir, because they tackled us right there and said if we didn't leave town that night they would fix us up next morning. That is what they offered to us, and then we didn't stay there. We went up in the country and afterward came back.

Q. They did not follow you, did they?—A. O, yes; they followed us up and down, and a man named Davis and Fred McCoy.

Q. Did anybody touch you at all?—A. No, sir; but I reported them to the magistrate that they was threatening our lives.

Q. What did the magistrate do and what did they say then?—A. They said that they didn't think we had any business there; that we were loafers and we must go home and go to work.

Q. That is what you had them taken up for?—A. Yes, sir; for threatening our lives. We were scared and thought we might get into a row and get hurt, and we went to the magistrate and took out a warrant for them and told them if they didn't be quiet we would have them sent to jail.

Q. Where was this where they said they had plenty of guns?—A. At Hopkins.

Q. Did you see any guns there?—A. No, sir; but a black fellow was there who did, and he told me, "You see where that woman is standing?" I said, "Yes." He said, "If these democrats kick up any row here to-day, we are ready for them;" and he says, "Where that woman stands, we have got a thing to put them down with, and we will kill the last one of them." That is what he said to me.

Q. That is, if the democrats got up any row?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When did you become a democrat?—A. I have been so ever since the surrender. I was born and raised here, and I expect to live here with the people.

Q. No matter about that; don't make a speech now. I ask you when you became a democrat?—A. Ever since the surrender.

Q. What were you before that?—A. I was a slave man. I don't know what I was until then.

Q. You stated in your direct examination that you told the colored

people in your speeches last fall that the Yankees did not free them; but God Almighty freed them?—A. Yes, sir; that is what I told them.

Q. What evidence did you bring to your colored friends that it was God Almighty, and not the Yankees, who freed them?—A. I told them this: that the Yankees fought for \$16 a month and for the Union.

Q. What evidence did you have of that?—A. Well, I just brought it to the conclusion from that; and I told them this, we were here together and we have got to live together.

Q. No matter about going on with that; that is not answering my question. Will you explain how the slaves were freed?—A. From the proclamation, sir, of Abe Lincoln; from what he said. He told Jeff Davis to lay down their arms and come back in the Union, and he will guarantee slavery for so many years. That is what I took it for.

Q. Did you ever read that proclamation?—A. My wife reads it. I can't read but very little; but she reads it.

Q. When did she read it to you?—A. During the war, sir.

Q. Have you ever heard it read since?—A. I don't know particularly whether I have or not.

Q. Have you?—A. I have heard it read several times, but I don't know the particulars. I heard it read in that connection, but —

Q. I ask you whether you have heard it read since the war?—A. No, sir; I can't say particularly that I have heard it read.

Q. There has been nothing else done by any one to free them except—A. Well, the way I understood it is this.

Q. How do you understand it?—A. I understand that by God and through Almighty God we was to be here, and we were the instruments, and were put in the field, and one party overruled the other. That is all I know.

Q. Where did you get that information?—A. My wife got it. She read it to me that Abe Lincoln issued the proclamation to Jeff Davis that if he laid down his arms and come back into the Union he would guarantee slavery for so many years, and Jeff Davis wouldn't yield to his proclamation, and that is how we came to be here; and that is all I know about it.

Q. And that is what you meant when you said that the Almighty freed you?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That you do know?—A. Yes, sir; that I do know.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You are as certain of that as you are of anything else that you have said in your speeches?—A. O yes, sir; I was certain of that, and I told my colored friends—

Q. Wait one moment; you need not make your speeches until I ask you. That is what you said in substance to the colored people that you addressed?—A. Yes, sir; I stated that in almost all the meetings.

Q. When did you commence your canvass?—A. Eight years ago.

Q. You commenced making speeches eight years ago?—A. Yes, sir; for Seymour and Blair, and then for Carpenter and Butler, and then for Hampton and Simpson.

Q. You said that you went for Hampton, and Tilden, and Hendricks, and reform?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Those were the four candidates that you supported?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You told your colored friends wherever you made a speech—
A. Generally I told them—

Q. Wait a moment; you told us that before. Who requested you to make this canvass?—A. Nobody at all, sir. I was started out on the campaign by Capt. James F. Isler, of Orangeburgh. He told me to go out, and I told my colored friends who I thought best to save the government, right from wrong; and that is what I done, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You went for Tilden and reform?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. No; it was Hampton, Tilden, Hendricks, and reform?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What was reform running for?—A. To have good government.

Q. Do you know what Mr. Hendricks was running for?—A. He was running for Vice President.

Q. Do you know who was running for Vice-President on the other ticket?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Wheeler.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You said a while ago that the republican party had not made the slaves free. What you mean to say is that they were made free as an incident of the late war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is what you mean to say?—A. That is what I meant to say.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What do you mean by an incident of the late war?—A. Well, I meant that God Almighty meant that we should be free, and put the two instruments in the field, and one party overruled the other.

Q. Then God Almighty was the instrument?—A. Yes, sir; that is my view. I don't pretend to say anything but what I know.

PHILIP GRANDISON—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

PHILIP GRANDISON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Richland County.

Q. How old are you?—A. Between thirty and thirty-five.

Q. To what political party do you belong?—A. I belong to the democratic party.

Q. Were you forced to join the democratic party, or did you do it of your own free will?—A. Of my own free will, sir. I was never forced to it.

Q. Were you ever abused by anybody of your own color or by any white people for being a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell us all about who did it?—A. After I concluded to vote the democratic ticket, every time I come in Columbia for two or three weeks I was abused and rebuked, and on the streets of Columbia and up until the night before the election, I was up here that day all day, and that evening late I started out and come down street here and stopped at Mr. Swygert's store, and as I stopped there and went in the store there was a man in there, and me and him was very much acquainted, and he got at me and he said, "Grandison"—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What man said that?—A. His name was Anderson.

Q. Was he a colored man or white?—A. A colored man. He said, "Grandison, is you going to vote that ticket to-morrow sure enough?" I said, "Yes, sir; and if you want to see me vote the democratic ticket, you just meet me at the ballot-box and I will show you." He began to talk and tried to persuade me out of the notion; and another fellow, who stays in Mr. Swygert's store, he said, "Let that damn democratic nigger alone, because he is going to vote that ticket, and when he votes it he will be a dead man." I said, "If any man is going to kill me for voting the democratic ticket, he may have the pleasure at any time, because I expect to vote that ticket to-morrow;" and I said, "If I am killed for that, it will be to-morrow." At the time I was talking this fellow was standing out by his wagon, and he called me a damned democrat nigger, and I said, "You go to hell; you hasn't got nothing to do with the way I vote, and I don't intend to go against the interests of my own self;" and the fellow made answer to me and he said, "Don't you think you will go against your own interests in voting the democratic ticket?" I said, "I know I am all right if I support the democrats. Every bit I have got I have got from the democrats, because if I get into a close place and want a little favor I go to a democrat, and if he has it he will do it, and if I go to my republican friends, they have no more to say to me than my vote for the last eight years. Just before the election-day came around they will come and say, my friend, my friend, my friend, and by the time the last ticket was cast I come back in two or three days and ask him for a favor, and he says, I can't do it; then I will have to go right back to the man that I went dead against, and he will do me the favor; and I don't feel disposed to go against the democrats any more, and I ain't going to do it." When I was saying that, that fellow cursed me and I told him to go to hell, and he stooped and grabbed hold of a brickbat, and I didn't have no idea that he was going to try to hit me for talking that way, but he just let me have it and hit me, and right here is the scar. [Pointing.]

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. He struck you after you told him to go to hell?—A. O, he grabbed for a brick and struck me right here, and I fell down, and I never knowed nothing for awhile; and when I came to my senses Mr. Greenville was wiping the blood off of me, and I could hear them talking; but I was knocked out of my senses so that I couldn't understand for awhile, and then after awhile I could understand everything that was said. He asked me where I was hurt, and I said "right here;" and by that time it was dark, and I started out and went on Main street, to Mr. Childs's wagon, to go out to the plantation, and I jumped in and went down as far as the arsenal, and I kept on the big road down home. That night it made me pretty sick all night and pretty well the next day, but I got to the polls, and some two or three got after me again and didn't want me to vote, but I would vote, and after I voted I staid around awhile, and then went back home and got my breakfast, and after breakfast I went back to the polls and staid there until they had closed.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What did anybody say about sending troops down there after you?—A. All the time before the election, when they first started out about the election—I think it was about two weeks or three weeks, I disremember which—the republicans allowed that there was a lot of

Yankees coming here just before the election, and they said all the damned negroes that voted the democratic ticket——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who said that?—A. A colored republican told me that.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What was his name?—A. There was several of them. It was just the talk.

Q. Give the names of any of them.—A. It was just the same fellow that struck me. I can't think of his name. I know he told me about it the day before he struck me. He was always after me about that ticket.

Q. We are trying to get at the names of all those who told you that. Just give their names, and don't talk about anything else while you are doing that.—A. Anderson was one, and this other fellow, I don't know his name; I know his face mighty well, but to tell the truth I don't know his name. I know his face as well as I know my own when I see any other man that I am acquainted with.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State what they said.—A. They said that all the niggers that votes the democratic ticket—the Yankees are coming up here, and all you that voted the democratic ticket you will be shot down by the time you do it; and a good while after I voted, sure enough there was a parcel of Yankees come down there, and I thought they had come down there to shoot me sure enough, and I didn't know any better until I saw them coming up in the wagon, and Anderson and myself was going into the swamp.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was after the election?—A. No, sir; it was the same day of the election. I had done voted, though, and then I heard the people say that all them that voted the democratic ticket the Yankees was coming to kill, and I said, "Yonder they are coming; I mean to leave this place." Mr. Childs said, "O, no; don't you listen to them; no man is going to hurt you." Then I staid there until after they came up and talked, and I was talking to this officer, and the soldiers then told me no, they didn't come up to object to any man voting the way he wanted to vote; they just came there to see that every man voted to his own wishes.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How long have you been a democrat?—A. Well, just after the canvass opened. I had said it before the canvass opened that I didn't intend to vote any more at all; but the talk was going on from one to another, and then I said, "Before I support the party that I has been supporting I will take sides with Wade Hampton."

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whose slave?—A. I belonged to old William J. Reese, and from him to John Bowen's father, that lives next door to Mr. Swigert's, here in town.

Q. You were better off when a slave than you now are, were you not?—A. Well, I was better off in one sense, and not in another. When I had to work I had to work, and my master fed and clothed me, of course; but then still, now I am free and I works for what I get, and every day I lose it is my own losing, and when I belonged to him and I lost a day, then it was his loss, but now every minute I lose it is my own. Every stitch of clothes I wear, and my wife and children, and every mouthful of meat I

eat, or drink of coffee, of course I have to buy it, but at that time I had nothing of that to do. My master had that to do, and I know it is a heap harder for me now than it was then, bekase I have to work for it now, and if I don't work I don't get it, but when I belonged to him—well, sometimes if I didn't do right, of course, he would trash me, just the same like I trash my children now when they don't do right, and I believe that was to keep me straight. I consider that it is mighty hard on me now, and I thought I couldn't do no better than to be a democrat, and I have been doing it. If I couldn't do any good I said I couldn't do them any harm, because all the democrats could do so far as helping when I get in needful ways, and I don't feel disposed to went against the interests of myself.

Q. Is your wife a republican or is she a democrat?—A. Well, she had to be what I be, because I was her resport, (support,) and then I knowed she had to be satisfied with it, because if she didn't it would be disagreeable to my feelings and other people's; and she has sense enough to know, as well as I have, when I was going to vote the democratic ticket, that I was going to the interests of myself and her; bekase I considered that I was living on the democratic interests, and I had to work to the interests of myself, and get along.

Q. You became a democrat because you get your support from them, and did not think it was right to go against them; is that it?—A. Not only against democrat only, but against myself; that was my own self, because I felt that I had to take care of Phil. Grandison. I wasn't taking care of other people; I had to take care of myself, and my wife, and children.

Q. What difference would it make in taking care of yourself, whether you were a democrat or a republican?—A. Well, you know, sir, if a republican had any use for me—to a man of my knowledge—they had no further use for me than my vote, and not a bit further.

Q. Well, well, but the democrats would give you work just as readily whether you voted the democratic or the republican ticket, would they not? It wouldn't make any difference to them.—A. I don't understand you.

Q. You work for a democrat, do you?—A. Yes, sir; when he has it for me to do.

Q. And if you voted the republican ticket, he would give you work just the same?—A. Just the same.

Q. Then it would not make any difference, so far as your support is concerned, whether you are a democrat or republican, would it?—A. It would make a difference to me in this, sir: if I thought to myself that I feel it to my interest that I was doing harm to myself, when I knowed this much—because if I come and 'friend you, and when the time comes back to you, to you to 'friend me as I 'friend you, you know I don't say "I don't want anything further to do with him;" I will try him because I have done proved him—because I saw his name and went to his assistance, and I took it to be a friend.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were some time ago a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And now you are a democrat?—A. So I claim myself to be.

Q. What is a democrat?—A. Well, all that I know, the people say I was too black to be a democrat. I suppose it is true by their saying it, but that don't hinder you from claiming the name of democrat, and I voted the democratic ticket not a bit more than a democrat would have voted the republican, and then another man is republican. That is the way I took it to be.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You tried the republicans a good long while, did you not?—A. I did.

Q. They did not do you any good?—A. Not a bit, any further than my vote.

Q. And you thought you would try the democrats and see if they would do you any good?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And your interests were along with the democrats?—A. They did.

Q. You know, so far as the principles of the party are concerned, as much about the democratic principles as the republican principles, do you?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Are there many white republican men living around near you?—A. Not as I knows of, sir.

Q. Well, there are some colored republicans there near you, are there not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who own the land mainly through the county where you live, the republicans or the democrats?—A. Well, the democrats owns it mostly.

Q. There are no republicans there, then, who could help you much, are there?—A. Plenty of them, sir; plenty of them.

Q. Plenty of republicans who own property there?—A. They owns what they got, and they got it since emancipation, by their vote, and they are all poor men like I am.

Q. Who are those republicans that you speak of there?—A. It is not right where I am living, but right around in the county here, I mean.

Q. You had none of the republicans there who had property that you could go to to get help from; is that it?—A. Not there on the place, but here in the city.

Q. Are there a great many white republicans here in the city?—A. Well, I don't know whether there is or not. I don't know a white one from a colored one, unless I can see their faces, and when the canvass opened I could see them come up into the meeting and say, "I am a republican, my friend, and you are my republican friend, and I want you to do all you can to help me, to assist me to get such and such office."

Q. Were those colored people?—A. White and colored.

Q. The white people around where you live, who own the property, are democrats, are they not?—A. Not around there.

Q. What is a democrat, will you tell me?—A. What I would call it, may be, it would not be to you, but still they said the colored people, as far as I learn—said the colored people and all that joined the colored people, they said they were republicans and all the white people were democrats. That is what the people said.

S. L. HUTCHENS—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

S. L. HUTCHENS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. State your name, your place of residence, your business, and the political party with which you affiliated.—Answer. My age

is twenty-four; I have been, up to this time, residing in Columbia; I reside now at Orangeburgh; my profession is law; I have affiliated with the democratic party.

Q. State whether you took any part in the late political campaign in this State; and if you say yes, state whether you addressed the people at many points, and state anything that specially attracted your attention at these meetings.—A. Yes, sir; I was a State canvasser, and canvassed a small portion of the State, I presume about sixteen counties. In some of the counties I did not speak, but I went over them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You do not mean that you were one of the State board of canvassers when you say that you were a State canvasser?—A. I do not. I mean that I canvassed the State as a stump-speaker. What attracted me, as to the democrats, was that everything was very pacific, and peacefully carried on, as far as I had any opportunity of seeing, and on the part of the radicals everything was peaceable, saving in one or two places; there was some disturbance at Georgetown and Camden, in Kershaw County, and Florence, in Darlington County, and in this county, [Richland.]

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State what those disturbances were and what led to them.—A. I came here about six months ago, that is to this town. I came here last April, from Laurens County, and when I first came here I opposed Chamberlain and had opposed him up to the time the campaign commenced, and continued to oppose him. At the time when I first opposed him the majority of the republican party in the State abused him, but when he was nominated, of course they took hold again of Chamberlain, but I continued to oppose him for very good reasons, and because I continued to oppose him the radicals commenced to proscribe, censure, and ostracize me.

The first meeting I attended was at Portee's farm, ten miles from this place. I went in company with about one hundred democrats. There were about two hundred mounted men there.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Colored or white?—A. They were black. Colonel Haskell was in command of the democratic party. Each side was mounted on horses, and there were six democratic speakers. I was one of the speakers on the democratic side, and there were six republican speakers. When the time came for me to speak the leading radical stated that I should not speak there that day.

Q. State who it was and what he said.—A. Well, Jo. Bingham was the only one who said that I should not speak, but Colonel Haskell said——

Q. Do not state what he said; that is not evidence.

The WITNESS. I simply desire to state to you that the others said it. I got the information from Colonel Haskell.

Q. Colonel Haskell was not a leading radical?

The WITNESS. I simply desire to state how I got the information.

Mr. CAMERON. We desire that you should not state it.

The WITNESS. Very well.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did anything that Colonel Haskell told you control your action?—A. Certainly it did. I started to state the information, when it was objected to.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. We object to it yet.

The WITNESS. That is all right.

Mr. MERRIMON. I understood you to say just now that one man had made threats against you, whom you named?—A. I said that Jo. Bingham was one of the men who said that I should not speak there that day. This man Henry Daniels was in command of the radical party, and he stated that I should not speak.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you hear him say that?—A. No, sir, I did not; but I heard him tell his men to mount.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Why are you talking about what you do not know?—A. I do not know that I am talking about what I do not know. I heard Daniels say to his men, "Mount," and they did mount. William Nash, Senator Nash's son, also joined in telling them to mount. Colonel Haskell got on his horse and rode up to the stand and asked the speaker to permit me to speak; that is, he asked the chairman or presiding officer—I do not remember his name just now; but he stated that he would leave it to the company.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You heard that yourself?—A. I heard that with my own ears. Colonel Haskell told him that I should speak at all hazards, and stated that I was invited there to speak as one of the democratic speakers, and that I should have the same privileges that other men had. Judge Hoge was in attendance, and he went up, and went to addressing the crowd in a short speech. They all agreed upon a vote to allow me to speak, and I did speak, but was interrupted frequently.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. By whom?—A. By the radicals.

Q. How?—A. By questioning and occasional cursing; that was the first interruption. The woman with whom I had been boarding told me that she depended on the radicals for patronage mostly, and that she had been subjected to considerable annoyance because I was a democrat, and that she would rather I would go somewhere else to board. After that I took my meals at the Columbia Hotel until the campaign. I commenced the campaign at Orangeburgh. Then I went to Camden, where I was disturbed.

Q. Describe how.—A. I was compelled to take a room in the hotel—it was white people's hotel, of course; and while standing in the room a crowd came up to me numbering thirty or forty.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Colored people, I presume?—A. Of course. While I was talking to several colored people about the political situation, there was several men, one by name of Frederic McCoy, and one by the name of Jesse Johnson—I believe that is his name; it was Jesse, anyhow—they came up to me with a crowd of others and threatened my life.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. State what he said.—A. One came up with a club in his hand, and got a brickbat; and Frederic told me that before night I would be a corpse if I did not leave that town; and Johnson said that he intended to knock me in the head with a brickbat, and Jesse followed me for at least two hours after that. I told them that I did not desire any dis-

turbance with them, but if they did not stop in their course I would have them brought up. That made them much more violent. I went before Judge Linning, of Kershaw County, and preferred a charge of assault with intent to do bodily injury. After stating the law myself, I agreed to compromise the matter and let it drop, on their being brought into court, by permission of the judge. They paid the costs of the court, and they were turned loose. The next day this same Frederic McCoy came up to me and threatened me with a knife, and said that every democratic nigger ought to have his throat cut, and he would be one man to aid in doing it, and he followed me at least two squares. I carried him before Judge Linning, and had him put under a peace-bond, under which bond he rests to-day, for \$500.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you know that he rests under that bond to-day?—A. I think it was given for a year.

Q. But you do not know whether he has been discharged or not?—A. I do not. He was put under that bond which he gave, and I was not disturbed there any more. I proceeded from there to Sumter. There was a radical mass-meeting called about two miles from that village, which I attended in company with Major Earle and Lawyer Dargin and several other democrats. I think there was about one hundred and fifty radicals gathered, and he asked them to allow us to participate in the meeting. They objected.

Q. It was a republican meeting?—A. A republican meeting. They objected, and although they had stated that it was a republican meeting, they then stated to us that the reason they objected was that they had met there to form a brotherhood society; and Major Earle politely got up and told them they were afraid to hear the truth, and told them he did not desire to create any disturbance.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You think that was a polite statement, to tell the radicals that they were afraid to hear the truth?—A. Well, if it was the truth, certainly it was. I do not see what objection there would be to tell another man he lies, if he does lie.

Q. Well, go on.—A. I do not say that it was true, but if it was so, I do not see anything wrong in it. I went from there to Florence, in Darlington County; and while standing on the street—I had a Tilden badge on—a radical came up to me and told me to take it off; if I did not, he would take it off for me. He said he did not allow any democrat niggers to come to that town, and that he intended to kill every one that came. I did not take it off; and that was a time, too, when the congressional committee had met there to nominate a candidate for Congress, and there were about three hundred radicals in town.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. It was a republican convention?—A. I do not say republicans. It is radicals here, and not republicans. One of them came up to me and cursed me, stating just what I have said; and when he did that, there was a crowd gathered, and some of them had clubs, and one or two had pistols, several had brickbats, and said they were going to lynch me that night, and take me out and kill me. There were about forty democrats gathered around me, and told them not to lay their hands on me—that I had the same right to exercise my own opinion that they had. The mayor and intendant of the town did all they could to keep down the disturbance, through persuasion. About eleven or twelve

o'clock, the down train was coming through that place, and I intended to leave on it, but they gathered and said that I should not take the train. The white people interfered and said that I should; and I got on the train and went down to Marion, where I was not disturbed. From there I went to Georgetown.

Q. Perhaps you may as well mention who those were that made threats at Florence.—A. I do not know their names; I was a perfect stranger to them; in fact, a stranger to the State. I came here a little over a year ago.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where did you come from?—A. I came here from Georgia. These last five years I have been traveling in all the Southern States.

Q. Where did you come from originally to this State?—A. From Indianapolis.

Q. You are an Indiana man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Go on and give any further experience you had that involved violence of any sort.—A. I went to Georgetown where there was a riot. I went in company with J. S. Richardson, of Sumter, a candidate for Congress.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. On which side?—A. He is a democrat. We went to Georgetown one night—I do not remember the night now—when there was a democratic meeting called, and the republicans were invited by the county executive democratic committee to attend that meeting to participate in the discussion. We agreed to divide the time with them, and invited them to attend with their speakers.

Q. You invited the radicals?—A. Invited the radicals to attend. The meeting was held in front of the court-house, and when I was called upon to speak I advanced to the platform; and when I did that they began to yell and holler and cry me down. They gathered there and decided to break up the damn democratic meeting; that they did not want to hear any democrats speak, and that I would be killed before the next morning if I attempted it. I quietly sat down, and Mr. Richardson got up and spoke about fifteen minutes, when the radical mob created another yell, and did not allow him to speak any further; he did not finish his speech; and two colored men who had joined the democratic party and one or two radicals attempted to keep the radicals from creating a riot, but all to no effect.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. I insist that you state what was said and done, and that you shall not give your conclusions as to what was said and done.

The WITNESS. When they attempted to quell the riot a mob was created.

Mr. CAMERON. That is a legal question whether a mob was created or not.

The WITNESS. When one man was knocked down and another knocked in the head, I cannot see that it was anything else but a mob.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. State what they did.—A. Well, it was a mob, and muskets or rifles were drawn; I do not know which. The papers stated muskets. I did not pay particular attention which it was. One or two of the men were very badly injured.

Q. White or colored?—A. Colored men. I was conducted home by the democrats.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. If you had not been conducted home was your life in danger?—

A. That was the purpose of taking me home, to prevent my life being taken or some bodily injury being done. After that I went to Marlborough County, at Bennettsville, where I was not allowed to speak at all. The radicals gathered on the street and said that they did not allow any damn democratic nigger to speak at all. At that time General Hampton was there. He had spoken during the day, and also several others from North Carolina. I was to speak that night, but for fear there would be a row or riot created the chairman of the democratic meeting, Mr. McCall, opposed it, and consequently I did not speak. He opposed it upon the ground that there would be a riot created, because there had been some very violent threats made during the day and also during the night. The crowd had gathered on the street, and the radicals had said no democratic nigger should speak there for Tilden. That is the only disturbance I knew of during the campaign as to myself. A great many threats were made, of course—threatening on every corner. I had one fight on account of my political opinions before I started out, but it was of small consequence.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Before you started out from here?—A. Yes, sir; and since that time I had a man come up and strike me in the face on account of my political opinions—since the election.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether you know the fact that there were a great many colored men who would have voted the democratic ticket but were prevented from so doing.—A. I do. There were at least twelve thousand black men enrolled their names to vote the democratic ticket.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Do you know the fact that they enrolled their names on the list?—A. I saw a great many.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were you familiar, sir, with the colored democrats of the State where you went, and did you have opportunities to know their movements?—A. I certainly did, a great many of them.

Q. And upon that information you base the statements which you have made to the committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether any colored men were deterred by threats or any other means from co-operating with the democratic party?—A. O, I know a great many. A great many men told me that they would join the democratic party if it were not for proscription; that they were afraid to join it. A great many of them told me so, but I know but one man that was prevented from voting the democratic ticket here in town the day the ballots were cast. I think there was about 12,000 men had their names enrolled, and I think about 10,000 voted the democratic ticket in this State.

Q. Do you remember any other fact that you think would be proper to state to the committee under the course of examination I have given you?—A. I do not, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You say that at Bennettsville the radicals said that they did not want to hear any democrats speak?—A. No, sir; I did not say that.

Q. What did you say, then?—A. I said the radicals said that they did not want to hear any democratic negroes speak.

Q. And you did not speak?—A. I did not.

Q. Was that the point at which you said some were injured?—A. No, sir; that is Georgetown.

Q. Were they radicals or democrats that were injured at Georgetown?—A. Two were radicals, and one was a republican. He was injured because he was trying to oppose the radicals from keeping the democrats away.

Q. You did not speak at all at Bennettsville?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were advised not to by the chairman of the democratic committee?—A. I was.

Q. You said without qualification that there were 11,000 or 12,000 colored people who voted the democratic ticket, or who belonged to the democratic party?—A. I said about 12,000 names were enrolled, and about 10,000 voted the democratic ticket.

Q. You, of course, could not have any personal knowledge that all those whose names were signed there were authorized to be signed, or signed by the persons whose names were written?

The WITNESS. How is that?

Q. You speak of having so many names on the list. Of course you could have no personal knowledge that each one of them had himself signed his name, or authorized it to be put there?—A. No, sir.

Q. You judge simply because the names were on the list?—A. That is all I judge by. I have known a great many myself.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. Indiana.

Q. What place in Indiana?—A. Indianapolis.

Q. How long did you reside in Indianapolis?—A. I came away from there when I was very small.

Q. How long did you reside in Indianapolis?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. When did you leave Indianapolis?—A. I left there when I was about four years of age. I was there about eight years ago, and have not been there since.

Q. Where did you go when you left Indianapolis, when you were about four years of age?—A. I went to Arkansas.

Q. How long did you reside in Arkansas?—A. I was there—O, you got me disturbed. I was born in Georgia, and I was there until I was about ten years of age. I went from there to Tennessee, and I remained there about three years; and I went from there to Arkansas, and I was there four or five years; and I went from there to Indianapolis, and I was there about four years; and I came from there to Nashville, Tennessee, where I went to school.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How long ago did you go to Indianapolis?—A. I came there about eight years ago.

Q. How long were you in Tennessee?—A. I was there about six years ago. After I left there I went to Texas. I was in Paris a while, and in Galveston a while, and went from there to Delhi, Louisiana; and went from there to Vicksburgh, Mississippi; and I came from there to Montgomery, Alabama; and I went to Georgia, and remained there awhile; and then I came here. I graduated at college there.

Q. How long have you been in this city?—A. I have been here a little over a year.

Q. What was your business while in Indianapolis?—A. I was not

doing anything at all. I have been doing nothing for the last five years more than traveling.

Q. What was your occupation while you were traveling?—A. No more than writing occasionally.

Q. Writing for what?—A. For a while I was at the depot writing bills on emigration, transferring freight, &c., and in the Western States——

Q. What do you mean by bills on emigration?—A. Tickets.

Q. Tickets; not bills?—A. Tickets.

Q. You were mistaken, then, when you said bills?—A. No, sir; I was right.

Q. What are bills on emigration?—A. Well, I do not remember, now, to tell you all the bills I wrote.

Q. You said that you were engaged in writing out bills on emigration; what are bills on emigration?—A. Well, I was writing out lists for money received by the railroad, transferring freight from one portion of the country to another.

Q. Where were you engaged in that?—A. I was engaged in that out in Mississippi.

Q. At what place?—A. Out in Jefferson County, it was a very small place. I was in Natchez a while in the same business, and in Vicksburgh in same business.

Q. What place in Jefferson County was that?—A. Natchez.

Q. You mentioned some small place.—A. I was in Jackson, Miss.

Q. When were you in Jackson, Miss.?—A. I was in Jackson, Miss., about six years ago, I think—about four years, at least.

Q. Is it six or four?—A. Four years ago.

Q. What were you engaged in doing at Jackson, Miss.?—A. I was not doing anything there at all more than I am doing here, and I am not doing anything here.

Q. How long did you remain at Jackson?—A. I remained there about six months.

Q. And you were doing nothing while there?—A. Nothing at all.

Q. Where did you go from Jackson?—A. To Montgomery.

Q. When did you leave Jackson, Miss.?—A. I left there about four years ago.

Q. How long did you remain at Montgomery, Ala.?—A. About two months.

Q. What were you engaged in doing while there?—A. I taught school there a while.

Q. How long?—A. I taught public school there about three months.

Q. Where did you go from Montgomery, Ala.?—A. I came to Atlanta, Ga.

Q. How long did you remain there?—A. I remained at Atlanta, Ga., a little over two years.

Q. What were you engaged in doing while at Atlanta, Ga.?—A. I was not doing anything there, but I went from there——

Q. Wait one moment; we will come to that. You were two years in Atlanta, Ga., and did nothing while there; is that what you swear to?—A. I do.

Q. Are you a man of capital?—A. I came there, and was there a portion of my time—during two years of my time; during the two years I was in Georgia I was in Athens, and I taught a preparatory school in Athens, Ga.

Q. I am speaking now of Montgomery; we will come to Athens, Ga., by and by. How long did you say you were at Montgomery?—A. I was there about three months.

Q. You were at Atlanta, Ga., about two years?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were you engaged in doing there?—A. Nothing more than writing occasionally.

Q. Were you a man of capital at that time?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were poor, were you?—A. No, sir; I was not poor; I was worth two or three thousand dollars, but that is no capital of any consequence. My father is wealthy; he is worth forty or fifty thousand dollars, I guess.

Q. Where does he reside?—A. At Atlanta, Ga.

Q. Where did you go from Atlanta?—A. To Athens, Ga.

Q. How long did you remain at Athens?—A. I remained there, I think, about twelve months.

Q. What were you engaged in doing while there?—A. Teaching a preparatory school?

Q. Where did you go from Athens?—A. I went to Greenville, S. C.

Q. When did you go to Greenville, S. C.?

The WITNESS. When did I go to Greenville?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. I came there about the 30th of last October—the 29th or 30th of last October a year ago.

Q. How long did you remain there?—A. I remained in Greenville about a month.

Q. What were you engaged in doing there?—A. Not a thing, sir.

Q. Where did you go from Greenville?—A. I went to Laurens County.

Q. What place in Laurens County?—A. A place called Tumbling Shoals, a country place; it is not a town, but it is about twenty miles from Laurensville village, where I taught public school during the winter.

Q. That was last winter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you go from Tumbling Shoals?—A. I went back to Augusta, Ga., and was there two or three weeks, and I went to Athens, and was there two or three weeks or a month, and then I came back here to Columbia.

Q. When did you come to Columbia?—A. I came to Columbia last April.

Q. What have you been engaged in doing since you came to Columbia?—A. I have been engaged in law.

Q. Where and when did you study your profession?—A. I studied my profession at Nashville, Tenn., under Lawyer Goss. I read a short while under direction of John A. Wempy, at Atlanta, Ga., and then I came to this city and read law under direction of Chief-Justice Moses for five months, when I was admitted to the supreme court, and graduated here at this college.

Q. Were there any white men injured at Georgetown during the riot of which you have spoken?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were there any colored people injured?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. Three or four.

Q. Were any colored men injured?—A. No, sir, not to my knowledge.

Q. When did you become a democrat?—A. I have always been a democrat, just as you have always been a republican.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How do you know that he has always been a republican?—A. If he is a citizen of the United States he could not be anything else but a republican or democrat, so far as that is concerned.

Q. How do you know that he has always been so?—A. He is compelled to be one if he is a citizen of this country.

Q. Compelled to be a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You mean it in that sense?—A. It is a sense in which he is compelled to be one.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How long have you belonged to the democratic party?

The WITNESS. How long have I belonged to the democratic party?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. I have belonged to the democratic party about four months—affiliated with them about four months or five months.

Q. With what party did you affiliate prior to that?—A. I never affiliated with any party politically. I voted for Ben Hill in Georgia, and aided in sending him to Congress, because there was no republican running. I thought he was the best democrat that was running for Congress, and he is the only man I that ever voted for. When at Athens, Ga., I received an appointment from Commissioner Pratt to fill a position as a revenue store-keeper. I did not accept the position; at least I declined the position, and I have never had anything to do with politics, save in stumping the district for Ben Hill for Congress; I never did vote for anybody else.

Q. What age did you say you were?—A. Twenty-four.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. I understood you to say that you were familiar with the colored clubs of this State in the territory where you have traveled, and that you had large means of observation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You founded your statement to the committee as to the number of colored men who had voted the democratic ticket, and who belonged to the democratic clubs, upon the means you had to gain such information?—A. Yes, sir.

A. P. BROWN—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 30, 1876.*

A. P. BROWN sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. State your age, your residence, your business, and the political party with which you affiliate.—Answer. I am fifty-one years of age; I reside at Ellenton, Aiken County, S. C.; I am a planter, and am now the clerk of the court of Aiken County; I am allied with the democratic party of South Carolina.

Q. State whether you were engaged in what is commonly called in Aiken County the Ellenton riots; and if you say yes, give the committee as brief and accurate account of the facts within your knowledge and touching that matter as you can.—A. Well, sir, it commenced on the 15th of September last, and I was sent for by Mr. Harley, and I went there.

Q. Tell the committee who Mr. Harley is.—A. He is the husband of the lady and father of the son who were struck.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who are said to have been struck; you don't know that fact?—A. No, sir; but I judged from her appearance that she had been.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You went to Mr. Harley's; state what you saw there.—A. Just

before I arrived there I heard some firing, and saw a gentleman jump off of his horse and catch a colored man by the coat.

Q. Who was that man?—A. His name was Peter Williams.

Q. Did you see him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Go on.—A. He was carried back to the house and identified by Mrs. Harley.

Q. Describe how.—A. She came out and looked at him and said that he was one party that had that day made an assault upon her and her child, and he acknowledged it several times that he was in company with this Frederick Pope. He frequently acknowledged it. The question was asked him often.

Q. State what happened then.—A. Well, sir, they sent off and got a warrant, and that warrant was placed in my possession, for the arrest of those parties. He had been found and been fired upon, and therefore the warrant was only for the arrest of Frederick Pope.

Mr. CAMERON. The warrant will show for itself.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Look over this paper writing which I now show you, and say if that is the warrant.—A. That is the warrant issued by Charles Griffin, trial-justice, of Aiken County. I remained with him some time, and even sent word to his relations to come and carry him to some place where he could be attended to. There were two physicians there who examined him. I went that night to make a search for Frederick Pope, but did not succeed in finding him. I went on home, and I sent couriers then through the country for a posse; I thought there might be some difficulty, learning that they were rising in arms, and I sent a small patrol down the road to prevent anything of that sort, with express orders not to fire upon anybody, but to retire if they saw them advancing. About daylight they returned to me; I was then ten miles from where the difficulty occurred, at what is called Rouse's Bridge. They returned to me, and told me that they had been driven in by a large party of colored men. That was Sunday morning; they were driven in on Sunday morning.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. That is, they told you they were driven in?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. MERRIMON. You can state what they said to you when they came back and reported.

(Mr. Christianity objects to the question. Objection sustained by the majority of the subcommittee.)

The WITNESS. On Sunday morning I went down to Silverton, and a colored man came up and told me——

Mr. CAMERON. Now if that colored man was engaged in the riot himself——

The WITNESS. He said he was not engaged in it.

Mr. CAMERON. Then you cannot state what he told you.

The WITNESS. I went on then down to Rouse's Bridge. I led my own posse, and just before I got to Rouse's Bridge I sent a party of men on ahead to see what was the difficulty, to ascertain what was the cause of the uprising, and just as I got to a defile I saw them returning.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What do you mean by a defile?—A. A steep excavation in the road, some 15 feet deep, I suppose. Just as I got at the far end of it, which led to a flat country, I saw the men returning apparently hastily, and

at that time I ordered the men back. Then I saw some one fire from the fences and the bushes—I couldn't see who it was; and the fire was returned by some of the party. I don't know who returned the fire.

Q. From what direction did that fire come?—A. From the direction that the negroes were coming.

Q. You say that fire was returned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that by some of the white men?—A. Yes, sir; the fire was returned. I went back some half a mile and the negroes were occasionally firing, and I procured a woman to go to them and make some proposition to them. She returned, and said that they were not satisfied at all. I sent her back again, and she never did return. Then I sent Mr. Bush, and he went down and made a proposition to them. I even handed him a warrant, and requested him to show them that, so that they might know that I had a warrant for the arrest of Pope. He returned without coming to any conclusion as to what they intended. After a time a colored man connected with the riot came up and made a proposition that he would go himself if Mr. Bush would go. Mr. Bush went again, I think, the second time, and Mr. Bush and myself then went, and we told them to let some of their party come and have a parley with us and see if we couldn't settle the matter. They never came. We remained there for three-quarters of an hour or an hour, and at last they did make a proposition, that six on their side should meet six on ours—they naming several of our men—and asking us to select whom they did not name; and it was then agreed that each party should disperse, and that no difficulty should arise.

Q. State what further happened.—A. We started back home, and the parties separated, going in different directions.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Had you then ascertained to your satisfaction that Pope was not there in that company?—A. It was first said that he was there, and then afterward said that he was not there.

Q. Had you ascertained to your satisfaction that he was not there?—A. No, sir; I had not. I was not satisfied as to whether Pope was there or wasn't there. I had then returned some ten miles from Rouse's Bridge when a white gentleman overtook me and told me that a party who had been returning home had been fired upon, and it was supposed—

(Mr. Christianity objects to the witness proceeding with this statement. Objection sustained.)

The WITNESS. I went back to Silvertown, which is seven miles from Rouse's Bridge. I went back some three miles above from where I had returned, and there I saw the ladies from the surrounding country had assembled there. That was at Mr. Myers's house. A large number of ladies, very much frightened, were there; and I found several persons there, and I collected a few more, and staid there until night, and sent out couriers to get a posse.

Q. That was Sunday night?—A. Yes, sir. Just as I got to Silvertown there was a report of a gun. There was a man killed within 500 yards of Silvertown.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Was he a white man or a black man?—A. A white man.

Q. A man came and made a communication to you; what did you then do?—A. I put persons around the house to protect these families who had assembled there from the surrounding country, and who were very much frightened; and then I sent off for a posse through the coun-

try, and asked them to come to my assistance. While at Silverton the next morning a considerable number had assembled there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who had ?—A. A considerable number of persons had assembled there that I had sent for.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were they white or black ?—A. White, sir. I learned that the cars had been run off the track on the Port Royal Railroad, some two or three miles distant. I went down for the purpose of seeing what was the matter, and I saw, I think, three or four boxes and the engine thrown off. Our men had been fired upon.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Do you know that as a fact ?—A. From reports of fire-arms from the bushes.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did you see anybody fire ?—A. No, sir ; I didn't see a man fire, but I heard the reports of the guns from the bushes.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You were there when the firing was done ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Go on.—A. I think they shot one negro there ; I was so informed ; I did not see him myself. We had received information that a large crowd was collecting at Rouse's Bridge.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. When you came up to the railroad, where you found the wreck, what did the engineer state to you about the wreck, and how it happened ?

Mr. Christianity objects to the question, on the ground that the evidence it calls for would be mere hearsay.

Objection sustained.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Go on, then, and state anything further you know.—A. Well, sir, we went down to Ellenton from there to the Double Bridges. I will state here that I would like to make one correction, and that is that at Rouse's Bridge I saw a large number of colored men under arms, and we went on to Ellenton and remained there that night, and started out from Ellenton across to Rouse's Bridge. The men were fired upon just on the other side of Rouse's Bridge, and we crossed over, and there we met the United States troops.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That was on Tuesday morning ?—A. Yes, sir ; we remained at Ellenton on Monday night, and there a consultation was held with the officers, and we disbanded.

Q. After the soldiers came up ?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether you arrested a man charged in the warrant.—A. No, sir ; he never has been arrested.

Q. How was the Ellenton riot brought to a termination at Rouse's Bridge ?—A. We dispersed, and every man went to his home.

Q. What caused you to disperse ?—A. The troops were there.

Q. What troops ?—A. The United States troops were there, and we

had a consultation with the officers, and they said they would make the colored people disperse if we would disperse; that they were there for preserving the peace.

Q. Then you all went home?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know any other fact in connection with that riot?—A. No, sir; I don't know particularly anything further in regard to that riot.

Q. Do you know what gave rise to it?—A. It was the shooting of Peter Williams.

Q. State whether or not you had any political motive in what you did there, and whether, within your knowledge, any other white man had.—A. No, sir; it was perfectly foreign to the whole matter. There never was such a thing thought of or talked of; it was only for preservation. We deemed it for the preservation of the whole country.

Q. State whether at any time you have threatened violence, or to discharge from your employment, or to turn off from your land, any colored man, for the purpose of inducing him to vote the democratic ticket.—A. No, sir; I never talked politics unless it was at a public meeting. I never discussed it with the colored people unless they mentioned it. Sometimes they might ask me a question.

Q. You never made a threat of the character I have mentioned?—A. No, sir; I had one colored man on my place who was legally entitled to a vote, and he staid at home without my ever saying a word to him. He mentioned the subject to me once, and said that he had deserted the radical party.

Q. Why did he not vote?—A. Because he said he wasn't going to go with the party; that he feared that harm would be done him if he voted the democratic ticket; that he had been threatened.

Q. Do you know of any other fact about that riot, or any other riot or disturbance there that would be interesting for this committee to know, tending to show intimidation toward the black man, to induce him to vote the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir. I was a member of the executive committee of Aiken County, and our whole discussions upon that subject were for quietness and peace. That was our programme laid down to prevent anything of this sort.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I was at Silverton.

Q. What was the character of the election there that day?—A. It was perfectly quiet.

Q. Were there any violent demonstrations there by either of the whites or blacks?—A. None whatever, sir.

Q. Did you observe anybody prevented from voting?—A. No, sir; no one was prevented from voting, because the polls were perfectly open to everybody to vote, and every man had a vote without any interference whatever.

Q. Do you know Columbus Roundtree, a negro man in your county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his general reputation?—A. Yes, sir; I do.

Q. What is it for truth?—A. Very bad, sir.

Q. What is it for honesty?—A. I don't know anything as to his dishonesty.

Q. Do you know a negro man named Sam Darby?—A. I do.

Q. Do you know his general character?—A. It is very bad.

Q. For truth?—A. He is untruthful and a rogue besides.

Q. Do you know a negro named William Moultrie?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his general character?—A. It is bad, sir.

Q. Bad for what?—A. He is untruthful.

Q. Do you know a negro named Basil Allen?—A. Yes, sir; I know him well.

Q. What is his general reputation?—A. Very bad, sir.

Q. Bad for what?—A. He is a common liar and a rogue besides, sir.

Q. Do you know a negro named Isaac Collins?—A. Yes, sir; he has worked with me.

Q. Do you know his general character?—A. Bad, sir; I know him.

Q. What is it for truth?—A. He is very untruthful, or was when he lived with me.

Q. Do you know Adolphus Morgan?—A. I do; he has worked with me, too.

Q. What is his character, if you know?—A. He is very untruthful.

Q. Do you know Albert Carroll?—A. I know him well.

Q. What is his general character?—A. Very bad, sir.

Q. Would you believe him on oath?—A. I would not, sir.

Q. Do you know Gloster Holland?—A. I do, sir.

Q. Do you know his general character?—A. Yes, sir; it is as bad as any man's in Aiken County.

Q. Do you know his general character for truth?—A. He is perfectly unreliable, sir.

Q. How is it for honesty?—A. I cannot say as to his dishonesty; I don't know that.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have you been legally proceeded against for your connection with the so-called Ellenton riots?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been arrested?—A. Well, yes, sir; I suppose it was an arrest; I gave myself up and gave bail.

Q. What were you charged with?—A. I was charged with murder, intimidation, and conspiracy; I think those were the charges.

Q. When were you arrested?—A. I don't recollect the date, sir.

Q. About when?—A. I think it was about some time in September, perhaps, or the first of October.

Q. Before whom did you give bond to appear and answer to any indictment that might be found against you in the United States court?—A. Before Mr. Boozer, in Aiken.

Q. Are you still under that bond?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any idea that any of these men, Columbus Roundtree, Sam Darby, Basil Allen, Isaac Collins, Adolphus Morgan, Albert Carroll, or Gloster Holland may happen to be witnesses against you upon your trial?—A. Some I don't know. Some are, I think, from what information I have.

Q. Whom have you ever heard speak of Columbus Roundtree's reputation for truth?—A. James P. Hankerson, the man that raised him, I have heard frequently speak of him.

Q. Hankerson is a white man and democrat, is he?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Roundtree is a colored man and a republican?—A. Yes, sir; a republican, I think.

Q. Is he or is he not rather an active republican politician?—A. Well, I don't know that he is; not more than a great many others.

Q. You don't know whether he is or not, but I ask you whether he is not rather active?—A. I don't think so, any more than he takes some part in the elections.

Q. When did you hear that gentleman speak of his reputation for veracity?—A. I have heard him speak of it frequently.

Q. Mention one time.—A. I cannot recollect the date.

Q. Mention what he said then.—A. He said that he was very untruthful, very unreliable, perfectly so, and that he had raised him and knew him.

Q. When did you hear him say that?—A. I heard him say that this last summer.

Q. Whom else have you heard say that?—A. Well, I couldn't pretend to say now, because I know that Mr. Hankerson spoke to me about it, and it is a general rumor.

Q. I ask you what other persons you have heard speak of it.—A. I don't recollect.

Q. You have heard one man speak of it, and upon the strength of that you swear that you know his general reputation for truth in that community, do you?—A. Yes, sir; I have heard others speak of him too.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Mr. Darby's reputation for truth?—A. I have heard a great many. I have heard Mr. James B. Wilson, whom he stole from.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you swear that he stole from Mr. Wilson?—A. No, sir; I don't swear that. I have heard Mr. James B. Wilson say that he wouldn't believe him on oath.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who else?—A. I have heard Mr. P. T. Wilson, who is a neighbor of Mr. James B. Wilson.

Q. Who else?—A. I don't know.

Q. You have heard two men speak of Mr. Darby's reputation, and upon that you swear that you know his general reputation?—A. His general reputation in that country is very bad.

Q. But those are the only two men whom you can name that you have heard speak of his reputation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did they speak of it?—A. Last spring.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Basil Allen's reputation for veracity?—A. James M. Cobb, William Wilson, George R. Rowell are three white men I have heard speak of him.

Q. All democrats and white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Allen is a colored republican?—A. He was a strong democrat up to the time of the election, or apparently so, I understand, but that is mere rumor.

Q. They are the only persons whom you have heard speak of his reputation?—A. I have heard him frequently spoken of; J. D. Everett is another one I can state.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Isaac Collins's reputation?—A. I have heard—

Q. All these men whom you have spoken of and whom you have sworn you would not believe under oath are colored men?—A. Yes, sir; they are all colored men.

Q. State whether or not all the men whom you have heard speak of their reputation for truth and veracity are white men?—A. No, sir.

Q. What colored man have you heard speak of it?—A. I have heard Lewis Aldridge speak of Albert Carrol; and I have heard Charles Jefferson (both colored men) speak of that man Albert Carrol; that they would not believe him on his oath.

Q. Do you now swear that you know what the general reputation of these men for truth and veracity among the colored people is?—A. I

know that Albert Carrol there, all of them I can't say, but I know that Albert Carrol is considered perfectly unreliable among the colored people in my neighborhood.

Q. I asked you if you could swear that you know what their reputation for truth among the colored men is.—A. No, sir; not all of them.

Q. Are the colored men or the white men in the majority in your neighborhood?—A. There is a small majority of colored; I think about 50 at the last election at our precinct.

Q. Were you at any time captain of a rifle-club in you neighborhood?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you at any time a member of one?—A. No, sir; I was never anything but captain of a saber-club which had received a charter.

Q. You were captain of a saber-club?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you receive a charter for that club?—A. Last year some time.

Q. Of how many members did that company consist?—A. I think about 60 or 65, sir.

Q. Is the company still in existence?—A. Yes, sir; it has been in existence all the time. We still hold the charter.

Q. Was the company armed?—A. No, sir.

Q. It had no arms?—A. No, sir; we used to drill without arms and mount ourselves.

Q. Did none of them have pistols?—A. I cannot say; some might have had; a great many had none I know.

Q. At whose request were you appointed a special constable to serve this warrant?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Did you apply for that office?—A. No, sir; I made no application; the warrant was handed to me.

Q. When was the warrant handed to you?—A. On Friday evening, sir.

Q. After Peter Williams had been shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why did you not arrest Peter Williams as you were commanded to do?—A. He was shot, and the doctor's assurance was that he was in a dying condition.

Q. When he was shot, what time was it?—A. I think it was between twelve and one o'clock.

Q. On Friday, the 15th of September?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was it suggested that a warrant should be given out for his arrest?—A. I think they had sent for the warrant before I got there.

Q. Do you know anything about it?—A. I do not.

Q. When did the doctors pronounce him in a dying condition?—A. Soon after he was shot.

Q. Were you present?—A. Yes, sir. Dr. John M. Golfin examined him and thought that the wounds were mortal.

Q. Why did you not arrest Mr. Harley?

The WITNESS. Mr. Harley?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes; you were commanded to do so by this warrant.

The WITNESS. I don't think so.

Mr. Cameron read the warrant, of which the following is a copy:

Affidavit.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, *County of Aiken*:

Personally appeared Mitchell Tavell, who, being duly sworn, says that at Alonza Hally's, at Silverton, in the county and State aforesaid, on the 15th day of September, A. D. 1876, one Peter Williams and one Frederick Polk, to the best of his knowledge and belief, entered the premises of Mrs. Hally and committed an assault and battery

on her by violently knocking her down with a stick, all of which was done against the peace and dignity of the State and the laws and statutes made and provided for such cases.

MITCHELL TAVELL.

Sworn to before me, at Beach Island, the 15th day of September, A. D. 1876.

CHAS. GRIFFIN,
Trial-Justice.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
County of Aiken :

By Charles Griffin, esq., trial-justice in and for the county and State aforesaid.

To any lawful constable :

Complaint, on oath, having been made unto me by Mitchell Tavell, that Alonzo Hally, in the county and State aforesaid, one Peter Williams and one Frederick Polk, to the best of his knowledge and belief, entered the house of Mrs. Hally, at Silvertou aforesaid, and committed an assault and battery on her by violently knocking her down with a stick, all of which was done against the peace and dignity of the State and the laws and statutes made and provided for such cases :

These are therefore to require and command you to apprehended the said defendants and bring them before me, or some other trial-justice of the aforesaid county and State, to be dealt with according to law.

Given under my hand and seal, at Beach Island, the 15th day of September, A. D. 1876.

[L. S.]

CHAS. GRIFFIN,
Trial-Justice Aiken County.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
County of Aiken :

I hereby constitute and appoint A. P. Brown my special constable to serve and execute the within warrant.

Given under my hand and seal, at Beach Island, the 15th day of September, A. D. 1876.

[SEAL.]

CHAS. GRIFFIN,
Trial-Justice.

[Indorsement.]

State of South Carolina, county of Aiken. The State *vs.* Peter Williams and Frederick Polk. Assault and battery warrant, September 15, 1876. Copy. Charles Griffin, trial-justice. Officer, Angus P. Brown, special constable; deputy constable, J. S. Muny.

The WITNESS. But if you will turn over and read the indorsement you will see that it is the State of South Carolina against Peter Williams and Frederick Pope, and not against them and another man. That warrant shows the kind of ignorant men that we have for officers. The affidavit only mentions Peter Williams and Frederick Pope.

Q. But you did not attempt to arrest him upon the affidavit?—A. Not at all; but if there had been no affidavit the warrant would have been perfectly powerless.

Q. If a warrant perfectly regular on its face were delivered to you as an officer, you would not be required to inquire whether there was an affidavit or not.—A. No, sir. I saw on the back of it, where it read, "The State against Peter Williams and Frederick Pope," and that I was a special constable.

Q. If this warrant requires you to do anything, it requires you to arrest those three men, Williams, Pope, and Harley?—A. That is just our condition here, that we have such ignorant men in office.

Q. You never discovered that error, did you?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Was that a republican trial-justice?—A. Certainly.

Q. And a negro?—A. Certainly.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Have you retained this original warrant in your possession ever since that time?—A. No, sir; it has been in the possession of my attorney until a few days since.

Q. Why did you not make a return upon it to the trial-justice?—A. Because I had suspicions that perhaps that warrant would be denied; and I kept that warrant from the mere fact that I suspicioned that the warrant would be burned up if I did not, and then I would never hear of it; and I wanted to show that I had been acting under the law.

Q. Do you not understand that it is the duty of an officer who has process to execute some return upon it to the court whence it issues?—

A. Yes, sir; I think that; but Charles Griffin was turned out immediately after that affair.

Q. That does not relieve you of the duty of making a return?—A. I never made a return.

Q. Did you understand that it was your duty to make a return upon it?—A. Yes, sir; perfectly.

Q. Then you violated your duty?—A. I may have violated it in that instance.

Q. This is the only authority you had for the arrest of any of these men mentioned in it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many armed white men did you have under your command during these troubles at any time?—A. I suppose, sir, there might have been three hundred.

Q. I know there might have been that many, and that is the reason I ask you how many there were.—A. I can't say; it is impossible to judge how many men were on horseback, because they look like a great many to those who are not accustomed to cavalry and to seeing them on horseback.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You think, though, that there were about three hundred?—A. Yes, sir; I judged there were three hundred.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How long did you retain that posse?—A. We dispersed immediately as soon as we came upon the troops, and they said they were there to keep the peace.

Q. When did you first summon the posse?—A. Some of the posse was first summoned on Friday evening after I got that warrant to go and look for them. We went to look for Frederick Pope, where they said some of his relatives lived.

Q. Did you know Frederick Pope?—A. No, sir; I did not know him, although I was raised within two miles of him. He was a young lad, I suppose some eighteen or twenty years old.

Q. You stated that you saw a large number of colored people under arms at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you see those colored people?—A. That was on Sunday.

Q. What do you call a large number?—A. I suppose there might have been seventy-five or one hundred. I could see them standing up in arms.

Q. At what distance were you from them?—A. I suppose I was two hundred yards from them.

Q. Did you recognize any of the colored men in that crowd?—A. No, sir; I knew some of those that we had the conference with.

Q. Under whose general command was the army of whites engaged in this Ellenton business?—A. They were under my control.

Q. Was A. P. Butler under your control?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were the commander?—A. Yes, sir; I was the constable and had the posse.

Q. You were in command, were you?—A. Yes, sir; I was the constable and they were my posse, and of course I commanded them.

Q. Did you direct the movements of the white forces?—A. Yes, sir; they were all governed entirely by me.

Q. How many colored men were shot after you agreed to break up there Tuesday morning and proceed to your homes?—A. I don't know. sir; none that I know of; none that came under my observation.

Q. How many dead colored men did you see on that occasion?—A. I never saw a dead colored man. I know that some were killed; I am satisfied of it in my own mind, but I didn't see one.

Q. How were you armed?—A. I had a little pistol.

Q. Then the commander-in chief did not carry a gun?—A. No, sir; nothing but a pistol.

Q. I suppose you were careful not to fire that?—A. I never pulled it out of my belt at all, sir.

Q. How was your posse armed?—A. Well, sir, some were armed with nothing, and some with double-barreled guns, and some had rifles, and old shot-guns of all sorts, and some with pistols.

Q. Did the most of them have arms of some kind?—A. Yes, sir; I think the most of them had; some of them had not, I know.

Q. Who had not?—A. I don't recollect. I recollect several saying to me that they had no arms.

Q. But you took them along?—A. They went along with the party.

Q. What special benefit did you think they would be to you as a posse?—A. None whatever.

Q. Why did you allow them to accompany you, then?—A. Just like any other crowd; they fell in. I suppose they had been summoned by the courier that I had sent out, and they came anyhow without asking. A great many white persons in that country had no arms.

Q. You allowed every one to fall in who chose to do so?—A. Yes, sir; I sent out and got the whole neighborhood.

Q. Did you instruct the couriers as to the number of persons they should summon as a posse?—A. No, sir; I did not; not on Sunday.

Q. Did you at any time?—A. No, sir; I only collected a few on Friday that was there at the place.

Q. The question is, if you directed your couriers whom you sent out as to the number of persons they should summon as a posse?—A. No, sir; I did not direct them.

Q. What instructions did you give them?—A. I told them to go and tell everybody in the country that they could see, that there was likely to be a great disturbance; that I had been resisted as a constable, and that things looked like there was going to be a riot or disturbance in the community from the uprising of the negroes.

Q. Those were the instructions you gave, were they?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You remember that distinctly, do you?—A. I don't know the exact words; I wouldn't pretend to say. It would be impossible for Solomon to recollect the exact words. I can't recollect exactly what words were used. It is eight or ten months ago. But that was the substance.

Q. You did not direct them at all as to the number of persons they should summon?—A. No, sir; I told them to go around in the community and tell the men to come to me.

Q. How many couriers did you send out in that way?—A. I suppose there was a dozen in all. There might have been less than that. I don't pretend to say how many.

Q. From how large an area of country did you gather your posse ?—
A. Only from Aiken County.

Q. How large an area is that ? We don't know.—A. Well, sir, I sent to Captain Croft, who had a volunteer company.

Q. A volunteer company of what ?—A. A volunteer company of rifles.
Q. He had one of the rifle-clubs ?—A. Yes, sir ; he came with a few riflemen—I forget how many ; not a great many.

Q. Did he not bring as many as thirty or forty men ?—A. No, sir ; I think, maybe sixteen, or eighteen, or twenty ; I wouldn't pretend to say now how many.

Q. When did he report to you ?—A. He reported on Monday morning, sir.

Q. Were there any members of your so-called posse from Edgefield and Barnwell Counties ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You swear positively to that ?—A. No ; I wouldn't swear positively, because men came in from all directions, and I don't know where they came from. It became general, and there were many men that I had no control of.

Q. Does A. P. Butler reside in Aiken County ?—A. Certainly ; he is senator from that county.

Q. You say, then, that there were some in that posse of whom you had no control ?—A. No control whatever, because they came from different directions. It was an uprising of the whole country there ; both white and black were in arms.

Q. A moment ago you said that they were all under your control.—
A. Those that I started with were under my control ; the others who came in I had no control over ; they came in from every direction.

Q. How many did you start with ?—A. I said about 300.

Q. How many were there in all ?—A. I suppose there might have been in the country—I saw squads in different places—I don't know how many ; there might have been 400 or 500 ; I couldn't say.

Q. You had 300, you say ?—A. I think I had about that many.

Q. You think there might have been 400 or 500 in all ?—A. Yes, sir. I met men I knew from Barnwell at the lower edge of the county.

Q. Did they tell you that your couriers had summoned them ?—A. No, sir ; I never went out of my own county ; I didn't even go when I heard that there was a large party of colored people outside of my county-line, where the train had been run back to Ellenton. I wouldn't even go outside of my county-line ; I had nothing to do with that.

Q. Where were you when Coker was shot ?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Where were you from nine to ten o'clock Tuesday morning ?—A. I was near Rouse's Bridge—going in that direction.

Q. How long did you remain near Rouse's Bridge at that time ?—A. I don't think we staid there more than three-quarters of an hour, and had a consultation with the officers and talked over the matter.

Q. How many colored persons were there ?—A. Mr. Paul Hammond, Mr. Thomas Davies, and Captain Croft, I sent over to talk to the officers to see what had been done, and they reported to me that the officers said that they were there for peace, and that both parties must disperse.

Q. What orders did you issue to your company, regiment, army, or whatever it was ?—A. I told every man to go home, and they commenced dispersing immediately afterward, going to their homes in different directions.

Q. How many negroes were there at that time ?—A. I cannot say, sir.

Q. Can you estimate the number?—A. No, sir; they were around about the store and different houses there.

Q. You can estimate the number, I suppose?—A. No, sir; it would be impossible for me to estimate the numbers. I might have seen 40, 50, 75, or 100; I wouldn't pretend to say how many.

Q. How were they armed?—A. I didn't see any arms there. The soldiers had been there some time, I don't know how long; they told me not a great while.

Q. What time did you go to Rouse's Bridge on Tuesday morning?—A. I think it must have been 11 or 12 o'clock, sir.

Q. The white men had not dispersed until you got there?

The WITNESS. The party that was with me?

Mr. CAMERON. Did you find white men at Rouse's Bridge when you got there?

A. Yes, sir; I found troops there.

Q. Did you find any except the troops?—A. No, sir.

Q. When you say troops, what do you mean?—A. United States troops.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were there not a large number of white men there from Edgefield County in that company, or in that body of white men?—A. I saw some Edgefield men there, but they were not under my control at all.

Q. They were in the crowd?—A. There might have been a few I suppose.

Q. Were there not some from Georgia?—A. There might have been some from Georgia; I don't know; they were from different directions. I saw men in small squads. It seemed to be a general uprising of both parties; that was the whole of it after the difficulty started. It was becoming a riot.

Q. You have described when you were down near Ellenton where the railroad was torn up—A. That is near Silverton.

Q. You there heard guns fired?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see anybody that had been shot or killed or wounded?—A. No, sir; I never saw a man that was killed.

Q. Did you not speak about there being a colored man killed there?—A. They said so; it was mere rumor. I didn't see a dead man.

Q. Neither white nor black?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then I want to understand what you meant by saying a white man was killed at Silverton.—A. That was the report. I merely stated the rumor.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State whether at the time on Sunday when an effort was made to compromise the difficulties there you requested the trial-justice who issued the warrant which you have exhibited to the committee to say to the negroes that he had issued a warrant, and that they must submit to the law; and state whether he refused to do so, and state the reasons he assigned for not doing so.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. I want to ask whether this justice was one of the company of colored men that were opposed to the colored men doing anything against the whites?—A. I think I have already answered that he was not; that he was trial-justice, and not connected with it in any way.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Then I object to Mr. Merrimon's question, as calling for mere hearsay.

(Objection sustained.)

FRANK DUNBAR—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 30, 1876.*

FRANK DUNBAR sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, residence, and occupation.—Answer. I am thirty-five years old; I reside at Beech Island, Aiken County, South Carolina, and I am a planter.

Q. With what political party did you affiliate?—A. With the democratic party.

Q. State whether you have any knowledge of what is called the Ellenton riot in the section of country where you live, and, if you say "yes," state to the committee all you know about it, in your own way, as briefly and clearly as you can.—A. Well, sir, I know something about the riot. It was on Saturday, the 16th of September, that Mrs. Harley had been assaulted by two negroes. At that time I was twenty miles below where I live; it is about a mile below Ellenton Station. I was at my brother-in-law's, Mr. Tull's. We were there fishing, and went home to Beech Island, passing by Ellenton Station, that afternoon, and also passing on the road Mr. Harley's house, where the assault was made the day before. The assault was made on Friday, and we went by on Saturday afternoon. On our way from Ellenton to Beech Island the first indication I saw of anything was five armed negroes.

Q. Where?—A. At Silverton, between Ellenton and Beech Island. There had been a republican meeting at Silverton that evening, at Levi Chevis's store, and about three miles below there these five armed negroes overtook me.

Q. Who were they?—A. I don't know the names of all of them. I know James Kelley was one.

Q. Was he armed?—A. He was armed with a musket or gun, I don't know which. He had some sort of a gun; I am certain of that. Si. Foreman was another, and George Washington and Aleck Williams, and there was another man; I don't know his name. They were all mounted, and overtook me, as I said, three miles below the store, and rode with me from there within a few miles of the store, when four of them stopped, and the fifth went on just ahead of me to the store.

Q. What direction were they going then?—A. They were going to Levi Chevis's store.

Q. Was that the direction of Beech Island?—A. Yes, sir. They overtook me right where the road forks; they were going from Rouse's Bridge to Levi Chevis's store; they didn't say anything to me. I knew some of them very well, and had talked with them a good deal; one of them particularly, had been at my place three or four times within the last two months, and I had treated him kindly, and he always seemed to be very friendly with me, but on that evening he didn't have a word to say to me. I was in the buggy, and when they overtook me I was driving in a walk talking to another man who was with me. When I started off fast they rode along with me, and when I was in a walk they kept a little ahead of me, as their horses were going a little faster than mine in my buggy; so when I drove up, I reckon I drove up at the rate of ten miles an hour, they drove along, and four of them left me a short time before we got to the store, and the fifth one followed me on to the store. When we came up to the store we met a crowd of white men, and they came up to me, say within ten steps of me, and commenced

talking with a man whose name was Sam Darby; I just heard that much—his name; I don't know him.

Q. You saw the white men talking with a negro?—A. Yes, sir; A. P. Brown was talking with a negro. He asked, "What are you drilling these men for?" He said, "Just for amusement." Brown asked him if he had a charter for his company to drill; he said he had not. Then he asked him if he didn't know that it was contrary to law to drill without a charter. He said he didn't, but if it was he wouldn't drill any more until he could get a charter; that he didn't wish to do anything that would violate the law. I asked Brown a question then in regard to their right to drill without a charter, and Brown told me that he had a charter from the clerk of the court; then I drove on after that talk. There was nothing out of the way from either party. Some white men, though, did say, "Where is Gloster Holland? We understand that he is going to come up here to-day with his company from Rouse's Bridge." This man replied that he didn't know. I answered, "There is one of his men that has come along with me from the direction of Rouse's Bridge;" and they asked him what he came for. He said he just came to see what was going on. That is all that he said; I went on home then. On Sunday morning a man came to my house and told me that the white men were down there, and that the negroes were coming up in force from Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Were you above or below Rouse's Bridge?—A. Above. I was then twelve miles, I suppose, above Rouse's Bridge, where I lived. On Sunday morning I left home at nine o'clock and went down toward Silverton, and got down to Rouse's Bridge, I suppose, about twelve or one o'clock Sunday. I there found the white men in line, and Mr. Bush, a gentleman who has been here, had been sent off to the negroes for some purpose; I only heard that before Mr. Bush came back.

Q. What Mr. Bush was that?—A. George W. Bush. He came back and reported to the white men that the negroes said they would be willing to stop the fuss for ten days. They sent him back a second time, and Jefferson Wethersby, a white man, went with him. He was gone that time about an hour, I suppose, and said the negroes had agreed to meet six of our men unarmed with six of theirs the same way.

Q. What do you mean by our men; the white men?—A. The white men. I was selected as one of the six men to meet them and settle the difficulty. We went down to the store. One white man and one negro had their pistols. Bush had his pistol, and one negro claimed the right to keep his because Bush had his; the rest of us went unarmed. They claimed to be unarmed, but I thought I saw one of them have a pistol in his pocket. I didn't see the pistol, but I saw the shape of it. However, he didn't make any use of it. Colonel Butler was also one of the six.

Q. What Colonel Butler?—A. A. P. Butler. P. F. Hammond, A. P. Brown, and a man by the name of Tyler were also along. I don't know what Mr. Tyler's initials are. George W. Bush and Jeff. Wethersby were also there. They said they wanted to know what we wanted. Butler told them that he wanted to find Frederick Pope; that he had a warrant for him. They asked if he had the warrant with him. He turned to Brown and said, "Show them the warrant." Brown had the warrant, and he pulled it out, and Hankerson, one of the negro committee, stepped up. The others gave way, and told him to examine it. He said yes, he would; that he knew what warrants were, that he had been a constable for two years. He took the warrant in his hand and didn't open it. He only looked at the top of it—he just glanced at it; Hank-

erson was very much excited. He said, "It's all right; I have been constable for two years, and I know that is one." They returned the warrant to Brown, and then they assured us that the man that we were in search of was not there; that they didn't know him. One of the men, James Kelly, spoke and said, "I know the man; I worked with him forty days on Mr. Hammond's place, and he ain't here; we haven't seen him." Then Butler told them if Pope wasn't there, that he would make this proposition to them: that they should go home and attend to their business, and we would do the same; we would disperse at once and have nothing more to do with it. Hankerson—he seemed to have been the head man of their crowd—hesitated a little, and then said that was all right.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. He was a colored man, was he?—A. Yes, sir. He said, "This don't interfere with our voting; it is to have nothing more to do with that." Butler told him certainly not; that he just wanted to settle this difficulty, and remarked to him, "Now, I don't wish to tantalize you"—that was his word—"but I will tell you that if we have to come back here we will tear you all to pieces, I reckon."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Butler said that?—A. Butler said that. The negro stepped up and said, "You will find that harder to do than you think." Butler says, "Do you see those men up yonder? If it hadn't been for a few discreet men among us, there is no telling where you would have been now." They laughed and said, "You will find it a heap harder than you think to tear us all to pieces; we have got a good many more men than you have." Four of the six made that remark. They said, "We don't show our men; we have got as many men as you have." When they said that Butler told them, "Well, I don't care about that; all I wanted was to settle this matter and go home." We then turned and rode off from them, and they assured us upon their honor as gentlemen—that was their words—that there should be nothing more done, and that they would disperse at once, and that there would be nothing more of them. We went on back. I got in my buggy and started, and the crowd started at the same time I did. After going a mile or so I turned off and left the man on horseback and went on home, some twelve miles, I think it is, from my house to Rouse's Bridge. About an hour after dark a man came along by my house. I was standing out there near the road at the time,

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was he a white man or a colored man?—A. Colored.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You may state anything you did in consequence of what he told you?—A. I didn't do anything then, but the next day I went back to Silverton, and there I saw men that were shot. I saw their wounds in their faces, but I didn't see where they were shot at, only I saw their persons.

Q. White men or black men?—A. Black men.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were they shot with bird-shot?—A. Yes, sir; with small shot, and their coats were shot through, and some of their horses had small shot in them. I went on then to the railroad where it was torn up and an engine thrown off.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did you see there?—A. I saw the wreck, and one negro that they had arrested, Isaac Collins. I thought the men there had an idea of killing him, and I went and took him away myself, and told them that they ought not to hurt him; that he was a prisoner and ought to be treated as such, and I gave him a pass. There were five of us in company, and there were six colored men, and when they saw me talking to Collins they came to me and asked me to protect them, that they had done nothing; so I just wrote that, "The white men will please not disturb these six men," and signed my name and handed it to them, and told them to go back to their horses, which they had left about a mile off, and not to go off from their houses until this thing was settled. After that happened we went from there down to the Double Bridges, where this shooting had occurred. There I saw one dead colored man that was said to have been killed the day before when this firing occurred. We went on to Ellenton, and I didn't see anything there. I didn't see any one killed. I heard the guns, but I didn't see them. I wasn't at the head of a column, or anything of the kind. We staid at Ellenton that night, and went on next morning to Rouse's Bridge. We heard there that the negroes had been re-enforced and had gone in that direction. That was Tuesday morning, the 18th or 19th of September; we went on to Rouse's Bridge, and just before getting there we heard two guns fired just ahead of us. The report sounded as if they were shot-guns. I judged from the report that they were double-barreled shot-guns. There were other guns fired after that.

Q. In what direction was that from where you were?—A. Just ahead of us, in the direction of the negroes. There was some white men also ahead of me in that direction. I got down there and saw a horse wounded that hadn't been in the crowd the evening before at all. The horse was very restless and stirred around a good deal. Rouse's Bridge across the creek was torn up; the plank was all removed. Well, there where that horse was fired into we stopped some time to see how to get across the creek, and we heard yelling across the creek. Half an hour or such a matter, I suppose, after that, we crossed over, and we hadn't been away from the creek many minutes before some men came back and said the Yankees had met them over there and everything was stopped. We went up and met the Yankees, and three men were appointed to confer with them and agree upon terms of settlement. I don't know what those terms were. We staid there, I suppose, fifteen minutes, or perhaps half an hour, waiting for this conference to get through, and then we went home at once.

Q. Do you know any other fact that you could state to the committee on this subject?—A. I don't remember anything else. Perhaps if you were to ask some questions I might answer them.

Q. State whether, in the connection you had with this transaction, you had any political motives, or whether, within your knowledge, anybody else had any political motives?—A. I had no political motives in the world, and I had no idea that any of the white men had any political motives—none whatever, sir. I was vice-president of a democratic club, and I attended all our meetings, and presided over most of them, at that time, as our president was absent in New York. He just got back some two or three days before the riot.

Q. You say that you were vice-president of a democratic club?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you, furthermore, swear that if this movement had any politi-

cal motive, on the part of the club, you do not know it?—A. I do not know it; that is so, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. When did you first see this warrant that you say was for the arrest of Frederick Pope?—A. I saw it on Sunday evening. I don't know the hour.

Q. At the time of this conference between the colored people and the white people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In whose possession was it when you first saw it?—A. In A. P. Brown's.

Q. Did you see it at any time in the possession of George W. Bush?

The WITNESS. The warrant?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. I didn't see it in his possession at all.

Q. Will you state whether or not it was in his possession at the time of that conference?

The WITNESS. In George W. Bush's possession?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. I don't know that it was in his possession. Brown produced the warrant.

Q. And handed it to the colored man who said that he had been a constable?—A. Yes, sir; and that it was all right.

Q. And after the colored man looked at the outside of it he made the remark that you have stated and handed it back to Brown?—A. I wouldn't swear that Brown received it from the colored man. I would only swear that Brown produced it when called for, and that it was handed to Hankerson. It may have passed through my hands. I don't recollect about that. We were as near each other as I am to you, and this man that said he understood the warrant, was kept a little back from the rest of the crowd and seemed a little timid. The others were very easy and familiar in their manners, and seemed to be perfectly satisfied that there was no harm.

Q. What meeting do you understand was held at Chevis's store on Saturday?—A. I understood that there was to be a republican meeting at Chevis's store.

Q. What time were you at Chevis's store on that day?—A. I think it was about four o'clock in the afternoon.

Q. How many white men were there at that time?—A. I met the white men just getting there. I suppose there were fifty or one hundred with Brown, who said that he was in search of Pope.

Q. Were these white men, or any of them, armed?—A. Yes, sir, they were armed; they had double-barreled shot-guns; they may have had pistols around, but I didn't see them.

Q. Most of them were armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they mounted?—A. Yes, sir; most of them were. Some of the older citizens from the vicinity were not mounted, but the young men that were mounted didn't get off their horses at all. I didn't stay there but a few minutes.

Q. You heard some one ask where was Gloster?—A. Where was Gloster Holland and his company; that they understood that he was coming up there to fight them that evening.

Q. You understood that they went there for the purpose of having a fight with Gloster Holland?—A. No, sir; they went there, they said, for the purpose of arresting Frederick Pope.

Q. You said that they said that they understood that Gloster Holland

was coming up there to fight them that evening?—A. Yes, sir; to prevent the arrest of Frederick Pope.

Q. What did they say about it?—A. They only asked where was Gloster Holland and his company; that they understood that he was to come up there that evening to fight them.

Q. Who asked that?—A. I don't know; it was in the crowd.

Q. How many of the company asked it?—A. I don't know that there was more than one. There was a crowd. It wasn't Brown, I know that. Brown had the warrant, and was in command of the posse.

Q. A posse of fifty or one hundred men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Armed with double-barreled shot-guns?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you become a member of that posse at any time?—A. I only went down and joined them Sunday afternoon about twelve or one o'clock. I went down, not as a part of that posse particularly, but to see what was going on.

Q. Did you take your gun?—A. Yes, sir; I carried my gun.

Q. You went on horseback?—A. No, sir; I went in my buggy.

Q. And carried your gun?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you armed with pistols also?—A. No, sir.

Q. You had a double-barreled shot-gun?—A. I had a double-barreled shot-gun.

Q. How many white men were there on Sunday when you got there?—A. I suppose a hundred, or perhaps more or less; I didn't count them.

Q. Under whose command were they at that time?—A. Well, I suppose Butler's or Brown's; I do not know whose.

Q. Did you see Butler there at that time?—A. Yes, sir; I talked with Butler.

Q. Did you see Brown there also?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you remain there at that time?—A. I remained there, I suppose, three or four hours; it took that long to get up this conference.

Q. Where did you go thence?—A. I went home directly; I drove it in an hour.

Q. Then you went home Sunday night?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you come back to Rouse's Bridge?—A. I left home Monday morning about half past nine o'clock.

Q. Did you take your gun with you again?—A. No, sir; I carried a pistol. I went on horseback and carried my pistol.

Q. Where did you go when you went back to Rouse's Bridge—to what particular place did you go, I mean?—A. I went not to Rouse's Bridge on Monday; I started back to Ellenton on Monday.

Q. How many white men went with you to Ellenton?—A. About 150 perhaps; maybe a little more; I don't know.

Q. Under whose command were they at that time?—A. Colonel Butler was their commander.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; most of them were; most every man had a gun.

Q. Did Butler have the warrant for the arrest of Pope?—A. Butler didn't have it then. I didn't see the warrant, and didn't see it at all on Monday. Brown was the man that had the warrant on Sunday.

Q. Did you understand that Pope was at Ellenton?—A. No, sir.

Q. You didn't go to Ellenton to arrest Pope?—A. No, sir; we went there to put down the riot.

Q. Had there been any riot there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When?—A. That day. We heard it all along the road, sir, and Sunday evening.

Q. You didn't see any riot at Ellenton?—A. No, sir; I only saw where the man was shot.

Q. What time did you get to Ellenton?—A. We got to Ellenton first about three or four o'clock.

Q. In the afternoon?—A. Yes, sir; in the afternoon.

Q. How many men were in your column, as you call it?—A. There was 150 perhaps; perhaps not so many.

Q. And perhaps more?—A. And perhaps more—yes, sir.

Q. You are quite indefinite as to the number, are you?—A. Yes, sir; I am.

Q. You were not Colonel Butler's adjutant, I suppose?—A. No, sir; I was no officer at all.

Q. You were high private, I suppose?—A. No, sir; no private at all; I didn't belong to any command. I went as a citizen to put down the riot. I didn't belong to any club or organization. I didn't march in any column; I just rode at my own will.

Q. But you rode in Butler's column, did you not?—A. No; I rode sometimes at the side of the road and sometimes in front.

Q. I am speaking of the column. You stated in your direct examination that you were not at the head of the column, and I suppose that there must have been a column because you speak of it.—A. O, yes, sir; there was a number of men riding along two and two, and sometimes there was three or four, but no regular order.

Q. Did you ride along in that manner?—A. Sometimes I did.

Q. And sometimes you were in what you call the column, were you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You found when you got to Ellenton that some of the white men there had taken some prisoners?—A. Taken some prisoners.

Q. Six negro prisoners?—A. No, sir; not at Ellenton. I saw the white men take a man out of a wagon. They were told in my presence that that man had been in this riot yesterday evening; the negroes had fired into the whites; and, pointing to the negro on the roadside, they took him along.

Q. Did they have any legal process for his arrest, that you know of?—A. No, sir.

Q. They arrested him, then, without any legal process?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is the way they took prisoners, is it?—A. It is the way they took him a prisoner; but that man was turned loose, and not hurt or interfered with at all.

Q. He was turned loose without being tried?—A. Without being tried or punished in any way.

Q. You were satisfied, I suppose, that he had done nothing that deserved punishing?—A. No, sir; I was not satisfied of that—that he had done nothing, though I had nothing to do with it—but I turned him loose myself, on the ground that I didn't think it was right to injure him, as we had no authority to confine him or anything, or to put him in jail; and I thought that perhaps we would get a warrant after the thing was put down and things became secure; then we would go according to law and arrest the men that were in this thing.

Q. Have you been arrested for your connection with the so-called Ellenton riot?—A. Yes, sir; I have been arrested.

Q. When were you arrested?—A. I was arrested on the 20th of October.

Q. Did you have an examination before an officer?—A. No, sir; never.

Q. What did you do?

The WITNESS. What did I do?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. They kept me in jail a week, sir, and allowed me to give bond in \$5,000 for my appearance in court at the November term.

Q. You are under that bond now?—A. I suppose so, sir; I just heard that the bond would hold over until they could get another term of court.

Q. Do you know what you are charged with?—A. The warrant said for conspiring for the murder of Bas. Bush and Kit Finnessy, and for intimidation of Abram Overstreet, Henry Campbell, and other citizens of the United States over the age of twenty-one years, or something to that effect.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did the United States authorities arrest any negroes to your knowledge?—A. They arrested one, and only one that I know of.

Q. Was he a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were arrested in October, to appear before the court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You came here on that bond?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And at the late term of the court they took no action against you?—A. No, sir.

Q. They bound you over again?—A. I haven't been before any officer or any man at all. I only heard that I could go home, and that the bond would hold over until the next term of court.

Q. Do you know whether the authorities that did this were all radicals?—A. Yes, sir; they were all republicans, I am told.

Q. Republican politicians?—A. Yes, sir; republican politicians.

Q. Who were they?—A. Well, sir, Mr. Corbin was the man that was said to have had me arrested. Mr. Bardeen arrested me at Camden before the probate judge of the county.

Q. Are they both radicals?—A. Yes, sir; they are.

Q. And on the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Bardeen canvassed the county of Aiken.

Q. State if at any time in the past you have used threats or violence toward any colored man for the purpose of inducing him to vote the democratic ticket.—A. I never did, sir, use either threats or violence.

Q. Do you know George W. Bush?—A. Yes, sir; I know him.

Q. Do you know what his general character is?—A. Well, I know that he is a citizen of that county—nothing particular against his character; he has enemies.

Q. Do you know what the people say about him generally?—A. I never knew people to say anything against him, except that he was stingy and close. That is all that I have heard against his character. He is notorious for being close and stingy.

Q. How is his character for truth?—A. I have never heard it doubted.

Q. I understood you to say in your examination-in-chief that Bush went down in advance of the committee of compromise or settlement with which you went down?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long had he been down there when you got there?—A. Bush, I suppose, was there about three hours before I was.

Q. Whether he had the warrant with him at that time you do not know?—A. No, sir; I don't know. Bush went by request of the negroes.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You do not know that of your own knowledge; you heard so?—A. The negroes came up there and said that they were sent for Massa George W. Bush; that they wanted to talk with him.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were asked if these men who had you arrested and bound over were not all radicals and politicians; I will ask you if you do not know that Mr. Corbin is United States district attorney?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you appear here at court?—A. I was here, sir, all the time.

Q. Do you say that nothing was done in the prosecution?—A. Nothing was done in my case. It was not called.

Q. Was there not an information presented, and did not the court hold that they could only proceed by indictment?—A. Not against me, sir; my name was not called at all, that I ever heard.

Q. Where was this point where you saw a man who had some bird-shot in his face?—A. I saw him at Silverton.

Q. What day was that?—A. On Monday morning, sir. I saw more than one that had shot in their clothes and heads.

Q. Who was that man who had some bird-shot in his face?—A. His name was J. H. Bush.

Q. Is he a relative of this George W. Bush?—A. He is a distant relative.

Q. Where does he live?—A. He lives up near Ellenton, about three miles from Ellenton Station.

Q. What other man did you see who had shot in his clothes?—A. I saw Dr. A. W. Bailey and Dave Crosland.

Q. In what part of their clothes?—A. Bailey's was in his coat and Crosland's was in his head.

Q. How many shot were there in that man's face?—A. I only saw where one went in.

Q. Could you see the shot?—A. I didn't see the shot.

Q. Then you didn't know whether he was shot, except by what he said?—A. Only from what he and others said about it. I saw the mark, and the doctor took it out and got the shot.

Q. Did you see it taken out?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then why do you say he took it out?—A. I say I think he took it out.

Q. You don't know whether he did or not?—A. No, sir; I do not know.

Q. What man was that whom you saw at the Double Bridges that was killed?—A. I do not know him.

Q. Did you see any one killed up at Rouse's Bridge?—A. No, sir; no one at all.

Q. Any one wounded?—A. No, sir.

Q. How many colored people were there at the time the soldiers came up on Tuesday morning?—A. From what I saw I suppose there were a hundred, more or less; it may differ twenty-five either way. I only saw them gather in and around some houses that were there.

Q. Were they armed?—A. I didn't see a gun of any kind.

R. J. DUNBAR, JR.—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 1, 1877.*

R. J. DUNBAR, Jr., sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. What is your age?—Answer. I am thirty-four years old.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. I live at Ellenton Station, on the Port Royal Railroad.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. I am a farmer. I also attend to the agency for the railroad company at Ellenton.

Q. To what political party do you belong?—A. I belong to the democratic party.

Q. State whether you know anything about the late Ellenton riot, as it is called; and if you say yes, state all you know about it.—A. Well, sir, I was engaged in what is called the Ellenton riot, the attempted arrest of the negroes who had assaulted Mrs. Harley. I was with the party attempting to arrest those negroes, or the one negro, rather, who had not been arrested, Frederick Pope. On Sunday, the 17th of September, I was with a party to arrest Frederick Pope, and on Sunday evening, at Rouse's Bridge, it was agreed——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Between whom was it agreed?—A. Between our party and the negroes. It was agreed to drop the matter and to disperse and go home—the negroes to their homes and we to our homes, and I started home.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State what happened to you then.—A. On my way home, as I arrived at what we call the Double Bridges below Rouse's Bridge, I was there ambushed and fired into by a party of negroes. I suppose there was some seven or eight whites along with me in all. We returned the fire and one was killed, and I am not sure but two or three were wounded; two or three of our number were also slightly wounded. We then immediately dispersed in the swamps and went in different directions. I went alone, and was in the swamp for the most of the night near the Double Bridges. Just before day I crossed the creek at the railroad-trestle, which is below the bridge some half a mile, perhaps, and went on to my house. I got to my house between daylight and sunrise Monday morning.

After breakfast I was sitting out on my front steps, and I suppose about ten o'clock I heard the beating of a drum, and in a few minutes a large crowd of armed negroes came marching into Ellenton from the direction of the Double Bridges. They remained there——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Remained where?—A. In and around Ellenton, I suppose about half an hour before coming over toward my house. My house is distant some two or three hundred yards, perhaps, from the depot-house. After they had been in and around Ellenton perhaps half an hour, one of their number came galloping over to my house on a mule and advised me to get out of the way.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. That is, one of the negroes came to you?—A. That was one of the negroes. He told me that they seemed to be bent on killing every white man; those were his words. I immediately left my house and walked back in the woods, in the rear of my house. I remained there, I suppose, about fifteen minutes, when I saw several of them crossing the field in different directions, and I went from there into the woods toward the Savannah River swamp, and they continued to pursue me. They followed me all that afternoon. I knew the swamp perfectly, however, and dodged them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How many of them were following you?—A. They were in different squads. I saw four or five in one squad and two or three in another, and they seemed to be scattered in different directions. I could not say positively that I saw more than four in one squad and three in another that seemed to be coming directly toward me. They followed me, however, clear to the Savannah River swamp. There the swamp is very thick, and I dodged them and kept out of their way until dark. After dark I knew where there was a batteau, which was commonly used for fishing purposes on the river, and went to it and took it, and crossed the river to Georgia. After I crossed the river I could hear them on the Carolina side hunting me. After I crossed the river I wended my way to a neighbor's house whom I knew. That is about all I know of the Ellenton riot. My evidence would end right there, because after I got across the river I went to the Central Railroad and went to Augusta, and by the time I got back the affair was all over.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State whether in your connection with that affair you were moved by any political considerations at all.—A. By no means in the world.

Q. Within your knowledge was anybody else?—A. Not by any one; I am confident that no one was.

Q. State whether at any time you used any threats or force to induce colored men to vote the democratic ticket.—A. I never did in my life, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How long were you at Rouse's Bridge before you left there on Sunday at the time you have mentioned?—A. We were near Rouse's Bridge the greater part of the day on Sunday.

Q. How many were in your company? By your company, I mean with you.—A. Well, really, sir, I could not say how many.

Q. You can probably estimate it.—A. I might, in a guess, come within fifty or less or more of it; I couldn't say. There were at least one hundred men, I should think; perhaps more and perhaps less.

Q. Did you see any other white men in that vicinity?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then, according to your best judgment, there were not many more than one hundred armed white men that went to Rouse's Bridge on Sunday?—A. I do not think there was. Really, I didn't count them, and all being on horseback they might look like more than there really were.

Q. Under whose command were those men?—A. Well, sir, they were not under the command of any one immediately.

Q. Well, remotely, then, if not immediately.—A. Well, for myself, I didn't consider myself under the command of any one. I thought that we were all doing the duty of law-abiding citizens to try to arrest these guilty parties who had been accused of assaulting a white lady in the neighborhood.

Q. Well, under whose command were you?—A. I might say I was notified by a messenger from Captain Brown to assist in—

Q. Did you report to Captain Brown?—A. I did not see Captain Brown when I got to Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Did you report to any one?—A. I did not report to any one, sir.

Q. Under whose command did you understand these men to be?—A. Well, I was under the impression that the warrant had been issued for the arrest of this man.

Q. You need not go into that. Under whose command did you under-

stand these men to be at that time?—A. Under the command of this trial-justice.

Q. That is, Mr. Griffin?—A. I saw Griffin there.

Q. Did you receive any orders from him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he direct any movements of that body, to your knowledge?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who did?—A. No one gave orders that I know of. I don't know of any orders having been extended at all.

Q. Did you see Col. A. P. Butler that day?—A. Yes, sir; I saw him.

Q. Where was he when you saw him?—A. He was there with the rest of us.

Q. Did you understand that the men were under his command?—A. Not particularly, sir.

Q. Well, generally, if not particularly?—A. Well, I saw Griffin with Colonel Butler. I couldn't say which command we were under.

Q. The question I asked you was, if you did not understand that on that day those men were under the command of Butler? That question admits of either a negative or an affirmative answer.—A. Well, I did not consider myself under his command, sir.

Q. You considered yourself under the command of Griffin?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But you received no orders from him?—A. No orders; no, sir.

Q. Who were wounded in your party at the time you say you were ambushed and fired into at the Double Bridges?—A. There was a man by the name of J. H. Bush, he was one, and D. C. or D. H. Crosland was the other. There was one other, but really I have forgotten the names. There were three all slightly wounded.

Q. What were they wounded with, bird-shot?—A. It seemed to be buck-shot. Bush was wounded in the face; one buck-shot was taken from his mouth.

Q. You swear that it was buck-shot, do you?—A. Yes, sir; I saw the shot.

Q. Did you see the persons who fired upon you?—A. I saw them, but didn't recognize any, except one who was killed.

Q. Did you recognize him before or after he was killed?—A. He was the first man I saw, and I recognized him then.

Q. How many negroes appeared to be in that company?—A. They were scattered about more to the right of the bridge, but judging from the number I saw, I suppose there was perhaps 30 or 40 there that I could see.

Q. What was the name of the negro killed?—A. Basil Bryant.

Q. What time of the day was he killed?—A. Between sundown and dark on Sunday evening.

Q. Were the negroes armed who you say came to Ellenton on Monday?—A. They were armed with various sorts of fire-arms; some had double-barreled shot-guns; some it looked like had muskets, as well as I could tell from my house. I couldn't say exactly what; some of the guns seemed to glitter, and I could see some bayonets, proving to me that some of them must have been muskets.

Q. When did you return to Ellenton after your flight to the swamp?—A. I came back the following Wednesday. It took me some time to cross the country to the Central Railroad. I got back home on Wednesday.

Q. Have any legal proceedings been commenced against you for your alleged participation in that so-called Ellenton riot?—A. Well, not that I know of, sir.

Q. Have you not given bond to appear before the United States court?—A. O, certainly; I had forgotten that part of it.

Q. You know of that, do you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What proceedings had been commenced against you?—A. Well, I don't know of any proceedings, sir, except that we were all called up and investigated on this subject, and were required to give bond for our appearance whenever the trial should come off.

Q. Do you know what you were charged with?—A. With intimidation

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was that all you were charged with?—A. I was told that the balance of the charge had been stricken out, and that I was charged with intimidation. The original charge was murder and intimidation.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. In how large a bond are you held to answer the charge, whatever it is?—A. Two thousand dollars.

Q. Did you see the warrant which was issued for the arrest of Pope and Williams?—A. I did not read the warrant, sir.

Q. Did you see it?—A. No, sir; I did not see it.

Q. Then of course you didn't read it if you didn't see it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see it in the possession of Brown?—A. No, sir; I have not seen the warrant at all.

Q. You never have seen it?—A. I never have seen it; no, sir.

Q. Do you know whether Peter Williams was arrested or not?—A. I was told so; I don't know it of my own knowledge.

Q. You did not see him, did you?—A. No, sir; I did not see him.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were you not told by the white people, on Sunday, that Peter Williams had been shot; was it not the understanding there that Peter Williams had been shot?—A. I can tell you all the particulars I heard.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I don't ask the particulars.

The WITNESS. Was I told that he had been shot?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not expect to find him then in that swamp or there among those colored people at the bridges, did you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then I want to know what you meant by saying that you went there to arrest those parties charged with the assault.

The WITNESS. Didn't I mention Pope's name afterward? I intended to do so.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Perhaps you did afterward, but you said you were there to arrest those parties charged with the assault, yet you were informed at that time that there were two parties only who were charged with assault, and one of them had already been shot.—A. Well, I intended to convey the idea that Pope was the man that had not yet been arrested—Frederick Pope.

Q. Then he was not "those parties," was he?—A. No, sir; he was one of the parties.

Q. Now, sir, you speak of some whites being wounded down at that bridge. Give me the name of every person that was wounded down at that bridge. Give me the name of every person that was wounded, and describe the wound of each.—A. I have forgotten the name of one. The other two were Bush and Crosland.

Q. Describe Bush's wounds.—A. Bush was wounded in the face or near the mouth. He took from his mouth one ball.

Q. Did you see him do that?—A. I saw him with the ball.

Q. You call it a ball now, but a moment ago you said it was a shot.—

A. Well, it was a shot. It was a buck-shot.

Q. What other party was wounded there, and how?—A. Crosland was the second name that I have mentioned.

Q. How and where was he wounded?—A. He was wounded in the shoulder.

Q. Did you see the wound?—A. I did not see the wound. He told me of it. I saw the marks on his coat—the shot-holes.

Q. How many shot-holes?—A. I think I saw as many as two holes.

Q. Did they appear to be made with buck-shot or with squirrel-shot or with bird-shot, or something of that kind?—A. Well, I couldn't tell, sir; it seemed to have been about the same size as those which were shot at Bush.

Q. What other person was wounded there?—A. There was one other white man wounded, but I have really forgotten his name. I remember very well that there were three of our men wounded there.

Q. I want to know how that third man was wounded?—A. He was wounded—it seemed to me the shot passed through his hat and, perhaps, wounded him in the head.

Q. Was his head touched at all?—A. I didn't see his wound; he only told me of his wound, as did Crosland.

Q. You do not know then whether either of them was really wounded?—A. I don't know it of my own knowledge, sir.

Q. You saw no blood either from Crosland or the third man you mentioned?—A. No, sir; I can't say that I did.

Q. Neither of them was disabled at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. What proportion of these colored people that you saw at Ellenton had any arms at all?—A. There seemed to be, as well as I could see from my house, about half of them with arms.

Q. What kind of arms?—A. Well, they were guns; I could see plain enough that they were guns.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I will ask you if Federal authorities arrested any colored men for their participation in that riot?—A. None that I know of.

Q. You never heard of any?—A. I never heard of any.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did any of the colored people intimidate you from voting?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they intimidate any white people from voting, to your knowledge?—A. Not that I know of.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did any white people intimidate the colored people from voting?—A. Not one, that I know of.

W. J. WOOD.—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 1, 1877.*

W. J. WOOD sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, occupation, residence, and the political party with which you affiliate.—Answer. My age is thirty-six; I am a

planter; I live at Robbins, Barnwell County, South Carolina; I belong to the democratic party.

Q. State whether you know anything about what is commonly called the Ellenton riot; and, if you say yes, give the committee to understand all the facts within your knowledge connected with it.

The WITNESS. From the beginning to the end of it, sir?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes. Make your statement as brief, clear, and accurate as you can.—A. Well, sir, a great many of the witnesses have gone over the first part. Will it be necessary for me to go over that?

Mr. MERRIMON. I want you to give your view of it; what you know about it.—A. I was summoned on Friday about 12 o'clock. Friday was the 15th and Saturday was the 16th. On Friday, the 15th, I was requested to go to Beech Island to help suppress an insurrection and to carry as many men with me as I could. I went with about fifteen men, Saturday evening. The following day was Sunday. We found the negroes in force at Rouse's Bridge when we went there. We supposed that there were between 300 or 400 negroes under arms congregated at Rouse's Bridge, and we were there for some time, and then held a peace conference.

Q. Was that on Sunday?—A. That was on Sunday. I think there were five moderate men from each party appointed to hold this conference. We held this conference, the result of which was that each party was to break up and go home. We did so.

Q. Who did so?—A. We did; we broke up. The understanding was that the other party was also to do it. Whether they did so or not, the after circumstances will testify. I was on my way home, and had traveled about eight miles, when at the Double Bridges we encountered an armed force of negroes in ambush, and they fired into us, and we returned the fire.

Q. What was done by the fire?—A. There was one man killed and several wounded. Several of the white men were wounded slightly, and several of the negroes were wounded. That night I happened to be left; I was dismounted at the time of the firing, and my horse left me. George Newman and myself were left at the Bridges, and remained there until twelve o'clock that night. We came out of the swamp then and went into Solomon's store, which is three hundred or four hundred yards distant, and slept there the balance of the night. The next morning, before I got out of bed, I heard the beating of a drum.

Q. That was Monday morning?—A. That was Monday morning. I asked what was the meaning of the drums. They told me that the negroes were coming. Then I got up, but before I got dressed the negroes came up and surrounded the house, crying that they wanted me to come out—wanted to get me out of the house—wanted the white man's blood; nothing would satisfy them but white men's blood, they said. This white man, Solomons, refused to let them come in. He persuaded them to allow a committee of three to come in and search the house. What he said to that committee of three negroes I don't know, but they went out of the house after they had come in, and soon afterward the company left. When they left I got out of the back door and made my escape, and went on and joined the white forces.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Joined them where?—A. I joined them in the woods, about five miles from the Double Bridges, near the road.

Q. Which way from the Double Bridges?

The WITNESS. Whether it was north, east, or south?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. No, sir; on what road?—A. I don't know the road. I believe it was the road, however, lying from Rouse's Bridge to that place; there are a great many roads in that neighborhood; I don't know whether it had any name at all; it was a public road.

Q. Was it towards Rouse's Bridge from the Double Bridges?—A. It was in that direction; yes, sir. It was on that day that the train was thrown from the track.

Mr. CAMERON. You need not state that; you do not know anything about that personally.

The WITNESS. I went from there to the railroad-track.

Mr. CAMERON. You can state what you found when you got there.

The WITNESS. I went from there to where the train was thrown from the track.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. The train had been thrown from the track when you got there?—A. Yes, sir. Do you want to know why I went to the railroad?

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Give your own account, sir.—A. We went to protect the train and the train-hands from a body of armed negroes that we heard was in the swamp adjacent to the track. When we got there, however, I found none. There was none there when I got there. We went on from there to Ellenton, got there that evening, and remained there that night.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was Monday night?—A. That was Monday night. There was nothing done there of consequence that night. The next morning I went to Rouse's Bridge; I went with the white crowd; the cause of our coming there was that we heard all the negroes had not disbanded, and we went there to see about it. As soon as we got there we met a United States force of, I don't know how many—some United States soldiers. They told us that if we would disperse and go home they would take charge of the negroes and disband them and there should be no more trouble. We did so. That was the end of it, I believe, as far as I am concerned.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. In your connection with this riot, state whether you had any political motive.—A. None on earth, sir.

Q. Within your knowledge, did anybody else on the white side have any such motive?—A. None at all.

Q. State whether, at any time, you ever attempted to induce colored men to vote the democratic ticket by threats of any sort or the use of force?—A. I have not, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have you been arrested for your connection with this so-called Ellenton riot?—A. I have not, sir.

Q. Have you given bond for your appearance before the United States court?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is your name William?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you on Monday evening when a negro man named Kelsey was shot near Ellenton?—A. I suppose I was at Ellenton or thereabout. I heard of that; I didn't see it.

Q. Where were you the next morning when two or three white men went out and killed him?—A. I was at Ellenton. The whole time I was there—I staid in the store that night, and I remained there until I got

on my horse, until I went to Rouse's Bridge. I didn't go away from the station at all.

Q. Under whose command was the force with which you were connected?—A. Well, I joined the force which Colonel Butler was directing. It was not to my knowledge that he held any special command, but he was directing the crowd.

Q. Was there a man named Robert Dunbar in the same crowd that you were?—A. Yes, sir; he was in the crowd up to Sunday evening, when we were fired into at the bridge.

Q. You understood that that crowd was not under his direction or command, but under the direction of Col. A. P. Butler?—A. It was not then. We had disbanded.

Q. But at the time you were with it?—A. Up to Monday evening, when we were at the bridge, while we were up at Rouse's Bridge there, we were under his direction, but when we were fired into the whole thing was disbanded.

Q. How many men were in your company when you were fired into as you have stated?—A. There were 19 men. I had counted them once, and I knew all of them.

Q. All armed?—A. They were all armed; yes, sir.

Q. How were they armed?—A. They were armed with anything that they could get hold of. Some had double-barreled guns, some had pistols, and I think there was one rifle in the crowd.

Q. How were you armed yourself?—A. I was armed with an Army pistol.

Q. You had no gun?—A. I had no gun; no, sir.

Q. Who were wounded in your company at the bridge?—A. Well, I can name some of them that were slightly wounded; they were not seriously wounded. There was one man by the name of Bush; he was shot in the mouth.

Q. Did you see the wound?—A. Yes. I was riding along by him, and I heard him say that he was shot in the mouth, and that the shot was in his mouth; but I didn't look at the wound and didn't examine it.

Q. Do you remember the nature of the wounds?—A. I don't remember particularly. It was a slight wound made by a small shot penetrating the jaw, and it wouldn't make much of a wound.

Q. What kind of shot was it?—A. Small shot.

Q. Bird-shot?—A. Well, squirrel-shot, probably. They designate these different kinds of shot by their size, as squirrel-shot and bird-shot.

Q. Did it disable him?—A. No, sir; it didn't disable him.

Q. Who else was wounded?—A. Well, a man by the name of Hankerson was shot in the leg.

Q. Did you see the wound?—A. I did not.

Q. How then do you know he was wounded?—A. I was standing by him, and he said he was shot in the leg, and he rolled up his pantaloons; but I didn't examine it at a moment like that. It was rather too exciting to make an examination just then.

Q. Was he disabled?—A. No, sir.

Q. You state that you did not see the wound.—A. I did not see it.

Q. Who else was wounded?—A. Those were the only two that come within my personal knowledge. Crosland was shot in his clothes; whether the shot penetrated the flesh or not I don't remember to have heard him say, but the marks were in his coat.

Q. You say that those were two that came within your personal knowledge, but from your statement, neither of them came within your personal knowledge.—A. I was right along in the road by them.

Q. They said they were wounded?—A. That is all. I didn't examine them. It was a time of great excitement, and it isn't probable that at such a time we would get down and examine the wounds.

Q. I wanted to learn what the facts were.—A. Those are the facts, sir.

Q. What negro man was shot there and killed?—A. I don't know the negroes there. I heard his name was Basil Bryant. They told me his name was.

Q. At what distance was he from your company when he was shot?—A. Well, sir, he was across the creek. We were on one side, he was on the other.

Q. I do not know the width of the creek.—A. Well, I suppose about twenty yards.

Q. You say some other negroes were wounded?—A. Yes, sir. However, that is hearsay entirely on my part.

Q. Did not white men in your company state that there were negroes wounded there?—A. Now, sir, that is more than I can say. I heard the general statement; every one was talking, but I don't remember who said so.

Q. Every man among the whites?—A. We were just talking among ourselves. They said that there were several negroes wounded. I didn't see them.

Q. What time did you return to Rouse's Bridge; on Tuesday morning?—A. I didn't take any account of it, what time we got there.

Q. Can you give any opinion as to the time?—A. Well, from the time that we left Ellenton Station I suppose that it must have been between 11 and 12 o'clock.

Q. Did you see any armed negroes there when you got there?—A. I did not, sir. They said that they were there——

Q. No matter about that. I ask you if you saw them.—A. I did not, sir.

Q. How many colored people did you see in the vicinity of Rouse's Bridge on Tuesday, and how many whites, as nearly as you can estimate the numbers of each party?—A. That was the day we went from Ellenton to Rouse's Bridge.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was the day that the soldiers came up there?—A. Well, I suppose after the soldiers got there the negroes came out in the road, and I suppose I saw some forty or fifty out in the road.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Forty or fifty negroes?—A. Negroes.

Q. Were the negroes armed?—A. Some of them were armed.

Q. About what proportion of the forty or fifty?—A. Well, I don't know, sir; I can't say that. I didn't notice particularly how many. I saw arms in their hands.

Q. Now give us the numbers.

The WITNESS. The number of whites?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. I suppose there were about—this is all guess-work, you know—about one hundred and fifty or one hundred and seventy-five, or may be two hundred whites.

Q. Under whose direction were those whites?—A. They were under the direction of Col. A. P. Butler.

Q. Where were the negroes whom you saw at Rouse's Bridge on Tuesday?—A. They were in the road. They came up to this squad of United

States soldiers after they got there; they run out of the woods up to the soldiers.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. At the time you were fired upon at the bridges, as you have described, I understood you to say that you were returning home?—A. We were, sir.

Q. After the peace conference on Wednesday?—A. Yes, sir; and we were entirely surprised. I was utterly surprised, had no idea of it.

Q. How many negroes did you see together at Rouse's Bridge, or at any time during your observation there?—A. On Sunday we could see them at a distance. We hadn't approached them nearly; we were off at some distance, and we could see them moving about, and we supposed that there was a good force of between three and four hundred.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What means did you have of estimating the number of colored men there on Sunday?—A. Well, by the same means that we always estimate the force of the enemy—by what we could see, their position, and the distance of the lines apart.

Q. How far apart were you?—A. Well, sir, we were probably two hundred and fifty yards apart.

Q. Were the negroes or were they not in the swamp or woods at that time on Sunday?—A. They were at Rouse's Bridge, and they were on one side of the creek and we were on the other.

Q. Was there anything to obstruct the view between you?—A. O, yes, sir; there were trees that would obstruct the view, and we could not see them distinctly, only now and then as they moved about. We could see that there was a large body of them, but we could not tell from our own observation precisely how many. We could only form an estimate, as they generally do when forces of that kind meet.

Q. How many bodies of dead negroes did you see during those troubles?—A. I saw only two.

Q. You saw Bryant?—A. I saw Bryant.

Q. Where did you see the other?—A. I saw the other at Ellenton on Tuesday evening, after we returned from Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Who was that?—A. Simon Coker.

Q. Where was his body?—A. It was lying on the side of the road.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. On Sunday night, at Rouse's Bridge, do you remember that a negro man was shot, Henry Campbell by name?—A. I don't remember of hearing the name. I heard that a negro was shot there.

Q. You heard that from the whites?—A. I heard that from the whites.

Q. Is that all the one you heard of being killed on Sunday?—A. Yes, sir; that is all, and I didn't hear his name and didn't know it. I just heard of a negro being killed.

AARON TYLER—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 2, 1877.*

AARON TYLER sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. What is your age?—Answer. Thirty-two.

Q. Where do you live?—A. On Sholt's Hill, near Hamburgh.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. Farming.

Q. State whether a part of the militia in Hamburgh passed your house at any time during the last year; and if you say yes, state what occurred and what was said.—A. Well, sir, they passed my place last year, making violent threats, and with their military guns and bayonets scraping on the palings.

Q. When was that?—A. It was about the 6th of last June.

Q. What did they say?—A. I couldn't say what all they did say, but I spoke to them and asked them what they meant by it, and the reply to me was that they would do what they damned pleased.

Q. They scraped their bayonets along on your fence?—A. Yes, sir; on my palings.

Q. They used threatening language, and you asked them what they meant by it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They said what?—A. That they would do as they damned pleased.

Q. Who were they?—A. I don't know, sir, who they were.

Q. Were they colored men?—A. Yes, sir; they were colored men.

Q. What sort of guns did they have?—A. They had rifles—Army guns.

Q. Did they have bayonets on them?—A. They had bayonets on their guns; some did and some didn't.

Q. What distance do you live from the public grave-yard at Sholt's Hill?—A. I suppose some three hundred or four hundred yards.

Q. Do you know anything about any robbery of the graves there?—A. All I know about it is that I went there and saw it.

Q. What did you see?—A. I saw where they had dug into twenty-one graves, and I saw some jaw-bones, and I saw some white lady's hair. I had the hair in my hand and rubbed it.

Q. Do you know who did that?—A. Well, sir, I was down at the town council, in Hamburgh, at the time they had a trial. It was a terrible time; and the sentence they passed on them was, to go back and level the graves over, or five days in the guard house. I heard the sentence passed on them myself.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who was it that was taken up for that?—A. It was an old negro by the name of Jake; and the other two—I can't think of their names now. I didn't have much to do with that.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know the colored militia over there, as it was called?—A. Yes, sir; some of them.

Q. State whether you have ever seen them marching about the streets, not in order and under any command, but walking about with their guns.—A. Yes, sir; I have.

Q. Often?—A. I have; all last year.

Q. What do you mean by often; a great many times?—A. Yes, sir; a great many times.

Q. How many times; a dozen times?—A. Well, sir, I saw them several times, and every time it was done in Hamburgh, more or less—every time; and I was down there once a week.

Q. Do you know Doc. Adams?—A. I know him by sight.

Q. Do you know his reputation there?—A. I don't think he has a very good reputation.

Q. Do you know it? I mean, what the people say generally about

him—not do you know him, but do you know what the people generally say about him?—A. Yes, sir; I do.

Q. What do they say about his reputation for truth?—A. Well, sir, they all say that he is a desperate character, and I hear a great many of them say that they would not believe him on oath.

Q. From his reputation, would you believe him on oath?—A. I would not.

Q. Do you know Harry Mays?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his general reputation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is it?—A. The same as Doc. Adams's.

Q. Do you know whether he keeps a gambling-house?—A. I have oftentimes heard it.

Q. Would you believe him on oath, from his reputation?—A. I would not.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Of which political party are you a member?—A. I am a democrat, sir.

Q. Where were you on the night of July 8?—A. I couldn't say where I was on that night.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. That is the night of the riot.—A. O, I was in a house in Hamburgh. I went into the house during the evening.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have you been arrested for your connection with the Hamburgh riot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When were you arrested?—A. I wouldn't say what time it was; during the last year.

Q. How long after the occurrence were you arrested?—A. I don't know how long it was.

Q. What were you charged with?—A. I was charged with successory to murder.

Q. You mean you were charged with being accessory to a murder?—A. Being accessory.

Q. What did you do in reference to the charge?—A. I gave bail, sir.

Q. Are you still under that bail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who made the affidavit against you?—A. I do not, sir.

Q. At what time did you leave Hamburgh that night?—A. Well, I couldn't say; I left early that night.

Q. What do you call early?—A. I mean about nine or ten o'clock.

Q. What did you go to Hamburgh that afternoon for?—A. I went down to Hamburgh that afternoon to buy some kerosene for my own use.

Q. What time did you get to Hamburgh?—A. I got there at sundown.

Q. Why was it necessary to remain until 9 o'clock?—A. Well, sir, I seen a big crowd of men there talking and going about there, and that is the only reason I staid.

Q. You staid because there was a big crowd of men there?—A. Yes, sir; a big crowd there.

Q. Had the cannon been fired before you left there?—A. I was on my way off when it was fired.

Q. Then you had left Hamburgh?—A. Yes, sir; I was on my way off.

Q. How many reports of the cannon did you hear?—A. Well, sir, it was some three or four, I won't say which; it was either three or four.

Q. How far were you from Hamburg when you heard these reports?—A. About a quarter of a mile.

Q. Were you on horseback or on foot?—A. I was on foot, sir.

Q. Did you return to Hamburg the next morning?—A. I did not, sir.

Q. How soon after the night of the 8th did you come back to Hamburg?—A. I passed through Hamburg on Tuesday afterward.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Doc. Adams's reputation for truth?

The WITNESS. For truth?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes, for truth.

A. Nobody for the truth.

Q. You swore, upon your direct examination, that you knew what his reputation for truth in the community is.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You swear to that now, do you?—A. I do.

Q. And you, at the same time, swear that you have heard nobody speak of his reputation for truth, do you?—A. I have heard them speak of his reputation many a time.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of it?—A. Well, sir, I couldn't say who it was, because I didn't keep any account.

Q. Whom did you ever hear speak about it?—A. I won't say.

Q. You mean you could not say, do you?—A. I cannot say.

Q. When did you hear any one speak of it?—A. I have heard it spoken of often.

Q. Mention one time.—A. I don't know as I could do it.

Q. Do you know you cannot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Harry Mays's reputation for truth?—A. Well, sir, about the same as Doc. Adams.

Q. I ask you whom you have heard speak of it?—A. No person for truth.

Q. How long have you known Doc. Adams?—A. I never seen him until last year.

Q. What time last year?—A. Well, sir, I seen him last spring for the first time, some time early in the spring; I wouldn't say what time.

Q. Have you any acquaintance with him?—A. I have not, sir.

Q. How long have you known Harry Mays?—A. About the same—since last spring. I just know him by sight. I have nothing at all to do with him.

Q. Have you any acquaintance with him?—A. No, sir; and I don't want any.

Q. I don't ask you that. I think, probably, he reciprocates that feeling fully. Who were those colored men who you say were passing your house at a certain time, and who rubbed their bayonets against your palings?—A. I won't say who they were.

Q. You "won't say?" Can you say?—A. No, sir; I can't.

Q. Can you give the name of any one of them?—A. I cannot.

Q. How many were there in the company?—A. Well, on the same evening that they passed my house there was five in the crowd.

Q. Have you ever seen any of those men since?—A. Yes, sir; I seen them since.

Q. Where?—A. I have seen them there about Hamburg.

Q. When?—A. Well, I seen some of them, I believe, last week or week before last; I wouldn't say which.

Q. How many of them did you see last week or week before last?—A. I couldn't say, sir, how many of them—one or two or three.

Q. Where did you see them?—A. In Hamburg.

Q. What were they doing?—A. Just standing about there, doing nothing.

Q. Did they have their guns there with them?—A. No, sir; they didn't have their guns with them.

Q. Did they injure you in any way when they passed your house at the time you mentioned?—A. They only made me mad, sir.

Q. Is that a very difficult thing to do?—A. I think that to use violent threats in the presence of my family is not gentlemanly.

Q. What violent threats did they use toward you?—A. Just cursing and swearing in the presence of the family.

Q. What violent threats did they use? State what they said.—A. I couldn't state what violent threats they used, only they just used one "damn" about it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Cursing and swearing?—A. Cursing and swearing.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Do you keep a gun?—A. I do.

Q. What kind of a gun?—A. I have got a double-barreled shot-gun.

Q. Did you take that with you when you went down to Hamburgh?—A. No, sir; I didn't. I never even carried one. I only had a small penknife, and I have got that now in my pocket. Everybody carries that.

Q. You didn't kill any negroes with it, did you?—A. No, sir; I didn't.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. In addition to what the negroes said to you on the occasion to which you have referred near your house, I understood you to say that they scraped on your fence with their bayonets?—A. I did, sir.

Q. The bayonets being attached to their guns?—A. Yes, sir; part of them was and part was not.

W. P. JOHNSON—RICHMOND COUNTY, GA.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 2, 1877.*

W. P. JOHNSON sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. What is your age?—Answer. My age is twenty-two; I will be twenty-three this coming March.

Q. Where do you live?—A. I live in Augusta, Ga.

Q. What is your business?—A. At that time I had been running on the road. I had just been suspended.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. At what time do you mean?—A. I wasn't doing anything at the present time.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What were you doing on the 8th of July last?—A. I was returning from Bath Mills home. I was doing nothing at that time at all.

Q. Where were you on that evening, and state whether you know anything about the riot—as to who fired the first gun, when the first gun was fired, and all you know about it.

The WITNESS. You mean in which direction I saw the firing, I suppose?

Mr. MERRIMON. Just describe your recollection of it.

A. Well, sir, the first thing I knew of it, I was standing on the South Carolina bridge, or close to it, and was coming up the track making my way home on the Carolina side of the river, and I seen some parties up that way, and I supposed there was something going on—I didn't know—and I walked up that way, and as I got past the Columbia bridge there is a tree standing there, and I was standing by the tree, and I seen the firing. The first firing came from the Sibley building in the direction of the Columbia, Charlotte and Augusta bridge.

Q. Did you know at that time who was in the Sibley building?—A. I didn't know who was there, but I know that there were colored parties in there; I don't know who they were as far as knowing their names.

Q. How long had you been there before that firing began about there?—A. I suppose an hour or three-quarters; about an hour.

Q. What time was that?—A. I can't tell you exactly what time it was, but it was between 6 and 7 o'clock.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Before or after sunset?—A. It was about sunset; a little before sunset.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How many discharges of fire-arms did you hear?—A. I couldn't swear positively how many.

Q. Are you positive that the discharges were from the building you call the Sibley building?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long had you been in the neighborhood of that building before you heard those discharges?—A. I suppose about an hour or three-quarters.

Q. State whether you had seen any negroes standing about the Sibley building before the firing began.—A. Yes, sir; I seen some standing just outside the building just before that.

Q. Were they armed or unarmed?—A. They were armed, sir.

Q. Did you see them firing from the building, or simply hear it?—A. I seen it. I seen the light from the guns like.

Q. After that, how long before it was returned?—A. Well, sir, I am not counting exactly how long it was before it was returned, but there was a yell given before the firing outside began, and I am not confident exactly how long it was. I couldn't say positively.

Q. Who gave the yells—the whites or blacks?—A. The whites.

Q. Did the whites return the fire?—A. I am not confident whether they did or not, because I didn't stay there. I can't state anything more than what I know.

Q. State whether the firing became rapid, or whether there was much of it done?—A. It was not so rapid. There was shooting, but it wasn't fierce.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. It was a little before sundown when you heard the first firing, was it?—A. Yes, sir; it was a little before sundown; just about sunset.

Q. Where were you when you heard the first firing?—A. I was standing close to the Columbia and Augusta bridge, on the river-bank, close to a tree.

Q. How far was this Sibley building from where you were?—A. Well, sir, from the Sibley building it was about a good square in the city—just about that distance; it may not be quite that far.

Q. Were you on the same street that the Sibley building is on?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which way—up or down the river?—A. Down the river; this side of the building a little.

Q. Who were with you in the crowd at the same time?

The WITNESS. With me?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. There wasn't any one at all.

Q. You were alone?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And it was some little time before you heard any fire?

The WITNESS. The first fire, you mean?

Mr. CAMERON. No; after the whites—

A. Yes, sir; some little time after that.

Q. Where did you go that evening after the firing commenced?—A. After it commenced I walked up to the South Carolina Railroad bridge and stopped there with a white man that was standing there. He had just come over to that end of the bridge. It was nearly time for the 6 o'clock train to leave, and he was standing there, and I was well acquainted with him and staid there and talked with him.

Q. How long did you stay there?—A. I couldn't say confidently how long it was; but I went over the river when they carried the gentleman that was shot, Mr. Merriwether, I believe, or some name like that.

Q. You went over to Augusta then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see the cannon when it was brought over?—A. No, sir; I did not. I didn't know it was there until I heard the report from it.

Q. Where were you when you heard the report of the cannon?—A. I was in Augusta.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you go back there that night?—A. No, sir; I didn't.

H. H. BLISS—RICHMOND COUNTY, GA.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 2, 1877.*

H. H. BLISS sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. What is your age?—Answer. I am about thirty-eight.

Q. Where do you live?—A. In Augusta, Ga.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a carpenter.

Q. Where were you on the 8th of July last?—A. I was working on the bridge leading from Hamburg to Augusta.

Q. Where were you in the evening?—A. I was in Hamburg, on this end of the bridge, where the timbers run out: we call it Hamburg.

Q. State whether you observed any firing of arms that evening; and if you say yes, where the first discharge of fire-arms came from.—A. Well, a little after 6 o'clock, it might have been nearly 7 o'clock, we had put up our tools, and there was three guns went off; two of them came from the Sibley building, out of the window, and one off of the top of it; and then the firing commenced—

Q. What direction was that firing?—A. Toward the abutment of the Charlotte and Columbia bridge.

Q. Was that in the direction where young Merriwether was killed?—

A. Yes, sir; I saw him a short time after he was killed. I was standing about fifty yards from him when he was carried out there.

Q. How long after the firing before the whites returned the fire?—A. In two or three minutes after the first three shots was fired.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How far were you from the Sibley building when you say you heard those three guns fired?—A. I expect I might have been 200 or 250 yards.

Q. Who was with you?—A. There was no person directly with me, sir.

Q. Where did you then go?—A. When they carried this young man by I went off to a negro house and got a bed-tick to put him on, and he was put on that and carried home. His friends came and took him over in town.

Q. Where did you then go?—A. I went to the little passenger-depot on the South Carolina Railroad, about seventy-five yards from the front of the bridge.

Q. How long did you stay there?—A. Until after 8 o'clock—maybe 10; I didn't keep no time. I staid there until the row got so big and hot that I crossed back into Augusta, where I belonged.

Q. Did you stay there until after the cannon was brought over from Augusta?—A. Yes, sir; the cannon crossed the bridge before I went over in town.

Q. Did you see the cannon when they were bringing it over?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. About what time was it brought over?—A. I think it was brought over there about eight, or may be a little after.

Q. Where were you when it was brought over?—A. I was standing between the railroad-track and our bridge.

Q. How near to the cannon were you when it was being brought over?—A. I expect I was twenty-five or thirty yards from it.

Q. How many men were bringing it over?—A. I can't say as to that; there was a crowd close to it. Whether they were all white, or part white, I don't know.

Q. Did they have a team and horses or mules attached to it?—A. They had a pair of horses, I think, sir.

Q. Who were any of the persons who were in that crowd near the cannon when you saw it?—A. I don't know, sir; I don't know none of them.

Q. How long have you resided in Augusta?—A. I have been there since 1872.

Q. Are you pretty well acquainted in Augusta?—A. Pretty well, sir; I used to be a policeman there.

Q. And you swear that you did not know any of the crowd that were bringing over the cannon?—A. No, sir; I did not, because I didn't go close to them. There was too much of a crowd, and I didn't want to get mixed up in it.

Q. Are you a democrat?

The WITNESS. Me?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. Yes, sir; I was born and raised one. I was born and raised in the State of Ohio, and voted the democratic ticket before I left there, and I expect to do it as long as I live.

Q. How long have you lived in Augusta?—A. Since 1872.

Q. Where did you live prior to that time?—A. In this State, at Greenville.

Q. How long did you live in this State?—A. I came here in 1859.

Q. Were you engaged in the late civil war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On which side?—A. I was in the rebel army, as they call it, at Fort Sumter. I had two brothers with General Sherman.

Q. Were you with General Sherman at any time?—A. No, sir.

Q. He didn't catch you as he went through?—A. No, sir; he didn't. Thank God for it.

Q. You were born in the State of Ohio?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And came to this State in 1859?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you were a democrat before you left Ohio?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And went into the rebel army early in 1861?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know a negro called Doc. Adams?—A. I know him when I see him, sir.

Q. Do you know his reputation in Hamburgh and Augusta?—A. Yes, sir; he bears a very bad one.

Q. How is it for truth?—A. I don't know, sir; I wouldn't believe him on his oath.

Q. Do you know another negro named Harry Mays?—A. I do not, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Doc. Adams's reputation for truth?—A. I have heard the men that I have worked with all summer talk about him, both white and black. We have white and colored men that know him as well as I do; and the colored men was personally acquainted with him. They were speaking about him at the time of the riot—after the riot, I mean, and before; he has been talked of a great deal around there; he crossed the bridge every day to go to Augusta, and they were always speaking about him.

A. P. BUTLER—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 2, 1877.*

A. P. BUTLER sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, your residence, your occupation, and with which political party you affiliate.—Answer. I am fifty years of age; I reside in Aiken County, 7 miles from Augusta; I am a farmer; and I belong to the democratic party.

Q. State whether you have any information in reference to what is commonly called in your county the Ellenton riot; and, if you say yes, give the committee all the facts about it within your knowledge.—A. About the middle of September I was canvassing the county as candidate for the State senate. I proceeded in the direction of Silverton. I believe it was about the 16th of the month, on Saturday.

Q. Why did you go there; in consequence of anything you heard?—A. A political meeting was to be held at Silverton.

Q. You were going there to address the people?—A. Yes, sir. After arriving at a store known as Hankerson & Page's store, I found about a half a dozen gentlemen there, and they referred to a rumor of anticipated trouble in that community.

Q. What was that about?—A. In reference to the clubbing of Mrs. Harley and her son in that community. I proceeded on from the store to Mr. Harley's residence, and there I learned the facts in reference to that affair.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. The facts as they stated them to you?—A. Yes, sir. At that time several gentlemen had collected near Mr. Harley's, and the suggestion was made by some gentleman—I can't call his name—that had made the effort to arrest one of the parties alleged to have committed these violations, that a few of us should remain at the house, as trouble was anticipated.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That was Saturday night?—A. Saturday night.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You staid at Mr. Harley's on Saturday night?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you do on Sunday?—A. On Sunday morning the rumor was confirmed.

Q. What did you do, and where did you go, and what did you say?—A. I then joined Captain Brown as one of a posse to proceed in the direction of Rouse's Bridge. After proceeding for several miles the rumor was confirmed.

Q. That is, the rumor of trouble?—A. The rumor of trouble—armed bands of colored people——

Q. Did you see them?—A. I did, sir.

Q. Where did you see them?—A. I saw them at Rouse's Bridge, or near the store, which is, I suppose, a quarter of a mile from the bridge in the direction of Silverton.

Q. How many did you see?—A. I don't know that I could approximate; I saw the main forces from a distance. We held a conference there with about seven colored men, I believe. I would state as we were marching through a defile firing very unexpectedly began on the left. The posse then retreated, I suppose, three hundred yards to the rear, and it was difficult to get out of this defile very readily, but I rode my horse up the very steep embankment and I heard firing on the right, and looking in that direction I saw several black men and white men. I rode forward very rapidly in that direction, making every exertion to suppress the firing, which we succeeded in doing in a very few minutes, and quiet was restored, until, I suppose, four o'clock that evening. During that time Captain Brown and other gentlemen had sent in a colored woman, requesting that we should hold a conference. She did not return, and an old colored man came by, who was also requested to use his influence in trying to get the colored men to hold this conference. He returned, and I believe he was sent back a second time. However, a conference was held, the result of which was that both parties agreed to quietly disperse and return to their homes. After the posse had dispersed several gentlemen, going in the same direction that I was, heard that the colored people had not dispersed.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What direction were you going?—A. In the direction of my home.

Q. That was which way from there?—A. It was nearly due west from Rouse's Bridge. We halted in the road for a short time and consulted in reference to this matter, and after this consultation we decided that perhaps other colored people had come in and were not aware of the

compromise that had been made, and we continued on our way to our homes. After proceeding about eight miles we then heard that a squad of this posse had been fired into at the Double Bridges, and that 25 of the 26 who composed the party were killed and wounded.

Q. That is what you heard?—A. Yes, sir. I spent the night in the neighborhood, at Mr. Myers'.

Q. That was Sunday night?—A. That was Sunday night, about the 17th, if I remember correctly. I returned the next morning, with several gentlemen in company with myself, to Silverton, and we found there the most intense excitement through the country. The women and children were collecting in that neighborhood, leaving their homes; and I saw the blood on the spot where it was said that Mr. Williams was killed.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you see Williams' body?—A. No, sir; I did not see his body.

Q. But you saw the blood?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where?—A. On the thoroughfare there, near Silverton.

Q. Do you know personally anything about the burning of mills in that neighborhood?—A. No, sir; I know nothing personally about that.

Q. Did you see any houses or mills burned?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Did you see any barns burned?—A. No, sir; I did not. I heard it from the negroes.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were the negroes engaged in the riot?—A. I could not say, from personal knowledge, that they were engaged in the riot; they were negroes in that neighborhood.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you see the light of the fire?—A. No, sir. We proceeded from Silverton in the direction of Ellenton. We passed by the wreck of the train on the railroad, and then returned to Rouse's Bridge the next morning. There we met the Federal troops at Rouse's Bridge on Tuesday morning.

Q. What part did you take in this; were you in command of the white men?—A. I was not, sir; Captain Brown was regarded as commander; he had the warrant and the posse.

Q. Why were you looked to at all, or were you so?—A. I don't know that I was, sir. I made every exertion to restrain any violence or bloodshed.

Q. Basil Allen has sworn before this committee that he heard A. P. Butler tell the boys to shoot Kit Finnessy, and they did shoot him. This was at the wrecked train. Is that true?—A. I never heard the name. I knew nothing of the shooting at the wrecked train.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Or near it?—A. There was firing near the train.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you command anybody there to shoot anybody?—A. I commanded no one to shoot any one, nor did I fire a pistol or gun during the whole trouble, which I most positively testify to.

Q. Do you deny absolutely that you told the boys, as Basil Allen said, to shoot Kit Finnessy?—A. I do, most positively. I never heard the name even. I don't know Kit Finnessy, and never heard his name before. I never saw any one fired upon at the wreck.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Nor near it?—A. Yes, sir; it was near. The firing was some two

hundred yards, near a ravine. I can tell you what I heard in reference to the firing, but personally I know nothing about it. I only heard the reports. I could explain to you.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. In your connection with that riot, had you any political motive in view?—A. I had not.

Q. Is it within your knowledge that anybody else had?—A. I don't know the fact. I never heard it intimated by anybody that politics had anything to do with it.

Q. What gave rise to it?—A. As I stated, the clubbing of Mrs. Harley and the attempted arrest of the colored man, and the man attempting to make his escape. That is hearsay, however. I know nothing about it personally.

Q. You learned from everybody that that was the cause—that it grew out of that transaction?—A. Yes, sir. That was the cause the negroes assigned in this conversation they had with me on Sunday.

Q. What did they say about it?—A. They said they had heard that this colored man had been murdered without any cause.

Q. That is Peter Williams?—A. Peter Williams, I think, is the name.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. The one that was killed on Friday?—A. A day or two previous to my arriving at that place.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. They assigned that as a cause?—A. Yes, sir. Captain Brown exhibited the affidavit there on that occasion, and said to them if any of the parties were there, just to name the parties, and that the white men would arrest whoever they charged with the shooting of Peter Williams, the man that was wounded. They then disclaimed knowing anything about this Frederick Pope.

Q. You have told the committee that you were a candidate for the senate in Aiken County. State whether you endeavored by threats or force to induce any colored men to vote the democratic ticket.—A. I never did.

Q. Do you know that anybody else did?—A. I do not.

Q. What was the spirit of your canvass—the tone of it?—A. It was a very heated campaign, sir.

Q. What was your policy to get votes from the republican side? Did you undertake to drive the people?—A. It was by argument. I heard of no threat nor knew of none, and I don't know that there was a disturbance at a political meeting in the county during the canvass.

Q. Did you address the people at many points?—A. No, sir; I did not. I was in ill health during the latter part of the campaign.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. In Hamburg.

Q. How was the election conducted there?—A. I never saw a more quiet election.

Q. Did you see any intimidation, threats, or violence toward any colored man?—A. None whatever. There was no disturbance there on that day at all, either among the whites or blacks.

Q. Were there any particular reasons why the democrats were anxious to preserve the peace?—A. I don't know that there was, only general reasons.

Q. Well, general reasons; if there were any general reasons, what were they? Were the democrats careful to abstain from violence?—A.

To avoid any trouble, we did most heartily desire quiet, and especially on election-day.

Q. State to the committee whether you know anything about the disturbance at Hamburg, called the Hamburg riot, on the 8th of July last, and if you say yes, tell the committee all that you know about it.—A. I went to a democratic club meeting in the evening. I was the president of that club.

Q. Where did it sit?—A. About three miles from Hamburg, on Summer Hill.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is the evening of the 8th of July?—A. Yes, sir. I had heard it spoken of during the day that there would be a trial in Hamburg, and that General Butler would appear there for the defendant, R. J. Butler. Perhaps R. J. Butler was the plaintiff instead of the defendant. After the meeting adjourned, several proposed to go down and hear their speeches at the trial. I rode down in the carriage with A. J. Twiggs.

Q. What time of day was it when you rode down?—A. I suppose that was about 5 o'clock. On arriving there I found there was quite a commotion in the place, and after remaining there for some time, about dark or just before dark the firing began. I remained there then until between 12 and 1 o'clock and then returned to my home.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did you see there?—A. I saw one white man that had been killed and two negroes, and one wounded white man.

Q. Did you participate in the disturbance in any way?—A. I did not. I never fired a gun or pistol during the time.

Q. Do you know anything about how it was brought on?—A. Personally, I know nothing about it, sir.

Q. State whether you had any conversation with Pompey Curry, a member of the militia company, as it was called; and also state whether the conversation was after the night of the 8th.

(Mr. Christianity objects to the question on the ground that Pompey Curry himself can be called to testify. Objection sustained.)

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know a negro at Hamburg named Harry Mays?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his general reputation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is it bad or good?—A. Bad sir.

Q. How is it bad; for truth?—A. He is regarded as very unreliable.

Q. Do you know whether he keeps a gambling-shop there?—A. He has told me that gambling was his occupation.

Q. Had you any political motive in going to Hamburg that evening?—A. None whatever. Perhaps I could state that it was before any nomination had been made. It was then supposed—and the leading paper of the State advocated the claims of Governor Chamberlain at that time.

Q. Do you know whether anybody else had a political motive in going there?—A. None whatever, sir.

Mr. CAMERON. To your knowledge, you mean?

The WITNESS. To my knowledge; I was thrown among people a good deal, and I have heard no such intimation.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You were a candidate, and were president of a club there in that neighborhood?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How many of your club were at Hamburg on the night of the 8th?—A. I think there were about twenty or twenty-five of the club.

Q. Of how many members did your club then consist?—A. Of about forty or forty-five at that time.

Q. How many were present at the meeting on that day?—A. Some thirty-odd.

Q. Were you armed upon that occasion?—A. I had a pistol.

Q. More than one?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were any of the other members of your club armed?—A. Not one that I saw, except with pistols—side-arms as they are termed usually, I believe.

Q. State whether or not any of them did have side-arms.—A. Well, several of them had; how many I could not say, but I saw several; perhaps the majority had.

Q. Give the names of the members of your club who went to Hamburg that afternoon or evening.—A. I don't think I could do so. I could give you several of their names.

Q. Give those whom you can remember.—A. Frederick Salter, L. A. Ransom, J. C. Hammond, H. W. Hammond or H. H. Hammond, (I am not positive which,) Leroy Hammond, Dr. P. M. Butler, William T. Butler, James Benson. I am not positive whether Mr. Ransom went down that evening with the others or not. Mr. J. B. Lamar, Dunbar Lamar, Mr. Catlin, (I don't remember his initials,) John Moore, A. J. Twiggs, George Twiggs, Henry Twiggs, and Samuel Adams. I am not positive that Henry Twiggs was there, but I am under the impression that he was—that he went down with those who went down that evening; R. J. Butler, W. H. Butler, Thomas Butler. Those three Butlers were already in Hamburg at that time. I was thinking of members of the club. They were there, but didn't come down as we did.

Q. When you arrived in Hamburg upon that occasion, where did you go?—A. I first stopped about the post-office, and from the movements that I saw I supposed that a riot was about to begin in the place.

Q. I simply asked you where you went?—A. I went around from the post-office; I am not positive what street; it is a street which runs parallel with River street, and it passes the trestle there and intersects Cooke street. I passed around that square by the bank building on the corner of Cooke and River streets.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Where is the post-office?—A. The post-office is on Main street.

Q. Is that Main street the one that runs up and down the river?—A. No, sir; it runs perpendicular to the river.

Q. The street at the corner of which is situated that drill-room?—A. The bank building is on the opposite corner from the Sibley building.

Q. Main street is one that comes out right at the corner of Sibley building?—A. Yes, sir; and it intersects River street right at the corner of Sibley building.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you see any of the negroes who were, as they say, arrested there that night?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time was the first one arrested that you saw?—A. I suppose between 9 and 10 o'clock.

Q. Where were you when he was arrested?—A. Well, I never saw

him arrested. I heard a negro had been arrested around between the bank building and Sibley building.

Q. Where was he taken after he was arrested?—A. He was taken on the street toward the bridge upon that River street, near the corner known as—the *Hamburgh Journal* was formerly published there; I don't know its name; it is a dilapidated building there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Near Justice Rivers's office, is it?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How many negroes were wounded there?—A. I think I saw perhaps fifteen or twenty.

Q. Were they all taken to that place?—A. Yes, sir; so I supposed; I don't know positively.

Q. How near at any time were you to those negroes who were arrested?—A. Well, sir, I passed near them once or twice in passing around; they were not far from the corner on Cooke and River streets, and I frequently passed from River street around Cooke street and the street that intersects Cooke street to Main street. I don't remember the name of that street. It passes under the trestle there.

Q. Did you at that time recognize any of the negroes who were under arrest?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Give the names of those whom you recognized.—A. I recognized Henderson, a colored man who keeps a grocery at the corner; Pompey Curry is another one. Perhaps there might have been one or two others, but those are the only two that I now remember.

Q. Did you recognize any of the white men who were surrounding those negroes?—A. I did not.

Q. How near to those white men were you?—A. I was very near them; it was after dark.

Q. Were you nearer to the whites than you were to the negroes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did recognize some of the negroes, but did not recognize any of the whites?—A. I did not. I heard those names called, and I had a conversation with this man Henderson.

Q. When did you have a conversation with him?—A. At that time, sir. He called for me.

Q. What conversation did you have with him at that time?—A. He asked what was the object of having them kept in the ring as he called it, or having them confined there. I said to him that I supposed it was for protection. I never knew of the ring. They had several there, but I did not know by whose order they were there or why it was done.

Q. You had that conversation with Henderson?—A. Yes, sir; or words to that effect, and he referred to one or two other gentlemen, and called upon one or two other gentlemen at the time. He was very apprehensive that he might, perhaps, be seriously injured. I told him to have no fears; that I did not anticipate that he would be injured at all.

Q. What other gentleman did he call upon?—A. I think it was Captain Carwyle.

Q. You did recognize the captain there?—A. I was not around the ring. He was called.

Q. He did not appear?—A. Yes, sir; he came.

Q. You recognized the captain, did you?—A. Yes, sir; I thought you asked me if I recognized any one that was around the prisoners. Captain Carwyle was not around the prisoners. Perhaps if I had investigated to know who the few were that were there, I might have known

them; but my attention was not called to them, and I merely went there because Henderson had called for me.

Q. You went through the white men in order to get there?—A. No, sir. I did not. I just went up by near, and he told me to come to him. I did not go through the crowd of the white persons about there at all.

Q. Were there any white persons in your immediate vicinity when you were having that conversation with Henderson?—A. Yes, sir; Captain Carwyle was present.

Q. Who else?—A. No one else. He asked us to walk out. He said he wanted to have a private conversation about this matter as to his fears.

Q. After you had this conversation with Henderson, where did you go?—A. I returned.

Q. In a cart with him?—A. No, sir; I walked with him back and advised him to remain there.

Q. You walked with him back to what you call the ring?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you advised him to remain there?—A. Yes, sir; for the present.

Q. About what time was that?—A. About ten o'clock, or after, I think.

Q. About how many white people were present at that time of the night?—A. There was quite a crowd, sir.

Q. Could you estimate the number?—A. I could not. Perhaps I could approximate it. I suppose there was one hundred men there, or more.

Q. Where were you when the cannon was fired that night?—A. I was on River street, near the corner of the bank-building. I was not there all the time. I was passing around, as I said, on Cooke street and this other street passing under the trestle.

Q. Where was the cannon located when it was fired?—A. On River street.

Q. How far from the Sibley building, so called?—A. Well, sir, it was not more than fifty paces, perhaps—fifty yards.

Q. How near were you to the cannon when it was fired?—A. I was some distance from it.

Q. About how far?—A. It was about one hundred yards.

Q. How many persons would you judge were engaged in firing?—A. I don't know the parties.

Q. Do you know by whose direction or order it was fired?—A. I do not.

Q. Do you know by whose direction or order it was brought there?—A. I do not.

Q. What time was it brought there?—A. I suppose it was half past ten or, perhaps, near eleven; between ten and eleven; I am not positive as to the time; I could only approximate it to the best of my knowledge.

Q. You may state whether it was a dark or light night, comparatively, at that time.—A. It was dark the first part of the night; some time after that the moon shone brightly.

Q. Between ten and eleven o'clock—what do you say as to whether it was dark or light?—A. I am under the impression that the moon was shining at about that time.

Q. Did you see Robert J. Butler at any time during that night or evening?—A. Yes, sir; I saw him in Hamburg just about the time I arrived there.

Q. Was that the only time you saw him during the night?—A. No, sir; I saw him once during the night.

Q. Where?—A. I saw him near what is called Lepfield's corner.

Q. What time was that?—A. That was between ten and eleven o'clock, I should think.

Q. With whom was Robert J. Butler in company at that time?—A. He was alone.

Q. Did you see General Butler that evening?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you see him?—A. About the bank corner on Cooke street.

Q. When did you see General Butler?—A. I saw him several times during the time that I was there.

Q. Did you see him on horseback at any time during the time you were there?—A. I think he was on horseback once or twice, or, perhaps, all the time; I don't know that I saw him dismount at all.

Q. How late in the night did you last see General Butler?—A. About twelve o'clock.

Q. Where did you see him at that time?—A. I saw him preparing to go home.

Q. Where was he?—A. He was in Hamburg.

Q. At what place in Hamburg?—A. I saw him on this street that passes under the trestle, and, as I said, I do not know the name of it.

Q. Who were in company with him at that time?—A. No one.

Q. Had you any conversation with him at that time? I don't ask you what it was, but I merely ask the fact if you had any conversation with him.—A. No, sir; I don't know of a conversation with him.

Q. How near were you to him at that time?—A. About half the width of the street.

Q. Were you on horseback at that time?—A. No, sir; I had dismounted.

Q. Was General Butler on horseback or dismounted at that time?—A. I think he was mounted at that time.

Q. How do you know that he was preparing then to go home?—A. I heard when I left that he had gone home.

Q. I didn't ask you that, but I asked you how you knew that he at that time was preparing to go home?—A. I heard so.

Q. You heard so afterward?—A. Yes, sir; about the time I left I asked where General Butler was, and they said that he had gone home.

Q. Then at the time that you saw him the last time, you did not know then whether he was preparing to go home or not, did you? You had no conversation with him?—A. No, sir; I had no conversation with him, but I heard that he was preparing to go home.

Q. Did you hear that before or after that time?—A. About that time; I am under that impression. I am not positive.

Q. You said that you heard that General Butler was preparing to go home, and I ask you whether you heard that he was preparing to go home before or after the time that you last saw him?—A. I heard before, sir, but it was about that time.

Q. Did you see the dead bodies of any negroes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whose?—A. It was a body said to be the body of James Cooke.

Q. Where was that?—A. That was near the corner of this street that I spoke of passing under the trestle, and Cooke street.

Q. About what time of night did you see that?—A. About ten o'clock.

Q. Who informed you that it was the body of Cooke?—A. I only heard rumors there that it was Cooke. Some said it was and some said it wasn't Cooke. There was difference of opinion as to whose the body was.

Q. Where did you see the other body?—A. I saw it on the other side of the trestle, opposite from Cooke, on the other side of the ditch. There is a ditch just about the center there.

Q. What time of night did you see that?—A. It was about half past ten or eleven o'clock.

Q. When did you next return to Hamburg?

The WITNESS. After this riot?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes, after this riot.

A. I believe it was about a week.

Q. How long were you out on the Ellenton riot business?—A. From Saturday until Wednesday morning; not on that business, sir, but I was from home from Sunday morning, I think, until Tuesday morning.

Q. Did you attend a democratic meeting on Saturday?—A. No, sir; the meeting had adjourned.

Q. Where was that meeting held?—A. At Silverton, or near what we call Silverton; in that portion of the country.

Q. You may state whether or not you went to Silverton for the purpose of attending it.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time did you arrive there?—A. I did not go at all to the meeting. I heard that the meeting had adjourned.

Q. What time did you arrive at Silverton on Saturday?—A. I did not go to Silverton; as I said, I remained at Mr. Harley's house that night, where this lady had been injured.

Q. What time did you arrive at Mr. Harley's?—A. Well, sir, it was about five o'clock, I think.

Q. Did you see the man Williams who had been wounded before that?—A. There had been no man wounded; no, sir, I hadn't seen him at all. You have reference to this colored man?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. No, sir; I never did see him. I only heard that he was wounded.

Q. Where were you on Monday morning?—A. I left Mr. Myers's on Monday morning.

Q. How many men were in company with you at that time?—A. Three or four.

Q. Where did you go thence?—A. Toward Silverton.

Q. How many armed men did you meet at Silverton?—A. About fifteen or twenty. There were more than three or four men with me when I got to Silverton. I suppose there were some thirty or forty men at Mr. Myers' when we got there; more than that Monday morning. I suppose there were from fifty to sixty men there on Monday morning.

Q. How many white men were out during those troubles?—A. Well, sir, I suppose there were about three hundred white men when we met the Federal troops at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. How many negroes did you see there at that time?—A. Well, I really couldn't say; it was quite a number. I suppose there was about one hundred negroes, from the arms I saw and the heads that I saw about in the rear there. There was tall grass, straw, and bushes in the ravine there, around about that small house, and I saw arms stacked in the rear and at the end of that house, and from the number of the arms I suppose there was about one hundred negroes.

Q. You estimated the number of negroes from the number of arms you saw, did you?—A. No, sir; I never saw as many as one hundred arms. I estimated from the negroes that I saw—

Q. Did or did not the negroes come out of the swamp or woods when the Federal soldiers arrived there?—A. I didn't see but very few there about the soldiers; I didn't see many; I didn't go up there. Capt.

Paul Hammond, Colonel Davies, and Captain Croft held a conference with Captain Lloyd and Lieutenant Hinton, the two Federal officers; I did not go up there; I could only see from where I was. I saw these negroes after I passed that house. During the conference I was not there.

Q. Where did you go after you left Rouse's Bridge on Tuesday morning?—A. To my home.

Q. Did you go to Ellenton after that?—A. No, sir; I went directly home.

Q. Have any legal proceedings been commenced against you for your alleged connection with the Hamburg riot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What are you charged with in connection with that?—A. Murder, and, I believe, intimidation. I think that is the charge; I am not positive.

Q. You can state whether or not you are under bond to answer any indictment that may be found against you.—A. Yes, sir; \$1,000 bond.

Q. Have any legal proceedings been commenced against you for your alleged connection with the Ellenton riot, so called?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What are you charged with in connection with that?—A. Intimidation.

Q. Are you under bond in connection with that?—A. Yes, sir. The charges, I believe, have been changed. The first charge was murder and intimidation. The case was called here, upon information, and I believe that the charges were then changed to intimidation.

Q. Under how large a bond are you in that connection?—A. Ten thousand dollars.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. On that Sunday when you were at Rouse's Bridge, state whether you saw any dead or wounded colored people at or near Rouse's Bridge?—A. No, sir; I saw no dead or wounded man. On Sunday morning I saw a wounded man.

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember his name?—A. I do not. They told me the name, too, but I have forgotten it. It was a flesh-wound in the thigh.

Q. That was Sunday morning?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At any time during the day did you see any other one?—A. No, sir; not on Sunday.

Q. Well, on Monday?—A. On Monday morning I saw a wounded man at a house some two miles from Ellenton.

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember his name?—A. I do not. I was not near him; that is, I saw him some forty or fifty yards from the spot.

Q. Were you at Ellenton in the afternoon of Tuesday?—A. No, sir; I left Ellenton about an hour by sun that morning, and never returned there. Do you refer to Monday morning?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. No; Tuesday morning I was referring to.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Are you a member of the present State senate?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What counties constitute your district—Aiken alone?—A. Aiken alone.

Q. Do you remember what the vote of Aiken was two years ago, as between the two parties?—A. I believe I can tell you. [Witness refers to a memorandum.] In 1874 the republicans polled 2,368 votes.

Q. What did the democrats poll in '74?—A. I see in this letter these words, which will answer your question: "If you go to the official re-

turns, you will find that Aiken County polled in 1874 2,300 democratic votes and 2,368 republican votes."

Q. What number of votes were polled by the republicans in Aiken County at the last election, and what number by the democrats?—A. The actual democratic vote of '76 was 3,234.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Explain how that change was brought about.—A. I believe we polled 400 colored votes, and I am safe in saying that we polled 250 colored votes in Aiken County in '76, at the last election. We voted, I think, 100 white republicans. I don't think there were more than twelve republican white votes in the county at the last election. Then, considering ten per cent. for natural increase upon the democratic vote, and you have about 3,040 votes.

Q. Taking the changes that you have suggested, is the democratic vote unnaturally large?—A. No, sir.

Q. I ask you whether the democratic vote in '74 was full?—A. It was not.

Q. The democrats were very indifferent at that time?—A. Very indifferent; and the last election was the only time that we have ever polled a full democratic vote in Aiken County.

Q. Why was that?—A. Because it was the first time that we had a ticket that the people were all agreed upon what we term a straight-out democratic ticket.

Q. You were asked if you were under bonds to appear for your participation in the Hamburg and Ellenton riots. I ask you whether you attended court at the late term of the circuit court at Aiken County?

The WITNESS. The State court?

Mr. MERRIMON. The State court.

A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. And asked for a trial?—A. We did.

Q. Did you get it?—A. We did not get it. We urged that we should have a trial.

Q. Did you attend the late term of the United States court in Columbia and ask for trial?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you get it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether any republicans were arrested and bound over to either the State or Federal courts about these transactions at Hamburg and Ellenton?—A. I do not. Let me understand you—what court had you reference to being bound over to appear before?

Mr. MERRIMON. Both Federal and State courts.

A. At the circuit court, I think, there were quite a number of colored people here from Ellenton and different portions of the country.

Q. Were they bound over to answer for crime, or to testify?—A. To testify.

Q. All they bound over were democrats?—A. Yes, sir; I never heard of a single case of a republican being bound over; not one.

Q. They had a republican district attorney, had they?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they have a republican commissioner over at Aiken?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they have republican deputy marshals?—A. Yes, sir; every officer was republican.

Q. They arrested the white people, and did not arrest any negroes for any participation in any of these transactions?—A. None whatever; no, sir; no republican colored persons were arrested; not one.

Q. Did they arrest any colored democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his name?—A. John Hankerson, I believe, was his name.

Q. You spoke of carrying side arms upon your cross-examination; I will ask you whether it is common to carry side-arms in that section of the country where you live?—A. It is a daily occurrence.

Q. The people generally do it?—A. Yes, sir; men who were never accustomed to carry arms before do so.

Q. They do it habitually?

The WITNESS. Now?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. Yes, sir; and they have for several years.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you or any other democrat, within your knowledge, at any time go before any officer authorized to hear a complaint, and complain against any republicans who were alleged to have been engaged in the Hamburg or Ellenton riots?—A. The warrants were not issued.

Q. That is not what I ask. I suppose any citizen in this State who is of opinion that a crime has been committed, can go before an officer and make complaint, and have the person whom he alleges to have committed the crime brought before an officer for examination?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you make any such complaint against any republican?—A. Personally I did not.

Q. Did you at all?—A. No, sir; I did not at all. Others did make complaints.

Q. Within your knowledge?—A. No, sir; not of my personal knowledge. I know that some have been convicted and imprisoned. I do not know as to the depredations committed at Hamburg, though; they were a daily occurrence.

Mr. CAMERON. I am not speaking of those.

The WITNESS. Do you speak of the riots?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.—A. No, sir; I don't know that there have been. They did have warrants issued for quite a number, but then they haven't been punished as yet.

Q. Did you make any complaints against anybody?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Did any other democrat, to your personal knowledge, make complaint?—A. Not to my knowledge, but I heard so.

Q. In the letter which you held in your hand a few moments ago, it was stated that one hundred colored men remained away from elections who were on your plantation?—A. No, sir; not on my plantation. That referred to the plantation of the writer of the letter.

Q. Can you give any reason why so many colored men remained away from the polls?—A. I think I can.

Q. Well, give your reason; let us hear what it is.—A. I believe that they had grown quite indifferent. They had lost the interest in politics that they had had heretofore, and many of them had come to the conclusion that they desired a change in politics.

Q. Will you give the name of any colored voter who ever mentioned to you that he had grown indifferent in regard to politics and that he would not vote?—A. Yes, sir; I could give you quite a number of names, I think, on reflection. I don't know really as to the number, but on my place there were several who told me that they never expected to vote the republican ticket again.

Q. Men in your employ or in the neighborhood?—A. In the neighborhood. I can give you the given names of those men, but it is very difficult for me to give you their full names. I could mention Gus, and Laurence, and Ben Elliott.

Q. On whose place does he live?—A. Ben Elliott is on my place, and the others are on Mr. J. C. Hammond's place.

Q. Hammond is a white man and democrat, is he?—A. Yes, sir; I could give you names all over the county, I believe.

Q. Do you know of any instance where a white man and a democrat said to a colored voter who was in his employ, or who lived on his land, in substance this: "If you vote the radical ticket I will not employ you this year, and I will not rent lands to you next year?"—A. I have heard of several cases. I don't know it of my own personal knowledge.

Q. You know none of your personal knowledge?—A. No, sir; I have never heard a farmer tell one of his laborers that he would discharge him for voting the republican ticket. I have heard, though, that several did make such remarks.

Q. Was that matter discussed in your democratic club at any time during the last political campaign?—A. The labor question was not; no, sir.

Q. No reference was made to it in your club, to your knowledge?—A. What we call the labor question was discussed in the club, yes; and it was advocated that they retain no one in the community who was objectionable—those who were considered as fire-brands in the community; the leaders and militia.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You mean the radical leaders?—A. Yes, sir; but not universally.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The radical leaders you regard as fire-brands in the community?—

A. We do. I allude to the radical militia.

Q. They are the men that you regard as fire-brands?—A. Yes, sir; the officers and the most prominent military black people.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How is it about the colored speakers or orators who go about among the negroes to induce them to vote?—A. I haven't heard. I know quite a number of them seemed to be very peaceable citizens.

Q. I am speaking of them generally?—A. I haven't heard that any club have adopted resolutions to proscribe the orators.

Q. Nor to prevent their renting lands or getting employment?—A. Not universally, as I said; only those most objectionable ones were referred to.

Q. Does not that include some of the speakers and active politicians?—A. Yes, sir; some, but not all.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I ask you whether in those prosecutions against the people in the neighborhood of Ellenton and about Hamburg the republican officials were very active, and got a great number of negroes together?—A. Yes, sir; they did.

Q. Did they summon any white men to testify as to the facts?—A. None whatever.

Q. Neither in the State court nor in the Federal court?—A. None that I have ever heard of.

Q. I ask you whether the vote in your county was a full vote on the republican side at the late election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they get as large a vote as they got on any former occasion?—A. More than they have ever got before. I think I am correct. I could refer; but that is my impression—about 260 votes more than they ever had before.

J. H. CORLEY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 2, 1877.*

J. H. CORLEY sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. What is your age?—Answer. Twenty-six years.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. Near Horse Creek.

Q. How far is that from Hamburgh?—A. Six miles.

Q. What is your business?—A. Farming.

Q. State whether, on the morning of the 9th of July last, you saw a colored man named Ed. Williams, and if you say yes, state to the committee what conversation you had with him?—A. Well, sir, I met him on the Sunday morning after the riot. I went down there, and Mr. Randolph who lives near the bridge there, I suppose not more than twenty yards from the road—I was sitting down on the fence and this man came along. I had heard that they had a riot in Hamburgh, and that morning, about eight o'clock, I went on down the road and these men came along, and they all stopped, and I asked them the news from that way. I asked him how it ended and what it was about. He didn't say anything about what it was about, but he says, "There was a good many men killed on both sides." I said, "Edmund, is that possibly so?" I was well acquainted with him for four years. He says, "It is not done with yet—those were his words—because we are going to get up a crowd; it has got to be done, and we had as well do it at this time as another." He said, "There is no better time than now."

Q. I ask you whether on the morning after the riot or any time subsequent, you heard Ed. Williams make any threats against the white people.

Mr. Christianity objects to the question on the ground that the witness's statement binds no one, and that it can have no bearing upon the subject of investigation.

Mr. MERRIMON. I insist that the question is competent, because it may show that the riot was not ended at that time. I insist that the answer of the witness will show that. In the second place, it is competent to show the purpose of Williams toward the white people in that section, and to show the temper of the colored people toward the whites.

Mr. CAMERON. I do not think the testimony is admissible, but, so far as this particular case is concerned, I am willing, and so decide, that the witness may go on and make his statement, and that it may be taken for what it is worth.

The WITNESS. Well, sir, after I asked him the news, we were all standing around there, and he then says, "It has not ended yet." I says, "What do you mean, Edmund?" He says, "It has got to be, and it had as well be now as at another time." I says, "I hope not."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. This was on Sunday?—A. Yes, sir; between nine and ten o'clock, I suppose; I couldn't say exactly what hour, but it was getting along in the day pretty late. He says, "We are going to have it out, as they have started it." He says, "We are going to collect up a crowd, and we will start at night," he says; "and we will go off that way, and do as they do." He meant, I suppose, as the white people did them. I reckon he meant so; I can't say positively. I says, "No, no; I should think that that would be most too bad a thing to start in the country

here." He says, "We intend to do it; to kill the men, women, and children, and burn up the houses on the plantations as we come to them." I says, "If you start in that kind of business, how do you expect to get your living?" He says, "We will kill out a family or two in one night, and we will get what they have to eat; and next night we will break out in another section of the country;" and then I walked off from them and had nothing more to say to them. There was eight or ten there, all armed; at least all were not armed, though five or six had guns.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What sort of guns had they?—A. Some had muskets and some had double-barreled shot-guns.

Q. When you say muskets, what do you mean?—A. I mean Army guns, State guns—old guns that they had picked up somewhere, I don't know where—got hold of them by some means or other.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were any white men, women, and children killed in that neighborhood on the night of July 9th?—A. No, sir; not that I know of.

Q. Have any since been killed in that neighborhood?—A. Yes, sir; there was one killed. At least I didn't know it, because I didn't see him.

Q. You haven't seen any that were killed?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who were present with this man Williams at the time you heard him make this statement?—A. Mr. Randolph was there.

Q. Who else?—A. That is all. There was another man, by the name of Gallagher, but I don't think he was near enough to hear the conversation. Mr. Randolph and I were together.

Q. What colored people were with Williams?—A. Well, there was one by the name of Quincy Hall, and another one by the name of Benjamin Jeter.

Q. Where does Quincy Hall live?—A. At Mr. McNamee's chalk-bed; and there was another one by the name of Jonas Waldon.

JAMES B. MCKINNEY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 2, 1877.*

JAMES B. MCKINNEY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. How old are you?—Answer. About twenty-eight.

Q. Where do you live?—A. In Aiken County, within two miles of Hamburg.

Q. What is your business?—A. Farming.

Q. State whether you had any conversation with Doc Adams at Sibley's corner, just under the window of the drill-room, in Hamburg, on the 8th of July last, on the occasion of the riot there?—A. I did.

Q. Say what he said, and to whom was he talking?—A. It was in the evening of the 8th of July.

Q. What time in the evening?—A. I guess, sir, it was about four o'clock, or perhaps half past four.

Q. To whom was he talking?—A. Spencer at that time was trying to get him to go to see Mr. Butler.

Q. What Butler?—A. M. C. Butler, I believe.

Q. What did Doc Adams say?—A. He said, "Were they going to see any one?" He said that to Spencer, or something to that effect.

Q. What did he say to you?—A. The next I heard him say, he said, "Get up in the drill-room, boys, and prepare to fight."

Q. Was he talking to you at that time?—A. There was a good many standing around, and he was not alluding to me particularly.

Q. What time of day was that?—A. Along about four o'clock or half past, or somewhere along there. At that time I walked off, and he asked me where was I going. I told him I was going about my business, or something of that kind, sir.

Q. How did you happen to be there?—A. I was coming from toward the Augusta Bridge, around in Hamburg at that time.

Q. He told the crowd to go into the drill-room and prepare to fight?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At that time were there many white men in Hamburg? Did you see many white men about there about that time?—A. No, sir; I didn't see any one to say more than usual at that time.

Q. How long have you lived in Hamburg?—A. About ten or eleven years, sir.

Q. Do you know Jim Cooke?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who is he?—A. He was a town-marshal or police, or something of the kind.

Q. Do you know Dan Martin?—A. I do.

Q. What is he?

WITNESS. What is he?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.—A. He is nothing more than just a mortal man.

Q. Has he any office or business?—A. No, sir; none at all.

Q. State whether you and Cooke met a white man on the road on any occasion, and, if you say so, explain what happened at that time.—

A. Yes, sir; myself and John Lee was coming up from Hamburg, on the Edgefield road, on a wagon. I was driving the wagon, and Cooke got up with me near Benn Spring, in Hamburg, right in town.

Q. That is a public spring?—A. Yes, sir. He asked me to let him ride, and I told him of course he could ride. I was well acquainted with him. We drove up on the road, and he said, "Drive, up boys; there is a man ahead I want to catch up with;" and I drove on, and by that time we overtaken three or four wagons, or maybe more, and he arrested them there, and told them if they didn't pay \$6 he would carry them to the guard-house, and that if he carried them there it would cost them more than that. This gentleman said that he didn't have any money, and some other gentleman came up and said that he would pay it rather than to have a fuss.

Q. Was it paid?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he claim the money for?—A. Well, he said that this gentleman had rode on the sidewalk, or something of the kind, and drunk in the spring—dipped his head in the spring, or something of that kind.

Q. What did he do with the money he got?—A. He gave me a quarter, and he gave John Lee a quarter, and Dan Martin a quarter, and he kept the rest, I guess. He said, "Boys, I don't want anything said about it." I was on my way home. I don't know what he done with the money.

Q. Do you know whether any colored man had been arrested for drinking out of Benn Spring?—A. None, to my knowledge.

Q. Or for riding on the sidewalk there?—A. No, sir; I don't know

any one that rode on the sidewalk—I mean any colored gentleman, to my knowledge. I know I was arrested there once, when my horse run away with me through the streets.

Q. Do you know whether any wagons had been robbed near Ham-
burgh last year?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you see it done?—A. I didn't.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State whether you know anything of graves being robbed on Sholt's Hill?—A. I only heard of them being robbed. I have an aunt buried there, and I went out to see if her grave had been dug up, and I saw some that had been dug up.

Q. How many?—A. I taken it to be some five or six, or may be eight. It was a good while ago.

Q. Do you know whether anybody was arrested for digging open those graves?—A. There was a man arrested by the name of Jake Samuels, and carried before the council, but what was the result I don't know.

Q. Do you know what the graves were opened for?—A. I don't know, sir; I only heard.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When was that?—A. That was away 'long the first of the spring or summer, or somewhere along there; I don't know exactly.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote at the late election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What ticket did you vote?—A. I voted the republican ticket.

Q. Did you join any democratic club at any time?—A. I did, sir.

Q. Were you forced to join it?—A. I was not, sir.

Q. After you joined the democratic club what was done to you?—A. Well, there was not anything done, more than I was laughed and re-
marked at on the street.

Q. Because you joined the democratic club?—A. Yes, sir; wherever I went it was nothing but "Damn democrat."

Q. Why did you quit the club?—A. Well, I was persuaded to quit, sir.

Q. Persuaded by whom—by the colored people or the democrats?—
A. I was persuaded by some white people and colored people both.

Q. To quit?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the girls have anything to do with it?—A. No, sir; not partic-
ularly.

Q. Do you know Doc Adams?—A. I do; I have seen him often.

Q. Do you know what his general reputation is—what the people gen-
erally say about him?—A. No, sir; I don't know much about him, only I know him when I see him; I have been acquainted with him about a
year.

Q. Do you know Harry Mays?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What does he do in Hamburgh?—A. He is counted a gambler, or
sport, or something of the kind.

Q. Do you know whether bad men congregated at his house?—A. Yes,
sir; he keeps something like a gambling-saloon; that is, he had parties
coming in his house and gambling.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was Sam. Spencer present when you say Doc. Adams said to the

crowd, "Go up into the drill-room and prepare to fight?"—A. Yes, sir; Spencer was there when I first come up.

Q. Was he there when you say Adams made that remark?—A. No, sir; he had just walked off after he tried to persuade this Doc. Adams to go to see Mr. Butler. Sam. Spencer then walked off and said he didn't propose to have anything more to do with it.

Q. What colored men were there at that time?—A. Archy Griffin was one, George Williams was another, and a great many others; I can't remember their names.

Q. Can you remember any of their names?—A. I can remember some of the names that were looking out of the windows up above us. There was a good many standing around on the corners, but I can't remember any more names that was out on the side-walk. I believe Jim Searles was another that was looking out of the window, and Jabe Robinson was another. I believe that is about all I can remember. There was a great many.

Q. When did you last see Jim Cooke?—A. The last time I saw him he was in the street the next morning dead.

Q. You saw him on the morning of the 9th of July in the street dead?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any other colored man in the street dead that morning?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Give the names of those whom you saw dead at that time.—A. There was one by the name of Mose Parks.

Q. Who else?—A. Another one by the name of Dave Philips, and Allen Attaway, and Albert Minyard, and another one, I don't know his name.

Q. Where were the bodies of Attaway and Philips when you saw them?—A. They was lying near the bridge, sir.

Q. In the street?—A. No, sir; they was lying there; there is a kind of patch on the left as you come down from Sholt's Hill toward the bridge, and they was in that patch right over the fence.

Q. Where was Albert Minyard?—A. He was lying in the street.

Q. Was he dead when you saw him?—A. No, sir.

Q. What time on the morning of the 9th did you see him?—A. I didn't see him until the next morning about sun-up, I guess.

Q. Where was he lying?—A. He was lying on the streets, and he was not dead; but he died in a few minutes; but I seen him.

Q. Did you notice where he was injured?—A. He had a hole in one of his sides—I don't remember which—between the side and the backbone—about the small of his back somewhere.

Q. What did the hole appear to be made with?—A. The same as if he was shot with a shot-gun.

Q. Did you see any other wounds on his person?—A. I don't remember seeing any more but that one.

Q. Did you not see a wound on his hip, as though it had been cut with a hatchet?—A. I never put my hands on him. I saw his father and brother turn him over, and I looked at this place in the small of his back. He seemed to be in great pain; and I stood off a little piece, two or three steps from him, and looked.

Q. You spoke about Cooke taking six dollars from a man, and you took a quarter of a dollar yourself?—A. Yes, sir: he gave it to me.

Q. You took it from him and kept it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you report it to any one?—A. I didn't, sir.

Q. You spent the money and did not report the offense to any one?—A. Well, sir; it was not my business to do so, sir.

Q. Did he state at the time he took the money that it was for riding over the side-walk?—A. He said that the gentleman had rode on the side-walk, and dipped his head in the spring and drunk out of it, and that was against the rules there.

Q. That was against the ordinance of the place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been a candidate for any office?—A. I never has been, sir.

Q. You have always voted the republican ticket?—A. I always has, sir.

R. W. HABERSHAM—RICHMOND COUNTY, GA.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 2, 1877.*

R. W. HABERSHAM sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. How old are you?—Answer. I was sixty-five yesterday.

Q. Where do you live?—A. At Augusta, at present.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. I was a planter before the war, and I am an artist now.

Q. State whether you were in Augusta on the 8th of July last, and if you say yes, whether you heard any firing of arms in Hamburg. Give us such an account of it as you can.—A. I was in Augusta at that time. I had borrowed from the trustees of the old Christian church that building, for the purpose of painting a picture that was too large for an ordinary room. I had been there about three weeks. It is not an ordinary occurrence to hear guns fired every day in Hamburg, and I could distinguish very clearly the firing of their shooters from the night-hawks or bull-bats on the common. I had not heard any guns over in Hamburg for some time. That evening I was out for more than an hour before the firing commenced, talking with a Jewish rabbi, upon the street right in front of the office, just before dark, so that I was within half a mile of the building where the firing was carried on for nearly an hour before it actually occurred.

Q. Do you know anything of Hamburg or the localities there?—A. Well, not much, except what I have learned by looking on that side of the river. I have walked over there once or twice.

Q. Do you know what is called the Sibley building?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was it used for?—A. I don't know. It was there in sight, but I didn't know that it was called the Sibley building until I was told so after the firing, when I was told that that was its name.

Q. Did you hear any firing from it?—A. Yes, sir; decidedly.

Q. Can you say whether the first firing heard was from the Sibley building, or from some other place in Hamburg?—A. The first firing was distinctly from the top of the house, and from the attic-windows immediately under the top; there were three shots fired.

Q. Are you sure of that?—A. Perfectly sure.

Q. Why are you so sure?—A. Because I happened to see them and counted them. I will tell you the narrative in as few words as possible. I was standing out there talking with this Jewish rabbi, and he went one street and I went on another street to avoid going in the same direction and continuing the conversation, which I had got enough of, and I was walking on the other side when I came to McIntosh street; I met a gentleman who asked me to walk down to the river-bank, and he

drew my attention to the difficulty. I went down to the river and staid on the bank and saw a collection of men gathered around the house and some lying along the bank, some in the streets apparently, and some behind the abutment of the bridge. While standing there, looking on, there was a crowd of white men on the same side with me, and several boys; and whilst there, looking on the other side, I could see some shadowy forms, white and black, I couldn't tell which, near the building. I saw three guns distinctly fired from the Sibley building in the direction of the bridge and of the men who were lying along behind the bank. No other gun had been fired before that, and I am sure that I heard none for half an hour or an hour before.

Q. Are you very distinct about that?—A. Very positive that the first three guns I saw or heard were fired from the top of the Sibley building, or near the top.

Q. Would the firing in Hamburg in any way imperil the people on the other side of the river?—A. While I was looking on, soon after the firing of the three guns, there was other firing, and I saw a man who was on the bank down below run by in great alarm, and I immediately saw the rest of the men and boys take refuge behind a large pile of wood that was in front. I heard the whistle of balls, or what I supposed to be the whistle of balls.

Q. If you heard the whistle of balls, you can say that.—A. I can't swear that they were balls, but I heard whistling.

Q. Was it like the whistling of balls?—A. Yes, sir. I then went home to tell my family what was going on, and as I came back I found that the crowd had dispersed, except a few who were taking refuge behind the abutment of the bridge, except four or five boys, and I was trying to urge them to come in. I said to them, "You had better come in; I think you are in danger." They wouldn't do it, and I stepped out for the purpose of satisfying those boys that they were in danger. I stepped out from behind the abutment, knowing that at that distance I could get out of the way and in protection after I saw the flash before the ball would reach me. I stepped out there and it had scarcely been a moment when I saw a gun flash. Every military man knows when he has been fired at, and I jumped behind the abutment, and as I did so I heard a ball whistle over my head into the streets of Augusta. I saw all that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were on the Augusta side of the river?—A. I was on the Augusta side of the river.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The first guns you heard were from the upper part of the Sibley building, as you call it?—A. Yes, sir; the first guns I saw or heard.

Q. Where were you standing at the time?—A. Near the first abutment of the Columbia bridge, on the Augusta side of the river.

Q. At what distance were you then from the Sibley building?—A. Well, I should say about five hundred yards. The river is supposed to be about five hundred yards wide. I went there and examined the distance the next Monday.

Q. What time in the evening was that?—A. I can't say the exact time by the clock; it was about dusk, but it was not so dark that I couldn't distinguish shadowy figures on the opposite side of the river very distinctly.

Q. How soon after the firing of those three guns before you heard the report of other guns?—A. It was time for men to take aim, probably—

some two and a half or three minutes; time for men to arrange themselves and take aim.

Q. Did you hear any other firing that evening?—A. O, yes, sir; there was a good deal of firing. I went home after a while, near the Georgia depot, and I could hear the guns very distinctly.

Q. Did you hear the cannon fire?—A. Yes, sir; I heard three cannon-shots.

Q. What time in the evening did you hear the first cannon-shot?—A. I don't recollect the time exactly, but about moonrise.

Q. Do you remember about what time in the evening it was?—A. Well, no, sir; I can't say exactly; I didn't know it at all.

Q. Was it before midnight?—A. O, law, yes, sir; it was midnight. I can't tell; I can't form any guess; I didn't know the time. I am not allowed to say what I think, and therefore I can't tell.

Q. You can give it as nearly as you can judge?—A. It must have been about eight or nine o'clock—somewhere thereabout; it was a good while after the first firing.

Q. What time did you go home from the bridge?—A. I went home two or three times to satisfy my family that I was not running any risk personally.

Q. What time did you first go home?—A. Probably about half an hour after the first shot.

Q. How long did you remain at home at that time?—A. Not very long, sir; half an hour or twenty minutes; just enough to satisfy my family that I was not over there.

Q. Where did you return to when you left your home at that time?—A. I came directly back to the same place.

Q. How long did you remain there at that time?—A. Well, I can't recollect. I looked about and staid there some time; I could form no opinion of the time, because I went down to the bridge, and I left there after staying a short time, after satisfying myself that they were firing into the street from across the river.

Q. What time did you return home the second time?—A. I can form no opinion; I kept no account. I came home afterward; I got home about eleven o'clock finally.

Q. I am speaking of the time you went home the second time.—A. I can't tell you. I didn't go home immediately.

Q. Did you see the cannon when they were taking it over to Hamburgh from Augusta?—A. No, sir; when the cannon fired I was not on the river-bank at all. I didn't see the flash or anything of the kind. I only heard the guns, and I was then at home.

Q. Did you see any of the citizens of Augusta cross on the bridge toward Hamburgh on that evening?—A. No, sir; I didn't. I saw a crowd at the bridge, but I didn't go near the bridge to see who were crossing.

Q. How far were you from the head of the bridge?—A. I was within ten or fifteen yards of the crowd.

Q. And yet you now swear that you did not recognize any of that crowd?—A. No, sir; I know very few persons in Augusta.

Q. I didn't ask you that; I asked you whether you recognized any of those men?—A. I didn't know one.

Q. How long have you lived in Augusta?—A. I went there last November, sir, a year.

Q. Where did you live prior to that time?—A. I lived on Port Royal Island, South Carolina, until I was driven away from there; then after the war I lived six miles from Augusta, on a little farm of mine.

Q. To which political party do you belong?—A. The old Jeffersonian republican, sir.

Q. What party represents that party now?—A. No party that I know of.

Q. Then you don't belong to either of the present parties?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For which candidate did you vote, the republican or the democratic?

The WITNESS. Do you mean the presidential candidates?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. I didn't vote for either side; I voted for electors.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Electors on which side?—A. The electors were really called the Tilden and Hendricks electors; I voted for them.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you vote for the democratic candidates for local offices in Augusta?—A. We hav'n't voted for them yet.

Q. Were any of them voted for on the 7th of November last?

The WITNESS. You mean October, don't you.

Mr. CAMERON. No; I mean November.

A. You are asking me about things of which I know nothing. You want to make out the conclusion as to what my present political views are under the present state of things; if you want that, I am called a democrat.

Q. That is what I asked you. Do you call yourself a democrat?—A. No, sir; I reckon there is nothing now but Jeffersonian republican. I vote with the democratic party at present.

Q. When did you attach yourself to the Jeffersonian republican party?—A. I never have been a politician to attach myself to any party.

Q. When did you commence voting with that party?—A. Since that party has been in existence; since the war, I presume. I never voted before on any occasion, that I recollect, connected with the public politics of the country, until the other day.

Q. You commenced voting with the Jeffersonian republican party since the war; is that what you say?—A. No, sir; I say that is my party. I say I voted with the democratic party here lately.

C. M. MILLER—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 3, 1877.*

C. M. MILLER sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. What is your age?—Answer. About forty-nine years old.

Q. Where is your place of residence?—A. Laurens Court-House.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am merchandising.

Q. To what political party do you belong?—A. I am a democrat.

Q. State whether you had any connection with the late canvass in your county; and if you say yes, what was it?—A. I had none at all except that I was a manager at the box at Laurens Court-House, No. 1.

Q. Was there any disturbance or breach of the peace at or near your box?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see any manifestations of violence or any display of arms?—A. No, sir.

Q. Any fighting?—A. No fighting.

Q. Did any colored men vote at your box?—A. Yes, sir; there was 368 votes polled at the box, and only 43 or 44 white men voted at the box.

Q. Did you observe any opposition made to the voting of colored men there?—A. Well, I think about four or five during the day were challenged as being too young; but all of them voted that would take the oath. Whenever they were challenged, I asked them if they were ready to take the oath, and they all took the oath and voted.

Q. A man by the name of I. W. Rice, a negro, has been examined before the committee, and he purports to be a clerk of your court. He swears that on the day of the election he was at the court-house; and that the democrats got to the polls half an hour after they were opened, and crowded the negroes away. Is that true as to your box?—A. It was not true as to my box.

Q. And that a man at precinct No. 1 stood next to the box with a large stick in his hand, and when a negro came to vote he would call out his name to the crowd and ask if there was any objection to his voting; and if any one said there was, he would be shoved away and not allowed to vote; and that the man with the stick struck several negroes for crowding the poles. Is that true, sir?—A. It is not true. I would like to explain a little there.

Q. Just make any explanation you please.—A. It is not true as to any man being at the box and acting in the manner described. I do not think that I ever saw more than three or four white persons at any one time, and it seemed to be their business there, from what I could see, to challenge certain young colored persons whom they thought would come up to vote. They had followed them there, and some of them would demand to vote and were challenged; and all of them that came up and wanted to vote and were challenged there, I spoke to them myself, and asked them if they were willing to take the oath; and every one of them did so and voted.

There was a man by the name of Mr. Lankston, but he was the only man around the polls, though. There was a rope fixed to keep any person from crowding the polls, and there were only room for the two or three to come up together. He stood in there and just said to them, "Two come up, and don't crowd the polls;" and he stood there with a little short stick, and I am satisfied he never struck any one. I never saw it, and I was sitting in the window, and if he struck any person at all I would have seen it. I am satisfied I did not see him strike any person. I did not see him use violence with anybody, and he only said, "Two come up at a time;" which gave them a better chance to vote and go away.

Q. He was there to watch the democrats' side of the case?—A. Yes, sir; I suppose so; and sometimes, when he did not know a colored youth that would come up to vote, he asked if anybody was present that was acquainted with him. Whether it was answered or no, he came up and voted and went away.

Q. Was there any man driven away from that box?—A. No, sir.

Q. Not allowed to vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. Everybody voted that applied for it?—A. Everybody voted that applied for it.

Q. Could you see the crowd around the polls from where you sat?—A. Yes, sir, entirely. It was outside of the window, and I sat in the window and could see them plain.

Q. Did you see any armed men there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know the man Rice, of whom we have spoken?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his general reputation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is it for truth and honesty?—A. It is pretty bad, sir.

Q. Would you believe him on oath?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know W. H. Rutherford?—A. Yes, sir. I have not been acquainted with him long.

Q. Do you know his reputation?—A. I know his reputation for the last two or three months.

Q. Well, what is it?—A. It is bad.

Q. Bad for what?—A. Well, for truth and veracity.

Q. Do you know Raphael Stewart?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his reputation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is it for truth and honesty?—A. It is bad; it is bad.

Q. Were you present when the votes of the county were canvassed?—A. Yes, sir; I was near about on the same day. The place where I do business is right in front of the court-house where those votes were canvassed, at the office on that side, just in the front, probably forty or fifty feet—

Q. W. H. Rutherford swears that at the time the votes were canvassed there were seventy-five or one hundred men around about the court-house, armed, and that he was intimidated. Were there any armed men around at the time that the votes were counted?—A. No, sir; I do not think—

Q. State facts only; what you know.—A. I think there seemed to be as few people there on that day as almost any private day that I know of.

Q. Were there any armed men around the court-house, seventy-five or one hundred, or any number?—A. None, sir; I did not see a solitary one.

Q. State whether you had any conversation with David Hunter, one of the republican managers, as to the fairness of the election; and if you say yes, what was it?—A. I had a conversation—

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When?—A. It was on the evening of the election, just before we closed and after we closed also.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Well, state what it was.—A. He said he never saw a fairer election, and a more peaceable election, in his life.

Q. Who was the republican supervisor there?—A. A colored man by the name of Hamilton Mills.

Q. Did you have any conversation with him about the election?—A. Yes, sir; he spoke about it at the same time we were all there, and he said that it was—that no person could say it was unfair. I think those were the very words he said.

Q. State whether, at any time or in any way, you sought to induce the colored people to vote the democratic ticket by using threats or violence, or anything of the kind?—A. I never did anything that would be calculated to intimidate or anything of the sort.

Q. State whether anybody else did within your knowledge.—A. No, sir; not that I know of. I did not canvass; I was at my place of business almost all the time, and I was never at but two public meetings, one at Laurens and one four or five miles below there one evening.

Q. Do you belong to a democratic club there?—A. No, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How long have you resided at Laurens?—A. I moved there in January, 1867.

Q. Where did you move from when you went there?—A. I moved to Clinton, nine miles this side of Laurens, the 1st of January, 1866, and lived there one year and then moved to Laurens. I moved from my farm; I had a farm nine miles below Laurens; I farmed all my life up to 1866.

Q. Did you take any part in the late civil war?—A. Well, yes, sir; I was in the army some seven or eight months.

Q. In the Confederate army?—A. Yes, sir; on the coast of this State.

Q. What regiment were you in?—A. I was in James's battalion; we were not attached to any regiment at that time. Afterward I got out, having a farm and a good many hands. The authorities, at that time, permitted those who had a certain number of hands to remain at home and make provisions for the army. They were restricted to provisions, mostly.

Q. What were you doing on the day the votes were canvassed at Laurens court-house?—A. Well, sir, I was attending to my store when any attention was needed. I have a clerk, also; but most of the time I was walking about from one store to another.

Q. Were you, at any time, in the room where the votes were canvassed, while they were being canvassed?—A. I do not think I was.

Q. You know, do you not, whether you were or not?—A. I do not know certainly; I do not think I was. The managers of the box and myself delivered the box the evening before to the commissioners. I think the votes were canvassed on Thursday morning, and we delivered our box Wednesday evening.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Rice's reputation for truth?—A. Well, sir, it has been general for two or three years. I cannot call to mind just now, but it seems to me—

Q. I am asking the name of some person whom you have heard speak of his reputation for truth; if you can give any names do so, and if not say you cannot and we will pass on.—A. I cannot, just now, I do not think.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Rutherford's reputation for truth?—A. Well, I have heard men say that they did not believe—

Q. I am trying to find the names of those men if you can give them.—A. I think I heard Spencer Harris; I am sure I heard Spencer Harris.

Q. Is he a white man and a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you hear him speak that?—A. I think I heard him speak of it the day before we came down here.

Q. Did you know that Rutherford had testified before this committee?—A. I do not recollect whether I had heard it or not before that; I do not recollect whether I had heard that Rutherford had testified before I got here or not; possibly I did; I heard that Rice had.

Q. Whom did you hear speak of Rutherford's reputation besides this man whom you have named?—A. Mr. West, I think.

Q. Is he a white man and a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear any colored men speak of his reputation for truth?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear any colored man speak of the reputation of Rice, Rutherford, or Stewart, for truth?—A. I do not think I ever did.

Q. Are the colored people or the white people in the majority in your

county?—A. I think the colored people are in the majority about two hundred or two hundred and fifty. I have heard so; now I don't—there are persons who have put themselves to some trouble to find out; I don't know myself.

Q. This man who stood at the box with a stick in his hand performed the executive duties which you have named, was he a democrat or republican?—A. I think he was a democrat. I don't think there was—

Q. I ask you whether he was a democrat or republican?—A. I think he was a democrat; that was my impression.

Q. He was a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any colored man or any republican performing the same class of duties there at that box which he was?—A. I think not, sir.

Q. By whose invitation was he there?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Did you ask him to lay down his stick?—A. No, sir; I looked upon the stick that he did not have it there for any purpose there of that sort.

Q. Of course not; it would not hurt a negro much if he hit him on the head?—A. Yes, sir; it would have hurt him if he had struck him on the head.

Q. Did that man Langston remain there during most of the day?—A. No, sir; I think he was there longer than any other man.

Q. Who took his place when he went away?—A. I don't recollect, but somebody was there to challenge the votes; some white person and a democrat, I suppose, was there to challenge the votes all day as long as the voting was—

Q. Do you know whether Lankston gave the stick, which appears to have been his badge of office, to a successor?—A. I never seen anybody else who stood there have a stick at all, except with a pencil, probably to take down anybody's name that they challenged. He was the only man that I saw with a stick, and I don't know why he had it. He was very cheerful and not mad at all, and I never heard him the least out of humor.

Mr. CAMERON. Of course not; everything was going lovely and there was no occasion for it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State whether he was there to see to the interests of the democratic party, and not to allow anybody who was not entitled to vote to do so if he could help it?—A. That was my understanding.

Q. That was his business?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see him strike anybody or offer to strike anybody?—A. I did not.

Q. Was any application made on the part of any colored man to attend there and challenge the whites?—A. No, sir; none that I know of.

Q. If there had been he would have been allowed the same privilege, I suppose?—A. Certainly.

CHARLES HARKINS—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 4, 1877.*

CHARLES HARKINS sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. State your age.—Answer. I am about thirty-three years old.

Q. What is your rank?—A. First lieutenant, Second Infantry, United States Army.

Q. Where are you stationed?—A. At Columbia, S. C.

Q. How long have you been in the State of South Carolina?—A. I came here on the 20th of October this last time, but I have been here before.

Q. When you came on the 20th of October, where were you first stationed?—A. At Aiken, S. C.

Q. You may state anything that came under your observation going to show the intimidation of the colored people by the whites, or any improper or undue measures used by the whites to induce the colored men to vote one way or the other.—A. I made a report of what I did that day, and I have now in my possession my retained copy, and it contains everything I know in reference to that election last fall. You can have this copy if you wish.

Q. You can state the substance of it if you desire.—A. I was ordered, with a detachment of men, from Aiken to Silverton.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. About what time was that?—A. I was up there at that voting-precinct on the 7th. I left to go there on the morning of the 6th, and had to go by way of Augusta, and there take the Port Royal train to Jackson's Station, and from there to the voting-precinct. When I got on the train there were about fifty or sixty young white men from Augusta—mere boys; and they came very near demoralizing my men; and they freely said they were going to relieve the State, although they were very courteous to me; but I could hardly keep them from giving liquor to my men. When I got there I saw other bands of men that were armed and were shooting all night.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Where was that?—A. At Silverton.

Q. The bands of men that you now speak of were white men?—A. They were all white men. Some were mere boys. I make that statement in my report, and give the names of the men. They were regularly organized, and under the command of a man by the name of Dunn, from Augusta.

Q. What did they state was their purpose?—A. They said they were going over to help relieve the State.

Q. About how many were there of these men?—A. About fifty or sixty. I did not count them.

Q. You may state whether or not they were armed, and, if so, in what way.—A. The most of them were armed with revolvers, and I suppose all were. I saw a great many with pistols.

Q. You may state whether or not on the road from Jackson's Station to the voting-place you met a party of men.—A. I did meet a party of men, armed.

Q. White men?—A. White men armed and mounted, dressed in red shirts and wearing red badges.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you see their arms?—A. I did; they carried them publicly.

Q. You may state what they said, if anything.—A. These men I met were cheering for Hampton, and they also cheered my men.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Was any application made to you for assistance by the deputy marshal there?—A. He applied to me about sundown for a guard to protect the ballot-box after the voting was over. He came to me sev-

eral times during the day and said he would be likely to do so, but he did not do so. I kept my men ready, but he did not call during that day, although he had told me several times that he would be likely to call upon me.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Who was that ?—A. The deputy United States marshal.

Q. Was he white or black ?—A. He was black.

Q. What was his name ?—A. Rodenbach. I kept my men in readiness to afford him assistance, but he did not call upon me till about six o'clock in the evening, and then, upon his application, I sent a guard of four men, I think, to protect the ballot-box from being seized.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You may state whether or not any disturbances were made during the night of the 6th of November.—A. During the night of the 6th of November there were bands riding around my camp and around the voting-precinct all night ; they kept it up all night, shooting and discharging their fire-arms.

Q. Were they mounted ?—A. All that I saw were mounted ; I did not see all of them.

Q. Were those white men that you saw ?—A. All except one black man that I saw.

Q. You may state anything else that occurred at that time.—A. Well, I think that is about all. They requested me to guard the ballot-box to Aiken. I did so. I came overland to Aiken ; I accompanied my men.

Q. What danger was apprehended to the ballot-box ?—A. Danger of being seized.

Q. The marshal so reported to you ?—A. He so reported to me.

Q. Do you know about the distance from Silvertown to Aiken ?—A. I think it is a little over twenty miles. I am satisfied that it is over twenty miles.

Q. You were in Aiken from the time you came into the State up to the time you went to Silvertown ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did anything special occur at Aiken while you were there ?—A. Nothing that I remember.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you see anybody make an effort to seize the box ?—A. No, sir ; I kept away from the box. We are required to keep away from the ballot-boxes.

Q. They did not call for you during the day, but after the election was over, for that guard ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If anybody was trying to get the box, you did not see it ?—A. I did not see it ; no, sir.

Q. Do you take any part in politics ?—A. None at all.

Q. Do you belong to any political party ?—A. None whatever.

J. K. JILLSON—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 4, 1877.*

J. K. JILLSON sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you reside ?—Answer. In Columbia, South Carolina.

Q. What is your age?—A. Thirty-seven.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you a candidate on the republican ticket for any office?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you held any office heretofore in this State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What office?—A. State superintendent of education.

Q. How long did you hold that office?—A. About eight years.

Q. Did you take any part in the late political canvass in this State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what came under your observation during that canvass. We are here to inquire whether any effort was made by the democrats to coerce colored republicans into voting the democratic ticket, and you may give us a history of what occurred under your own observation during the canvass.—A. I took part in what is called the “ante-nominating canvass” made by Governor Chamberlain before the nominations by the republican party. I call that the “ante-nominating canvass.” I also took part in the regular canvass after the nominations were made. I accompanied Governor Chamberlain on his visit to Edgefield Court-House, Newberry Court-House, Abbeville Court-House, Midway, in Barnwell County, and Camden, in Kershaw County. Do you want me to give a sketch of those meetings?

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Tell what you saw.

The WITNESS. I should rather answer such questions as the committee would put to me than to undertake to give a sketch.

Mr. CAMERON. It is very difficult for us to put questions to you, because we have not the least idea of what occurred there.

The WITNESS. The first meeting that I attended in the ante-nominating canvass was a meeting at Edgefield Court-House.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What do you mean by “ante-nominating canvass?”—A. Ante, before. Before the nominations by the republican party, Governor Chamberlain visited nearly all the counties in the State, and addressed the people before the nominations were made by the republican party.

Mr. CAMERON. Now, go on.

The WITNESS. The first meeting was at Edgefield Court-House, on Saturday about twelve o'clock, I think. I went in company with Governor Chamberlain, Thomas J. Mackey, Robert Smalls, Henry Hayne, and one or two others. When we arrived at the court-house, or soon after our arrival, the streets of the town or village were filled with mounted men.

Q. White men?—A. White men. And they took particular pains to ride up and down the streets in front of the public house where we were stopping, and to cheer us with a peculiar sort of a noise, which I call “a rebel yell.” After we had been at the public house for some little time, a committee from the opposite party waited upon us at the house and requested us to grant them a division of time; in other words, to allow them the privilege of joint discussion. The gentlemen who were there as speakers replied that they had not the local management of the meeting; that it was under the control of the county chairman, and while they themselves would not object to a joint discussion, yet they thought it better that the chairman be consulted, and we made the agreement that when the chairman came in he should meet the members of the committee upon the other side. He did not come in before the time for the meeting had arrived, and we went over to the place of meeting. When we got there

we found the white men surrounding three sides of the platform ; many of the men were mounted, though some few of them were on foot. The governor, county chairman, and myself, and one or two others mounted the stand. Part of the stand had been already torn down before we got there. General Butler and General Gary were on the stand at the same time. General Gary got up and said that a committee had been appointed to wait on the republicans, or "radicals" as he called them, to demand a division of time, and that they had received no satisfaction from the committee; that they had come there to ask for a division of time, and they intended to have it; and, "by God," if the republicans would not give it to them, that they would take it anyhow, and they would hold the republicans responsible. The governor, after consulting with the county chairman, decided that, as a measure of prudence, it would be well to accord the division of time, and the arrangement was made that each speaker should occupy a half hour. Governor Chamberlain was the first to attempt to speak. When he got up he was greeted with jeers and yells, shouts, and so forth and so on.

Q. From the democrats?—A. From the opposition—the democrats—and he was so much interrupted by inquiries made in regard to a defaulting treasurer of the county that he was unable to make any connected argument, and sat down, after trying to speak; I suppose, speaking eighteen or twenty minutes, out of the thirty or thirty-five minutes he was to have to speak; and once or twice, when it was found that it was impossible for him to proceed, there was an attempt made by General Butler to get the audience quieted, and they seemed to be under pretty good control. Whenever General Butler told them to stop, they would stop. Governor Chamberlain was followed by General Butler, whose speech was particularly bitter on the Hamburg affair, but I do not know that I could regard his speech as personally abusive to Governor Chamberlain; that is, compared to other speeches I have heard against Chamberlain. Mr. Butler was heard with perfect silence, with the exception of such times as when he made a good hit, of course he was then cheered by his side of the house. After Butler got through, Thomas J. Mackey made one of his characteristic speeches, and was listened to with better attention than Governor Chamberlain. Then General Gary followed Mr. Mackey.

Q. What was the tone of Gary's speech?—A. It was almost altogether devoted to the most bitter personal abuse of Governor Chamberlain. The governor seemed to be the especial object of his shafts, and that is about as much as I can say in regard to his speech. It was a personal tirade against Governor Chamberlain and the carpet-baggers and scalawags in general.

Q. Was the meeting called as a republican meeting, or was it a meeting for joint discussion?—A. It was called as a republican meeting by the county chairman, and it was so advertised, and the speakers who attended on the republican side went there to attend a republican meeting. It was not known or expected when we left Columbia that it was to be anything else. Among other things that Gary said, he said, "by God," they were going to carry the county, and they were going to elect him as senator from Edgefield County; and, "by God," when he came to Columbia, if Governor Chamberlain undertook to throw him out, they would throw Governor Chamberlain out. That seemed to be about the sum and substance of his speech outside of abuse of Governor Chamberlain.

Q. How did the red-shirted gentlemen behave there? Were they quiet and respectful, or otherwise?—A. They were very aggressive.

They constantly interrupted the republican speakers. After Governor Chamberlain commenced to speak, I got down and stood on the ground close to the stand, and looked about me to hear what I could, and I could hear one fellow saying, pointing to Chamberlain, "Look at the bald-headed son of a bitch; I would like to shoot him." I was standing on the ground, when one fellow pointed toward me, and he said, "Who is that fat, sleek-looking fellow standing there?" Another one replied, "Don't you know who that is? That is Jillson, the radical superintendent of education;" and then the first one replied, "By God, I would like to shoot him." I heard different remarks of that kind. When we went back to our hotel to get our dinner they repeated the actions of the morning, by riding down the street and up the street, and when they passed the boarding-house they would give their yells. And we heard those yells all the way from Edgefield Court-House to Pine House, which is a railroad-station, about seven miles distant.

Q. They escorted you, did they?—A. They did not escort us, but they followed along, and we met detachments of them and they would greet us. When we got to the Pine House we found a squad there, and they greeted us with a great deal of warmth. Just before we moved away they came into the car and wanted to know where that son-of-a-bitch of a governor was, and asked him if he would not leave them a lock of his hair; and "Good-bye, governor; when are you coming to Edgefield again?" And they served us all the same way at Johnson's Turnout and Batesburgh Station on the road after we left the Pine House. They flocked into the cars and looked at the parties, and wanted locks of hair and locks of whiskers, and were especially bitter on Governor Chamberlain and Congressman Smalls. That is about the extent of my story in regard to Edgefield.

Q. Where did you hold the next meeting?—A. At Newberry Court-House. It took place, I think, on the 18th of August.

Q. Was that called as a republican meeting?—A. It was.

Q. Who attended there as republican speakers?—A. Governor Chamberlain was there, Judge Hoge, M. C., L. Cass Carpenter, H. W. Purvis, and myself were the republican speakers from this neighborhood. I do not know whether there were any arrangements made to have any local speakers or not. The same demand was made for a division of time. I do not know, of my own knowledge, whether that request was granted or not. I only know that a joint discussion was had, and when we went to the stand we found, as usual, three sides of the stand crowded by the democrats, and a portion of one side was occupied by the republicans. The democrats rode to the stand mounted, and when we got there they had entirely surrounded the stand, with the exception of one side, where the republicans—mostly colored—were standing. The white men were mounted, and, with the exception of those who were there as republican speakers, were armed. They had on an average about two pistols apiece. The scene enacted at Newberry was very much the same thing as that enacted at Edgefield. Governor Chamberlain was repeatedly interrupted and hissed, and called a thief, liar, and so forth and so on. The democratic speakers were allowed to proceed without any interruption whatever, except applause, and their efforts were mostly given to abusing the radical State government and carpet-baggers, and Governor Chamberlain in particular.

Q. Where did you attend the next meeting?—A. The next meeting was at Abbeville Court-House, which took place on the 20th of August. The Abbeville meeting was a very much larger meeting than either of the others. I should judge—it is hard to estimate numbers in a crowd—

that there might have been from twenty-five hundred to three thousand democrats, and at least one-half of them mounted, and all armed. The demand was made for a division of time.

Q. Were you present when that demand was made?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it made in the shape of a request or in the shape of a demand?—A. I think at Abbeville it was made in the shape of a request. I was there, and the reply was made to them that we had made at other meetings. They came to us—they did not go to the local committees. I think some arrangement was made, either at the stand or before, in the morning, for a division of the time, and the republican speakers were Governor Chamberlain, Judge Hoge, and myself. The speech of the governor was interrupted by the usual jeering and hooting and cries of "Liar," "Thief," and "That's a lie," and so forth and so on. The democratic speakers were allowed to proceed without interruption. Judge Hoge was also interrupted during his speech; but the person most troubled at that meeting was myself. I was annoyed by a man by the name of King, of Ninety-Six, who was a member of that committee. He came to the house where we were stopping to see about a division of time. I made some statements in regard to the committee, and King said I was a God damned liar, and pulled a pistol on me.

Q. Did he while you were speaking?—A. He did while I was speaking, and my speech was very much interrupted during my time, so much so that I could not make any connected speech at all. I noticed at that meeting more clearly and fully the effect of the demonstration upon the republican party who were there. The members of the republican party seemed to be a great deal annoyed and worried; one colored man, in particular, by the name of Thomas M. Williamson, who had taken quite an active part in the campaign, and he was singled out and pointed at by D. Wyatt Aiken, a candidate for Congressman. He was pointed out by Aiken, and warned that if he did not leave off his efforts in behalf of radicalism he would be taken care of.

Q. Did Aiken point at him when he was speaking?—A. When Aiken was speaking he called attention to him, and pointed him out by his peculiar color, and spoke of him either as a mulatto or a yellow man, which he is. Williamson came to us after the meeting was over, in great trepidation, and was afraid to go home, afraid that he would be injured on his way home. Williamson is a leader among the colored people. He is quite a leader among the colored people of Abbeville County, and has been.

Q. Did anything else occur?—A. I do not know that there is anything more that I can say in regard to the Abbeville meeting. These meetings were pretty much of the same class. The next meeting I attended was at Midway, in Barnwell County. The republican speakers were Chamberlain, Hoge, Carpenter, myself, and one or two others were there whose names have escaped my mind. The democratic speakers were G. D. Tilghman and Mr. Simms—I can't tell you his first name. Here the governor was again interrupted by cries, jeers, &c. The speech made by Tilghman I consider one of the bitterest speeches I ever heard. He was not only abusive personally, against republicans in general, but he was exceedingly bitter in his remarks. He applied the usual epithets to the members of the republican party canvassing the State—as vultures and hyenas, feeding on the vitals of the people, and carrion-crows, and many other things. He turned to the people who were there and said, "Why don't you take these carpet-baggers out and hang them to the first tree?" He said, "If you haven't got moral courage here to do it, we will send a telegram over to Edgefield, and the boys

will come over and do it for you." Those were Tilghman's remarks. Simms's speech was bitter, but not so bitter as Tilghman's. I consider Tilghman's as the most abusive, bitter, and incendiary speech I ever heard. Judge Hoge spoke at that place, and while he was speaking he was interrupted by questions; and of course, as a speaker will do, he retorted. Several questions were asked by one man; and finally a question was asked, to which Judge Hoge retorted in a sharp way. Immediately the man who was struck by the retort pulled out his pistol and wanted to shoot "the son-of-a-bitch;" but he was restrained by some parties on the ground and did not do it.

The next meeting that I attended was at Camden. This was, I think, on Monday, the 28th of August. I must say that, so far as the democrats of Camden were concerned—and I would especially wish to name Captain W. L. Dupass, who seemed to be the head of the democrats at Camden—the treatment of the republicans was most courteous and gentlemanly. He was very gentlemanly. Whenever any attempt was made on the other side to interrupt the speaker who was speaking on the republican side he did his utmost to check it. The only real interruption that occurred during the meeting at Camden was made by a party that came over from Columbia on a special train. They came up from the depot while the governor was speaking, and made a great deal of commotion and disturbance, and began to question the governor, and call him hard names; and Captain Dupass did his utmost to check it, but did not fully succeed in doing so. That was the only real interruption that took place at Camden, so far as the democrats of Camden and Kershaw County were concerned. The leading democrats at the meeting were very courteous and gentlemanly, and did everything to keep the peace. I desire to compliment Captain Dupass especially; and his courtesy was very gratifying to some members of the republican party who were there. These are all the meetings I attended previous to the election. After the nominations were made by the republican party, I attended, I think, nine or ten different meetings, and made speeches; but I do not know that you would care to have any enumeration of the places.

Q. You may state generally how the democrats acted at those meetings.—A. The first meeting of any size that I attended was at Spartanburgh Court-House. There the request was made by the democrats for a joint discussion, which was flatly refused.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they there in force as at other meetings?—A. They were in town in force; but after the request was made for a joint discussion they did not come to our meeting, except in small numbers, but held their own meeting in the court-house. We held our meeting in a grove. I do not think any speaker on our side was interrupted to any great extent. Several democrats asked questions, but there was no effort whatever to break up the meeting. At Union a meeting was held a day or two after that at Spartanburgh. I am not sure whether a request was made for a division of time, but no division of time was made. The republicans held their meeting in the grove close to town, and the democrats were in force at their meeting at the court-house. There were no interruptions, especially at the meeting at Union Court-House, except some questions to the speakers, to which nobody objected. After the meeting was over, the speakers, consisting of Comptroller-General Dunn, Congressman Wallace, and myself, accompanied by the driver, started from the grounds and rode down to the Union Hotel. When we got there

and drove up to the hotel there was a crowd assembled, on both sides of the street, who began shouting and jeering and trying to make a disturbance, evidently with the intention of frightening our horses; in fact the horses were very much frightened, and it was with great difficulty that we were enabled to get out of the wagon, and as we got out of the wagon to go into the hotel the crowd rushed for the hotel door.

Q. The crowd was composed of whites?—A. Yes, sir; in this instance the crowd was composed of whites, with perhaps half a dozen colored people. They rushed for the door. What their intention was I am unable to say; but a man by the name of Guest, who holds some office in the county, as we entered the hotel, immediately rushed to the door, closed it, and locked it. They requested the door to be opened, but it was not done for some time afterward. Now what the intention of the crowd was I am not able to say, because on account of the door being locked they were not able to carry it out, but they were very noisy, and there was a great deal of promiscuous cursing and swearing done on the outside. There was a great deal of whisky in the crowd, and they regaled us with a loud report, I do not know whether from a cannon or anvil. I attended other meetings at Winnsborough, Chester, York, Lancaster, and Camden. The general plan of the democrats was to assemble in force at those meetings.

Q. At the republican meetings?—A. At the towns where the meetings were held—I want to be understood about this; they assembled at the places where the meetings were held, but instead of coming to our meetings, as they understood, when we positively refused to divide time, they would hold meetings of their own at the same time and in the same town, but they did not come to our meetings, or anything of that sort. Perhaps one, or two, or three, or four men were delegated to come to our meetings to hear what we had to say, and if they could get in any questions they would do it. But there was no attempt at these meetings, after the nominations were made, to force us to accept a proposition for the division of time as there was at Edgefield, Newberry, Abbeville, and those places I have named before the nominations were made.

At Camden there was some disturbance after the meeting had been held. The democrats were there in force, and mounted; and after the speakers on the republican side had retired to the hotel, they came around to the hotel and made a great deal of disturbance in the way of yelling and cheering for Hampton. While this crowd was standing or mounted in front of the hotel General Purvis and another man who was there passed into the hotel to come up to our rooms where we were staying, and as they passed through the bar-room or the office up the stairs several shots were fired from Winchester rifles, and one shot went into the ceiling underneath the room we were occupying. That is about all I have to say in regard to meetings I attended. So far as anything which occurred on election-day is concerned, I have no testimony to give. I was a deputy marshal at one of the polling-precincts in this city, and nothing came under my observation there that would be of any service in any way that I know of. I think I spoke before and after the nominations about fifteen times in different parts of the State.

I would say that I should have much preferred if the committee had been able to ask questions instead of giving the narration that I have, as I may have given a great many things that may be of no consequence.

Q. I will ask you if you know any instance where an attempt was made to intimidate colored people otherwise than as you have before stated?

WITNESS. You want to know if I have any personal knowledge, I suppose?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.

WITNESS. All the knowledge I have of intimidation or threats, or attempts to deter the republicans from voting, came to me through these meetings in the canvass. I had no means of knowing anything that occurred during the canvass except while I was on duty as speaker. On the day of the election I was confined to my own ward in the city.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I speak of any attempt made before the election calculated to intimidate the colored people?—A. I could not testify to anything more than what I saw and heard at these meetings. Of course, what other people saw and heard I do not suppose would be considered as evidence on my part.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were there large crowds of negroes at these various meetings that you speak of?—A. Comparatively speaking, the crowds were small.

Q. How many, for example, were at Edgefield Court-House?—A. I should judge there might have been between five and six hundred.

Q. How many at Newberry?—A. About the same.

Q. How many at Abbeville?—A. I should think, at Abbeville, there might have been about a thousand.

Q. How many at Midway?—A. I should judge about five hundred.

Q. How many at Camden?—A. At Camden, I think, there might have been about fifteen hundred.

Q. How many at Spartanburgh?—A. At Spartanburgh there were not more than five hundred, I should judge.

Q. There were always from four to six speakers along on the republican side?—A. Well, at Edgefield there were two republican speakers. There were more present.

Q. They were men of intelligence and observation as a general thing?—A. Generally, I have no doubt, they were.

Q. And yet you say they submitted quietly and tamely to such indignities as you have described here?—A. Well, they submitted to the request for a division of time, in every instance when it was made, previous to the nominations.

Q. They allowed themselves to be insulted in the gross manner that you have described without resenting it?—A. They did at the meetings held before the nominations.

Q. How was it after the nominations?—A. We refused, in every instance, after the nominations, when asked to divide time, whenever such a request was made.

Q. Still indignities were offered you, according to your own account?—A. The only indignities that I have spoken of in connection with the canvass, made after the nominations, were those offered to us at Union Court-House and at Camden.

Q. If I understand the effect of your testimony, it is that while the democrats were behaving in the turbulent and insulting manner that you have described, the republican speakers and colored people that attended your meetings were as quiet and peaceable as lambs, and made no resistance at all?—A. So far as the republicans were concerned, they were in every instance quiet.

Q. They made no disturbance at all?—A. They did not even complain of these outrages.

Q. They made no resistance?—A. No resistance. If there was any instance where there was any necessity for resistance to the efforts of the

democratic speakers, it might have been at Midway, when Tilghman was speaking, but nowhere else.

Q. The republicans had no arms?—A. Well, I do not know that I could say that they had no arms. I had arms.

Q. You had arms?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What arms did you have?—A. A pistol.

Q. Did the persons with you have arms also?—A. I cannot testify.

Q. You did not see them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see the negroes at any point have arms?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never saw a negro have a gun or pistol during the whole campaign?—A. No, sir; not at the meetings.

Q. You have told us that you were superintendent of education in this State; when were you first elected?—A. I was elected in April, 1868, I think.

Q. How long did you continue in that office?—A. I continued in that office till the 1st of January, 1877.

Q. What office do you hold now?—A. None.

Q. Were you charged with the educational funds pending the time you were in office?

The WITNESS. Do you mean by that to ask me if I had custody of the funds?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes, sir.—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you have the distribution of them?—A. I had the distribution of a portion of the funds.

Q. Did any of it pass through your hands?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether any complaints were made that the fund was badly administered?

(Question objected to by Mr. Christiancy, and objection sustained.)

Q. Were you charged with the Peabody fund pending your official career?—A. I was charged with the distribution of a portion of the Peabody fund during the last year of my official career.

Q. Did you have charge of the money?—A. I had the distribution of the money to the parties who applied; yes.

Q. Have you settled all your accounts?—A. Yes, sir; and I have the receipts for the money.

Q. The whole of it passed to the places it was intended to go under the Peabody charity?—A. I have the receipts of the proper officers.

Q. Where is the Peabody fund now in this State? Does it come as usual?—A. There have been no applications for money from the Peabody fund granted since the commencement of the present year.

Q. What do you mean by the present year?—A. The scholastic year, commencing on the 1st of October.

Q. Why did it not come as usual?—A. Because the applications have been made out as usual and forwarded to Dr. Sears, and he has not yet replied. The applications are generally made out at the beginning of the school year and are sent to him for his approval or disapproval, and he has not seen fit to signify either as yet.

Q. Did he not generally send it before this time in the year?—A. He did not last year.

Q. What time in the year did the fund come to this State?—A. It came in installments, as approval of the amount of the fund granted to the various schools came; that is, a reasonable length of time after the applications as certified. The applications are not all made at the same time. For instance, a school in this town may make an application now, which will be forwarded for approval; and in some other part of the State another application may be made a month after that time, and

the approval will come within a reasonable length of time after the application in each case.

Q. Does he distribute the fund as it is applied for in that way?—A. When a school desires it, an application is made out on a form recommended by Dr. Sears, which is signed by the county commissioner. The application comes to my office; I approve and forward it to Dr. Sears, who examines the application, and, if he approves the application, he sends me word that such an application is approved for so much money, and that the money can be had at the end of the year, provided the terms of the charity are complied with.

Q. Does he not charge the superintendents with this money?—A. He has nothing to do with the money until the report comes in from the school that the funds are needed, and then he draws his check in favor of the school-superintendent, and it is turned over to the proper authorities in the county where the school is.

Q. Then the superintendent never has the custody of the fund at all?—A. He never has the custody of the fund at all, except as it passes through his hands. Each check has to be transmitted to the person who is authorized under the law to apply the money to the school for which it is given.

Q. It does not come into the State superintendent's hands, so that he could control it?—A. No, sir; unless he should appropriate it to his own use, and draw the money on the check. It does not pass through his hands in bulk in any instance; for instance, if we drew \$3,850 from the fund last year, I may get \$500 for the Greenville school to-day, and next month may get \$500 for another school in some other portion of the State.

Q. That does not charge you with the fund?—A. No, sir.

Q. Does the same rule apply to every State?—A. I do not know anything about the other States.

Q. I will ask you whether it was not the policy of the republican party in the late campaign to keep as many negroes from hearing the democrats and the white people as possible.—A. So far as my personal knowledge is concerned, I do not know of any such policy.

Q. Why were they so averse, then, to a division of the time?—A. For this reason—I speak for myself: wherever a division of time was granted, whether voluntarily or by force, the time occupied by democrats was principally taken up in personal abuse and insults, and the bandying of epithets; that is the only reason I know.

Q. You do not know, then, that it was a part of the plan of the republican party to keep the negroes from hearing the democrats speak?—A. Personally, I do not know any such thing.

Q. Do you know it politically?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know it in your relations to the republican party?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know that they were opposed to the white people addressing negroes everywhere?—A. I do not know that they were opposed to it.

Q. You never heard anybody express opposition to it?—A. No, sir; I have heard republican speakers express a decided opposition to the division of time as the practice was carried on in this State.

Q. Did you not resolve that you would not have a division of time before you started on the canvass at all; had that not been agreed upon by the committees before the campaign opened?—A. I cannot testify upon that. I do not know.

Q. The first meeting you went to at Edgefield you were not content

to have a division of time there?—A. There was no arrangement made by any committee at that time, as that was before the republican nominating convention had met. The republican committee had nothing to do with the canvass. It was entirely independent.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. I will ask you whether there was not another reason for objecting to a division of time: to avoid collision and the danger of collisions?—

A. That is the reason which prompted the speakers with whom I was during the campaign. That was one of the reasons why we objected to a division of time; that is, after the nominations were made.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know that the democrats were very anxious to address negroes?—A. Well, I do not know whether they were especially or not.

Q. The white people were nearly a unit, were they not?

The WITNESS. In political matters?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes, sir.

A. Before this, I presume they were.

Q. Then I ask you if you do not know that they were especially anxious to address the negroes?—A. I know that they were especially anxious to control their vote.

Q. Take it in that sense, then, do you not know that they wanted to address them? That is the question I ask you, sir.—A. Well, I do not know about that.

Q. You have no knowledge on that subject?—A. I never heard a democrat express his opinion in regard to that, that I know of.

GEORGE S. STEPHENS—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 8, 1877.*

GEORGE S. STEPHENS sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I have been residing in Union County; I am not living there now, because I can't.

Q. Where do you live now?—A. In Columbia.

Q. At what precinct did you reside?—A. Goshen Hill.

Q. Where were you on the 7th of November last?—A. I was there as United States deputy marshal of that precinct.

Q. Were you present at that place on election-day?—A. I was.

Q. You may state what came under your observation there in reference to the election.—A. Well, I got there in the morning about seven o'clock; I couldn't get there any earlier than that. I will tell you the reason after a while why I couldn't get there any sooner. The polls were taken possession of by the democrats when I got there.

Q. Describe how that was.—A. They were all crowded up. It was a small room, and the democrats were about fifty or sixty strong right in front of the door, and didn't allow any republicans to vote at that time. I went up, and was riding on horseback. After I got off my horse, and went up to the precinct, four or five democrats rushed up to me, and drew pistols on me and cocked them in my face.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Give us their names as you go.—A. One was named Billy Simms,

another one was John Davies, Fayette Hunter, and Captain Douglass, (I don't know his other name,) and a fellow by the name of Robert Simms, a brother of Billy. There is one more; I can't think of his name; I am not very well acquainted with him. Anyhow, those were the parties that rushed to me and drew pistols on me; and I had on my badge as a deputy marshal. One of them snatched it off, and dashed it down and stamped it to the earth, and dared me to open my face.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Which of them did that?—A. John Davies. He says, "I suppose you came here, God damn you, as United States marshal, to protect the damned radicals in voting." I said, "I have come to protect any man who wants to vote and is molested in any way, or is kept from voting, let him be democrat or republican. When I was sworn in, I was sworn as an officer to do my duty." He said, "God damn you, you can't arrest anybody here to-day." I says, "I don't propose to arrest any one if there is no occasion for it." Said he, "God damn you, we will arrest you and put you up if you say two words here." Said I, "Gentlemen, I came here for no fuss; I am a peace-officer, at least was commissioned as such." Said he, "By God, we are going to do as we God damn please, and if you dare to arrest a man here to-day you will be killed. Now, God damn you, shut your mouth and don't open it again." Then Billy Simms by that time cocked his pistol, and put it right to my face, and said, "Now, God damn you, don't you cheap; don't you open your mouth." He then stood off for five or ten minutes, I reckon, and after that, said he, "Now, God damn you, we will show you that we don't care for the United States or anything else; we are going to have this election here." Then the crowd sort of vanished off from him except one or two, and I walked up toward the box, and he said, "God damn you, you can't vote until we see what ticket you vote." I had my ticket in my hand, and put it in my pocket, and staid up there for a few minutes, and by that time two or three republicans came up, and I said, "Gentlemen, please give way." There was about 150 standing off, but these three wanted to come up and vote anyhow. I said, "Gentlemen, please stand back." By this time the one that had attacked me when I came up had walked off, so these gentlemen stood back and said, "O yes, by God he is marshal; do just as he says." That was some other parties. Finally these three colored men came up and voted, and after the rest saw that they could vote. Then the democrats there were nearly through voting. In that precinct there were only 72 democrats and 375 republican voters, and they had got nearly through, and I suppose it was nearly ten o'clock in the day by that time. I don't remember the entire number of voters that came up to the polls and voted, but generally every man that came up—the democratic supervisor was sitting in the room, and he would take down every man's name that voted the republican ticket. Besides that, they were threatened, and they went up to them and told them if they voted the republican ticket they couldn't get any land to work in that county, and wouldn't be allowed to live in the county or even in the State.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you hear that?—A. Yes, sir; and not only that, they have told me so, and I am not living there now either. Besides, on that evening before I left the box, three or four men had to leave that township that they were living in, and since that several have left and came here and are here in Columbia now. They give back for a while and let the

republicans vote, and then a crowd came up from Newberry. I don't know any of them.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. A crowd of white men?—A. Yes, sir; and dressed in their red shirts, and had their pistols buckled around them. They came up and says, "Where is that damned son of a bitch Marshal Stephens, I believe his name is?" and one democrat says, "There he is," and pointed to me. At that time I was in the house where the box was. There was one democrat there by the name of Colonel Hunter, who is a very conservative man and very much of a gentleman in his ways, and he told me that I had better get inside the house. He said he saw some fellows hunting for me, and they said they would shoot me if I staid there. Said I, "Mr. Hunter, do you really think so?" He says, "Yes, I know they will do it, and you had better come in." I said, "Thank you," and went in and sat down; and these parties coming from Newberry asked for me, and one of them called me by name—he lives in that precinct; I will think of his name directly.

He says, "There sits the son of a bitch in there," and then one of these men from Newberry said "Never mind, just wait until the sun is down, and we will make hash out of him for the dog's supper to-night." And one of them said this: "I would rather have two drops of his blood than a hundred dollars in gold." Then they rushed up to the polls to vote. I says to the democratic manager of the box, "Are you going to let those men vote here?" and he said, "You aint got a God damned thing to do with it." I says, "I suppose I am powerless," but, said I, "it isn't right for them to vote here." Said he, "Now, by God, you had better hush up," and of course then three or four rushed towards me and went into the room where I was, and I stopped; I didn't say any more. The republicans voted on then gradually.

Q. How many of these Newberry men voted?—A. I don't know.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did any of them come up and vote?—A. Yes, sir; some of them voted, and then about three o'clock p. m. there came some more of them, and a lot of colored men came to me and told me that I had better leave there. They had been down there and heard them say what they were going to do just as soon as the polls closed; and besides, Mr. Hunter told me that he thought it would be unsafe for me to remain there. I was to stay with the box until the votes were counted. I told him if he thought it was unsafe, as I had been advised by several republicans that I had better leave, I would do so. So I got my horse there, and when I started out several of them asked me, "Where are you going, cousin George? By God, don't go away; stay here;" and I had to deny that I was going to leave the place. I told them I hadn't got my dinner, and it was then three o'clock, and I thought I would go up the road; and I let a boy take my horse and carry him around the road while I went through the field about three hundred yards, and got around a little patch of woods; and I got my horse again and left for Union; but during the day there was men carrying whisky around in their pocket, and several fusses took place between republicans and democrats, and then in the next room adjoining where the ballot-box was there was a stack of guns which looked to be about forty or fifty. I asked this democratic supervisor what those guns were there for. He said, "O, in case of a fuss or anything that would take place, they were there to protect voters." I said to him, "What is that list that you have there? What do you take down every republican's name for and don't take down

democrats?" He says, "This is what we call the 'dead-list.'" I said, "What does that mean?" He said, "It means this, that all that votes the republican ticket they have either to leave the county or come in and join the democratic club afterward, or they are to have just such punishment as will be put upon them, and probably they won't have any employment in the county." Then I says, "I suppose you have got my name on there, haven't you?" He said, "O, yes; I have got yours down twenty times." I said, "Once is sufficient, I reckon." Then just as I was leaving they hoisted a red flag, and the republican supervisor and managers saw the red flag going up, and I saw it too. And one of them asked what was that for, and said he, "Every damned republican officer that is not away from here by the time that flag comes down, goes down with it." Then the republican supervisor left in about twenty minutes.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Before the votes were counted?—A. O, yes; it was about three o'clock when he left, and I about three. He overtaken me when I got about two miles from the place. I had asked him to remain there, because I thought they were not after interfering with him at all. He was a very conservative man, and he never meddled in the campaign at all, and I thought of course they would leave him alone, and told him to try and stay and see the votes counted.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What was his name?—A. C. W. Wade. I asked him what was the matter, and he said they told him when that flag went down he would have to go down with it if he was not away from there. So he and I went on to Union. What took place after that I don't know, only from the statements of the republican managers.

Mr. CAMERON. That you need not state.

The WITNESS. That is what took place on the day of the election.

Q. Now I will ask you if you know whether or not any republican meetings held in that county were broken up by the democrats during the campaign; and if you do, go on and state the facts.—A. Yes, sir. There were several attempts to break up meetings, but the attempts were not successful, only in one case.

Q. Were you present?—A. Yes, sir; I was the chairman of that meeting. It was held in the town of Union. It was on the Saturday before the election. The election was on Tuesday. On that Saturday before the election we held a meeting at the court-house, and they elected me chairman of the meeting. Three or four speakers had spoken. The court-house was densely crowded with republicans. I suppose between three and four hundred were there, and there were four or six democrats that stood at the door, and two came in right up to the door where the lawyers generally sit in the court-house. They couldn't get inside, and they couldn't get seats, because it was so crowded, and one of them stood right up against the railings of the bar; and there was a man speaking by the name of Jack Clark, though several of them had been given the damned lie before that while speaking. While Clark was speaking there was a young fellow they had called there just before me, and this democrat took out his pistol and snapped it in the bosom of this young man while the other one was speaking. He had just got through, himself, and got down. The pistol failed to go off. Then he struck the pistol down on the railing and cocked it and fired the second time at him; and the pistol went off, but it missed the young man; but the ball cut his hat a little and went right over the head of the county

chairman and hit in the wall. At that time I could only see three or four democrats at the door. I was sitting on the judge's stand, and they fired in just as he fired. After that a general firing took place in the house, and in about five or ten minutes the house was cleared out. The democrats rushed right to the hotel down there. On the opposite side of the street is Captain Walker's store, where the rifle-club had their guns stowed away. They got their guns and started out up the street to fire into the republicans, and just at that time the troops that were there came up from the camps, and then the democrats turned right around the corner; and just as soon as the democrats saw them they turned and went back into the hotel and put away their guns. The officer came up and the county chairman proposed to carry out the meeting anyhow that night, and I went to the officer and asked him if he thought it would be safe to do it. He said no, he didn't. He said we had better not carry on the meeting, for he didn't think it was safe, but if we wanted to we could; but he didn't think it would be good for us, knowing the condition of things in that county; and so, finally, when everything quieted down, the republicans all went off to their homes.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What place was this?—A. In Union County.

Q. Was it at Union Court-House?—A. Right at the court-house. The democrats then prowled the streets in squads all night looking for the speakers of the republican party, but they didn't find any of them. Of course, they knew where the county chairman lived, but a lot of his friends went down there and stopped with him that night. They didn't find any of the rest of them. General Wallace, the democratic leader, and the county chairman of the republican party, and myself drew up an agreement in writing and signed it, that the democratic party should keep the peace on the day of the election, and we signed it that the republican party should do it. That stopped the difficulties, and there was no more fuss took place at the court house; then on Monday night I started out to this precinct, where I had been teaching school and had been living; they appointed me marshal for that precinct. On my way there—I started late in the evening, and it was about eighteen miles from the court-house—

Q. What is the name of the place where you were teaching school?—A. Goshen Hill. I passed by a church and saw a crowd before I got to the church, and I went on the lower side of the road in the woods, and there was about 150, or may be more, I cannot say about that, but there was a large crowd out of doors and a great many in the house, and they were dressed in different uniform, with long gowns on—white, black, and red—and I went off in the woods and stopped a while to look and see what they were going to do, and finally they all went in there and did whatever they were going to do in there, and then came out and mounted their horses and started off. Then I went on my way. I know where they went to, but I didn't see them go there.

Mr. CAMERON. Then you need not state that.

The WITNESS. I heard what they did.

Q. Did any of the democrats inform you where they went and what they did?—A. Well, yes.

Q. Then you may state what they informed you?—A. The township chairman told me that they went out—

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who is he?—A. His name is Pack Thomas, the township chairman of Sandtuck Township. He told me that they went out there and

built a log-heap fire at this precinct, and knocked in the head of a barrel of whisky, and they got about one hundred colored men there and made them absolutely drunk, and taken them up to the polls that morning and voted them by daylight. That is what a democrat told me. I went on down then to where I had to stay that night, and they said they were going to take me out and kill me if I came there that night. Of course I know those people, and know that what they say they will do; and of course I got some friends to come to the house and stop where I stopped that night, to protect me. They got a man to come up and see if I was there, and the man came up and he found that I was there, and he went back and told the democrats that they had better not come, that I had several men there to protect me, and they had better not come and try to take me out that night to kill me.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That is, you suppose that; you didn't hear that?—A. The man told me himself that he told them. His name was Hunter.

Q. He was a democrat?—A. Yes, sir. They told me next morning, "We could not get to you last night, but, God damn you, we will get to you to-day." Now, at other republican meetings I heard the damned lie given, and saw pistols cocked when speeches were being made. I was not a candidate for any office, and never held any office at all in my life, but was a worker in the campaign; but I know of several republican meetings that they tried to break up. If you want them, I can give you the names of the places.

Mr. CAMERON. You may do so.

The WITNESS. At a township called Bogansville.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were you there?—A. O, yes; I canvassed that county three times before the election. We met at a place in this township called the Gold Mines; there is a large gold-mine there. We met there one day to talk on political topics, and the democrats had forced us to give them half of our time. We knew that we couldn't hold a meeting unless we did give them half of the time, and we knew that we had as good speakers as they had, and we agreed to give them half the time in order that we might have our meetings at all hazards. Well, on this day, one of the republican speakers that got up was given the damned lie, and a pistol was drawn on a fellow by the name of P. A. Cummings, and one was also drawn on myself.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. By democrats?—A. By democrats; and they told me right there to my face that they intended to leave that place to go to the little town about nine miles from the town of Union. It was late in the evening, and I didn't feel safe to stay there. So I went over to a friend's house that night, and knocked around there, and they didn't find out where I was. Well, I might say that that meeting was broken up by the democrats. The republican speakers could not speak, and the democrats did. Then, up to Jonesville was another place, and the democrats and white republicans had a fight at one of the republican meetings.

Q. You were present?—A. Yes, sir; they got to disputing about their principles, and some democrat said that any white man that was a republican was a damned thief and a liar; and from that they got into a fight, and three or four of them got beat a little on both sides; but it was finally squashed, and the meeting was broken up. At most every meeting we held in the county there were threats thrown out to the re-

publican speakers. Now, about intimidation: They went to work in this town and passed resolutions in the club-meetings——

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How do you know that?—A. I had the resolutions.

Q. Where are they?—A. I left the papers at Union. If I had any idea that I would have been called before the committee, I would have brought them on. They were public for everybody to see.

Mr. CAMERON. If you can, please furnish us with those resolutions.

The WITNESS. I will try to do it. Your time is limited here now, and I can't come up to this place. I could only get them by writing; I have them put away up there. It is bad enough anyway if you don't desire me to speak about that. I can tell you something about matters after the election. After the election, of course, I thought they would be satisfied, and I thought I would be permitted to live in the county as I was not running for any office, and didn't seek any, but was only a school-teacher; but the democrats would meet me on the street when I was going out—I hardly ever went on the street in the day—but they told me openly, and wrote me two or three notes, giving me twenty-four hours to leave the place, and would tell me so right on the streets.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Have you any of those notes?—A. No, sir; I have not. I had to run away from the place, and don't know anything further. They told me if I didn't leave the county—they would come up and say, "Here, Stephens, ain't you gone yet?" Every man that went around in the county and spoke during the campaign had to leave—every one of them.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Every republican?—A. Yes, sir; I mean every republican. They would ask me if I hadn't gone yet, and I would tell them no, and they would say I had better leave. They wrote me a note and put it in the office where I generally get my letters—I generally make the auditor's office my headquarters—and they put a note in there stating that I would have to leave there in twenty-four hours. Before that, I had a room over a store, on Main street, and they came to my back door one night, seven or eight of them, and tried to get in, and they had night-keys; but they couldn't get in, and one of them remarked—I was standing up in the next story looking down through the glass, and they couldn't see me—and I heard one of them say, "Never mind, we will fit a key to-morrow, and we will get in to-morrow night;" and of course I wasn't going to be fool enough to stay there the next night. He said they could get a blacksmith to fit a key; and the next night I was gone. Next morning I went back down there, and went in my room, and found the bed all broken down and everything all turned up, and I knew that I had the only key to the door; and I asked some of my friends if they had been in there, and they said no.

Q. Was the lock broken?—A. No, sir; it was not broken. They said they had heard some one in there, but thought it was me. I told them no, I hadn't been in there, and I taken them in and showed them how the things were broken and tumbled up. Then when I went to leave the place I couldn't go to the depot and take the train as any one else did; I had to walk about twenty-five or thirty miles in the country and get on at a little way-station, and haven't been able to go back there since; and they have sent me word, even since I have been here, that if I came back to that county I would be killed, and I have met

three or four families that have moved from there since, and who are here now, that they wouldn't allow to live in that county.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who were the officers of the election at Goshen Hill?

The WITNESS. Do you mean republicans and democrats?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes; designate which are republicans and which are democrats.—A. Abram Cheek was republican manager, and Woodson Whitmore was a republican also, and Squire Artridge was the democrat.

Q. Who were the supervisors?—A. C. W. Wade was the republican supervisor, and I can't think of the name of the democratic supervisor now; I can get it for you and present it to you; it is on the record upstairs.

Q. Did these officers all run off from the box and leave it in the hands of the democrats?—A. They would, but five or six democrats guaranteed to protect them if they would stay and sign the returns.

Q. Did they enter into a formal engagement to protect them if they would stay and sign the returns?

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is, after you left?—A. Yes, sir; that is what they told me themselves; I am giving what the managers told me.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were there any troops there?—A. Not at that precinct.

Q. Where were the troops?—A. There was none anywhere but right at the town of Union.

Q. None in the country around?—A. No, sir; they sent and tried to get some, but they couldn't get them; there was only eighteen there; they tried to get them at several precincts.

Q. How did the vote run there? Were there any republican votes cast there at all?—A. O, yes, sir; of course, having 360 republicans and only 72 democrats in the county; but the way the democrats counted them in there is only 40 majority of republicans.

Q. The republicans got 40 majority?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many republicans ought to have voted there?—A. About 360.

Q. How many democrats?—A. Only 72.

Q. And you let them run you off?—A. Yes, sir; they would have run you off if you had been there, a republican, as I was.

Q. You see I had nothing to do with it; I am talking about you.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why are you and those people up there so much at outs; what have you done to them?—A. Nothing more than my principles as a republican.

Q. Did they run off all the republicans as they did you?—A. As I stated before, all that went around and made speeches through the county had to leave the county.

Q. The whole of them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where are they now?—A. I am unable to tell you. Some of them have since gone back, and they told them that if they would go and join the democratic club and swear that they will never take any active part in the advocacy of republicanism again they may live in the county.

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. I know that it was told to me by those who have gone back.

Q. You have been told over and over again that you cannot tell things of that sort.—A. You asked me for it, sir.

Q. You say that you never held any office?—A. No, sir; no more than school-teacher.

Q. Were you reared in the county?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did you come from?—A. I went from Aiken County.

Q. Did you hold any office down there in Aiken?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never held any office?—A. Never in my life.

Q. Are you a native of this State?—A. I am.

Q. You were born and reared in Aiken?—A. No, sir; I was born in Edgefield County; it was all in Edgefield once, but afterward they have changed, and it is now a part of Aiken County.

Q. Were you a regular deputy marshal?—A. I was a special deputy.

Q. For that occasion?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had not been a deputy before?—A. Never.

Q. How did you know that our time was running short here?—A. I heard some one speak of it, I think, sir.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I got here on the fourth of last month.

Q. Why has your examination been delayed so long?—A. I wasn't brought here; I meant in the city.

Q. You have been in the city here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why has your examination been delayed so long?—A. That I don't know.

Q. But you did hear that our time was short. I think it will be long enough for us to hear something from that county.

The WITNESS. I hope it will.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were any republicans prevented from voting on account of intimidation?—A. Several of them went off on account of intimidations and threats put out against them.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who were they?—A. I saw them going off. I don't know everybody in the county, or even in that precinct.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You are a school-teacher there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any hostility shown to your school?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By the democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what that was.—A. Well, they were always bringing complaints to me about their children, and I was oftentimes thinking the children were in the wrong and whipped them wrongfully. To cut the whole matter short, they wouldn't let any man, hardly, teach school in that county, that is a republican, and teach a colored school.

Q. They appeared to be opposed to colored schools, did they?—A. Yes, sir; and especially to male teachers.

Q. How do they show their hostility to the colored schools?—A. Well, in the first place you have got to stand an examination, and if they know you are going to teach colored schools, or you are a colored man—of course then you can't teach any other—they will only have a certain grade of certificate to give you, and that is the third grade. It don't make any difference what you merit. They have two different rooms for examination, one for whites, called the democratic room, and the other the republican room.

Q. They separate them in that way?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Are the authorities in that county democratic or republican?—A. They are democratic.

Q. Were they before the late election?—A. Yes, sir; with the exception of one or two.

Q. How did the republicans get two poll-holders to the democrats one?—A. Well, sir, I suppose they were appointed by the governor here—the county managers were—and then the county managers appoint the different men.

Q. Does the governor appoint the school examiners?—A. The school commissioners are elected by the people.

ARCHY B. GRIFFIN—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 9, 1877.*

ARCHY B. GRIFFIN (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Hamburg; I was born in the city of Augusta.

Q. What is your age?—A. I was born on the 27th July, 1852.

Q. How long have you lived in Hamburg?—A. Well, sir, I have lived there all my life; ever since I was about five years old.

Q. Where were you on the 8th July last?—A. At Hamburg.

Q. What is your business?—A. I clerk for S. B. Spencer's warehouse.

Q. What was your business on that day; the same?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what came under your observation on the 8th July.—A. Well, sir, on the 8th July, Saturday, I were at the warehouse, and I was sitting in front of the warehouse, between three and four o'clock, on that Saturday, talking to Mr. George Hancock, and he told me that there was going to be trouble, and he wanted me to go up to his plantation with him.

Q. Was he a white man?—A. Yes, sir. Mr. Hancock lives in Edgefield County.

Q. What time did he tell you that?—A. That about twelve o'clock, I guess. He came into town on business, and he says, "I saw a great crowd of white people all gathering up above here." He asked what was the matter. I told him that there was nothing the matter that I knowed of. Him and I were talking about game chickens; and he wanted me to go up home with him. I told him I couldn't get off. Then he went off, and in about an hour after that I seen squads of men coming in.

Q. Armed white men?—A. Yes, sir; they had on side-arms, all with the exception of Mr. Getzen, he had a sixteen-shooter. He was the only one I seen with a gun at that time until about four o'clock. I seen such a crowd coming down on their horses, they looked like they had surrounded the town, and the colored men they begun to get uneasy. General Butler came in and said to one of the couriers—I suppose he was one of the couriers—to go back, and he went up the road, and in about fifteen minutes there seemed to be between sixty and eighty men, regular cavalry, coming down, and I says to some boys there with me at the warehouse, "Boys, I am going to get away from here, there is going to be trouble here." So I went on up street toward the Sibley

building; and while I was standing there talking there was five men went down on the river-bank, on their horses, and taken position right in front of the armory where the militia had their arms.

Q. Those five men were white men?—A. Yes, sir; and they had on side-arms.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. By that you mean pistols?—A. Yes, sir; I never seen them have any guns at that time. They had taken position right at the old warehouse of Hammond & Larks; it is a society hall now. They staid there for about fifteen minutes, and after awhile I seen some more men, headed by Mr. Henry Getzen, go across the street over by the old Hamburg bank and get behind the abutment of the Charlotte, Columbia and Augusta Railroad, and they had guns. Mr. Getzen and Mr. Tommy Butler, they two had sixteen-shooters, I think. I am sure Mr. Getzen's was a sixteen-shooter. After they went behind there, I says to George Williams who was with me, "George, I am going in this house; I think them men are going to shoot at these niggers." Then I went into the drill-room, and some members of the company was up there, and I stayed there awhile; and then the streets was just lined with men on horseback. I peeped out of the window and I seen them. There is a place to get out on top of the building, and I says, "George, let's go on top, so that we can look over and see what they are doing." So him and I and Spencer Harris went on top of the drill-room, and after a little while we looked over and saw that every street was lined with white men on horses, and after awhile some of them dismounted and was placing themselves about in position, and we were peeping over the top of the house at them. I think it was between five and six o'clock when they opened fire on the drill-room, and fired there about ten or twenty minutes, I think, before any of the colored men returned the fire. At least I know that they fired fifteen minutes before any of them got to fire out of the drill-room there. Then they went on that way for about an hour or so. They said they were coming with the artillery, and the men in the drill-room then commenced to slide down something like a ladder that they had fixed up at the back way, and they went down on that thing. So just before the cannon got there, we peeped over and seen them coming with the cannon; and George Williams, William Nelson, and myself, one at a time, went down on that thing, and I jumped over the back fence from the Sibley building and went over into Schiller's yard, and climbed up on a shed and got up on top of Schiller's house and went in his parlor. The back window was open, and I went in there. The cannon then commenced firing on the drill-room, and in about ten minutes after they started to fire, all the back yards and every place was just lined with the white men, and they found several niggers under the buildings and all about there hid. I don't know what they done with them. Then they came into Schiller's yard and broke open his house and out-houses, and I could peep down and see them breaking open dry-goods boxes and looking in to see if there was any niggers hid in there. During that time I heard Jim Cook hollering and begging. He was then about, I suppose, fifty or eighty yards from where I was, and he was begging them not to kill him; and I heard him say "O Lord!" and that is the last I heard of him, until the next morning I saw him lying out on the street dead. I could hear him distinctly begging them not to kill him before they fired.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Could you hear what reply the men made to Cook?—A. No, sir;

they were making so much fuss I couldn't hear what they said to him. I heard him say "O, Lord!" twice after the guns fired—they must have been guns—and that is the last I heard of him until next morning I seen him lying out on the street dead. Between twelve and one o'clock they left Schiller's yard and all of the yards, where they were searching for men, and came up-stairs where I was then in the room. They had done plundered all the lower part of the house, and then they come up-stairs, and just as they were breaking open the door where I was—there was George Williams, Dave Phillips, and Aleck Martin in the same place where I was, and just as they were breaking open the door George Williams and myself jumped out of the same window we went in at, and went out on the highest part of the house and climbed up, and they could not get up there unless they had a ladder or get through in the next building, Mr. Davis Lepfield's, and come through his scuttle-hole. After we got up there I found Mr. Schiller up there. He thought we were some white men, and he fired at George Williams just as he struck the top of the house in going out, and as he went to fire on me, I bollerred at him, "For God's sake, don't shoot!" and that they were all in his house there breaking up everything that he had. Mr. Schiller's house and Davis's house joined. They are large brick houses; and they were making so much fuss in his part then that we then put our ears over the end, so that we could hear, and we could hear them breaking up everything, and could hear the pieces all scattering and breaking and rattling; and then we went over on Mr. Davis Lepfield's house, and went down his scuttle-hole or skylight, and went into Davis Lepfield's part. While we were there a crowd came into Davis's store and started up the place; but Mr. Davis run ahead of them, and begged them not to go up there; that his family was sick; and wouldn't they go back. They said, "No. You are a damned liar. Lewis Schiller is up there, and we are going to have him;" and he swore to them that he hadn't seen him. He didn't know that George Williams and us was up there, though, and he swore to the crowd that Lewis Schiller wasn't about his place; and some of the leading men, I suppose, must have come to them and told them not to come up. They were half way coming up the steps, and George Williams and Lewis Schiller and me was in Davis's parlor at the time, and we couldn't get back upon the roof in time, and the crowd went back. I staid at the window looking at them carrying off colored men as they caught them until next morning daylight.

Q. Do you know Doc Adams?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. I have known him four or five years.

Q. Do you know what people say of him in Hamburgh, as to his being a truthful man or otherwise?—A. I never heard any one say anything about his character at all. He seemed to be liked by all the white citizens of Hamburgh, and the colored people are all friendly right in the town of Hamburgh. It is not the white people in Hamburgh that causes so much disturbance there.

Q. Do you know Samuel P. Picksley?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know what people say of him in Hamburgh?—A. He has got a very good character there. I have never heard a word said against Picksley; but, as to Doc Adams, I have heard these white men there, out in the country and from Edgefield, speak very bad about him.

Q. Did you hear them speak bad of him before the Hamburgh riot?—A. No, sir.

Q. All since the riot?—A. Yes, sir. The white citizens of Hamburgh used to go there to the drill-room to see them drill at night; in fact,

they went there a great deal more than I did. I went there whenever they were going to drill for a prize or anything like that; then I would go to see them drill myself.

Q. Do you know Lewis Schiller?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. Ever since I have been old enough to know any one.

Q. What do the people say of Lewis Schiller in Hamburgh?—A. The white people don't like him, but the niggers think a great deal of him; they don't like him because he is a republican, I think; I don't know of anything else that he has done.

Q. Did you ever hear him accused of committing any crime?—A. No, sir; I never did. In fact he has not committed any crime about Hamburgh, I know.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why did you go into that drill-room that night?—A. I didn't go in in the night; I went in in the evening before the fight began.

Q. What did you go in there for?—A. Because I was afraid to stay on the street.

Q. Was not that the most dangerous place you could go into?—A. I went in there because it was a brick house, and I didn't think they were coming in there after us.

Q. You thought you would be safer there than at home?—A. Yes, sir; I couldn't get home.

Q. You thought that those white men would make war upon your houses?—A. I don't know about that, but I wasn't going past all those white men there.

Q. You did not try to get home, did you?—A. No, sir.

Q. You thought you would be safer in the building than at home?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was your opinion?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You went out on top of the house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not have any gun up there on top of the house, did you?—A. I had none up there.

Q. Did anybody have any?—A. I didn't see any.

Q. There was no firing from the top of the house?—A. No, sir; there was no firing from the top of the house at all.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. A man was on top of the house that didn't belong to the company. They had no guns on top.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You are sure you did not see any?—A. Yes, sir, I am sure I didn't see any.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. If there had been any you could have seen them, could you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say you went up there to take observations?—A. Yes, sir; after I got up there I was peeping over to look at the white men to see what they were doing.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What kind of a roof has that building?—A. It has a tin roof.

Q. Is it all smooth, sloping off one way, or are there valleys in it?—A. There are valleys in it. Some places will hide the tallest man, and then some places on it again that will catch you right under here, [pointing to his waistband.]

Q. You were lying down in the valleys?—A. Where we both could go and see, and we was peeping over there.

Q. While you were lying down in the valley you could not see every other person that was lying down, so as to know what they were doing, could you?—A. I know what Nelson and George Williams and Spencer Harris was doing.

Q. But the others you do not know anything about?—A. No, sir; if there was any one on the other side where this place comes over so, [indicating,] I couldn't have seen them over there.

Q. You mean on the other slope of the roof?—A. Yes, sir; but I don't think there was any one over there, because George Williams and myself was the last ones to go down, and we didn't come down until we seen the artillery coming, and then we jumped over the bricks and got on the ladder and slid down on that place.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You are sure the white men fired first, are you?—A. Yes, sir; I am sure. I was looking at them and saw them fire.

Q. They fired from the bridge?—A. One man stepped out from behind the abutment, and fired, and I heard the glass rattle in the drill-room.

Q. You colored people have stated all about that affair from the beginning, have you not?—A. I don't know what the rest have done. I hadn't been in court myself.

Q. You have never sworn before, have you?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have sworn at this time for the first time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you very sure that the white men fired the first?—A. Yes, sir; I am satisfied about that; I will swear to that anywhere.

Q. Who killed young Merriweather?—A. That is something I don't know. I didn't know he was killed until the next day.

Q. You do not believe he was killed, do you?—A. I have got no right to say that he wa'n't killed.

Q. Do you not reckon that a white man killed him?—A. I don't know, sir. I seen all the niggers that was killed there. There was six niggers killed there, but I never seen no white men.

Q. Do you not think if that one white man was killed, that a white man killed him?—A. I don't know anything about that. He was a democrat, and I supposed they wouldn't want to kill him.

Q. Did the negroes fire at all?—A. Yes, sir; I heard some niggers fire from the drill-room windows; I have stated that already.

Q. How much firing did you hear from the drill-room windows?—A. I couldn't tell you.

Q. Give us an idea. Did they shoot a dozen times?—A. O, yes, sir; I guess they did two dozen; I don't know, sir, about that. I guess there was twenty rounds fired from the drill-room.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You mean twenty shots?—A. Yes, sir; twenty shots. I couldn't see down there because I wouldn't peak my head over there to see how many fired from the windows. There couldn't have been many, because the windows was all full of bullet-holes, and the window-glass was flying out, so that I suppose the niggers were scared like me and wouldn't look at it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You have told us what you thought of Doc Adams.—A. I told you that I had never heard any one say anything about him until after the difficulty happened there. I had been living there like all the

balance of the people, and I never has heard nobody saying nothing against him until that.

Q. Do you not know that all Hamburgh has a bad name, as being a bad place?—A. Yes, sir; all the niggers have got a bad name in Hamburgh.

Q. For what?—A. That is something I can't tell you.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Since the riot they have had a bad name?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Have they not had a bad name for robbing wagons and graves, &c.?—A. Yes, sir; there is one democratic nigger that steals every chance he gets. I wouldn't mind telling you what I know of him, and I know that that nigger has robbed wagons, and the republican niggers has caught him at it.

Q. Is it not charged that the republicans negroes do the same thing?—A. Of course, I heard about that, but I have never seen none caught, though.

Q. Did you hear anything about robbing graves up there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many did they rob?—A. I heard about two graves being dug into; I don't know whether there was anything stole out of them or not.

Q. You heard of wagons being also robbed about there?—A. Yes, sir; not in Hamburgh; up the road.

Q. Some distance from Hamburgh?—A. Yes, sir; but the white people all know, and this nigger will tell himself, that he will do that—Pompey Curry.

Q. Nobody else does it but Pompey?—A. I say it is known that he does it; I don't know of any other nigger about there that does it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You said that the negroes in Hamburgh had a bad name?—A. Since the riot, I say.

Q. Who gives them that name?—A. Mr. Robert Butler and the balance of them people that lives there. I never heard about any others in Hamburgh giving the niggers a bad name. There is Mr. Hunter; he has come out publicly in the street, when these men would be right around there, and run the niggers off in the swamps, and would say, right before them, that it was a damn shame that the niggers were treated the way they are in Hamburgh. He says, "I hear so much about what the niggers are doing all the time;" and he says he lives there, and has lived there for a long time, and knows what they are, but he don't know how in the hell it is when he don't see anything of it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who is Mr. Hunter?—A. Matt. Hunter. He lives in Hamburgh, and was born and raised there, and is a citizen of Hamburgh.

Q. Do they not say in Augusta that Hamburgh is a mighty bad place?—A. Of course they say so.

Q. They say it is a perfect Sodom?—A. No, sir; I don't hear them call it that. But, about this grave-yard matter: one of the niggers is over here that done that. They got after him, and he got away, and I have seen him since I have been here.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Robert Butler, and Getzen, and their friends, since the riot, give the negroes in Hamburgh a bad name, do they?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They say they are a mighty bad lot?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Have there not been complaints there for years about the way things have been done by the negroes?—A. I have told you already that they give the niggers a bad name there, some of them. The niggers have got a bad name everywhere.

JOHN WILLIAMS.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 9, 1877.*

JOHN WILLIAMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Are you a colonel in the militia of this State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What regiment?—The Eighteenth Regiment.

Q. How long have you been colonel?—A. I have been colonel going on four years.

Q. Were you in Hamburg on the 4th of July last?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far do you live from Hamburg?—A. Right in Hamburg.

Q. Were you present at the time that the difficulty arose between Tommy Bulter and Henry Getzen, and that colored military company in Hamburg?—A. I was about one hundred and fifty yards distant on the same street.

Q. Will you state what you saw and heard on that occasion?—A. While I was sitting on the street looking at them, I saw Tommy Butler and Henry Getzen drive up about the center of the company.

Q. That was in the street?—A. Yes, sir; in the street. I heard the cursing, but I couldn't distinctly hear what the words were, or what kind of language he was using, only I heard him cursing; and in about five minutes' time I saw the captain—as I had got up to where they were—direct the company to open order and let them drive through. That was all I saw on that day.

Q. How wide was the street at that point?—A. About 150 feet.

Q. How much width of the street did the company occupy?—A. I suppose they occupied but very little over one-third of it.

Q. Was there any difficulty in a horse and buggy driving right by the company on either side?—A. No, sir; none. They could have driven either side if they had went there.

Q. There was a good road on each side?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When they approached the company, describe which way the company were going?—A. The company was going down the street and Butler and Getzen were coming up the street, and the company occupied only about one-third of the width of the street; and there was the whole of the other side of the street upon which they could have passed.

Q. They were on the right-hand side going down?—A. Yes, sir; going down.

Q. That is, on the right-hand of the street from the middle of the street?—A. Yes, sir; on the right-hand side.

Q. Did they extend clear over to the right-hand side of the street, or was there room on that side still for the buggy to pass?—A. There was room for them to pass. They were about 15 feet, I suppose, from the pavement.

Q. From the sidewalk?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any difficulty in their passing on the other side?—A. No, sir; there was no difficulty at all.

Q. Were you in Hamburg on the 8th of July?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see General Butler and R. J. Butler on that day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Describe what you saw.—A. About three o'clock they had a school-trustee meeting in the council chamber, and I came out just as the clock struck three o'clock; that made me pay attention to the time of day. I expected to go up the street, and Mr. M. C. Butler drove up to Damm's grocery, and Mr. M. C. Butler got out of his buggy, and when he got out of his buggy he took his halter from his horse to tie him to the rack, and stood there, I suppose, about five minutes, when Mr. R. J. Butler drove up in his buggy behind him from up the street, with a lot of pistols in his buggy. Of course no one paid any attention to it; and then three men come with Tommy Butler, and come right in with their Winchester rifles right behind them, and their equipments on, and I walked up to where General Butler had his horse. He was standing there looking up Main street, and he staid there, I suppose, for nearly half an hour. I goes on up the street and pays no attention. As I passes out I says, "Howdy, general." He says, "How do you do, John." Then I went on past him up the street, and after I got up the street, and was standing there a while, some of the boys said, "Look up the street." Then I looked up the street, and about five hundred yards from where General Butler was hitching his horse—he was still standing there, until these men had appeared—I could see a hundred men in Hamburgh. There is a kind of bluff, and you could not see any one until they come in the street, and at that time the street was covered with mounted men coming in.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; all of them were armed.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What time of the day was that?—A. That was half past three, sir. I then commenced feeling in my mind that there was going to be some difficulty there, and I goes down to the trial-justice's office. They had set the trial for four o'clock, but the trial-justice had not come back from his place in the country; and I goes up the street, near my house, where they come down, and goes on the opposite side of the street, and as they come on I counted two hundred and sixty-one in the crowd. I live on the street called Market street, right on the river-bank.

Q. That is the street that runs along the river?—A. Yes, sir; right straight; and they goes there, and as soon as they came they formed a line right in front of this building. I counted the horsemen as they passed the corner.

Q. What building do you refer to?—A. The Sibley building. As they marched around I counted them, and they formed a line in front of this drill-room—the whole company did. By that time the excitement keeps arising among the men there, and they comes up to me and asks me, Spencer says, "Williams, we had better go down and see General Butler, and see if we cannot have a conference with him, and see what we can do; there is going to be a fuss." I says, "You and Mr. Sparnick can go down and tell him." He goes and comes back and says, "He wants to see the officers of the company." I says, "Well, hunt up the officers and I will go down at any time." He goes around, but could not get to the officers or any of the balance of them, before these men got so thick, so numerous—they were then coming across the river from Georgia—that we could hardly pass. I saw that there was going to be some difficulty. After I saw that, a young fellow by the name of Lamar drew his pistol on me.

Q. Was he a white man?—A. Yes, sir. I then left the crowd alto-

gether where they were, and went back to my house, and there I remained until half past six. Mr. Hunter, a white man, lives right opposite me, across the street, and me and him got to talking about the trouble, and he said he didn't see any reason for it. We were looking down the street when the men had formed a line in front of the building, and just at half past six they commenced firing from that line at the drill-room; and as soon as they commenced firing I comes back near the Mason lodge, near my house, and gets sort of behind it to protect myself. There was no balls fired up that way at all for some time after the firing commenced; then they commenced firing, and striking near my house, and of course I had to leave that house. I got on the river-bank and remained in the weeds until ten o'clock. At ten o'clock they had done surrounded us in the town. I live about as far from the firing as two hundred yards, and I saw men a running about there through the weeds and I got frightened. I heard them ask for me, and I then goes back to my house and goes in my stable, and as I got in my stable you could hear a man speak very distinctly, and the firing had all ceased; and I heard a man that I supposed to be General Butler—no other man has a voice like him—saying, "Go to Augusta, and tell them to send me some long arms; I cannot reach these damned niggers with these arms." Firing then ceased until the clock struck eleven. There is a very large clock there, and you can hear it any time strike distinctly three or four miles, when it is calm. Just before the clock struck eleven we heard the horses' feet when they struck the bridge, coming across with a piece of artillery, and as they were coming down the street from the bridge I cast a glance out on the street where I could see what they were doing, and just as they got across the railroad bridge they fired the first fire, and I heard the balls as they came whistling by me. It was this grape-shot. The balls came right past my place on the street. They placed a cannon right in front of the drill-room, about as far from there as from here to the corner down yonder, [pointing,] just about one hundred yards distant, or hardly that far, and then commenced firing on the building. They fired three shots at the building. At that time these men had made their escape, and I think were firing; you could hear firing all about in different places all over town, and they were after the men that had been in the drill-room. They come up to my house and asked for me. Mr. Hunter prevented them from going in after me. Mr. Hunter has always been a friend of mine, and he was prevailing with them and I was standing in the stable and heard what he said to them. He said, "Williams has always been an honest man and citizen, as good as half the white men and better than some around here, and I don't think you have any right to trouble him." He had nothing to do with this fuss and prevailed upon them, and after some half hour a squad was coming up there, and then one of them says, "We have got to have the damned son of a bitch anyhow." That was this one-armed Lamar, of Augusta. He says, "We have got to have the damned son of a bitch anyhow."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. From that time onward were you out where you could know what was going on?—A. No, sir; that is all I saw or know about it.

Q. Did this company belong to your regiment?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you furnish them with their guns or were their guns furnished them on your order?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was that?—A. When I organized them on the 5th day of April; we had organized an old company and there was some new mem-

bers joined it to fill out, and they were organized on that day and I delivered them their arms. I had been captain of the company for three years prior to that, but I was promoted to colonel. They had sort of squandered and been re-organized and got up new men to join them, and I had collected up the arms of the men, and when they organized I delivered the arms to them.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You mean the 5th day of April, 1876—last April?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known Doc Adams?—A. I have known him, I suppose, eight or ten years or longer. Of course; I have lived thirty-one years in Hamburg in January, and I have been knowing him before he was grown.

Q. Do you know what his general reputation is in Hamburg?—A. Yes, sir; he has a very good reputation in Hamburg; also in Augusta. He was captain of the company over there that they called the Grant Guard before they were permitted to have guns, but his wife some way or another got disgusted with some people over there, and they have been living in Hamburg for about two years.

Q. From what you know of his reputation for truth, would you believe him under oath?—A. Yes, sir; I would.

Q. Do you know Mr. Picksley?—A. Yes, sir; I have been knowing him, I suppose, for twenty-odd years.

Q. Do you know what his reputation for truth is?—A. His reputation is very good.

Q. From what you know of him, would you believe him under oath?—A. Yes, sir; I would.

Q. Do you know Lewis Schiller?—A. Yes, sir; I know him. I was up there in Hamburg with him.

Q. Do you know what his reputation for truth is?—A. Well, Lewis Schiller has a good reputation.

Q. From what you know of his reputation, would you believe him under oath?—A. From what I know, yes; I would believe Lewis Schiller under oath.

Q. Do you know a man named Ned Dunbar?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. I was raised up there in Hamburg with him, too.

Q. Do you know his reputation?—A. He has a very good reputation; I can certify to that, sir.

Q. Do you know a man named J. T. Moore?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A large, dark man?—A. Yes, sir; Thornton Moore.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. I have been knowing him for some seven or eight year. He came there from up in the country.

Q. Do you know what his reputation is in Hamburg; that is, do you know what people say of him?—A. Yes, sir; he has a good reputation.

Q. From what you know of his reputation in Hamburg, would you believe him under oath?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know a man named Needham O. Bryant?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. I have been knowing him a long while. He was raised near there.

Q. Do you know what his reputation is in that community?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is it—good or bad?—A. It is very good.

Q. Would you believe him under oath?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. When you tell us about the good reputation of these men, you

speak of the esteem they are held in by the people there at Hamburgh?—

A. Yes, sir.

Q. The colored people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I ask you if you don't know that the white people in Augusta and round about your town there regard these men as great rascals?—A. That I don't know anything about.

Q. You never heard that?—A. No, sir; I never heard any one but the Butlers, that he had a falling-out with.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you hear them say so before the Hamburgh riot?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you ever hear this said in Georgia?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you acquainted in Augusta very well? You never heard it?—

A. I never heard anything of the kind.

Q. You have never heard anything against Lewis Schiller?—A. Well, I have heard things against Lewis, but it was years ago, when he was an auditor there; but I have heard nothing against him for the last four or five years.

Q. Have these other men you speak of got any reputation at all; are they not obscure persons?—A. No, sir; the other men I am speaking of is all good men. Of course there is political things against them, like other men, but they are business men, and they have nothing to do with politics.

Q. What is Picksley's business?—A. He has been formerly a school-teacher. He run for county commissioner at our last election.

Q. Is he worth anything?—A. Yes, sir; he owns land.

Q. What do you know about Thornton Moore?—A. I knows him to be a very nice man.

Q. What is his business?—A. A farmer. He lives about four miles from town. Needham O. Bryant owns a place in Hamburgh.

Q. When did you collect the arms for this company?—A. I have not collected them since I turned them over to them.

Q. When did you do that?—A. On the 5th of last April.

Q. How did you come to do that?—A. When I was promoted to colonel, after being the captain of the company, the company got somewhere squandered, and I collected them in and told them when they re-organized I would deliver the arms back again.

Q. How long after that before they were re-organized?—A. I suppose about three months.

Q. When were you promoted to be colonel?—A. Along in the latter part of 1873 I was promoted to colonel.

Q. What became of this company then?—A. A young man by the name of Lewis Cartledge was the first lieutenant, and taken charge of the company, and kept it up until the time the company got somewhat squandered.

Q. What time did it get "squandered"?—A. It got squandered in the latter part of 1875, and then when I got together the arms I turned them over when they were re-organized.

Q. Fix the time when you got those arms in.

The WITNESS. When I first issued the call for them?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I issued the call in December.

Q. What year?—A. 1875.

Q. How many guns did you get?—A. I got in fifty-three, and the

others, of course, before I got them in, the company had commenced re-organizing. There was eighty guns in all.

Q. Fix the time.—A. I will fix the time when I issued the call for the guns in December, 1875.

Q. What had the company been doing before that time?—A. They had been drilling, what portion of them would stick together.

Q. What portion of them did stick together?—A. As I was colonel, I didn't interfere so much with a single company. I was in command of the regiment.

Q. How many times did they drill?—A. The regular drill-day was the first Monday of every month.

Q. How could you re-organize them in 1876?—A. The company had filled up the vacancies after the men had got somewhere squandered, when I commenced taking the guns.

Q. What right had you to re-organize them in 1876?—A. There was an act of the general assembly that gives me that right as colonel.

Q. Are you sure of that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you refer us to that law?—A. No, sir; I do not suppose I can directly; but of course I got my orders from the adjutant-general's office here in Columbia.

Q. Did you get orders from the adjutant-general's department here to re-organize that company?—A. No, sir; I had them before that.

Q. When?—A. They were sent to me in January, 1875, I think, just before the legislature adjourned. I had been sergeant-at-arms before that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. January, 1875, or 1876?—A. I think the act was passed in 1875. The reason I paid attention toward calling the company together again under that order was, I noticed the act.

Q. It is the old act you are speaking of?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did they elect their officers?—A. Yes, sir; they elected their officers.

Q. Does the law allow them to elect their officers?—A. No, sir; the officers are generally appointed, but it is always satisfactory to the company to elect their officers, and then they are all commissioned after that.

Q. Did these men receive their commissions?—A. No, sir; they did not.

Q. Did they sign the enlistment-roll, as it is called in your statute, at the time you re-organized them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you re-organize on the day they signed that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they regularly mustered?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any order issued to muster them?—A. Yes, sir; I issued all the orders that was given.

Q. Did you issue any orders?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have any right to issue any order?—A. Under the act, of course I had. They had that day appointed to drill, and I went out with them.

Q. Did you have any right under the act to muster these men into the service?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And re-organize them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you sure of that?—A. Yes, sir; I is.

Q. Did you obtain your authority from the law, or did you get orders to that effect?—A. From the law.

Q. Was that muster-roll sent to the adjutant-general's office soon

after?—A. I didn't take any notice of the date. I mailed the letter, and I think you will find it by going to the adjutant-general's office.

Q. Did you send it about the time you wrote that letter?—A. I sent it and the letter together.

Q. Was that about the 1st of August, last?—A. I disremember the date now.

Q. Was it before or after the 8th of July?—A. It was before the 8th of July, I think, sir; I am certain. I am not going to be positive about the time I signed the roll, but I think I had it all fixed up. Yes, I know I had signed the muster-roll before that. Last June I was over here myself to go before the commissioners. I came over myself, and went back on the 1st day of July.

Q. You sent to the adjutant-general's office the muster-roll they have?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You sent it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. I am sure of it.

Q. You are sure that it was before the 4th day of July?—A. Yes, sir; it was before the 4th day of July.

Q. I call it to your attention particularly.—A. [After a pause.] Now I won't be positive about what time I sent it.

Q. Are you positive that you sent it before the 4th of July? that is the question.—A. I isn't positive what time I did send it.

Q. Are you aware of the fact that the law required you to send it within ten days after you mustered the company upon its re-organization?—A. No, sir; I am not positive of any such thing.

Q. The law does not require that, does it?—A. I am not positive that the law is that way, for me to send it in that time, for I never noticed it.

Q. Could that company have marched and drilled along on the street on that 4th of July without walking right in the portion of the street used by the carriages and wagons?—A. They were not walking in that portion.

Q. They were not on that portion at all?—A. No, sir; that street is very little used, especially in that portion of the town, because it only leads to a heading that goes into a plantation. There is no public road at all that way.

Q. Is there a track made by carriages and wagons in the center?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were not in that part at all?—A. I am positive of it.

Q. Getzen and Butler had turned out of that in order to meet the company?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are certain about that?—A. I am certain about that.

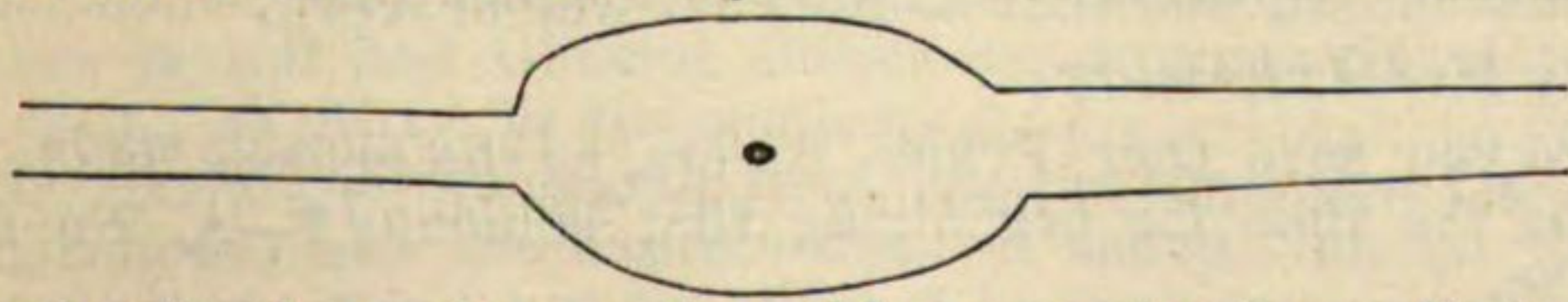
Q. Is there a ditch on the side of the well toward the country—making off from the well, running east?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Could these young men have driven across the ditch with their buggy?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How wide is the ditch?—A. I suppose about two feet.

Q. How deep?—A. It is nearly filled up; I don't suppose it is half a foot deep.

[The witness refers to a diagram, and states that the road passes around the well on each side of it.]



Q. I understand you to say that this wagon-track up that street is just wide enough for a wagon?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The company were not on that at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. If the captain had sworn otherwise, you would think he was mistaken, would you not?—A. I don't know; I am just telling you what I saw. I haven't got to think for the captain.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you hear what Butler or Getzen said, at the time they met the company?—A. No, sir; I didn't hear or know distinctly; only I heard them just use the word "damn."

Q. Who used that?—A. That was from Tommy Butler, in the buggy.

Q. Tommy has sworn here that he didn't use any language of that kind.—A. Yes, sir; it was heard distinctly by me and many others that was standing by looking at the drill.

Q. Tommy swore that he was very mild and peaceful.—A. It is the first time that he ever was.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you hear them beat the drum?—A. No, sir; the drum was on the sidewalk.

Q. Did you see them open ranks and put their guns across their necks and their arms over their guns?—A. Yes, sir; they were going down the street in that position.

Q. How wide were they marching in column?—A. Just close enough not to touch each other.

Q. Were they marching by fours?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Each man had his gun across his neck, with his arms over his gun?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they were the length of a gun apart?—A. Yes, sir; just in such a position that their guns would not strike.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Mr. Merrimon has asked you a number of questions about the law. You are not to testify about the law. But so far as you have answered, you have testified to your understanding of the law, I suppose.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you pretend to remember the particular date of that letter?—A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. I wish to know if you know Mr. Prince Rivers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long has he been major-general of a division there?—A. He was promoted at the same time that I was promoted to colonel.

Q. What time was that?—A. As well as I can recollect, it was the latter part of 1873.

Q. When this company was re-organized, as you say, did he know anything about it?—A. No, sir; he was not in town on the day it was organized. He only knew what I told him about it afterward.

Q. Did he or did he not attend to it?—A. He did; at least he said to me that was all right; and when the farmers and all were not so busy, he said that he expected to call out the division. That is about all the language used between me and him about it. That was the Sunday following the 5th, after they were organized, and he was up at my house.

Q. What month was that?—A. That was in April.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Are you sure that Prince Rivers, as the general, made an order extending the time for organizing that company?—A. No, sir; I did not say so.

Q. Did he do it?—A. Not of my knowledge.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What is your business ?—A. My business has been a printer. Of course I have not followed it for a year or two. The doctors stopped it on account of my health, and I have been carrying on a farm about two miles from Hamburg.

SAMUEL B. SPENCER—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 9, 1877.*

SAMUEL B. SPENCER (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you reside ?—Answer. Aiken County ; Hamburg is the village I live in.

Q. How long have you resided there ?—A. I have resided there since 1867.

Q. What is your business there ?—A. I am a cotton-factor.

Q. What is your age ?—A. Thirty-two.

Q. Where were you on the 8th July last ?—A. I was in the village of Hamburg.

Q. You may state what you saw and heard in regard to the Hamburg riot that day. Begin at the beginning, and go through and give us a narrative of it.—A. Well, I think on the morning of the 8th I got the first intimation that I had that there would be a riot on that day. Mr. Sparnick met me early in the morning—I think between the hours of ten and twelve o'clock—and he said that he was then from Augusta, Ga., where he had had some conversation with R. J. Butler, who is the father of Thomas Butler and the father-in-law of Henry Getzen.

Mr. CAMERON. You need not state the conversation you had with Sparnick.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. State what you did in consequence of that conversation, and whether you were alarmed in consequence.—A. Well, soon after this, R. J. Butler, M. C. Butler, and Henry Getzen rode into town, and they went to a store which was kept by George Damm. Myself and Mr. Sparnick remained in the same place, and they passed nearly by us. Soon afterwards Henry Getzen rode up to Judge Sparnick and said that Mr. Butler wished to see him. Judge Sparnick then went down to where they were. Some time after that one of the officers of the company, Lewis Cartledge, a lieutenant of the company, met me, and I told him——

Mr. CAMERON. You need not state the conversation with Cartledge. State what you did and anything that the Butlers said to you.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Or what any of the white men said, who were apparently acting with the Butlers.—A. I then went down to see General M. C. Butler, at Mr. Damm's house, where he was at that time stopping. The conversation between myself and General Butler was to this effect : I was at that time acting as proxy for the company.

Q. At the request of the captain ?—A. At the request of the lieutenant of the company and the captain also. I asked General Butler if some arrangements could not be effected in the matter so as to bring about a compromise. Well, General Butler expressed his willingness to

do so at that time. I then went up to where the officers of the company was, and stated to them what I had done in the premises, and on my return I saw a lot of men riding down the street.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. White men?—A. White men.

Q. Armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. About how many, in your opinion, were there?—A. I suppose in the first lot of men I saw there must have been twenty-five. However, I went down to where General Butler was, and the arrangements that I had effected was to meet him at a certain place—that was at my office, with the officers of the company; and these men, seeing these armed men around and coming down the street after the arrangement had been effected, didn't want to come, and I went back to have them understand the arrangements I had made, and they said to me, "Now, if we go there these men will surround us there, and we are afraid to go." Well, I rather insisted upon their going, but they insisted that they would be in danger should they do it, and the thing finally went on. General Butler continued to insist upon their meeting either at that place or some other place. There was several places appointed for these men to meet him. They felt it was not safe for them to meet them, and in the end it appeared to be entirely impossible to get the men to come, the men believing that their lives were in danger; at least that is what they said, and I have no doubt but what it was correct. After he found out that he could not get the men there, he then said to me, "Well, Spencer, I suppose you cannot get those men to meet me." I said, "No, general; the men say that they are afraid of these men that you have around you, these armed men, and that is the reason I cannot get them to meet you." Said I to him, "I am very sorry that such is the case." "Well," he says, "Sam, there is not any use in parleying any longer. Now, by God, I want those guns, and I'll be God damned if I ain't going to have them." That ended the interview. Then he rode off. He was on horseback at the time, and he rode in the direction of Augusta, and I didn't see any more until after the shooting commenced. All this time while he was gone these armed bodies of men continued to come in town during his stay on the other side of the river, and, in fact, a portion of them stopped and threw themselves into line. They appeared to be in a fighting attitude, and, in fact, they were right in front of the house where I lived, so that I could see them. Soon after General Butler got back they then mounted and went up on the street at the back of my house, and marched themselves up near the river there, and there they fell into line. When they fell into line there, then myself and Judge Rivers, Joseph Thomas, and Paul W. Jefferson had an interview there with General Butler, and then we asked him if there was anything that we could do. We saw what was going on. We saw that the matter had been brought down to such a point that it was impossible for anything to be done, and we knew that we were helpless. Nothing was more unexpected to us, however; we hadn't a single thought—well, nothing was further from my mind than such a thing as that, particularly as there had been nothing to bring about such a thing as that.

Q. Now state the conversation between yourself and Butler.—A. Then General Rivers asked him what was necessary to bring about peace. He said nothing would satisfy him but the surrender of the men and their arms; that was all that would satisfy him, the surrender of their arms. Well, we went off, and after that the men had become so excited—

Q. The white men?—A. The white men were so boisterous they treated us very bad. There was one man there by the name of John Swangum, [Swearingen.] He drew his pistol while we were having this interview with General Butler, and really I thought he seemed to be looking at me; I happened to look at him, and I saw that he was going to shoot, although he didn't. He put his pistol back in his pocket. Then we got away as soon as possible, seeing one of the members of the committee was whipped in the face.

Q. Who was that?—A. Joseph Thomas was cut into the face with a switch.

Q. By whom?—A. By a young man named Morgan.

Q. A white man?—A. A white man.

Q. While you were negotiating with Butler?—A. Yes, sir. This was the extent of the interview and conversation.

Q. When that man pointed his pistol at you, and Morgan struck Thomas in the face with a switch, did Butler interfere in any way to prevent it; what did he say?—A. He didn't say anything.

Q. Go on now and state what occurred afterward.—A. Well, the next thing that occurred was the shooting. That is the next thing I knew of after that.

Q. Where were you when the shooting commenced?—A. I suppose I must have been three hundred yards from where the shooting taken place.

Q. Where were the first shots fired from?—A. They were fired from somewhere near the river.

Q. Some witnesses have testified here, Tom Butler particularly, that the first shots that were fired that day were fired from the drill-room; is that so?—A. I can't state to the contrary of my own knowledge; I was not in a position to see.

Q. You do not know where the first shot was fired from?—A. I do not, sir.

Q. Now go on and state what else you saw.—A. Then, after the first shots were fired, the firing were then kept up regularly from that time until, I think, between the hours of twelve and two o'clock—all along during that time. I went up, I suppose, just about the distance from the crowd that I am now from down-stairs. I was up-stairs in the second story of my house, and the distance from where they were doing the shooting was about the distance to where that brick house is yonder on the corner, [about one square in the city.]

Q. About how many yards?—A. I suppose it must have been 150 or 200 yards. I could hear firing going on all the time; in fact I heard James Cook, when he was first shot, very distinctly. He was the town marshal, and I hear him holler, "O, Lord! O, Lord!"

Q. About what time was Cook killed, as nearly as you can fix it?—A. I think that Cook must have been killed between the hours of nine and ten. All the time before that I had never believed that they intended to kill any one, and I didn't think so, and I told the young men that was with me, Mr. Griffin and Mr. Picksley, so; and as soon as that occurred, then I became much more alarmed than I had been formerly. Then the firing continued, and I heard Col. A. P. Butler—that is, I taken it to be his voice—(some of them just opposite to my house had said the house was on fire,) and I heard him sing out to the crowd, "Put that fire out! We didn't come here to burn; nothing like this shall go on; I don't want any burning." Soon after that I heard a volley fired again, and I heard somebody else holler—I don't know who it was, but I suppose it was either Moses Parks or Cook, one of the two;

both of them were found dead right near where I heard the shooting going on that night. This continued from that time until the hours I have already stated; and about the time they got through killing those that they wanted to kill, or intended to kill, those of them that they got, the crowd commenced going away. You could hear them passing out in different directions, hollering and cussing and cavorting around, and saying what they had done.

Q. State generally what their exclamations or statements were.—A. They would say, "By God, they thought they had Hamburgh all right now; thought that they had killed a sufficient number to prevent nigger rule any longer in Aiken County; thought that they had put a quietus on the nigger rule in Aiken County for all time to come."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State what they said.—A. That is just exactly what they said. They said really the very same words—that they had killed a sufficient number to suppress nigger rule in Aiken County for all time to come, and went on hollering and calling the names of the men that they had killed; and one would say, "He don't answer," and another would say, "By God, he is looking at the moon and don't wink his eyes;" and they went on in that way, making sport of the men that they had already killed. Well, about the time they were going out, after they got through killing, they commenced robbing. You could hear them burst open the doors, and you could hear the doors all over town. It looked like they had parted themselves up in squads for the purpose of robbing, and you could hear them going to a man's store and burst it open and go in, all the way down the street, and where my warehouse was, and they broke that open and destroyed all my books and papers, and broken up everything that I had—tore up floors and partitions—well, just ransacked it entirely.

Q. They destroyed and defaced your building?—A. O, yes; and just after that, they came down to my house where I was living. I had become alarmed at that time, and I said to the young men who were in the building with me, "I think it is best for us not to remain in this building; I think they will come here." I hadn't thought that until that time, that they would come there at all, but I was basing my opinion upon this, the part that I had taken in the whole thing during the day. I had been with R. J. Butler and M. C. Butler all the day, off and on, talking with them and trying to avoid a difficulty; and I felt within myself that the part I had taken that day would keep me out of the difficulty; and I consequently felt within myself that I would be in no danger, but as soon as I heard that, I saw very readily that even General Butler had lost all control over the men, and I became alarmed, and told them then that I thought it would be best for us to leave the house; that probably they would not interfere with my wife, but if we were found there, I thought they would kill us, and we had better leave. Sure enough, I suppose we hadn't any more than got out of the house, and passed around from the front part of it to the back side, before we heard the footsteps of them passing up the front steps. I was then behind the house, and there was a light in my wife's bed-room, and I saw one of the men in that room. I didn't recognize him though, but I heard him very distinctly ask her where I was, and asked where Archy was—that is the young man that was book-keeping for me; in fact, he is a brother-in-law of mine. My wife answered and told them that she didn't know where I was, that I had gone out somewhere. They then commenced ransacking the house, and they taken a couple of shot-guns I had there and carried them off.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Have they ever returned them ?—A. They never have, and a great many little things—toys, presents, and little valuables that we had on the mantel—they taken those and carried them off; and they did use some very abusive words to my wife. That is the extent of what occurred in the matter.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. I ask you whether, in your interview with General Butler during the time you have mentioned, Butler demanded the guns, or whether he suggested to you that the men had better surrender them and send them to the governor ?—A. He demanded the guns. It was asked him whether if we would send the guns to the governor would that satisfy him. He said, "Damn the governor; he was there as General Butler, and not as governor of South Carolina."

Q. According to your account of it, then, he made an absolute, peremptory, and threatening demand for the guns ?—A. That is what I understood; that is the way I understood it, sir.

Q. I ask you if there has not been a great deal of crime and outrage about your town, and if there have not been complaints about it ?—A. There has been some.

Q. Were there complaints made about the militia walking about there with bayonets on their guns and disturbing the white citizens of the town ?—A. No, sir; not by blacks. There was some complaint made by R. J. Butler.

Q. Were there any complaints made by others beside the Butlers ?—A. Not to my recollection.

Q. Had there been great complaint of robbery of wagons outside of Hamburg ?—A. There has been some such complaint.

Q. And tearing up graves ?—A. Yes, sir; there has been two men there that dug some graves open.

Q. And complaints of larcenies ?—A. There has been some complaints.

Q. And thefts ?—A. There has been some complaints like that.

Q. Was there not a great deal of it ?—A. I cannot say that there was a great deal. There was some.

Q. Was it not commonly said in Augusta and round about in South Carolina, outside of Hamburg, that Hamburg was a terribly bad place ?—A. I can't say that.

Q. Can you say that, or the reverse ?—A. I have said that I can't say that it was said in Augusta and other places, because I don't know it to be so.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Do you know Thornton Moore ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known him ?—A. I have known him five or six years.

Q. He resides in Hamburg, does he ?—A. He does not.

Q. Where does he reside ?—A. At Beech Island.

Q. How far is that from Hamburg ?—A. It is about five miles.

Q. Do you know what his reputation for truth and for being a good man is in that community ?—A. Well, I have always regarded him as a very nice, good man.

Q. Have you heard any people say anything about his reputation ?—A. No, sir; I never heard anybody say but he was a man of good character.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you ever hear anybody say that he was a man of good char-

acter; did you ever hear him talked about at all?—A. O, yes; I have heard him spoken of.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have you ever heard any one say that he was a man of bad character?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know Ned Dunbar?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where does he live?—A. He lives at Beech Island.

Q. Do you know what his reputation is for being a good man?—A. I know him to have a very excellent reputation with both white and black.

Q. How long have you known Doc Adams?—A. I have known Doc Adams for a couple of years, or such a matter.

Q. Do you know what his reputation is in Hamburgh for being a truthful man? By reputation, I mean what the majority of the people of Hamburgh, be they white or black, say of him?—A. Well, it is thought that there is better men than Doc; his reputation is not very good.

Q. Do you know Needham O'Bryant?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What sort of a reputation has he?—A. Well, I have never heard anybody have much to say about him one way or the other.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You spoke about there having been a good deal of crime committed at Hamburgh?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I will confine your attention to the time previous to these riots only. Was there any more crime committed at Hamburgh than in any other village around, so far as you know anything about it?—A. I don't think there was, sir.

Q. Did you ever know a place that did not have some crimes committed there at times?—A. None, sir; I have never known any.

JAMES CANTON—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 9, 1877.*

JAMES CANTON sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I reside in Columbia.

Q. How long have you resided in Columbia?—A. I have been residing here for the last five years. I was down in Charleston for about a year and a half and then came up here.

Q. Where were you on the day of the last election in this State?—A. At Chester Court-House precinct.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. I am a native of Ireland.

Q. How long have you resided in South Carolina?—A. I have been here since 1848 in this country. This March coming I will have been five years in South Carolina.

Q. State what occurred under your observation at Chester Court-House on the day of election.—A. I held the position of United States deputy marshal. I don't know whether you are aware of it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What do you mean by that? Are you a special or a regular deputy?—A. I am a regular deputy for five years, with the exception of two years that I was in the custom-house at Charleston.

Q. You mean to say that you have been for five years a deputy marshal?—A. Except during the time that I was day-officer in the custom-house at Charleston.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. State what occurred there on the day of election.—A. I was sent there by Mr. Wallace as his father was running for Congress in that district, and to keep a sharp lookout that there was no repeating done. I was there a couple of days before the election, and on the morning of the election I was there at six o'clock. There was a good deal of confusion there, and, in my judgment, things should not work the way they were going on; and I appealed to the chief of police, and drew his attention to the confusion that was around the windows and around the polls. There were some fifteen or twenty or twenty-five steps going up to the court-house. He approved of my suggestion, and got his policemen to get them away from the window, and allow the voters to go up one side and come down the other, and allow nobody else up.

Q. Who was blocking the way; the whites or blacks?—A. The whites. The blacks could not get near it at all. Judge Mackey was the leader of the party there; and it went along that way, and the managers voted five at a time. I had nothing to do with that, but they approved of it. The white man was a democrat and gentleman, and it went along very quietly, and there was great anxiety on Mackey's part to get the voters in as soon as he could. I discovered his motive afterward, that there were counterfeit tickets out, and the niggers up there could not read, not one out of ten, probably. They came in four or five miles from the country with their counterfeit tickets in their hands.

Q. What do you mean by counterfeits?—A. They had fac-similes of the regular republican tickets, headed with "Union republican ticket," and with a picture of an eagle, and then the names of the democratic electors and county and State officers following. There probably might have been 200 polled before it was discovered by myself. After it was discovered, Judge Mackey put every obstruction in the way of their voting that he could. He came to the window of the polling-place and protested against the voting of five voters at a time, which he had approved of three hours before, as long as they had these counterfeit tickets.

Q. What did Mackey say?—A. Well, he protested against it. He wanted every man sworn separately. I asked him what was his motive in doing so. He said that I had no business about it; that he didn't recognize Secretary Taft's order; and I was not a citizen of the county. I put in my objection to the chairman of the board, a democrat, who approved of it, and would not allow Mackey to dictate any rules there.

Q. How was Mackey; rather boisterous?—A. I should think so. I was obliged to call out the military. He had about two hundred or more men behind him at the time, obstructing the polls for full fifteen minutes. He went down-stairs, and I heard him order the sheriff to arrest me. The sheriff came up-stairs to the polls, where I was in the window, and between two and three hundred men were behind them hallooing out, "Kill the son of a bitch! kill him! tear him out!" I remained there. The sheriff and Mr. Mackey came up to me, and as soon as the sheriff came near enough to me I told him—before I gave him a chance to tell me I was under arrest—says I, "Mr. Walker, I won't submit to arrest; I have got exclusive jurisdiction around these polls to-day." Said I, "If you interfere with me you will get yourself into trouble." The sheriff walked away and left Mr. Mackey standing there. I also made a remark

to Mr. Walker that if he didn't behave himself I would have a chance to take him to Albany penitentiary before a month would have passed. He didn't like that a bit. I saw there was considerable confusion, and I pulled out my pencil and memorandum-book and penciled a note to Lieutenant Hinton, commanding the post, requesting a detachment of troops. He came and halted his troops about two hundred and fifty yards from the polls, and came to see me, and asked me what the necessity was. I told him that the republicans could not vote here unless the troops were here; that there was a riot imminent. He said, "If that is the case, I will bring them out." He went to his detachment and brought them up, and stationed them about one hundred and fifty feet away from the polls. That is as near as they were at any time. They remained there from about ten o'clock until six o'clock in the evening, and everything was quiet. That was approved of by the board of managers, especially by the chairman of the board, who is a democrat. I know the fact that Judge Mackey publicly displayed his ticket, and he didn't vote for Mr. Hayes, or the Hayes and Wheeler electors, at all.

Q. You saw that?—A. I seen that. I made an affidavit to that fact here the other day in town. I seen his ticket. I was looking at it for ten minutes. He voted for the Tilden and Hendricks electors and the whole straight-out democratic ticket. I had no trouble after the troops came out, and I think it was approved of by the white people there. A great many of them told me that there would have been a riot if they had not come.

Q. Who was the most turbulent man there before that time?—A. Judge Mackey all the time.

Q. Do you know anything of threats or intimidations of the colored voters in that county?—A. I could not leave the windows. I was at the polls constantly, which he gave me credit for through the press. I do not know what was doing outside. There was considerable wrangling and pulling of the negroes here and there, and all that kind of business, but I could not leave the window.

Q. If there is anything else that came under your observation with reference to the election, you may state it.—A. I don't know of anything else. There was peace and quiet after the troops were out.

Q. They even quieted Judge Mackey, did they?—A. They even quieted Judge Mackey, if he ever was quiet in his life.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You have told us that you have been one of the present marshal's deputies for about five years, if I understood you rightly?—A. About that time, I think, with the exception of my appointment as day-officer in the custom house at Charleston.

Q. And he sent you up to Chester there especially for this election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was anxious you should go up there because his father was a candidate for Congress and to be voted for at that time?—A. He didn't say so, but I presumed that was the object. I received a telegram from him at Charleston to go directly to Chester; that Mackey was kicking up the devil, and for me to try to find out what was the matter.

Q. Why did he send you all the way from Charleston?—A. He sent me from here.

Q. Why could he not have had some special deputy up there whom the people knew without sending a stranger among them?—A. Probably he did not have any as active as what I was.

Q. You were very active; you went up there about this business?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you brandished your office around, and told Judge Mackey that you had exclusive jurisdiction there on the election-day?—A. Yes, sir; on that election-day.

Q. Where did you get any authority to say that?—A. I presume I had it from the United States marshal and from Secretary Taft.

Q. The Secretary never told you so?—A. No, he didn't; but I have read his order.

Q. He didn't say so in his order?—A. He said the marshal did, and I was one of his deputies.

Q. You did tell Judge Mackey and a crowd that you had exclusive jurisdiction?—A. Most assuredly I did.

Q. And you had the troops ordered out?—A. I did, sir.

Q. You went for the troops?—A. I did.

Q. And you took control of them?—A. The lieutenant had control of them.

Q. But he was under your direction?—A. To use his own discretion.

Q. You went for them for protection?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you subdued Mackey and his crowd?—A. No, I didn't subdue them, but I pacified them and made them keep quiet.

Q. You made him keep quiet?—A. I had to do it.

Q. Where were the other peace-officers—the State officers?—A. There was three or four policemen there in the afternoon, and every one of them was drunk—so the lieutenant said to General Ruger in his report.

Q. But they were not necessary, because you were there with your office and the troops?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were not needed at all; that was an occasion for a big spree with them and they had leisure?—A. I ordered the troops out.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You ordered them out?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How did it happen that a few days ago you made an affidavit that Mackey voted for Tilden and Hendricks?—A. I did it without solicitation, as I had seen that he went to Columbus and told Governor Hayes that he had supported him in South Carolina and had done all he could for him, when I knew to the contrary.

Q. What did you do with that affidavit?—A. I sent it to a friend of mine.

Q. Who?—A. A clerk in one of the departments here.

Q. What is his name?—A. Mr. Hinton.

Q. What is he going to do with it?—A. I did not ask him. I had to go to Charleston with prisoners.

Q. Did you make the affidavit that it might be sent to Governor Hayes?—A. I do not know anything about who is going to get it.

Q. Did you know that you didn't have any right to make that affidavit?—A. I have.

Q. Where do you get it? Did you not know that oath was extra-official and extrajudicial?—A. I do not know that. I made the affidavit that I seen him vote for the Tilden and Hendricks electors. I thought it was very strange that he should go on to Ohio and palaver Governor Hayes with the story that he had supported him, when I knew that it was not so.

Q. Do you know whether he defended Governor Hayes's election on the stump?—A. That I don't know.

Q. Do you know whether he made arguments for Hayes?—A. That I don't know.

Q. You never heard of that?—A. I didn't hear that. I am only telling you what I seen on the election-day. I heard it in Chester that he wrote Governor Hayes about something and the governor didn't notice his letter, and then Mackey said he wouldn't do anything in his favor and went against him.

Q. What was that?—A. I have heard nothing more than what I have just said about the letter.

JOHN WINSMITH—SPARTANBURGH COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 9, 1877.*

JOHN WINSMITH sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. At Spartanburgh.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I have resided all my life in Spartanburgh County. I have only been down where I now live three or four years.

Q. What is your age?—A. I am sixty-nine the 13th of this month.

Q. State whether or not you were one of the electors on the Hayes and Wheeler electoral ticket in the State last fall.—A. I was nominated as an elector at large for the State on the Hayes and Wheeler ticket.

Q. You may state anything that occurred within your own observation during the political canvass or on the day of election; and you may also state the manner in which the democrats conducted the campaign.—

A. Personally I have not seen a great deal of the canvass as conducted by the democrats. I have not gone to many of the meetings, and have not been with them in any joint meeting, except one at Greenville, where I attended one of their meetings. That was not a joint meeting. They had made arrangements with Ed. J. Mackey to speak, and I attended the meeting that night. We had had a republican meeting in the day-time, and they proposed to have a joint meeting, but we refused. I have not seen any acts of violence myself, and all I know is what is a matter of public rumor and undisputed of the manner of conducting the canvass.

Q. You can state anything you know in regard to the manner of conducting the campaign, or anything that was told you by the democrats, but public rumor we cannot receive.—A. Well, sir, it was stated by both sides, as an undisputed fact, that at party meetings they paraded on horseback and were generally armed.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That is, white men?—A. White men; and I don't know but what colored men were with them. I don't state this of my own knowledge. They speak of it. Of course I have spoken to them as to the improper way they were conducting the canvass, but they said they didn't see anything wrong in it. I said to them it was demoralizing to the moral sentiment of the community. I have seen them march in their processions in the street on horseback. I never went to one of their meetings.

Q. Were they uniformed with red shirts?—A. They had red shirts on, a good many of them—yes.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I was at Spartanburgh Court-House.

Q. Did you attend at the polling-place?—A. I went there to vote. I was not there long, but I voted and went back at once.

Q. You were not out much during the day?—A. Not out much during the day. I was just in our office.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. If you have anything further that you desire to state you may do so.—A. I attended a meeting at Greenville, and in the evening they had a democratic meeting at which Ed. J. Mackey had been invited to speak, and I, with other republicans, was invited to attend, they made arrangements with Mr. Mackey to speak, and Mr. Comptroller-General Dunn. Mr. Dunn desired to decline in favor of myself, and allow me to speak in reply to General McGowan, as he was an opposing candidate against me for elector at large. They declined that upon the ground that that was a personal arrangement. I went and heard General McGowan's speech. It was very denunciatory and violent in its character.

Q. You can state the substance of his speech.—A. The matter in point was that he emphatically declared that they wanted the offices, and, by the Eternal God, they intended to have them; and he used very profane language. He said, "Be God damned if they didn't intend to have the offices." It was a very profane speech throughout. I do not know whether it is proper to say it, but I thought General McGowan was somewhat intoxicated at the time.

Q. You say his speech was a very violent speech?—A. It was a very violent speech, and denunciatory of the carpet-baggers; the intimation was that they were to be driven out of the country. I do not recollect the exact words, but that was the intimation.

Q. If there is anything further you can state it.—A. I do not recollect anything further; they declined my replying to General McGowan, and I didn't stay a great while. I was sitting on the stand near by, and I was paying particular attention, because at that time I didn't know but what I would be allowed to reply.

BETSEY GOODWIN—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 9, 1877.*

BETSEY GOODWIN (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I stays with Mr. Cain, ever since Silas has been killed. Do you mean where I staid when they killed him?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

The WITNESS. I staid at Widow Adams's, in Edgefield County.

Q. What was your husband's name?—A. Silas Goodwin.

Q. Has he been killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was he killed?—A. I could not tell exactly what day of the month; I don't know how to write.

Q. Do you remember what month it was?—A. It was the first month that they always gather the crop in.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was it before the election or after?—A. It was a month or more before the election, I reckon.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may state about the way in which he was killed and who

killed him.—A. Well, I was sitting up, and I wasn't expecting a thing, and I was sitting up by the fire sewing——

Q. Was it in the night?—A. Yes, sir, about nine o'clock; and John Minneck, a white man, come to the door—he is a young boy about half grown—and he knocked twice at the door before he spoke, and I didn't say anything. I tried to keep from noticing it; and he knocked again, and then I says, "Who's that?" Then he spoke and says, "Open the door." I never said anything right off, and he knocked again and says, "Open the door." I says, "Who's that?" He says, "It makes no difference, but just open the door." Then I remembered the lady that I used to stay with, and she told me never to open the door when any one knocked the second time, unless you know well who it is, and that was the reply I gave him. He says, "If you don't open it I will bust it open, God damn you." Just so; and by that time he busted it open and come in; and when he come in Jim Minneck come in right behind him with Oliver Dobson, who come in first and went and pointed a pistol at Silas.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they white men?—A. Yes, sir. Silas was in the bed when they were knocking at the door, and they hailed before they came in and asked for him and says, "Don't Silas Goodwin stay here?" I said, "No." "Where does he stay?" I says, "He don't stay here." "Where does he stay, then?" I says, "He stays about two miles from here, with a man by the name of Prince Hart." He says, "Well, ain't you his wife." I says, "No." I replied back to him that it was another woman, by the name of Lizzie Coats, was his wife. "Ain't you his wife?" I says, "No." He says, "Who is you, anyhow?" I said, "You know who I am; what you keep asking me so many questions for?"

Q. Who was that asking so many questions?—A. That was John Minneck, before they busted the door open. When I said that, he said, "Where does he stay at?" I says, "He stays over at Prince Hart's, and quit questioning me," just so. After a while he says, "Is Si Goodwin in here?" I says, "No;" and he kept questioning me over and over, and I kept replying back to him, "No." He says, "Where is he?" I says, "I have done tole you where he is. Why do you keep asking me?" By that time they sort of stopped talking to me, and then spoke up again and says, "Don't he stay here?" I says, "No;" and by that time again he quit; and then he said, "If you don't open the door, I'll bust it open;" and then they busted it open.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. State the names of the men who came in—A. I will tell you how they killed him. When they came in he was in bed in the room asleep, like there was a room there and he was here, [pointing,] and there was no way for him to get out except right in front of them; and I was setting in the front room by the fire; and there was no fire in the back room where he was asleep, and he had no way to get out except to come out through the front room; and he hollered out for a fellow-servant that staid there by the name of Griffin, and says, "Somebody come, somebody come;" and Dobson said to him, "O, yes, God damn you; you was bragging about how you was going to vote, but now vote if you can;" and then they just fired away very rapidly as much as four times.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Fired into Silas?—A. Yes, sir; as much as four times. He was

right in the house and he had no way to get out at all, and there was so many they surrounded him.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You were in the house?—A. Yes, sir; right in the house and had a big light, for it was time to go to bed. Then John Minneck came in, and right behind Norris, and right behind Dobson, and Jim Minneck and John Minneck and Boss Timmons and Jack Parmenter. Them is as many as I know the names. I could not tell you exactly how many there was in the house, there was so many, but as far as I could remember, that is as nigh as I know, and it seemed like there was twenty or thirty of them.

Q. All white men?—A. All white men that I seed the faces of. There was at least a whole club of them. About half come in and about half staid at the door.

Q. Was your husband a republican or a democrat?—A. He was a republican. He said he was, and he always acted like he was.

Q. Who said to him when he called out for help that he had been bragging about how he was going to vote?—A. That was Oliver Dobson. Do you want to know who answered Dobson?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. Jim Norris. Jim Norris answered back the same as Dobson did, and says, "Well, now, vote if you can." But them is the only two that I heard speak in the house, but I know the faces.

Q. Did they kill your husband instantly?—A. I never heard him speak another word after he hollered. I didn't turn around to look in his face after the second shot. I staid right there until they shot three times in the house, and as I stepped out on the steps they fired again; and that was as much as four times.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you run off?—A. I went up to the next house, about a quarter of a mile, and told them about it, and told a colored man by the name of Isaac Butler, and by that time we heard Jim Adams that staid on the place where I staid—

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Is Jim Adams a colored man?—A. No, sir; he is a white man and rented the land. She is a widow, and he rented the land from her, and Jim Adams tended the land; but still it was her land; and by that time I got up there and he came around with a lantern where I was making reply. I had done told them, and he come and was telling them that Silas Goodwin was dead, and he wanted all his friends to come up and sit up with him that night. I told them not to go at all until daylight; that I thought it was best not to go, but just to let the men that killed him set up with him if anybody had to; and none of them didn't go.

Q. Why did you not want them to go?—A. Because I knowed they didn't help kill him, and I thought it was no more than justice for them that killed him to set up with him.

Q. When did you go back home?—A. I went back home the next morning.

Q. Did you find your husband's body there?—A. Yes, sir; the body was there, and I came to Edgefield before I went back to reply to Mr. Cain and his wife.

Q. How far do you live from Edgefield?—A. I live seven miles; that is what it is counted.

Q. Do you know whether any of the men who killed your husband have ever been taken up for it, or whether anything has ever been done to them for it?—A. No, sir; I do not know whether anybody bothered them or not; I know that Mr. Bailey says he went to arrest them; but he didn't get any of them.

Q. You think none of them have been arrested?—A. I do not think any of them has been bothered.

Q. Where did these men live who killed your husband—how far from your place?—A. Mr. Norris lives right in front of us; like his gate was right in front of his house, and right in front there sets another little white house up on the hill, and that is his house.

Q. Where did Dobson live?—A. Dobson lived about three miles from our house.

Q. Where did Minneck live?—A. Jim Minneck lived—there are two or three Minnecks; Mr. Jim Minneck, if you know anything about him, they call it about three miles from our house.

Q. Are they living there yet?—A. I don't know whether they are living there yet or not. I haven't been up there this year. Boss Timmons is living about a mile from our place.

Q. Is he living there now?—A. I do not know where they live now. I am telling you where they lived then. I heard that Boss Timmons had moved away from his place, but I don't know how true it is.

Q. What did they have against your husband?—A. I didn't see any other way that they had anything against him only for striking a democratic nigger. Silas said he wasn't the least mad with George Weaver; they was only projecting; he just struck him with a little switch, he said, and didn't mean any harm, and tried to make friends with him afterward; but he said George wouldn't make any friends with him.

Q. Did he hurt George much?—A. No, sir; he seemed to be very peart, and came right on down to our house and told it to Mr. Norris, and then they told him if they was him they would get a warrant out for him and have him carried to jail. So George done it and carried him to jail.

Q. Had your husband carried to jail?—A. Yes, sir; they arrested him and carried him to jail on Saturday night. The licks was passed on Thursday, and Saturday evening they carried him to jail down to Edgefield, and Mr. Lawrence Cain bailed him out on Tuesday.

Q. But they never carried the men to jail who killed your husband, did they?—A. No, sir; I haven't seen nor heard of any of them being carried to jail.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did your husband have trouble with some colored man?—A. George Weaver; yes, sir.

Q. George Weaver was a democratic colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And your husband was a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was a fair fight?—A. No, sir; it was not considered a fight.

Q. They had a difficulty?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did this colored man come there to kill him with the white men?—A. I never saw him. I could not say whether he was there or not.

Q. Did they charge your husband with any other offense than that?—A. When he came out of jail James Adams said to me that I was bragging about his being out, and he said, "He is out, but he is not safe."

Q. Did they put your husband in jail for that row?—A. Yes, sir; but he was not the one; James Adams told me this.

Q. He was put in jail; who took him out?—A. Mr. Cain.

Q. Mr. Cain went his security?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was killed after he came out?—A. Yes, sir; they killed him afterwards.

Q. Killed him in his own house?—A. Yes, sir; right in his own house.

Q. And in your presence?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When they came up and shot him, did they accuse him at all?—A. Nothing, only, speaking about the election, they says, "Yes, you was bragging about how you was going to vote."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. That was Dobson.

Q. Are you sure that he said it?—A. Yes, sir; I am sure.

Q. What made you think of that?—A. I heard him say it.

Q. What makes you think that they killed him because he wanted to vote the republican ticket?—A. I heard them say so.

Q. They didn't shoot any other republican about there, did they?—A. I could not say.

Q. He was a very plain man, wasn't he?—A. He was very plain.

Q. He wasn't a leader?—A. No, sir; but they said he had a very strong head, and they knew he could get a great many to vote with him.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How long after he came out of jail before they shot him?—A. I don't know exactly how long it was—a good while, though; but Silas thought everything was quiet.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. When was it that they killed him?—A. I guess it was a month, or two or three weeks, before the election; and at the time he came out of jail he didn't bother a soul, and hadn't had a cross word with nobody; and they had an inquest over him, and Dr. Thompson asked whether there was any difficulty against him, and there was a large crowd, and no one could bring up anything against him but that.

THOMAS H. BLACKWELL—GREENVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 22, 1876.*

THOMAS H. BLACKWELL sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I reside in Greenville at present.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Since June last.

Q. Where did you reside prior to that time?—A. Prior to that time I have been living here in Columbia. I am the chief deputy collector of this internal-revenue district.

Q. How long have you resided in the State of South Carolina?—A. Since March, 1869.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. New Jersey.

Q. What offices, if any, have you held since you came to South Carolina?—A. I have been deputy collector of internal revenue and deputy

United States marshal; and then I have held several other minor offices in the revenue department for convenience' sake.

Q. Are you a republican in politics?—A. I am, sir.

Q. Have you been such since coming to the State?—A. Yes, sir; such all my life.

Q. You may state whether or not you investigated the so-called Ellenton riots.—A. I did.

Q. At whose request?—A. At the request of Governor Chamberlain.

Q. You may state what you did towards the investigation of these so-called riots—what facts you ascertained.—A. I was sent for by Governor Chamberlain and the United States marshal, Mr. Wallace, and was directed to go——

Mr. MERRIMON. I submit how far that is proper.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. This is only preliminary; I think he will not testify to anything you object to.

The WITNESS. I was sent here to Columbia, and I didn't know until I arrived here at the office what duty I was called upon to perform. Mr. Wallace and Mr. Carpenter told me that the governor wanted me to go down in Aiken County and obtain all the testimony I could in relation to the Ellenton riot; that I was to get testimony from all sides of the question; to get what evidence I could from the white men, or democrats, and what evidence I could from the colored men, or republicans. That was about the division, as there were no white men connected with the riot who were not democrats, and no colored men who were not republicans; that I was permitted to get testimony from both sides of the question. I went down to Aiken and found a number of colored men there who were refugeeing from the vicinity of Rouse's Bridge, and Silvertown, and Ellenton; and I took their testimony.

While I was taking the testimony of these colored men, a reporter of the Charleston News and Courier came into the office and asked me if I would tell him what my business was there. I told him yes; I was there to obtain a correct report of the Ellenton riot, and that I proposed to take evidence from both parties connected in that riot. He says, "Why, you don't propose to take evidence from both sides of this question?" He seemed to be surprised. I said, "I certainly do; those were my instructions from Governor Chamberlain." He said that there were several gentlemen in Aiken who had been in the riot, and that they would be glad to give me their testimony. I told him I would consider it a personal favor if he would see these persons, and have them set down and make out a statement in their own way, and come before me and swear to it; that these colored people could not write their statements, and that I had to do that clerical work for them; but that these white people could, and that it would expedite matters, and that I should consider it a favor if they would just sit down and make their statements.

Well, he went out and got A. P. Butler and Captain Croft, who was the captain of the rifle-club there in Aiken, and they came in and we had a chat, and Croft said—this was on Friday morning—if I would wait over until Monday night that he would have these statements all prepared, and that the parties could come before me and swear to them. Of course I agreed to do so; and I waited until Monday night. I went round to Captain Croft's office, and at six o'clock he had his papers all ready. Instead of coming around there and having each man make oath to his statement before me as a notary public, as I understood they would do, they had made affidavits before some notary public there in Aiken, and all I waited for was just to save these people the cost of expressage of those documents to Columbia, for all I did was to take them

and put them into my valise and lug them all with me. When I went to look them over, the first thing I looked for was for the statement made by Col. A. P. Butler. I looked over the whole lists of affidavits, and I could not find his name at the head of any of them, and so I commenced looking at the signatures at the end of the affidavits. I finally found his name. He was the man that was so fearfully anxious to make a statement of the whole matter; and he was the colonel in command of the party down there during the riot. I found his name, and I looked to see the affidavit he had made. It occupied about five or six lines at the end of another affidavit; it read: Personally appeared A. P. Butler, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says that the statement made by the preceding party (describing so and so) was correct as far as he knew; but there was some parties he didn't know anything about. I didn't consider that was very much of a statement to be made on his account; I just took these papers next morning at six o'clock, and I started, in company with Captain Canton, also a deputy marshal, and took the train to Augusta, and from there took the Port Royal road to Jackson Station; I had a colored guide with me; and from there we started through the country; that was the next station to Silverton, where this riot commenced.

I went to the house of Mrs. Harley and took her affidavit. In her affidavit she swore that the man Peter Williams, who was killed, was not the man who struck her.

I went from there through the county and down to Rouse's Bridge.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where is her affidavit?—A. It is in the hands of the governor, sir. I collected affidavits from every one that I could, both white men and colored men.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How were you treated by the white men down there?—A. Well, I could not get accommodation from any of them; I had to live in negro cabins, and everything that I got in the way of eating and sleeping accommodations was from negroes.

We went down to Robbins, and when we returned to Ellenton to take the train it was just about one o'clock in the day; our dinner-time. I asked the principal store-keeper if we could get dinner, and he said no; and we didn't have a mouthful of anything to eat until we got to Columbia, at half past ten o'clock that night.

There was an old colored man loaned me his horse to ride, and I rode on horseback. When we started we had to pick up our animals as we went along, wherever we could get them; first we had a cotton-cart, which consisted of two wheels and an old axle-tree, that the negroes carry a bale of cotton to the town with, and an old mule; and there was not very many seats in it, and so Canton and I took turns walking and riding through the sand; that night we swapped off that mule and cotton-cart; the man carried us as far as he could, and we got a mule with a saddle on him. Well, we took turns then riding on this mule and walking through the sand; and next day we got a little old spring-wagon with a mule hitched to it; and just as we were about to start out—there was only one seat in this old wagon—

Q. Where was that?—A. It was down at Rouse's Bridge. When we were about to start out that morning, as we were to be rather crowded, I was looking round for something better. There was an old colored man come along on a very nice bay mare, and I asked my guide if he could not get that mare for me. Well, he went and told this old man;

he was going to the mill, and he says, "If you will take and get my meal for me and bring it home at night, you can take this mare and keep her for thirty days, for it's in a good cause. We want to have some peace, and these gentlemen have come down here to see if they can't give us some peace; and if you will bring my meal home to me at night, the gentleman can take my mare for thirty days if he wants to." Of course, I agreed to send the meal to him, and I got on the mare and I went very comfortably down to Ellenton, and from Ellenton down to Robin Depot, Barnwell County, where Simon Coker lived. We got what testimony we could there. The captain of the rifle-club—one of the rifle-clubs who was in one of the fights there—was absent——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What was his name?—A. I don't know, but I have a little memorandum of it. [Consults memorandum.] Milledge A. Roundtree. He was captain of a rifle-club in Barnwell County. This man was absent, but Captain Wood, who was president of the democratic club there, told me that he would get Roundtree's statement and send it to Columbia. I got very hot down there about a piece they put in the Charleston News and Courier about me, [exhibiting the newspaper article to the committee.]

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did they compliment you?—A. They put me in a very bad light there about my first statement. I had the pleasure of requesting the gentleman to take it back before I left Aiken. He said that through the combined efforts of Colonel Butler and Captain Croft, and their friends, I was induced to take testimony from both sides, when the first statement I made to the gentleman was, that I had come there for that purpose, with specific instructions from Governor Chamberlain to take all the evidence, and to get all I could, as he had been unable to get anything upon which to make a report. I never received the statement of Captain Croft, and I waited two days here in Columbia before making my report to the governor, in hopes that this statement would come; but as I didn't receive it, I went on and made my report to the governor. I had nineteen affidavits, given mostly by parties at Aiken Court-House; democratic statements. Down in the country I got the affidavit of Mrs. Harley and John Bonner, who is the largest merchant at Ellenton, and a man named Miller, I think, who was a clerk in the store at Double Bridges, where one of the fights took place. I had twenty-three or twenty-four affidavits from democrats, and about eighteen or twenty from colored republicans. I put my democratic affidavits on one side and my republican affidavits on the other side; then I took some legal cap, and sat down and took these statements from each side, and went through and made my report, from both, to the governor. That night I went around with them to the governor, and handed him my report, which he read; and then I handed him the affidavits, which he read also.

Q. You left the report and affidavits with him?—A. I left the report, supported by the affidavits from both parties, with the governor.

Q. When did you go to Aiken to make this examination?—A. I left Greenville on the morning of the 28th of September, and I left Columbia at three o'clock on the morning of the 29th of September, and arrived at Aiken about nine o'clock the 29th of September.

Q. How long were you engaged in making the examination in that vicinity?—A. I arrived back in Columbia on the night of the 5th of

October at half past ten or eleven o'clock; and I think my report to the governor was made about two days later than that.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why were you sent there? What was your peculiar fitness for this work?—A. The only reason that I ever could find out for that was that the governor seemed to have considerable confidence in my ability.

Q. Were you a Federal officer, authorized to administer oaths?—A. I was a notary public.

Q. When made so?—A. When I started out.

Q. Made so for the occasion?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The information you have given you got from others? You have no personal knowledge except what was derived in that way?—A. That's all. I was not present at the riot nor during any portion of it.

Q. You don't know anything about it except what you learned from others—from these affidavits?—A. Well, I saw some men that were wounded.

Q. Are you a warm partisan friend of Governor Chamberlain?—A. I was as impartial——

Q. That's not it. I ask you whether or not you are a warm partisan of the republican party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And of Governor Chamberlain?—A. Not particularly of Governor Chamberlain. I was born a republican, raised a republican, and I have always been a warm partisan of the republican party.

Q. And you had been an office-holder in the State from the time you came until then?—A. No, sir; I didn't hold an office in this State until 1870.

Q. When did you come here?—A. In 1869 I was in business in Charleston. Very unfortunately for me——

Q. Well, from 1870 down?—A. In 1870 I was employed as engrossing clerk by the State legislature.

Q. Who was governor then?—A. Governor Scott; and I have been employed by the government, State and Federal, ever since.

RICHARD WRIGHT—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

RICHARD WRIGHT (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where were you at the time of the last election?—Answer. I was manager at the election, and I was at the election.

Q. At what poll?—A. At Calhoun's Mills.

Q. In Abbeville County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you describe whether there was a certificate there which you signed with anybody?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How came you to sign that? State the circumstances.—A. Well, sir, that day, I reckon it was about half past one o'clock, there was a gentleman there by the name of Hugh McKelvey.

Q. Is he white or black?—A. He is a white man. He rode down to the branch, and then came back there a-losing to the stand in the old field, and said some one shot at him, some negroes was down there bushwhacking. That raised up a great excitement there, and they drew their pistols and one thing and another, and some said that there should

not nary 'nother radical ticket be put in the box that day, and was cracking their pistols and going on. After they got cooled down, one of them came up and got a certificate there that there was no intimidation there from——

Q. Just describe what took place from the time the polls were opened in the morning, and if there was any disturbance state it.—A. Then there was a great deal of rumor there in the morning, when we first came to the box. We got there before daylight, and then there came a company from the lower township, Bordeaux, whooping and hollering, and they came there and rode all round the stand. We could hear them whooping and hollering.

Q. Were they armed?—A. It was before light came, and I could see something in their hands; but they were going round, and it seemed to me like guns; but the men that were down on the ground, and could see against the light of the sky, said there was no guns. One of the men had one of these war-guns in his hand.

Q. Did you see some of them have pistols?—A. O, yes, sir; the most of them had from two to three. That was soon in the morning. They did have two or three little fusses there kicked up; at least they started them, but they got cooled down, and there was no blows passed at that time.

Q. When was that—in the morning?—A. Yes, sir; that was in the morning.

Q. What hour was it?—A. I reckon about 10 o'clock. Then late, after that, there came that company from Magnolia, from the upper township, and they got after the United States marshal, Mr. Heard, and they hit him. I saw one of them hit him. He was standing right by the side of the stand, and he hit him with his fist, and then he ran away from there.

Q. Who did?—A. Heard, the United States marshal. He ran then to the lieutenant, and then I heard a pistol or two fired. I don't know whether they fired at him, but it was said they fired at him.

Q. What next?—A. Then, after that, at this same disturbance, when this fellow went down to the branch——

Q. That disturbance commenced about ten o'clock; between that time and the time this man went down to the branch, what took place; was it all quiet there, or was there confusion, or threats, or anything of that kind?—A. Yes, sir; the fuss was all going on, and I couldn't hear what was being said. They were not right up to the stand; I was off from the stand.

Q. Did you hear anybody else threatened besides Mr. Heard in the forenoon before one o'clock?—A. Well, they didn't call no one's name particular.

Q. That is not what I asked you. Did you hear any threatening?—A. O, yes, sir; they said if they didn't vote the way they wanted them to vote, they shouldn't stay in the county; they would run them off; they wouldn't give them any employment, or anything of the kind.

Q. What did they say about radicals voting there?—A. Well, that is the same as I said; they said if the radicals voted they shouldn't give them no employment; that they should leave the township, or else should leave the county.

Q. State what took place next?—A. I can't explain——

Q. You were on the board?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You didn't see what was going on fully in the crowd?—A. No, sir.

Q. State, now, what took place at the polls about that certificate;

who demanded that the certificate should be made; anybody?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Benny Cade was the man.

Q. He came up to the polls, did he?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he do?—A. He came up to the polls and he asked the managers was there any intimidation shown there. I didn't say anything. I asked Mr. Scott, the democratic manager, what did he think about it. Well, he said he thought everything was all right. At this time all the colored people had done left; there was nobody but me and Jeff Clay, a colored man, left there as managers.

Q. You two were the only colored people left there?—A. Yes, sir; we were the only colored people left there. Then he got up that certificate, and said that he wanted it signed up.

Q. What made these colored people leave?—A. Those that had voted—the lieutenant and Mr. Guffen was there—and told them——

Q. Who told them?—A. The lieutenant and Mr. Guffen told the colored people that had voted, as soon as they voted they had better leave; if they didn't there would be a fuss; and after the fuss started, there were several started to go, and didn't vote at all.

Q. You say some of the men rode up to the stand and said that somebody had shot at him, and that they were ku-kluxing or something down there?—A. Yes, sir; he said they was bushwhacking.

Q. What took place then; did they all ride down that way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Describe what took place.—A. They all got up and mounted their horses, and some went down to the wagons—they had wagons off about two or three hundred yards—and some went down there and got their guns; some had shot-guns.

Q. Then where did they go?—A. They went on down to the branch.

Q. Chasing anybody?—A. No, sir; when they got down there they couldn't find nobody down there.

Q. Then, when they came back, what did they say?—A. When they came back they all came back quiet up to the stand, and there was nobody there but me and Jeff. Clay.

Q. Everybody had gone from the stand?—A. Yes, sir; all the colored people had done gone away when they came back.

Q. Did they say anything about radicals voting when they came back?—A. No, sir, not to my knowledge. I didn't hear them. They would talk and carry on, and whoop and holler; but I didn't pay attention to what they were saying.

Q. Now, who asked that the certificate should be made?—A. Mr. Cade. He told the clerk to write out a certificate, and that we must sign our names to it; that there was no intimidation used or threats up to that hour.

Q. Did you think there had been?—A. O, yes, sir; I know'd there had been intimidation.

Q. Did you sign that certificate?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who wrote it?—A. Colonel Tolman.

Q. Was he a democratic manager?—A. He was secretary that was there.

Q. He asked you to sign it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you do?—A. I signed my name.

Q. What did you sign it for, if it was not true?—A. Because, after Mr. Scott signed it, I thought if I didn't sign it, from what they said, they would injure me some way, and so I signed it.

Q. Was anything said of that kind?—A. Well, of course they said

there should be no more radical tickets cast after they got up that disturbance at the branch.

Q. Did you sign it because you were afraid to refuse to sign it?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who voted first in the morning, the whites or the blacks?—A. The whites.

Q. How long did they vote?—A. Well, they started to vote about six o'clock, and they voted on until, I reckon, sun was about half an hour high, as near as I can come at it.

Q. And then who voted?—A. Then the colored ones—just colored and whites mixed in, voted; but soon in the morning the whites voted.

Q. Had the bulk of the vote been put in before two o'clock?

The WITNESS. Which, sir?

Q. Had the bulk of the vote been put in before two o'clock when the disturbance was made?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was Cade drunk?—A. Well, he was drinking.

Q. What time in the day did you vote?—A. I never voted at all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Why not?—A. Well, after they said that there shouldn't be any more radical tickets put in, it wasn't my desire to put in a democratic ticket, and, of course, I didn't vote at all.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were there any more radical tickets put in after that time?—A. Well, not to my knowledge. I was sitting there, and if they put them in they slipped them in; I guess some more did come up and vote.

Q. Colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Didn't a great many colored men vote there after that time?—A. Yes, sir; a great many came up and voted the democratic ticket.

Q. How many colored men voted the democratic ticket that day?—A. There was some fifty odd, I think.

Q. You say that some white men had their guns there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did any of the colored men have any guns or pistols?—A. If they had them there I didn't see any. They didn't draw any.

Q. What was meant by that ku-kluxing down some distance from the ballot-box that you have spoken about?

The WITNESS. Down at the branch?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I don't know what it meant. Mr. McKelvey went down there, and he came loping back up there and said some one had shot at him, and that the negroes was down there bushwhacking. I don't know what they meant by that.

Q. You don't know what sort of a disturbance was down there?—A. No, sir.

Q. You don't know anything about whether the votes of the republicans received at that election were about equal to the number of the votes they received at the previous election?—A. No, sir; I don't know anything about the last election-box. I voted there, but then I wasn't manager, and I don't know anything about it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Mr. Merrimon asked you if the great bulk of the vote was in before that certificate was made. About how many voted after that time; about what proportion of the votes put in were put in after that time?—

A. I think from that time, when the disturbance was, that the colored ones had voted 500 and something, and the democrats were only 70 something, I think.

Q. At that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many voted after that time, then; I don't care how they voted, but how many votes were put in after that time?—A. Well, after that disturbance there was that night—I think there was over two hundred democratic votes, and up to that hour when the disturbance commenced there was seventy some odd.

Q. That was all?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. With whom did any particular company of colored people go in the morning who voted the democratic ticket in the afternoon?—A. I think there was about thirty or forty of them came in Benny Cade's company from Magnolia, and then there was several that was down about the store. They was not in the company—at least, they didn't have on red shirts. They came back up, and when I would see them they would be walking with white men and coming up to the polls and would vote.

Q. But some thirty or forty of them came with Cade's company from Magnolia?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they have on red shirts like the whites?—A. Yes; red and yellow stripes, and they were marked.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How do you know how many democratic votes had been polled up to the time that the disturbance began?—A. Well, Colonel Tolman, he was clerk, and he sat down and told me—he was sitting by the side of me, and I could see the whites on one side and the colored men on the other.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You couldn't you see which were the democratic tickets and which were the republican?—A. I could see the whites, and I knew that all whites voted the democratic ticket except Pem. Griffin.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did they distinguish between republican and democratic voters in registration?—A. Yes, sir; one side was white and the other was black.

Q. The registration was white and black?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The whites had voted about seventy-odd up to half past one o'clock?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the blacks had voted over 500?—A. Yes, sir; something over 500 at that time.

Q. You say there were colored men there with red shirts on?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. Well, I suppose 30 or 40. I never counted them to see exactly.

Q. Did you see anybody forcing them to come up and vote?—A. Well, when I would see them they would bring them right up to the stand.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were not out among the crowd?—A. No, sir; I wasn't out in the crowd to hear what was going on. What I heard was right at the stand.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know that there were a great many colored men in the

democratic clubs who joined them in their displays and who wore red shirts?—A. Yes, sir; of course, right smart of them did it.

Q. Do you know that the republican black people made war upon them because they voted the democratic ticket?—A. Not in our township they didn't.

Q. They didn't complain of it at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. They were perfectly free to vote that way if they wanted to?—A. Of course, they were perfectly free to vote that way if they wanted to. They could vote that ticket if they wanted to, and welcome. There wasn't but seven or eight in our township that joined them.

Q. How many voters failed to vote there who wanted to vote?—A. I think there was over a hundred.

Q. You are sure of that, are you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But you do not know whether republicans got their usual vote there or not?—A. No, sir; I don't know whether they did or not.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were these voters who failed to vote republicans or democrats?—A. They were republicans. Every man who was a democrat voted.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who was the white manager of the election with you?—A. Mr. Scott.

Q. Where is he?—A. He is home, I reckon. He lives in Calhoun Township.

Q. He hasn't come down here?—A. No, sir; not as I know of.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Is he a democrat or a republican?—A. He is a democrat.

P. T. RICHARDSON—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

P. T. RICHARDSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live near Abbeville Court-House.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I was raised there.

Q. How old are you?—A. I will be twenty-six the 10th of March.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may tell us what you know, if anything, about rifle-clubs meeting republicans on the road and driving them back.

The WITNESS. From the polls?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. Well, to my certain knowledge I don't know anything about it, on the day of election.

Q. Well, begin before the day of election.—A. That has been done before election, I know. Before election they did do such things as that.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. As what?—A. They run people, and shot them down in the fields, and done every way with them.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Tell us about that.—A. I seen them on the night before election, and I have known them to go to people's houses and tell them if they didn't vote the democratic ticket on the day of election they shouldn't vote at all. If they voted on the day of election, and didn't vote the democratic ticket, they didn't intend for them to vote at all; but if they did vote the republican ticket, they had to leave the place. I know where I was on the day of election there was people that voted the republican ticket, and they were turned out from their homes.

Q. Give us the names of any colored men who voted the republican ticket that were turned out from their homes.—A. Well, I know Isaac Coleman was one.

Q. On whose place did he live?—A. He lived on Mr. Matthews's.

Q. Who else?—A. Gould Richardson.

Q. On whose place did he live?—A. He lived with Mr. James King.

Q. Who else?—A. Charles Scurry.

Q. With whom did he live?—A. With the same man—James King. And Wiley Williams—

Q. With whom did he live?—A. The same man—James King.

Q. Anybody else?—A. Yes, sir; Aaron Coleman; he was turned out of home. He lived with Ed. S. Hale.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge, or have you just heard it?—A. Yes, sir; I know that of my own knowledge. They were turned out of home when I left home, and I have not been at home for several weeks.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Why have you not been at home?—A. They said if I returned they would kill me.

Q. Who said that?—A. I was threatened by several parties.

Q. Give us the names of the parties.—A. Tom Walker was one who threatened me if I ever come back.

Q. Who is he?—A. He is a white man.

Q. A democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where does he live?—A. He lives right where I live at, at Ninety-six precinct; and several of them told me, from one to another, that they was intending to do it. I understand that Tom Walker has said that he intended to kill me before election, and I escaped away from there before election. I staid there until the day after election, then I lett and have not been back since.

Q. Have you a family?—A. No, sir; no family.

Q. What was your business there?—A. I was constable during this year; I was a farmer before this year.

Q. Did you ever hold any other office except that of constable?—A. No, sir; never.

Q. What did you hear the white people say on the day of election, or before that time, or since, about Georgians coming over to help the South Carolinians carry the election?—A. Well, the white people went round there the night before the election, on their horses, to people's houses, and told them that there was Georgians coming over there the next day and was going to help them carry the election, and they was going to kill all niggers that voted the republican ticket. They kept back a great many people on that account for fear of being attacked on the road.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. That was what the white people told the colored people the night before election.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know the names of any white people that said that?—A. No, sir; I couldn't say there were so many.

Q. Was that common talk among them?—A. Yes, sir; that was common talk among them all the time. They reported that the day before election; that is what they said all the time—that the Georgians were coming over to help them carry the election, and they reported it all about that there were so many Georgians coming across to visit the various precincts in the county, to carry the county, and if the people went to the polls they were going to kill them on the road.

Q. Did they prevent any republicans from going to the polls?—A. Yes, sir; a great many were scared away from the polls on that ground.

Q. How many were kept away from the polls on that ground in your precinct?—A. Well, I guess there was about seventy-five, according to my recollection, kept away from the polls on them grounds.

Q. Did the democrats have a rifle-club in that precinct?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was captain?—A. William A. Lembaker.

Q. About how many members did that club have?—A. I don't know, sir, exactly; I think about thirty-six.

Q. Were they armed?—A. They didn't turn out on the day of election.

Q. Did you see them out any time before the election?—A. Yes, sir; I seen them out before the election.

Q. Did they have red shirts?—A. Yes, sir; during the time the State convention was; that was the first time they turned out after they got Mr. Hampton nominated for governor. Then they just turned out, and just rode with their red shirts, and had meetings everywhere, so that the republicans couldn't canvass the county where they was at all.

Q. Why could they not?—A. They were afraid of being tackled by the enemy, the democrats.

Q. Did the republicans hold any meeting in your precinct?—A. There was no meeting in our township during the campaign; but Governor Chamberlain came there once, and made a speech in our county once, or tried to, but didn't make nary a one; and Mr. Carpenter, our candidate for Congress, came there once and made a speech.

Q. That was in Abbeville?—A. Yes, sir. I didn't consider that there was but one meeting. We gathered once to hear Mr. Chamberlain, but we couldn't hear him with any satisfaction.

Q. A great many riflemen were there that day?—A. Yes, sir; between two and three thousand.

Q. Where did they come from?—A. From Georgia and from North Carolina, and all round the States adjoining.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. And this State?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What is your office?—A. I was constable during this year.

Q. Do you carry a pistol with you regularly?

The WITNESS. Do I do it, sir?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. Sometimes I carry it.

Q. Did you ever carry a sixteen-shooter?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you vote?—A. I voted the republican ticket.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted at Ninety-six.

Q. Is that a large box?—A. Very large poll.

Q. You think there were about seventy-five colored men that didn't vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you know that?—A. To my certain knowledge; from the way we have always carried the township.

Q. Did you not get a bigger vote there this time than ever before?—A. No, sir; not as large.

Q. Are you sure of that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much did you lack?—A. About seventy-five, I know. We always carried the township republican.

Q. Did any colored men vote the democratic ticket there?—A. Yes, sir; a few.

Q. How many?—A. I couldn't tell you; about seven or eight to my certain knowledge.

Q. Did they wear red shirts?—A. No, sir; they didn't wear red shirts. The democrats had a club in my township, where I was, but they didn't get any colored people to join the club at all. They wouldn't join them.

Q. You did all you could to prevent them from joining them?

The WITNESS. Me?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I told them I was not going to join, and I didn't give any advice to join it.

Q. What had the white people against you particularly that you had to run off?—A. I talked a great deal, I guess, and I advised the colored people and told them who I thought it was best to vote for, for the interest of the colored people.

Q. Did they ever charge you with any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever been in court?

The WITNESS. Me?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. No, sir; I have never been in court; I have been a witness in court.

Q. You have never been indicted in court?—A. No, sir; I never was indicted in court.

Q. No charge has ever been brought against you?—A. No, sir.

W. D. DUNLAP—LAURENS COUNTY

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

W. D. DUNLAP (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Were you one of the managers of election at Clinton precinct, in Laurens County, at the last election?—Answer. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know anything about any men being arrested there and shut up by rifle-clubs in a box-car?—A. Yes, sir; I do.

Q. Well, state the facts about that.—A. They charged him with voting twice, and arrested him; they had a warrant and taken him; didn't have any court-house or jail to put him in, and so they put him in this box-car.

Q. Was he the only one?—A. Only one that was put in the box car.

They put him there until the soldiers appeared and they turned him over to them. I was chairman of the managers of election, and they asked me if he voted more than once; and I told them he hadn't voted but once, and that I knew the man. It was in the latter part of the evening when they came to me; and then they released him.

Q. What was he shut up there for?—A. He was charged with voting twice.

Q. Did they have any grounds for such a charge?—A. Men that knowed him said that he had voted twice.

Q. What kind of men; white men?—A. Yes, sir; they said he had voted twice, and I told them he had voted but once, because I knew him; he had not been there. He lived a good ways off and it was some time into the day before he could get there.

Q. Then they discharged him without doing anything to him?—A. Yes, sir; in the latter part of the evening they discharged him.

Q. Did you hear anything of threats against men who should vote the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; they said that all who voted the republican ticket shouldn't stay there; and they wa'n't going to employ them, and they could go right home and move out just as soon as they got through voting.

Q. Was that generally?—A. Yes, sir; that was a general thing from the time the rifle-clubs were organized until after election. I ain't able to tell what time of the year the rifle-clubs were organized and put on their shirts.

Q. Some time before the election?—A. Yes, sir. I am not willing to swear to it, but, then, I suppose they was organizing them about six months, I suppose, as well as I could guess about it; but it was a good while before election. After they organized and was going in clubs, whenever we had a meeting we couldn't control it, and they would come and control our meeting; and we didn't have but one meeting before the last meeting, but they would come and control it; even if we had a township meeting and had assembled to nominate men to send here, or to nominate men for the county offices.

Q. They would interfere with them?—A. Yes, sir; the last one we had they came there with red shirts on, and pistols around them, and we couldn't do a thing; but we just let them do as they pleased, and there was none of us but was afraid to speak what we thought.

Q. Were you afraid of violence there?—A. Yes, sir; afraid they would kill me.

Q. Did they threaten violence?—A. Yes, sir; they said that all that voted the republican ticket, if they didn't leave, that they would kill them.

Q. What did the democrats do the night before election; the rifle-clubs?—A. They came there on Monday night; I suppose there was about two hundred of them; I learned there was about that many; there was a good many that assembled in the village; I can't tell you exactly how many, but at a rough guess there was about two hundred; and they staid there all night.

Q. Where did they stay?—A. They staid there in Clinton. I don't know but they came out; they was feeding their horses when I left there; I left there before dark; I came from Laurens; I had been up to see about the box.

Q. Did they have any revolvers?—A. Yes, sir; I saw revolvers in their pockets and hanging round them.

Q. And guns?—A. I didn't see any guns.

Q. Did they generally have revolvers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. After the republican colored people had voted the republican ticket,

what did they say to them then?—A. They told them to get right home and get out in the road; "We ain't going to have you any longer;" and I suppose that half of them didn't vote at all; they would either tell them to vote the democrat ticket or not to vote at all; if they voted the democratic ticket they would give them work to do, and they would have homes, and they would be all right; and if they didn't vote at all, they would be all right.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You voted?—A. Yes, sir, I voted.

Q. What is your business?—A. Farmer.

Q. Did you take much part in politics?—A. No, sir; I never take much part in politics; I never made a stump speech in my life; but they said they had me on the list for a leader of the republican party, and they said they wan't going to employ me at all.

Q. You were one of the leaders?—A. They got me on the list as a leader; I don't think I was a leader. I have never been a candidate for any office, nor nothing of that kind. I never made a political speech in my life.

Q. Ever hold any office?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were supervisor of the election?—A. I was manager.

Q. Who appointed you?—A. The commissioner, W. H. Rutherford.

Q. Any colored men vote the democrat ticket at your box?—A. Yes, sir; a good many voted it.

Q. Did they wear red shirts?—A. Yes, sir; some of them had on red shirts, and some that voted the democrat ticket didn't have on red shirts; they didn't intend to vote the democrat ticket. I seen them on Monday evening before election, and gave them republican tickets myself, and then about twelve o'clock, I suppose, they came and locked arms with the democratic white men to the polls, and voted the democratic ticket.

Q. They did not have their arm round their necks?—A. No, sir; but they was locked in. They had pledged themselves to me that they were going to vote the republican ticket. They never had voted the democratic; and I haven't seen them since. I was one of the managers, and I wasn't out of the house twice the whole day.

ISAAC JORDAN—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 23, 1876.*

ISAAC JORDAN (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Laurens County.

Q. What township?—A. Hunter's.

Q. About how old are you?—A. About thirty-two years old.

Q. Were you at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What precinct?—A. At Laurens.

Q. Did you see anything of rifle-clubs the night before the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was that?—A. That was at Laurens the Monday night before election.

Q. Where did they go?—A. They came around there and they paraded all around; they shot and threw rocks against the court-house. The Sunday before the election, they come to my house and rode all around home; they shot about there right smart, and told us if we voted the republican ticket, they 'lowed to turn us outdoors and kill we; and one of the leading men done that, and they run me off on Sunday night afterwards.

Q. What do you mean by "run you off?"—A. They come down there and shot into my house at night.

Q. That was on Sunday night?—A. Yes, sir; after the election.

Q. You had voted the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I had voted the republican ticket.

Q. They knew it?—A. Yes, sir; they knew it.

Q. Did you see who they were; who did the shooting?—A. I don't know who it was that done it that night; I don't know who they was at all; I didn't see them. All I had to do was to make my escape; and I had to run off and come down here then. Tuesday of the election there was a great deal of threats made, that they wouldn't let a great many men vote.

Q. What did they do to prevent it?—A. They told them they should not vote; if they did, they would turn them out of doors; they shouldn't have any homes, and they would kill them. They was young men; it was not old men that done that; it was a heap of young men, and I seen them talking, and a heap of them would take republican tickets away from them and put democratic tickets in their hands and carry them to the box and make them vote; and a great many went off and did not vote at all on account that they feared they would be injured if they voted the republican ticket, and they thought it would be better not to vote, and so they left there. They said they 'lowed if we voted against them to send off and get foreigners to tend their lands; what they did not tend themselves should grow up before they would allow us to tend them.

Q. That Monday evening that they were around your house, about how many were there?—A. About eight or nine of them.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they fire any guns in the night?—A. They fired around town right smart during the night, and threw rocks against the court-house.

Q. Why did they do that?—A. There was a great many people staying in the court-house, and they tried to run them out.

Q. Who were they?—A. The republicans staid in the court house and the democrats was out and mounted on their horses.

Q. The colored people staid in the court-house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the democrats threw rocks against the court-house?—A. Yes, sir; and knocked a great many window-glasses out.

Q. How many colored people were prevented from voting?—A. I guess about three or four hundred went off and didn't vote at all. They said if they couldn't vote according to their principles, they wouldn't vote at all, and a heap of them had a heap of little children and hated to be turned out of doors, and so they did not vote at all, and a heap voted the democratic ticket to keep from being turned out of doors.

Q. And some voted it in order to prevent being killed, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir. I have got children at home now myself, and I am afraid to go back to them, when they have sworn to kill me.

Q. How long since you ran off?—A. On Sunday night after the election they came to my house after me.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why did they not run the others away just like they did you?—

A. They did run a heap of people off.

Q. How many?—A. I don't know; there is about twenty head here now, and a great many more, I have heard, that are just dodging about now.

Q. No colored men are at work now?—A. No, sir; some of them were not turned off.

Q. Why did they have more spite against you than against anybody else?—A. Because they said I was a leading man and led the party.

Q. How was it that they seemed to have more spite against you than anybody else?—A. We always have spoken once or twice a week at club meetings, and—

Q. You are a politician?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir, I voted.

Q. They did not scare you off before you voted?—A. No, sir; they could not scare me off; they tried, but when they come and shot at me I was obliged to go then.

Q. Are you sure they shot at you at all?—A. Yes, sir; I am sure they shot at me.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did the balls come in the house?—A. Yes, sir; and after I got away they asked my wife where I was.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why did you come to Columbia?—A. Well, I had a little money, and I got to Newberry, and I got on the train and come here.

Q. When?—A. On Tuesday.

Q. Last Tuesday?—A. No, sir; it has been a month ago.

Q. Since the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why did you come to Columbia?—A. That is the only place where I knew I could get protection.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many colored men were run out of the county after election?—A. Well, sir, I don't know. There was a good many run out. There is a great many here now. Some thirty or forty head somewhere about here. They have been here since I come.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Have they not just come down here to get a reward for political services—to get some money?—A. No, sir; not as I know of; they said they were run off, and they said they wouldn't stay, but in fact most of them was these politics men.

Q. What is your business aside from being a politician?—A. Nothing but just—

Q. You are just a traveling politician?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What do you work at at home?—A. O, sir, I farm.

Q. How much land do you work?—A. I work about thirty acres in land.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do they charge you with any crime of any sort?—A. No, sir.

Q. They never did?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have never been in court?—A. Well, sir, I have been in

court, on some business about what I have made when men have taken it away from me—on that kind of business.

Q. What kind of business is that?—A. A man would cheat me and——

Q. You sued him?—A. Yes, sir; I sued him. I have been in court on that kind of business.

Q. But you have never been in court charged with any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have never been charged with any crime at all?—A. No, sir; no crime at all.

PETER JONES—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 25, 1876.*

PETER JONES (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. Where is your home?—Answer. Edgefield Court-House.

Q. What is your age?—A. Forty three years old.

Q. Did you attempt to vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At Edgefield Court-House?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the number of the precinct; number one or two?—A. Number two I vote at, sir.

Q. Yes, sir; but did you attempt to vote at number one?—A. Yes, sir; number one is where I voted. I tried to vote at number two in the morning, but I couldn't vote there, sir; I couldn't get to the door. The men were around there, mounted, their horses so thick that I couldn't get in.

Q. What kind of men?—A. White men

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What with?—A. Pistols and sixteen-shooters.

Q. Did they say anything to you when you attempted to go up there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they say?—A. That I couldn't go in the door. I went to the window and asked a gentleman who was there if I could go in the window. He said no, I couldn't go in at the window, that I had got to go in at the door. I went there four or five times to vote, and every time I went I was rejected. I couldn't get in. Then I went away from there and I went back up to precinct number one; that was late in the evening—I reckon about three o'clock in the evening—to the court-house where the box was. A gentleman had opened the way a little space about that wide, [indicating,] but before I could get in it was filled up again, and they wouldn't let me in; and I went back to number two, at the school-house, and there were seven or eight hundred colored men waiting there, trying to get in to vote. Myself and Colonel Cain, and several others, and Augustus Simkins were there. They said they would go to the court-room; they thought they could vote there; and we got five or six hundred colored men, and started with them to the court-house; and they went up and tried to get in to vote, and they couldn't vote there at all.

Q. Could not get in?—A. They could not get in.

Q. What was said to them after they got there—any threats?—A. Yes, sir; some of them said they couldn't vote there; they couldn't get up as near to the door as from here to the street.

Q. When they told the colored people they could not vote there, did they give any reason for that, or say anything about it; and, if so, what?—A. No, sir; only they said that they intended to carry this election; and so at the school-house, when they called them in to vote, some two or three colored men attempted to try to get in, attempted to crawl underneath the horses, and they said, "Don't you go in there;" that they would kill us if we attempted to do that. They said, "We want you to understand we are running this thing; we are going to rule it." There was some old colored men there, and they were just crying because they couldn't vote.

Q. What were these white men armed with?—A. With pistols and sixteen-shooters. I saw a man riding the whole day with a sixteen-shooter buckled around him; there was any quantity of guns, and there was a wagon-load of guns.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you attend a republican meeting at Edgefield Court-House when Governor Chamberlain attempted to speak?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state what took place at that meeting.—A. Well, sir, I was there that day. I went to the depot myself for Governor Chamberlain; we went to get the speakers that came, and when they came he put up at Dr. Mimm's; he stopped there until the hour to go upon the stand. All the white people in the county (these red-shirted gentlemen up there) they came, and they all gathered around the stand, and got on the stand before Governor Chamberlain and the republican party got there, and when they went on the stand they were standing as near to him as from here to the wall there, with pistols and guns and rifles, just cussing him, and rebuking him, and everything; and when he said anything they would say, "That's a damned lie," and all such like of that was going on.

Q. Were Generals Butler and Gary on the stand?—A. Yes, sir; they were on the stand.

Q. Did General Gary make a speech?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember what General Gary said?—A. I didn't hear General Gary speak; I did hear him when Governor Chamberlain was insulted.

Q. Did you hear Butler make a speech?—A. I did hear him on the stand, but I disremember what it was he said, though, sir; but I were right there at the time. Governor Chamberlain couldn't speak any longer than it would take you to go from here across the main street and back, I reckon. I seen five thousand white people there. There was at least fifteen or sixteen hundred of them all riding along well armed.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did they have their pistols out?—A. O, yes; and the band came up. We had a very fine turnout among the colored people, a fine band and everything turned out, and we outnumbered the white people. There was more colored people there than ever have been known to be on that place. And the white people, it seemed like they tried to override them on their horses whilst they were marching up and down the main street. And when Governor Chamberlain could not speak, the black people on the stand came away and left it.

CROSS-EXAMINED.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You voted?—A. Yes, sir; I voted.

Q. Did you vote the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; I never voted that ticket.

Q. What ticket did you vote?—A. The republican ticket.

Q. What box did you vote at?—A. Number one.

Q. Did any other colored men vote at that box?—A. Yes, sir; two or three. There was myself and a colored man by the name of Anderson Elmu; he waits on Colonel Cain; he voted there. And I think Mr. Augustus Simkins voted there; he is here now, I see.

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They voted the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; we never expected to vote any other kind.

Q. Why did the colored people go and get the troops there; to make these fellows let them vote?—A. Well, sir, we had United States marshals there. And Mr. Beatty, the United States marshal, he tried to get them to open the line so that the colored people could vote, and they wouldn't do it.

Q. Is he a republican?—A. I think so; he claims to be.

Q. A white man or black man?—A. A white man.

Q. How far were the troops from the polls?—A. General Brannon was in command of them. I think they were about 100 yards away, in the hotel right below us there; and at the school-house, at No. 2, they didn't send the troops there; Captain Kellogg—I think that was his name—went up there. That was about ten o'clock; and I don't think there was a colored man could vote there until ten o'clock.

Q. Where did the bulk of the colored people vote?—A. At No. 2.

Q. Did they get their usual vote at those places?—A. No, sir; I don't think they did.

Q. How much did they lack?—A. O, they lacked a good deal; I can't give any idea. There was some men went off that couldn't vote. Mr. Cain had a list of the men that didn't vote.

Q. You heard that; you don't know of your own knowledge about that, do you?

The WITNESS. Of which, sir?

Mr. MERRIMON. About how many didn't vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. You had no means of knowing?—A. I had no means of knowing.

Q. You went by hearsay?—A. I went by hearsay. But Mr. Cain had a list with about three or four hundred names on it.

Q. Who is he?—A. A gentleman from Edgefield, Colonel Cain; he is senator here in the house of representatives.

Q. Is he a politician?—A. Yes, sir; he has been elected senator for the last four years.

Q. He has got a big list of them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know how he got that up?—A. By the people going to his house.

Q. They made affidavits?—A. They made affidavits to that effect.

Q. He just gave notice to them to come there, and they came?—A. Yes, sir; abundance of them went there anyhow that night, after they found they couldn't vote, to ask his advice.

Q. Why didn't they vote?—A. They couldn't vote. If they had attempted to go in there to vote, as they had always done, a great many of them would have been killed.

Q. They didn't kill you?—No, sir.

Q. Didn't kill anybody there that day, did they?—A. No, sir; but a good many of them got bruised and beat mightily.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How?—A. With sticks. The white people were riding with ax-

handles and sticks in their hands. The distance between the court-room and the school-house was about as far as from here to the state-house, and they kept running backward and forward on their horses from one poll to the other the whole blessed day.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How many did vote ?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Five hundred ?—A. We was in a majority at No. 2.

Q. You carried No. 2 ?—A. Yes, sir, we carried No. 2 ; and we could have polled three times as many as there was if they had voted like they always had done. Every election before this, by sun-up, the biggest part of the colored people would be done voting and going home. They always opened the polls at six o'clock. There was so much time taken by men voting that they would be as long swearing ten men as I have been in here giving my testimony to you.

Q. Who were the managers there—democrats or republicans ?—A man by the name of Martinborough ; he was the manager. A young man by the name of Martinborough.

Q. Is he a republican ?—A. He is a republican.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. At what precinct was he manager ?—A. No. 2

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. They had two republicans and one democrat at each box ?—A. Yes, sir. I think there was a Mr. Williams, that was in here, was at No. 1, and Mr. Abram Landram was at No. 1. Mr. Martinborough was the republican at No. 2, and who the other one was I don't remember.

L. W. MIMMS—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 25, 1876.*

L. W. MIMMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. At what place in Barnwell County do you live ?—Answer. In Rosemary Township.

Q. Where were you on last election-day ?—A. In Robbins precinct.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Is that the same as Robbins Station ?—A. Yes, sir, the same place—Robbins Station.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Now you may go on and state whether the box there was fired into.—A. Yes, sir. I was United States deputy marshal there.

Q. By whom was it fired into, and at what time ?—A. About twelve o'clock in the day it was fired into by some parties unknown to me. I ran around at the firing of the first three guns to see who it was, and I got on the railroad, and I saw one white man dodging behind some bushes in the swamp, with his gun in his hand ; and the firing continued so rapidly until I ran back to the depot again, where they were voting, and when I got there the white men were all armed and raving and going on mightily, and I asked them to please keep the peace ; and I

deputed fifteen of them to assist me in making arrests of the rioters in the swamp, and they refused to do it.

Q. How many colored people were at the box at the time it was fired into, should you think?—A. Well, sir, I couldn't say exactly, but I think there was about from five to seven hundred; somewhere along there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. At the box?—A. At the box, during the day of election until the firing commenced.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many white people were there before the firing commenced?—A. Well, sir, I suppose there was about between forty and forty-five; somewhere along there.

Q. How many republican votes had been voted at the time the firing commenced?—A. I do not know, sir. My business called me outside, and I continued out there all day until the time the firing commenced.

Q. Now, where did they fire? Did they fire into the crowd that was around the box?—A. No, sir; the box was in the depot.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. On a table?—A. Yes, it was standing on a table right at the window, and they were voting in through the window, and they fired in through the depot from the south side of the depot, and the ball went through and through.

Q. Did it go through the box?—A. Went through and through the depot.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you mean to say it went through the box?—A. No, sir; it didn't strike the box, but went right through the depot; it went through both sides.

Q. How many shots went through the depot?—A. I didn't take any particular count of the shots; I suppose not more than ten, nor less than fifteen.

Q. What became of the box?—A. It was left there.

Q. What became of the colored people?—A. They all run off.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did the managers leave the box?—A. Yes, sir. I taken my horse and rode down about nine miles below that to a place named Millett's Station, where they was voting, where I thought I could get some Federal assistance from the lieutenant down there, who had some ten or fifteen soldiers. I asked him to send some up there to help me keep the peace. He told me he couldn't do it; that he was ordered to stay there, and was obliged to stay there; he told me to telegraph down to Mr. McLaughlin at Allendale, to see if he couldn't send me up some men on the next train; he sent word back to me that he couldn't. I then telegraphed to General Ruger, I believe his name was, to see if he wouldn't send me some assistance, and while I was waiting for an answer to the telegram which I had sent to General Ruger, there came several white men, and one of them that I knew repeated at this place, claiming that the box was destroyed at Robbins.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. At what place did he repeat?—A. At Millett's.

Q. Did he vote at Robbins?—A. Yes, sir; and when I heard that, I

then got my horse and waited no longer for the answer from the telegraph office, but went on to see what had become of the rest of the managers, and so on.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. The managers at Robbins?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What did you find there?—A. When I reached within about two hundred yards of Robbins I met a colored man and I asked where were the colored men, and he said they were at the school-house about three-quarters of a mile above Robbins, and I went there and found that they had got another box, and they was voting. The voting had commenced up there, and when I got there they were voting.

Q. What became of the box that was at Robbins station when they were fired into?—A. They left it in the depot.

Q. After that what became of it?—A. I don't know, sir; none of them could give no account of it. I inquired after I got up there, and all of them told me that they didn't know what had become of it.

Q. What time was the box, as near as you can fix the time, opened at the school-house?—A. Well, sir, I couldn't tell you exactly, because I wasn't there. I reached there about three hours by sun; between three and two hours by sun.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. In the evening?—A. Yes, sir; and I left there about twelve o'clock, or a little after twelve o'clock.

Q. At night?—A. No, sir; in the morning. And between the time I left and the time I returned, they had opened a box and commenced voting, but I couldn't tell you exactly at what time.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were you driven from your own house before the election?—A. Yes, sir; I was. I was driven from my house about the 14th of September.

Q. By whom were you driven out?—A. By what is called the rifle-clubs down there; there was thirty-five of them. I never saw any of them that I could tell who they was.

Q. Well, now, you may state what they said to you and did.—A. They rode up to the house and burst open one of my doors.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. At what time of night?—A. I don't know at what time they burst it open, but they came in the day. They laid around there for three weeks every night, and they came up there and asked my father where I was. He told them that he didn't know where I was. They told him that they wanted to see me; that they intended to have me if I was inside of South Carolina. He told them that he expected I was about somewhere, off about Craig's Pond; that was about two miles below there.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Well, go on.—A. He sent me word then not to come back, for if I came back there I would be killed. I was off to a neighbor's house, about three miles and a half from there, when I got the message; and so I went on down to Beaufort City and staid there, I think it was about five weeks; and when I came back to my father's, he told me that I must not stay in the house; if I did, he expected I would be killed every minute, and so I laid out of the house until after the election.

Q. Laid out, did you?—A. Yes, sir; laid out until after the election.

Q. Where have you been since the election?—A. Since the election one of my brothers died, and I said I would go back home if I could. He was killed by the democrats that were after me, so they said; and they killed him for me. I went back then upon all hazards to see him. I staid there then that night, and the next day I left.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You saw your brother who had been killed?—A. Yes, sir; I staid in the house where the remains was about two hours.

Q. How was he shot?—A. He was shot with a pistol in the left side of his head, and the ball came out of the right side.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where was he when he was shot?—A. In his house.

Q. What had they against you?—A. All they could have against me in the world was because I was a leading republican around there in the county, and the colored people seemed to do just as I asked them to do toward voting.

Q. Do you know of any other colored people being driven from their houses in that county, or shot, or injured in any way?—A. Yes, sir; there was a gentleman there, one of my colleagues, by the name of Milo Robinson; he was shot by some parties unknown to me.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. About what time was that, how long before the election?—A. It was about three weeks before the election.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was he a leading republican?—A. No, sir; he was not a leading republican; but he was very gallant in his republicanism. He always talked on the street, telling them what he was; and he didn't care where he was, he always told them he was a republican; and so they shot him. He was a fellow that always bothered the democratic colored men by saying they was ruining themselves by leaving the party; and they said, "We won't be bothered with him," and they shot him. A parcel of them shot him.

Q. A parcel of whom?—A. A parcel of white men. We couldn't tell who it was.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You don't know who shot into that box at Robbins Station?—A. No, sir; I didn't see only one white man, between 75 and 100 yards from the court-house.

Q. Well, do you know as a fact that the colored men generally came to the box first in the morning?—A. They generally came there, sir; but they was not there that day. I was the United States marshal, and my business called me there.

Q. You didn't go very early yourself?—A. I got there between six and half after six o'clock, somewheres about that time. It was not as late as eight o'clock.

Q. You say they went off from Robbins Station and voted; how far off?—A. Between a quarter and a half mile.

Q. Do you know whether the vote cast at that place was counted or not?—A. I remained all the evening there.

Q. I want to know whether the votes that were taken at that place you have described, away from the station, were counted?—A. No, sir.

Q. You say no?—A. They were not.

Q. Do you know that box was stuffed?—A. I do not know that, sir.

Q. Did you hear that there was about double as many votes in that box as there were voters?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear that they were all republican votes?—A. Yes, sir; I heard that; I saw that in the Barnwell Sentinel.

Q. How long did you remain there?—A. I remained there till about half an hour by sun, when I left.

Q. Why did you not go on and conduct the vote there, after the shooting was over at the depot?—A. Because they couldn't stay. We all left—all the colored people left there. The white people was there that morning when we arrived.

Q. Who was there, of the prominent white men?—A. One of them was Joseph Ashley; him, I am acquainted with; and Warren Wood, and Mr. Roundtree. These staid there from some time in the night till day.

Q. What Roundtree?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. What did you say the white people had against you?—A. They had against me, sir, because I was a republican, and the colored people around there sort of liked me pretty well.

Q. You are a republican politician?—A. Yes, sir; I am one of the republican leaders around there. Not altogether a politician.

Q. You make speeches?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You arrange the strings?—A. I tries to help, sir. I assists in managing them in the county.

Q. What office did you hold?—A. I was a United States marshal on the day of the election.

Q. What other office did you ever hold?—A. School-teacher is all I have ever been since I have been in the county, and that has been all my life; I was raised right there.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am going on twenty-six years old.

Q. What property have you?—A. I have sixty-four acres of land right there in Rosemary Township, a horse, a cow, two hogs, and so on, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Mr. Merrimon asked you why they didn't keep on voting at the depot; you say that the box was on the table in the window, inside of the depot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it safe to remain there and vote when the balls were flying through the house?—A. No, sir. There was a man—I saw one man that was wounded; the ball glanced my head—you can sort of see it; one of the balls. I had run around to ask them to keep the peace, but after I found I couldn't get these white men to help me, though they had arms to assist me, I thought it was useless to ask the colored people, who had no arms, to assist me in making the arrest of the people there in the swamp.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. They were not shooting to shoot into the colored people?—A. No, sir.

Q. They shot and ran off?—A. I do not know.

Q. As soon as they shot you broke?—A. All the colored people left.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. No occasion for their shooting if you left the box and ran?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How long after the shooting did they run off?—A. Right in the time of the shooting, while the bullets was going through the house, there was a dozen or so of colored ladies there that had tables around there selling things, and they ran off and left the tables all standing there.

Q. Did the white people run off?—A. No, sir; they didn't run off.

Q. How many white people where there?—A. I couldn't tell you that.

Q. Who were the poll-holders; white people?—A. Yes, sir. There was one poll-holder there by the name of Wallace Bailey, and Mr. Wood, I do not know his initials.

Q. Were they republicans or democrats?—A. No, sir; they was all democrats; these white men I am speaking of.

Q. Well, the poll-holders?—A. The managers, you mean?

Q. Yes.—A. One was W. I. Allen, and B. K. Mott and Wallace Bailey.

Q. Were they republicans or democrats?—A. They were mixed, republicans and democrats.

Q. Two republicans and one democrat?—A. Three republicans and two democrats. I am including the supervisors and managers. There was one conservative supervisor and one republican supervisor.

Q. Well, who were they?—A. B. K. Mott was the republican supervisor.

Q. Who was the conservative supervisor?—A. Mr. Wood.

Q. What Wood?—A. I think his name is Warren Wood; and William Bush, he was a colored man.

Q. They ran off from there?—A. All the colored men left, and the white men, I suppose, all staid.

CHARLES B. REYNOLDS—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 25, 1876.*

CHARLES B. REYNOLDS sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Abbeville County.

Q. What township?—A. Whitehall Township.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there for three or four years.

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty-three.

Q. You are a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you in Abbeville County during the last political campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now you may go on and state the facts in regard to the way the democrats conducted the campaign in your county; what they did and what they said.—A. Well, they always treated me with as much respect as they did anybody else during this campaign.

Q. What is your business up there?—A. I have been teaching school the last two years. There was a gentleman used to come to my house, and he came there one morning and he told me he couldn't come there any more; and I asked him why? He said, "Well, that the people said he would have to stay away from my house; and that they called me radical Rey-

nolds." Well, I told him he could do as he pleased. He said he believed he would have to stay away; he said that they was down on me because I was a radical, and he thought my only chance was to go and join the democratic club.

Q. He was a democrat, was he?—A. No, sir; he wanted to be a republican; well, he was sort of half-way, but he didn't believe in this shot-gun policy. He said that it would be my only chance to go and join the democratic club. I told him that they could run me out of this country but they could never run me into a democratic club; that I was not going to join it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who was that?—A. Henry Steifer.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. About what time was that?—A. Let me see; I think that was in July or August; somewhere thereabout.

Q. Well, now, you may go on.—A. Well, there was parties they told me—we got discussing about one thing and another, and he said that he wouldn't do it; but if I got in any fuss there he thought I would stand a slim chance; I would have to look out for myself, or something of that sort; that I, being a republican, the people was down on me, but that the people would like me very well if I would join the democratic club; and the day Chamberlain spoke——

Q. At Abbeville?—A. At Abbeville—I had started from my house to Abbeville—I live about two miles and a half below Whitehall—and as I got there this club, the Whitehall club, congregated there to go to Abbeville to hear Mr. Chamberlain speak. I was driving a mule in a buggy, and when I got there, one man—I think it was Mr. Ward was the spokesman, I am pretty sure I knew his voice, but I couldn't say positively that it was him—he says, "There he goes; there's Charley, we've got him now;" and all that sort of thing. Maybe them ain't the words exactly; but that was what it amounted to. As soon as I got home I was told by a man that I saw in the crowd there that day that he said that if it had not been for him——

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did he tell you so?—A. No, sir; he didn't tell me, but I was told by a gentleman; I was telling you what a gentleman told me he said. I don't know anything about that, only what the gentleman said.

Q. We don't want what the gentleman said. He can testify to that himself.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Just go on and state what facts came within your personal knowledge after you got to Abbeville, the day that Governor Chamberlain spoke there.—A. Yes, sir; they was marching around there——

Q. Who, the red shirts?—A. The democrats; they formed in line of battle and marched up in town. I don't know as it was a regular line of battle, but they formed a line, a regular line, with a captain, and officers, and were hurraing and hollering.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; and I left the town before the speaking commenced.

Q. Why did you leave there before the speaking commenced?—A. Because I didn't think it was a very healthy place there for me. I was told by a friend of mine not to go to Abbeville that day; but I wanted

to see what was going on, and I did go; but things looked pretty dark there, and I thought to myself, I will go home. There was a great many persons told me about what persons had said about me, and all that; but I didn't hear that; they threatened me, and that was my reason for going away from there.

Q. You may state what they said to you.—A. At Abbeville?

Q. No; what these persons said to you in reference to your being in danger there.—A. They didn't tell me this, but they had told the other parties, and the other parties told me what they said. Do you want to know that?

Q. Yes.—A. They told me that I was in great danger that day; and he said that if it hadn't been for him that he believed I would have been killed there, or something of that sort. I don't know as that is the exact words; but that is what they amounted to. I said to this person, "It is no such a thing;" that I believed that if they was to kill me that day he was the man to set them on; that I believed he was the fellow that done it all the time; he and one or two others; that when I met that crowd I didn't go through them, but I took right straight up the road; the regular road to Abbeville is to the left.

Q. You avoided them in that way?—A. Yes, sir; and I have been ostracized; people that have professed friendship for me have passed me right along in the road and wouldn't speak to me.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; I had done nothing to them at all.

Q. Where were you on the day of election?—A. At Bordeaux.

Q. You may state what occurred at Bordeaux.—A. Just on the day of election?

Q. Yes, sir; or before that, if you know anything.—A. You want me to tell what parties had told me that night I arrived there?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I went down there and got into Bordeaux, and I asked some of the negroes if they knew some of the leaders or the managers of the box. Well, generally, a woman would come out, and she would say that her husband was four or five miles away from home, and I couldn't find out anything at all; and, finally, as I got pretty near there, and it began to get toward dark, I went to an old negro man's house, and asked him if he knew where the leading republicans were and who had the box. He said he didn't know; he hadn't anything to do with the box. I says to him, "I am the United States marshal. Now, I want to know where the managers of election are, or some leading republicans this way—three or four leading republicans." And he told me what I wanted to know; and one of the managers, Jackey Harmon, [or Hammond,] lived about a mile and a half from there; and I went to his house, and I said to him, "Good evening, sir; I am the United States marshal." "Well," he says—he asked me—passed a few words and says, "I thought maybe you was a bushwhacker or something or other coming up. They told me I was to bring my coffin with me to the box, and I thought maybe you was a bushwhacker or something, as you was riding pretty fast." I told him no, I wasn't; I was a United States marshal; and asked him if I had better stay there that night; and he said he thought not; that they had made a good many threats there; and so we concluded we would go a few miles from there. He said they all heard that the democrats had said that they was going to put men along there to stop them at the bridges and at the ferry—to stop them from going across, and to see that no voters went across. He thought we might be stopped in the morning if we waited, and he thought it was better to go across that night; and I said, "Very well; we will go." We went to an old

fellow's house and staid. It was five miles from the box; and he said that they told him to bring his coffin with him. He said that they told them that they was going to meet up there at the cross-road, and I went with him and guarded him to the box. That morning we met several fellows along the way, but nobody interfered with us.

Q. What occurred on election-day?—A. A row occurred at Calhoun's Mill. That wasn't at my place, but the report came down there; I heard parties say—that wasn't spoken to me, but to other parties—and I heard them say that several niggers had been killed at Calhoun's Mill; that they pretty near killed Guffin, or would have killed him, or something, if he hadn't got out of the way; and the boxes would be thrown out, now that there was a row there; but they didn't care; that it was a radical hole.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. I don't know—a white man.

Q. What was his name?—A. I don't know; they were all strangers to me. They was some parties that came there, and was from Calhoun's Mills, but I didn't know them. There was a darkey came up there to vote—that was in the evening—and he was standing by me, and I heard a white man say, "No more radical votes shall go in there." That was in the evening; and before that a darkey came up to me and says, "Boss, a man says if I vote so, that is, the radical ticket, I can't stay on his land any more." I says to him, "Well, you have a right to vote as you please." That is about all I said to him. That was about all that occurred there in my hearing.

Q. Where have you been since?—A. I have been out in the country. I went home about a week or so after the election. I staid around Abbeville a few days, and staid at Greenwood a few days, and then came home and came down here a couple of weeks; but there is a good many persons that told me what they heard said, as to what they were going to do to me; but I didn't hear that myself.

Q. You may state whether you have had to go away in consequence of these reports.—A. No, sir; I can't say that I have. No, sir; there have been so many reports given to me, of what they were going to do to me, that I got kind of used to them.

Q. Do you know whether many republicans have been driven out of the country by democrats?—A. I don't know any right around in my region; there has been parties waited on, and guns taken away from them, and one thing and another. I didn't see that; but that is what they told me about that.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty-three years old.

Q. How came you to be a republican?—A. I was one before I ever came to this country.

Q. Where did you come from?—A. From Wisconsin.

Q. Did anybody ever offer you any violence?—A. No, sir.

Q. What office did you hold besides deputy marshal?—A. None at all.

Q. What is your business?—A. I have been teaching school for the last two years.

Q. White school or colored school?—A. Colored school.

Q. Until this canvass broke out they treated you very well?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have many friends there?—A. Yes, sir; a great many professed friendship toward me.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You have a great many relatives there?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why did you come back from Wisconsin?—A. I don't know; I was born and raised in Wisconsin.

Q. Why did you come from Wisconsin down here in this country?—A. Well, my father was coming here, and asked me if I would like to go South on a visit.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Your father used to live there?—A. Yes, sir; he has been here since the war also.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Does your father live there now?—A. No, sir; he is North.

Q. Do you think this country is as interesting as Wisconsin?—A. No; I don't think I do; but I am like a great many others, when I am so far away from home, it's a hard matter to get back again.

Q. I suppose you don't know much about the voting; the relative strength of votes there of the two parties?—A. The republicans have a great many more than the democrats.

Q. Don't you know that a good many negroes voted the democratic ticket?—A. I don't think there was many about White Hall; there was some few voted at Bordeaux.

Q. Did you learn, by common reputation, that the democrats had a good many in their clubs?—A. Well, they didn't have so many, I don't think, as they reported they had.

Q. That is your opinion?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are on the republican side, and very anxious that the republicans should succeed, and you see everything from republican eyes, don't you?—A. No, I don't know as I do; but I can't say how many colored democrats there was; I never counted them; but I know they didn't have many around White Hall.

Q. You saw your side of it?—A. I saw both sides of it.

Q. Didn't you see your side the clearest?—A. Well, I tried to look at it on the right side, as I thought.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. If a white man in Abbeville acts with the republican party, state whether or not he is ostracized by the white people.—A. Yes, sir; he is denounced as a thief, a scoundrel, and everything else; and one thing I meant to relate, but I had forgotten: There was a gentleman there who married my cousin; he is very friendly with me, and he said he was willing to continue so, but he said that the people would look down on him if I came down to his house, on account of my being a republican; and I was debarred the privilege of going to his house; and he was always very friendly with me, always professed great friendship for me, and does now; and I ain't been in his house for a long time.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What do you think of radical rule down here?—A. I like it very well; but there has been a great many bad men, of course, here. I don't know anything about the inside of things; but there has been no mis-

demeanors committed there in my section, not since I have been there, four years.

Q. Do you not know there is a great deal of lawlessness in Abbeville County?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know that the officers are irresponsible men?—A. Mr. Tolbert, the treasurer, is as responsible a man as I think there is.

Q. How much property has he got?—A. Him and his two brothers own about ten thousand acres of land.

Q. Then your opinion is that they have a good government in Abbeville County?—A. As far as I know.

Q. They have good government and good officers?—A. I think they have very good officers; I have heard no complaint.

Q. Never heard any complaint?—A. The gentleman that they run for county commissioner on the democrat ticket has been running on the republican ticket—the same man.

Q. They ran him as a make-shift, and tried to better their condition?—A. Who, the republicans?

Q. No, the democrats.—A. No, sir; he has always been a republican, I believe. He ain't much in politics, but the republicans has run him just because he is an honest man; and the democrats run him this time on their ticket.

Q. They did this to help strengthen it?—A. I don't know what they done it for; they just done it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What did you think of the shot-gun rule down here?—A. I think it is pretty rough.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That particular way, you don't think, is very good government, so far as that goes?—A. No, sir.

Q. I would like to inquire whether the radicals, as they are called here, ever use that kind of argument?—A. No, sir; not that I ever seen.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Have there been any gin-houses burned in that county lately?—A. One burned on the place I am staying at.

Q. Have you heard of any others?—A. Yes, sir; I have heard of a gin-house—Mr. Talbert's—was set afire awhile ago. Mr. Talbert is superintendent of education; was elected this time.

Q. I suppose you don't think that that is a very good rule there?—A. Well, his was set afire, but not burned.

Q. By whom?—A. That's too much for me, now.

L. W. GENERETTE—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 25, 1876.*

L. W. GENERETTE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Question. What county do you reside in?—Answer. Barnwell County.

Q. At what place?—A. In Midway.

Q. Were you at the election there on the 7th day of November last?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you describe what took place on Friday after the election, in reference to canvassing the vote by the commissioners?—A. On Friday after the election we met at the county-seat to receive the boxes and the returns.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were you one of the officers?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were you one of the commissioners of election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where is the county-seat?—A. At Barnwell village.

Q. You met there to receive the returns from the different townships or precincts?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they all in at that time, the next Friday after election?—A. No, sir.

Q. What one was missing?—A. The Robbins box.

Q. Well, describe all that was done there.—A. Well, I made a motion before the board to adjourn until morning, to allow a chance for the box to come in.

Q. The box at Robbins Station?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the Robbins box understood to be republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A republican majority was understood to be there?—A. Yes, sir; Judge Maher, he was there at the time, and he asked me why I would object, or he advised to go right through with the canvass of the votes, and I didn't agree to it. Well, the republican commissioner, that is Mr. Knopfs—

Q. He was commissioner with you?—A. Yes, sir; we were both sitting side by side at the table, and he told me in a light voice that I had better not object; that I had better agree to go right on with the vote, for the democrats were in such force it wouldn't be wise for me to object.

Q. Go on and state whether it was a fact about the democrats being there in force.—A. Well, there was some thirty-five or forty, or perhaps more than that.

Q. Were they armed men?—A. Yes, sir; I couldn't say that all of them were armed, but I saw some of them have guns. They came up to the building—

Q. And pistols?—A. I didn't see any pistols, but I saw guns, and they was standing, some outside, all around the village; and after the suggestion that he made that I better not object any further, I didn't say any more, but we proceeded with the canvass. We didn't get through until about seven o'clock next morning, between seven and eight o'clock, as near as I can guess.

Q. Was the Robbins box in then?—A. No, sir.

Q. What did this Mr. Knopfs say about waiting for that box?—A. He didn't say anything. He said I better agree to go on, because the democrats were there, and it wouldn't be wise—they was so urgent for us to go through—it wouldn't be wise for us to object.

Q. Did he say anything about being afraid himself, anything more than that?—A. No, sir; no more than he said it wouldn't be wise. Of course, I could see he was afraid, because he was trembling all the time, because there was no republicans there but himself and myself.

Q. Was the Robbins box brought in afterward?—A. Not that day.

Q. Well, any time?—A. Well, next morning, after we had adjourned and started off from the place, we met these men, the managers, with the box.

Q. The managers for Robbins precinct?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What then was done?—A. They presented the box to us, and I took the box or the returns, and I signed them after I got to Blackville. We were on our way to Blackville. I made a supplementary return, but Mr. Knopfs he refused to sign it.

Q. You signed it and he refused to sign it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was the other commissioner?—A. He was not along with us; we left him in Barnwell village.

Q. Did the whole board ever meet about that afterward?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know what the vote was of that republican box—how it appeared, the republican and democratic vote?—A. It was something over 1,300.

Q. Thirteen hundred what?—A. Votes.

Q. Votes in all, or republican votes?—A. No, something over that; I don't know exactly.

Q. Are you speaking of the whole vote or the majority?—A. Of the whole vote.

Q. What share was republican and what democratic?—A. I couldn't tell. I don't know as any democrat votes were there at all.

Q. Do you remember anything about the majority one way or the other?—A. O, the republican.

Q. Well, what was it, about—the majority?—A. I can't say, sir.

Q. Was it a large or small republican majority?—A. Large, very large.

Q. What was done with that supplementary return?—A. I presented it before the State board of canvassers myself.

Q. The State board of canvassers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was filed with them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear any threats made at that election, during the time of election or before, against people who had voted or intended to vote the republican ticket?—A. Do you mean at the precinct where I voted at?

Q. Yes, sir; or anywhere else throughout the county.—A. Well, that morning after I got to the polls I found that the polls was crowded with democrats—blockaded.

Q. That was at Midway precinct?—A. Yes, sir; and they were standing all around in the door, and as a man would come they would ask what ticket they were going to vote, and some would say they were going to vote the republican ticket; and they asked them to let them see the ticket, and when they would take the ticket and look at it, they would take it and tear it up and give them a democrat ticket, and tell them that was the ticket to vote; and they would lead them up to the polls with that ticket, and at the same time some would say, "You can vote if you choose, but if you vote the radical ticket here to-day, you can leave my place when you get back, or just as soon as you get back home." Such was the words used there.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What precinct was it you were talking about awhile ago?—A. The Midway precinct was what I was testifying about.

Q. The Midway precinct was the precinct where you voted?—A. Yes, sir; where I voted.

Q. But you said when you got together to count the votes you moved to adjourn until a certain return came in. What return was that?—A. Robbins.

Q. Well, Robbins precinct was the precinct where there was violence on the day of election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, was the vote at Robbins precinct sent in at all, at any time?—A. Not in the place where we canvassed; not as I know of.

Q. The vote cast at the station wasn't sent there at all?—A. I can't account for that.

Q. Well, I want to know what you know about it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Do you know anything about the station or school-house in Robbins precinct?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What did you hear about it?—A. I didn't go there.

Q. I know you didn't go there; but did you learn that the vote that you wanted to wait to get in was cast at the school-house, some distance from the station?—A. I can't tell anything about that at all. I heard about the firing at the box, but I didn't hear it until afterward when I was there to await the arrival of the box, as well as the other boxes from the different precincts.

Q. What I want to know is what you heard about the Robbins box. Did you hear that the votes were cast there at a place about half a mile from the place appointed to vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. Never heard of that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were there any democratic votes at all?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Do you know that the vote there was much larger than it ordinarily was at that place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much larger?—A. I can't state exactly, sir.

Q. Was it fifty per cent. larger? Was it twice as large?—A. No, sir; it wasn't twice as large.

Q. Was it in the neighborhood of twice as large?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never heard that that vote was wrong at that place?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you sure that you never heard of any wrong?—A. O, I am certain, sir.

Q. How long after the election before you heard that there was shooting at Robbins Station?—A. After the managers presented the box to us the next morning; they told us all about it.

Q. What did they tell you about it?—A. They said they were fired into.

Q. That everybody ran away, and that they broke up the election?—A. They said that they scattered for an hour or so, or something like that; but they went back again, if I understand it right.

Q. Went back to the station?—A. Yes, sir; went back to the station to vote; I don't say positive.

Q. Who brought this return to you?—A. Isaac Allen and William Bush.

Q. Were they inspectors of election?—A. Yes, sir; they was managers.

Q. Was the democratic manager along?—A. No, sir.

Q. Only the republicans had signed the returns?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Two colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The white men hadn't signed them at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is your business?—A. It is teaching school.

Q. You are a school-teacher?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you engage in politics much?—A. Not very much. In this last campaign I was in it, but not much.

Q. Did you address the people?—A. Yes, sir, once in a while.

Q. Have you held any other office besides commissioner of election?—
A. No, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you know whether this vote of Robbins precinct was thrown out by the board of State canvassers?—A. No, sir; I can't testify as to that.

WILLIAM I. ALLEN—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 25, 1876.*

WILLIAM I. ALLEN (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. How old are you?—Answer. I am twenty-three the first day of January coming.

Q. Where do you live?—A. At Robbins Station.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there about three years, going on four.

Q. Where did you live before you moved to Robbins Station?—A. At Hard Shell; at a place called Hard Shell.

Q. Are you a native of South Carolina?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you on the day of election?—A. At Robbins Station.

Q. You may go on and state whether the box was fired into, or the depot where the box was on the day of election; and state what facts you know in regard to it.—A. Well, sir, that morning we opened the poll about six o'clock, I suppose, and we then continued to vote until about noon, I suppose it was between eleven and twelve o'clock anyway, and about that time the democrats fired into the house.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How did you know the democrats fired into that house?—A. We supposed they were democrats. The marshal saw one white man; he was the only one that was in sight. I didn't see any one at all; I was inside the house.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many shots were fired into the depot?—A. Well, sir, I suppose about nine or ten, perhaps more; but about nine or ten, as near as I can recollect.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did they pass clear through the wall?—A. Yes, sir; they passed through the wall; about three walls I think they passed through.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where were these shots fired from, as near as you can tell?—A. From the back of the depot where we had the polls open.

Q. Were there woods or a swamp near it?—A. Yes, sir; there was a swamp that wasn't very far from the depot.

Q. About how many colored men were at Robbins depot at the time these shots were fired into the depot?—A. Well, sir, I don't know exactly.

Q. A great many?—A. Yes, sir; I suppose there was about six hundred at the time of the firing.

Q. How many white people?—A. Well, sir, I suppose there was about two or three hundred.

Q. Were the white people armed?—A. Yes, sir; all of them was armed after they started the firing. When they first came up there they wasn't armed; but when the firing started at the back of the house one of the men said "Close up, democrats, and get your guns;" and they all went off to a little house not very far from the depot where they were voting, and got their guns and came up and surrounded the depot.

Q. Well, what effect did the firing into the depot that you have described have upon the colored people? What did they do after the firing?—A. After the firing commenced we all got out. They stopped firing, and we concluded we would go out of there; and after we got out the white folks all then left the ground, and we all, of course, left for a short piece from the depot; and we managers, and supervisors, &c., got together and counseled, and concluded that we would carry out the election in another place, just a piece out from the regular place where we was.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How far off?—A. I suppose, sir, it was about half a mile.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. At a school-house?—A. Yes, sir; at a school-house; it had been taught in this year.

Q. Did you remain at the school-house until they closed the polls there?—A. Yes, sir; I remained there.

Q. Were there a good many colored people at the school-house?—A. There was a good many there.

Q. Do you know how many votes were polled at the school-house?—A. Yes, sir; there was 1,317 votes cast there that day.

Q. It has been stated that the box was stuffed, and that that number of persons did not actually vote; that ballots were put into the box without being voted. What do you know about that?—A. That wasn't so, sir.

Q. Now state the facts in regard to it.—A. Every one that voted his name was taken down.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were there any more tickets in the box than there were names on the list?—A. No, sir; not as I know of.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What had you to do with the election?—A. I was a manager and helped to count the votes.

Q. How did it happen that there was so many colored people at Robbins on the day of election; where did they come from?—A. There was several precincts that they come from; Canaan Fair—there was one box there threatened by the democrats, what they were going to do with it; and there wa'n't any votes cast there at all.

Q. Did they come from any other precincts besides Canaan Fair?—A. Yes, sir; from Red Oak and Millett's, and there was some there to my certain knowledge from Allendale, which was a place about twenty-five miles away from there.

Q. Do you think that the vote cast at the school-house was an honest and a fair vote?—A. Yes, sir; it was.

Q. Did any white people go to the school-house?—A. No, sir; there wasn't any there at all.

Q. Do you know what became of the box that was opened at the depot?—A. No, sir, I don't; I heard that it was burned up, but I don't know exactly whether it was or not.

Q. Where were you during the fall campaign before the election?—A. I was home a part of the time; but I was run from home by threats of the democrats there.

Q. Well, now state what threats were made and what you did in consequence of these threats.—A. They came to my house and searched all over the house for me and went in every room. The house contains about six rooms; and they even searched in two closets for me; and my mother told them I hadn't been there in four or five days; and they said, "No; the damned son of a bitch never will be home." That was the time of the riot. They said, "We have killed 500 of them and we expect to kill every damned one of them."

Q. Where did you go in consequence of these threats?—A. I left, sir; I staid in the swamp about two or three days, and after that I went to Beldoc, which was about seventeen miles from my house.

Q. What is your business when you are at home?—A. I am a farmer. After I went there, there was about two hundred, I suppose, gathered and said that they heard that there was some men from Robbins beat had come down there, and they came to hunt for these men; and I went to my uncle's, and they came there, and he claimed that we was his sister's children; and so we were. I was myself, and there was two other brothers that was with me. There was a young gentleman which was not his sister's child, but he claimed that all of us was his sister's children; so by that, I suppose, we was saved our lives.

Q. Were you at Robbins Station the day Coker was shot?—A. No, sir; I wasn't at the station.

Q. Where were you at that time?—A. Well, sir, the day that he was shot, I think I was in the swamp that day; on Tuesday, I think it was.

Q. Yes, it was on Tuesday.—A. I was in the swamp that day.

Q. What were you in the swamp for?—A. On account of the democrats; I was afraid to go home.

Q. What did they have against you?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Why were they pursuing you in the way you have stated?—A. Because I was a republican, I suppose. I heard that some of them said that they was going to kill me; and they had a certain list of such men as they wanted to kill, and they called it the "dead-list." I heard that they had my name on it also.

Q. Did you attend any republican meetings during the last political campaign?—A. Yes, sir; I was chairman of a certain committee that was in Barnwell County there.

Q. At what place?—A. It was in Four-Mile precinct, near Robbins Station.

Q. Did your club hold public meetings?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you hold any of them after that Ellenton riot?—A. No, sir; we didn't hold any at all. They came to our house, where we was, to see if we did hold any, and we were afraid to hold any more after that night.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were you at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir; on the Sunday I was there.

Q. How far is Rouse's Bridge from Robbins?—A. Well, sir, I don't know exactly.

Q. Well, give us an idea; ten miles?—A. It's more than that, sir, I think.

Q. What did you go to Rouse's Bridge for?—A. Well, there was fighting up there; the democrats had shot two or three colored men, and we was asked to go up there.

Q. How many?—A. Well, there was about eight or ten, I suppose, that went from the same place I did.

Q. Who asked you to go?—A. The men from that place.

Q. From Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were going around stirring the colored people up, and wanted them to congregate there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it not alleged, sir, that colored men fired the guns at Robbins Station with a view of doing exactly what you did afterward do, going half a mile from there and letting the colored people take possession of the box?—A. Well, sir, they charged us with that.

Q. They charged you with that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. As soon as the firing took place you quit the place and went off half a mile?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And at that place nobody voted but colored people?—A. No one else, sir.

Q. And they voted after that there more than double what they usually vote at that place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Some of the fellows came twenty-five miles there to vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What became of the democratic manager?—A. I don't know, sir; he left there at the time of the firing—just after.

Q. Did you consult with him about opening the box at the other place?—A. No, sir; didn't say anything to him at all.

Q. Was it not by arrangement that you were to do that?—A. No, sir, it was not.

Q. You had no understanding of that sort at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. The white people were opposed to you because you were a republican?—A. Yes, sir; and, I suppose, I had a little education; but very little, sir; but a little learning at least.

Q. They killed all the men that had learning in your race?—A. Yes, sir; or they wanted to do it, I suppose; and I was teaching school in the summer and it stopped some of the colored people from work, as they came to school, some that were able to work; and they came to my school-house two or three times a week; but we had so many there I suppose they were afraid to attempt it, but they made threats to kill them.

Q. Did they have any opportunity to kill you?—A. No, sir; I kept in always.

Q. Did you stay in your school-house?—A. No, sir; I went home, of course.

Q. Well, in the day-time you staid in the school-house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Could not they have killed you when you were there?—A. Not very well without it being known.

Q. These parties that made threats, did you know them?—A. I didn't hear them make threats.

Q. You didn't hear anybody make threats?—A. No, sir.

Q. What you have told us about threats is all hearsay?—A. Yes, sir; but I know the men that came to my house.

Q. Why didn't they kill you?—A. I was off a piece from the house;

I saw them coming there; I didn't know them, but mother or father, one or the other, knew them.

Q. They didn't kill your father?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are sure that they would have killed you if they had had a chance?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Could your father read and write?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. They only killed people that could read and write? A. No, sir; that's all.

Q. You voted, did you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you took all the ballots that were offered?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You didn't reject anybody's vote, did you?—A. No, sir.

Q. You just let them put them all in?—A. Yes, sir.

JOHN B. DENNIS—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December* 26, 1876.

JOHN B. DENNIS sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. At Columbia, South Carolina.

Q. How long have you resided in Columbia?—A. Over six years.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. I am a native of Connecticut.

Q. Did you take any part in the late political canvass in this State? If you did, you may go on and state to the committee what matters came under your observation.

The WITNESS. Just state in my own way?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes, sir.

The WITNESS. I cannot give dates without referring to my diary.

Mr. CAMERON. I presume it is not very material about the exact dates.

The WITNESS. Well, some time, perhaps three weeks before the election, Governor Chamberlain came and asked me to go to Edgefield next day—

Q. What office, if any, did you hold at that time?—A. Deputy United States marshal.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Are you a regular deputy, sir?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Appointed specially?—A. Well, yes, I may say I am a regular deputy; I was not appointed specially for that occasion.

Q. Well, go on generally and state.—A. On the next morning I went to the depot, and I met Mr. Green, one of the railroad conductors who had just come from Edgefield—if you want to hear what somebody else said.

Mr. CAMERON. Yes; if it influenced your subsequent action, you can state what occurred.

The WITNESS. The conductor asked me if Governor Chamberlain was going to Edgefield that morning, and I told him that I thought not, and

he said he was glad of it, for if he attempted to go to Edgefield he thought that they would take him off the train.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Who said that?—A. Mr. Green, the conductor on the railroad. He said that he thought that that would be a protection to the rest of us, if the governor was not going. I rather laughed at that, and he said, "You may laugh, but there are a great many people don't care for consequences, don't stop to consider what the consequences of such an act would be."

We got aboard of the train and rode, I think, as far as—I forget the name of the station, but about fifteen miles this side of Pine House, that was the station where you got off to go to Edgefield.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. In what county was that?—A. I think that is in Edgefield County. As we stopped there at the depot there were three or four men came into the car with a uniform on; they had red shirts and belts, and pistols stuck in their belts, and one of them said, "Where is the God damn son-of-a-bitch?" and the other one said, "We'll have him in a minute;" and they passed through the car, and looked into the other car, and came back and said, "The God damn carpet-bag son-of-a-bitch of a governor is not here;" and the other one said, "Well, God damn him, he knew better than to come here; we would have made it very warm for him if he had come." About the same scene was enacted at the next two stations.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know who those persons were?—A. No, sir, I do not; I simply know that they belonged to Butler and Gary's cavalry.

Well, we reached Pine House, and from there we took a conveyance across the country—I think it is about seven miles—to Edgefield.

Q. Who were in your company?—A. There were Colonel Low, J. G. Thompson, a man named Grant, who is a deputy marshal about here, E. M. Brayton, member of the legislature, and two or three others; I do not remember the names of the others. We reached Edgefield, and about the time we entered Edgefield there was a company of cavalry entered at the same time. They kept coming in there for an hour or two until I should think there was about three thousand there. They, however, held their meeting in the court-house square.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. These democrats held their meeting in the court-house square?—A. Yes, sir; and we went and held our meeting at the old academy there; and while our meeting was progressing I heard a tremendous yelling, and looked down toward the court-house and saw them coming. They halted down in a ravine, and General Butler came up to me and spoke to me very pleasantly, and I replied as pleasantly; and he said that he wanted to come up and give us a salute, and asked how near they should come up to our meeting. I think they wanted to fire a swivel or something. He said, "We want to come and cheer you." I asked him if he could keep his men well in hand, and he said, "Yes." I said, "You won't allow them to make any disturbance?" and he said, "We will not allow any disturbance to be made." Finally, he said he did not know but he would come any way; they had the same right there as we had; and I said, "Of course we are willing, if you can keep your men well in hand and not allow any disturbance to be made."

They came and surrounded us, and simply contented themselves with hollering and cheering, and cursing a little now and then; and finally they went off. We had our meeting, and we took dinner and started for the depot.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Whom did the cavalry appear to be under command of?—A. They appeared to be under the control of Butler and Gary; Gary did not seem to have as much control of them as Butler. They had them under control, as much so as any officer during the war.

Mr. CAMERON. Well, proceed.

The WITNESS. Then on our way to the depot nothing particular occurred, except we met a lot of them on the way; and they would ride past us, back and forth, cursing, until we got to the depot, or rather until the train came along; and we got in the train and went to the first station below—I forget the names of the stations—and when the train stopped four or five white men came in, and one of them said to the other, “Which of the God damned sons of bitches is it that you want taken out?”

Q. Were they all red-shirters?—A. Yes, sir. Another one says, “I will let you know when we come to him,” and they passed along nearly to the rear end of the car, and Mr. Brayton was lounging on his seat, and some of this party that was holding conversation seemed to know him, and he says, “Brayton, you here.” He says, “Yes.” The man says, “You ought not to belong to that damn radical affair.” He says, “Did you speak over to the republican meeting?” And Brayton says, “Yes.” There were several of them together in the car, and they were talking, and one of them says, “Who is this God damned son-of-a-bitch that you spoke to, anyhow?” And the leader of the party, who had spoken to Mr. Brayton, did not answer for some time, and the man asked a number of times, and he finally said “His man is Brayton,” and the other fellow said, “Where did the God damned son-of-a-bitch come from when he came to South Carolina?” and he said, “He came from Augusta;” and the other says, “Where did he come from when he came to Augusta?” Just then the bell rang for the train to move on, and they passed out, and this leader of the party said to Brayton, “I have saved you this time, but I won’t promise you I can do it again,” and passed on.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Who was he?—A. I do not remember his name.

Q. Is Brayton a white or colored man?—A. A white man. We came along, and at the next station, I think it was, they contented themselves with coming into the car, and fired a small swivel on the platform of the car.

The next meeting, I think, was at Newberry, on the Monday following. We went to Newberry on Monday; I think it was about eleven o’clock when we arrived there. At any rate, that was the time the train gets in; and when we went to the depot from the place of our meeting—we were going to speak from the steps of the court-house, which stands in a square, with streets running up on either side, and large steps in front—we saw their cavalry riding through the streets, and when we reached the steps where we were to have the meeting they were just packed in solidly in front of the court-house, and took up the space right in front of the steps from one side of the street to the other.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Were they on horseback?—A. On horseback, and wedged in as

close as they could be. This meeting that we called at Edgefield was for the ratification of the nomination of Hayes and Wheeler, as was also the one at Newberry.

Q. Neither meeting was called as a meeting for joint discussion?—

A. No, sir; simply as a republican ratification meeting, to ratify the nomination of Hayes and Wheeler; but these parties had given out that they would demand half of the time. They made such a demonstration that the county officers were afraid; and we asked them if they would not please to fall back far enough to let our people come in front; that they were on horses, and they could see over the heads of the people on foot, and that we thought that they ought to fall back. They out with their pistols, and said, "We be God damned if we will fall back for any radical son-of-a-bitch." They said, "We are going to stay here and have half of the time or die in the attempt."

After some considerable time in trying to persuade them, I found it was useless, and I suggested that our speakers go to the end of the piazza, and speak from the end, where there was a large crowd of colored people. Soon after we commenced to speak to them, at the end of the piazza, the white men bore down upon the crowd there, and they broke up the meeting, so that we had none; we could not have any.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who were the speakers on that occasion?—A. Colonel Taft, L. C. Carpenter—the candidate for Congress, Professor Greener of the South Carolina University, and, I think, John B. Talbert.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Go on, sir.—A. Soon after that we left and took the train for Columbia, and the next day we started to Abbeville. Nothing particular occurred, except at the station they would come and crowd around, and threaten and curse and swear at us. They always came in with their red shirts on, armed and equipped.

We went to Abbeville, and had a meeting there; and the democrats there they had theirs at one place, and we had ours at another. It passed off quietly, and there was no trouble; no unusual demonstrations there, except passing up in the cars.

It was about the same way at Anderson, and at Oconee. Our next meeting was at Walhalla. We went over there, and there we managed to have a meeting, and managed to speak, but with a great deal of difficulty. The speakers were threatened; they threatened to shoot them, and made two or three attempts to get at them, and one of the cavalrymen went around and jumped in the window, and said he was "going to take the damned son of a bitch out and string him up," referring to the speaker who was in the door of the court-house.

We then came back to Greenville, and from there went to Pickens Court-House, and nothing occurred on the way. We reached there in the morning, and when we got within a mile of Pickens, there were four companies just in advance of us.

Q. Of this cavalry?—A. Of this cavalry. When we got very near the village they opened to the right and left and allowed us to pass through. They said nothing, and we said nothing, but drove up to the place of our meeting. We improvised a stand to speak from, and as soon as the speaking commenced they rode up and surrounded the meeting, and took possession of it, and we could not go on; could not have a meeting, the threats were so great, and they were so abusive. Then we came to Newberry on the Monday following, and we succeeded that time in having a meeting.

Q. Were the red-shirted men out?—A. They were out, but they concluded to go away and let us alone; they had adopted another policy.

Q. Did you attend any other meeting?—A. Those were all. O, no; we had another meeting at Laurens.

Q. What occurred there?—A. Nothing, except the usual threats, and the riding about, &c. They had their meeting at one place, and we had ours at another.

Q. Were all the meetings which you have named called as republican meetings?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you on the day of election?—A. Here.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You say you have been here six years?—A. I have been in the State nearly fifteen years. It has been my residence—in this city—since seven years last February.

Q. What is your business?—A. Do you want to know what my business has been since I have been here?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. Part of the time I have been an office-holder, and part of the time I have not.

Q. What offices have you held?—A. I was superintendent of the penitentiary three years.

Q. Under whose administration?—A. Under Governor Moses' part of the time, and part of the time under Governor Chamberlain.

Q. What other offices have you held?—A. I have held no other office, except being a deputy collector and a deputy marshal; and I was four years a member of the legislature, in '68, '69, '70, and '71.

Q. From what county?—A. Charleston.

Q. Have you taken much interest in politics?—A. I have; a great deal.

Q. Been very prominent in politics?—A. I can't say that I have been very prominent in politics.

Q. Did you have any connection with the organization of the legislature here at the late session?—A. Well, I do not know what you mean by organization.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were not a member of either house?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you act under direction of Governor Chamberlain in any respect about the legislature?—A. Not about the legislature; I did about the State-house.

Q. Well, about the State-house; what did you do about the State-house?—A. I was an aid of the governor's.

Q. You were the governor's aid?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, what did you do about the State-house?—A. In what particular?

Q. Well, did you have charge of it?—A. No, sir; I could not say that I had charge of the State-house.

Q. What was your business about the State-house?—A. I acted as one of the governor's staff.

Q. As the governor's aid what did you do?—A. I do not understand what you mean.

Q. Do you know anything about when the troops took possession of the State-house?—A. I do.

Q. When?—A. They took possession about twelve or one o'clock on the night previous to the meeting of the legislature.

Q. By whose order?—A. I suppose by order of General Ruger.

Q. What do you know about that order?—A. I do not know anything about it.

Q. Did you have any communication with General Ruger on that subject?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you bear any communication from Governor Chamberlain to him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Any order from him to Governor Chamberlain?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you present when the troops went there?—A. I was.

Q. Where were they stationed, or how?—A. In the lower part of the capitol.

Q. At what points in the lower part of the capitol? I want you to describe it just as fully as you can. How many entrances are there?—A. There are four; [makes a diagram on paper.] Do you mean where the troops were put as guards?

Q. Yes, sir; I want to know where they were stationed.

A. Well, [indicating,] the east entrance is the entrance to the supreme court; there was a guard placed across there so as to leave the entrance to the supreme court unobstructed.

Q. Were the outside doors guarded?—A. The south door was locked, and the west door was locked, and the east door was left open in order to have free access to the supreme court.

Q. How was the north door left?—A. The north door was open.

Q. Now where were the troops stationed—how many troops were there?—A. I did not count them.

Q. Give us an idea.—A. Perhaps there were forty.

Q. Forty soldiers?—A. I should think so.

Q. Now designate where they were stationed.—A. Well, the main body of them had their arms stacked here [indicating] in the center portion of the first floor of the capitol; some were about the intersection of the hall on the first floor.

Q. Were there any troops at the open doors outside of the doors?—A. No, sir; there were no troops outside.

Q. They were all stationed inside at the intersection of the corridors?—A. No, sir; they were not all stationed there; there was a guard across here in the hallway, across the hall, and in the rear of the door that entered the supreme court.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I suggest that this is an inquiry which does not come within our province at all.

Mr. MERRIMON. Are we not here to inquire into intimidation? Here is the whole legislature of South Carolina intimidated.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Let us look at the resolution.

Mr. MERRIMON. I shall insist most strenuously upon it.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You cannot bring it within the resolution, however strenuously you insist upon it. We have the power, I hope, to stand by the resolution that we are acting under, and that is all. I propose to the chairman that the resolution be read—the entire resolution, and then call upon Senator Merrimon to point out the portion of it which covers this inquiry.

[Mr. Christiancy then read the resolution, as follows:]

Whereas it is provided by the second section of the fourteenth article of the amendments to the Constitution of the United States that "Representatives shall be apportioned among the several States according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each State, excluding Indians not taxed. But when

the right to vote at any election for the choice of electors for President and Vice-President of the United States, Representatives in Congress, the executive and judicial officers of a State, or the members of the legislature thereof is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such States, being twenty-one years of age and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged, except for participation in rebellion, or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in such State."

And whereas it is alleged that in several of the States, and particularly in the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Louisiana, and Mississippi, the right of male inhabitants of said States, respectively, being twenty-one years of age and citizens of the United States, to vote at the late elections of the electors for President and Vice-President of the United States, and for Representatives in Congress, and for the executive and judicial officers of such States, and for members of the legislature thereof has been denied or greatly abridged: Therefore,

Resolved, That the Committee on Privileges and Elections, when appointed, be, and it hereby is, instructed to inquire and report as soon as may be—

1. Whether in any of the elections named in said amendment, in said States, in the years of 1875 or 1876, the right of any portion of such inhabitants and citizens to vote, as aforesaid, has been in anywise denied or abridged; and that said committee be authorized to extend this inquiry to the elections of 1874.

2. To what extent such denial or abridgment has been carried.

3. By what means such denial or abridgment has been accomplished.

4. By whom has such denial or abridgment been effected.

5. With what motives and for what purposes has such denial or abridgment been carried on.

6. By what authority or pretended authority has such denial or abridgment been exercised.

Now, that relates all the way through to the right of voting at the election.

Resolved further, That the said committee have power to employ such number of stenographers as shall be needful, and to send for persons and papers, and have leave to sit during the sessions of the senate, and to appoint subcommittees with full power to make the inquiries aforesaid and report the same to the committee.

Then follows another resolution, which has nothing to do with this State-house, nor the State government, that I know of, as to its administration, or anything of that kind.

Resolved further, That the said committee be, and is hereby, instructed to inquire into the eligibility to office under the Constitution of the United States of any persons alleged to have been ineligible on the 7th day of November last, or to be ineligible as electors of President and Vice-President of the United States, to whom certificates of election have been or shall be issued by the executive authority of any State as such electors; and whether the appointment of electors, or those claiming to be such, in any of the States has been made, declared, or returned, either by force, fraud or other means, otherwise than in conformity with the Constitution and laws of the United States and the laws of the respective States; and whether any such appointment or action of any such elector has been in anywise unconstitutionally or unlawfully interfered with; and to inquire and report whether Congress, or either house thereof, has any constitutional power, and, if so, what, and the extent thereof, in respect of the appointment of or action of electors of President and Vice-President of the United States, or over returns or certificates of votes of such electors; and that said committee have power to send for persons and papers, and to employ a stenographer, and have leave to sit during the session of the Senate.

Now, what I wish to say on this is—or that at least is my individual view as a member of the committee—that the whole inquiry into the question of intimidation or denial of the right to vote is covered by the first part of that resolution relative to the right of voting at the election as individual voters; and it does not authorize us to make any inquiry whatever into this State government; that, so far as relates to the action of electors, the constitution of this State provides that they shall be elected by the people. No question arises or can arise which can authorize us to go into the mode in which that legislature was conducted or organized; they had no power over the election of electors;

in other words, their province was entirely outside of anything committed to us by these resolutions. That is the ground I take.

Mr. MERRIMON. I say, Mr. Chairman, that in my judgment we have jurisdiction of the whole subject of the election in South Carolina, with a view to see, from all the surroundings, whether before or after the election, if any portion of the people of the State of South Carolina who had the right to vote were intimidated by one means or another.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Right to vote where?

Mr. MERRIMON. To vote at the regular elections; for it is provided in the second paragraph in the preamble of the resolution, as follows:

And whereas it is alleged that in several of the States, and particularly in the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Louisiana, and Mississippi, the right of male inhabitants of said States, respectively, being twenty-one years of age, and citizens of the United States, to vote at the late elections of the electors for President and Vice-President of the United States—

That is one election.

And for Representatives in Congress—

That is another election.

And for the executive and judicial officers of such States, and for members of the legislature thereof—

That is a third election.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. It all refers to the elections at the different precincts.

Mr. MERRIMON. That is very true, I do not deny that; but this is it: I do insist upon it that we are directed to inquire whether there was any intimidation, and we are authorized to look into all the circumstances.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I deny that there is any such thing in the resolution.

Mr. MERRIMON. Please do not interrupt me.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. But this is a matter of fact; I deny that there is such general inquiry, or that we are authorized to make it, or that there is a word that looks to it—any further intimidation than that claimed at the time the voters are voting at the polls.

Mr. MERRIMON. I say that it is competent for us to inquire into the facts and circumstances with a view to see whether the voters at the late election in this State, for all the officers described in this second clause of the preamble, were by any means or in any way intimidated; and, in order to ascertain that fact, we may look at what transpired before the election, at the election, and since the election.

It is gravely insisted that there was a deliberate plan entered into here on the part of Governor Chamberlain and others in South Carolina to carry the late election by force and by fraud, and that his application to the President for troops was part and parcel, and a very material part, of that conspiracy; that the troops were brought here for that purpose, and that in furtherance of that conspiracy those troops took possession of the State-house to prevent the legislature of South Carolina from assembling there.

Then there is another view which I consider very material: we are in that resolution specially instructed to inquire into the election for electors of President and Vice-President, and the officers who determined this question had their offices in the State-house, the very house where these troops were stationed. There the votes for electors were canvassed; there they were deposited for safe-keeping; and at the very time that these troops were stationed there there was action being had by the proper officers of the State to ascertain who were elected electors; and, in addition to that, the supreme court sat in that State-house,

and before the supreme court at that time suits were being instituted, and were in progress of determination, to ascertain judicially such matters and things as might be ascertained about that transaction. I insist, upon those general grounds, that we have the right to inquire into this matter, and that it is our duty to do it.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Mr. Chairman, if any of that inquiry bears upon the right of the electors to vote at the elections in the various precincts, there would be force in the observation of my friend from North Carolina; but suppose it was shown that the whole legislature had been turned out of that building, the judges and everybody else, I want to see how that operates upon the question of freedom to vote at these elections in the various precincts over the State. It is a subsequent matter entirely, having nothing to do with the special matter submitted to us for investigation, and we have not thought of going into it; we have produced no witnesses on the subject.

I, for one, should not hesitate at all to go into it if it had been committed to us, because, from all I can see, the course which has been taken could be fully justified as a necessary course to preserve the peace and to prevent revolution; but as I do not think it has anything to do with it, I object now to going into the inquiry.

Mr. MERRIMON. Mr. Chairman, suppose that it can be shown that there was such a conspiracy as I have suggested, that all the means with a view of intimidation and to carry the election by force and fraud had been provided; can the Senator from Michigan insist with any show of reason that it would not be competent to show anything that the parties to the conspiracy did after the election, with a view to show that that conspiracy did exist, and that it effected its purpose? It seems to me that there can be no question about that.

Then, another thing: the vote at this late election for all the officers was being canvassed in the capital of the State. We know that by the laws of South Carolina, of which we are bound to take sufficient notice, and we know it as a matter of fact. It will be a very important fact for us to ascertain how the vote of South Carolina was at the late election; whether, indeed, there was a full vote, or whether the democratic or the republican ticket received a full vote, in order to show whether in fact anybody was intimidated. I shall offer evidence to show that the people of South Carolina polled a full vote at the late election; and not only that there was a full vote cast, but that the republican party, which is composed mainly of the negroes of the State, polled the largest vote that they ever polled in South Carolina; and I shall offer evidence to show that in many of the counties they voted more than their voting population, in one instance the increase of the vote amounting to thousands.

It may be that it will be shown that there were some irregularities on the other side; but my argument now is to show that it is material for us to enter into these inquiries in order to ascertain the fact of force or fraud or intimidation. These armed men were lodged in this State-house, where proceedings were going on to ascertain the result, and the circumstances that tended to the bringing about of that result were in process of investigation at the time that the troops were stationed there, and at that very moment examinations were going on in the office of the secretary of state; and the supreme court sat in the capital of the State, and suits had been instituted with a view to ascertaining what the result was in reference to the general vote of the State, and also in reference to particular counties of the State; and then, in addition to all that, there were proceedings before the legislature itself—if, indeed, it had

any legal organization—to ascertain whether or not there had been force or fraud in quite a number of counties where it was suggested there had been intimidation—intimidation on one side and intimidation on the other. At the time these investigations were going on these troops were stationed there, as is alleged, in pursuance of a conspiracy to accomplish the very end which it has, as we allege, accomplished; and if it is true—I do not undertake to say whether it is true or false, because that would be anticipating what the witnesses would swear to—if it is true, there can be no question, it seems to me, relative to the power to get in the testimony that I propose to get from this witness, with a view to ascertaining that result.

If it turns out that there was no such thing, the evidence can do no harm. If it turns out that there was such a conspiracy, and that these extraordinary means of force, fraud, or intimidation were resorted to, why, then, it is of vast importance that this testimony should go down here.

Upon these grounds I contend that I am entitled to examine this witness upon this question.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Mr. Chairman, the Senator from North Carolina has said, Suppose such and such to be the fact, may we not have such and such rights? and to that I reply, Yes, we may; but I wish further to say that there is no such state of facts here shown as that which he supposes. If he shows us that there was a conspiracy to compel these presidential electors to cast the vote of the State one way or the other, and that they were intimidated, in fact, in casting their vote, in any way, why, let him call testimony to show that fact, and I shall not object to that; but as to the placing of troops in the State-house, or anything that they had to do with the legislature, with admitting or excluding any parties from either one of the houses, or anything of that kind, or the preservation of the peace, it is all wide from these resolutions. It has nothing, indeed, to do with them; but if he proposes to show from his testimony that the electors, when they met there to cast the vote for President and Vice-President, were intimidated, or that the canvassers in the canvassing of the vote were intimidated by the military, I shall not object to that; but he should first begin by showing that fact, otherwise we may sit here for weeks taking outside testimony that has no bearing upon anything before us or likely to be before us, and the whole time be thrown away in taking useless testimony.

Mr. MERRIMON. I will read this extract from the last resolution:

And whether the appointment of electors, or those claiming to be such, in any of the States has been made, declared, or returned either by force, fraud, or other means, otherwise than in conformity with the Constitution and laws of the United States and the laws of the respective States.

Now, sir, I say, as a matter of law, that the presence of an armed force stationed in the capitol of the State, and stationed, too, close by the very office where a controversy is going on as to who is elected or duly appointed an elector, is in itself a violation of law, and amounts to intimidation in contemplation of law; and I contend that I have the right to show that fact; putting it upon that sole ground, I have a right to show what I ask this witness now.

There was not only the Secretary of the State to receive the returns of the returning-board, but there was the returning-board itself, through counsel on either side; there sat the supreme court; there was a hotly-contested inquiry, the democrats on one side and the republicans on the other; and in order to turn the scale, or to have a material influence upon it, to intimidate the people about the capitol, especially those on

the side opposed to the party which took the troops there, troops are brought into the capitol and stationed there at night when these investigations are going on.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Do you propose to show, Mr. Merrimon, that the supreme court was intimidated?

Mr. MERRIMON. I shall insist upon it. It may be insisted before the Senate very properly.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Are you proposing to show that the canvassers were intimidated?

Mr. MERRIMON. I shall insist that it was unlawful to put those troops there, and that the effect of it was, and the intent was, to intimidate those who were about their regular business in this connection in the capitol.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Very well. Do you propose to show that the electors themselves, in casting the vote which they purported to cast, were intimidated?

Mr. MERRIMON. Well, according to which side you speak of. There were two electoral colleges, as I understand, in this State; there was what purported to be a Hayes and Wheeler electoral college and a Tilden and Hendricks electoral college, and the allegation is that those troops were put there to intimidate the Tilden and Hendricks electoral college and those who were engaged in an inquiry for the purpose of showing what the true result of the election in the State was; and, if that does not come within the jurisdiction referred to in the last resolution, I cannot understand the English language. I put my claim to examine this witness, as I have indicated my purpose to do, upon the grounds that I have stated, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I have expressed my views.

Mr. CAMERON. The question is, will the witness be permitted to answer the question propounded to him by the Senator from North Carolina? Those who think he should be will say "Aye."

Mr. MERRIMON. Aye.

Mr. CAMERON. Those opposed will say "No."

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. No.

Mr. CAMERON. I vote no. Do you wish to ask the witness any further question?

Mr. MERRIMON. No, sir. In this debate, as it now stands, I think I have stated the grounds upon which I am entitled to put the question I have propounded and others of like character. I claim the right to recall him.

Mr. CAMERON. I will ask the witness one more question.

Q. Do you know anything about the counting of the vote for electors for President and Vice-President?—A. Well, I was present when they were counted, the same as many others were. There were quite a number of gentlemen from the North present. I was in the room when they were counted.

Q. But you had nothing to do with it?—A. Nothing to do with it.

GEORGE WASHINGTON—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 26, 1876.*

GEORGE WASHINGTON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. What is your name?—Answer. George Washington, sir.

Q. Where do you live?—A. In Aiken County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there four years, sir.

Q. Where did you live before you came to Aiken?—A. I lived in Charleston, sir.

Q. Are you a native of the State of South Carolina?—A. I am a native of the State of South Carolina.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am twenty-eight years of age the 22d of last August.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you during the political canvass prior to the last election in that county?—A. I was in Aiken County.

Q. You may state what came under your own observation with reference to the canvass for the election.—A. I was appointed by the governor as one of the commissioners of election.

Q. For the county of Aiken?—A. For the county of Aiken, sir. After being appointed I received my commission, and in connection with the other two commissioners, S. B. Spencer and Charles Edmondson, we organized the board of commissioners as required by law, and elected S. B. Spencer chairman of the board of commissioners, and N. R. Williams clerk of the board of commissioners of election. Then we proceeded to notify the different persons whom we thought best fitted for managers of election.

Q. At the different precincts of the county?—A. Yes, sir, at the different precincts in the county. Mr. Edmondson was the democratic representative on the board. We told him that we were not particular, because we were in a majority; for him to take whoever they wanted on their side and we would accept of them, and he did so. Then the managers came and took the oath of office, and we called them in and gave them the boxes in their charge. On Friday following the Tuesday of the election, we received all the boxes from the different counties. They had until then to bring in these boxes, and they were brought in and the managers made affidavits entering protests against certain boxes in the county.

Q. Well, what boxes?—A. Fountain Academy, Miles's Mills, and Graniteville.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What about those boxes?—A. The managers entered a protest against the counting of those boxes, and they handed the affidavits over to me, with the protests. On that Friday, Mr. Spencer, myself, and Mr. Edmondson met and organized a board of canvassers, as the law required. Then, after organizing the board of canvassers, we elected N. R. Williams clerk of the board of canvassers; then we adjourned to meet on Tuesday at ten o'clock—the next Tuesday.

Q. That is, the Tuesday next after the election?—A. Yes, sir; the Tuesday after the election; to proceed to canvass the votes, the managers' returns, and declare the election.

Q. Did the law allow you to make that adjournment?—A. It allowed us to make the adjournment; that is what our legal officer said. We had a lawyer as a legal adviser.

Q. Who was your lawyer?—A. S. J. Lee, sir. Then, after adjourning, on Monday morning I had some business at Aiken, and I went to Aiken very early, and I met a young man in the street, the treasurer's clerk, and he said to me, "How is it that you are not at the court-house?" I said, "I have got no business there."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What day was that?—A. Monday morning, just about sun-up. He says, "Why, Mr. Spencer and Mr. Edmondson are in there, and the democrats are all in there, declaring the election." I says, "Is that so?" He says, "Yes." I says, "Well, I will go in."

Q. You had no information of any such meeting there, had you?—A. No, sir; I had no information of any such meeting.

Q. Who was chairman of the board?—A. S. B. Spencer was chairman of the board of commissioners. I went there, and I found in the room George W. Croft, chairman of the democratic county executive committee, and W. W. Williams, one of the candidates on the democratic ticket for judge of probate, and Mr. Hudson—I do not know his initials, though I know him when I see him; and J. C. St. Julien Yates, and O. C. Jordan.

Q. Were all these white men, and democrats?—A. All white men, and democrats. There were quite a number of other gentlemen there, but I don't know their names; but they were gentlemen that I am familiar with.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Were the other gentlemen that you refer to white men?—A. Yes, sir. Mr. Spencer then was sitting on one side of the table, not engaged in declaring the election, but he sat there with some papers in his hand.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. He was one of the commissioners of course?—A. He was one of the commissioners of election. Mr. Croft was calling out the report from the managers' returns.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. From the different precincts?—A. From the different precincts. Mr. Edmondson, the democratic representative on the board, was engaged writing on the other side of the table; our clerk was sitting there, but he was not engaged; and there were several other gentlemen, but only Mr. Croft and Mr. Williams and Mr. Hudson, that I know, were engaged in declaring the election.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Neither of them were commissioners?—A. Neither one of them were commissioners. I then asked Mr. Spencer—I whispered to him and said, "What do you mean, Mr. Chairman, by declaring the election this morning without notifying me, when we adjourned to meet at two o'clock on Tuesday?" He says to me, "I will see you afterwards and tell you;" and then I went out, because it appeared like that they were nearly done, and I had had no notice of the canvass of the election, and I failed to attend because I had no notice; so I staid out about half an hour and went back again, and I told him I wanted to know something about declaring this election this morning. Says he, "Well"—

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You asked Spencer?—A. Yes, sir. Says she, "Well, I was afraid of my life, and I was compelled to do it to save my life."

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. He was a white man?—A. No, sir; a colored man, a commissioner, sir. I said, "I will meet you at Columbia, if you will come there, because you are not declaring this election according to law. Don't you know that I had certain papers that was given me by the managers

entering protest against these three boxes?" He said, "Yes; I knew you had them, but I tell you that I was afraid of my life, and I had it to do." He said he would not lose his life for the whole country; and so that was decided. Mr. Spencer came off that morning, and George W. Croft—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Wait a moment. Were any of those things—the returns—signed by Spencer?—A. Yes, sir; the returns were signed by Spencer; he signed them and made an affidavit to the effect that he signed them on the fear of his life. Then they came on the South Carolina Railroad. I took the Augusta train that evening and was going up to Augusta. I changed cars at Graniteville and came on and met him here, and told him I wanted to find out something about the election-returns; why they declared the election without letting me know; that I was interested in it, I, being one of the commissioners of election, and wanted to know something about it. And when I met him here he told me the same thing that he had told me before—that he had done it on the fear of his life. I said to him, "Didn't you know that I had certain papers that were given me by the managers protesting against these three boxes?" He said he did, but he was compelled to do it for fear of his life. So then, as I didn't bring all of the papers with me—I left some of the papers—I left Spencer here and I went back to Aiken to get some of the papers that I left there, and when I got back to Aiken I staid there one day, and the next morning I left on the South Carolina Railroad for Columbia. I got below Aiken, I expect, about thirteen miles, it may have been more than that, possibly about seventeen miles below Aiken, and the cars stopped at the pump to take water. I was sitting in a second-class car and were the only person in the car. There was some gentlemen came in there to smoke, but they went back, and some roughs came into the cars—

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir—and asked me where I was going. I had met them very often before in the campaign in Aiken County. They says, "Where are you going?" I told them I was going down the road. They said, "Down the road where?" I says, "I am going down the road, sir." Says he, "Get out and go back; we know where you are going, and if you get out and go back nothing will be done to you, but if you go on you will get killed, and we will do it." Says he, "We know where you are going"—

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Do you know the names of those persons?—A. I do not know the names, but I know them when I see them, sir. I seen some of them here after I came up here; some of them were bound over here to the United States court.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You do not know the names?—A. No, sir; I do not know the names of them. I got out of the cars, as I was afraid of them, and I got out at the crossing and started back and walked back two hundred and fifty yards up the railroad to where I got to the old Barnwell road, and I turned off from the road when I struck the old Barnwell road and walked seventeen miles to Blackville, and got there about ten o'clock; and when I got to Blackville I went to Mrs. Miller's, a lady that used to live at Charleston. I was acquainted with her there, and I went to her and I told her what my trouble was, and I wanted to go on to Columbia to-night, and she

advised me not to go, and I said, "I will try to go; I don't think they will be after me to-night;" and so she got dinner for me, and that night as the train came down I jumped on and started for Columbia. When I got to Branchville there was a large force of white men on the platform, and there was two or three men, too, on the cars, Mr. Richardson and Mr. Darby.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. White men?—A. No, sir, both colored men; and they said, "What are these white men doing, whispering and coming and looking into the car?" and I said I didn't know, for I didn't want to let them know that I was attacked that day; so when the train left, and we got about nine miles from Branchville, at Rose's Pump, when the train stopped three gentlemen came out of the first-class car——

Q. Three what?—A. Three white men came out of the first class car and came in where we were, and one of them looked across to me and hollered, "Hurrah for Hampton!" and the others said, "Mind how you burrah for Hampton, for there's one of Chamberlain's pets over there;" and he asked me whether I was a Chamberlain man. I told him I wanted the gentlemen to let me alone; that "I am no politician," and they said, "But then you forget Beech Island and Silverton." They said nothing more until we got to a wood-rack beyond Orangeburgh, near the Congaree River, and the cars stopped to take in wood, and I was sitting down, and a crowd of them came into the car. There was eight of them.

Q. A crowd of what?—A. A crowd of white men came right in the cars, and they came right along where I was, and they took me right up and carried me out of the train just as quick as they could; and these two colored men, Mr. Richardson and Mr. Darby, that were in the car, they got out of the train and followed us; and they put me down after we got out of the car about ten steps, and they told me to march. I had a pistol in my overcoat pocket, and they took that away from me; as they got near the door they jerked that out of my pocket, and they put me down and ordered me to march; so I marched on about two hundred yards from the railroad as near as I can get at it—it might have been more or less; and after we got out there that distance, these men kept coming and whooping.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What men?—A. Richardson and Darby; and one of the crowd says, "Damn it, those fellows is coming," and so one of them who had my pistol, he jerked his pistol from around him and gave it to another white man who had not got a pistol, and he told him to go back and run those fellows back, or kill them; just that way.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Those two colored men?—A. Yes, sir; and they sent six of them back and left two of them to guard me; and after these six went back and left two to guard me; one of them, that had my pistol, it wasn't any more account than that stick is [indicating a ruler on the table]—they went back and after they were gone about five minutes, we heard a terrible noise coming; the train was coming; and we heard a noise coming, a whooping, so then these fellows, one of them, said, "They are coming, we have got him to kill, and let's kill him now;" and the other one said, "Well, we will let him say his prayers," and the other one said, "Well, you may say your prayers;" and he says, "Put your arms together," and I folded my arms, and I had another pistol

right in this coat-pocket, and they said, "Now, step off as far as that; you go just ten steps;" and I stepped off, and when I stepped off two yards he said, "You didn't count them," and I stepped back again; and then when I got nine steps I turned right around and I fired on the one who had his pistol, I fired the first shot that was fired. The one that had my pistol, he was snapping it at me then, but I fired at the one that had a pistol, and the first shot that was fired I fired; and then he fired at me, and the next shot I fired—we almost fired together, and I saw him throw his arms up and shoot again, and I threw my hands too high and the ball went in the ground, and then he fired again and shot the load right up in the air, he was so scared, and I saw him when he threw his arms up and the fire from his pistol went right up; and by that time the one that was standing with my pistol snapping it at me, he ran right off, and the other one followed him, and they let me escape and I ran off; and so I walked from there back to Bamberg, about thirty-eight miles across the county, and took the train at Bamberg the next morning.

Q. On the same railroad?—A. On the South Carolina Railroad, but on a different branch. Everybody was surprised to see me when I got to Bamberg; they received a telegram from Charleston or Orangeburgh that I was killed; that several young men were hunting me, and that I was killed. They knew that these men were pursuing me, and they heard pistol-shooting and they thought that I was killed, and they sent a telegraphic report that I was killed; but I didn't lose nothing and didn't get hurt at all; didn't lose nothing but that one pistol.

Q. Did you go on then?—A. I went back to Aiken, and then I was a witness in the United States court, and then the witnesses were going to leave Aiken the next day, and I came on then with Mr. Bardeen the next day.

Q. Came on here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you do with your papers you had with you?—A. They have got them up to the House of Representatives there, the Committee on Privileges and Elections have got them; I gave them up to the Committee on Privileges and Elections.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What excuse did the white commissioner give you for the extraordinary conduct in counting or canvassing the votes of the county on Monday instead of Tuesday?—A. He never gave any excuse at all, sir; he said he thought the law required that the election should be declared that Friday, the same day that we organized the board. He said he thought so; but I didn't ask him any question about it, sir. My reasons for not asking him any question—it was always the rule for the chairman to call the meeting to order, and so I asked the chairman of the board.

Q. Who was the chairman of the board?—A. S. B. Spencer.

Q. You had a clerk of the board?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he there?—A. Yes, sir; he was there.

Q. Do you know whether the vote was counted right or not?—A. No, sir; I don't know whether it was counted right or not.

Q. You do not know anything about that?—A. No; I don't know whether it was counted right or not.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir, I did.

Q. Where?—A. At Fountain Academy.

Q. How did these men along that road whom you have described, know who you were and what your business was; they seem to have picked you up at various points?—A. That crowd that talked to me that morning was the same crowd that had talked with me that night.

Q. How did they know where you were going?—A. They followed on the train; I believe the way they knew that I was going on, they found out that I didn't go back home and they followed me on and were on the train with me, only they were in a different car and I didn't see them.

Q. But when they told you to get off the train you got off the train?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And went a long distance and got on the cars at another place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And yet you say that when you got on the cars a long distance on another road, that they were there ready to seize you again?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They had a sort of omnipresence; it seems they were everywhere?—A. Yes, sir; it seems so.

Q. They put you off or ordered you to get off?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And then you went, how far?—A. About seventeen miles, to Blackville.

Q. Were they on the train you got onto at Blackville?—A. If they were on the train I didn't see them, but I think they were on the train, in a first-class car.

Q. Then you went on to Branchville?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you changed cars at Branchville for Columbia?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see them change cars?—A. No, sir; I didn't see them change cars, but I saw them on the platform.

Q. Then how was it you knew they came from Branchville toward Columbia?—A. I saw them on the platform.

Q. Did you see the same men?—A. I saw those same men.

Q. How far did you come toward Columbia?—A. To the wood-rack above Orangeburgh; I don't know how far it is.

Q. Give us an idea how far it is.—A. It is only eighteen miles from Branchville to Orangeburgh, and I suppose it was about ten miles above Orangeburgh.

Q. Well, there were other people around there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did they come from, the woods or cars?—A. No, sir; they came from the next car-door.

Q. Did you know these men?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know any of them?—A. Only by their faces.

Q. Were they Aiken County men?—A. Yes, sir; they were Aiken County men.

Q. Do they live in Aiken town?—A. No, sir, but I met them frequently in the recent canvass in Aiken County.

Q. But you didn't think it worth while to inquire into their names?—A. I didn't know them.

Q. You had met them during the campaign?—A. Yes, sir; I had.

Q. And you didn't think it worth while to ask their names?—A. I had no one to ask there.

Q. Did you not know any white or colored people about there that would be likely to know them; couldn't you inquire of any of the white people round about, or of any of the colored people, as to the names of those roughs at all?—A. Not in that neighborhood, sir, I couldn't inquire.

Q. Well, did you make any inquiry after they had done all this mischief to you?—A. I made no inquiry there; I made inquiry in Aiken.

Q. You didn't learn their names there?—A. No, sir; I did not positively.

Q. You never have learned their names?—A. I never have learned their names.

Q. You don't know their names?—A. I don't know their names.

Q. Who saw this transaction besides yourself?—A. Mr. Richardson and Mr. Darby.

Q. Give their names.—A. Peter Richardson, and the other one's name is Darby; I don't know his given name. He used to be a body-servant of Dr. Darby.

Q. White men?—A. Colored men.

Q. What were they doing there?—A. They were coming to Columbia.

Q. Were they on the train?—A. They were on the train.

Q. Did they get off?—A. They got off when they took me off; they got off the train.

Q. They staid there and saw all that was done?—A. They staid there and saw what they did.

Q. What did the roughs do to them?—A. They got me off towards the woods, and they sent back six of their number to run them back.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. To run these two colored men back?—A. Yes, sir; to run them back or kill them.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did they run them back?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They did not kill them?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have seen them since?—A. I have seen them since.

Q. Whether the vote was counted right or wrong, you don't know?—A. No, sir; I don't know.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You met first as commissioners, after the election, on what day?—A. On Friday.

Q. Were all the returns in from the managers of all the different precincts at that time?—A. Yes, they were in, sir.

Q. On Friday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you all adjourned over until Tuesday?—A. Until Tuesday; to meet at ten o'clock, Tuesday.

Q. Did the democratic member at that time make any objection to adjourning over until Tuesday, or did he agree to that?—A. He agreed to that.

Q. You were asked just now why you didn't inquire the names of those roughs; had you any occasion for inquiring their names at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. You hadn't been interfered with by them before that?—A. Not before that, sir.

Q. You were then on the railroad, and under the circumstances you have described?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Among strangers?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were you a candidate for any office?—A. No, sir; no candidate, sir.

Q. What offices have you held?—A. I never held no public office, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You mean to except that on the election board?—A. Only commissioner of election.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a butcher by trade, sir. I was in very bad health; I was West and was in very bad health, and I came back down home, and I am planting, sir; I am a planter.

Mr. MERRIMON. Now, Mr. Chairman, this witness has been examined touching matters that occurred subsequent to the election, and that had no bearing upon the subject of intimidation further than to ascertain the results of the election. I do insist respectfully that it comes entirely within the principle that I contended for a while ago, and it is admitted and mine is rejected.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I have a word to say in reference to that before there is a decision on that point.

Mr. MERRIMON. I want to make that point.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I want to meet it. It is, that we are sent to inquire about electors having been prevented from voting or from their votes being allowed, either by intimidation or fraud, and any intimidation or fraud relating to the election itself comes directly within the words and spirit of the resolution. Now, the counting of the votes and question of fraud in reference to the counting of the votes of the election was, of course, just as much within that resolution as the question of intimidation; hence it relates to the election itself, to the result of the election itself, and the mode of ascertaining it there at the election.

Mr. MERRIMON. I state that that is exactly the same ground I took awhile ago; but when it suits the convenience of the republican side to show that there was force or fraud immediately after the election in the country, why it is all well to receive it; but when I insist that there was force and fraud and violence when you come to count the vote or the return before the proper authorities to ascertain the result of the election in the whole State, then it is incompetent. That is the point I make.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. When you offer anything showing intimidation or fraud at the canvass or in the action of the electors, then will be time enough for us to raise any objection.

LIEUT. C. B. HINTON—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 26, 1876.*

Lieut. C. B. HINTON sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age and your business.—Answer. My age is thirty-one; my profession is that of arms.

Q. You are an officer of the United States Army?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State whether you have at any time been in command of troops in South Carolina, and, if so, when and where.—A. I have been stationed in South Carolina since November, 1870, with a few exceptions, going out of the State to other stations, sometimes commanding my company and sometimes serving with the captain in command.

Q. State whether at the late election you were stationed at any point in

this State, and, if so, where, and what you observed as to the conduct of the election.—A. On election-day, November 7, I was stationed at Chester, South Carolina, and was called upon by the United States marshal to go to the polls in order to protect him in the discharge of his duty. I went about half past ten in the morning and remained until twenty minutes to six in the evening. During my stay there the votes were cast without any interruption. There was an excited crowd there yelling, some for Chamberlain and some for Hampton. They spoke very disrespectfully of the marshal, and he left the polls, and they yelled, "Take him out; take him out." And the civil officers, such as constables and deputy sheriffs, were, in the majority, very much intoxicated and unable to suppress any disturbance, should any occur. That is about the substance.

Q. Could anybody vote who wanted to vote, a man of reasonable firmness?—A. I imagine so; I didn't see any interruption to it.

Q. During the late political campaign, where were you stationed?—

A. I was stationed at Aiken, S. C.

Q. Did you attend any political meetings?—A. I did not, sir, except to go to Beech Island with the United States marshal for the purpose of making arrests.

Q. Did you go down there during a political meeting to make arrests?—A. Yes, sir; as it was supposed that men that we wanted would be there at that meeting.

Q. Did you make any arrests there?—A. No, sir; the parties we wanted were not there.

Q. What time was that?—A. I don't remember exactly the date.

Q. Did you observe anything extraordinary that day?—A. The blacks and whites were in some squabble about a division of time, and the negroes left this particular spot where they were when I first came up with the detachment, and went down less than a quarter of a mile from where I was and there held their meeting. The whites were talking about going down there and yelling these negroes out of speaking or hearing their speakers. I don't know what speakers they referred to. I didn't do anything about it at all; it was none of my business.

Q. Did they hold their meetings respectively?—A. They held their meetings.

Q. No violence there that day?—A. No, sir.

Q. State whether at any time you were called to the neighborhood of Rouse's Bridge, and, if so, under what circumstances; and what you observed, if anything, extraordinary there?—A. On the evening of September 17th or 18th, I have forgotten which, Captain Lloyd, in command at Aiken, received a telegram from General Ruger ordering him to proceed with a detachment of his command to Silverton, S. C. That was, I think, about half past nine in the evening. About half past ten we started out with thirty-three men and three days' rations. We marched about thirty miles, when we were halted by some parties unknown to us at that time.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you see any colored men?—A. We afterwards saw them—and they hollered to us, "Who's there?" Captain Lloyd said, "Who are you?" And they replied asking us who was there, and he replied, "United States troops;" and they then said "Come on." We found a body of men there, fifteen or twenty, I suppose, some mounted, and all with arms. We had a little talk with them, and they asked us where we were going, and we said to Rouse's Bridge; and they advised us

not to go; said that the road was picketed two or three miles outside of Rouse's Bridge, and that we might be shot in the dark. The men got water there, and we then continued our march; and passing a barn I heard considerable confusion there, and I reported to Captain Lloyd that I thought there were men secreted in the barn; and he said, "I think so myself." Well, we continued our march until the next morning at half past five, when we halted to make some coffee and get our breakfast. After getting our breakfast we continued our march again until we arrived at Rouse's Bridge, about half past nine in the morning, when we were met by a good many negroes coming out of the swamp, and coming in by different roads. They all seemed to be very much excited, and very much frightened; some had arms and some were without arms. And soon after our arrival we heard a volley, or some shots, and the negroes came rushing up from the direction where the white men were, and said one of their number had been killed.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. One of the negroes?—A. Yes, sir; we inquired around and found that it was a mere rumor; that they didn't know that any one had been killed. About half or three-quarters of an hour afterwards the negroes hollered, "Here they come;" and Captain Lloyd and myself looked down the road and saw a large body of white men coming, mounted and well armed, and apparently very well organized. We walked down the road to meet them, and they halted, and some one of the crowd hollered, "Halt that line of skirmishers." We looked then towards the swamp and saw some few skirmishers, and we supposed the line was extended beyond there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir, white men; the undergrowth was so thick there we could not very well see the whole line; and Col. A. P. Butler, who was apparently in command, came over to us and said, "What do the boys in blue propose to do?" Captain Lloyd, he in command of the detachment of two companies, told him that he didn't propose to do anything; that he had been ordered there in the interest of peace and order, and the best thing to do was to disperse. He left us and sent three of his captains to us: Capt. George Croft, a lawyer in Aiken; Capt. Paul Hammond, who lives at Beech Island; and another party whose name I have forgotten. They wanted the officers to make them the assurance that they would send the negroes home, and said that they would do likewise. We then told them that we could not give them any assurance as to the negroes going home, but would do the best we could to persuade them to do so. We called up a prominent negro, by the name of Rouse, to confer with these men as to the possibility of getting them to disband and go home; and it was then and there agreed that he would see that the negroes at Rouse's Bridge would go home. They also told us of a party of negroes who were armed and riotous—

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who told you this?—A. These three men—at a place called Robbins, S. C.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is, these white men told you?—A. Yes, sir; they asked us to exert the same influence with a man named Simon Coker, that was his name. We told them that we would do the best we could, and Cap-

tain Lloyd wrote a note to this Simon Coker, and sent it by a colored man. So the whites left us. They indulged in a good deal of swearing; said that they would have given five hundred dollars—some few of them made this remark—that they would have given five hundred dollars if we had been an hour late. Meaning, of course, if we hadn't come there in the time we did.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did they say what would have occurred if you hadn't come up?—
A. No, sir; but it was very evident what would have occurred.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were these privates?—A. They were not in command of any troops, but simply a part of the body. One man in particular indulged in a good deal of profanity about Governor Chamberlain; said that was the son of a bitch they wanted to kill. One man said that his horse had been shot under him that morning, and God damned if he was not going to kill three niggers for it; and remarks similar to that in character.

Q. State what cause, if any, was assigned for this armed movement; what it was, and from whom you got such information.—A. Well, the information that I received was merely from various parties; I can't mention their names.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; some I do not know at all. They told me that a couple of negroes had gone into the house of a white man by the name of Harley, for the purpose of robbing, and the woman was in bed at the time, just having given birth a few days before that to a child, and was very much frightened at the appearance of these men, and a white woman endeavored to get hold of a shot-gun, which frightened the negroes, and they ran; and her husband came up just at that time and made a discovery of the trouble, and, as I understand, collected some white friends and they got one of the negroes.

Q. This was the representation made by some of the white men?—A. Yes, sir. They got this negro and took him to this woman. He was dshot, I believe, first before he was carried to the woman; and she claime that he was not the man; that they had shot the wrong man; and I suppose these men were out there supporting the constable or sheriff.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you ascertain whether they had any warrant?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they allege that they were there to execute any legal process?—A. I believe that was their pretense.

Q. You know nothing of the fact yourself?—A. No, sir. Then they said that the negroes had armed themselves for the purpose of killing the white men, and burning property, &c., and they were there to suppress it.

Q. They gave that as one reason for their movement?—A. Yes, sir; together with this other, the pretense of assisting the sheriff to arrest these parties who were engaged in the robbery.

Q. Was there any allegation that there had been any burning?—A. No, sir; not at that time. I afterward rode down to Robbins and there I was told of the burning of a gin-house.

Q. Did you learn anything about tearing up the railroad?—A. Yes, sir; we learned that the next day.

Q. State whether or not these white people did disperse and return to

their homes after you called upon them and made the assurance to them that you would do what you could to disperse the negroes.—A. The greater part of them left there, and, in fact, all of them did ultimately leave that neighborhood. They went in the direction of their homes. I do not know whether they went there or not, but I never saw them afterward.

Q. You only know they dispersed from there as if they were going home?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether or not the negroes had at any time before or after the time you have spoken of fired into the white men? and, if so, state anything you know about it, or anything you heard about it at the time.—A. There was no firing at all by either of the parties after we got there, but I saw two negroes at Rouse's Bridge who had been wounded, and, as they claimed, it was by white men; or, as they called them, democrats. One of them was wounded in the back of the head, and the other in the arm.

Q. Did the white men allege that they had been fired into?—A. Yes, sir; they spoke of having been fired into.

Q. On what occasion, and under what circumstances?—A. Well, in this locality, in Robbins and Ellenton.

Q. Did they mention any truce between the whites and blacks, or any settlement of their trouble?—A. Yes, sir; they did mention it.

Q. What was it?—A. That there was an agreement on Sunday night between the blacks and whites to have peace, and the whites told me—or rather it was on Sunday morning that the agreement of peace was made—and on Sunday night some of the whites were going home and they were fired into by the blacks, and one of their number, by the name of Williams, killed. They were talking about one of the men, a man by the name of Bush, who had been shot with bird-shot. Some struck him in the face, and one struck him in the mouth, and some on the lapel of his coat.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir; they didn't even enter his coat. I suppose the gun was not of much account, and it was small bird-shot.

Q. Were you down at Robbins Station?—A. Yes, sir; I went there with this man Bush. It had been reported to Captain Lloyd at Ellenton that there was a body of white men down there who did not know of the agreement of peace made at Robbins Bridge, and Captain Lloyd asked me if I would ride down there and tell them of the agreement, and I did so, and met about thirty or thirty-five mounted men, and conveyed to their commanding officer the wishes of Captain Lloyd, and asked him to communicate it to General Hagood, who was at a place called Steel Creek with 400 mounted men.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir. I asked this captain what they were doing there, and he said they had been sent out by General Hagood to hunt up the dead bodies of negroes and to protect the negroes in burying them; and when there I saw the dead body of a negro; and on my way to Robbins I also saw the body of a colored boy who had been killed by the whites; and on my way to Ellenton I saw the bodies of three colored men who had been killed by the whites. I saw only five dead bodies of colored men. They were very much decomposed, and had been lying where they had been killed for some time. The negroes said that the white people threatened that if they attempted to bury them they would kill them.

Q. Did you see any disturbance of the railroad?—A. No, sir; it was

repaired when we went over it; Captain Lloyd sent a detachment of six men there and they were recalled the next day.

Q. Do you know any further facts about this matter that would be of interest to the committee?—A. I do not, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You were at Chester, S. C., on the day of the election, I understood you to say, from ten to six?—A. From half past ten to twenty minutes of six.

Q. Now, sir, by the commands of your superior officer, were you in any case to interfere, except in cases of actual violence for the purpose of suppressing that violence and preserving peace?—A. Our orders were that we would be subject to the command or the control of the deputy marshal, and the officer, of course, was directed by General Sherman to use his judgment as to the necessity for the use of troops.

Q. Did you, in fact, interfere unless to prevent actual violence in any case?—A. I went there, and on my arrival the crowd was very much excited and it would have taken but very little to have started a riot, but soon afterward it had quieted down.

Q. But what I mean is this: suppose the deputy marshal got frightened and he had called upon you for assistance, and you, on looking at the circumstances, thought that it did not amount to such a breach of the peace that required your interference, you would not interfere?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were not under the command of the marshal?—A. No, sir; though we were in a measure under his control.

Q. You were there to assist him in preserving order?—A. Yes, sir; and in the performance of his duties to see that he was not interfered with or interrupted.

Q. You speak of the threats made to the marshal, that is to say, the harsh language they used to him, and you said that they used this language, "Take him out"—A. Yes, sir; that was when I was going out just ahead of my detachment.

Q. Were those armed men who made use of that language?—A. I noticed quite a number of pistols on their persons.

Q. Were the colored people armed at the election?—A. I didn't see any arms. If they had pistols they were concealed so that I could not see them. The marshal represented to me that he had been interrupted or interfered with by Judge Mackey, the judge of the circuit court, who protested against the manner of polling the vote. They had been arranging five voters at the window and would swear them collectively, and Mackey protested and said that he wanted them sworn separately, which created some little disturbance. The marshal said that the crowd called out, "Shoot the son of a bitch, and we'll stand by you, judge," and remarks of that character.

Q. Well, now, you marched up there to Rouse's Bridge. You have stated that when you started that evening—the evening of September 17th—you had thirty-three men. Who was in command of the men?—A. Captain Lloyd.

Q. Were they a part of his command?—A. Yes, sir; he had a portion of the company I had under my command.

Q. And he, being a senior officer, commanded the whole?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were those men that you met in the road, and who ordered

you to halt?—A. I do not know who they were. They were white men. They said that they had been down to Rouse's Bridge that morning. It was then, I suppose, in the neighborhood of twelve o'clock—about midnight.

Q. About how many of them were there?—A. About fifteen or twenty.

Q. All armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Under the command of some officer?—A. Apparently they were.

Q. They advised you not to go on that night because the road was picketed?—A. Yes, sir—within two miles of Rouse's Bridge, they said.

Q. And that you might get shot?—A. Yes, sir. They supposed that we would get there before daylight.

Q. Did they state by whom they were picketed?—A. They said by the negroes.

Q. That the negroes had picketed the road?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you find any such thing when you got up there—that the negroes had picketed the road?—A. No, sir; we didn't find that the negroes had picketed the road, but they came running in.

Q. On Friday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You said some of them were armed. What proportion of those colored men had any arms at all?—A. I would say about one in five.

Q. The rest had nothing?—A. No, sir; the rest had nothing at all.

Q. What kind of guns did those have that were armed?—A. Some had old shot-guns, probably worth about five or six dollars. I saw one with a Winchester rifle, and only one. I saw some old flint-lock muskets—all poor arms.

Q. But they as well as the others appeared to be frightened?—A. Yes, sir; the women came out and fell on their knees, and prayed to God, and gave every expression of delight at our appearance.

Q. You have stated incidentally, as you were proceeding a while ago, that the white men expressed regret that you had not arrived there later; you can go on and state what would have been the result if you had not arrived there.—A. It is merely a matter of opinion, on my own responsibility, that they intended to kill all the colored men that they could find up there.

Q. Had they surrounded the colored men in the swamp?—A. Yes, sir; I think they had; they had them in a fix, and so that they could have got nearly all, if not all, of them.

Q. You have stated what Mrs. Harley had said about the negroes coming in there; that was what the whites told you?—A. Yes, sir; what I learned from the white men.

Q. Then you mentioned, among other things, that they told you that they had shot a man who was charged with being one of the men that had been at her house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they had taken her to see this man, and she said it was not the one?—A. That he was the wrong man; was not the man that entered the house.

Q. That was the representation of the whites themselves?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say they pretended to be there for the purpose of aiding the constable or sheriff in making some arrests; did you see any constable or sheriff there?—A. No, sir; I saw some of the men who said they were summoned as a posse, and among them was his son.

Q. Who was the sheriff?—A. The sheriff of Aiken County; Jordan is his name.

Q. He was there among the rest?—A. His son.

Q. His son was there?—A. Yes, sir; with the rest of the posse that he had summoned with these armed men.

Q. You did not see any constable or peace-officer?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was the sheriff himself there?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Now after they had dispersed, or when they dispersed, something was said about sending word down to—A. Simon Coker, at Robbins.

Q. At that time this Coker had not been killed?—A. We did not know that he was killed until the next day; when we went to Ellenton, we discovered that he had been killed about the time that we met these men at Rouse's Bridge; because Captain Lloyd and myself remarked to each other that it was bad faith in these people to advise us to communicate with this man, knowing at the time that he was dead. We thought they knew he had been killed at that time.

Q. But they claimed afterward that they didn't know anything about that?—A. Yes, sir—or rather, I don't say that they claimed afterward, because I didn't meet any of them afterward in a body, but they conveyed the impression that Simon Coker was living at that time; at the time that they told us of his being in command at Robbins.

Q. Of Coker's being in command?—A. Yes, sir; they said he was in command there, and was an influential man among the negroes.

Mr. MERRIMON. If you will allow me to interrupt you, judge, just at this point.

Q. It turned out that he was killed about the time that they asked you to give notice to him?—A. Yes, sir; about that time, or perhaps a little before. We only got our reports from the negroes, and of course they don't know about the time of day.

Q. They don't keep accurate time?—A. No, sir; but I suppose it was about the time or a little before the time.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You saw two negroes wounded there at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. One in the arm and one in the head?—A. Yes, sir; one in the arm and one in the back of the head.

Q. What was the representation about those wounds; had they just been received that morning or at some other time?—A. I think one of these men had been wounded on Saturday or Sunday, if not both of them.

Q. Did you see any dead colored men near Rouse's Bridge?—A. I saw the bodies of three about a mile and a half from Ellenton, that is when we were returning there from Rouse's Bridge to Ellenton.

Q. Before you had been to Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There you saw the bodies of three?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is, three besides Coker?—A. Well, I hadn't seen Coker at that time; it was afterward that I saw Coker.

Q. How long did they appear to have been killed?—A. Well, their bodies were considerably decomposed. I suppose they had been killed—a colored man there said they had been killed on Sunday morning at a place called Union Bridges, or one of them was killed there.

Q. You spoke of one of them that you saw killed there—a boy.—A. That was a boy that I saw on my way to Robbins; that was about a mile or a mile and a half below Ellenton.

Q. That was in addition to those?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How old a boy did he appear to be?—A. I suppose he was about eighteen or nineteen years old.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How many white men were in the vicinity of Rouse's Bridge at the time that you mention?—A. I estimated about three hundred and twenty-five.

Q. And about how many in all in that immediate vicinity and in the vicinity of Robbins?—A. Well, including the number I heard of being at Steel Creek, Ellenton, and Rouse's Bridge, there were about eight hundred men.

Q. Now you may state, as far as you are able to, how they were armed, and whether or not they seemed to be under discipline.—A. Well, I think their organization, as far as civil organization was concerned, was one of the most complete I ever saw, and they were well armed—of course not all alike; some of them had these improved breech loading rifles, and all characters of arms. Colonel Butler rebuked one of his men in my presence for not obeying his command, which was a pretty good evidence that they were well organized.

Q. About how many colored men were in that vicinity?—A. At Rouse's Bridge I estimated the number at about seventy-five or a hundred.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That is, including men, women, and children?—A. Yes, sir; the whole party together.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. About how many were men and how many women and children?—A. I didn't take particular notice.

Q. As near as you can estimate.—A. I don't suppose there were more than twenty women and children; they all flocked around us as soon as we got there.

Q. Did the white people manifest a great deal of delight at your arrival?—A. Not that I observed.

Q. They did not ask you to protect them from the negroes?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. They did ask you to disperse the negroes?—A. Yes, sir. Upon the ageement of the negroes to go home, they said that they would do likewise.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. They didn't ask you to disperse them?—A. O, no, sir. We persuaded them to disperse and go to their homes.

Q. You do not think the negro force was a very formidable one?—A. No, sir; not at all.

Q. And the white force was?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear or ascertain of any colored men who were shot after the white men at Rouse's Bridge agreed to disperse?—A. I learned only from rumor—

Q. Well, that you may state.—A. That a party who came from Augusta, Ga., had shot an old colored man on their way home. Of course I know nothing of the truth of it. It is a mere matter of rumor. I heard that about thirty or forty of them just emptied the contents of their guns into his body. That he was an inoffensive old colored man, and they just killed him because he was a colored man.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. He was a very old man?—A. Yes, sir; very old. I understood that he was a very old man.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You understood that the thirty or forty who emptied the contents of their guns into the old colored man were men who were at Rouse's Bridge, and who had agreed to disperse?—A. Yes, sir. And they were on their way home. They belonged in Augusta, Ga.

* ALEXANDER C. HASKELL—THE STATE AT LARGE.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 26, 1876.*

ALEXANDER C. HASKELL sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, place of residence, business, and your political affiliations.—Answer. My age is thirty-seven years and three months; my residence is in the county of Richland, four miles from the city of Columbia, S. C.; I am a lawyer by profession and by practice; I belong to the democratic or reform party, as it is called in South Carolina, and am the chairman of the county executive committee of Richland, and chairman of the State executive committee of the democratic party.

Q. With your headquarters where?—A. My law-office is in the city of Columbia, and my headquarters are at a different point in the same city, over the bank of Edwin J. Scott & Son.

Q. State whether you have any general or special knowledge of the manner of conducting the late political campaign in this State; and if you say yes, please give the committee to understand how it was conducted on the part of the democratic party.—A. I am familiar with the campaign, the basis upon which it rested, and the *animus* with which it has been conducted. The determination to enter into a political contest arose about the month of March last. One of the earliest manifestations of that determination was at a meeting in the city of Columbia, where I presented resolutions which were adopted. They were regarded as harsh and severe, but I think have been acknowledged since to be correct.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. By whom have they been acknowledged to be correct?—A. I think, sir, by all persons of sound judgment who knew the condition of our affairs, whether they were republicans or democrats.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Have you those resolutions with you?—A. I haven't them, but I will put them in the hands of the committee. I rode into town very hastily and did not bring them with me; but with the permission of the committee I will place them in your hands before I am withdrawn.

Mr. MERRIMON. We will understand that they will be put in when they come.†

* By a ruling of the committee, Mr. Haskell was chosen by the democrats, and Governor Chamberlain by the republicans, to present the case of their respective sides, unrestrained by the rules of evidence that limited the evidence of other witnesses to facts within their personal knowledge.

† *Vide* end of testimony of Colonel Haskell taken January 11, 1877.

The WITNESS. Some consider that those resolutions are harsh, but I want you to see the whole spirit of them. The spirit of those resolutions was a movement for reform. They declared two things: that our contest was not to be against——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. If you bring the resolutions it is not necessary for you to state that.

The WITNESS. I would rather state it briefly. It was stated in the resolutions that our contest was not against the colored race, and it was not against northern men. They contained a reproach, however, upon the republican party of the United States, (for which they expressed respect otherwise,) for allowing their name to be misused by the few office-holders who were creating misery and unhappiness among our people. They were a denunciation of the people of this State who, for the sake of office, joined these office-holders, whom we have named for a long time past "the so-called republicans." That was the whole spirit of the resolutions—to draw the line distinctly between honesty and dishonesty, and to say that it was not the republicans of the United States against whom we were battling, but a few men who held office here.

A feeling began to pervade the State that we must move or we were ruined, not politically, but in all the interests of life—both races utterly ruined. We held a convention in May, which failed to adopt an absolute policy.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Was this a State convention?—A. Yes; it was held here at Columbia, and I was one of the delegates from Richland. That convention failed to adopt an absolute policy, but it sent delegates to Saint Louis.

Q. That was the convention which nominated delegates to the national democratic convention?—A. Yes, sir. It appointed an executive committee of fifteen, of which I was then a member, for the State. At the succeeding convention, in August, the committee was reduced in number and I was made chairman. The previous chairman had been General James Conner, of Charleston, who has since run for attorney-general.

We contended that every effort which we had made previously (three in number) to unite with the so-called republicans—the men who held office, and who had control over the colored population—had failed because the very moment that one of their party would combine with ours to run the campaign on the ground of reform, he was repudiated by those who remained at the head of the colored voters and controlled them, and had signally failed. We determined that the only hope of success was to mark a line distinctly, and make it what it was nicknamed, a "straight-out" contest for honesty and reform against the men who had controlled the State for eight years; and, uniting in our national contest with the democratic party, but expecting the aid, in our State contest, of the best-disposed and honest republicans who held office, and of, you may say, every white man and republican who didn't hold office, but who was independent of office. And I do not think there were three in the State who did not vote with us, who were not office-holders or aspirants for office. I do not know of any.

The division in May was on that point, whether it should be straight-out or whether it should be that we should run Mr. Chamberlain. He had been the leader of the extreme republican party for a number of years. He had been the attorney-general during all the great frauds which had been committed in the State. He was on every board that

had committed these frauds, and he had been the legal adviser of every such board.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Let me interrupt you a moment. It occurs to me that this portion of the testimony has nothing to do with the investigation that we were appointed to make. The witness is testifying about the frauds of the republican administration in this State. We are not charged with any investigation of that matter, and if we enter upon it it will require us to take the testimony of every man in the State of South Carolina, in order to get at their opinion. No such power has been delegated to us under the resolution by which we were appointed, and I, for one, do not wish to take up time in that way. If we do, the time will be utterly wasted, because there is no end to this class of testimony which might be brought on both sides. That is a question which was fairly left to the voters—if there was a fair election—for their determination, and not for ours—not by any testimony that we are authorized to take.

Mr. MERRIMON. I will state that what the witness has so far testified to is simply introductory to what he is going to say in reference to the manner of conducting the late campaign; that it underlies it as the basis of their organization.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Then I propose that we proceed at once with the testimony as to the mode of conducting it.

Mr. MERRIMON. I think we cannot wholly be understood without this very information. I have repeatedly intimated, and insisted heretofore during the investigation, that the course of our investigation should be given some definite compass, instead of being launched upon the broad and boundless sea which the record will show has so far been the case. I have said all the time that there was no end to it; that we might examine witnesses here indefinitely. We have had hearsay and everything else; and now at the opening of my side of the case, I am to be limited and restrained. I protest against it. The majority of the committee have the power to decide; but I must enter my protest.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I am quite willing that you should enter your protest.

Mr. MERRIMON. I say that this witness has the right to state what he was proceeding to state when he was interrupted, in order to explain the course of the democratic party in the late campaign.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. He has a right to state his course of action.

Mr. CAMERON. He was going on to state how Governor Chamberlain had been connected with frauds.

Mr. MERRIMON. I mentioned this fact not only once but repeatedly, and I say that it is alleged that there was a deliberate conspiracy on the part of Mr. Chamberlain and others in South Carolina to carry this late election, and that as a means to that end he made his application to the President for troops. The troops were brought here for the purpose of intimidating the white people of the State by various means, in order to carry the election through that and other means that they have employed since, and this witness is now presenting with as much detail and accuracy as he can those facts.

Mr. CAMERON. I am willing that this witness should go on and present the democratic side of the so-called South Carolina question, with the understanding that no other witness shall do so; then I shall be willing that one witness on the part of the republican party shall come on the stand and present the republican side of the so-called South Carolina question; but with the understanding that only one witness shall present that. [To Mr. Christianity.] At the same time I fully

agree with you, that this testimony is not within the scope of the resolution under which we are acting.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I have not the slightest objection to that course; that will fairly put the claims of both sides before the committee and before the country.

Mr. MERRIMON. I understand that I have a right, in point of fairness and justice, to examine such witnesses as in my judgment are proper to be examined, with a view to show the temper and manner of conducting the late campaign in this State, and upon that right I insist now and shall continue to insist. I say this in justice to myself, that I have claimed heretofore in this committee that the committee ought to sit, not as partisans, but as a committee of the Senate, and that these witnesses ought to come in indiscriminately. I dislike the idea of the majority of the committee producing only republican witnesses and the minority producing only democratic witnesses. It does not sound right to me, and I do not believe it to be in the spirit of a proper examination.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I would ask my friend, the honorable Senator from North Carolina, how we are going to get witnesses who do not belong to one party or the other.

Mr. MERRIMON. What I meant to say, and what I think I did say, is that we ought not to sit here as partisans at all. We are here to make a fair investigation.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You cannot introduce a single witness here who is not on one side or the other.

Mr. MERRIMON. That is very true, but it looks very badly when all the witnesses summoned by myself are democrats, and all those summoned by the majority of the committee are republicans. I do not like it. I insist that I have the right to examine such witnesses as in my judgment will best present the issues that we are called upon to investigate. I shall enter into no agreement about it. The committee have the power and they will direct me as they please, but I shall insist upon my right when the time comes. I will now thank the witness to proceed until he is arrested by the committee.

The WITNESS. I hope, gentlemen, you will have consideration for my inexperience as a witness, and my much greater inexperience as a politician. It is the first time in my life that I have had anything to do with politics. I never held any office, except a number of years ago I was a member of the legislature for a while. Perhaps, unintentionally, I trench upon subjects that do not belong to your jurisdiction. My intention is, however, only to explain, so far as I am able to, the spirit with which we entered into this recent contest, in order to show that our people had a breadth of heart and of mind in the matter which was far above any mere partisan feeling.

A large portion of the people of the State were willing to put Mr. Chamberlain on our ticket, notwithstanding past prejudices—and that was just what I was going on to say; that is all I meant, and I am very glad that I was interrupted at that particular point as to alluding to frauds. But it was generally known that there was a strong prejudice, and it was believed that there were reasons for it; but a large number of our best people were willing to set that aside and to put Mr. Chamberlain upon our ticket, on the ground that he had shown indications of a desire to reform. They were not bound by merely party principles at that time or at any time in this contest, neither at the beginning nor at the end. But the public opinion overcame that upon the ground, both that the record of the past was very strongly against him, and that the experiment had been tried but had repeatedly failed.

It was no use to fuse people together in that way—to fuse the office-holders with the reform people; it was thought to be a hopeless effort. If we took Mr. Chamberlain, he would at once lose all control over his own party.

It was therefore decided at the ensuing convention, in August, to nominate Wade Hampton. He was nominated as a representative of the interests of both races. He has always been recognized in this State as a conservative man. He was a Union man until the war began. The prejudices of the people were rather against him in 1861, upon that ground. After the war he was the first man who was looked to by the colored people here in Columbia as their friend and representative, and he so acted. We did not nominate him as an extreme democrat, but as a reform man, who was eminently conservative, and who would be able to unite the two races better than any one else we could select in the State. At the time of his nomination a platform was adopted with which you gentlemen are familiar—the State democratic platform.

Mr. MERRIMON. Have you a copy of it with you?

The WITNESS. Not with me, but I will procure a copy of it if the committee desire. For years past the white race in this State have been entirely excluded from any participation in the government, until very recently, and they had but little share in conducting the campaign. They had voted, but had had little to do with the election contest. It was determined that it was necessary to rouse them to vigorous action in this campaign. Our policy was to bring them together and to organize them into clubs, as is done in the Northern States. We had no old-time division in this State. We were all of one policy, differing thereby from other Southern States, and we never had party clubs in the State before the war, or since the war, in any number until this year. It was determined to organize them as was done in other States, because we believed that they would be useful in bringing our people together and giving system and method to the conduct of the contest. Our effort was to organize white clubs and colored clubs. We determined, and I myself am responsible in the main for making the request that was made, that they should go to republican meetings. You must excuse me, gentlemen, if I use the word “republican,” because it is definitely understood in this State that those who held offices abuse the name of republican, and they are not considered republicans, although they are called republicans. Our people were asked to go to those meetings in clubs, to hear the speeches that were made, and to ask for a hearing on our side, in order that we might be able to make an appeal to the colored people with whom our relations had at one time been those of master and servant, but always kindly until the year 1867. After they were free, our relations with them were of almost uninterrupted kindness, outside of political matters. Since 1868 our relations have remained the same, but in political matters we were excluded from all intercourse with them. They had what they called their Union Leagues, but they were mainly connected with their religious proceedings, and we were strictly excluded, and did not know what was done or what they talked of. We went to their meetings for the purpose of getting a hearing on our side and hearing what they were talking of on their side. I think one of the first of these—one of the very earliest—occurred in the county of Richland, and was conducted by myself. There was to be a little barbecue, as it is called, some eight or nine miles from Columbia, and I was asked to go there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. At what point was that?—A. It was at Lyke's store, at Mill Creek mill, eight or nine miles from Columbia. They invited me to go there

to address and organize a club. I meant to go there, but learned the day before that there was to be a strong radical meeting at Hopkins, about three or four miles from the place where this little barbecue was to be held. I proposed to institute the campaign proceedings in this county by going to Hopkins that day instead of to the barbecue. Some eight or ten or perhaps fifteen men of Columbia went with me to Lyke's. We then told them that we wanted them to go over to Hopkins to the radical meeting, and asked the barbecue to move over to that point. Some twenty-five or thirty joined me, and we rode over to Hopkins. As we approached, Mr. Boone, judge of probate in this place, and then a candidate for re-election, was speaking. The colored people were on the piazza in a large group, and around it to the extent of three or four hundred, I suppose. There were about fifty men with me. We rode up and halted about the length of this hall, or a little further, from the speaking. A committee, it seems, was appointed at once. They came out and addressed me, and invited me to join. I said that I should do so if they wished it; that I came principally to hear, but that I would be glad to participate in the meeting if they gave their consent. They consented.

At that meeting Beverly Nash, now senator in this State, Mr. Minort, a member of the house, and Mr. Purvis, adjutant and inspector general, were present. Mr. Boone, a white man, was then speaking. Mr. Swygert, his opponent for the nomination to the office of probate judge by the republican party, was also there as a speaker. I don't remember any other white men. The rest were colored men. Boone and Swygert were both white men. They asked us to speak, and asked that the names should be arranged on the list in the order in which they should speak. Some riotous young men, as they were called by Beverly Nash, were present, and said that the white men should not speak there.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. White men or colored men?

The WITNESS. The young colored men raised an uproar on the piazza among themselves. They said the white men should not speak there, and they resisted the resolution which had been adopted by their leaders and by the vote of the mass. They got into rather a row. They threw down the old black man who was trial-justice at that place; I forget his name now; he was chairman of the committee that invited us to join in the discussion. They threw him down, but did not hurt him. They raised a great noise and disturbance. In the mean time we were standing there saying and doing nothing, and after a while, while I was on the piazza with the three white men, and there were nearly as many of the blacks as the place would hold, I suppose nearly fifty of them climbed in. They were very much crowded. They got into a row. They did not hurt us and we did not hurt them. There was nothing between us. Mr. Minort proposed to me that he make a speech, if possible. They had invited me to speak next, and he said he would quiet them, if possible. I said certainly, that was my judgment. So he got up and commenced to speak, and at last succeeded in subduing the noise. The white men remained outside perfectly quiet. When the noise had ended he asked me to speak. Then the uproar commenced again. They said I "should not speak, should not speak, should not speak." I waited. I merely remarked that they had invited me, and that I meant to speak, because they had invited me; that I did not mind the noise; that I would wait until it was over. Nash and Minort asked me to come out in the yard and get up in a wagon which they had there. I went out and got up in the wagon and commenced to speak, and they thereupon became quiet. I made a speech, in which I

stated our views as well as I could. Not being a stump-speaker, I did not say very much, perhaps. But the strongest assaults that I made, if I recollect them, were made against Mr. Nash, who was on the stand with me, and had the right to reply. When I concluded my speech he got up and did reply. He assailed me to the best of his ability, and the speaking went on nearly all day. We had five or six speakers on each side. There was no disturbance until at last one of the men, a mulatto, one of the reform speakers, was about to get up on the wagon to speak, which made a great uproar. One or two of their young, unruly men jumped up and said he should not speak, that they would kill him. I did not allow any other men to interfere, and I got on the wagon then myself by him and told them that if they killed him they would have to kill me; that I would not allow him to be put down; that he was a colored man and that he should speak. They had invited our party and we put him up as one of us. Mr. Nash and their leading men succeeded in controlling them ultimately, and they heard John Lee speak; that was his name.

The man who replied to him, as I recollect it, was one Oliver Hopkins, a young colored man, who was a lieutenant of the militia. He ascended the wagon and called upon them to assemble at their next place of meeting with their muskets and rifles. He said, "We will show these white and colored democrats that they will never attend our meetings again." He was put down by their leading men. One of them, Mr. Minort, who was the colonel of his regiment, replied to him, and rebuked him for using the language he had, and invited us to appear at the next meeting, which was to be at Gadsden—a very large meeting.

I determined to go to Gadsden and did go. In the interim of about ten days there was a good deal of talking about it. We knew that they meant to be there in large force, and I made provisions for the same. We had about six hundred men there, each side to meet at Gadsden next time. I went down there from Columbia with a number, and there were accessions to that number as we went along the road, to the extent, I think, of about one hundred and fifty men who were mounted. Others came down next day from Columbia on the train, about one hundred and fifty maybe. We did not have over five hundred and fifty. About two hundred and fifty, I suppose, assembled from the neighborhood for about twelve miles around. The colored people were there, some six or seven hundred strong. A number of us, say two hundred, went on horseback armed with nothing, except that a number of men had pistols. Things were not quiet, and we went threatened by the other side with the use of arms. So far as I was leader, I prohibited that anything else should be worn, but told them that if they deemed it necessary for their personal safety they could carry side-pistols, but to keep them in their pocket as was their habit, and by no means to exhibit them; and none were exhibited. A large portion had no arms at all, and the only arms that we had were small side-pistols. I know that for my personal safety I carried one small pistol in my pocket. I must say that was almost the first time in my life I had done such a thing, but I did it because these young men and others had threatened my life. I did not apprehend any danger, but I carried the pistol from, I may say, a sense of duty, to protect myself for once.

The colored people marched on the ground, on foot and on horseback, and with their officers, the most of them being armed. They had a considerable stack of arms in one of the buildings which was very near the stand on which we spoke.

It was put out in the newspapers that I meant to go there with force,

and to intimidate their proceedings by the use of force. I assured those who gave it that form that that was not the case. It was also said that they intended to have the meeting in the inclosure of the grounds of a colored man by the name of Weston, and that they would close the gate, and that we should not enter it. Our own people told me that; but it was the rumor on all sides. About an hour before the meeting was to be held, I went on with a young gentleman riding with me, and we went to Weston's house to see him. Weston overtook me on the road. He was in a buggy, and drove up. I did not know him personally. I asked him if he could show me the way to Weston's house. He knew me very well. He said that he was Weston. I said I believed the meeting was to be in his yard. He said, "Yes, sir." I said to him that I had heard that there was objection to our going there, and I asked him if he had any personal objection. He said he had none. I then requested him to show me the way, that I might know the grounds, and see that no injury was done by anybody to the grounds. I went to his house alone, and he drove with me and took me into the yard. He said he had no objection, and was very happy to see us. I went in and asked him to show me the place where our people had better stand while the speaking was going on; and we arranged the ground between us, and divided it, putting our people on one side and the colored people on the other. He said all those who were on horseback should be placed at the back part, and those on foot might be put around the stand. The white people came in, and among them some colored people who had been with us, and I put them over on one side. After fifteen minutes or so, the other party marched up, their mounted men first, and they marched all around with a great display; they marched all around the stand. There was no obstruction, and they then formed their column all around the stand. Wesley, their chairman, I think, told them that was not fair to put our men on the outside. So they had the positions corrected, and put the mounted men of our party over on the right side, and Minort on the left, so that all the colored on foot should assemble around the stand, and the mounted men could see it from their own side. We arranged the speakers in that way. It was their meeting. They said all they wanted was the opening and the reply. Of course we made no objection. We were there by invitation. I handed them a list of our speakers, and they gave me theirs. It was rather long for the day, and they diminished it. They had the opening and reply.

Mr. R. B. Elliott was present as one of the speakers. There was one white man, Mr. Brayton, a candidate for solicitor of this circuit. He was present as a speaker, and the only speaker, I think, whose remarks excited any bitter feeling. He says he does not understand the reason why, but his speech did excite a great deal of feeling; it was very offensive. There was no response to it, however, except that usually exhibited by an assembly when anything unpopular or unpleasant has been said. I do not think that there was even hissing, but there would merely be an exclamation sometimes. Speaking went on very quietly during the day, and when the meeting broke up, three cheers were given on one side for Hayes and Wheeler, and three cheers on the other side for Tilden, Hendricks, Hampton, and reform.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. They had not converted each other?

The WITNESS. Not to absolute conversion by any means, but there was a great deal of conversion going on. A number of their leading men joined us that day, and joined us afterward. None of our own were converted, but three or four of their most leading men joined us.

Weston himself became a very conservative, good man in his influence. I do not judge a man by his vote. I do not exactly know how he did vote, but he used very good influence there in the succeeding weeks.

Gentlemen, it is very dull perhaps, but there is the intimidation. I was named "Haskell and his hostiles," and I think I was abused as much as any intimidator in the State during the campaign by the Union Herald, which was the republican organ. I think I received as much abuse from it as anybody. And right here—the witnesses are all within reach—I challenge the production of a single witness who will show the slightest intimidation on this occasion. I announced at our meetings, always, that we were going to the colored people's meetings; that we had been excluded from their meetings a long time, and I deemed it a legal right to go to a public meeting, and go I would. Speak I would be happy to do if they consented to it, but not otherwise. I went to four or five, and never spoke at one where they did not invite; and never was at a meeting except one where I was not in the minority. The one in which I was in the majority, perhaps was the one in which they say I was thoroughly intimidated. You can look back to the record of the Union Herald and it will show the thorough intimidation of me at that time.

Mr. MERRIMON. Where was that?

The WITNESS. That was at a small meeting at Macedonia Church, some eleven miles from Columbia. The republicans were fixing to make what they called a very heavy military display there. They marched in an armed body from Columbia a little after daylight in the morning. They challenged the democrats to come to their meeting. They marched through Columbia about sixty strong, every man well mounted, and, as they say, thoroughly armed. I had no idea of attending that meeting. I rode in at an early hour that morning to see General Conner, who was going through the city to a meeting in the upper country. He came up on the Charleston train, and I went to the depot at half past six o'clock in the morning on horseback to have an interview with him on business. When I rode into town again from the railroad depot I heard of this demonstration, and at once determined that I would go to that meeting. I rode up into town and asked two or three young men to collect a party of fifteen or so to go with me to that meeting. In half an hour or an hour I think there were eighteen got together, and we at once took the road for Macedonia Church. On the way we were joined by others who had heard of the meeting. I sent three or four mounted men forward to ask some of the neighbors to join us. They came in, and by the time we got to Macedonia I think we were only about twenty-two or twenty-three in number. The other side had sixty. When I got to the place, I observed that they were all on their horses in a circle around the stand, with the heads of their horses nearest the stand, in a double row. One of the speakers was on the stand speaking, describing the objects of the day, &c. We rode up to within a reasonable distance—the width of this room, perhaps, and stopped. We did not say anything to anybody. The man who commanded their troops, Capt. Henry Daniels, a black man, who now acts as sergeant-at-arms down where the Mackey house stays, and who used to be sergeant-at-arms to the last legislature. I know him very well, and I was in the habit of employing him. His sister is in my employ, and my relations with him had always been very kindly. I had aided him a good deal by getting him work through the summer. His sister lives on my place and her husband is in my employ, and I know them very well. He came up to me smiling, and asked me if I would join the proceedings to-day. I told him no; that I only came

there to listen, and I would not join the proceedings—to use my language—“unless, Daniels, you show better manners. You have been reared to much better manners than this. You have got your group the whole way around the stand. You know that is not my habit. You know I don’t behave that way to you, and I don’t mean to work my way in between your horses’ tails in order to speak.” I said it laughingly. He said, “We don’t mean bad manners; we just wish to say that that’s our stand.” I said, “Certainly, it’s your stand. I don’t want to have anything to do with your meeting unless you wish it.” “Well,” he says, “we do want you to speak.” I answered as before, and said, “Well, Daniels, I can’t speak until you break your ring, and invite us more courteously.” He went off and they held a little consultation, and determined that they would divide the space, and I had to take the ring on one side. He occupied then three sides of the stand, and invited us to occupy one side, which was enough. I said, “Certainly,” and then gave him the names of our speakers. I did not want to speak myself, but gave him the names of the speakers.

At that meeting there was a colored man by the name of Hutchens, from Indiana. He wanted to join us in the campaign. He was from Indianapolis, and had been living here in Columbia three or four months. He was reading law then, and has since been admitted to the bar here. He said that he wished to take part in the campaign rather in behalf of his race. He was, perhaps, disposed to be a republican on national questions, but he wished to represent his race, and to side with the reform party in our State campaign. He had asked me to let him join us this day, which I did. I gave him a horse, and he went down with us that morning. He had asked us to let him join us on the occasion, and that morning after we assembled we mounted him, and he went with us. Their speakers were Walter R. Jones, then the private secretary of the governor; Mr. Hayne, who was then secretary of State, and perhaps is now; Judge Hoge, and a number of others. They had eight or nine or perhaps a dozen speakers on the ground. I had only four or five. I think that meeting was held on the second day November. I am not sure of the date. The speaking began and was going on, as usual, very pleasantly. I was outside, being rather tired. I was in conversation, I think, with one Professor Greener, a colored man, professor at the university here, when my attention was called to a group a little distance from me. There was a message sent that there was going to be trouble. I went there, and Henry Daniels was there on horseback.

MR. CHRISTIANCY. Who was he?

THE WITNESS. To use his expression, he was “Commander of that armed body,” pointing to his party. There were then about sixty-five or perhaps seventy-five armed men in his body. He was commander of these colored men. I asked, “What is the matter?” He said, “I have learned that you are about to put a democratic speaker on that stand. Colonel, I don’t want to hurt you or make any mischief, but the body of men that I command are pledged that no man of our race shall speak on the democratic side of our meetings.”

I must say that in the interval both parties had enlarged somewhat in numbers. We were then perhaps sixty. Eighteen or twenty neighbors had come in on foot. They numbered, I suppose, from seventy-five to eighty—not over seventy-five, perhaps. Daniels made that remark. I said, “Daniels, you invited us to speak, and I gave you a list of my speakers in writing. Mr. Jones, who has your list, now has my own in his hands.” Mr. Jones was a colored man, who was then the governor’s secretary. He is now dead, having died about three weeks

ago. I said, "You invited us to speak, and I have put Mr. Hutchens's name on the list. You have drawn the distinction solely on account of his race. That is not right. It is doing him a gross injustice. I do not want to speak to-day. You invited us, and now I insist that if the speaking goes on on either side he shall have the same right that the others on the list have. You made it a joint meeting, and he shall not be debarred now from speaking on account of his race. If he does not speak there will be no more speaking at this meeting. We will break up the meeting." "Well, how?" he said. I said, "Well, we can hurrah and make a noise just as you did down at Hopkins. You broke up my speaking there; that is, a number of your men did, and we can hurrah your speakers down, too. We can make a noise so that you cannot speak, and you can make a noise so that we cannot speak; but there will be no more speaking unless this man of your own race, who wishes to be heard, shall have the same right that a white man has on our list." He said, "Well, I am sorry, colonel, but we are pledged that he shan't, and we are armed, and we mean to prevent it." "Well," I said, "Daniels, you know that I am a very peaceable man in my disposition, and have always been a kindly man, but your newspapers and yourselves have been charging us with violence, and it is one of your habits to say 'Mississippi plan;' I don't know what you mean by 'Mississippi plan,' but I now warn you what I say we mean to do to-day." Judge Hoge, an eminent republican, is here in the city, gentlemen, and I have never exchanged a word with him since on the subject, but I then stated to him and to Mr. Daniels, and a number of others, "We are here, and if you come to violence, to kill these people, and to have these misled men killed, and to have your own misled men killed, I warn you that yourselves, and these your speakers, the men that you have selected to conduct this meeting, shall be the men to suffer if you make a fight to-day. Now, I am going to the stand, and mount my horse, and arrest the speaking that is going on, (a democratic gentleman, a white man, was then speaking,) and I am going to announce that Hutchens, a colored man on our list, is to have the same right that the white men have, and that is to speak; and that if he cannot speak we will make a noise, and no other man shall speak to-day, or we will resort to other means to prevent them from speaking; we will break up the meeting." Daniels then mounted his horse, and said, "Very well; he shan't speak." He then rode around to the center of his body, and called "Attention!" I rode up on the other side of the stand. He announced, as commanding officer, that the democrats meant to put a colored speaker on the stand on their side, and that this body was pledged to prevent it, and that it was not to be allowed. Well, I made the statement on the other side, (requesting Mr. Marshall, who was the democrat then speaking, to pause in his address;) that Hutchens was a colored man, and comparatively a stranger to me; that he had been for several months in this city; that he was from Indiana; that I did not know much about him; but that he had offered to speak, and that I meant to maintain his rights, and that he should speak, or there would be no more speaking at that meeting. At that moment, very fortunately, perhaps—though I do not think that there would have been any violence, for on our side we meant only to prevent the speaking by loud shouting—Judge Hoge succeeded in getting the stand and delivered an address.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Is Judge Hoge a republican or democrat?

The WITNESS. He is a leading republican and always has been one of the bitterest republicans in this State, and he was a right strong one that day. He was then a candidate for the republican nomination, but

was a man who then in the campaign did use some conservative expressions, and say that if the same thieving class of men who had done so much mischief in the State were to be re-elected to office, he did not want to come in with them. But he was very bitter in his opposition to the democracy.

He succeeded in getting the stand and getting a hearing among the colored people. After quite a long speech he wound up with an appeal to them to let Mr. Hutchens speak, in order to see how—I forget his exact language—but the idea was “to see how a fool colored man who went on the democratic side could make a showing for himself,” or something like that. It created some laughter, and they said, “Well, let us hear him out.” It all ended in a laugh, and the man spoke when his time came.

That was the only speaking, in my whole experience, here, where there was any show of violence, and we did come pretty near a fight on the other side. The only way that we prevented it was by taking the ground that the innocent would not suffer, but that the guilty should fall if we could make it so; that the leaders should be made to see the expense of such a movement; that if they wanted to make a fight we would make them suffer for it. That was the utmost intimidation process that went on in this county, and I think it was as violent here as it was in any portion of the State.

Mr. MERRIMON. Can you say anything further touching the general conduct of the campaign?

The WITNESS. The general conduct of the campaign was more marked by the speeches that were delivered by General Hampton than anything else. It was our tone, our policy, and our teaching at our public meetings that this was a campaign against dishonesty and for reform; that its prime object was the interests of this State and the uniting of the two races who had been absolutely severed by political schemers and tricksters, because it was nothing else in this State.

Mr. MERRIMON. State whether, as chairman of the State executive committee, you had any communication with Governor Chamberlain at any time, or from time to time, touching the canvass, or any troubles in this State.

The WITNESS. I had, sir; during the Combahee riot, which occurred about the 12th of September——

Mr. CAMERON. Where were those riots?

The WITNESS. On the Combahee and Ashapoo Rivers. Riots were attempted there on a large scale, for some days together, on two different occasions. The nature of those riots is very simple.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Were you present when they occurred?

The WITNESS. No, sir; but they were known. There were large bodies of colored people who raised in arms.

Mr. CAMERON. Perhaps, if you have no personal knowledge in regard to it, you may omit that.

Mr. MERRIMON. He can state any communication he had with the governor on the subject.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That is right.

The WITNESS. There were large bodies there and they were driving laborers from one plantation to another.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You know nothing of this yourself?

The WITNESS. No, sir; but it was all matter of public notoriety in the State. The constabulary were ordered out to suppress it. I received a dispatch saying that a gentleman who, at the request of the governor, I think, and the chief constable, was acting as deputy sheriff

in that region (Mr. Henry Elliott) was besieged in a country store with his regular posse, and asking if we could send any help from Columbia. At the same time there was a riot in the city of Charleston.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That is, you understood so?

The WITNESS. It was a matter of public notoriety.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That is not the way to get at it.

The WITNESS. The commander-in-chief of the State (the governor) informed me of the fact.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That there were riots down there?

The WITNESS. Yes.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I have no objection whatever to your stating that.

The WITNESS. I knew from him that there was a riot going on in the city of Charleston.

Mr. CAMERON. In what county did the riot originate which you mentioned a moment ago?

The WITNESS. At Beaufort and Colleton, on the Combahee and Ashapoo Rivers. I was informed of those riots.

Mr. MERRIMON. At this point, I wish to appeal to the sense of justice of the majority of the committee, touching this matter. Every witness who has been examined has testified to facts that are hearsay—every one of them, without, I think, a single exception. Once or twice I interposed objections, but they were overruled by the majority. I do think now that when this witness is undergoing examination, and especially when he is speaking of matters of so much notoriety as this, he ought to be allowed to speak of it. If he says that he heard it, it goes for less than if he says he had seen it. It simply goes for what it is worth.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I have only to say in reply to that, that as to the report that riots were going on, you made objections formerly to that; and I took the ground that, for the purpose of taking the man's own action into consideration, he might refer to the fact that he had heard that there were riots or troubles going on, as the ground of his own action; and now for the purpose of ascertaining what communication he had with the governor, there is not the slightest objection to his referring to the fact that there were riots going on, and that in connection with that he had this correspondence with the governor. My objection is this: that not being present, he cannot go into the circumstances of that riot.

Mr. MERRIMON. I do not insist upon that.

Mr. CAMERON. There is no disagreement between you. (To the witness.) Go on.

The WITNESS. The reason that I called on the governor was that I had received a dispatch describing the state of affairs on the Combahee and asking for help from this place. I got that dispatch from the city of Charleston. The reason given was, that there had been a dreadful riot in the city of Charleston the night before, the facts of which you can remember; that there were only two white men shot. The dispatch further stated that no force could leave Charleston at the time I went to the governor and showed him the dispatch that I had received.

Mr. MERRIMON. Did you fix the time?

The WITNESS. I think it was about the 12th of September. I told him that I had received this dispatch, and of course I had no power or authority to act; that he, being governor, was commander-in-chief, and I only called upon him to say that if he could not suppress the disorders there, and he wished any assistance, I could easily get a number of citizens who would act as a posse, either from this county or from Barnwell, and would be at his command; but that since receiving the dis-

patch from Charleston, I had communicated with the stations near Mr. Elliott, and had ascertained that he had made his escape from this building, and that things were then in a better condition. The governor was then in communication with the chief constable, he told me, in the city of Charleston. He thanked me for my attention and for the offer of aid, and said that he hoped that things were better by that hour in the day than they had been in the morning. He spoke with great firmness of language about the atrocity of the riots there, and said that measures must be adopted to put them down. It was not charged to him at any time that any white men were engaged in these disturbances at all.

Mr. MERRIMON. What were they attributed to?

The WITNESS. The disturbances were among the colored laborers who had made a strike, as it is called, and were whipping from the plantations all colored people who were working for their regular wages.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Such were the reports?

The WITNESS. Yes, such were the reports. I pretend to no personal knowledge except the conversation between the governor and myself. He mentioned to me some of these facts, and they were within his official knowledge when he mentioned them to me.

Mr. MERRIMON. And to what did he attribute them; to the influences you have stated?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir; and he said that they must be suppressed. On the 18th of the same month I called to see the governor again. A riot, known as the Ellenton riot, had begun, I think, on the 15th, and we were very anxious here to get reports in regard to it. At last I telegraphed to Augusta and received reliable information from Augusta as to the character of the disorder. I went down to see the governor and laid before him the telegram that I had received, and asked him whether any aid could be rendered from this region to put down this riot, and to proffer the aid of many citizens here who would put themselves at his command. He thanked me for the information I gave him and for the dispatch, and said that he was informed himself as to the condition of affairs there, and that it was all over by that time; he supposed the thing had about ended; that the troops were about reaching the place, and that it was all over. He added the remark that these riots among the colored people, raised by them in that region, must be stopped if it took the utmost penalty of the law; that he was afraid that he had shown too much leniency before.

Mr. MERRIMON. To what did he attribute that riot?

The WITNESS. He attributed that riot to an uprising of the colored people—the disorder which they had created arising in that instance from the arrest of two colored men—I think one or two in number.

Mr. MERRIMON. Did he insist to you that it grew out of political considerations?

The WITNESS. Not at all, sir.

Mr. MERRIMON. Did he intimate that the white people were making war against the blacks or the blacks against the whites on account of their politics?

The WITNESS. He intimated no action upon the part of the white people at all. He spoke of the riot as raised among the colored people, rather as a natural fruit of the preceding riot on the Combabee and Ashapoo, and used the very words that it should be suppressed if it required the utmost penalties of the law to do so.

Mr. CAMERON. How do you designate those riots?

The WITNESS. The Ellenton riots.

Mr. MERRIMON. Will you say anything further upon that point?

The WITNESS. At this same meeting—as I was saying what was the general spirit of the campaign—at this same meeting, in conversation with Mr. Chamberlain, I exchanged some words with him on the position that he then held. I told him that he was well informed as to what had been my views as expressed to one of his most intimate friends in the month of March last, and referred to a conversation that I had had with him in June, I think, and told him that he certainly occupied a very embarrassing position in being placed on the ticket with men whom he had charged during his administration with all these crimes; that whilst I could make no approach to him to dissuade him from his views, I, of course, only wished to say that any communication whatsoever that he might wish to hold with the executive committee of the democratic party, which I represented, would be received with the greatest respect and consideration. The general purport of his response was that he had not entirely made up his mind as to what course he should take, but that he was going to the North that night; would be absent eight days; that his visit to the North was on private matters; that when he returned he would have made up his mind and let us know his views. He returned on the 27th. I think he was absent nine days, having gone away on the 18th, because, as he said, he supposed he could do nothing, the Ellenton affair being all right at that time, and all quiet, and not needing any assistance from him. On his return I received no answer from him to know whether or not he would remain on his ticket or how he was intending to run the campaign. On the 28th I wrote a letter to him, which letter was published and appeared in print everywhere, and which produced his famous fourteen-column response which defined his position. That was the first intimation we had of what his political line was to be.

Mr. MERRIMON. Have you a copy of your letter?

The WITNESS. I haven't it at hand, but I will present it to the committee hereafter.

Mr. MERRIMON. (Handing paper to witness.) Is that a copy of it?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir; I presume it is a correct copy.

Mr. MERRIMON. Is that which follows your letter his reply?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir; I take it that is his reply. I recollect that it was about in this form.

Mr. MERRIMON. Are you willing to adopt that as your letter and let it go into the evidence?

The WITNESS. Yes; I think that is correct; so far as I have examined it, it appears to be correct. His reply to my letter created in my mind, and that of the people of the State at large, the profoundest astonishment.

Mr. MERRIMON. I wish to know from the witness whether he wants what Chamberlain said to go into his testimony?

The WITNESS. I do not put it in as testimony at all.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. We shall not claim that the witness admits the truth of what Mr. Chamberlain said. Each one is responsible for his own statement.

Mr. MERRIMON. Is it necessary that Mr. Chamberlain's letter should go in as part and parcel of the testimony?

The WITNESS. If the witness may be allowed, I would ask leave to say, though I have no doubt that it is a correct copy of his letter, yet that it contains a great many allegations which I will not admit as true.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. We shall not claim, on our side, that the witness admits to be true all of that which Mr. Chamberlain says.

Mr. MERRIMON. So I understand ; but the point I make is, is it to go into his testimony now, or as an appendix ?

Mr. CAMERON. I think it ought to follow the letter of the witness.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. It is the only way in which the testimony itself can be admitted, because he refers to the fact of having received a reply to his letter. Each letter speaks for itself.

Mr. MERRIMON. I see no objection to that.

The WITNESS. That goes in as a letter, and not as evidence of the facts.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Of course not.

The following is the correspondence referred to between witness and Governor Chamberlain :

COLONEL HASKELL TO GOVERNOR CHAMBERLAIN.

ROOMS STATE DEMOCRATIC EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE,
Columbia, S. C., September 28, 1876.

To his excellency Daniel H. Chamberlain, Columbia, S. C.:

SIR: I beg leave to tender you, in behalf of General Wade Hampton and the other nominees upon the State democratic ticket, and in pursuance of the spirit manifested in the card issued on 23d August by the State democratic executive committee, an invitation to attend the democratic mass meetings which are being held in succession in each county in the State. The order in which they follow, together with the dates, appears in nearly all of the papers in the State. You are invited to be present and join in the discussion. You are aware that the canvass is a warm one, and that your party and your own official course are charged with having inflicted great wrongs upon the people whose interests it is your duty to promote. That is the nature of political discussion under such circumstances ; but you are at the same time well aware that the people you are invited to address are, by nature and by habit, quiet and law-abiding, and that, so far from rudeness or violence, you will personally receive nothing but courteous treatment, however bitterly your political and official course may be assailed.

You will call to mind that on the 13th instant I gave this invitation to you verbally, and your reply was that you appreciated the attention, but your policy for the campaign had not been fixed ; that personal matters required you to go North ; that your absence would be for probably eight days, and you could not give your positive answer until after your return. I learned yesterday that you had returned, and I beg leave, as I said, to formally extend to you this invitation, assuring you that if you accept it your appearance before the democracy throughout this State will be to yourself as governor a most pleasing refutation of the slanderous charges which constantly are published against our party in some newspapers which claim to be your political organs, and also in the northern papers, backed by the name of Senator Patterson or some other person, who claims to be your political friend and exponent. We deem it due to you and to ourselves that these charges be either contradicted by your denial of them or looked into by your going in person to ascertain the truth. You do not hold the position of candidate only ; you are also governor of this State ; and while as a mere candidate you may not be bound to correct charges which your followers may make against your opponents, though you know them to be false, you are as governor and candidate bound by your gubernatorial pledge and honor to prevent your followers using the sanction of your official silence to sustain these charges against your opponents when the charges allege the overthrow of the peace and dignity of the State which you are sworn to defend. As instances of the class of slanders to which I refer, I beg leave to cite the following :

“WASHINGTON, September 6.

“It is reported here, upon what is deemed good authority, that parties in New York have agreed to ship Chamberlain 20,000 stand of arms to arm the blacks in South Carolina. This is one of Chamberlain's tricks to curry favor with the blacks and be renominated. The arms will be landed in Charleston on the 11th instant, the day before the meeting of the republican State convention. While here, Chamberlain was very bitter in his denunciation of the South Carolina whites, calling them Ku-Klux, scoundrels, &c.”—(New York Sun.)

“WASHINGTON, September 6.

“Governor Chamberlain, of South Carolina, has just returned from another visit to this city to confer with the authorities upon sending troops to that State. The governor was noisy in his denunciations of such men as Haskell, Hampton, Gary, Ex-Governor Perry, and others, whom he charges are on the eve of precipitating another rebellion. He makes the idle boast that he has proof that Butler and Hampton were at the head

of the Hamburg riot, and he expects in less than two months to have them tried. The governor declared to a prominent South Carolina politician last night that he was done with reform talk, and hereafter the legislature would find no barrier in him. The governor has made arrangements to have 20,000 stand of arms sent down to arm the blacks. The arms will be landed in Charleston on the 11th instant, the day previous to the meeting of the radical convention."—(New York World.)

"WASHINGTON, September 20.

"Senator Patterson arrived here this morning from South Carolina to apply for more help to protect the voters and prevent the terrorism which extends over the whole State. Governor Chamberlain and United States Marshal Wallace and others will arrive to-morrow morning. An old resident of Columbia told the Senator last week that he could not speak to him on the street if he met him. The excitement and feeling is far worse than it was in 1860 and the days of secession, and it is dangerous to even speak to a radical. Judge Cooke, who has acted for years with the republicans, made a speech not long since advocating the election of Wade Hampton and Governor Tilden, and excused himself by saying that he was forced to do so to save his property and perhaps his life.

"The whole white male democratic population is said to be completely armed, and large consignments of rifles, revolvers, and knives are received constantly. Yet no dealer will sell a republican even a knife. The very boys are armed, and the boys of the military school at Columbia openly wear their revolvers belted around them. The Senator says that fully 30,000 men, armed and mounted, are thoroughly patrolling the whole State under the direction and command of Butler, of Hamburg fame, and these forces are not only armed, but completely organized and drilled.

"The people are reported as expressing themselves openly in favor of a fight, and as saying they don't care a — for the United States, the troops, or the North, but that they are ready and anxious to clear out all the troops that General Grant can send. They say that if they do have any trouble, Governor Tilden will carry Indiana and Ohio in October, and New York in November, which insures his election; they are bound to elect Hampton or destroy the State. Senator Patterson says that unless they have immediate help no colored man will dare to move or talk, much less to vote; and if Indiana goes democratic, that South Carolina, North Carolina, and Florida will follow, and there will be an outbreak which will almost be one of extermination of republicans. Murders are done every day of which not a whisper reaches the North."—(New York Tribune.)

It is not my meaning that you should take the pains to deny every error that may appear in campaign speeches or papers, but I do mean that when statements appear as coming from yourself, or from others who are robed with the dignity of office, which ought to attach importance and a credibility to what they say, and when these utterances, as in the instances above cited, are totally false, and affect the character of the State, it is the duty, I respectfully submit, of the governor to deny them. And if he (the governor) believes them to be true, it is his duty to restore peace and order; and to do so it is his sworn duty to call upon the citizens to sustain him and enforce the law. All these assaults are made against the democratic party. Whatever may be our political error, in your estimation, in belonging to that party, we are none the less citizens of this State, and as such we have the right to ask of you that protection which, in your official position, you alone can give.

If there be terrorism and violence in the State, call upon us to suppress it, and do not let the name of the State be perverted to dishonorable political purposes.

You, and no one better, know that the white people of South Carolina are struggling as few people ever have done to cast off a burden of corruption and wrong such as yet fewer people have ever borne so long. In your own words, speaking of your own party:

"Reform, if it was not of itself right, has become absolutely necessary, or the State will sink."

"The party has ever been going into campaigns promising retrenchment and reform and never performing it."

"Matters cannot run for six years to come as they have for the past six years."

"These figures (speaking of legislative expenses) I may say are unparalleled in the history of American legislation. It is stealing pure and simple."

And, referring to the election of two judges—elected, I may say, by the leading man now on the ticket with you, "Their election has sent a thrill of horror throughout the State. * * * I look to their election as a horrible disaster. The civilization of the Puritan and the Cavalier, of the Roundhead and the Huguenot, is in peril. Courage, determination, union, victory, must be our watchwords."

"No party can rule this State that supports Whipper and Moses. * * * There is but one way to save the republican party in South Carolina, and that way is to unload Whipper and Moses and all who go with them. * * * Neither the administration

at Washington, with all its appliances, civil and military, nor all the denunciations of the world heaped upon me, can save the republican party here from overwhelming defeat during this year, unless we can persuade the people of this State that such things as these judicial elections will be undone and never by possibility be repeated."

You know that the men who were the leaders, who conducted that election, and who perpetrated the wrongs of which it was a feeble expression, are the same men who control the ticket upon which your name stands, who devised your party platform, and are to-day your political exponents. You know that it is against all this that our unfortunate people are struggling; and yet you know full well that their efforts, although in the warmth of canvass, are orderly and within the law. Your manhood compels you to approve our course, but we do not call upon you for that. As a candidate you are entitled to all benefits which can accrue from the measures which your followers (or, if you would permit me, I would say your party-leaders, for your independent course was very different) have adopted. But as the governor of the State you are called upon to either contradict the assertion that the law is overthrown and that terrorism prevails, or to suppress this lawlessness; and it is our right that you call upon us before you appeal to the Government of the United States. Our services are at your command, and whatever is our duty we are ready to do.

To recur: I beg leave again to extend to you the invitation, and ask of you to communicate it to the candidates upon your ticket, as it is meant for them as well as for yourself. It is the wish of the democratic party that you accept it, for we are earnestly desirous to remove the bitterness of race feeling, which we attribute to the prejudices and erroneous views which have been instilled into the colored race. And we honestly desire "peaceful and untrammelled discussion, that the people may become enlightened on the issues of the day."

Your early reply will be deemed a favor, and if such be your wish, preparation will be made to receive you at the first meeting that it shall be your pleasure to indicate.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. C. HASKELL,

Chairman State Democratic Executive Committee.

[For Governor Chamberlain's letter in reply to Mr. Haskell see documentary evidence, vol. III, page —, Part —, entitled "Governor Chamberlain's Papers."]

The WITNESS. That letter created in the campaign feelings of personal abhorrence for Mr. Chamberlain's course; it was so contrary to the attitude which he had assumed and maintained for two years; and particularly as to that Ellenton matter, which was directly contradictory to the conversation which I had with him in person, and indicated the purpose to which these riots were to be turned.

Mr. MERRIMON. Can you say anything further upon that point?

The WITNESS. The reason I had particularly alluded to his political station on the 18th of September was that I had been informed by one of his friends——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. What was his name?

The WITNESS. I would prefer not to mention his name.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. We would prefer to have his name.

The WITNESS. I should like very much to use it; yet, perhaps, for personal considerations, I would prefer not to give the name, and I may have to withhold it in that light.

It was the understanding generally that he was very unhappy at the attitude into which he had been forced by his party in being put on the ticket with the men whom he had denounced bitterly and charged with infamy; and as the contest in the State was not meant really to be a party contest, we thought that Mr. Chamberlain would probably prefer to retire from this local battle rather than be engaged in a course which was so contradictory to his allegations of reform for the two preceding years. It was allying himself with everything which he had decried as infamous and criminal. He had justified these views by his course up to the 18th of September.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That is, in your view?

The WITNESS. O, certainly, in my view; I am not expressing the views of any one else.

Mr. MERRIMON. Had he shown his views in any public messages or speeches or contributions to the papers that he had given to the public?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir; in his general demeanor he had pursued the course indicated that he desired to withhold from the party as it then stood. It was the feeling of our side that while we could not nominate him for the office, and while we disapproved his previous course, we did not desire to discredit what he had endeavored to do that was right in his administration, and we were willing to give him full return in consideration and esteem for everything that he had done.

Mr. MERRIMON. At this point, I will ask you whether in his efforts and manifestations of a disposition to reform he had enjoyed the confidence and received the support of the white people of the State?—A. He had received it with the utmost cordiality and earnestness. The general tenor of his conversations on the 12th—I think that is the date, in September; certainly the 18th, if not the 12th—was with regard to these riots along the Combahee, the Ashapoo, and at Ellenton; that those riots arose entirely from the colored population and the uprising against the white people, to which they were fomented by bad leaders; but not at all did he assign it, directly or indirectly, to any political antagonism of the white people to the colored.

Mr. MERRIMON. Did he intimate anything of that sort?

The WITNESS. He did not intimate it at all. He did intimate the reverse, as I have explained. And, in connection with that, I would ask leave of the committee, if it is in order, to state that during these riots on many occasions and in all the places the rioters were found armed.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You need not state what was found unless it is within your knowledge.

The WITNESS. It is not within my own knowledge.

Mr. CAMERON. Then it is clearly not appropriate.

The WITNESS. I will say, aside, that my own agent discovered and stopped arms and ammunition on the railroad, which were being surreptitiously shipped to them from the armory here in Columbia.

Mr. MERRIMON. If it is not in order now, I will bring it in at another place.

The WITNESS. I premised that the matter was not in my own knowledge, by saying that it was done by my own agent. I telegraphed and had the ammunition stopped. The arms got there, I believe. They were marked "arms;" but six of the boxes that were stopped were ascertained to be ammunition, but I dare say that they are lying in the place where I had them stopped.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State whether, at any time during the late political campaign in this State, the governor of the State made application to the President of the United States for troops to suppress insurrection; and, if you say yes, mention any such application so made.—A. On the 7th day of October, 1876, Mr. Chamberlain, then governor, issued a proclamation, of which I would ask leave to offer a copy, in which he avows the existence of unlawful combinations or assemblages of persons in the counties of Aiken, Barnwell, &c.

[See documentary evidence, Part —, entitled "Democratic Campaign Papers."]

In response to that the executive committee issued an address.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The democratic executive committee?—A. Yes, sir; the democratic executive committee. This address is on pages 1 and 2 of this printed pamphlet. [Reprinted in full, part —, vol. III.] Every allegation that is made, where it is known to myself, I swear that it is true, and where it is not known to myself, I allege that on information and belief it is true; and where it is not on personal knowledge, it is therein so set forth. In answer to the question, I do not hesitate to aver, on my personal knowledge, because I was intimately acquainted with every portion of the State, that there was no insurrection nor any approach to an insurrection at the time that the proclamation was issued, nor had there been, for time untold preceding—certainly not within years past. It was generally regarded as the most extraordinary misrepresentation of facts that ever has been used. I ask leave——

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were the courts sitting; did the courts hold their regular terms?—A. O, yes, sir; they were holding their regular terms; they were then in some section of the State in session. Not one court has lost its regular sitting, nor has there been the least resistance to the processes of any court in the State; and I ask leave to submit the following facts, in answer to the proclamation of Mr. Chamberlain, in the shape of an address of the executive committee of the State to the people of the United States. On the day when the proclamation was issued, to my own personal knowledge, because I was present, General Hampton, now Governor Hampton, wrote a letter to the chief-justice of this State, which is on page number two. I saw him write the letter and I swear it is a correct copy. The proclamation was not handed to General Hampton when he wrote this letter; the proclamation was issued on the seventh, and on that day he was in Sumter. We received information of the proclamation by telegraph, therefore he does not allude directly to it in his letter; but he wrote the letter upon previous declarations made by Mr. Chamberlain in his letter to myself, to which he alludes. He calls upon the chief-justice to answer whether or not the allegation therein made, as to the general condition of the State and as to the insurrection—whether or not these allegations are true. The letter of the chief-justice is here; I read the letter and swear that this is a correct copy, and ask leave to hand it in as evidence.

[See Part —, documentary evidence, vol. III.]

Q. Did you have any particular information as to the condition of things in Barnwell County at the time of the issuing of this proclamation by the governor?—A. I will reach that, sir, in a moment.

At the same time I addressed Associate-Justice Willard, of the supreme court, whom I knew then to be an intimate personal friend of Mr. Chamberlain, and a true republican. He had never affiliated with us in any political matter whatsoever, and we have never asked of him any association whatsoever; but I addressed him as a man. Contrary, I may say, to the expectations and the hopes of my associates, I called upon him to answer the question as to the broad and glaring assertions made in Mr. Chamberlain's proclamation. His letter is here. [See Documentary Evidence, vol. III, part —.]

I then addressed each judge in the State, all of whom, with the exception of one, were republicans, and are to this day. The answer of each one of them is here, commencing with Judge Mackey first. The answer of Judge Cooke is the next. Most of them were by telegram. I did not see them. The next is on page 5, the answer of Judge Wig-

gin; and on the same page is the next answer of Judge Wiggin, by Mr. William Elliot; he drew the answer in Judge Wiggin's presence in his bed-room; the judge had gone to bed and refused to reply any further, and Mr. Elliot puts facts in answer which never have been denied. I would ask special attention, on page 5, to the answer of A. J. Shaw, who is the only democratic judge in the State. These others are republican judges, whose positions were well known in this State; there is no doubt as to their adherence to their party.

Here is the answer from R. K. Scott, on page 6, ex-governor of this State, and one of the leading republicans of the State, and to-day a leading republican of the State.

On page 6 is the answer of Judge R. B. Carpenter and C. P. Townsend.

After procuring these letters from a number of judges, perhaps four or five, Mr. Chamberlain and Mr. Corbin, very much surprised at these declarations of their party associates, apparently, issued the following, which is on page 4, and headed "The republican rejoinder," to which I would ask leave for a moment to direct your attention. [See Documentary Evidence, vol. III, part —.]

I addressed Hiram Jordan, the sheriff of Aiken County, about which he makes that allegation of violence. I did not know the man; never had seen him; was informed that he was a republican, whether correctly or not I did not know. I addressed him, as I had every other republican that I knew of respectability in the State, as follows: [See Documentary Evidence.]

In response to a similar inquiry from General Hagood to James Patterson, the sheriff of Barnwell County, (of which I have the original,) it begins on page 4, and states the condition of affairs in Barnwell County.

It is as follows: [See Documentary Evidence, vol. III, part —.]

Evidence of the same character accumulated here, as I have already stated, from the judges, and I had a large mass of affidavits from the trial-justices, the sheriffs, the clerks of the courts, republican and democratic, all over the State.

Q. Where are they?—A. They are in my office in large bulk, and I would be very glad to submit them to the committee on another day if they will allow them to be received. I have them there, and will hand in their responses to my interrogatories, whether for or against. I do not remember but one which had an intimation in it against us, and that was vague, saying that, under some circumstances, he might be resisted; but the affidavits of all the other republicans that I have received answers from were fully in support of the assertions made by the judges.

In connection with this I desire to testify that the courts in this State consist of a supreme court, consisting of three members, a chief justice and two associate justices. The State is divided into eight circuits, over each of which presides one circuit judge. I testify that I communicated with each member of the supreme court who was then in the State. Associate-Justice Wright, the colored judge, was at the time in Pennsylvania, and was not accessible; he was in bad health.

I will state, if it is in order, that I communicated with him verbally on his return, and that his response accorded in the main, if not entirely, with that of the other judges. I corresponded with every judge in the State—in number, ten; the whole number is eleven; one judge was absent.

The answers from two justices of the supreme court declares that of

their own knowledge personally, and to the best of their information as justices, there was no insurrection or disorder in the State; that unusual quiet prevailed considering the circumstances of a canvass of importance at that time going on. Associate-Justice Willard says in his letter, and to me orally, that in no election since the war had he seen as much kind feeling and so little partisan sentiment.

[Objection was here made, on the part of the republican members of the committee, to the statements of other parties made to the witness.]

The WITNESS. I stated what he said as a leading republican. I am explaining what the opposing party stated to me as a member of the democratic party. That indicates the spirit, and that is what I wish to prove.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. But he is right here to testify what he stated.

Mr. MERRIMON. I think it is perfectly competent for a witness to testify to what any leading republican stated to him at that time, with a view to illustrate the spirit—whether there was any intimidation or whether there was any pretense to intimidation, and as to whether the allegation was a mere subterfuge.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Judge Willard is right here and can testify as to the facts. You cannot avoid cross-examination that way.

Mr. MERRIMON. I have no idea that Judge Willard would say to the contrary.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You are too much of a lawyer not to know this, that an *ex-parte* statement coming second-handed, in the way this comes, cannot possibly be evidence; because the witness is not subject to cross-examination, and because he was not under oath when he stated it.

Mr. MERRIMON. This goes on entirely different grounds. It was a declaration made by the opposite party. These two parties were in conflict, ordinary conflict, and an important election coming on, and a leading person in the republican party makes declaration to the witness at the time; and I insist that it is competent, in order to show the spirit of the campaign.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. My opinion is against you; what does the chairman say?

Mr. CAMERON. I don't think it is competent; but I do not think the witness will go much further outside of the rule, and I would let him go on.

The WITNESS. I spoke of this to show the spirit of the times.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. These papers are only evidence of what these men have stated, not of the facts stated in them.

The WITNESS. I only presume to submit them as allegations made by the other side.

Mr. MERRIMON. What he swears to, as to these things, is evidence.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. What he knows of his own knowledge is.

Mr. MERRIMON. Let us agree as to what of that pamphlet is to go into this testimony.

Mr. CAMERON. I don't know that it should go in the testimony, but I think it better be attached to his statement as exhibits.

Mr. MERRIMON. In one part he swears to his letter to Governor Chamberlain—

The WITNESS. That I think the respective letters as herein set forth, that is the answers given, are true, and that they are all made by republicans. That I know.

Mr. MERRIMON. This address to the people of the United States he swears contains the truth, and he knows that.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You cannot get in his evidence that way, sir. The

truth has got to be got in by testimony, subject to cross-examination all the way.

Mr. MERRIMON. Well, if a paper is put into the hands of a witness, and he swears that he has read it, and he knows what is in it, and swears to it as a fact——

Mr. CAMERON. He does not swear to it as a fact.

Mr. MERRIMON. [To the witness.] What do you say?

The WITNESS. That every allegation made in this is made of my personal knowledge as true, and what is put in there as of information and belief I believe to be true. I will remedy that, sir, by running over it. I did address many republicans, some of whom held office and some who did not, and the sentiment expressed by each one with whom I communicated orally or in writing was one of surprise and horror, and I may say disgust, as it is written here, at the course which Governor Chamberlain had pursued, as indicated by his proclamation and his appeals for Federal aid on the ground of insurrection. Each said that it was a most preposterous misrepresentation, that it was monstrous.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That part of what they said we need not put down as evidence here at all.

Mr. CAMERON. [To the witness.] Please try to keep within the rule.

The WITNESS. Mr. Chairman, I ask leave to explain what I meant: whether it is not impossible for a witness to explain the prevailing sentiment unless he can state what was said to him by the opposing party.

Mr. MERRIMON. I insist that it is entirely competent for the witness to state what any leading person on the other side stated; that certainly has been the practice in this examination. I think the majority of questions to the witnesses have been as to what the democrats said or what the white men have said.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. It is only where we have laid the foundation for it by showing that here were certain military organizations engaged in a certain transaction, that we have allowed them to state what the individuals of that organization said on that occasion when they were engaged in that transaction.

Mr. MERRIMON. That is so in reference to the Ellenton riot and Hamburg affair and other transactions that have been testified to here. Here is the general action of the republican party on one side, and the democratic party on the other. It is alleged on the part of the republican party that the democrats intimidated them; and it is alleged, on the part of the democratic party, that the republicans, in certain localities, intimidated them. Now I say, upon the plainest principle of right, as well as the principle acted upon in this examination, that it is perfectly competent for this witness, a democrat, in view of all the circumstances, to state what any leading republican said to him touching the campaign.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I take exactly the opposite ground on that point.

Mr. MERRIMON. Well, let the chairman rule on it, then; but let the ruling go on record.

The WITNESS. To further show the spirit of the campaign, I desire to testify that, in my letter of September 28th, which I addressed to Governor Chamberlain, I renewed the invitation which I had given him orally on the 18th to meet us, and appear at our general meetings all over the State; to meet General Hampton on the stump, and to have his orators with him to address our people. We were holding general meetings; and if the committee, Mr. Chairman, will refer to my letter they will see that I gave him——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That is the letter to which that long reply was given?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir—the assurance, if he wanted it, (and no gentleman would ask for more,) that whenever he appeared at those meetings he should be treated and would be treated, however unpopular he might be, with all courtesy. He was entirely too well assured to have any doubt on that point. We continued to urge that they should meet us; and finally communication was broken up by their taking grounds which were absolutely impossible for us to sustain, to wit, that General Hampton should turn back on his course, and hold meetings in counties where he had been already, when every day was occupied to get through the course of the canvass before election-day. We offered every facility and every inducement to persuade them to hold meetings jointly, and agreed to their proposition on the sea-coast—to hold them there; to go to their meetings and discuss with them.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why were you so anxious for this joint campaign?—A. We desired it in order to disprove by facts the scheme which circumstances showed clearly in our minds had been concocted to bring the stigma of violence and intimidation upon this State. It may be ruled out of order, but I could state that republicans told me that they were abandoning their party because—[Remainder of answer stricken out by order of the majority of the committee.]

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who told you that, sir?—A. One was Judge T. J. Mackey.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was he a supporter of Hampton?—A. He was, sir, after the eighteenth day of September, but up to that time he had been a champion of Chamberlain, and had been speaking at meetings beside him in different portions of the State.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You need not state what he said.

The WITNESS. I thought this very important, if the chairman would allow it, because he is well known as a republican, and I testify to my personal knowledge that he has been for years a leading republican in the State of South Carolina, and remains a republican.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. But he was undoubtedly a supporter of Hampton when he made this statement to you.

The WITNESS. I testify that he was not on our side of the question in any sense of being a democrat, and I hope that some credit will be given to my veracity when I say that he never has been——

Mr. CAMERON. We will not argue that; we do not question your veracity.

The WITNESS. He told me that it was the plan of the party to which he belongs——

Mr. MERRIMON. Did he support Hayes and Wheeler?—A. He did throughout the campaign to the best of my knowledge; but I am not able to swear as to his vote——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. [To the reporter.] If you have put down what this witness has stated as to what Judge Mackey said to him, you may strike it out.

Mr. MERRIMON. I insist again that what any prominent republican said to this witness touching the campaign and the method of conducting it is competent testimony, and when the witness testifies to any fact in that respect, it ought to go upon the record. This witness has testi-

fied that Judge Mackey was a prominent republican, that he had been such——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. But was a supporter of Hampton at that time——

Mr. MERRIMON. That he had been such for years, but that after a certain event in September he changed his relations so far as the two candidates for governor were concerned, from Chamberlain to Hampton; that after that, however, in his public speeches he continued to support Hayes and Wheeler. He says that; and I insist what he says Judge Mackey told him as to the purposes of the republican party is competent, and that it ought to go upon the record, and I insist that it shall not be stricken out.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I insist that it shall be stricken out, because Judge Mackey himself can be called to testify if he is wanted.

Mr. MERRIMON. Very well, strike it out; but I have got on record what I wanted to state about it.

The WITNESS. He made this statement to me on the sixteenth of September, the night after the nomination of Mr. Chamberlain, after the extraordinary circumstances of which I had had no intimation whatsoever.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I object to have anything further taken down as to what Mr. Mackey told the witness.

Mr. MERRIMON. The reporter will not strike out, I suppose, what I said.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. If you want your speeches in I have not the slightest objection.

Mr. MERRIMON. I am very anxious for that speech to go in.

The WITNESS. I ask leave to state when and where Judge Mackey made the statement to me.

Mr. CAMERON. No, there is no pertinency in that, because we ruled out what was said.

The WITNESS. I would like to say, Mr. Chairman, that he made a statement to me as the ground upon which he had that moment declared himself for Hampton.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That does not alter the case at all. Judge Mackey can be called here.

Mr. CAMERON. Judge Mackey has been subpoenaed as a witness.

Mr. MERRIMON. I know that he has been subpoenaed. Similar declarations have been received fifty times in the course of this examination.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I do not admit anything of the kind.

Mr. MERRIMON. I will abide the record, and we will see about that when we get to Washington. [To the witness:]

Q. Have you anything further to say, sir?—A. Yes, sir; that the allegations made in the proclamation of Mr. Chamberlain in regard to the rifle-clubs, as he calls them, in the State, are utterly false, and so to his own knowledge; that he was a subscriber in money to the aid of more than one of these rifle-clubs; to one to my own knowledge.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What one is that?—A. The Richland rifle-club, of Columbia. That during the first of his administration, on every occasion when he was invited, he participated in their celebrations, that he was entertained at their tables, that he had the honor of distributing prizes which they won in their competitions of arms, and that he expressed great gratification; that he delivered addresses to them, brief, but eloquent, in which he exhorted them to sustain their bodies and to maintain the honor and chivalry of

their people, &c.; that there never has been in South Carolina, since 1865, but one large military demonstration, and that was on the 28th of June, 1876, and that Mr. Chamberlain was the most distinguished guest on that occasion, and moved at the head of the procession, which had more armed men in it than have moved in this State for many years.

Q. About how many?—A. There were four, or five, or six thousand. I don't know the numbers, and I would rather not state the numbers, but I know it was beyond comparison the largest display in the State for years.

Q. When was that?—A. On the 28th day of June, 1876, at which time he aspired to be the nominee of the democratic party for the office of governor. That I have upon information, and believe it to be true—he cannot deny it—that he is an honorary member of a rifle-club in the county of Abbeville; that he wrote accepting his election as an honorary member.

Q. You know nothing of that yourself?—A. I do not, sir; but I have seen publication of the fact, and have never seen any denial that has appeared in the newspapers. It has been proved, I think, before the committee from the House of Representatives. The witness was here last week and swore to it. He was a member of the company, and had the letters, I understood. There was a saber-club in Aiken County commanded by one A. P. Butler, and he addressed a communication to General Hampton, who was not then in the State——

Q. Who did?—A. A. P. Butler. General Hampton transferred the letter to me, with the request that I should represent him. The letter contained the request that Mr. Chamberlain should be asked——

Q. Have you the letter?—A. No, sir; it has been lost, sir, but I can swear to its contents.

Q. All right.—A. I swear that that letter has been lost, and the contents were in the main as follows; this was the substance of the letter: The request to Governor Chamberlain to allow his club to drill across the border-line in the county of Edgefield; that they were soon to have a tournament; that they might be allowed to go over into Edgefield and drill.

Q. That was a request from whom to whom?—A. From A. P. Butler to General Hampton, asking General Hampton to request Mr. Chamberlain, and I made the request of Mr. Chamberlain personally, at the solicitation of General Hampton. I presented to Mr. Chamberlain the application. The explanation of the application is as follows, if you will allow it: There was a large body of armed colored militia in Edgefield that had been exceedingly violent, had burned houses, and created great disorder there.

Q. Do you know that fact of your own knowledge?—A. The governor announced it, and disarmed them on that account.

Q. Why, then, do you testify to that?—A. Because the governor, the chief executive of the State, proclaimed the facts.

Q. Do you consider yourself authorized to swear to everything that the governor announces?—A. What he says officially.

Q. You cannot swear to it?

The WITNESS. To what he charges officially?

Q. You were going on to state as a fact that these things occurred; now do you consider that you have a right to testify as to that?—A. I will correct the language.

Mr. MERRIMON. Not once but about five hundred times in this examination have witnesses stated that they heard that such and such things

were done at Rouse's Bridge or at Robbins Station, or at other places, and I did not interpose objection because——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Now, right here, that is no case like this: this witness did not say that; he stated it as a fact that these things had been done here.

The WITNESS. Will you allow me to explain? I ask the committee—Mr. Chairman, I appeal to you, did I not say this, "If you will allow me, gentlemen, to explain why this letter was written, to explain the circumstances."

Mr. CAMERON. You used that language, then you went on to state matters which you did not know of your own knowledge. Now you can go on with your evidence, and if any one objects, wait to hear the objection. What Judge Christianity takes exception to was that you stated that there was a large negro military organization in Edgefield County, and that they had been exceedingly violent, and that houses had been burned, &c.

Mr. MERRIMON. And then was proceeding to state how he got at his information.

The WITNESS. I was not giving it as evidence; I said, if the committee will allow me to explain the circumstances upon which the information was based——

Mr. CAMERON. But it was all going down as evidence.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. The witness was stating as evidence what was only hearsay.

The WITNESS. Duty is the first thing to a committee, but there is another thing that is more precious to the witness, and he is not accustomed to the charge made against him by Judge Christianity.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. But I understand that you are a lawyer; and certainly if you are a lawyer, you ought to know that when you undertake to say anything is so and so, you ought to know it of your own knowledge before you state it.

The WITNESS. My experience, may it please the chairman, as a lawyer, is that when a witness turns to the court and asks leave to explain collaterally the circumstances which will throw light upon his evidence so as to make it understood, and orally in that way addresses the court, the court does not stop him; the witness is explaining to the court, and it is not taken down as testimony, and the witness is not charged with falsifying because he is relating it by hearsay.

Mr. CAMERON. It was taken down as evidence.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Let him state it as hearsay, and I will not object to it.

Mr. MERRIMON, (to the witness.) Will you proceed with your testimony until you are stopped again?

The WITNESS. When I went to see Mr. Chamberlain with the letter in my hand, and showed it to him, he explained to me the fact that perhaps it was an extreme measure of the law by which he had disarmed the colored militia of Edgefield, but that his duty required him to strain the law to the utmost to take away the arms from the people who were so abusing them; that it was known to him that they were committing great violence, and that they had burned General Butler's house, and made violent assaults——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Is that what he said?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir; that is what he said—upon many persons, and that he had strained the law to the utmost to disarm them. Now, he said, "It was a condition on which I committed that act that the saber clubs or white organizations within the county of Edgefield should like-

wise be disbanded." He says, "It has been obeyed in Edgefield, and I know that this club will do no harm; it is merely an organization for the amusement of its members and protection there;" and, as the letter expressed it, they wished to drill there because there was a tournament, a riding for the ring, to be held within the county at some adjacent point, I forget where, but many of the members resided at Edgefield, and it was more convenient for them to drill there. "And now," he said, "since I strained a point to disarm the colored militia of Edgefield, I do not wish any violation of the condition on the other side, even by implication, to take place, and while I cannot forbid Captain Butler drilling in Edgefield, I hope he will not do it."

I wrote a letter to Captain Butler expressing Mr. Chamberlain's views, and he did not proceed to drill in Edgefield, and took no further steps in regard to it. He obeyed Mr. Chamberlain's wishes at once, to the best of my knowledge. I never heard of his drilling there. The term "rifle-club" was adopted very generally, and, to my own knowledge, applied to associations that had no rifles at all. They wished rifles, many of them, but they did not have them. But these associations, whether armed or not, were formed for home protection, so far as I know any of them, and I do know quite a number. I know by the experience of a lifetime that when disturbances and riots occur among the colored race from any cause, they lead to arson and to rape as well as to murder, and these clubs were formed to protect our people against these outrages to which they have more than once been subjected.

Mr. MERRIMON. Have you anything further to state, sir?

The WITNESS. The only white companies that I know in the State that were uniformed and equipped were in the city of Columbia and in the city of Charleston, and those clubs were uniformed and furnished with equipments. They were the only clubs to my knowledge, and to my knowledge Mr. Chamberlain has more than once met them on public occasions, and acted with them.

Mr. MERRIMON. Will you give us to understand what is meant by a "rifle-club?"

The WITNESS. I have explained that already in my testimony. "Rifle-club" was a name adopted by every organization made during the recent election for home protection, and in many places they had no rifles; were not supplied with arms or ammunition; they organized as bodies.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. No kind of arms?

The WITNESS. Some of them owned shot-guns and some of them owned pistols, but they did not meet or drill with them. They formed clubs, and in public emergencies they would have used those arms. Of course, in case of any outrage, violence, or uprising against them, they would have used those arms as any other citizens would have used arms that they possessed.

One of the general charges made in the State against us was made here in Columbia about the 17th or 18th of September, maybe the 20th; about that date. After the nomination of Mr. Chamberlain, it was arranged that they should have a grand republican torch-light demonstration in the city of Columbia. Rumors went about on both sides exciting alarm. I was in the republican convention, and heard notice given that the torch-light procession would be on such a night. It had hitherto been kept secret. The announcement was made by Mr. C. M. Wilder, the postmaster. As soon as the convention adjourned, I went to see him. I said to him that I heard rumors and saw anxiety upon both sides, and I desired to be informed who was the grand marshal of the occasion, and he said Mr. Nash was. I begged him to communicate

with the grand marshal and to tell the grand marshal that I would be present with him and would give him any assistance in my power to preserve entire order in the city.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. This is what you were saying to——

The WITNESS. To Wilder, who was the republican who announced that there would be a torch-light procession. I did not communicate personally with Nash, because I did not see him. I asked Mr. Wilder further to go with me to the mayor of the city, who is a leading republican. We called upon the mayor, and, as a measure to preserve peace and perfect order, I communicated to the mayor everything that I knew, and gave him assurance of aiding him in any way that was necessary to keep the peace. Mr. Wilder represented the republicans, because he was the only one with whom I was acquainted who had given any notice of the procession.

By the way, I would ask leave there to say, with that personal explanation, that it is charged that the democrats made a threat of violence on the night of that procession, in the address by the republican executive committee of this State to the people of the United States, and published. I do not think I have it here with me, but it exists, and I can produce it.

I told them that there was alarm and anxiety among our people, but that I was very well assured that the republicans meant no harm; but there was anxiety in the city, and to prevent it amounting to anything, as an assurance of safety I would ask two clubs or bodies of citizens from the outside to approach within a mile of Columbia. There was at one place about thirty and at the other place about seventy-five. They were halted, one of them on a hill one mile northeast of Columbia, and the other at a point a little over two miles southeast of Columbia.

I remained in the city that night myself; my horse was ready saddled and at my door. Two men were with me, and it was my intention, and they understood it, to ride through the street and see that everybody was cleared from this main street; that no one of our citizens should even hoot at their procession, if they would have done it. A tremendous storm came up, extinguishing their lanterns, blowing away a great many of their little flags; and it extinguished their tar-barrels that were burning in the middle of Main street, and drowned the procession.

Within four days after that they indicted before a trial-justice a large number of democrats—sixteen of the men that were out on these roads—on charges of violence, outrage, or insurrection; I forget the exact names they gave it. The case was brought before a trial-justice and the suit conducted by R. B. Elliott. A great many witnesses were brought up. I had no witnesses produced but the prisoners and Mr. C. M. Wilder. He testified exactly what I have before you, only more detailed and at greater length. One of the democrats charged was convicted; the others were discharged. His case was appealed, and it was heard at the ensuing term of the circuit court before Judge Carpenter. The case was dismissed, and so far from any blame, the court—and certainly that was strongly republican—said that the chairman of the democratic committee had done everything that could be done, and his course was most commendable; and the commendation of the court was given to Mr. Wilder (republican) and to my humble self (democrat) for our conduct of an affair that was published to the United States as a glaring instance of intimidation and outrage. The record of the case will show the case as it stands.

Not to my knowledge have clubs ever assembled in this State in any numbers, on any occasion, except at their public meetings. The red

shirt, which has been a great deal talked about, was assumed in the State after it was heard of their being exhibited in Indiana, Wisconsin, and along that region of the Northwest. The red shirt was put on as a joke here; and the most outrageous part of it was that in the upper country, they wore white shirts and made them red with pokeberries, in honor of Senator Morton. That was the origin of the red shirt in this State—the cry that it had appeared in the Northwest, and it was mainly done in honor of Mr. Morton. Upon that rests the crime of the bloody shirt in this State—the red shirt and the pokeberry shirt; the pokeberry shirt was the bloody shirt.

When they went to large meetings in these clubs, they generally went on horseback, those that were able. The idea in so doing was to demonstrate the strength of our people. Our opponents, those who voted against us, were taught that they were the complete rulers of the land, and that the white people had no power in the State. These were simply demonstrations which were regarded, and are still regarded, as legitimate and fair. There was very seldom reported, to my knowledge, an instance of any violence at any of our public meetings. I have been to numbers of them, very large meetings, and I saw no fighting, no violence of any sort. I saw a procession of at least four thousand people go through the main street in this city. I saw hundreds of colored people, women, children, and men—they lined the whole street in fact—and I saw none that hesitated for a moment to utter anything vituperative or abusive that occurred to their minds. They threw bricks at a number of colored men in the procession; I saw it done. I heard violent radicals among them use nothing but abuse and vituperation. There was no offer of violence. The military was in Columbia—to be sure it was here—but I testify that there was no more violence than that at the other large meetings which I had attended, and I saw the same freedom of speech among the colored people. They said what they pleased, they abused whom they pleased, and they did throw bricks and stones at the colored democrats who were in the procession.

Q. Where?—A. At Sumter, and in the city of Columbia, where I saw them. I also saw them at the smaller meetings, and heard the same freedom of speech, and no resistance of it.

Q. I wish you would identify the times and places.—A. Sumter, on the 17th October, 1876.

Q. Where is that?—A. In the county of Sumter, South Carolina, about fifty miles from Columbia; it is where Chief-Justice Moses lives.

Q. You say there were other cases; where?—A. In Richland and in this city.

Q. On what occasion was that?—A. On the 4th day of November, the grand mass-meeting here, just preceding the election.

Q. Did you know any of the parties that did this?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did that take place while they were going along in the street?—

A. Yes, sir; the main street; took place right on the street. Scores of Army officers of the United States heard it, sir, and saw it; you can get their testimony to the fact. The result of this demonstration was very good throughout the State; it created no fear, to my knowledge, and, I think—

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What do you mean by “to your knowledge”? Do you mean to say it did not create any fear?—A. No fear, so far as my knowledge goes. I was very familiar with the county of Richland because I rode over it in a great many directions, and in many places I addressed the colored

people wherever I met them. It created no fear, so far as my knowledge extends; and I believe, from the general impression, that it did not through the State. It was producing a very friendly feeling between the races here, and there was a great deal more cordiality than had existed for a long time, and on these public occasions the language was usually—there was rather more merriment than abuse. They talked and laughed, and now and then would get hot in debate; but it was producing rapidly a kindly and good feeling. There were large accessions daily to our number from the colored people, and the opposition from their own race to those who came over to us was lessening. I will testify that there are two colored men in my own employ to whom I made no political approaches and against whom I made no threats. They had always belonged to the radical clubs and voted with them. They approached me before the election and said that they were convinced that it was to their interest to put an end to the ill-feeling between the races, to unite with the white people who lived here, to be friends, and that they found that the administration, as it had been, was no benefit; in fact, their condition was getting worse every year, and that they wished to vote the democratic ticket.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Give the names of these two colored men.—A. John Bee and Robert Foster. On the day of election they drove into the city and went to the ballot-box with me, and cast their votes; and I can testify that they have been much happier men ever since they did it. That feeling was becoming very strong. And then came the proclamation and the demand for troops. As soon as the troops appeared the intention was shown among the colored people by their withdrawing from the democratic clubs, and being re-formed and reunited with their union leagues. That was the immediate effect of bringing in the troops. A large number, however, yet remained, and among them the two I have named. I suppose if I had had one hundred in my employ they would have all done the same; they felt sure that I was able to protect them.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What proclamation do you refer to?—A. To the President's proclamation, sending troops.

Q. He issued his proclamation and forthwith troops were sent?—A. Yes, sir; I think so. I do not remember now. We have gone through a great deal since, but I think they immediately succeeded the proclamation. I forget the date that General Ruger arrived here, but it was very soon after.

Q. The proclamation was issued on the 17th of October?—A. Yes, sir; after the troops were here I made a great number of applications to General Ruger to send troops to different places. I did so under protest. I have, if the committee will allow me to testify as to what transpired between General Ruger and myself, I told General Ruger—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were your communications with him in writing?—A. No, sir; they were oral.

Q. You made no written application?—A. I did, on more than one occasion. I wrote to him several times, but usually went to see him personally. I went to see him very often, but I wrote to him on more than one occasion, and handed my communications from different portions of the State to him. I stated to him that we applied for troops upon the ground that the introduction of military force had paralyzed

our State government, and that our law had been absolutely destroyed, the protection of law had been destroyed, and we desired aid and protection at those places where the colored people were in a large preponderance. I appealed to him repeatedly to send troops to Beaufort and the vicinity of Charleston—the islands, to Georgetown, to Florence, over in Darlington, and appealed to him to send troops to the precincts of Gadsden, Hopkins, Acton, and Trenholm's, upon the ground that the colored democrats were so intimidated that they did not dare to go to the polls unless they had the protection of troops. He declined to send troops in almost every instance; but on the afternoon of the election he did send one little detachment to Trenholm's. The election was over there then. He sent troops there upon the application that we made to him, on the ground that they had severely beaten one colored democrat and had driven away quite a large number of others from the polls.

Q. Were you personally cognizant of that fact, or was that information only?—A. I stated that he sent troops upon that information.

One of these political pamphlets—I adopted it as such—was an editorial which appeared in the Southern Presbyterian of this place, if the committee will receive as information a pamphlet issued at that time. It is edited by the Rev. Dr. Woodrow, an eminent Scotch divine—

Q. What is the nature of that?—A. It is just an editorial upon the condition of the State at the time the proclamation was issued, showing public opinion, so far as it goes.

Q. I do not see the propriety of that. I suppose that the reverend Scotch divine is here and can testify himself.—A. Yes, sir; he is here. I was asked as to the spirit of the campaign. If the time permits, I will be glad to hand in a pamphlet which contains extracts from General Hampton's speeches, which express the spirit of the democratic party, [handing printed pamphlet marked — to the committee.]

[NOTE.—It is reprinted in full in Vol. III of Documentary Evidence, Part —.]

Q. This is a document published by the democratic executive committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I do not know that there is any objection to its being used for that purpose, but not as evidence of anything stated in it, however.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Mr. Haskell, state to the committee what is the character of your militia organization, who compose the militia, and how they have been armed, and what they do.—A. The militia organization of this State is under a special act of the legislature.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Let me understand, now, what you mean by a special act?—A. Under a statute.

Q. It is a general statute, however?—A. It is not under the constitution, but it is under a statute.

Q. It is found in the revised statutes, is it not?—A. I do not think it is in the revised statutes. I think it is in more recent acts.

Q. Will you be kind enough to turn to where it is?—A. Yes, sir. [Laws of the State sent for.] The result has been that the militia has consisted solely of colored people, with the exception of a half-dozen white men, perhaps, of high rank, generals, brigadiers, and such; but there are also colored brigadiers and major-generals. To my knowledge, white men organized and asked to be accepted as State militia, and

have been refused. I organized one company myself, and asked to have it accepted as State militia. Another was organized in the city of Columbia at the same time, and asked leave to be accepted.

Q. What year was that?—A. That was, I think, in 1872.

Q. That was before Governor Chamberlain's time?—A. Yes, sir; before Governor Chamberlain. He has issued very few arms since he has been governor, that is, in a public way; it was mostly done in the preceding administrations. Arms to a very large amount have been put in the possession of the colored people. There were two regiments, I think, in this county; for instance, Colonel Minort commanding one, and, I think—I forget who was colonel of the other. A large quantity of arms was distributed, none of which went into the hands of the white people, with the exception, I should say, of two or three of these volunteer rifle-clubs. They did have State arms, two or three of them. Mr. Chamberlain supplied them with arms. Mr. Chamberlain loaned arms to two or three of them; one in Columbia. He demanded the arms the other day, and took them back. And he loaned arms to several, I think, in the city of Charleston.

Mr. MERRIMON. The militia are organized under a general statute?

The WITNESS. Yes.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. The statute of the State makes no distinction between the colors at all?

The WITNESS. No, sir; but the governor always did. I can bring evidence here to show that he has always accepted colored volunteer companies and has always rejected whites.

Mr. MERRIMON. According to the laws of this State, the white people would not muster as militia, as I understand, unless they were separate as whites?

The WITNESS. I do not think that that issue ever arose in that form. The colored people organized and were accepted, and the white people organized and were not accepted.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Were they organized distinctly as colored companies or white companies?

The WITNESS. They were organized as national guards.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. And none did organize except the colored people, although there was nothing to prevent it?

The WITNESS. The white organizations were refused by the governor.

Mr. MERRIMON. The blacks organized and were accepted, and the whites were refused?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Where is there any evidence of that fact?

The WITNESS. Here in the city of Columbia.

Mr. MERRIMON. Have you any personal information on that subject?

The WITNESS. I must reflect. It has been several years ago. If I cannot remember, I will produce witnesses who have information on the subject, who made application to the governor. I am not sure but I made application myself. I organized one company here, I know, for home-protection—openly and above-board, and it was either my own company or another that asked to be received, and was rejected, but it was several years since.

Mr. MERRIMON. What is the date of the statute to which you have referred?

The WITNESS. Eighteen hundred and sixty-nine.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Your application for reception was in writing, I suppose?

The WITNESS. I don't know ; it may have been an oral application to the governor.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I should suppose it would be a written application, in order to keep a proper record.

The WITNESS. I cannot speak definitely on that point, but I can say that the militia has been entirely composed of colored people, with the exception here and there of an officer of high rank, such as J. B. Dennis or Mr. Taft. They are both in the militia.

Mr. MERRIMON. Are the militia armed ?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir ; they are armed in the State and supplied with ammunition.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You do not mean to say that all are ?

The WITNESS. They were organized under the militia law. The militia law has not comprehended all the number, by any means. They organized as a guard and reserve force, and were accepted and armed as they were, agreeably to the will of the governor. We have had no old fashioned militia-musters here with ramrods and walking-sticks—nothing like that, and it has only been regularly-organized companies who have had their arms and ammunition.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. They were voluntary companies ?

The WITNESS. Yes. They are organized as a national guard under the militia law.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. But they did it as voluntary companies, did they not ?

The WITNESS. I would rather read the act than answer positively, but I think they did. There has been no penalty, however, imposed on any who have not served.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. They have not undertaken to organize and call out all the able-bodied men in the State between the legal ages ?

The WITNESS. No, sir ; that has never been done. The complaint was always made that the colored companies were accepted and armed, and the whites were not supplied with arms.

Mr. MERRIMON. The colored companies were supplied with arms and ammunition ?

The WITNESS. Yes, and have been constantly.

Mr. MERRIMON. Do you know what number of companies there are in the State ?

The WITNESS. No, sir ; I could not answer. You can get that from the adjutant-general's report, I think. We can show you the arms and ammunition.

Mr. MERRIMON. Is there a white company in the State recognized as belonging to this national guard ?

The WITNESS. Not to my knowledge. I think there is not one, but arms have been loaned to several—I think to three or four of these rifle-clubs, as they are called, in Charleston and Columbia.

Mr. MERRIMON. Did they get ammunition ?

The WITNESS. I think the governor did give them some ammunition, but I am not sure. An application was made through him to the Secretary of War at Washington for ammunition to engage in some target-practice. Mr. Chamberlain recommended it, but the ammunition was not sent for some reason. I forget the circumstances now. I think Mr. Chamberlain has given ammunition during the past year to these clubs in Columbia ; however, I do not know that. At all events, I think he gave some ammunition for their target-practice. I don't know whether they gave them any in Charleston or not.

Mr. MERRIMON. Can you state any other facts interesting to the committee about the militia, its organization, or its movements?

The WITNESS. Nothing, sir, of importance, except what I have already stated—that the militia arms and ammunition have been used in these riots and have been found in the hands of the rioters—the colored people.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Have you any personal knowledge of that?

The WITNESS. No, sir; I have not. It has been merely public report.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Then I object to that testimony being taken down.

Mr. MERRIMON. I should think if it were recorded in that way, it would not be worth much anyhow.

The WITNESS. I was only informed by the commander-in-chief and the chief constable.

Mr. MERRIMON. You got your information from the governor of the State as commander-in-chief?

The WITNESS. Yes.

Mr. CAMERON. Do you mean to say that you got the information from the governor that those arms were found in the hands of the negroes?

The WITNESS. No, sir; only that they created the riots. I am not sure about the other points. It was only as to there being riots among them.

Mr. MERRIMON. State anything you may know touching the result of the late election in this State as to the magnitude of the vote—whether the democratic party received its usual vote or more than its usual vote.

The WITNESS. I would rather testify in particular as to the matter by the figures themselves, and will submit that those are being prepared by another witness who will present them at another sitting of the committee.

I can say in general terms, from my knowledge of the figures, because I remember the figures exactly, that the vote is much larger than it has ever been given before in this State—is larger for both parties than it has ever been, because we had not engaged in heavy campaigning for a long time. It was a much larger vote than we anticipated for either side, but agreeing much more with our estimates in its relative proportions than with the estimates of the other party or of the census.

I have personal knowledge in regard to the census, because I have conversed with the census-takers, and I know the law, and on one occasion I rode with a census-taker on his work. The census was taken generally by colored republicans, and always by republicans; and the census of 1875 has been regarded as entirely unreliable, because we have ascertained from subsequent estimates of the census taken that the errors are very considerable.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Do you know that fact of your own knowledge, that there are any errors?

The WITNESS. I know it, as I just now said, by the subsequent census.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Do you know that that subsequent census is correct?

The WITNESS. I believe it to be correct, because reliable men were engaged in taking it.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You simply give that as your opinion?

The WITNESS. As my opinion, as shown by the poll-list, and the ballots cast.

Mr. CAMERON. The subsequent census was taken by democrats?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir; by my agency.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. It is not an official census?

The WITNESS. It is unofficial.

Mr. CAMERON. Those who took the subsequent census were not sworn officers?

The WITNESS. No, sir; they merely made an estimate, and led us to believe that the census was incorrect. The poll-lists afterward corrected that.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. In other words, from that unofficial census you concluded that the official census was not correct?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir, that was our first conclusion; and we were sustained in that conclusion by the subsequent evidence of the poll-lists and ballot-boxes.

Mr. MERRIMON. Did the general ticket in the State receive more or less than its usual vote?

The WITNESS. My recollection is that it received more.

Mr. MERRIMON. Can you explain how that happened?

The WITNESS. I can only explain it by my personal knowledge of a few precincts, and by the general information given me in my official station from various portions of the State.

Mr. MERRIMON. Has there been a full vote by the democratic party at any time prior to the last election?

The WITNESS. Never since reconstruction. In 1868 I was one of the democratic electors, and canvassed the western portion of the State, and I know that the election was not conducted with anything like the spirit that this last election was, and I know that there were thousands of white people all over the State who would not vote at all, and in no subsequent election have the white people voted with anything like earnestness or unanimity—thousands of votes not being cast at all.

Mr. MERRIMON. Can you state any other points bearing upon the matters you have been examined in regard to—anything that may have been omitted?

The WITNESS. Only upon this election point—that from all the facts and figures it will be ascertained that a very large number of colored men, even under the heavy pressure of military force, did vote for the democratic ticket; and it will be shown by the poll-lists—colored and white—that we did get a very large colored vote, estimated at about fifteen thousand in the State.

Mr. MERRIMON. Did the democratic ticket get many colored votes in this Richland district?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir; it undoubtedly received several hundred in this district.

Mr. MERRIMON. Were there any other democratic clubs in the district?

The WITNESS. There were several. There was one in the city of Columbia of nearly a hundred men, of which C. J. Iredell, cashier of the Carolina National Bank, was president. He gave me the number of men in his command.

Mr. MERRIMON. Was there any force used to bring these men into the democratic ranks, or did they come in voluntarily; how was that?

The WITNESS. They came in voluntarily.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. As far as you know?

The WITNESS. I know the fact, because they came to my office and gave me their names. I was only answering as to the town and one club. I have seen them elsewhere where I have been in the State. Numbers of them visited Columbia from various portions of the State.

Mr. MERRIMON. Did they seem to act upon their own judgment?

The WITNESS. Entirely, sir; entirely. It is an utter mistake to think that they acted otherwise.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You have just now said that the democratic vote was unusually large, even under the heavy pressure of military force. I want you to explain what you mean by that.—A. The colored democratic vote I said was large.

Q. Under the heavy pressure of military force?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, sir, I want you to tell me if you know of that military force, in any instance, trying to compel or to urge the colored people to vote the republican ticket or not to vote the democratic ticket?—A. My meaning is this, if you will allow me to answer your question indirectly.

Q. I want you to answer it directly, if you will.—A. I mean, by speaking of the heavy pressure of military force, that the presence of the military force, used by the republican leaders to drive the colored voters from the democratic party into the union leagues, began upon the ground that the Army, representing President Grant, who is their idol, was sent here for the purpose.

Q. Do you mean that that military force was used in any way to alter any man's vote?—A. I believe that it was used for that purpose.

Q. Do you know of any instance where it was? and if so, state the time and place, and who commanded such military force.—A. No, sir; I do not pretend to name anything. It was the general effect throughout the State.

Q. How was the general effect? Did they interfere at all with any man's politics or his wish to vote one ticket or the other?—A. Their presence sustained the proclamation of Governor Chamberlain, and established in the minds of the colored people the conviction of the power and predominance of the republican party, and that they were sent here to sustain Mr. Chamberlain. That is the way it affected them, sir.

Q. Now I want a direct answer to my question—whether there was any instance, within your knowledge, where the military, either the officers or the soldiers, used any means to induce any man to vote any particular ticket?—A. O no, sir. I am speaking of the mere political effect of their presence. The officers and soldiers did not drive them directly to vote. It was the use of the military.

Q. Did they drive them at all?—A. I think that they did drive them indirectly to and from the polls.

Q. Let us see how much—give an instance.—A. I have already explained it, sir; that it was an intervention of the United States Army which was directly in support of Mr. Chamberlain, who is a candidate of the republican party for governor. There was no other purpose for which they were brought.

Q. Are you aware of any military orders which required the military to do anything more than to preserve the peace and prevent insurrection and domestic violence?—A. I know of nothing on the part of the military except their presence. Their presence sustained Mr. Chamberlain's proclamation in the minds of the ignorant colored voters.

Q. The "ignorant colored voters" probably never read that proclamation, did they?—A. They knew its purport. They were very well taught. They are led by men whose profession it is.

Q. You have stated in your testimony that these arms which were used by the rifle-clubs, or which were possessed by the rifle-clubs, were only to prevent outbreaks of violence, &c., and that they would not have been used for any other purpose. How do you know that?—A. Merely as a citizen and a long resident here, knowing a great many of these clubs and knowing their general purpose, and having belonged to one or two clubs myself. I have belonged to three of them myself.

Q. That is only an opinion, necessarily, I suppose?—A. No, sir; it is personal knowledge. I am solicitor for one and I am president of another.

Q. Let us understand each other. Do you mean to swear positively that in no case the arms would have been improperly used, or that they ever were improperly used in this State? Do you testify to that fact within your own knowledge?—A. I have not pretended to so testify. I only testify that it was the purpose of these clubs to use their weapons as clubs, because I expressly said that they were only their personal weapons—their shot-guns, their pistols which they have at home, and that they did not assemble armed as clubs generally, and would not have so assembled and used their weapons to put down violence and disorder and riots.

Q. I say that is necessarily and only an opinion?—A. It arises, sir, from pretty intimate knowledge of these clubs.

Q. Do you mean to swear, as a matter of fact, that they would not?—A. O, no, sir. I cannot swear that your honor would not do a certain thing, but I do not believe you would.

Q. It is matter of opinion, then, is it not?—A. Yes, sir; derived from knowledge of the facts and of the men.

Q. We all base our opinion upon something which we understand, I suppose?—A. Certainly. I have been here for several years, and I do not know anything about it other than as I have stated.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I would like to ask at this point, with the permission of the committee, whether for the purposes contemplated, and the only purposes contemplated by these clubs, they were expected to do any violence?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. So far as this witness is concerned, his answer can only be a matter of opinion.

Mr. MERRIMON. I will not press the question.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You have said that these arms, according to your estimate, were necessary for their safety; what was the term you used?—A. "Home protection" was the general expression.

Q. That they were necessary for the home protection of the whites against the outrages of the negroes, to which the whites had been repeatedly subjected. Where and when had they, within your knowledge, been subjected to outrages within the last five or six years?—A. Well, sir, I will answer you by referring you to the published statements.

Q. I do not care anything about them. I want to know what you know of your own knowledge.—A. I know of my own knowledge what is on the records of the court of sessions, and what is indicated by the governor's proclamation. When a murder is committed in the State, I don't ride 100 miles to look at the dead body; but the fact of the murder is announced and men are tried for that murder, and it is then to be considered within the knowledge of all citizens. The governor issued a proclamation. I judge by that. For instance, take the case of a number of persons at Cainhoy, near Charleston, who were massacred there. I also see that a number were killed at Charleston.

Q. I want to know what you know of these things yourself personally.—A. I know, sir, personally, that there were numbers of these crimes committed throughout the State, as evidenced by the record of the courts of general sessions and the proclamations of the governor to which I refer.

Q. You never heard, I suppose, of crimes being committed by white men in this State?—A. O, yes; I have heard of crimes being committed by white men frequently.

Q. You have heard of colored people being killed by white people, have you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why was it not just as necessary that the colored people should be armed for home protection, then, as that the whites should be?—A. The circumstances of the two races, I think, would explain that to your mind. The white people have no ill-feeling, no desire to injure the colored people. The colored people have very little desire—none, I might say, naturally—to injure the white people, but the colored people have been organized into secret associations, and we have reason to believe, as evidenced by the results, that the teachings of their leaders have been very violent, and have induced them to the commission of these crimes, worked up for political purposes.

Q. Might not the colored people retort that very thing upon the whites and say the same thing with equal truth?—A. I think not, sir.

Q. That is your opinion?—A. It is my opinion, sir. There is not a colored man in this State who does not know——

Q. I wish to know whether you were out in Barnwell County and Aiken County at the time of what you call these recent riots in September?—A. I was not, sir.

Q. Have you any personal knowledge of your own, gained by observation, of what was going on in these counties?—A. Nothing gained by my own observation. The statements from the governor and from others are my only information, sir.

Q. Then you have no personal knowledge on that subject?—A. Nothing personal. I was not present.

Q. I understood you to say awhile ago that you swore to the truth of what was stated in the first paper that you produced this afternoon.

The WITNESS. As of my knowledge?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes, as of your knowledge; that is, you swore to the truth of the paper which you signed.

A. I swore that I wrote the paper, and that I wrote it believing it to be true; and where I allege things, I allege them in earnest and as facts.

Q. All that you allege in that paper as facts are facts?—A. Well, sir, that paper was rejected by the committee, and I must look at it before answering further.

Q. It was not rejected altogether. We agreed to receive it, not as evidence of the facts, but as evidence of what you and others had said.—A. As evidence of what I had written.

Q. All that is stated here as facts, I want to know whether you know to be facts.—A. [Reading.] “In a period of perfect peace, with the laws unresisted.” I do not hesitate to swear to that. So far as my knowledge extended, which was over a portion of the State, and so far as my knowledge was obtained by inquiries from all portions, I do not hesitate to swear to that.

Q. I want you to state within your personal knowledge.—A. Well, sir, the county of Richland was under my eye and within my knowledge, and reports from the other counties were within my knowledge. We had reports from other counties.

Q. Let me call your attention to this paragraph, in which you state as facts the following: “There have been disturbances in Aiken County non-political in their character. They have long since ceased. All the parties for whom warrants were issued have promptly surrendered them—

selves to the law. Perfect peace and the profoundest quiet prevail.”—
A. Yes.

Q. “No armed combinations hinder the processes of the courts, and the republican county convention last week held a continuous session of two days without molestation.”—A. That I do not know of my own personal knowledge. However, I will not interrupt your reading.

Q. You have no personal knowledge whether these disturbances in Aiken County had a political character or not if you were not in the county?—A. I was not in the county.

Q. It is not personal knowledge that you have, then. “The republican county convention last week held a continuous session of two days without molestation.” Do you know that personally?—A. Yes, sir; I was in the convention most of the time. That refers to the State convention here in Columbia, I think.

Mr. CAMERON. No, it speaks of the republican county convention.

The WITNESS. Yes, I see. That is on information. I was not there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Then you cannot testify to that as a fact within your knowledge?—
A. It was reported to me officially.

Q. I want an answer whether you can answer it within your own knowledge if you were not there?—A. I was not there and I can't answer.

Q. “The disturbances in Barnwell were republican in their origin”——
A. That refers to Ellenton. I missed my geography.

Q. “The disturbances in Barnwell were republican in their origin, beginning in the resistance by an armed band of negroes of the arrest of a robber for whom a warrant had been duly issued.” Had you any personal knowledge of that? Were you there?—A. I had a certified copy of the proceedings.

Q. Do you know, personally, whether any robbery had ever been committed there?—A. I did not witness it, sir.

Q. “This band tore up a railroad, wrecked a train, fired upon and wounded the sheriff of the county, and were dispersed by a so-called armed band of whites, who had been duly summoned by the sheriff as a posse, with the sanction of the judge of the court, then in session.” Had you any personal knowledge of these things?—A. No, sir; only information officially received.

Q. I only call attention to these facts for the purpose of showing the danger of this wholesale testimony.—A. May it please the committee, I recognize that fact. As to this written testimony, if it had been accepted I would have asked leave to detail at large, with more particularity. This was only to save time.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. It is stated that “the democratic nominees in seventeen of the thirty-two counties in the State have held meetings attended by thousands of citizens of both races and parties. The republicans have held meetings when and where they pleased; and not a single act of violence has yet occurred.”

The WITNESS. What is the date of that letter?

Mr. CAMERON. It is dated October 7, 1876.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Let us have the personal knowledge of the witness on that subject.

The WITNESS. I have information that there had been none; I was officially informed that there were none. I never heard of any.

Q. That is what you mean; that you did not know of any?—A. I do

not know of any. I do not think you can ascertain any act of violence at any public meeting in the State during the political campaign.

Mr. CAMERON. We have evidence that there were acts of violence committed. We have the testimony in reference to a public meeting held at Edgefield by Governor Chamberlain, and Gary and Butler had taken possession of the republican stand and Chamberlain was denounced.

The WITNESS. That is an entirely personal matter, and if you will look back to the records and see the utterances that Mr. Chamberlain had made against Butler you will see the reason.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Were you there and do you know anything about it?—A. I have heard from those who were there. This letter was rejected as testimony. If it had been accepted, I would have gone through it and deciphered it.

Q. I beg pardon, and, for the sake of setting myself right in your opinion, I want to show you why we could not accept this as testimony.—A. I very cheerfully assented to that proposition. It was to another point in the testimony, which I thought, and still think, was unjust, that I desire to refer.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How many of these so-called rifle-clubs, from the best information you have, were organized in this State at the time General Hampton was nominated by the democratic convention for governor?—A. I would have to answer you with great uncertainty. There were a great many organized after that, and I will endeavor to approach it as nearly as I can. I had a record at one time from a number of these counties—from Barnwell, for instance, and from Darlington, and from some other counties. I do not remember the exact figures, but I suppose that there were between two and three hundred clubs in the State.

Q. Organized at that time?—A. No; not at that time. I don't think there were probably a hundred organized at that time. Many of those were not rifle-clubs.

Q. How many were organized prior to the election?—A. The organization of clubs went on. They were urged to go on all over the State as rapidly as they could, and perhaps more had been organized before the election than I now remember. I have no definite knowledge upon that subject, but I should suppose that there were three or four hundred clubs in the State during the campaign—at least that number.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. And all, except the first hundred, must have been organized after the nomination?—A. No, sir; I said three or four hundred. I would ask not to have that put down. It is very vague. That would be ten clubs to each county, nearly, and there are thirty-two counties. You can put it down vaguely from three to four hundred. I suppose that will cover it all.

Q. Was the organization of these clubs, as a general thing, reported to you as chairman of the State democratic committee?—A. No, sir; I asked for them but they did not send in their reports. I was very anxious to have them that I might get the exact condition in every county. There had been no regular organization in the State for any purpose since the war, and I was therefore exceedingly anxious to get these reports, but I did not get them.

Q. But I understood you to say in your direct examination that these

clubs were not organized for political purposes; at least, those prior to the nomination of General Hampton?—A. O yes, sir; they were organized for political purposes, but not armed for political purposes. They were political clubs, but they were armed for home protection, and for nothing else; not for political use, but for protection as a guard through the excitement of the campaign. But there were numbers—for instance, here in Columbia and in Charleston—there were men who did belong to these regularly organized rifle-clubs, who belonged to other political clubs, (the rifle-club was absolutely a distinct thing,) and they belonged to other political clubs besides.

Q. Were the rifle-clubs that were organized prior to the nomination of General Hampton organized for political purposes?—A. Mainly; they were democratic clubs.

Q. And were armed for home protection?—A. So far as they were armed. Very few of them were armed, very few. They were democratic clubs, and they were not called rifle-clubs until afterward, when the excitement began. Numbers of them gave themselves the name without having any weapons at all.

Q. How soon did they, as a general thing, assume the name of rifle-clubs—about what time?—A. I don't think there was any particular moment for it. I think it was just as the campaign began to wax warmer that they were more talked about as rifle-clubs—along in September, probably.

Q. Did they not talk about themselves as rifle-clubs?—A. O, yes, sir; they talked about themselves. I know that I had occasion to reproach them more than once about them calling themselves rifle-clubs without having any rifles.

Q. You have spoken of saber-clubs being organized in the State; to what extent were they organized?—A. I am not able to answer you definitely, but there were but few of them. I remember some organized in Richland.

Q. About how many were there?—A. There were only two of those, and neither of the organizations was completed. We got so complicated with political matters that one club, which was under my own charge, never held a meeting; it never organized in full.

Q. What were those so called saber-clubs—political organizations?—A. Generally, in the main, they were for political purposes. My own was for combined political use and patrolling through the country, just as I have explained before. I could give you an instance now: One was a case in Columbia, where the men determined to organize as a club, when they received a certain number of members. They were to uniform themselves, and were to have sabers and pistols. The campaign became very active. They did not get their pistols or their sabers. They never met more than fifteen or eighteen at a time, in a hall just over here on the other side of the street. They attempted to organize, but failed to do it. Their pistols and sabers arrived a few days before the election; most of them are on hand still, not having been distributed. The club immediately disbanded on the issuing of this proclamation, has never met since, and they haven't even put on their uniform shirts. (The uniform is nothing but a shirt.) The other club was formed in the upper portion of the district, among the farmers. They hadn't had pistols. I don't think they have ever received their sabers. They did organize to be a saber-club, to revive one which existed there many years ago. The club in Columbia was organized to revive one which existed here before the war. They were organized, though, on account of the political excitement, but it is very hard to define exactly how far they were meant for politi-

cal purposes, and how far for the protection of home and for police duty, unless you allow me to go into details and let me lay down the facts. They were political, so far as their combined efforts as men and individuals would avail them in political matters. They were a police force just so far as the use of their arms and their strength would be necessary to prevent insurrection, violence, and disorder among us, but it was never the intention in their organization or in the temper of their members to use arms for political purposes.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Under what statute of the State of South Carolina were they organized as a police force?—A. None at all, sir; they were simply for home protection.

Q. Then they were organized without authority of law?—A. They were organized under the general rights of citizens and individuals; not organized under any statute at all. They were not militia nor an armed body.

Q. They constituted themselves a police force in this State?—A. Entirely; not to act except in case of necessity.

Q. And they to be the judges of that themselves?—A. Certainly, sir; when houses were burning or individuals being murdered, or when there was a riot, they would go, if necessary.

Q. Were any houses burned in Columbia about the time the riots occurred?—A. I don't remember any instance at this moment. There were gin-houses and dwellings being burned.

Q. There was no club organized at Columbia?—A. In Columbia and vicinity—most of the members were from the vicinity—there were very few mounted men in the city. They were from the neighboring country-places around, seven or eight miles away.

Q. None of these rifle-clubs, or saber-clubs as I understand you, were organized pursuant to any statute of the State?—A. No, sir.

Q. They were volunteer organizations by democrats, for political purposes and police purposes, as you have explained?—A. Yes, sir; democratic clubs.

Q. You stated I think that you instructed these clubs, as the chairman of the executive committee of the democratic party for the State, to attend political meetings. Is that so?—A. It was our whole party plan to go to political meetings, and they went as clubs or as individuals, as they pleased. But the urgent advice that I gave was to go as individuals, and I can only give you as an illustration, the fact that my own small club, small as it was, never went as a body to any political meeting. Members of it went with me frequently, but they never went as an organized club to any political meetings; but in the upper country, not to republican meetings, but to our democratic meetings, they went as clubs. When they went to any republican meetings they were advised to go and did go as individuals. When I desired to go to these political meetings, I called upon members who went to leave their business and go. There might be fifteen or sixteen here from the town, perhaps only half a dozen, who would be members of the club, just as it chanced, who would be able to go. Others might belong to the rifle-club or to any rifle-club at all, or to Ward Number One, or Ward Number Two; but my point is that they never marched out of here as a club, with their officers in charge.

Q. Do you know from information received by you as chairman of the executive committee, or from personal knowledge, that the rifle-clubs in the up-country or below in the southwestern part of the State,

were accustomed to attend political meetings in large force, and to attend uniformed, very generally, and armed and mounted?—A. I cannot answer from my personal knowledge, but I do not hesitate to say, on information which I believe to be correct, that they generally went to democratic meetings in their club force and form, very few of them were uniformed, but the uniform generally was a red shirt, when it was worn. I am informed that they were not armed, unless they wore pistols which they concealed. I have been informed by those who were present—for instance, by General Hampton, who saw all the meetings, that he never saw an armed body approach one of the meetings.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You do not mean to say that he saw all the meetings?—A. I am speaking of the democratic meetings only. When they went to republican meetings, as clubs, in organized bodies, they went contrary to our request and instructions. I could show written instructions—at least telegrams—to one place, when I heard that they were going to go in that form, and I telegraphed instructions to not do so, but the telegram only reached the place after they had assembled in considerable numbers. It was at Newberry, in this State. They did not obey my instructions, but the next time they did, and did not go in that form.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have you any information that they attended a republican meeting at Edgefield in this manner?—A. I understood that they attended there in a large mass. Whether they went there as separate organized clubs, I am not informed; but I am told that they went in uniforms and red shirts, and were very demonstrative, I have no doubt. That was peculiarly in honor of Mr. Chamberlain, and I do not think there was any doubt about there going to that in pretty good force—a large body of men.

Q. Were the meetings at Newberry, and the other ones which you have mentioned, the only two meetings in regard to which you have any information to the effect that the rifle-clubs attended in large force as clubs or as masses?—A. They went to other meetings in large numbers; but I do not think there were any others where it could be said that they went with that mode of demonstration. There may have been, but I think not; I am not informed.

Q. What instructions did you give them as to demanding a division of time at republican meetings?—A. My instructions always were to go to the meetings and to remain perfectly quiet, but ask for a division of the time, and if it was rejected to remain perfectly quiet; to keep order, listen to the speakers, and use any means at their command, by the ordinary rules of mass meetings, to indicate their pleasure or displeasure—to hiss or applaud, as they pleased—but by no means to make any demonstration or threaten force or use it. The reason of these instructions—

Q. No matter about going into that just now.—A. It is nothing except to show their principles, and that they were in existence.

Q. Do you know whether your instructions in the matter were obeyed?—A. I think they were generally. They were departed from perhaps in these two instances I mention, and I may say at Edgefield, if I remember rightly. Do you remember the date when Mr. Chamberlain went to Edgefield?

Mr. CAMERON. I think it was in September. I don't remember the date.

The WITNESS. I don't remember whether I sent these instructions; I

don't think I did. I think the dispatches that were sent to Newberry afterward were perhaps in consequence of that demonstration.

Q. The only meetings you attended yourself were the meetings you have mentioned in Richland and Sumter Counties?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You seem to be of the opinion, colonel, that the white people here should have arms; and that the colored people here should not have arms?—A. No, judge, I am not of that opinion at all.

Q. Still I inferred from your testimony that you were?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are of the opinion that each should have arms if they are able to procure them?—A. I have always advocated it, sir.

Q. Do you know, either from your own personal knowledge or from information received by you in your official capacity, that the rifle-clubs, in many of the counties of this State, and particularly the counties in the northwestern and southwestern portions of the State, were in the habit of raiding through the country of nights, going to the houses of prominent colored republicans, ransacking their houses, taking what arms they found, and either destroying them or appropriating them to their own use? Have you any information to that effect?—A. I have no official or personal information. I have heard such reports; and whenever these things have occurred, if at all, they have been contrary to the spirit of our campaign. We meant to use no force. When it was done, if it was done, it was directly contrary to the advice of leaders and our platform of principles.

Q. You consider Generals Butler and Gary leaders of the party in this State, do you not?—A. In one respect; but the executive committee is the leader in this State.

Q. But they are prominent and influential members, I take it?—A. They are prominent and influential members of the party; but the principles of the party as laid down by General Hampton, the executive committee, and the democratic platform, obedience to which was demanded in all quarters of the State, are otherwise; and when they have been deviated from, they have been rebuked for having done so.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were General Butler and General Gary rebuked for what they have done?—A. I do not know what you refer to. I do not know anything that they have individually done except by report. If you will indicate what you mean——

Q. You, as chairman of the executive committee, never rebuked them?—A. No, sir; no formal rebuke was ever given them, but I know that we have repeatedly urged our own men in the State to use very calm language, to change their language frequently, and to adopt a different bearing; and our request was generally obeyed. There were some impetuous speakers who said a great deal more than they meant, and used indiscreet language occasionally, and we suggested to them to modify their language. General Hampton did so repeatedly during the canvass. Of course, individuals may deviate from the rules of the party, as they have undoubtedly done here and elsewhere.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did not some of these impetuous and indiscreet persons whom you refer to?—A. I must say very few of them, if any.

Q. I will refer to one; that is General Gary. I ask you if you have no personal knowledge or information of this. Did he not speak from the stump with General Hampton, on more than one occasion, when General Hampton would make a conciliatory speech such as you have

embodied in your political pamphlet?—A. He never deviated from these speeches.

Q. General Gary would either follow or precede him, making exceedingly violent speeches, saying, in effect, "We are going to carry this election anyhow, no matter what means we resort to." (I do not quote this as his language.) But do you not know, either from your personal observation or other official information, that Hampton would make one sort of a speech and that Gary would make another sort of a speech from the same stand on the same day?—A. I have heard so. That is rather a severe question unless you go on and ask another, if you will allow me. I heard that he did so, but it was always heard with great regret, and was directly contrary to the spirit of our party and to our whole campaign. I do not like to make such personal allusions, but it is a fact. His speeches were not approved in that respect. It is a great peculiarity of the man that he uses violent language very often, and he was asked to modify it. But it was only in talk.

Q. How extensively did Gary stump the State?—A. He went to very few places. He spoke in Anderson, and I do not remember of any other places except Aiken and Edgefield. He may have gone to Spartanburgh, but I do not remember of his speaking at any other places except at Anderson and Aiken and Edgefield. I think my recollection is correct. He lived in Aiken.

Q. How generally at any time prior to the election were these rifle-clubs armed?—A. To the best of my knowledge they were very imperfectly armed. Very few of them were armed with anything but their private weapons that they have at their homes—shot-guns, may be—I think very few of them had arms from any other source.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. They had pistols?—A. Yes, sir ; but they have generally—not all of them by any means—a number of them have pistols. They tried to get some, but they did not have anything like one pistol to every man.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You have spoken of negro militia companies in the southwestern part of the State being disarmed by Governor Chamberlain.—A. That was in Edgefield County.

Q. Do you know where the arms that were taken from these companies were put?—A. I do not know, sir, but I can give you the information, and what I believe to be the fact.

Q. You may give it.—A. It is only hearsay, and I do not know it at all. I think that they were put in the court-house at Edgefield.

Q. Did you have any information of the fact that during the last political campaign the court-house in Edgefield was broken open and these arms taken away?—A. I heard so. It was in the newspapers ; I have no other information, but I saw it in the newspapers.

Q. It was suggested that the negroes had done that?—A. I heard the rumor on both sides—I heard remarks on both sides. Some people said that the democrats had taken them and some said that the negroes had taken them. I have no positive information or advice on the subject.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether the democratic party had not special reasons for abstaining from violence and preventing it during the late campaign.—A. Yes, sir ; we had every reason for it. Men were leading it who had always been the friends and earnest supporters of the negroes in this State—General Hampton, myself, and other such men—because if there

is one thing I have been known for all my life, it has been as the colored man's friend, and the advocate of that race—not that they haven't many others—but it was peculiarly with that feeling and under that idea that we wished to make them friends with us again, and to make it a campaign of the two races joined, so far as we could, for the one purpose of redeeming the State.

Q. Was there any apprehension that violence would redound to the injury of the democratic party rather than to its advantage?—A. We wished to avoid violence and we wished to make it a reform and reconciliation battle.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you nominate any colored man upon your ticket?

The WITNESS. The county of Richland?

Mr. CAMERON. No; I speak of your State ticket.

A. No, sir; allow me to tell you the reason why. We had no colored men there in our convention but two from the county of Sumter. That county had nominated colored men as its representatives to the State legislature, half and half, and the county of Richland nominated to a responsible county office the only colored man who at that stage of the proceedings we had among us who was possessed of information and education enough to enable him to perform the duties of the office. We wished very much to put the colored men on the ticket for members of the legislature. At that time in this county, Christopher Haynesworth, a barber in the Wheeler House, was nominated for the office of county commissioner, not a very high office.

Q. Do you know whether the democrats throughout the State to any extent, and if so to what extent, in order to induce colored men to vote the democratic ticket, used an argument like this: "Unless you vote the democratic ticket, or if you vote the republican ticket, we will not furnish you with employment, or we will not allow you to live upon our lands?"—A. I know of this argument, sir, which was used very generally: "As the government now stands, we are daily going to ruin. We cannot afford to hire labor any more and to conduct business as it has been conducted since this administration commenced, and unless we elect an honest ticket this year we cannot employ you again, and will not do so," because, as is well known here, it is a notorious fact, that farmers have failed year after year to pay their expenses, and cannot afford to hire labor to any extent.

Q. Have you known an instance where the argument was not so general as that, where they would say to A B, who lived on their plantations or farms, as, "Unless you vote the democratic ticket you can get off my land?"—A. I have no doubt that argument was used.

Q. Do you not think it was very generally?—A. No, sir; I think the other was the general proposition.

Q. You think it was generally put in the mild form that you have given?—A. I think it was, and in a reasonable form, because there is a fact upon which it is based. Agriculture has been destroyed.

Q. That is a matter of opinion.—A. It is a matter of experience.

Q. Of course your system of labor is entirely changed. You formerly cultivated your lands by slaves.—A. I do not refer to that. I refer to the time, a few years ago, when things were more prosperous, when we could afford to hire labor; but to hire labor with the present prices of cotton is ruining us.

Q. Are you not aware that business is very much depressed, not only

in South Carolina, but all over the country?—A. Yes, sir; I am aware of that fact.

Q. Are you not aware that in the Northern States, where the system of labor is the same as it has been for hundreds of years, agriculture is very much depressed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then the fact that agriculture is very much depressed in South Carolina is not peculiar to that State.—A. No, sir; but it is peculiar to this State. It goes further than in other States.

Q. Have you any information in regard to that?—A. General information from the reports of the board of trade and reports among the grangers here. I am a lawyer, but I have very strong agricultural tastes, and I know a great deal in regard to their reports.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 4, 1877.*

Colonel HASKELL recalled.

Mr. CAMERON. Judge Christianity wishes to ask you a few questions.

By Mr. CHRISTIANITY:

Question. I only want to ask you two or three questions. Were you present when Judge Wiggin drew his answer to your telegram about the condition of the State?—Answer. I was not in the presence of Judge Wiggin.

Q. Were you present with Judge Wiggin or Mr. Elliott at the time you say Elliott wrote what you call the second answer of Judge Wiggin?—A. I was not.

Q. You stated in your testimony that these rifle-clubs, I think it was, "were organized to protect our people from arson, rape, and murder, to which they had been more than once subjected." What did you refer to—protection from the colored people or from the whites?—A. In the main from the colored people led by their white radical leaders; urged by their white radical leaders, was what I meant to say, as I defined them to be; a small number of men who made it their profession, their maintenance, in this State—the office-holders.

Q. To urge on the colored people to robbery, murder, and arson?—A. To violence; and I stated in my testimony that when they arose in unrestrained masses that their crimes took that turn.

Q. No, sir; you did not state that.—A. That was what I meant to state.

Q. Do you state that now?—A. I do state that now; that was my meaning, and I now state it.

Q. Will you state whether, of your own knowledge, you know any instance of that kind?—A. I know it, sir, only by the public reports and proceedings in the courts. I was not a personal witness to these crimes, but they were matters of notoriety.

Q. What do you mean by matters of notoriety?—A. That crimes of this nature had been committed, were being committed; and it is our knowledge derived from experience. It is our opinion, derived from experience, that to these crimes the colored race, when acting as a mob and unrestrained, has a strong tendency.

Q. That is what you mean.—A. And that they frequently, under those circumstances, committed them.

Q. That is according to your opinion?—A. Yes, sir; derived from the cases known.

Q. Now what do you know about the cases personally?—A. I see them reported in the proceedings of the different courts; I see proclamations by the governor; the general means by which the public information comes to the knowledge of any person.

Q. But of your own knowledge you know nothing about it?—A. I am not a personal witness to any of these crimes. I would have prevented them if I had been, of course.

Q. Did you ever hear of rape, murder, or arson committed in this State by whites?—A. I have heard of murder, and I have heard of arson, and I think that there are cases on record of rape. In the reports of courts there are cases, sir. Our reports extend over seventy-five years—law reports.

Q. But as to that you have no personal knowledge either?—A. I never witnessed the crimes, sir; never saw a murder committed in my life, nor rape, nor arson.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I have not read your testimony, which is now in manuscript, and I want to ask you what you said about the number of rifle-clubs in the State, and how you got your information.—A. I answered that question and stated, as I recollect, that I had no specific information, and that my estimate was a vague one. I think, as I recollect it, that the clubs, which I understood designated themselves or were designated by others as rifle-clubs, but were in fact democratic political clubs, numbered from three to four hundred in the State. As I recollect my testimony, I have already stated that to my knowledge there were only armed as clubs, voluntary rifle-clubs, those which are contained in the city of Columbia and the city of Charleston, and, perhaps, one or two others in the State. I believe that I either ascertained then, or I have ascertained since, that there was one in Greenville. I perhaps omitted that; but the only clubs of that description in the State with which I was acquainted were those in the cities of Charleston and Columbia.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were these military companies?—A. No, sir; voluntary rifle-clubs, armed with rifles.

Q. That is, military companies?—A. Yes, sir; they had that form, though they were not military—they were usually under charter as rifle-clubs for sporting purposes, shooting-matches, &c. There were two in Columbia, and, I think, three or four in Charleston. I do not know whether those are exactly the right number.

Q. Are those two rifle-clubs that you speak of in Columbia under a special charter from the legislature?—A. These in Columbia, I think, are not. Mr. Chamberlain is more familiar with those that exist here, but I do not think that they have any charters.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You have told the committee your facilities for knowing the plan, policy, and practices of the democratic party in this State in the late campaign. I wish to put to you these two questions: First. Whether you have sought, by threats or intimidation of any kind, accompanied by violence or otherwise, to induce colored men to vote the democratic ticket?—A. I answered that question, sir—I am under the impression that I have answered it; but I desire very particularly to answer it if I have omitted it. It is only justice to myself and to those I represent that I should answer it, and, if I have not, I answer it now: That I am acquainted with what purported to be the policy of the party

throughout the State, and personally acquainted with it for this reason: the State was divided under our party by counties; each county represented a distinct organization, having its executive committee, and each executive committee having its chairman; and the State executive committee, of which I was chairman, had entire control over the whole State. The county associations recognized that allegiance, and they came to me often for instructions; and two meetings were held during the course of the canvass, at which every county was represented; and at those meetings the whole matter was discussed, and the instructions were laid out positively, and, so far as I have ever had any information, they were rigidly obeyed. Among these chairmen of county committees were some of the leading men of the State, and I have no doubt their directions were executed in their respective counties. Those instructions were that they should not resort to any violence—to any illegal means whatsoever—no threats, no intimidation. As I explained to the committee in my testimony, or meant to explain, that they should develop the strength of the State; that they should exhibit it that it might have its moral and legitimate influence with our adversaries; that we must show our strength, but that no force should be used. The last meeting was held ten days before the election, and it was a meeting which was extended over two days; and the one point constantly impressed, recognized, and acted upon was that, during the excitement which generally attended the elections, every man must be watchful that there should not be one finger raised in violence, or any threat; that they should meet together at the polls, but no threat, no intimidation, no violence under any form should be permitted, and, so far as I have been able to ascertain, none was permitted; but that I do not know personally.

Q. The question I put to you was, first, whether you yourself had sought, by threats or intimidation of any kind, to induce colored men to vote the democratic ticket?—A. I will answer now as to myself that, of my personal knowledge, I never have advised or urged any act of violence, threat, or intimidation; that I never committed any, and I never authorized it to be committed by any person.

Q. Now, I put the second question: State, within your knowledge, having the facilities to know the policy and practices of the democratic party, whether any other member of that party sought to induce colored voters to vote the democratic ticket by means of threats or violence, or anything of the sort.—A. It is not within my knowledge, nor do I believe it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Of course you could not know, personally, whether these instructions were carried out everywhere through the State.—A. No, sir; I could not know personally; I was not present.

JAMES CONNER—CHARLESTON COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 4, 1877.*

JAMES CONNER sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Please state your age, your residence, and your profession.
—Answer. Age, forty-six; reside in Charleston; a lawyer by profession.

Q. What political party do you belong to?—A. I am a democrat.

Q. State whether you participated in the late campaign in this State; and if you say you did, tell us what you know in reference to the movements, purposes, and spirit of the campaign on the part of the democratic party, and particularly toward the negro element of the State.—

A. I was a candidate on the democratic ticket for attorney-general. I had been chairman of the State democratic committee from May until the August convention, when I was nominated. Then I withdrew from the chairmanship of the executive committee. I canvassed a portion of the State with General Hampton, commencing at Anderson, going through Oconee, Pickens, Greenville, Spartanburgh, Marion, and Williamsburgh. The conduct of the campaign, so far as regards the colored vote, we made efforts on the stump, appealing to the colored people, and endeavoring to show them that their interests were with us. We endeavored to show them what had been the course of the republican administration in this State for the last eight years that they had had charge of the State; the immense amount of taxes that they had levied upon them; the immense amount of bonds which they had issued; that one legislature or administration had issued six millions of bonds, and the next administration declared by act—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is what you endeavored to show to them?—A. To show to them—yes, sir; that this six millions of bonds, another republican administrations succeeding had declared to have been fortunately issued and had repudiated the whole six million; and that the acts of the republican government had been simply to ruin all of us and bankrupt nearly everybody in the State; that the interest of the negro was identical with our own; that we were both born in the same country, and that we had to live here, and that it was our interest to be friends and to go to work together for an honest government, under which there would be low taxation for us, and that low taxation for us meant increase of wages to them. By arguments of that nature we endeavored to show to them that it was their interest to work with us for an honest State government, and then we pledged ourselves to them on three or four points upon which the negroes, as we understood it, were exceedingly anxious to receive information and assurance: first, upon the question of their freedom, for in spite of everything that could be said there was a very large number of them who had been taught by their leaders that the success of the democratic party meant returning them all into slavery. We endeavored to show to them that that was an impossibility; that it could not be, and that we would not favor it if it could; that their freedom was as secure under a democratic State administration as it was under a republican administration, and endeavored to allay their anxiety on that subject. Then in regard to the next point on which they felt great anxiety was their school-fund. We showed them how every year the taxes had been paid by us, and yet their schools had not received the benefit of it, and we would call upon them in every county, "Have the salaries of your teachers been paid this year? Have your schools been open this year? How many months this year?" In seven times out of ten they would say they had not been opened that year at all, and the teachers had not been paid; and we would show to them that the money had been levied and had been collected, and they had not got the benefit of it; now where had it gone? Sometimes we could show misappropriation of it; sometimes, if we could not do that, we could show the fact of money having been levied.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. There is no thing you are stating now as facts; what you are relating to the committee is not permissible. We have decided not to go into the merits or demerits at all of the respective political parties in this investigation which we are making, as that question does not come within the resolution of the Senate under which we are acting. You can give, I suppose, whatever statement you made use of as arguments; but you cannot state any of them as facts.—A. That is exactly what I am doing; we used these things in the discussion.

Q. But you went on to state what they had said in reply; that the schools had not been kept.—A. In the discussion from the stand we would say to them: Have the teachers in your county been paid? The answer, of course, can be omitted, but I was endeavoring to show in response to the question of Mr. Merrimon, the line of argument that we took upon the stump.

Q. I have no objection to your stating those things as a line of argument, but whether they were true or not is not a thing to be stated here.—A. Then we pledged ourselves that we would continue the taxes; that we were voting for a constitutional amendment which was up at the same campaign, levying and fixing the taxes every year for the schools; and that we would see that that money was kept as a sacred fund for schools and honestly appropriated to them; and that really under democratic administration their schools would be better kept up, and the teachers better paid and more thoroughly and properly administered than they had been under republican rule.

Then on the next point that they felt interest upon, the question of their personal protection; we showed to them that the Chamberlain government had been utterly unable to protect them.

Q. That is, you claimed that to be the fact?—A. We claimed to show that; that having had charge of the State for eight years, with the judiciary and the militia and the entire treasury, and the entire force of the State in their hands, they had never been able to put down any disturbance without calling upon the United States troops for protection; but the moment there was any disturbance the governor, instead of using State authority to protect the citizens of the State, went off to Washington and brought United States troops here to keep the peace; that in the Combahee riots, down on the Combahee, we showed to them—now I am giving you the argument.

Q. You say you showed to them—you urged them—— A. We urged them that there had been bands of negroes going around on the plantations on the Combahee whipping colored men, and that not one of those men had been punished by the law; that where men had been arrested by the law they had been rescued from the hands of the sheriff, and that when they were recaptured they were at once discharged by the trial-justices; and that there were hundreds of men there who had been whipped, and that of all the men who had participated in the whipping not one had been before the courts for punishment. We assured them that if Hampton was governor he would have the laws faithfully administered; that there would be equal protection to white and black; and that there could not be any disturbance in the State of South Carolina which Hampton could not put down, and that if any arose it would be put down, and that we could assure to them, under democratic rule, protection of person and property far greater than they had had in the eight years of republican rule: that, in brief, is about the line of argument we used. We endeavored at every point to get as large a number of negroes to attend our meetings as possible. We invited them all,

republicans and democrats; we wanted them to come and hear what we had got to say, and we said to them, "You can vote for or against us, just as you please, but we want to have a chance to talk to you and tell you what we think and what we mean to do."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State whether you addressed many of the negroes.—A. At some places we addressed a great many; at other places there were very few.

Q. Do you know whether there was any effort made to keep them from attending your meetings?—A. The only knowledge I have of that is the general report at the different places that the negroes had been warned by their republican leaders not to attend.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You need not state what you do not know.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Have you any knowledge of what is commonly called the Charleston riot?—A. That was on the 6th of September.

Q. Yes, sir; or at any other time?—A. I was not in Charleston on the 6th of September; I arrived there, I think, the 8th.

Q. Was there a riot there at any other time?—A. There was a riot there on the 8th or 9th of November; the 8th, I think.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. The day after the election?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What was the occasion of that?—A. Well, I was not present when it broke out. It broke out on Broad street, about three or half past three, or four o'clock, may be.

Q. In the day or night?—A. The day; and I was at home in a different part of the city. I immediately went out to the scene of the riot, but I cannot testify of my own knowledge as to what—

Q. What did you learn from the mob of its movements?—A. When I got on the ground, the first thing the chief of police came to me and said "There is a mob coming down Meeting street."

Q. Is that one of the leading streets in Charleston?—A. Yes, sir. He says to me, "Can you give me a dozen reliable men to help my police force?" I looked around in the crowd and picked out about a dozen men, quiet, cool men, and called them and told the chief of police that there were the men that he could have, and he took those men and formed them in with his police to go up Meeting street and stop the mob of negroes that was coming down; but before he could get off the ground a company of United States soldiers came down, and the police force did not go up. There was a crowd of negroes at the corner of Meeting and Broad streets. They fired into some gentlemen who were passing.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you see that?—A. Yes, sir; I saw firing, and the next minute, or in a couple of minutes, Captain Dawson came to the crowd where we were, at the front of the court-house, and he had been shot in that firing.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Is he a white man or colored man?—A. He is a white man, editor of the Daily News. I immediately went to General Hunt and told him of the circumstances.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was he in command of the troops there?—A. He was in command of the troops there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You say you have no personal knowledge of the cause of the riot; you may state anything that you heard from the mob, their shouts, or that you learned from anybody connected with it, while it was going on.—A. I will give the whole history of it that evening just as I saw it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was after it was over?—A. No, sir; I was at home lying down, and they came in and told me there was a row on Broad street, and I jumped up and went down to Broad street, and when I got there men came right to me and told me how the row commenced.

Q. Yes, but what men were they that came to you?—A. Men that had been in the row.

Q. Colored or white men?—A. White men.

Q. This was a row between the white men and the black men, was it not?—A. Yes, it commenced with the white men—commenced with E. W. M. Mackey, because he spoke to me—he was right there. I went into the court-house and the chief of police asked me to give him a dozen men.

Q. Was he taking sides with the rioters?—A. Mackey?

Q. Yes, Mackey.—A. He was the man who, according to all the reports I could obtain, commenced the row.

Q. Did he act in concert with the colored mob?—A. He did, according to the reports I received. When I saw him he was in the court-house; he had gone into the court-house.

Q. Do you know that he acted in concert with the colored people?—A. I told you, from the reports which were there, I was thoroughly convinced of it. I met him there and said to him—everything looked very ugly outside, and I said to him, “Mr. Mackey, the life of every man that is killed to-day will rest on you.”

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did he say; did he make any reply to that?—A. He said he was not to blame.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Mackey is alive yet, is he not?—A. O, yes.

Q. And can be examined?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then I object to what he has said.—A. He said he was not to blame.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you hear the shots of the mob?—A. No, sir; the mob that fired was at the corner of King and Broad streets, and I was there at the court-house. I suppose the distance was 150 yards; they were not shouting at all.

Q. You heard nothing, then, from any of the rioters; you heard none of the rioters say anything about it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who were engaged in the riot as you saw them?—A. Colored men.

Q. Any white men?—A. Some white men. As I told you, when I got upon the ground, with the exception of this one firing, which took place at the corner of King and Broad streets, there was no rioting.

There was a band of men on both sides ready, and just on the eve of a riot, and General Hunt sent the mayor—this was at the court-house—sent to me, and I went in, and the mayor was there. General Hunt said the first thing is to clear the streets, and he asked the mayor whether it could be done. The mayor said he did not see how it could be done, or some reply to that effect. I told him that I thought the whole town could be cleared in half an hour; and if the mayor would mount his horse I would mount mine, and we would go through the town, and he could speak to the colored people, and I would speak to the white people we found on the streets, and that we could clear the streets in half an hour. The mayor hesitated and General Hunt urged it. The mayor sent for a carriage. I told him, no, a carriage would not do at all; he would have to go on horseback. He objected to that. I then got an open buggy, and we got into it, and we drove around through the main streets. Wherever we would meet a group of twenty or thirty colored men, the mayor would drive up, and tell them to go home; and we would go on to the next corner, and meet, perhaps, a crowd of white men, and I would say to them, "You must go home. We must have the streets cleared and the city quiet;" and in that way we got the streets cleared and quiet. We were going up one street running this way, [indicating,] and about a hundred yards ahead of us, a carriage wheeled into King street, the same street we were in, going on ahead of us; and as they rounded the corner they commenced firing upon it.

Q. Who, whites or blacks?—A. It was at night and we could not tell. This was between seven and eight o'clock when the mayor and I started out. This firing commenced, and we came up to see who was there, and the horse got frightened and dashed on, and we drove up rapidly and followed the carriage; and when we got up to it it was surrounded by some thirty or forty negroes—perhaps about thirty—and they were very excited; and there were two white men in the carriage; and the mayor jumped out of the buggy and went into the crowd, and these negroes said that these white men had fired from the carriage first. They said that they had not fired a shot, and that they had not had a pistol. They said, "You can search the carriage and search us; we have not got a fire-arm about us." One of the men in it was Dr. Barbo. He was going for his children, who were at a child's party a little way up the street. I heard one of the negroes say to the mayor, "We have got our arms just around here in Jones street." His name was Artsen, and he was captain of a militia company.

Q. What further took place?—A. The mayor told them that they must go home; General Hunt wanted the streets cleared; that he was going around getting all the colored men off the streets, and I was with him to assist him in getting all the white people off the streets. We got the city quiet; and then that night again we heard that there were some negroes coming over from James Island to re-inforce the rioters in the city; and we went down and found that they had started to come over, but that counter-orders had been sent over. We rode around every wharf on the western and southern part of the city that night, and we were out, I suppose, until twelve or one o'clock.

Q. You have no personal knowledge of how the riot originated?—A. No, sir; not of my own knowledge; I was not there.

Q. Did you know anything of the Cainhoy massacre, as it is called?—A. Nothing of my own knowledge; I was not there.

Q. State whether, at any time, in any way, in passing through the State, or at your home in Charleston, you sought to induce any colored men to support the democratic ticket by threats of any kind, or mani-

festations of violence of any sort?—A. I did not see a single instance of violence at any meeting I was at in the State.

Q. I ask you now as to yourself?—A. No, I made none; it was against our policy.

Q. I was going to ask you next, is it within your knowledge, (and you have told us your facilities for knowing the policy and practices of the democratic party in the late campaign); did the democratic party, as organized, or any of the men belonging to it, seek to induce the colored men to vote the democratic ticket by intimidation, by threats of violence, or anything of the sort?—A. It was no part of the policy of the democratic party to use violence or to threaten violence; on the contrary it was distinctly repudiated, and there was no instance of violence that I saw in any part of the State; nor did I hear any threats of violence, nor did I see intimidation used in any way. All the meetings were as quiet and peaceable and orderly as it was possible for a political meeting to be.

Q. The object of this committee is particularly to ascertain whether there has been any intimidation of the colored people. If there is any further fact within your knowledge that will throw light upon that subject, please state it.—A. No; I saw none and heard of none.

Mr. MERRIMON. You may examine the witness.

Mr. CAMERON. We do not care to examine the witness.

JESSE JONES—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 27, 1876.*

JESSE JONES (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Edgefield County.

Q. In what portion of the county?—A. The county-seat.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. All my life.

Q. How old are you?—A. About twenty-five years old.

Q. Are you a republican in politics?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. At Edgefield Court-House, sir.

Q. You may state, if you please, what occurred at that time with reference to the election or the conducting of it; go on and tell us the story—all that came within your observation.—A. On the morning of the 7th I got up about six o'clock, and about twenty-five or thirty men started with me from my house—who staid at my house all night—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Republicans?—A. Yes, sir; and went to box No. 1—there was box No. 1 and box No. 2 at Edgefield Court-House—and we went to box No. 1 to vote. When I got there I suppose there was about a thousand colored men at the polls—that is, outside; and I waited with my crowd that I carried there, and that crowd waited until nine o'clock in the day before a single colored man got to vote.

Q. Why could they not vote before that?—A. Because the court-house was crowded.

Q. With whom?—A. With white men—red-shirts—on horses all around the steps of the court-house to prevent them from coming up to vote; and the court-house steps was crammed with them all around, and they were cursing and swearing that no Chamberlain man should vote there; no republican nigger should vote in that box that day.

Q. Were those men armed?—A. Yes sir; they had their pistols, and some of them had Remington rifles strapped across their shoulders. They remained there till nine o'clock. General Brannan was in command at Edgefield Court-House on the day of the election—

Q. In command of what?—A. Of the troops.

Q. The United States troops?—A. Yes, sir; and the United States marshal went to see General Brannan so as to make room so that some of the colored people could vote. General Brannan sent Colonel Randolph, I think, sir—I think he is here now in the city—to go to see what was the matter; and he went to the court-house and General Butler, he said, "We have just outwitted them this morning, God damn them. They have always had the thing their own way, and we have got possession of it this morning." And Colonel Randolph said that he had understood that the niggers had been controlling the thing all the time before that, and he thought the white people were entitled to it this time, and we remained there—

Q. That is what this Federal officer said?—A. Yes, sir; and we remained there about twenty minutes. We then went to box No. 2.

Q. By "we" whom do you mean?—A. I mean a crowd of colored people, about two hundred or three hundred with myself.

Q. Who were the managers of box No. 1?—A. Abram Landram and Wiley Williams.

Q. Did you know who the democratic manager was?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was he?—A. Arthur Glover.

Q. Well, go on and state what occurred further.—A. It is proper for me to state another fact that occurred before the box was opened—with your permission—

Q. Very well.—A. I was one of the commissioners of election in that county. The commissioners met on the day before election and placed a box on the table and everything in the basement of the court-house, where the parties could vote and pass right on through; and the managers agreed that they would poll the election in the basement of the court-house, and the court-house, as a matter of course, was in my charge. I locked the door and put the key in my pocket, and told the managers that they must hold the election in the basement of the court-house; and the democratic manager took the box forcibly from the other managers, and broke the court-house open.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you see that?—A. Myself?

Q. Yes.—A. Yes, sir—broke the court-house open.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The door of the court-room?—A. Yes, sir; where they hold the court; and went in there, and they staid in there all day. We staid there till nine o'clock; then we had to leave and go to the other box to try to vote there; and no colored man up to that hour had voted; not a single colored man at Edgefield Court-House had voted up to nine o'clock.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How do you know that?—A. I was there, sir. No colored man had been allowed to approach the steps.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. About how many colored men were waiting to vote at that box, and how long had they been waiting there?—A. They had been waiting there from six o'clock till nine; I suppose there was about fifteen hundred of them there, sir.

Q. You say they were prevented from voting by the white men jamming the place full?—A. Yes, sir; and swearing that they couldn't vote there at all.

Q. Were they standing about the door on their horses?—A. Yes, sir; afterward—coming back to my other statement—I went from that box up to box No. 2, and when I got there—or when we started away, they had couriers that they kept on their horses around the court-house—they kept a sufficient number of men stationed around the court-house on their horses to prevent the colored men from getting up, and men who were dismounted. And then when all these colored men started, with myself, up to the other box, they sent a crowd of horsemen on ahead over there, and they crowded around the polls there, and there was a great many of them up there when we got there.

Q. A great many white men?—A. A great many white men. They had entire possession of the box; that is, there was no colored people voting there; they were in the same position when I got there, and they were beating them over the head with sticks—the men who attempted to go in to vote were beaten over the head with sticks.

Q. Who beat them over the head with sticks; white men or colored men?—A. White men, sir. When they attempted to go in and vote, there would be men sitting on their horses, some with hickory clubs, some with ax-helves, and when a man attempted to go in the door they would push him out and beat him over the head with sticks.

Q. Did you see that yourself?—A. I was right there. I saw and heard the whole thing, and a Major Kellogg—Captain Kellogg—I suppose he is here now—they sent for the marshal, and that was about half past nine o'clock, when the troops went up there to that box, so as the colored people could be allowed to vote. General Brannan didn't send any troops to this other box. He wouldn't do it. They went up to that box, the troops did, and the white men were on horses around the polls, mounted around the door; they just jammed right up, and you couldn't get a man between the horses, and they did it purposely, of course, to keep men from voting. When the colored men started to vote they would say, "Close up," and they just walked their horses right in.

Q. And prevented the colored men from approaching the polls in that way?—A. Yes, sir; and Major Kellogg was ordered up there with his troops because they anticipated a row. The colored people waited a long time, and saw that they were going to be cheated out of the whole thing and were not going to be allowed to vote at all, and they were going to attempt to vote anyway, and they thought there would be slaughter, perhaps, and they got the troops to come there, and when the troops came there they could not even get into the door themselves; they never even made way for the troops, and they had to get in the window, and then they went to the door, and one of the corporals of the guard stood at the door with his gun in his hand, and that was the only time that the colored people were permitted to vote there.

Q. The United States troops could not get in, except through the window?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they went in through the window?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What number of colored men were prevented from voting in Edge-

field by the violence of the democrats, as you have described it?—A. Well, sir, I will state.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State what you know of your own knowledge.—A. Yes, sir; what I know of my own knowledge, I will state there were at least eight hundred colored men who didn't vote at all at Edgefield Court-House because of the violence and intimidation and the manner in which they prevented them in going to the polls to vote. I am satisfied that there was at least eight hundred.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. They were there for the purpose of voting?—A. Yes, sir; we tried until the sun was nearly down—until six o'clock, nearly. They staid there to see if there was any chance to vote. I tried from six in the morning to vote and I didn't get a chance to vote. Neither one of the commissioners of election voted, except the white commissioner.

Q. Who was the other commissioner?—A. G. W. Holland is his name; he was with me all the time, and he tried himself to vote, and he failed. I could have voted the democratic ticket in perfect safety.

Q. You would have been allowed to approach the poll if you had announced that you would vote the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I would have been taken by the arm very politely and taken up.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. That is what you think?—A. I am satisfied of it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Why were you not able to vote?—A. Merely from the fact, sir, that I was a republican, I suppose.

Q. And you were not able to approach the polls?—A. No, sir; the night previous to the election there was a crowd of white men in the town came around and shot in republicans' houses there and everything. They were shooting around Senator Cain's.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you see that?—A. Yes, sir; one of them came near shooting me coming out of Senator Cain's gate. There was a crowd of colored people came in from the county—the county is very large—and a great many of them came in that night, and there was a crowd of them; Senator Cain's stable and his yard was just crowded with them; and the white men would just ride around and shoot along in the road and in every way, shooting at random.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you see any colored democrats vote there that day?—A. No, sir, I never saw but two men vote the democratic ticket there that day.

Q. Two colored men?—A. Yes, sir; I didn't see them vote, but I suppose they voted the democratic ticket from the fact that some white men had them by the arm and carried them up.

Q. That is what I want to get at. State how they were taken to the polls.—A. Yes, sir; they were taken by the arm by white men and carried up, and I suppose they voted the democratic ticket; I am satisfied they did; in fact, they told me afterward that they did.

Q. Were you obliged to lie out before the election to prevent being injured by the white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State the facts in regard to that.—A. I slept a good many nights in the cotton-patches.

Q. Why did you do so?—A. Well, sir, they had public meetings occasionally in Edgefield.

Q. The democrats?—A. Yes, sir. A drunken crowd of rowdies would come along and shoot in republican's houses, and do everything of that sort; and my house being right on the road, I had to lay out.

Q. Were there any threats made against you?—A. Yes, sir; threats were made against me universally all over the county.

Q. What was the nature of those threats?—A. That I would be hung or killed or murdered if I attempted to speak in the interests of the republican party, or anything of that sort; or if I attempted to canvass the county in the interests of the party.

Q. Did the republicans canvass the county before the election?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why did they not?—A. They dared not do it, sir. The only canvassing we ever did in Edgefield County was at church on Sundays.

Q. Have any threats been made against you or other colored men, to your knowledge, if they would come to Columbia and testify in regard to these matters before this committee or any other committee of Congress?—A. Yes, sir. I was summoned here before this congressional committee; and the day the legislature adjourned here, the Hampton house also adjourned, and one J. C. Sheppard, who claims to be a member of the Hampton house—

Q. From Edgefield?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. MERRIMON. Now, I should like to know how that is competent; how you get that in.

The WITNESS. I am just going to tell what he said to me directly as a witness.

Mr. MERRIMON, [to the witness.] I am not talking to you, sir. He don't pretend that that is intimidation about voting. I just want to call it to the attention of the committee to show how the ruling runs.

Mr. CAMERON, [to the witness.] You may go on.

The WITNESS. Mr. Sheppard said to me, "I suppose that all the town is going down here and testify to this thing;" and he said every blamed son of a bitch who testified before the committee would be murdered.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. J. C. Sheppard.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. A leading democrat in Edgefield?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Of what house?—A. On the committee of ways and means of the Hampton house.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. That was one of the means and ways resorted to to prevent witnesses from coming here?—A. Yes, sir. And he said in addition to that he be God damned if the soldiers were taken away from here Governor Chamberlain, the black son of a bitch, would have his throat cut the very moment the troops were removed from this city.

Mr. MERRIMON. That is very competent evidence.

Mr. CAMERON. I do not say that it is, but it goes to show that threats were made to prevent witnesses from coming before this committee.

Mr. MERRIMON. It is not competent to go in here as testimony, although it might be competent for another purpose, if we wanted to proceed against the man for it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You can state any other facts you know in reference to the election, or the threatening or the intimidation of republican voters prior to the election.—A. Well, sir, intimidation in the county was universal all over the county.

Q. Were you present at the republican meeting that was held in Edgefield—I think it was in August?—A. Yes, sir, I was on the stand.

Q. Now, you may state what occurred there.—A. Well, sir, I forget now; I don't remember the date. I can't state the date in reference to the meeting, but I can tell you what occurred there.

Q. Very well, go on and state.—A. That day, when Governor Chamberlain arrived in Edgefield to speak, we built a platform there over to the academy—the republicans built a platform, for him to speak on; and when we went over to the academy—Governor Chamberlain and myself, and Senator Cain, and Mr. Simkins, and Congressman Smalls, and H. E. Hayne, the secretary of state here—to the stand, just before we got to the stand, the democrats had possession of it, and we saw them all standing there before we got to the stand.

Q. That was a republican meeting, and called as such?—A. Yes, sir, entirely. General Butler, and J. C. Sheppard, and General Gary was upon the stand, and some of these democrats partly broke the stand down before Governor Chamberlain got there.

General Gary got up and announced that there should be no speaking there by the republicans unless they were permitted to reply; and he said, in addition, using his own expression, "By God, Chamberlain shall confine himself to the truth to-day, or, by God," that he should have no meeting here at all; and then Governor Chamberlain commenced to speak, and Senator Cain stepped forward first and tried to introduce Governor Chamberlain as chairman of the republican meeting, Gary told him that he should not introduce anybody; that there was no need of a chairman of that meeting, and there should not be any, and so nobody was introduced at all; and he said Chamberlain could speak.

Then Governor Chamberlain got up and commenced to speak, and they got to questioning him about the Hamburg massacre; they said, "Tell us, God damn you, about the Hamburg massacre." General Butler was on the platform there, and he went on to say, "I will tell you something about the Hamburg massacre, directly;" and General Gary said, "God damn you, you shall tell us the truth or you shall not speak here to-day;" and Governor Chamberlain replied, "Well, I am telling the truth as I supposed it to be." That was the language he used.

At that time, some colored men cheered Governor Chamberlain on the ground there, and one white fellow, standing right in front of Governor Chamberlain, drew his pistol and said, "God damn you, you shall not be cheering your God-damned Chamberlain here to-day;" and a colored man near him started to pull a pistol out, and he got his pistol out, and the hammer of his pistol fell off on the ground. Governor Chamberlain shook his head at him and told the colored man to keep quiet, as he didn't resent anything at all; and he didn't speak more than about five or six minutes, and spoke under very great restraint anyhow; and General Gary got up and commenced speaking, and called them all the bald-headed sons of bitches you ever heard of. I never heard such language on the stump before in my life; and as I said they had captured the meeting; and a United States flag that some of the colored men had there, they jerked at that and tore it down. It was waving over General Gary's head, I believe, and some of them jerked at it and tore it off the staff; and some of the

white men were cursing and said, "God damn you, you shall not put it up there," and they put a banner over it, and on that was written, "Victory, Hampton, and Home-Rule." Governor Chamberlain sat there a while and listened, and General Butler got up and denounced him in terrible terms, and called him a liar, villain, and all those kind of things; and Governor Chamberlain got down and started away, and General Smalls and all of them that were intending to speak; none of them spoke but Chamberlain and Mackey; and Mackey he got up and told them that he never was treated more courteously in all his life; that he felt as though he was with his friends, and commenced praising General Butler in the highest terms, you know.

Q. That was after Butler had denounced Chamberlain as a liar and villain?—A. Yes, sir. This man Mackey came there in the interests of the republican party, but when he got up to speak he saw there was no chance for Chamberlain to speak, and the only way he could speak was to praise General Butler and Gary, and he went on to speak: "I pledge you my honor I will never say, when I leave here, that I have been intimidated in the least." And went on to tell all about—asked them to allow Governor Chamberlain to speak, or something of that sort; and about that time the stand fell, and he fell to the ground. Governor Chamberlain then started off and they followed him. A great many of the democrats said, "God damn you, come back here and hear General Butler." And some of them took him by the arm and started him back, and he said he had to go on—it was getting late and he had to go up to the town; and they cursed him and God damned him, and said, "God damn you, we want you to hear General Butler and Gary." And they were denouncing him for everything in the world that they could think of afterward. That broke up the republican meeting. They organized a democratic meeting in the public park, and they carried Mackey up in the park, and they put him on an old gray horse, and introduced him to the crowd. He commenced speaking to the crowd and made a thorough democratic speech, and since then has been stumping the State in the interests of Hampton.

Q. Did you attend any other republican meeting in the town?—A. Yes, sir; it was announced afterward, I think about a week afterward, that Governor Chamberlain was to speak in Edgefield again; and they got up a devil of a fuss; they came from Aiken, and all around Aiken, the democrats did.

Q. How did they come; did they come apparently in clubs, mounted and armed?—A. Yes, sir; they came in the same way that they had at first; and they had a United States marshal over there that day—we had, and the republicans went on over to the stand, and General Butler and some of them were sent for, and told them that they should not interfere with the meeting—that the troops was there to prevent it; and they said that as Chamberlain, the God damned son of a bitch, didn't come, they didn't feel disposed to take any part in the meeting; that he had sent his corporal or some God damned little fellow along; but they insisted on bringing their horsemen around anyhow and giving a cheer around the radical meeting. They rode around and hurraed for Hampton around our meeting.

Q. About how many mounted democrats were there at that time when they were cheering the radical meeting?—A. I suppose about seven or eight hundred.

Q. Under whose command did they appear?—A. General Butler, sir; General Butler and Gary.

Q. They were the major-generals of the concern?—A. Yes, sir; Gen-

eral Gary and Butler; and after this meeting—about the box that I was telling about up to the school-house—before these troops went up to the box, or after those troops went to that box, Senator Cain came down to General Brannan to ask him—there was about eight or nine hundred colored people hadn't voted—Senator Cain saw that they couldn't vote at that box, and the whites had completely stopped voting at the other box, and every one came down to this box, and the republicans asked permission of General Butler to let these men get out of the way who had voted, so that these eight hundred colored men could go and vote.

Q. Cain asked Butler?—A. Senator Cain asked General Brannan, and General Brannan didn't give him no answer. At the time he was there talking with General Brannan a crowd of men followed him to General Brannan's office, and they cursed him right in the presence of General Brannan, and told him, God damn him, they would give one hundred dollars to get hold of him. They said, "You God damned duck-legged son of a bitch, we would give one hundred dollars to get hold of you;" and all that General Brannan said was, "Get out of my office." He didn't pretend to say that he would allow a single man to go there at all.

Q. Had you anything to do with the canvass of the vote in Edgefield?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state in regard to that.—A. We had to canvass the votes. The boxes were all brought in. We tried the very next day after the election. They hunted all through the town to get me to go up and canvass the vote. They wanted me to go to work right away and sign up everything. There was a crowd of men all through the street drinking and hollering and cursing, and I wouldn't go up at all, and no one of us would go up to canvass the votes at all, and the democratic commissioner received all the boxes himself. We didn't go up to canvass the votes until about next day—that is, these men, some of them, they hadn't all come in; but we concluded to canvass the vote, but they wanted us to canvass the vote the very next day after the election, and we wouldn't do it, because of the excitement on the streets, and up to that time all the boxes were brought in, and the democratic commissioner received them, and then we went in the next day afterward to canvass the vote.

Q. That would be Thursday?—A. Yes, sir; some box at Haltiwanger's store; at that box there was not but one manager at the box at all. They run the colored managers off, and one man, a democrat, he attended to the business himself; he was the only man staid at that box.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How do you know that?—A. The democratic manager brought that box to me, and I asked him where the others were; and he said they were all gone and he hadn't seen them. And the republican manager came himself that very day, and said that he had to run off. As commissioner of election he made this statement to me. I can send you up the records that will show——

Mr. MERRIMON. I object to his telling what the democratic manager said.

Mr. CAMERON. He was officially authorized to receive the box, and the democratic manager was officially authorized to deliver it to him. [To the witness:] State what the democratic manager said to you.

The WITNESS. He came in and delivered the box to me as commissioner; and I asked him because it was the rule for one of them to bring the box and the other one to bring the key—I said, "Where is the

other manager?" and he said, "God damn him, I haven't seen him; and, God damn him, I don't care to see him."

Q. What was the name of the democratic manager?—A. His name was Dan. Tompkins.

Q. He delivered the box and key to you?—A. Yes, sir; he said, "By God, I haven't seen him, and I don't care a damn about seeing him," or something like that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. He had the box and key both?—A. Yes, sir; and the next morning the republican manager came and said——

Mr. CAMERON. You need not state what the republican manager said. If you can state anything else connected with the canvass of the vote you may do so.

The WITNESS. The box at Red Hill, the United States marshal there——

Mr. CAMERON. You need not tell anything that you do not know of your own personal observation, or something that was communicated to you by one of the democratic managers.

The WITNESS. The statement I was about to make was hearsay evidence; but I know this to my certain knowledge, that nearly, in the majority of instances the democrats brought in the keys and the boxes too. One of the boxes brought in by the managers was taken to General Gary's office.

Q. Before it was delivered?—A. Before it was delivered to the commissioners.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you see that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You saw them take it there?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What box was that?—A. I forget now, exactly, what box it was; I don't remember the name of the precinct.

Q. On what day was that box brought in?—A. I think, sir, it was about the second day after the election.

Q. How long did it remain at General Gary's office before it was delivered to the commissioners?—A. I did not see it until the next morning after it was put there, sir. Another of the boxes came in and they claimed that they had, I think, five hundred and fifty-five majority at that box.

Q. Democratic majority?—A. Yes, sir. I would not be accurate about the figures, but it was a very large majority they had.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. They claimed that they had?—A. They claimed that they had. It was in the afternoon they had it run up to 2,500 majority, and one of the managers brought the box in, and I think he said 555 or 557 votes majority the democrats had there at that box; and I says to the other commissioners, laughingly, "You will reach 3,000." They began to get uneasy, and the other commissioner understood it right off. He said, "Yes, I believe we will reach 3,000." Some of the other democrats were standing around and I saw them winking and laughing, and they said, "God damn it, we ain't got no such majority as that." And the next morning the vote was cut down at least 300 in that box; and when we canvassed the box the democratic commissioner said there was a mistake in reference to that box; we took a statement of the vote that

evening, and the next morning it was reduced 300 majority, or they would have had more than 300 more majority now in the county. That box was kept all night by the democrats, and I did not receive it that night; but a man brought the box up in the buggy, and simply stated the majority they had, and next morning the majority was decreased by 300.

Q. Any other facts that came within your knowledge you may state.—

A. I was examined before this other committee, and I wish to state one fact before this committee that I didn't get a chance to put in there.

Q. Well, we will see what it is.—A. I was examined before the committee, and while I was going on testifying before the committee I was asked—

Mr. MERRIMON. I submit, Mr. Chairman, whether this is proper. I think it is an outrage upon that committee for the witness to make such a statement as this.

Mr. CAMERON. You may state the fact that you intended to testify to, but you need not say anything about what was said or done before that committee; and, if it is competent evidence, we will receive it.

A. It is just the position I am in here. I could not state it from the fact that I was not going to testify to the fact at all. The parties brought it out, and then I was not allowed the benefit of a statement.

Mr. MERRIMON. That amounts to a reflection upon that committee. The witness comes from another investigating committee and imputes dereliction of duty on the part of that committee. He says expressly that they drew out certain facts, and would not allow him to go on and make a statement. If that is not a reflection upon the committee, I do not know what is.

WITNESS. I do not think it is. I did not intend it as such.

Mr. CAMERON. Go on with your statement. We will see what it is.

WITNESS. Well, I was going on to make my statement, and before I was discharged General Butler went in and made his statement, and then myself and Judge Bowie and others was implicated in a conspiracy to murder General Butler.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Implicated by what?—A. Not implicated, I didn't mean, but was charged with it.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You do not know that of your own knowledge?—A. I know I was charged with it. I want to state this: that the man who charged me in that affidavit will come right here before this committee and make affidavit that he was forced to make that affidavit. He told me that before I left, and I would like to have the man brought before the committee.

Q. What is his name?—A. Dick Lundy.

Q. Where is he?—A. He lives at Edgefield.

Q. Is he in town now or down there?—A. No, sir, he is in Edgefield. That was only one of the means and modes that they used to intimidate the colored men. They were trying to get them in jail. My reason for saying this is simply because—

Mr. CAMERON. No matter about your reason.

Mr. MERRIMON. It is understood, Mr. Chairman, that I object to this testimony.

Mr. CAMERON. Yes, sir. [To the witness:]

Q. If you have any other facts in reference to the election or the can-

vass of the vote, you may go on and state such facts.—A. As one of the commissioners of election, I signed the returns and everything as sent up by the county canvassers. We made a statement, and sent it to the State board of canvassers, because I thought my acts there were simply ministerial; that we had no judicial power then, according to my construction of the law, and I just sent up the returns, with protests from the parties.

Q. What you did was simply to aggregate the vote that was returned to you by the managers of the different precincts?—A. Yes, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You said awhile ago that you had control of the court-house, as a matter of course?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you have control of the court-house?—A. I am the clerk of the court, and, by virtue of my position, I had control of the records and court-house and everything. The law gives me that.

Q. Do you have control of any portion of it except what is embraced in the clerk's office?—A. The law distinctly says that the court-house is under my charge.

Q. Can you turn to the law?—A. If you have a statutes of the State I think I can, sir. [Copy of the statutes handed the witness, who read:] "Revised Statutes of South Carolina, Chapter XXII, section 8. Every clerk shall have charge of the court-house within his county, open the same when required for public uses, and at all other times keep it closed; and for every night any court-house shall be kept open the clerk shall be liable to a penalty of five dollars, for the use of the county, to be recovered by indictment." That is the law, sir. They broke the court-house open the night before the election.

Q. But you had no authority to fix the place where the poll-holders should hold the election?—A. No, sir; no law, as I understand; but it had been at the court-house, and it was so fixed at the court-house.

Q. Well, they did hold the election in the court-house?—A. They held it up-stairs in the court-room, the very place where the law makes it a penalty for me to have it open.

Q. The law did not prescribe what place in the court-house it should be held?—A. No, sir.

Q. And you had no authority to fix the place?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who did fix the place?—A. The law says that there shall be two boxes at Edgefield Court-House: one box number one, and one number two, and the box where I vote at Edgefield Court-House was in the court-house, according to law, and the commissioners moved it from where it was placed in the court-house for the election, and broke open the court-house, up stairs, where the judge holds court.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was that not in the court-house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was box number two?—A. Box number two was held at Macedonia Church, right there in Edgefield.

Q. What right had you to fix it there in the basement of the court-house?—A. It was all right there in the court-house. It was the common rule to have both the boxes equally divided.

Q. Could you not have put both boxes in the court-house; one on one

side and the other on the other?—A. No, sir; there was not room for them.

Q. Could you not have put one of them below and one up-stairs?—A. It never had been done.

Q. But it could have been?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did it happen that so many negroes were there on election-day?—A. It is not unusual. It is a place where they always vote in large numbers.

Q. Were they not in larger numbers at this time than ever before?—A. I do not know, sir, that they were.

Q. Had you not procured the negroes to come there in large crowds to take possession of the boxes, and hold them, as you had done on other occasions?—A. No, sir; I never done any such thing.

Q. You swear you did not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the negroes take possession of box number two and vote there?—A. No, sir; they took possession of no box. They couldn't take possession of any.

Q. Did they have possession of box number two, mainly, during the day, before any white men voted there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. I don't know.

Q. Give us an idea of how many.—A. Three or four or five hundred.

Q. How many negroes voted there?—A. I think the colored people had a majority at one of the boxes in Edgefield, at box number two, of about five hundred.

Q. How many colored men voted at box number one?—A. I think there was about thirty.

Q. Are you sure of that?—A. I am not sure. I think there was about thirty. I do not think more than thirty. I know there was not a hundred.

Q. How many votes were put in at that box?—A. I think about eight hundred.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You don't profess to know exactly?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How rapidly could they vote?—A. Each one had to swear: "You are a citizen of the county and State, and have not voted at any other box."

Q. How long did it take to vote that way?—A. Just as soon as a man could take that oath; his name is down, and his vote is put right in.

Q. How many could vote in a minute?—A. I could not exactly tell. I know at box number two they were subjected to all sorts of questions. I know the democratic managers asked them if they hadn't stole anything, and would keep them waiting, and would turn and say, "I think you have voted two or three times," or he would turn the poll-lists and would keep them there five minutes before he would let one vote. Even after the troops got there they had the right to ask questions, and they would ask all sorts of ridiculous questions.

Q. The general in command didn't do his duty?—A. General Brannan? No, sir; he didn't.

Q. He sided with the democrats?—A. Yes, sir; he was called upon by General Butler's men that night to make a speech.

Q. He allowed the white men to ride over the colored people?—A. When he was asked to allow the colored people to vote at the other box, he said, "These are white men, and you must understand that."

Q. How many colored people were killed that day?—A. There was no colored people killed that day, in town.

Q. Any killed out of town?—A. I didn't hear of any out of town. I know they beat them over the head with sticks pretty bad.

Q. What did they do that for?—A. Because they tried to go in to vote.

Q. Were the colored people noisy or boisterous?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were they quiet?—A. Very quiet.

Q. Did not misbehave in any respect?—A. No, sir; I didn't hear a single oath during the day by colored people.

Q. You didn't see any of them drunk, that day?—A. No, sir; there was not a drop of whisky among the colored people.

Q. They were entirely sober?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At the time that Mr. Chamberlain was there, both times, was anybody killed?—A. Mr. Chamberlain wasn't there but once.

Q. Well, nobody was killed?—A. I don't think there was, but there was two or three shot that day.

Q. Who were they?—A. Some colored men were shot at in the country a-piece, in going home.

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. Yes, sir; I have seen the men.

Q. You know of your own knowledge that they were shot that day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been clerk there?—A. Two years; I was elected two years ago.

Q. What office did you hold before that time?—A. None, sir.

Q. You are a native of Edgefield?—A. I have lived there all my life.

Q. You are not friendly with General Gary, it seems?—A. I have nothing in the world against him; I regard him as about as fair a man as there is in the party in Edgefield.

Q. Is he recognized as an honest man?—A. I have never heard anything to the contrary, as to his honesty.

Q. Do you know what his reputation is for truthfulness?—A. I don't know much about his truthfulness. I never heard anything to the contrary of that.

Q. Is General Butler a bad man?—A. I don't know anything about his badness. I know he told me on the day of the election, when I was going down to vote, that "By God, I couldn't vote at that box."

Q. At what box?—A. Box No. 1. He said that I had a crowd of men going to the box with me and the other commissioner, and he told the other commissioner that he could be damned easily killed if he went to that box, and the commissioner replied that he was going to try to vote or die in the attempt.

Q. Are you sure that General Butler told you that?—A. He didn't tell me that, he told the other commissioner.

Q. You heard him tell him?—A. Yes, sir; I heard him tell him.

Q. Well, what time did you compare the vote of the whole county?—A. I think that within three days after the election the law requires that the returns should be certified to the secretary of state.

Q. Who was your colored associate?

The WITNESS. Who was the other commissioner, do you mean?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. George Holland.

Q. Who was the white man?—A. Robert R. Durisoe.

Q. Did you throw out any of the boxes that were brought in?—A. No, sir; we threw out nothing.

Q. You just counted the votes as they were returned?—A. We didn't count a single vote. We didn't open the votes, and didn't count a single one. The managers certified to us, and we made a statement and sent it to the State board of canvassers.

Q. Then the fact that the box was at General Gary's office in the hands of the democratic commissioner didn't make any difference to you?—A. I didn't care about it, because I had seen that the whole thing was a fraud and I was disgusted with it.

Q. You didn't make any complaint about it at that time?—A. I think I did. I knew it was a fraud, and told them so.

Q. Was it any of your business to count the ballots?—A. Yes, sir; if we thought it was necessary to do it.

Q. I think you stated that you had a ministerial duty to perform?—A. That was a ministerial duty.

Q. Was it a part of the duty of the commissioners to count the ballots?—A. It is a matter of discretion as to whether they should count them or not.

Q. Can you show me the law to that effect?—A. The attorney-general had a circular out instructing the commissioners to that effect. I went by his instructions.

Q. That you might count the ballots or not, as you liked?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not choose to count the ballots in this case?—A. No, sir.

Q. You did not count them in any case?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never told anybody you threw out any votes?—A. No, sir; I never.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. If you put that with the idea of contradicting the witness, you must ask him the time and place.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. If a witness was to swear that you threw out one hundred and thirteen votes, he would swear to a lie?—A. Yes, sir; and the record of the secretary of state's office will prove it.

Q. You signed the report along with the democratic commissioner?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Your colored colleague did also?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What protest did you put in, and how did you put it in?—A. I submitted affidavits saying that the colored men were intimidated.

Q. How many affidavits?—A. There are a great many there on file in the secretary of state's office now.

Q. Were these affidavits submitted before the commissioners or before the returning-board here?—A. Some were submitted before the commissioners here and some were sent on to the returning-board. We were necessarily hurried, and we sent a great many of them to the returning-board and some of them to the commissioners.

Q. You have a great deal of feeling in this matter, have you not?—A. None, sir; only to see justice done.

Q. You have a great deal of feeling to see justice done?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have taken a great deal of interest in it?—A. No, sir; I have not been very active.

Q. You have been very active in getting these affidavits?—A. No, sir; I never wrote one or got up one.

Q. You had nothing to do with it?—A. No, sir; I had nothing to do with it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. State, if you know, whether there were State arms deposited or

stored in the court-house at Edgefield.—A. I can't say, sir, whether here was any stored inside of the court-house, or not, from the very fact that I never could get into the court-house. I saw men there who had arms.

Q. It has been stated that some arms which were at one time in the possession of the colored militia companies in that part of the State were taken from the company and were stored in the Edgefield court-house, and that the court-house was broken open by somebody; and as you were the custodian of the records I thought that perhaps you might have some information on the subject.—A. It is an error in reference to their being stored in the court-house; they were in the jail. Governor Chamberlain ordered the colored militia to bring in their arms, and for them to be put in the jail, and they were put in the jail. A while before the election, I think about a week before the election, the jail was broken open and all the arms taken out; and during the election I am satisfied that I saw these arms in the possession of democrats, who rode about there in the public street with them on their backs.

Q. What number of arms were stored in the jail?—A. I think, sir, there was about three, four, or five hundred in the jail.

Q. What description of arms were they?—A. They were the Remington rifle.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Is the jail a part of the court-house?—A. No, sir; it is about as far from the court-house as from here to the steps of this building—a large brick building.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you ever see any of these guns in the possession of any colored man?—A. No, sir.

Q. What reason have you for knowing or believing that you saw some of these arms in the hands of democrats on the day of the election, or about that time?—A. Because the militiamen was the only parties had those guns—they were the Remington rifle, and the night when the jail was broken open and they were taken out—the jail was only about as far from—well, I suppose about twenty yards from the jail to where the headquarters of the military companies were. The keeper of the jail, after the guns and everything was gone—he is a democratic man who keeps the jail—he went down to Major Kline trembling, and said that the guns were taken.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you hear that?—A. He told me that he told Major Kline so. And Major Kline, I heard say afterward that he told him that white men took them out; there was about one hundred and sixty-three, the sheriff told me, left there remaining in the jail, and that there was a movement on foot to have those taken out; that this democratic jailer had been told that they were going to be taken out, and the sheriff, I think, has since removed him.

Q. What men did you see with any of them?—A. I do not know his name.

Q. Can't you remember one of them?—A. No, sir; there were a great many men there from Georgia who voted there.

Q. How many of them, 100?—A. I wouldn't be surprised, sir.

Q. Don't you think there were 200?—A. No, sir; I am satisfied that

there were not 200 at that box, but I think there was a large number of them, though.

Q. Well, as many as a hundred?—A. Yes, sir; I think so.

Q. You knew them to be Georgians?—A. No, sir; not directly.

Q. Why did you say they were Georgians?—A. Because I have been in my county all my life, and I think I know nearly every man in the county, and I am satisfied that those men were strangers to me before.

Q. Why didn't you challenge them?—A. I had no right to challenge them, not being a manager of the box.

Q. Could not anybody challenge them?—A. The managers did start to challenge them, and they were told to kiss their arse—that they had no right to challenge them.

Q. Which were in the majority there, the colored or white folks?—A. The colored were in the majority.

Q. How much?—A. I think about 1,700.

Q. In Edgefield?—A. Around there and in town.

Q. Were there more white men than colored men there in Edgefield that day?—A. I think four to one.

Q. Four white men to one colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you sure of that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The army was there?—A. No army; there was two companies; one of them went out to box No. 2—ordered up there by General Brannan, I think—the other box they didn't have no troops about at all.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. State what you know in reference to Georgians being in Edgefield and voting on the day of the election.—A. I know that there was men there that I saw going up the steps, and on horses, that I never saw in Edgefield before.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You inferred that they were Georgians?—A. Yes, sir.

AUGUSTUS HARRIS—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 27, 1876.*

AUGUSTUS HARRIS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. At Edgefield Court-House.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I have beent here about fifteen years.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am about thirty-two.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I was at Edgefield Court-House.

Q. Well, now, you may state what occurred at Edgefield on the day of the election, in reference to the election.—A. Well, sir, do you mean in the way of intimidation, and so on?

Q. Yes, sir; anything of the sort.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Or preventing of voters from voting?—A. Well, I attended both boxes there, being a deputy marshal.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You were a deputy United States marshal?—A. Yes, sir; I attended box No. 2 particularly, and they didn't allow a republican to vote there at all until about between eight and nine o'clock. I was the first republican that voted there, I guess, and I voted about half an hour before any other colored man voted at all. I first went up there in the morning with the managers. We got there before six o'clock, and when we got there we found that the school-house where they was going to open the polls was full of democrats; and they insisted on my taking them out, as being deputy marshal. I asked them to go out, and they said they wouldn't go out; and, said they, "We will follow that damned box wherever you carry it; if you carry it to hell we will go with it." I says, "Of course, you can carry it up to the church and hold it there;" and the managers said, "We will go up to the church and see;" and when we got up there we found that was full, and then they all come out, following us; and I said to one of the democratic managers, said I, "Markhart, we will have to have your aid to keep them out until the managers can arrange it so that they can get to voting." He said, "Well, these damned radicals here don't seem to consult me about it; I am one of the managers, but they don't seem to consult me at all. I could have got them out if I had tried, but you fellows are trying to bully them out, and don't get nary one of them out." They then sort of made away, and they opened the door and got the box ready. And he asked me what time it was, and I said it was about five minutes of the time to commence voting; and he said, "I don't care a damn if it is twelve o'clock before we commence; we have got to do it fair." I says, "I have no objection to that; you must talk to the managers about that." Finally, there came up a party of about two hundred on horseback, and got down and commenced voting—

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; commenced voting. One of the managers said that the voters had better jump right out of the window, as it was not high; that they could go in at the door and vote, and go out of the window; and the democrats said, "We will not ask you about it; whatever Mr. Markharts says, we will do." They all voted that was on horseback; and some of them voted and went over to the court-house, to box number one, and voted. At that time there were about 200 colored men came in line two deep, I guess; came up to vote; and they hollered to them, "Get back, you God damned niggers."

Q. Who said that?—A. They said so.

Q. These white men?—A. Yes, sir; these men on horseback. They would not let the colored men go up. I went in with them, and as we went in they commenced railing on them with their pistols, and some had sticks, and they said, "You damned radicals, you don't vote here until General Butler comes; you have been holding the polls all the time before this, and kept the whites from voting; but you shan't do it to-day;" and they beat up some of the colored men, and wouldn't let them vote at all. Finally, General Butler came up, and asked me, "Halloa, Gus, what are you doing up here?" I said, "Your crowd up there is after overriding mine." He said, "I reckon not." I said "Yes;" and he said, "Where are you going?" and I said, "I am going to the camp." He said, "O hell; it's no use you going down there;" but I went on to the camp and saw General Brannan, and told him what was occurring and how things were going on up there; and he says to me, says he, "I have sent an officer around there, and so soon as he reports to me I will tell you what I will do." I said, "Well, I make demand of you if you have troops to send them up there." He

says, "Did you know General Butler was appointed deputy marshal?" I says, "I don't." He says, "Of course he will keep things quiet up there," And I says, "He won't keep it as I want it." He says, "Has he been up there?" I said, "I have just left him there."

And while we were talking he said, "You colored men want too much, anyhow. You fellows have been holding the polls and not letting the whites vote, so I have been informed, and never would let the whites vote at all until away in the afternoon; and of course they have blocked the game to day." I says, "That was not the case in this place." And while I was talking I saw seven or eight fellows walk into the court-house, and that was at box number one. Said I, "General, look there; look at those fellows; I never saw men going to the ballot-box before with guns." He says, "They ain't doing no harm." I says, "They are carrying guns there, and if there be any difficulty I think they are going to use them." He said, "I don't think I can send any troops up there." By that time, another republican came and said that they were still going on and were trying to run the men out at the school-house; and he did send a company up there, and the company went up and I went along with the officer, and he stopped in about ten or fifteen steps of the school-house, and then sent a guard ahead to the door, and he told them to open a way so that the voters could pass in, and they opened a narrow passage so the colored men could squeeze through; but they kept their horses there all the time. They jammed right up with the soldiers, and some one said—I don't know his name—General Gary came up at that time; rode up—and this man said, "General, these damned niggers come here and want to take possession of everything."

Q. Some white man said that to General Gary?—A. Yes, sir; and General Gary said, "God damn the niggers; don't give back for anybody; you hold this box, as I told you to." They then crowded up, and when the colored men were coming in to go up to vote they had to crowd through the horses, and get underneath them even, to get to the polls, and the white men they would hit them as they went in.

Q. The democrats would?—A. The democrats would; and when they got inside then they would keep the men there for two hours. I just pulled my watch out and they was interrogating a man for a half hour, and they would keep them there for three-quarters of an hour, asking them all kinds of questions.

Q. What manner of questions would they ask?—A. They would ask, "Look here, have you ever stole a pig?" And the man said, "No;" and he would say, "I don't believe you; I believe you are a God damned thief." And they would ask them all such questions as that; and when he would go to vote he would say, "Wait; don't put it in there; wait till we are through with you."

Q. Was that the democratic manager said that to them?—A. No, sir; he was not a manager. That was the supervisor; and the white men and democrats would come up and say, "Don't let that damned nigger vote; I don't think he is old enough. Open your mouth and let me see your teeth," and all such things as that—"Well, he looks as though he was old enough by his teeth; they are all broke out; I reckon he is old enough. Let him vote." They would consume the time that way. I said to one of the managers, "You oughtn't to allow that." This supervisor said to him that if he had anything to do with it, he would kick his damned arse."

Q. This supervisor said that to the manager?—A. Yes, sir; he said, "God damn him, we will mash him up if he says anything." They went on in that way the whole day. The supervisor, when he got tired,

would substitute a supervisor and let him go in in his place; and he would stay there and ask questions, and bring up all kinds of false charges against the colored men; and some they wouldn't let vote at all; they turned them out without voting.

Q. Were the democrats asked any such questions as that?—A. Not a one was not asked any questions. They came up, would not be sworn, and voted.

Q. Without being sworn at all?—A. Without being sworn at all; and I seen men that used to live in the county been gone from the county four years now. They came back from Augusta here and voted. I saw them vote myself. I made it a special business to see when they voted.

Q. State in regard to those men that came from Georgia and voted.—A. There was Capt. Fred. Smith that used to live there at Edgefield—used to carry on the carriage business there; and Colonel Hewett—he used to live about two miles from town—he came and voted.

Q. Where did they live at that time?—A. They lived in Augusta.

Q. How long have they been living there?—A. They have been in Augusta about four years. Colonel Hewett hasn't been there, I reckon, more than three years, and Captain Smith has been doing business and living over there about four years. I saw a drummer for a whisky-house in North Carolina there. I saw one fellow who voted four or five times before he left there—one of those whisky-sellers and drummers—and then he went out of the court-house and put on a red shirt, and went into the court-house and voted again.

I saw many strangers that I hadn't seen there before. I think I am about as well acquainted with the men in the county as anybody, because I have been a deputy marshal over there; and I know the faces, if I do not know the names, of pretty nigh all the men in the county.

Q. Do you state that this drummer voted four or five times and then voted again?—A. Yes, sir; he came outside and put on a red shirt and went back with the crowd to the court-house and voted again. I saw him, since the house has been in session, here in this city.

Q. State anything else that has occurred in reference to the election.—A. On the day of the election, when I was up there in the morning, there was a wagon standing about fifteen or twenty steps from the school-house that was loaded with double-barreled shot-guns and muskets and the like of that, and when the soldiers came up they hitched on and carried them off to General Gary's.

Q. Were you in Edgefield for a month or two before the election?—A. Yes, sir; I was there all the time.

Q. Were you at the meeting that the republicans attempted to hold in Edgefield when Governor Chamberlain tried to speak?—A. In August?

Q. Yes.—A. I was there

Q. Tell us about that meeting.—A. [Laughing.] Well, the meeting was to come off at twelve o'clock, and the governor and Smalls and the other speakers that was with them came up that morning from the depot and staid at Senator Cain's—some of them did—the governor stopped at the hotel. When we got ready we all—about a dozen of us—got ready to go over we went over together; and when we got over there we found that they had surrounded the stand with horses.

Q. The democrats had?—A. Yes, sir; and General Gary, and General Butler, and Sheppard, and several others was on the stand, and there was another seat there, and the governor went up and sat down, and

Smalls, and the rest. I disremember who it was now—I do not know whether it was Jones or some one else—who made a motion that Cain should be chairman of the meeting; and General Butler says: “Pshaw! you don’t need any chairman; be damned if I ain’t chairman in this meeting to-day. No use to elect one; we have elected one before you got here. I am chairman of this meeting.” Then he spoke a little, and then he introduced General Gary, and General Gary went on and abused the governor, and abused the whole republican party as a general thing all the way through, and made some big threats toward them, and so on—what would be done, and what they would do.

The governor attempted to speak, and they bothered him so—they said they would give him half an hour to speak, and they worried him so that he couldn’t do anything hardly toward speaking. They would yell and go on while he was speaking; and while he was standing there the fellows climbed up in the trees and held their pistols this way, [indicating,] and when he scratched his head they would say, “Drive them further up; let me kill some of them fat lice in your head”—all such stuff as that. They insulted him in a great many ways, more than I can tell—the way they went on. I saw one fellow curse him right to his face for a damned son of a bitch, and shook his fist in his face.

Q. When he was speaking?—A. When he attempted to speak. He never did speak; he didn’t speak much; no, sir; he didn’t get a chance, they interrupted him with so many questions.

Q. It was not in a very pleasant place for the governor to speak?—A. No, sir; I don’t think it was healthy for any republican right then.

CROSS EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were you not all on a high frolic on the day of the election, and all of you about half-drunk?—A. I am about thirty-two years old, and one glassful of whisky is all I ever draak through my life.

Q. You don’t drink?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were not the balance of them all drunk?—A. I didn’t see any republicans drunk.

Q. Were not the democrats all drunk?—A. No, sir; I don’t know as one of them were drunk. I saw some fellows drinking, but they were not drunk.

Q. How many men did they kill that day?—A. I don’t know as they killed any that day.

Q. They escaped that day by the skin of their teeth?—A. I don’t know how, but they was no one killed that day to my knowledge.

Q. You always carried the election until the last election, did you?—A. We always carried it, all but this election, to my knowledge.

Q. How did it happen that the democrats carried the last election?—A. It happened just the way it did happen, by keeping the colored men from voting, and repeating, and so on.

Q. Who were the repeaters?—A. Democrats.

Q. How did it happen that you carried the election in 1874?—A. Because we had a majority of the votes.

Q. Did you have any repeaters at that time?—A. We didn’t, as I ever knew of.

Q. Never have any guns?—A. The republicans never used any guns, and never had any guns to use.

Q. They never did any mischief?—A. I don’t say that.

Q. Are the republicans always quiet and peaceable?—A. A great deal more so than the democrats are.

Q. Quiet?—A. Yes, sir; when they let them be quiet.

Q. What office do you hold?—A. I don't hold any at all.

Q. What office did you hold?—A. I never did hold any office more than deputy marshal in my life.

Q. How long did you hold that office?—A. I have been holding that about four or five years.

Q. You said something a while ago about your being connected with the internal revenue.—A. I said I done all the revenue business in that way so far as the marshal is concerned; nothing else.

Q. What did the marshal do about that business?—A. A great many times I received money for licenses, &c.

Q. Did you ever have any soldiers under your command or direction, and go out and make seizures?—A. I never did.

Q. How long have you been deputy marshal?—A. About five years.

Q. What is your business, besides that?—A. A workman, by trade.

Q. What sort of a workman?—A. Shoemaker.

Q. Have you been working at that trade lately?—A. Yes, sir; I works at that trade.

Q. Not much, do you? Are you not mainly employed in the office of deputy marshal?—A. I don't get enough in that to support me, sir; if I have any jobs at all to do, I go out and do it.

Q. Was anybody killed at any of those meetings on the occasion you refer to when Gary and others insulted Governor Chamberlain?—A. No, sir; I don't believe any one was killed; there was one got shot going out from the meeting that same day.

Q. Did you vote at the election?—A. I did, sir.

Q. Which box did you vote at, at Edgefield Court-House?—A. At box No. 2.

Q. You are not friendly with those white men around there, are you?—A. I am; I think I gets along about as well with them as any republican there.

Q. You know both General Gary and General Butler?—A. I do, both, personally.

Q. What sort of men are they?—A. They are democrats; that is the sort of men they are.

Q. Are they good men or bad men?—A. In politics, I call them pretty bad men.

Q. Outside of politics, then?—A. Pretty tolerably good men outside of politics.

Q. Are they men of good reputation?—A. In what way.

Q. For truth and honesty?—A. I think so, sir.

Q. Both of them?—A. I think so, sir.

Q. You took a great deal of interest in the election, didn't you?—A. Nothing more than common.

Q. Well, don't you commonly take a great deal of interest?—A. I take all I can. I tries to win with my party if I can win, so far as right and honesty is concerned.

Q. Do you know anything about the burning of General Butler's house over there?—A. I do not.

Q. You did not know it was burned?—A. I didn't know it was burned, not as I know of.

Q. Did you see it burned?—A. I did not; that was about twenty-five miles from where I lived. I live at the court-house, and that was down in the country; down on the Savannah River.

Q. Do you know of any other burnings over there?—A. No, sir; I do not know anything about any.

Q. Mills or gin-houses?—A. No, sir; I don't.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you consider General Butler and General Gary truthful on political matters?—A. I do not, because I heard General Butler say a day or two before the election—he was talking to a crowd, and he said, “By God, we intend to carry this election, and we ain’t particular how we do it either.” I don’t look upon him as a truthful man so far as politics is concerned at all, but outside of that——

Q. In carrying on a campaign you do not consider him truthful?—A. I do not.

Q. When you speak, then, of their being truthful so far as you know, you have reference to something outside of politics?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. As business men?—A. As business men; something in that connection; not of politics at all.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How many colored men have been brought over here to testify about this matter from your town?—A. I don’t know, sir.

Q. You have no knowledge or information on that subject?—A. I don’t know how many has been brought over. There was some four or five come over this evening at the request of General Butler.

Q. Colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You do not have any colored democrats over there?—A. Very few. I can say that of Edgefield County, that it’s got less of them than any county in the State.

Q. How many democratic colored men voted in the county?—A. I don’t think over one hundred.

Q. You have them pretty well drilled?—A. I think they know where their interest lies. It lies in the republican party, they know very well.

Q. They want to get control of the offices?—A. When they get a fair vote they have control of them.

Q. Who has got the control over there now; the republicans or democrats?—A. The republicans; they hold over yet.

Q. Have you got a colored clerk and colored commissioners?—A. No, sir; one of the commissioners is one of the thoroughest democrats in the county.

Q. How did that happen?—A. Well, he was appointed by the governor.

Q. When?—A. About two years ago.

Q. How did the governor happen to appoint him a commissioner?—A. One died. The one that General Butler and him had a challenge, about two years ago, he is dead.

Q. You want to get the democrats out now, or rather, you don’t want to let them in?—A. I don’t know about that, whether they want them in or not. I know they don’t as far I am concerned.

Q. You don’t want them in?—A. No, sir; I don’t want them in.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Is the colored population of your county larger than the white population?—A. Yes, sir; we have got about seventeen or eighteen hundred majority.

There is another thing I wanted to call your attention to they did before the election. They claimed that the man who had taken the census for the republicans didn’t take the true statement, and they sent a democrat man to take the census, and I heard him say myself to the republican, he says, “You made a mistake of about sixty men in the county. I have been sent by the democrats to take the cen-

sus, and you made a mistake of about sixty men in the county." That is the only difference between the democrats and republicans.

Q. Who was this man that took the census?—A. His name was Samuel Marsh. He said to Green, that took the republican census, "You made a mistake of about sixty men; that is the only thing we differ in."

Q. Senator Merrimon has asked you if there were any incendiary fires in your county; I ask you if there were any murders committed in your county during the last year?—A. Yes; that, sir, was another thing I had forgotten. The only incendiary that was taken up for burning was a white man.

Q. Was he a democrat or republican?—A. He was a thorough democrat.

Q. What was his name?—A. I don't remember his name; but I recollect of his being brought up and tried. He appealed for a new trial and got out on bond, and I haven't seen him since.

Q. He was convicted on the first trial?—A. Yes, sir; but he succeeded in getting out on bond, and left his bond-holder out, and ain't been seen since.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did he burn?—A. Some of his neighbors' gin-houses.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is, he was charged with it?—A. Yes, sir; he was charged with it.

Q. You don't know that?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You are sure he was a democrat?—A. Yes; because I heard the judge ask him from the stand.

Q. What is his name?—A. I do not know his name; Judge Carpenter can tell you.

Q. When was that?—A. About three years ago.

Q. They didn't indict any colored men for burning gin-houses, did they?—A. I don't recollect whether any was indicted; some was charged with that, but I don't think they proved it against them. They was indicted, but I don't think they proved that they done the burning.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How is it in regard to colored men being murdered in the county, or shot?—A. That is very often done there, sir.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

AUGUSTUS HARRIS (colored) recalled.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. You stated something in your testimony in reference to white men voting under false names and under the names of negroes. I wish you to explain in regard to that.—A. How I come to detect that point, because I was the only colored man that had voted up to the time that a crowd of colored men came in and came up to vote; and a white man says, "Hold, don't let them men vote; let me look at the poll-list;" and he looked at the poll-list and said, "That damned nigger has voted; his name is here on the list." And he come up to me and said, "You arrest him; that damned nigger has voted." Then I said, "I can't arrest him, because there hasn't been any colored men voted; he is the first in the crowd that come up to vote." He said, "Come up here; can you read?"

The colored man said, "No, I can't read, but Mr. Harris can." And I looked on the poll-list and said, "Yes, here is your name, but it is very evident that some white man has voted in your name." And the democrats said, "You God-damned son of a bitch, do you accuse a white man of voting in a nigger's name? Do you think he voted in a nigger's name?" I said, "I don't know who done it; but I know that only one colored man has voted, that is myself; and I am certain I didn't do it." He said, "Don't you say that a white man has voted in the damned nigger's name." I said, "It has been done by some one, and I can prove it by the managers that no colored man has voted here except myself." And I spoke to the managers, and Sheppard says, "Shut your mouth; you haven't got nothing to do with it." And I told that to the manager, and he said to me, "Some of the men have done it; no colored man done it." And they went on and abused me and cussed me because I said it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How do you know there was not a white man there of that name?—

A. I don't know whether there was a white man of that name or not; but I know this—I know a colored man of that same name.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You know that this man that wanted to vote was not a white man?—A. No, sir; he was not a white man.

Q. And they refused to let him vote because his name was not on the poll-list?—A. They didn't let him vote.

Q. You know he had not voted?—A. I know he hadn't voted, because no colored man had been in there to vote, and there was none voted but myself. That was the first batch of colored men that came in to vote.

Q. What was his name?—A. Silas Bouknight.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Whether there was a white man there or not of the same name you do not know?—A. I know there was no white man there of that name to my knowledge.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You have resided in the county a long time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But never heard of such a man?—A. I never heard of any white man of that name. All the Bouknights that I know living in that county lives in Richland now; that is Colonel Bouknight, and he has done left there before I come to Edgefield.

Q. I think you stated that a great many colored men were prevented from voting at that time?—A. O, yes, sir; there was a great many. There was inside of four or five hundred. I never saw colored men so anxious to vote in my life. I seen men come up to me with tickets in their hands, with tears in their eyes, on account that they couldn't vote.

Q. How long did it take them to vote a man at that precinct?—A. If the supervisor had let them went on, they could have got through in a very few minutes, but he would take from ten to fifteen and from that to thirty minutes and sometimes over that, just to delay time and keep them from voting.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. That is your view of it?—A. No, sir; I timed him.

Q. You thought that they didn't do it as fast as they ought to do it?—

A. Yes, sir; the manager even said so, that he oughtn't to bother them in that way.

Q. The manager swears just the reverse of that.—A. Well, you just as well believe me as believe him.

Q. The manager stated that some young man timed him, and that they voted at the rate of one hundred an hour. How was that?—A. They didn't do any such thing.

Q. How many voted there that day?—A. I don't know, but I know they voted slower than they ever did before.

Q. He says there were eleven hundred voted, and if you voted eleven hundred you must have voted one hundred an hour.—A. I don't know. Well, I have been a manager there, and I knows if they had give them a fair chance, and just let them go up and swear them ten at a time, that there would have voted up to eleven o'clock over a thousand men—up to ten o'clock they would have voted over a thousand men.

B. K. MOTTE—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 27, 1876.*

B. K. MOTTE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Barnwell.

Q. In the village of Barnwell?—A. No, sir; in the county of Barnwell.

Q. At what place?—A. George Morgan's place.

Q. What township?—A. Four-Mile Township.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I have been staying there about, I think, sir, three or four months at his place.

Q. Where did you live before you went there?—A. In Richland Township.

Q. In the same county?—A. In the same county.

Q. How long have you lived in the State of South Carolina?—A. I have lived here all my life.

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty-three years old.

Q. Are you a voter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you during the political canvass preceding the last election?—A. I was in Barnwell County.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the way the canvass was carried on by the democrats of that county, as to what they did, and how they conducted themselves toward the republicans?—A. They raided through there several times, sir.

Q. Well, what do you mean by "raided through"?—A. Going on horses and riding around at night and in the day.

Q. Well, what did they do when they rode around in that way?—A. Well, I couldn't say from my personal knowledge whether they killed anybody or not, but I heard of some that have been killed.

Q. Did you see them raiding through the county?—A. Yes, sir; and they came after me, also.

Q. You may state what they did when they came after you.—A. They came to my house where I was staying at, and asked for me. I got out and went about twenty miles to another place, and the news got out

that there were some men there that came from over in the neighborhood of Robbins, and the men down there they came to hunt those men that came from up in that neighborhood.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What men came to hunt those men?—A. Some of those democrats—about two hundred democrats did, on horses. I was at William Mixon's place, at his mill—a colored man; and they came over and asked him, said they, "We have heard that these white men have said that there was some men come from over in the neighborhood of Robbins, and they came to hunt them;" and he told them that there was none there. One of them asked who I was; that he never saw me around there before; and the gentleman said I was his sister's son. That is what saved me, I think.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. About how many white men were around there that day?—A. I think not less than two hundred.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; those that didn't have double-barreled guns had pistols.

Q. And mounted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And said what they intended to do with you if they found you?—A. They said if they could ever catch any of these men they would kill them, because they wanted to get rid of some of those in their neighborhood now, and didn't want no more to come into it.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I was at Robbins precinct.

Q. What official connection had you with the election?—A. Supervisor of the election.

Q. You may go on and state what occurred at Robbins precinct.—A. Everything kept quietly until I suppose it was one or two o'clock—between eleven and twelve o'clock; everything kept quiet while the democrats were ahead; they voted pretty briskly in the morning; but as soon as we got ahead, which was, I suppose, between eleven and twelve o'clock, they fired in on the place we were voting at; fired into the box.

Q. Where was the election being held?—A. In the village at Robbins.

Q. You say they fired into the box; what do you mean by that?—A. That we voted in the ticket-office, and they were firing into the ticket-office.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. But did not hit the box?—A. They didn't hit the box.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. About how many shots were fired into the depot?—A. No less than ten nor more than sixteen.

Q. Where did those shots appear to come from?—A. From across the railroad, on the right of the depot.

Q. Are there bushes or is there a swamp over there?—A. There is a sort of little pine-sapling thicket on the other side of the railroad.

Q. You did not see the men who shot into the station?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. About how many republican votes had been cast at the Robbins box at the time the firing took place?—A. I couldn't tell, sir. We were taking the list of the voters as they voted; and the democratic

club, just a little before the firing had commenced—he said there was two hundred and seventy some odd votes had been cast, just before the firing had commenced, and after that, before the firing started, I don't think there could have been more than five votes polled; and as I was supervisor and staid right at the table there, there could not never have been more than forty democrats voted, and there was two hundred and eighty some odd votes had been polled, and of course the balance of them must have been republican.

Q. About how many republicans were present at the polling-place, waiting for their turn to vote at the time the firing took place?—A. There was no less than three or four hundred there then.

Q. About how many democrats were then waiting to vote, if any?—A. I did not see very many. I do not think there was over forty, if as many as that.

Q. What effect did the firing into the building have upon the crowd that was there?—A. They all scattered and went in every direction.

Q. Well, now you may go on and state whether the poll was opened at another place near Robbins Depot?—A. Yes, sir; the polls were opened at another place.

Q. How far from the depot?—A. Between a quarter and half a mile.

Q. Who opened the polls at that place?—A. Myself and two other managers.

Q. The two republican managers?—A. The two republican managers.

Q. The two managers that were at the Robbins Depot had charge of the box on the part of the republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What became of the democratic managers?—A. I could not tell you, sir. They didn't come with us. I left them there.

Q. What became of the box at the depot?—A. I left it there also.

Q. You did not know what became of it?—A. No, sir.

Q. About what time was the box opened at the school-house?—A. It was no later than one o'clock.

Q. Up to what time did they continue to vote at that box?—A. Until about six o'clock, sir.

Q. Were you present during the whole time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now it has been stated to the committee that that box was stuffed—the box at the school-house; what is the fact?—A. No, sir; it was not stuffed.

Q. What number of votes were polled there?—A. Thirteen hundred and seventeen.

Q. How do you account for so large a number of votes being polled at that place?—A. There was no polling at a place called Canaan's Fair—no election at all, and Canaan's Fair polled about four hundred; and at Millett's—the soldiers were there also; but there was a great deal of intimidation there also, and a great many left Millett's.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How do you know that, now?—A. Only what I heard.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do not tell what any one told you, but tell us if you know where the voters came from to the school-house?—A. They came from Millett's and Canaan's Fair.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. Yes, sir; I recognized some there.

Q. How many did you recognize?—A. I couldn't say; a good many of them; I couldn't tell how many.

Q. Fifty?—A. I do not know how many.

Q. Do you know that four hundred votes were usually cast at Canaan's Fair?—A. Yes, sir; I was manager there two years ago.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many votes in all were polled at the school-house?—A. Thirteen hundred and seventeen.

Q. Well, now you may state whether these votes were actually cast there by legal voters, so far as you know them to be legal voters?—A. They were cast by voters.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. All sworn as usual?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know whether a return was made from the Robbins box to the county commissioners?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you assist in making the return?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. I will ask whether, in that vicinity around Robbins Station and those other points that you have spoken of, where those colored people came from, the colored vote or white vote is larger, and whether there are more colored people or white people there?—A. More colored, sir.

Q. Are they very largely in the majority?—A. We have been in the majority at some places; at Robbins from three to four hundred.

Q. That was when they only polled the vote of that precinct?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But this time there were a great many came in from the other precincts and voted there?—A. Yes, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was it alleged by anybody that the negroes fired upon the polling-place at Robbins?—A. I have never heard that.

Q. You never heard that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you sure of that?—A. I do not know, sir. I never heard it stated that the colored men fired on the box.

Q. You never heard that suggested by anybody?—A. No, sir. And one reason that makes me think that it wasn't done by colored men is that I heard it stated by one of the democrats in the building; he said, "You republicans stand back. Democrats, you come up this way and get your guns." I heard that with my own ears.

Q. Who said that?—A. I can't tell.

Q. You cannot tell who said it?—A. I do not know the man.

Q. Do you know anything about the result of the vote in your own county of Barnwell?

The WITNESS. At what election?

Mr. MERRIMON. The whole election in the county.

The WITNESS. At this election?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes, sir.

The WITNESS. The democrats claim to have beaten by twenty-three hundred and some odd votes.

Q. They got a majority of twenty-three hundred and some odd?—A. So they claim.

Q. Was the vote as full as usual?

The WITNESS. The vote in the county?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes, in the county.

A. I couldn't tell about that.

Q. Was the aggregate vote as full as usual?—A. I couldn't tell about that.

Q. But you do know that 1,317 men voted at Robbins Station?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At the school-house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. No white men voted there at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you not let men, women, and all vote—everybody that wanted to?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Was the white or democratic manager there with you?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. You held the election without him?

The WITNESS. Without the democratic manager?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. O, yes, sir. He was not there.

Q. When did you make your returns to the county-seat?—A. I didn't carry the returns there, sir.

Q. You said a while ago you did make them?—A. I didn't carry it.

Q. Who carried it there?—A. Allen.

Q. Who is Allen?—A. He was one of the managers.

Q. Your associate?—A. Yes, sir; we worked together.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you intimidated?—A. O, no; not at that place.

Q. Were you at any other place?—A. Not on that day.

Q. Were you at any other time?—A. The only time I was—I spoke about it. There had been a great deal of threats. I was told that they were after me to kill me, though they were never made to my face, but they were made to other parties.

Q. What did they want to kill you about?—A. Being a republican, and being somewhat of a leader among a certain portion of the party.

Q. You are a leader?—A. Yes, sir; among a certain portion of the people of the town.

Q. You are a politician?—A. Not at all a politician.

Q. How are you a leader?—A. The people will ask my advice; and sometimes they will accept it, and sometimes they will refuse it.

Q. But a good many of them follow you?—A. Yes, sir, of course.

Q. How many offices have you held?—A. None but school-teacher.

Q. Were you appointed by law?—A. Yes, sir; by the county, according to law.

Q. Was that body of armed men that you speak of part of the men that were under General Hagood, about the time of the Ellenton riot?—A. I couldn't say, sir.

Q. You do not know anything about that?—A. No, sir; I do not know anything about that.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You know that you didn't want to be under them?—A. O, no, sir; I didn't want to know anything about them.

HARRISON N. BOWIE—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 27, 1876.*

HARRISON N. BOWIE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Edgefield, South Carolina.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Since the 6th of June, 1872.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am probate judge in Edgefield; have been since the 24th of December, 1874.

Q. Where were you during the political canvass preceding the last election in that county?—A. I was in Edgefield, sir.

Q. You may state what personal knowledge you have of the manner in which that campaign was conducted by both political parties?—A. Well, the campaign opened in Edgefield by the democratic party about last March, and from that time up to the close of the campaign the democratic party held monthly meetings on the first Monday in every month, known as sale-day in Edgefield, and they would have——

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know this now of your own knowledge?—A. Yes, sir; I know it of my own personal knowledge. I went as near every one of these meetings as I thought my safety allowed me to. At these meetings the speakers spoke to this effect——

Q. Who?—A. Mr. Sheppard, General Gary, and General Butler, on one occasion said that Perry Simkins, Lawrence Cain, and myself were to be killed if we didn't desist as radical leaders.

Q. Who said that?—A. Those three men I named.

Q. All said that?—A. All said that, sir. I heard Mr. Sheppard and General Gary repeat it frequently; they have said so more than once.

Q. Well, mention some occasion.—A. Well, I have mentioned the occasions.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Mention the occasions on which Sheppard, or Gary, or Butler used the language which you have attributed to them, as near as you can fix the date.—A. I don't remember, sir, the dates any more definitely than I have stated; that on the first Monday in every month those democratic meetings were held in Edgefield, and at those meetings these men used that kind of language.

Q. Upon what occasion did Butler use that kind of language?—A. Well, General Butler used that kind of language, I think, after I had heard General Gary and Sheppard use it two or three times; but I don't remember the exact dates, I didn't take notice of the exact months that they used it.

Q. Well, go on.—A. And they heated the campaign up so, or rather spread tyranny over the country, and had everybody so enraged—that is the democrats—until it was scarcely safe for republican leaders to live in the county; and, sir, we were at all times apprehensive of bodily injury from the democrats by reason of these inflammatory speeches. They were stating that we ought to be taken out and hung if we didn't desist. I think it was on the 12th of August that we attempted to have a meeting there——

Q. The republicans?—A. Yes, sir; and we had speakers from Columbia, such as Governor Chamberlain, Secretary of State Hayne, and others; and General Gary came up and General Butler too——

Q. You were present at that meeting?—A. Yes, sir; I was present on the stand—and said that we would have to leave that county.

Q. Whom did they refer to?—A. Said that the republican leaders would have to leave that county, and called me by name. They said, "After the 7th of November, Bowie, Cain, Simkins, Owen, or other radicals, if they be here—but I have grave doubts that they will be here until that time, because you must come down; they have come down in Mississippi; they have come down in Louisiana, and South Carolina

now remains, and we want to see to it that South Carolina is redeemed if you all have to leave, and if there is any leaving to be done it must be such as Paris Simkins, Lawrence, Cain and Harrison Bowie."

Q. How did the democrats act at that meeting on the 12th of August?

—A. Well, we formed a procession a piece from the village—the line of the corporation is a mile extending each way from the center—and we marched up into the village and our progress was impeded, and we had to turn and go another way by the democrats just crossing the streets and stopping us; we saw that we could not go through there without possible bloodshed.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were those democrats armed?—A. They were armed, with their pistols buckled outside of their clothes, and their coats buttoned around them, and their horses standing right out in the street.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Apparently for the purpose of obstructing your column?—A. Certainly, sir; very apparently, too; I was riding near the front, was sent there by Senator Cain, who was at home, and I saw that if we attempted to go through these democrats that there would be trouble and possible bloodshed.

Q. Who appeared to be in command of the democrats on that occasion?—A. Generals Gary and Butler were there, and Mr. Sheppard was on his horse; they were all mounted except General Butler, he was not mounted at that time; he was soon after. I turned around toward Senator Cain's house, and stopped in front of his house with the head of the procession; then some parties became anxious to show the democrats that they were not afraid of them. I said, "I don't think it is prudent to attempt to go around there, for if you do you will bring about a conflict." Others differed with me, and they carried the procession around again, and brought it through the democrats; instead of going this way they went around and came in this way through them—came in on the rear of the democratic front—and when they got about midway of the crowd a conflict came near ensuing, and General Butler he came down and commenced to curse and jerk his men about, and ordered them to stop, that this thing must not be. Then the procession marched on through. One man was struck on his horse, and he turned around to strike at this democrat again, and some of his republican friends stopped him—caught him; and we went on around. Then the republican procession marched over to the place where the meeting was going to be, or the speaking rather. And when we got over there General Gary had congregated a part of the democrats over there—I remember he left the front street when we went around to Senator Cain's, and General Butler remained on the front street, and when we got there we found General Gary with his men.

Q. Each having a part of the democratic force?—A. Yes, sir. General Gary was over there, and when we got over there the stand was broken down, and General Gary was standing there with his pantaloons down in his boot-tops. He was the first one that spoke a word after we got there; he said, "By God, your stand is broken down, just as your party will be after the 7th of November;" and apparently the stand was very stoutly built too; it was strong enough, from the appearance. Of course I can't say, and will not say, that it was broken down for purpose, yet I believe it. And the democrats then they took possession of the organization of the meeting; would not allow us to organize the meeting, and demanded that they be heard, and that the republicans

divide time with them, that they were entitled to it; and General Gary got up and said, "We be damned if we don't intend to have it to-day." I believe though, that had it not been for General Butler there would have been no republican speaking there that day, and had we insisted upon speaking there would have been bloodshed; and I believe firmly that General Gary would have brought it about, because he was determined to have his way there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did you have speaking there?—A. We had speaking there, but we had it just according to democratic dictation, or according to General Gary's demand. He demanded it, and we had to yield or else bring about a serious conflict, that none of us wished to see; and I don't believe, sir, that we would have had any speaking at all, as I have just stated, had it not been for General Butler, for he himself cursed General Gary several times, and said, "Do you act like a man;" and General Gary got mad and said, "You attend to your part of it and I will attend to mine." I was standing as near to the two gentlemen as I am to you now. I was there looking right down on them, and could hear every word distinctly that they uttered, and General Gary, all the time while Governor Chamberlain was speaking, was putting several men up to interrupt him and ask him where was McDevitt, the absconding treasurer, and asking him about the Blue Ridge scrip, and how was it that when he was attorney-general so many irregularities crept in, and so many illegal bonds were issued, and all that kind of thing; and General Butler asked him to stop, because General Gary was putting up all these men to interrupt Chamberlain while he was speaking. Governor Chamberlain, I am satisfied, became disgusted. He told me so afterward, and I know of my own knowledge that he just quit speaking—didn't speak out his time. He became disgusted.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I was at Ridge Spring, seventeen miles from the court-house.

Q. Did you have any official connection with the election there?—A. No, sir; I didn't.

Q. Will you state what occurred with reference to the election within your knowledge?—A. Well, on the evening of the 6th I proceeded to this place from the court-house, and on my way to this poll I was met by crowds of red-shirters.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; I met probably from twenty-five to one hundred of these men. They didn't obstruct my passage until I got down in the neighborhood of Ridge Spring; then they would stop me and cross the road and get before me and open order so that I could not pass. Well, I would have to ride outside of the road and halt my horse and stop awhile and let them pass, and some of them would ride up and pass some insolence or speak some impudent word to me, and say, "O, you are going to the ridge to beat the election to-morrow, God damn you. We'll go there, and we'll watch you."

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Who said that?—A. Those were democrats, the red-shirters.

Q. Did you know any of them?—A. One of them was old man Carson Warren. It was down near the ridge, and it was seventeen miles from the court-house. It was getting dark. When I got down there I found them in camp.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who, these red-shirters?—A. Yes, sir; I passed by them in camp, in two places, and the last place I passed where they were in camp they halted me, and one of them said, "You can't pass here," and I asked them why. He says, "You make your men vote for General Wade Hampton for governor and you can pass;" and I didn't know what to say to them, and so finally I just thought I would make a kind of an admission, or make a kind of an effort to pass some way, and so I said to them, "Well, I suppose we shall see each other to-morrow at the polls, and we may be able to come to some kind of a compromise. I don't know what we may be able to do. I know I want nothing but what is right; and we may meet to-morrow and may compromise what kind of a ticket we will vote; you may vote for some of my candidates and I may vote for some of your candidates." He said, "You must make all these damned niggers here that have been following your shirt-tail vote the democratic ticket." Says I, "Gentlemen, supposing I can't make them do it?" They said, "We know better; you can make them do it."

This man walked up to me and another man—I think this man that walked up and halted me was Stanmore Watson, but I am not certain about it. He turned off when I said, "Let me pass; we will see each other to-morrow, and we may be able to make some kind of a compromise;" he kind of turned his face off from me, and he always kept his face kind of sideways to me while he was talking to me, all the time. It was dark, and they remained there. Where they halted me, where this took place, was about one mile from where I spent the night. I kind of walked off a little ways and spurred my horse, and rode on, and didn't make any further remarks, nor—

Q. How many were with you?—A. There were four with me. They came to the court-house to get the box and poll-list, &c., concerning the election, the managers, and marshals and supervisors, &c., and I went on with them. I then proceeded on to the house of the United States supervisor, where I spent the night. When we got to his house we found standing at his gate, singing, a crowd of about one hundred men.

Q. What time in the evening was that?—A. That was about eight o'clock. We came within about one hundred yards of his house and heard this singing up there, and whooping and yelling, and didn't know what to think of it, and some of them says, "What are you going to do?" And I said, "Go right on; they are not after killing anybody;" and the man himself who lived there was with us, and he said, "We had better go out in the woods a piece until they pass, for they will pass us pretty soon." We staid in the road, in a little sink like, just below, and heard this singing up there, and whooping and yelling and cursing and going on, and we staid there about five minutes, and it looked like they were not coming away from there, so we proceeded on, and I said, "Come on, let's go up there; they are not going to hurt us; all they mean is to intimidate; that is their programme, and they will carry it out if they can; don't let them carry it out on us;" and we rode on up to them, and the crowd was pretty lengthy, because they was strung out double file, too.

Q. Were they mounted?—A. O, yes, sir; every one of them; and we rode right on past them on one side of them, and they were trying to look us in the face as we were passing; and some of them said, "Who is that?" and they hollered, "Fall in! Fall in, boys!" We rode on until we got to the rear end. One man he rode out a piece and looked in my face, and said he, "Who in the hell is that?" and I said, "All right, sir," and kept

right on; and at that time I passed the gate of this man I was going to stay with that night. We had to pass the gate, because the procession was standing in front and beyond the gate both ways, and we had to go beyond the end of the crowd to come into the gate; and we passed around the end of the crowd and came back into the gate, and just as we went into the gate they all then broke the line and came back, and had a consultation on the road about three or four minutes, and then they all rode off up to this place where they were in camp, up to the cross-roads.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. This man at whose house you were was supervisor of elections?—

A. Yes, sir; George Jackson, sr. Then they rode off from in front of this man's house up to where the others were in camp, and by the time they got up there and we got into the house—we were standing out in the yard where the children was parching some ground-nuts or peas, whatever they are called—and another crowd came along; I don't know, but I suppose they was quite as large a crowd——

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mounted and armed?—A. Certainly; and they fired through the trees in the yard, and we could hear the balls going through the trees, striking the limbs and humming over our heads, and we thought it a little dangerous to stay out there; and so the children all gathered up the peas they had been parching, and they ran in the kitchen and we run on into the house; they firing and yelling around there awhile, and finally they passed on. By the time that this last crowd got up to the cross-roads—we supposed that they had time to get up there—then they commenced firing off shot-guns and pistols, and it seemed like a war was up there where this yelling and firing was; and then, I suppose about an hour after that, they commenced to fire anvils or cannons—I don't know what, but it was a cannon or something that made a similar report. The firing of these cannons or anvils commenced right there at the cross-roads, and then we heard them during the evening 'way down below us in the backwoods there. We could hear these anvils or cannons bursting down there; and they were just answering back, just simultaneously all around the settlement. We could hear them bursting 'way down at Batesburgh, which was four or five miles below there, and they went on bursting this anvil until about an hour to day; and it commenced to rain then, and it rained very hard until about daylight; and when this crowd broke up from the cross-roads, they all broke up with a yell, and were firing their shot-guns and muskets and pistols. It was awful; the whole settlement or neighborhood was in a furious uproar all night where they were firing fire-arms. The next morning, at daylight, we mounted our horses and went up to the polling-place. When we got up there—we got there before the polls were opened—I talked with the two republican managers, and asked them who had they elected for clerk, and they told me that they had elected Mr. Samuel Cartledge; and I asked them, "When?" and they said to me, "Yesterday evening." I says, "Well, all right; if you believe he will do what is right I think you have done right; he is able to be your clerk if he will do right." I said no more to the managers then.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who was the clerk?—A. The clerk was a democrat.

Q. What office did the clerk have; what did he do?—A. He was clerk of the three managers; clerk of the election; writes down the names——

Q. Of the men that vote?—A. Yes, sir; writes down the names of the voters; prepares the poll-list for the managers; and, in fact, does all their clerical service.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. They had only one clerk?—A. Only one clerk. The two republican managers then left the house where I was in, and went on out to the polls, and at the proper time opened the polls. I went on out, I suppose, about ten minutes after the polls were opened, and I met Mr. Robert Watson out there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who is he?—A. A democrat.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir. He says, "Well, Bowie, we are going to beat you to-day;" and he says, "We are going to let you vote just as you please, and you shall vote in peace." I says, "All right; I thank you, certainly, for that." I then had a half-brother of mine with me, and he says, "I am going on home now; I have come up here and I have had the polls opened properly;" and he says, "By George, everything has got to go on here to-day properly."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Watson said that?—A. Watson said that. He said, "Now I am going home to change my pantaloons, and put on Hampton breeches, and I will come back." I said, "All right; I want to see you after you come back." I regarded him as a very conservative gentleman; and he was deacon of the Baptist church there, and I have always found him to be a clever gentleman; I said, I wanted to have a talk with him. So I didn't see him any more until about eight o'clock, and, in fact, he didn't come out to the polls any more until about eight o'clock. What brought him out was this: he owns a great deal of land down there on Cloud's Creek, called Clowd's Creek neighborhood or farm, and there was a hundred and ninety-five men that came up from that neighborhood; a great many of the crowd was from his plantation, and from his settlement; a very large number of them were men off from his land.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know that of your knowledge?—A. O, yes, sir; I live there. I was elected probate judge right from that precinct; and there were a hundred and ninety-five men marched right up to the polls, all colored men, at once, and they came up cheering for Hayes, Wheeler, and Chamberlain; and that crowd passed right by Mr. Watson's house, and they brought him out; he came out, and Mr. Gaston came out, and Mr. Gaston was out at the polls before Mr. Watson came out; and Mr. Gaston, and Carwyle, and another unknown party all jumped out in front of these men and shook their fists vehemently in their faces, and threatened that they had to stop this cheering and yelling here; that this was a white man's country; and Mr. Gaston said, "I be damned if we don't intend to maintain it. Your day has passed and gone, and you have got to stop this. Shut up your mouths!" And he shook his fist in their faces, and walked up and down the line shaking his fist in their faces. Nearly all these men desisted in the cheering of these candidates, of course, they being frightened or overawed. These men did it for that intention, for that purpose.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did they have guns in their hands?—A. No, sir; they didn't; but Mr. Gaston had his sleeves rolled up, and his coat buttoned around him,

just as though he wanted to fight, and walked along shoving his fist in their faces as vehement as he could, and he said, "God damn it, you have got to hush up; we have stood it as long as we want to stand it; your day has passed and gone; and, damn it, don't you know it? You will know it to-day."

Q. There were two hundred of them?—A. There was a hundred and ninety-five. I know there was a hundred and ninety-five, because one hundred and ninety-five tickets were furnished to this crowd. And Mr. Carwyle he was going on doing the very same thing that Mr. Gaston was doing. Mr. Watson he came out and commenced talking very loud to the crowd, threatening the crowd, and asked them what they meant by going on so, and didn't they know very well they couldn't carry on that way? Mr. Watson met me—I was right in the crowd—and when they came up to the crowd in that way, in the face of the crowd, I was back of my crowd, and I walked out to the front, and Mr. Watson met me, and what I heard him say after he saw me was: "Let them cheer; let them cheer as much as they please; they holler to-day, and we will holler to-morrow." But I heard him myself ask them what they meant; didn't they know very well that they were going to beat; didn't they know very well that they couldn't carry on that way; but he changed his expression to this: "Let them cheer; they holler to-day, and we holler to-morrow." Mr. Gaston, I heard him say to some men: "You don't live in this county." The men says, "We do;" and he said, "No such thing; don't you know the line has been changed?" They said "No, the line has not been changed;" and he said, "The line has been changed, and if you vote here to-day you vote illegal, and if you vote illegal, we will have you arrested, and Chamberlain's government is not able to protect you." I heard him ask several men if they paid their poll-tax. One of them says, "No; I have no tax to pay." And he says, "You can't vote unless you pay your tax; and if you vote you will vote illegal, and I am going to have you arrested, and you will go up to the Albany penitentiary; and you are bound to go, for Chamberlain's government can't protect you." Well, the result of that was this, that about forty of that crowd failed to vote.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Why?—A. Well sir, I believe they became intimidated, and they became afraid to vote; afraid they would be arrested, as Mr. Gaston told them, and placed in the penitentiary. I took them off aside after they refused to vote there—every one reported to me; and after I called them all off to one side, I talked to them, and I told them that the law didn't require them to pay their poll-tax before they voted at all; that the law don't prohibit them from voting by reason of not having paid their tax. I told them that they lived in Edgefield County; that I knew where the lines were, and that the lines hadn't been changed, and I said, "Mr. Gaston simply did this upon the spur of the moment to carry his point;" and, notwithstanding all my explanations these men were overawed.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know that those men were all republicans, and desired to vote the republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I am personally acquainted with all the men down in that neighborhood; there is not a man there that I don't know, though I may not be able to call his name; and I heard Mr. Watson say to these men, as he was coming on up to me—I omitted something that he said which I didn't intend to do—that "If you vote here you have got to leave my place; you can't vote against

me and live on my lands;" and, in fact, he told me in a private conversation—I don't know that I ought to state that, but he told me in a private conversation—however, he didn't tell me not to say anything about it, and I will mention it; he said he intended to make every single nigger leave his land that voted the radical ticket, because they all had promised him that they wouldn't do it; that they wouldn't vote any ticket; because they couldn't vote as they wanted to; and that rather than vote the democratic ticket they wouldn't vote any ticket; and he said if they voted the republican ticket he intended to make them leave his land; that they couldn't stay on his land. That he told me in a conversation that he and I had in the evening. Of course, he didn't ask me not to say anything about it, and I don't consider it strictly private.

About nine o'clock—this was about eight this took place—I was in the house where the polls were, and I observed that every democrat who came up to vote was voting two tickets.

Q. State how that was done.—A. Well, they took these tickets and folded them separately, and placed them together and held them in their left hand; and when they raised their hand to be sworn they would raise their right hand, and I think they had two tickets. Now that is the way that I presume that they did it, from the facts from what I saw.

Q. State what you saw.—A. What I saw was this: I saw when they raised their hand they would raise up two fingers that way, [indicating] facing the clerk. He set this way, and wrote, and he would look at them that way, at the hand of the man instead of looking at the man's face. I was standing off beyond the line, and I would look right straight in the face of the voter, and I would observe both hands, the hand that was raised and the hand that held the tickets, and when they would go to put these tickets in the box, being folded separately they would slip apart and they would appear just as distinct as they were; and I remember once seeing a man trying to put in several tickets, and I counted the ends of four tickets.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What was the clerk doing at that time?—A. He was writing very shrewdly, and very fast, just as fast as he could; and when I observed that, I called the manager to me, one of the young men, the republican manager, I called him to me, and I said, "Look here, Lott, I have caught up with something here that I want stopped, and I want you now to go to work to do it right away, and to prove it; these white democrats are voting two and four tickets." I said, "I just now saw one put four tickets in that box; I wish you would keep that democratic clerk from putting down names to correspond with the tickets that has gone in the box. If you let him go on that way, he will have down names for as many tickets as have been put in the box. You elected him yesterday evening, and they have had time enough to drill him, to prepare him, and he will do his duty as they wish him to, and you won't detect a single thing that is going on here;" and I said, "you watch that clerk." Then the manager came over from the box, from the place he had been before, and he took his seat and looked right down at the clerk's desk where he was writing, and just watched him close, and whenever a man would vote he would see that only one name went down.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Mention a few who voted that way.—A. Well, I didn't know them. I will tell you why I didn't know them. There is a very good reason

why I didn't know them. The way I didn't know any of these men was because the men away from above Edgefield voted there, and the democrats from Ridge Spring were not there; the white men living in that neighborhood were not there; none were there but leading white men right around the village of Ridge Spring, a little village like—the leading men who control the affair were there, but in the morning early all the white men that lived at the ridge voted there; they had voted and gone, and they were not seen there all day long; but the men who did this double voting were men who came down from the different precincts on horseback, and rode down in crowds of tens, twenties, and fifties. Whenever they would come they would vote in that way. Before they went in the house to vote, whenever a crowd would come up, these leading democrats at Ridge Spring would take them off in the crowd and have a long consultation with them—talk with them.

Q. Did you see that?—A. Yes, sir. I observed that they took them off in the crowd and talked to them, and when they went every man would march in one behind the other with their tickets. Of course I couldn't know these men, because they were men from all parts of the county, and I have reason to believe that they picked out their most unknown men to do this repeating—to do this double voting.

Q. What is the name of that clerk?—A. Samuel Cartledge; and I observed it while he was standing there, and some of the men who voted were asked by the manager, "What is your name?" and they would look at the clerk and say, "You know my name;" and the clerk would nod his head and say, "Yes; I know," and write down something. Well, the managers didn't get to hear what the names were, and I know the managers will state that they didn't feel safe in contesting any vote.

Q. His name would not be repeated aloud?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Every voter had to be sworn before he could put in his vote?—A. Yes, sir; because I asked—I said, "You go to work and make every man prove himself." I says, "The decision of the attorney-general of this State is that no man has the right to vote at this election unless he proves that he has become of age, and that he is the man that he represents himself to be. Why don't you make him prove himself, and to prove he is the man that he represents himself to be?" I says this to the manager; and he says, "I can't do that. I am not safe enough to do that. I don't feel safe." That is what the managers gave me as their answer.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were the white men at that poll armed to any extent, and, if so, to what extent?—A. Well, sir, I didn't see any arms until late in the evening. Late in the evening I discovered that a great many pistols were being worn outside of their clothes and over their coats, and they were being carried around there in their hands, and late in the evening they were being fired off above the polls.

Q. Do you know what the result of the count of that poll was?—A. Well, I can't state it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What we propose to get at is whether the number of names on the poll-list agrees with the number of votes that were cast.—A. I can't state only this, that I am told by the two managers—

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You need not state that. You can state anything else that occurs

to you with reference to the conduct of the election on the day of the election, or the conduct of the campaign prior to the day of the election.—A. I will state this: the reason why I wasn't permitted—why I am not able to state as to the condition of that box when the votes were counted, is because Mr. Carwyle wouldn't allow me to stay there. I was driven off from the polls by threats to prevent my being there.

Q. State what threats were made against you, and who made them.—

A. Mr. Carwyle sent me word by a colored man—it was right in my presence; I saw Mr. Carwyle talking to the man, and he pointed his finger directly at me and told this colored man to go and tell me that he came from Augusta to blow my brains out, and that if I crooked my finger there he would do it. That was about eleven o'clock.

Q. In the evening?—A. No, sir.

Q. In the day?—A. Yes, sir; I didn't go away. He sent me another message in the after part of the day—the turn of the day—that I had better leave this place, that it would be good for me to leave that place, by another colored man. I saw him talking to the colored man, in fact. He was standing out clear of anybody, and I saw him walk to the colored man and tell him, and I saw him point to me, and he say, "He has not gone." I heard that myself because I turned my ear to listen; and this colored man came right off from him and came direct to me and—

Q. You cannot state what the colored man said.—A. Late in the evening this firing commenced above the polls, as I have told you, and these men commenced to put their pistols on the outside of their clothes, and my friends commenced to apprehend danger and advised me to leave.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What time was that?—A. I reckon between four and five o'clock.

Q. Before the election closed?—A. Yes, sir; before the election closed. They advised me to leave. Well, I became apprehensive, too, of danger from what Mr. Carwyle—the threatening he had thrown out, and I went off from the box, and I went down to a house a little ways from the polls; and Mr. Robert Watson came down there to see me about dark. He called me out of the house and says, "I came down to see you to tell you not to go up where they are counting the votes." I says, "Why?" He says, "Well, I don't think it will be safe for you to be there." I says, "Do you believe I am going to be hurt if I go up there?" He says, "Well, I say that much; of course I don't want to say any more, but I don't want to see you hurt at this place, because the Ridge has suffering enough already, and I for one don't want to see you hurt. Don't go up there." I says, "Why is it that they don't want me to be up there while they are counting the votes?" He says, "I will leave that for you to answer; you can answer that better than I can. I am not going to say who I think will hurt you, but I say you better not go up there, for you will be hurt if you do, and I don't want to see you hurt." I thought I would be hurt if I went up there, and that, of course, being my conclusion, I remained away from the counting of the votes.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What were the names of the managers?—A. I will give you the names of the managers. The supervisor were George Jackson, sr.; he was United States supervisor. Moses Lott was republican manager, and George Pope was another manager.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. A republican manager?—A. Yes, sir; they all live at Ridge Spring.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who was the democratic manager?—A. The democratic manager was Watson. I don't remember what his initials are.

Q. Do you remember anything about the canvassing of the votes in Edgefield County, after the election, before the board of county canvassers or commissioners?—A. No, sir; I don't know anything about the particulars of the vote. All I know is this, that the democratic leaders there attempted to have the votes canvassed when the village was almost, you may say, cram full of these red-shirts, drinking, and yelling, and going on, and the two republican commissioners were afraid to go out to canvass the vote, for one of them was concealed in my house. He was afraid to go to his own house because he was afraid they would go up there after him; and they wanted to have the votes canvassed that next day, when all the boxes hadn't been returned yet. They insisted that these commissioners should go and canvass the votes that day, and they were afraid to go out. On these sale-days that I alluded to a while ago there was hardly an officer in Edgefield dared to go to his office.

Q. County officers?—A. Yes, sir; hardly one dared to go to his office.

Q. How was it with yourself?—A. Well, I will tell you how it was with me, just this way: I am not afraid of no man nor any crowd of men; with a clear conscience and innocence, I am not afraid of none. I didn't go up to these crowds when they were there on sale-days making inflammatory speeches, but I went near enough to hear it, and I didn't stay in my office all day. I always went to my office in the mornings, and attended to the most urgent business, and then went out, as I had to promise my mother before I left, to satisfy her, as she apprehended danger, as everybody else did, and all the other officers on those days that most of the business ought to have been attended to, they were afraid to go into their offices. I have been censured very often by my friends as being reckless simply on that account.

Q. Do you know how the republican vote in Edgefield County this year compares, as to the number, with the republican vote at prior elections in the county?—A. No, sir; I have not noticed that; I know it has very largely decreased, but I couldn't state that accurately.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Why are the white people there so hostile to you?—A. Simply because they wanted power; they wanted to carry the county.

Q. Are you a very powerful man over there, so powerful that they wanted to kill you?—A. I say this, sir, that I am one of the three republican leaders, most prominent men. I don't know about my being so very powerful.

Q. Are you a native of that county?—A. I have been in that county and in this State since 1872.

Q. Where did you come from to this State?—A. From Augusta, Ga.

Q. What did you leave Georgia for?—A. Simply because I was a school-teacher over there, and the State and county went democratic, and I figured in the campaign, and we defeated a democrat who ran for ordinary, and he was afterward elected school-commissioner, and he was over me, and stated to me when he was school-commissioner that the trustees had ordered him to say to all male teachers that they must either desist in politics or resign as teachers. I said to this gentleman, "I will consider your proposition;" and I taught under that gentleman until school was finished in the summer, and then, sir, I moved to this State.

That man is Major McLaws. He was then, and I think is now school-commissioner.

Q. You are a republican politician then, here?—A. Well, I don't know what you mean by politician, but I am one of the leaders over there.

Q. A man that is active in politics, seeks office, gets it when he can, and is not satisfied when he does not.—A. I don't know about that, sir; I don't admit that I seek office and am not satisfied when I don't get it.

Q. Are you a political teacher over there in your county?—A. I may say this, sir, that I don't shrink from my duties, whatever I recognize them to be conscientiously, and if any man comes to me and asks my advice politically, I certainly give it to him to the best of my knowledge; if you call that political teaching.

Q. Did you go out to address the people any?—A. Well, I have not for the last two years, on politics. In the last campaign I was not permitted—

Q. Were you afraid to go?—A. For General Gary told me that he did not intend that it should be done.

Q. He did not scare you, did he?—A. O, no, sir; he didn't scare me; but I know this, if I had gone he would have had me killed, because I knew he was very positive.

Q. You thought so?—A. No, sir; I knew it, because General Gary is very positive, and I know his orders are executed promptly.

Q. Are you and he friendly?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. What sort of a man is he?—A. I take him to be a very quick, passionate, and almost irrational man. He goes upon the very impulse of the moment. He doesn't think much, I don't think.

Q. Is he an honest man?—A. So far as I know of him. Am I compelled to answer that question?

Q. Yes, sir; just tell us whether he is an honest man; what is his reputation?—A. His reputation is that of an honest man.

Q. A truthful man?—A. That is his reputation.

Q. That he is a truthful man?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. And that when he said that he would kill you, you believed that he would do it?—A. Yes, sir; O, yes, sir; I believed he would do it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. They did not kill you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Could they have killed you?—A. O, yes, sir; they could have killed me.

Q. They could have killed you on election-day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They could have killed you since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote on election-day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know the names of any of those colored men that did not vote at the place you say they did not vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, suppose you give us the names of a few of them?—A. Well, there is Edenborough Mobley, and Dublin Hazzard, and Jacket McKew, and Jim Raper, and Willis Watson, and a good many, sir.

Q. You are positive you saw one man vote four tickets?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you give us his name?—A. No, sir; I couldn't give you his name.

Q. You did not know his name?—A. No, sir; they were men who rode up on horseback; crowds of unknown men.

Q. And you are positive that the clerk put down names to correspond with those four votes?—A. O, no, sir; I am satisfied he didn't; I am satisfied—I told you this in my direct statement, that I stated to this manager to watch this clerk and see that he did not do it, and if you examine this manager you will find out that my advice prevailed there to detect this double voting.

Q. Well, did the votes exceed the number of names on the poll-lists?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. I know that both managers have sworn to it, and that their affidavits are now on file in the secretary's office; that a hundred and thirteen votes were cast in the box for which there was not a name on the poll-lists to correspond.

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. I know affidavits were made by these parties and filed, of my own knowledge.

Q. Did you see them, and read them?—A. The affidavits?

Q. Yes.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were made by the inspectors or managers, or whatever you call them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the white man join in the affidavits?—A. The democrat manager, you mean?

Q. Yes.—A. No, sir; he didn't join in these affidavits.

Q. Where is he?—A. I suppose at the Ridge.

Q. What is his name?—A. One Watson; I don't know his given name.

Q. What sort of a man is he?—A. Well, I am not personally acquainted with him, sir.

Q. Is he a stranger there?—A. No, sir.

Q. You had lived there and knew most of those people there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But you did not know this man?—A. I told you that I am not personally acquainted with him, but would know him if I was to see him.

Q. Why did they not take his affidavit on the subject?—A. Because he didn't report to the court-house; if he did, I didn't see him. The others did go up to the court-house and wished to make a report in the manner in which the election was conducted.

Q. Who directed them to go to the court-house?—A. Well, I did it, sir.

Q. You did it?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. What did you want them to go up for?—A. Because I was there and saw the fraudulent manner in which the election was carried on, and I wanted them to go up there and state what they knew; and they did it.

Q. Who were the county commissioners that canvassed the vote after the election?—A. George W. Holland, Jesse Jones, and D. R. Durisoe.

Q. Were they democrats or republicans?—A. One is a democrat, and the other two are republicans.

Q. What did they do with that box; did they throw it out?—A. They didn't claim any right to pass upon it, to throw it out or to count it; they simply aggregated the votes, and made out their report, and sent their report with the protests to the State board of canvassers.

Q. They did not throw out the one hundred and thirteen votes in excess of the poll-lists?—A. Well, so they say, that they threw them out.

Q. Who said?—A. The managers.

Q. They counted the vote at the county seat?—A. At the polling-precincts.

Q. They said that they threw them out?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were the one hundred and thirteen votes thrown out?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which side lost them?—A. I was told by one of the republican managers that sixty-three republican votes came out, and the rest were democratic.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How could they divide them?—A. They drew them out according to law.

Q. There is a law regulating that subject?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. You were not satisfied with that, however?—A. With what?

Q. With the way that they counted they vote?—A. O, no, sir; and no other citizen, I suppose, except the democrats.

Q. Do you recollect what General Gary stated that day?—A. He said to me when he passed my house, "God damn it, you have always been cheating this way every year, and it is as fair now for the goose as it is for the gander."

Q. You and he were jesting?—A. O, yes, sir; I was standing on my piazza when he passed, he and another gentleman.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you understand him to be jesting at that time or telling the sober truth?—A. I thought he was telling the truth.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did General Butler tell you about that?—A. I have never talked with him about it.

Q. Did Gary have his pistol out when you and he were talking?—A. No, sir; he was passing with his overcoat on.

Q. He did not draw his pistol on you?—A. O, no, sir; he didn't do that; he didn't draw his pistol on me.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

The committee met, and, before proceeding with the testimony, Mr. Cameron said: Mr. Christianity will state the substance and extent to which the majority of the committee think testimony ought to be admissible in reference to the employment of the military at the state-house.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. We do not think an inquiry into the merits of the questions between the republican or Chamberlain legislature and that of the so-called Hampton or democratic legislature, or the proper or legal organization or composition of either house, nor the acts of alleged interference of the military in behalf of or in opposition to either, falls within the province of this committee under the authority of the Senate resolutions; and we therefore decline to receive evidence upon any of these questions, believing that any testimony in relation thereto would be extrajudicial and of no effect. But if it be insisted that the military forces of the United States did actually intimidate the board of State canvassers in canvassing the votes given at the November election, or in

declaring the result, and that such canvass or declaration thereof was not voluntary on the part of such canvassers, but was produced or affected by such intimidation, then we will hear the testimony of such canvassers upon the question.

And if it be insisted that the casting of the electoral vote for President and Vice-President, or either of them, by the electors, or the person claiming to have been elected on the part of either party were, or that any of them was, intimidated by such military force, and that, in consequence of such intimidation, such electors, or persons claiming to be elected as such, or any of them, cast their or his electoral votes involuntarily, or for any different person or persons than they or any of them would have voted for but for such intimidation, then we will hear the evidence on this point of any or all such electors or pretended electors.

Mr. MERRIMON. Mr. Chairman, the purpose of the Senate resolution, under which we are acting, is to ascertain whether there has been any intimidation of voters, without reference to our party affiliations, in the State of South Carolina; and also to ascertain whether any person claiming to be an elector for President and Vice-President has been appointed in an unlawful way, and whether there was any intimidation, fraud, or force used in order to make such an appointment effective. In order to ascertain that fact it is necessary not only for us to inquire what was done before the election, but also what was done about the vote cast in the election. It is in evidence before us, I believe—and if it is not, I suggest it as a fact capable of proof—that the returning-board of this State sits, or did sit, in the capitol; and the office of the secretary of state is in the capitol, where the returns of the election were lodged; and the supreme court of the State sit in the capitol. It was the duty by the law, as we must take official notice, that the returning-board should count the votes cast at the late election for most of the State officers, and, as is claimed, those cast for electors for President and Vice-President. It is further suggested that growing out of the count made by that returning-board litigation has sprung up of which the supreme court of the State had jurisdiction, and that suits were pending before that court involving the subject of the election of the electors for President and Vice-President.

It is alleged, furthermore, that there was a combination and a conspiracy to carry the State election on the part of the republican party by fraud and force, and that one of the principal means to accomplish that end was to bring troops into South Carolina preceding the election.

Now, I insist that it is competent to show, and it is the duty of the committee to bring the facts out under the resolution that brings us here, that the Army of the United States was prostituted by those having the command of it—the control of it—by stationing it in the capitol of this State, excluding many persons from it that had a right to go there; that had the right of egress and ingress, and regress; and that this naturally had the effect to disturb those who were proceeding in the matter of the election, and ascertaining the result of the election, in the discharge of their regular duties. Whether I refer to the secretary of state, or to the returning-board, or to the supreme court, or to persons coming before these several tribunals, professionally, officially, or otherwise, I insist that absolute freedom ought to have prevailed there; that it did not prevail there because the Army was stationed there, and not only stationed there, but stationed there in a most threatening and demonstrative manner. I am informed that it can be proven that scores and hundreds of the citizens of this State—official persons, citizens of high distinction, intelligence, and influence—were not allowed to enter the

capitol pending the time within which the transactions to which I have referred took place.

Upon these grounds I insist that it is not only competent under the resolution but that it is the duty of this committee to examine every military officer who had anything to do with the capitol pending the late canvassing of the votes in this State, for the purpose of seeing whether or not those officers were influenced in their conduct in any way, and for the purpose of reflecting light upon the manner and purpose contemplated by one party or the other in the conduct of the late campaign.

Now, I will say further, that I propose to summons the military officers, beginning with the general commanding, and to examine them here, to show what troops they had under them, how they were stationed at the capitol, when they were stationed there, and by what authority, and to produce every order. If a majority of the committee are of opinion that it is not competent for me to examine such officers for such a purpose, why, it will be idle and putting the Government to an unnecessary expense for me to summon them.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I will not decide upon that point. For myself, I would like to hear the testimony of those military officers. So far as that point is concerned, I would prefer to leave it open.

Mr. MERRIMON. I insist that the character of this investigation is such that the amplest time ought to be allowed either side to meet the fullest objection, whether we are detained here a longer or a shorter time.

Mr. CAMERON. I concur in that.

Mr. MERRIMON. We are sent here to do a work which, with all submission to the authority of the Senate, seems to me to be outside of legitimate senatorial duty. We have accepted the duty assigned us, and, without reference to the time, we ought to do it thoroughly or else to be excused from further duty in that behalf.

THOMPSON H. COOKE—GREENVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

THOMPSON H. COOKE sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Please state your business, your place of nativity, and your age.—Answer. I hold the office of circuit judge of the eighth circuit; the State is divided into eight circuits. I was born in Fairfield County, about 18 miles above this place; lived here several years, and for many years in the county of Orangeburgh, below here until within the last four years. Upon my election as judge of the eighth circuit I moved to Greenville, where I now live.

Q. What is your age?—A. I was 45 the 1st day of last July.

Q. With what political party have you been acting for the last six or eight years?—A. Well, sir; I claim to be a republican, and I have been acting with that party for the last eight years, until about two months before the late election came off.

Q. What party are you acting with now, and, if you say with the democratic party, state any reasons that have led you to co-operate with that party?—A. As I have already stated, since about two months prior to

the late election I have been co-operating with the democratic party, supporting the election of General Hampton for governor in this State, for the reason that I became convinced so thoroughly in my mind that the republican party, that had so often and so repeatedly pledged itself to reform, was inadequate to any such task, and did not really mean to reform, in my judgment. For that reason I gave my whole efforts to the election of General Hampton as governor, in this State, advocating in the mean time the election of Hayes and Wheeler up to a very short time before the election. I was led to think that from the course of things in this State and in the American public generally that the republican party was drifting away from the principles which I regarded as the fundamental principle, and that it was tending to anarchy and despotism, and I determined in my own mind that the safety of the country depended on the election of a democrat as President of the United States.

Q. I direct your attention now to the proclamation of Governor Chamberlain, stating that there was insurrection in South Carolina, and his application to the President for troops. State the condition of your circuit at and before and since that time, and whether there was any necessity at that time for troops—military movements in South Carolina?—A. I have never seen the people of the eighth circuit more peaceable than they were during the entire campaign, nor have I ever seen them more peaceable than since the campaign was over.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What counties does the eighth circuit consist of?—A. Abbeville, Anderson, Oconee, Pickens, and Greenville Counties. Governor Chamberlain and myself had repeated conversations on the subject of sending troops to that circuit, and the understanding between us was that if I should come to the conclusion that troops were necessary I would so inform him; and I have never to this day seen any necessity for sending troops there, and I never have informed him of any such necessity. He acted upon the suggestion of some few white republicans.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge that he acted upon their suggestion?—A. I know that they made the application.

Q. You may state the facts without stating inferences.—A. I don't wish to state what I do not know.

Q. Well, you know what legal evidence is.—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were the courts open and the civil officers in exercise of their legal duties?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any resistance to either?—A. None whatever.

Q. Were you engaged in the late canvass; and, if so, will you state how many speeches you made, and where?—A. Well, it would take me some time to narrate the places that I addressed meetings at.

Q. Well, you can state in general terms any connection that you had with the late campaign.—A. I canvassed a large portion of the State, I think some twelve or thirteen counties—Greenville, Anderson, Abbeville, Laurens, Newberry, Richland, Lexington, Edgefield, Barnwell, Colleton, Beaufort, Orangeburgh, Kershaw—the town of Camden.

Q. What was the character of the speeches you made?—A. Well, up to that time I do not suppose—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Up to what time?—A. When I began to take part in the cam-

paing, about the 16th of September. About the 16th of September I made my first speech at Abbeville. After that time, I would state, that I never had my fealty to the republican party questioned by anybody. I think I stood as fair with it as any man in the State, and my whole effort in the canvass was to persuade and induce by fair line of argument the colored people to go with me in overthrowing this government, that I had become quite sick of. My whole effort was to persuade and induce the colored people to vote for General Hampton and the State ticket; in the mean time advocating the election, as I have before stated, of Hayes and Wheeler up to within ten or twelve days of the election.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Well, in the course of your travels through the State, did you at any time observe intimidation or violence toward any persons on the part of the democrats or conservatives or reformers, or whatever you call them?—A. In the town of Beaufort—I do not remember the exact date, but some time during the month of October—I was satisfied from what I saw—and it is perhaps right that I should state what I saw and give my reasons—I was introduced as a third speaker on that occasion.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. At what kind of a meeting, republican or democratic?—A. Democratic.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Give us some idea of the crowd there.—A. The crowd was a small one. It was not a regularly-appointed meeting. General Hampton, myself, and other speakers went there merely to accommodate some of the democrats of that town. It was rather a side-show, if I may be allowed to use such an expression; and as soon as I took my position upon the stage to speak, I noticed the intendant of the town just in front of me among the crowd, and I heard him say to the crowd that although I was introduced as a republican, that I was no republican, and not to allow me to be heard. I heard him distinctly say so, and when he came into the shed where I was standing afterward I took him by his coat-collar and told him what I heard him say. General Hampton is a witness to the fact that I did so; and he passed on into the shed without contradicting what I had charged him with in the crowd.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What was his name?—A. I do not know his given name, but his surname is Williams. He is commonly known, I believe, although he is the intendant of that town, as one of the ballot-box stuffers of 1870, and was convicted of it, I believe.

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. Perhaps I went too far.

Mr. MERRIMON. I think he might state that fact as a matter of public record.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Then produce the record.

The WITNESS. I merely stated what I charged him with myself.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you charge him with that at the time?—A. I did charge him with it; I did charge him with it, and I denounced him as a ballot-box stuffer right then and there, and his associate Langley, both of whom were seeking to create a disturbance and prevent the speaking from going on quietly.

Q. Did you proceed to address the audience there?—A. I did, under very disadvantageous circumstances. I became very much excited and went pretty roughly. I will say I was rather rough on Mr. Chamberlain, and at the conclusion of my arraignment on Mr. Chamberlain I appealed to the colored persons present who knew me. I said to them, "My colored friends, what think you of this man?" And the reply from two or three was, "He is a thief, a damned thief, a damned robber; that is the reason we like him and we are going to vote for him."

Q. Did you observe any intimidation or violence on the part of the democrats or reformers or conservatives toward the republicans at any of their meetings?—A. I never have; but I heard some on the other side.

Q. Well, state anything you have observed in that respect on the one side or the other.—A. I know the campaign was very heated, and especially so at nights, when it was frequently attempted to interrupt democratic meetings. I was present and was addressing a large crowd of democrats in front of the Wheeler House here during the campaign.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Here in this city?—A. Yes, sir. And some of them behaved very badly and tried to drown the voices of myself as well as the other speakers; and also in the town of Abbeville.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. By what means did they try to drown your voices—by cheering and yelling?—A. By hollering. I was impressed with the thought that they wanted to get up a row. They wanted the white people——

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. O, well, state the facts, no matter what you were impressed with.—A. In the town of Abbeville, on the occasion that the band of that town was preparing to pay me the compliment of a serenade, a great many people gathered around in the front of the hotel, and whilst I was addressing them—this was during the court term at that place—I noticed a trial-justice and several others who were republicans, or claimed to be republicans, who were very violent and boisterous, endeavoring to prevent the speaking from being heard; and the next day I took occasion to have the party arrested, and required him, although a trial-justice, to enter into bond for his good behavior. In the town of Greenville, a similar occurrence took place at a public meeting. These disturbances invariably occurred though, except in the town of Beaufort, in the night-time. No such occurrences took place that I remember of in the day-time, except at Beaufort.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you address many negroes in the course of that campaign?—A. I did, sir; I think I must have addressed at least twenty-five or thirty thousand in all. At all of the democratic meetings the colored people were given a prominent place in the meeting, and room made for them to come near, so that they could hear the speaking.

Q. Was there any special desire to address that particular class of people?—A. Yes, sir; that was the object of our meetings.

Q. Can you state any other fact in connection with the campaign within the purview of the questions I have propounded to you which would be interesting to this committee?—A. I don't know that I think of any just now.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I think in the city of Greenville, at my home.

Q. State whether you know a man by the name of John P. Scruggs, of that town, and if you saw him on that day.—A. I got up very early that morning and went to the polls about half an hour before they were opened, and I think I saw perhaps about fifteen or twenty persons voting. When I voted, I tarried at the box for a moment to see a friend vote that I thought perhaps would have some trouble in voting, and I only intended to tarry for a moment. I was ordered away by this man Scruggs, claiming to be a United States deputy marshal, and I told him I would leave in a moment, when I completed my business, and he ordered me away again, and I told him I would leave when I got ready. My friend voted and we both passed out. I staid at the polls during the entire day and was near the polls until twelve o'clock that night. I don't think I was absent from the crowd around the polls not exceeding fifteen minutes during the entire day. I went to Mr. Scruggs, who claimed that the crowd was pressing too much around the polls and that as soon as persons voted they ought to get out of the way; and I said to him, "Mr. Scruggs, you are hindering the people from passing out yourself, sir; you are right here in the way, and if you will get back you will facilitate the voting yourself." He withdrew then a little piece, two or three paces, and I left him, I suppose, as far as from here to that door, [thirty or forty feet.] I don't know whether it is wrong that I should state any impression, but I want to merely state it as an incident that occurred.

Q. You may state that.—A. I thought Mr. Scruggs was not disposed to behave very well, and I was led to watch him very closely. I noticed him after a time go through a crowd of colored people, one of whom I knew—Harrison White, the former marshal of the town—and he whispered something to him, I could not hear what. Scruggs went back and took his original position. By the time he had taken his position, this man Harrison White ran up to the ballot-box, knocking and pushing the crowd of white people in every direction, and he came very near getting up a very serious row, and immediately Scruggs rushed up to Captain Cook, commander of the post of United States troops. Captain Cook appeared there promptly, and nothing occurred, and the election passed off quietly. I don't think, with the exception of that little disturbance, that I ever witnessed a more quiet election in my life.

Q. State whether you know a person in the county of Abbeville called N. L. Guffin, and whether you had any conversation with him during the late campaign; and, if so, what it was, and when and where.—A. I know the whole family, sir. This one was acting for a long time as clerk of the county commissioners; subsequently as jailer, I believe, of his brother, L. P. Guffin—I think, I am not sure—the former sheriff of Abbeville. About the time the court sat there, I think perhaps the first or second day of the term—the term began on the first Monday of October—Guffin came to me, I think it was the third day, and made this statement to me: "You are the circuit judge, and you ought to pay some attention to the matter of intimidation in this county. The colored people are being driven from their homes at night and forced to sleep in the swamps." "Well," said I, "Mr. Guffin, this is about the second or third time you have made this statement to me, and I wish to do my duty, and I want you to tell me of one single case, that I may direct the attention of the grand jury to it pointedly. Now, you have stated this thing to me two or three times, and I want you to give me one instance where colored people have been driven from their homes, and where they have been

whipped and badly treated." Well, he said, that he could not do it, that it was mere rumor and talk, and that he didn't know of any particular case. "Well," said I, "this is the third time that you have spoken to me, and it seems to me you ought to be able to point your finger upon some one person who has been badly treated." Well, he said, that he could not do it, that it was only rumor. Well, I did charge the grand jury with reference to that matter, anyhow. I felt it to be my duty to do so, and that grand jury, in their report, sustained my previous judgment.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was the report made by the grand jury in writing?—A. Yes, sir. Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Then I will not object to it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did the grand jury report to you in substance?—A. They stated that the county was quiet.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I have no objection to his answering that question with the understanding that, if we insist upon it, he shall produce the report or his testimony be stricken out.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did they make a written report?—A. They did. It is on record in Abbeville, and a copy can be very easily obtained.

Mr. CAMERON. That is a better way to prove it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How many of those Guffins live up there?—A. I know of four, sir. L. L., who was a former member of the legislature here, and L. P. I think is the sheriff's name, and W. C. Guffin, and a younger one, I think they call him Pres—Preston.

Q. This conversation that you refer to you had with the sheriff?—A. I had with L. L. Guffin; and the sheriff, L. P. Guffin, stated in substance the same thing to me.

Q. You asked them to furnish you with an instance?—A. Yes, sir; and he could not furnish me with any name there.

Q. Did either of them furnish you with any name?—A. No, sir.

Q. They both talked to you on that subject?—A. Yes, sir; the sheriff talked to me on the subject whilst he was conducting me into the courtroom upon my first going into court.

Q. Do you know a person in this city by the name of D. T. Corbin, and if you say yes, state who that is?—A. I believe Mr. D. T. Corbin is United States district attorney for South Carolina. I know him.

Q. What are his political affiliations?—A. I believe he passes as a republican, sir; and always has as far as I know.

Q. State whether you had any conversation with him during the late campaign, or immediately preceding, and if you say yes, state the conversation as nearly and accurately as you can, and when and where you had such conversation?—A. About the middle of August, I think it was, in coming to this city from Greenville, Mr. Corbin and myself were both on the train, and somewhere between here and Newberry, I cannot say exactly at what point, but at Pomaria, or somewhere thereabouts, I moved my seat over in front of Mr. Corbin for the purpose of talking with him. I cannot pretend to be exact in the use of his very language, because I do not know that I could be accurate, but the impressions made upon my mind and the substance of the conversation I think I can state.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You need not give your impressions, but the substance of what he said.

The WITNESS. Yes, sir. I asked Mr. Corbin what he thought of the situation, the political lookout of South Carolina—the State was thoroughly aroused even at that early day; and he said to me that it looked like the people of the State were determined to carry it—the democratic party were determined to carry the State, and that they would carry it unless something was done to check this growing enthusiasm. I then said to him if there was any way possible to check it, and he said that he thought there was; that if two or three riots or rows could be gotten up in South Carolina, and about thirty, fifty, or one hundred negroes killed, it would be the means of saving the State to the republican party, and perhaps the nation to the republican party.

He went on further to state that in order to accomplish this it would be necessary to make some cases for the United States court; that the circuit court—saying “your court” to me—was ineffective for the accomplishment of that, and that it would be necessary to make a case before the United States court, where the juries could be so managed as to insure conviction. I then asked him if he did not think such a case could be worked up out of the Hamburgh riot. He said that he was fearful that such was not the case, but he was going to Columbia for the purpose of consulting with Governor Chamberlain about the situation. I saw them together the next day at Governor Chamberlain’s house. This was, I think, about the 12th or 13th, if I am not mistaken, of August, about a month and perhaps a few days before the Ellenton and Rouse’s Bridge riots. When Mr. Corbin made this remark to me I thought but very little about it.

Mr. CAMERON. No matter what you thought; state what was said.

Mr. MERRIMON. You can state whether, when the Ellenton riots took place, you remembered the conversation.

The WITNESS. I did.

Q. And adverted in your mind to the conversation you had had with Mr. Corbin?—A. I did, sir.

Q. You say you saw him the next day with Governor Chamberlain; state anything that you heard there.—A. I saw him at Governor Chamberlain’s house.

Q. What was said there?—A. Mr. Corbin came out about the time the governor came out; they had been dining, I think, together, and they came out together, and Mr. Corbin and a gentleman by the name of Cobb left the house together. Judge Mackey and myself took a seat in the piazza and remained some time talking with the governor. They did not pause when they came out—those two gentlemen, Mr. Corbin and Mr. Cobb. I heard nothing there between them or from either one that I think is pertinent to this issue at all.

Q. Well, state whether you had any conversation with Governor Chamberlain on the subject of the campaign, and, if so, when and where and what?—A. I did, I think, on the Greenville road, between Hodges and Greenwood stations, on, I think, the 23d of August. Governor Chamberlain had been to a political meeting at Abbeville, and had requested me to go over there and attend that meeting in company with him. I went from Greenville on the 21st—on Monday, I think it was—to Hodge’s, and met him and went down to Abbeville; and the next day—the 22d, I think it was—the meeting came off. On his way back to Columbia I went down as far as Greenwood; the up train met the train bound south at Ninety Six, about ten miles below Greenwood; I went down there on some little business, and during the trip down he and I had some little chat together about the situation, and he stated to me that from every appearance the campaign was going to be a very

hard one, and that something would have to be done to bring troops in here to suppress this enthusiasm and induce the negro to vote the republican ticket; that something would have to be done to bring the troops in here. I do not know what he meant. I think that was on the 23d day of August.

Q. Can you state any other fact as coming from Governor Chamberlain or Mr. Corbin of a like character?—A. I only know that the general sentiment of the leading——

Mr. CAMERON. Please state facts and not impressions.

The WITNESS. Well, I am not going to state impressions. When I speak of the sentiments I mean the expressions of various leaders in the State.

Q. Give the names and what they say.—A. Well, Senator Patterson, Mr. Carpenter, Governor Chamberlain, Mr. Dunn, and a great many leading republicans in the upper portion of this State, William E. Earle, and the two Talberts.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What did they say?—A. They called upon the colored people to stand by the republican party, and keep the democrats from persuading them over and inducing them to go with them; that they thought it would be necessary to bring troops here. That is all I know upon the point you have just asked me. I heard them so express themselves time and again. Mr. Patterson, if I remember correctly, stated that they would have to kick up hell and get the troops down here.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When and where did he make that statement?—A. I heard him make it here in the city of Columbia some time just before or during the late republican canvass.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. At the nominating convention?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. For the nomination of Governor Chamberlain?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, you have stated now generally; I want to know what each one of those men said.—A. Well, sir, I understood them to say this——

Q. Each one?—A. I heard every one that I have mentioned say so.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. State when each one said so.—A. I cannot do that, sir, but I heard it repeatedly.

Q. You can't state any time or place?—A. No, sir, I can't with any particularity, for I have heard it so much.

Q. No matter whether it is with particularity or generality, if you can only state a place and time.—A. Well, I don't remember, except with Mr. Patterson, and I think it was about the time of the assembling of the republican convention. I remember of having a conversation with Talbert on the Greenville riot.

Q. Which Talbert is that?—A. Tom Talbert; in which he stated that they would have to have troops distributed all over that county in order to carry it for the republican party.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What county was that?—A. Abbeville. The reason why I remember that—I don't remember the time exactly, but I remember it was on the Greenville road—the reason why I remember it, I gave Mr. Talbert

a caution about his loud talking. I thought from his speech on a previous occasion where he was overheard, and I thought perhaps there was a disposition to exaggerate what he had said.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether you had occasion to observe the manner of conducting the late political campaign on the part of Governor Hampton, and if you say yes, state the character of it ; whether it was a peaceful or demonstrative, noisy, and threatening, or otherwise ; whether he manifested a great desire to address principally the colored people.—A. Well, sir, so far as I am capable of judging, from what I saw, I would say that I never saw a more peaceable, quiet, orderly campaign conducted in the State. Governor Hampton on all occasions counseled peace, good order, and kindness toward the colored people. I think I have heard him state a dozen times that they were a good class of people, that they might be cultivated and led to see their——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You are not asked what he said privately ; you heard him say this in public meeting ?—A. Well, that they were a class of people that could be cultivated, and that kindness should be exercised toward them, persuasive argument, and so on ; and his speeches were always of that character, and I do not think one-tenth part of any speech I heard him make was addressed to the white people ; I think it was all addressed to the colored people with a view of inducing them to support him. I know that he took this position in his speeches invariably—that as early as 1867, in advance almost of every man in the State, he came out here in a public speech advocating their right to vote, the right of suffrage ; in advance even of the constitutional amendment on that subject ; four years in advance of that, he occupied that ground in a speech publicly made here in this county.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did he address many negroes, sir ?—A. Well, yes, sir ; I suppose he must have addressed a great many more than I did, because he went over the entire State, and I did not go through more than about twelve or thirteen counties, I think. The meetings were of a demonstrative character. There was a great deal of enthusiasm, and men generally attended the meetings on horseback, I suppose for convenience. There was a great deal of enthusiasm ; but I saw nothing of a threatening character or heard nothing of a threatening character on the part of the democracy ; and did not, except on three or four different occasions, on the part of the republicans, as I have already stated, enumerating the occasions.

Q. State whether at any time you saw demonstrations on the part of what are commonly called rifle-clubs at those meetings ?—A. I never saw any demonstration of that kind ; I don't remember of seeing any rifle-club make any demonstration at any public meeting.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What do you mean by rifle-club ?—A. Well, I suppose the term has reference to a body of men who are armed with rifles. I know of one or two that existed in my circuit, and I would denominate those rifle-clubs. They were organized as a company and armed with rifles, I understood. I believe I was elected an honorary member of one of them over a year ago.

Q. Some of the clubs might be called rifle-clubs if they hadn't been furnished with rifles ?—A. I don't know of any in my circuit except those two, and I believe they were chartered ; one of them I know was.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State whether you saw great bodies of men at any place together at these meetings, addressed by yourself and Governor Hampton, armed with rifles, guns, or pistols, or anything else?—A. If they were armed to any extent, even with pistols, I did not know it. I did not see it and I saw no guns.

Q. State whether at any time you ever heard republican speakers in addressing the negroes tell them that they would be put back into slavery if they voted the democratic ticket, and that the soldiers were brought here to compel them to vote the republican ticket?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Let me say to the witness, before he answers that: give the name and the occasions that you heard anything of that kind.

Mr. MERRIMON. Let us first hear if he heard any such thing.

The WITNESS. Well, I can't say that I heard anything of the kind that I remember just now. It was only common rumor and talk.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You cannot say that you heard of anything of that kind yourself?—A. No, sir; I cannot say that I heard it myself personally, but I heard the expression from one of some three or four speakers; I am not positive which one it was.

Q. Where?—A. At Greenville.

Q. On what occasion?—A. It was on the occasion of a meeting on the part of the republicans for the purpose of ratifying the nomination of Hayes and Wheeler. I heard that from some one of three or four speakers, but I cannot say which one it was; but I ask that that shall not go down, because I cannot give the number.

Mr. MERRIMON. I insist that it shall go down if the witness heard these remarks made.

The WITNESS. I think I heard Mr. A. S. Wallace say that they must vote the republican ticket, or that it was their duty to stand by the republican party because the republican party freed them, and that they could be and would be enslaved again if the democracy succeeded; something to that effect. I can't be positive as to his language.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When was this?—A. I think it was some time from the middle to the 26th of October. No, I think I cannot give the exact date, but I think it was about the 22d of October.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was it not at the ratification meeting of Hayes and Wheeler?—A. I think it was.

Q. About the 22d of October?—A. If it was not at that time, it was at a meeting for the purpose of ratifying the nomination of the congressional ticket and Hayes and Wheeler.

Q. What Wallace was this?—A. I think it was the Hon. A. S. Wallace. I am not sure, as I have stated, that he was the party who used the language.

Q. But that was the language used?—A. I have attempted to give only the substance of it. I cannot be positive as to the language used. The reason why I have not been more certain and positive about this is, I am pretty well satisfied in my own mind that it was one of two parties, and I am inclined to think it was the Hon. A. S. Wallace; but it was either Wallace or Thomas, or one of the men who were present on that occasion.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. And that assertion was that if the democrats succeeded, or if the republicans did not succeed, that they would be likely to be re-enslaved, or something like that?—A. What I understood was this: that the republican party had freed them, and for that reason they should stand by the republican party; that they were in duty bound to do it because the party had freed them, and that if the democratic party succeeded it was quite likely that they would be re-enslaved—something to that effect. That was in substance about what passed.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether you remember any other fact within the sphere of the examination I have made that would be interesting to the committee; any fact touching intimidation on the part of one party or another; any conversation you heard on the part of republicans or democrats tending to show intimidation, or any remark tending to produce undue prejudice in the minds of the colored people against the whites.—A. I do not know that I have, outside of what I have already stated.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You took an active part in the campaign in behalf of the democratic party?—A. I did, so far as the State was concerned.

Q. For the last ten or twelve days, you were for the democratic national ticket?—A. Well, I would say this, Mr. Christiancy: I cared but very little about the national election one way or the other; my object was to carry the State for Hampton.

Q. But you have already stated that from that time you were also for the democratic ticket?—A. I meant to this extent, that I announced that I intended to vote for Tilden; but, as I stated in my speeches to the different assemblages that I addressed, my object was to carry the State election.

Q. Your efforts were mainly directed to that point?—A. My efforts were mainly to that point.

Q. But toward the last of the campaign you also —A. Announced that I would vote for Tilden.

Q. Did you not also announce your reasons?—A. I did, sir, on two different occasions; I did at Charlotte, N. C., and I did at Greenville, the only two occasions, I believe, that I did so.

Q. Who was with Mr. Corbin on the railroad at the time that this conversation took place between you and him?—A. Well, sir, there were several persons on the train; I remember a gentleman who was coming to Greenville.

Q. Well, in his company, I mean?—A. He was sitting, sir, on a seat just like you are, in my rear, and I was in front of him.

Q. Who was sitting with him?—A. Nobody was sitting by him at all, sir.

Q. Well, do you know whether he was in company with anybody else on the train?—A. Well, Mr. Cobb, who came down with both of us from Greenville that day, had gone into the smoking-car, and when he got up I went and took his seat in front of Mr. Corbin.

Q. Was any one sitting in the seat with you?—A. No one at all.

Q. Do you know any other persons that were present on that occasion?—A. I do not remember any one present on the train at that time;

there were several, though. The travel was generally light during last summer over that road, going north or south; most people who traveled went toward the Centennial. I suppose there were some half-dozen or dozen people, perhaps, in the train.

Q. From what time did you commence taking an active part in the campaign?—A. Well, sir, as soon as they made their nominations here, I made up my mind that I could not support them.

Q. As soon as the republicans made their nominations?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was that done?—A. I think the governor was nominated on the 15th of September; on the 16th I left this town, determined to use my best efforts to defeat the ticket.

Q. When was Wade Hampton nominated?—A. I think he was nominated about one month before that.

Q. Now, when he was first nominated, had you not then made up your mind as to supporting Hampton?—A. No, sir; and I further want to state that I did not think I could be induced to support him. I had some hopes that the republican party would nominate a better ticket than they did. No, sir; I made up my mind exactly when I would go against the ticket. I cannot tell you the exact hour, but it was about four o'clock on the evening of the 15th of September.

Q. That was immediately after you had heard of the nomination?—A. When I received the news of the nomination, in the Wheeler House, lying in my bed, from the lips of Judge Northrop and Tom Wilkes; when they stated to me the result of the nomination, I said to them that that determined my course.

Q. The conversation with Governor Chamberlain, about which you have testified, you state took place on the railroad between Hodge's and Greenwood, on the 23d of August?—A. Yes, sir; I think it was on that day, if I am not mistaken.

Q. Who was in company with Governor Chamberlain at that time?—A. Governor Chamberlain was sitting just exactly in the position that Mr. Corbin and myself were in coming to Columbia, on the occasion that I have referred to. He was sitting behind me and I was sitting just in front of him. I am rather a large man and do not ride very well beside another man on the same seat.

Q. Who were in company with Governor Chamberlain on the train?—A. I cannot say that anybody except myself was specially in company with him; there were two gentlemen that had gone up the road with him, and they were not near us that I remember of.

Q. Was this a loud conversation which could have been heard by all the passengers in the car, or was it one between yourselves?—A. It just passed between ourselves. I do not think it was in a loud tone.

Q. It was not intended for the public at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. It was a private conversation between yourselves?—A. Well, I did not regard it as a private conversation, but it was between ourselves.

Q. But you were neither of you talking for others to hear?—A. No, sir; I was not. I can speak for myself.

Q. Did he speak as if he was?—A. I do not suppose he could well be heard unless they were listening very attentively to hear what passed between us.

Q. Now, will you repeat again precisely what it was that he said on that occasion? Give the language as near as you possibly can.—A. Well, I will come as near it as I can, or as near as I remember it on that occasion. I asked him what he thought of the situation. He had

been up to the meeting and had seen how things were going up that way.

Q. He had had a meeting up at— A. At Abbeville. He stated, as well as I can remember, that things looked as though the democracy were determined to sweep the State, or something to that effect. I asked him if there was no way to counteract the effect of that, and he said yes, that it could be provided for, or something could be done to check this growing enthusiasm on the part of the people. I cannot pretend, at this time, to give the exact language of Governor Chamberlain; in fact, what occurred never entered my mind again until after the troops were scattered over the State and these riots occurring. When those two things took place, then my mind recurred to the conversation I had had with him.

Q. Just give the conversation, what it was.—A. I have stated it as near as I can.

Q. I want it repeated, what he said.—A. He stated to me that the outlook—he said the democracy were determined to carry the State.

Q. That you have stated before; go on and state what he said then.—A. I asked him if something could not be done to prevent or check this growing enthusiasm.

Q. That you have stated, also. I want to know what he said in reply.—A. He said that he thought it might be done, or something to that effect; that troops would be brought into the State.

Q. That was the whole substance?—A. That is about the substance of the conversation. It was a very short conversation.

Q. Were you around with General Hampton, at the same meetings; did you go along with him generally when you spoke?—A. I can enumerate the different places where I addressed the people with him.

Q. Well, how many of your speeches did you deliver at the same time and at the same meetings with General Hampton?—A. If you don't care to have the different places named, I will count them in my mind and tell you as soon as I can.

Q. Yes.—A. I think I spoke with him at thirteen meetings; but I heard him speak on one or two other occasions when I did not speak.

Q. Just name the places where you spoke at the same time with Governor Hampton.—A. At Abbeville first.

Q. About what time was the meeting there?—A. I think it was on the 16th of September, sir.

Q. Well, the next place was what?—A. The next place that I addressed a meeting at was, I think, on Wednesday, at Honea Path. That was on Saturday at Abbeville, and the following Wednesday I spoke at Honea Path; about the 21st, I suppose.

Q. There you spoke at the same time with General Hampton?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Give the next place.—A. The next meeting that I spoke at when he addressed the people also was at Camden, in Kershaw County. I think that was about the next.

Q. That was about what date?—A. I cannot tell you, sir. I suppose it was about a week after the meeting at Honea Path.

Q. Now the next.—A. Well, the next place was Edgefield, I think.

Q. About what time was that?—A. I think that was about the 18th of October.

Q. Well, the next.—A. The next meeting was at Blackville, in Barnwell County.

Q. That was about what time?—A. That was just a few days after the meeting at Edgefield.

Q. Then the next.—A. The next was at Barnwell Court-House, on the same day of the meeting at Blackville, one in the morning and the other at night.

Q. The next.—A. The next day, at a place called Allendale, in Barnwell. I think that was about the 22d or 24th of October.

Q. The next.—A. The next was at Early Branch.

Q. In what county?—A. I think in Beaufort, but I do not know but it was in Colleton. I think that was on the 25th of October.

Q. The next.—A. The next was at Beaufort, on the following day.

Q. Which would have been about the 26th?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The next.—A. The next was at Walterborough, in Colleton County. I think that was on the next day after the meeting at Beaufort.

Q. That would be about the 27th?—A. Yes, sir; and the next day at Green Pond, which was the 28th and, I think, on Saturday.

Q. In what county?—A. In Colleton or Beaufort, I am not certain which. It is on the Savannah and Charleston Railroad, about thirty-nine or forty miles from Charleston.

Q. The next?—A. The next meeting I addressed in company with General Hampton was at Saint George's Station, on the South Carolina Railroad, in Colleton County, about thirty-nine or forty miles below this place, as near as I can remember.

Q. That must have been along about the 28th or 29th?—A. I think that was on the 2d of November.

Q. Well, the next meeting?—A. The next meeting that we addressed in company with each other was in Orangeburgh. That was on the 3d of October, and on the 4th we were here together, and I heard him speak. I did not speak, for I was too unwell.

Q. That is at this place?—A. Yes, sir; that closed my speaking in the campaign.

Q. These were all democratic meetings—called as democratic meetings, where you spoke?—A. Yes, sir; I think the meetings were arranged for by the executive committee, with the exception of two. I think the meeting at Beaufort was rather a side-show, as I have already stated, and the meeting at Saint George's or George's Station, I think, was a side-show also. The others, I think, were regularly fixed by the democratic executive committee.

Q. Now at what other points did you speak, when you were not in company with General Hampton?—A. I spoke two or three different times at Abbeville Court-House.

Q. When was your first speech at Abbeville Court-House?—A. Well, after entering upon the campaign, my first speech was on the 16th of September, I think.

Q. Where was that?—A. At Abbeville Court-House.

Q. Now I am speaking only of those meetings at which General Hampton was not present.—A. Well, from that time on I spoke frequently.

Q. Well, I want to trace them along.—A. I do not know that I can give you the dates as to all of these.

Q. Well, do the best you can.—A. Well, about the 1st of October I spoke two or three different times at Abbeville Court-House—somewhere about the 1st of October. It all occurred pretty much during court-time.

Q. Were you holding court at the time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where next?—A. Well, before that I spoke at several places—at Ninety-six, on the Greenville road.

Q. Before the 16th?—A. Along about the 16th, but before these two or three speeches at Abbeville.

Q. That is about the time that the meeting occurred at Abbeville?—
A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had spoken at Ninety-six?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. More than once?—A. Only once that I remember of, and then about the time I was holding court at Abbeville I spoke also at Hodge's Station, twelve miles from Abbeville Court-House, and I think on the night of the 20th of October and on the day of the 21st of October, I spoke both night and day at a place called Due West, in Abbeville County; in Greenville on the 22d of October.

Q. That is a different meeting from the one you have already mentioned in which you were in company with Hampton?—A. I was not in company with General Hampton there at all. I spoke some half a dozen different times in Greenville, and two or three times in different parts of the county, and then on the 30th of September I addressed the people in Laurens County, at Laurens Court-House, and the day before that in the upper portion of Laurens County, at a church; I don't remember the name. There I addressed a crowd of people.

Q. Any more?—A. At Fort Motte, in Orangeburgh; that was about the 20th, I guess, of October. Well, I made several little speeches or harangues in this town. I don't remember the dates of them now.

Q. That gives the sum of them; can you tell the whole number of speeches that you made during the campaign?—A. No, sir. I did count them up once myself, too, and endeavored to enumerate them; but I don't think that I could do it exactly, now.

Q. Those were all democratic meetings that you addressed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time was it that you held court at Abbeville?—A. Beginning, I think, with the first Monday in October.

Q. Did you hold court at any other place during the campaign?—A. No, sir. I got Judge Reed to hold my court at Anderson. He was there at the time, stopping there at home, and, as he was at his own home, I asked him to hold my court for me. At Oconee I was requested not to hold my court, and in Pickens County the same.

Q. By whom were you requested not to hold court in either of those counties?—A. The bar, I think, united in a request not to hold court, as there was little or no business there to be done. The county commissioners, and, I think, the gentlemen of the bar also, united in the request that I should not hold court, saying that there was little or nothing to do, and that it would be a needless expense to the people. At Greenville the court was held by Judge Carpenter. I was not very well, and I requested him to hold the court for me; that was in the early part of the winter or the last of November.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When did you become a member of the republican party?—A. In '68.

Q. Who was the governor of this State at that time?—A. I think, Governor Orr.

Q. Was he a republican or a democrat?—A. Well, at that time I suppose he was a democrat; but, like myself—

Q. No matter about that; I won't trouble you to go into explanations. Who was the first?—A. Now let me be understood, if you please. He was governor, I think, until Governor Scott was inaugurated, some time in 1868.

Q. Governor Scott, as I understand it, was the first republican governor?—A. I think so; that is my recollection.

Q. How long was he governor of the State?—A. He was governor two successive terms; four years.

Q. Who succeeded him as governor?—A. Franklin J. Moses, jr.

Q. How many terms was he governor of the State?—A. Only one; two years.

Q. And by whom was he succeeded?—A. He was succeeded by Governor Chamberlain.

Q. You supported, then, did you, the republican administration of Governor Scott, of Governor Moses, and Governor Chamberlain up to the time you have mentioned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And generally you were a supporter of the measures of the republican party in this State? I do not refer to specific measures; but generally you supported the measures of the party in this State, did you?—A. I can only say that I felt it to be my duty to uphold the principles of republicanism. I cannot say that I supported their measures; for there were a great many things done that I did not understand, and I knew nothing about—and I know but very little to-day about them—that I certainly did not indorse. There were some mysteries about some of the measures that I never could understand; for instance, the manner in which the sinking-fund commissioners managed their business, and the land commission, and the issuing or the conversion of the bonds, &c., that so much has been said about in this State. I never have been able to understand those things.

Q. Then you mean to say that you did not support measures which you did not understand?—A. No, sir. I mean simply to say that I was an adherent of the republican party and a firm supporter of its principles, as I understood them. Not as they existed in South Carolina, but as I understood them to exist in the North. The principles of the party, as advocated North, I fully indorsed.

Q. What was your business before you were elected judge?—A. I was a practicing lawyer in the town of Orangeburgh, fifty-one miles below this place.

Q. When were you admitted to the bar?—A. I was admitted in December, 1858.

Q. By which party were you elected judge?—A. I was elected strictly by a republican vote. I did not receive one single democratic vote upon my election, but on my re-election nearly the entire democratic party voted for me.

Q. I will ask you if you favored the election and commissioning of Moses and Whipper as circuit judges?—A. I did not, sir.

Q. You swear to that positively?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You never expressed yourself in favor of the election or commissioning of either?—A. I do not think I ever did, sir. I am sure of one thing, that I recognized in the elevation of those two men to the bench the perpetration of a great wrong upon the people of this State. I do not think I possibly could have advocated it, because it would have been at war with my feelings.

Q. I did not ask you whether you could or not, but I asked you whether you did or not?—A. I don't think I did. I know it has been charged against me that I did it, but I don't think I could ever have been foolish enough to do it.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

T. H. COOKE recalled.

Mr. MERRIMON. You may make any corrections of any portion of the testimony which you gave yesterday.

The WITNESS. The question was asked me yesterday whether I had

ever heard any one, while speaking, make anything in the nature of a threat that was calculated to bias the minds of the colored people. I stated that I did on one occasion remember hearing a speaker say that "if you vote the democratic ticket you will be put back into slavery." I think that was what I stated yesterday. I think I am incorrect in saying that; and I think that impression was made upon my mind from a remark made by a person, other than the one I mentioned yesterday. I heard Mr. Dunn, the present comptroller-general, say in a speech at Greenville that "when you colored people propose to vote the democratic ticket you vote for the auction-block." This, of course, is not testimony; but I want to show the conclusions that my mind arrived at. I thought it was a base appeal, that one of two ideas were connected with it; that was, that they were to be put back into slavery, and that they ought to combine—the colored people—and stand up and vote against the white people, and to oppose them as a punishment for the past. I am satisfied that I was incorrect in saying that I heard the remark from Mr. Thomas or Mr. Wallace that "if you vote the democratic ticket you will be put back into slavery."

Q. Do you wish to make any further statement now?—A. I know of nothing else that I should correct.

SANDY N. SANDERS—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

SANDY N. SANDERS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr MERRIMON :

Question. Where do you live, and what is your age?—Answer. I live in Barnwell County, on the Port Royal road. My age is three-score and two.

Q. What is your business?—A. A farmer sir.

Q. To what political party do belong?—A. The democratic party.

Q. What ticket did you vote at the late election?—A. I voted the democratic ticket, sir.

Q. Were you forced to vote the democratic ticket in any way whatsoever, or did you do it of your own will?—A. I did it of my own will.

Q. Did many of the colored people vote the democratic ticket in your county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many of them?—A. A great many of them, sir.

Q. State whether you were president of a democratic club; and, if so, what club and where it was?—A. In Barnwell County, on the Port Royal road, at Millett's.

Q. How many members belonged to your club?—A. I guess from ninety to one hundred.

Q. Were they all colored?—A. They were all colored.

Q. Did they vote the democratic ticket?—A. All of them; I don't think there were any of them missed it.

Q. Were any of them forced to do it?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Explain how you organized your club, and state whether you made any speeches during the canvass.—A. Yes, sir; when I went to organize the club—I'd been considering the subject for the last eight years, and I said to one of my neighbors, close neighbors, who I thought was leaning pretty much the same way—I said to him, "Let's organize a democratic club," and he said to me, "I don't think we could start enough of them to organize." Says I, "I think we can." I said to him some of

them—I named some two or three of them that I knowed, and he named some two or three he knowed that was leaning that way around there; and I said, “If we are going to do it let’s us go right at it.” That was on Tuesday, and on Saturday we called a meeting and organized a democratic club.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. In what month was that?—A. I disremember in what month that was, but it was along before the election—along before what we called the Ellenton riot. At that time the white democratic club was about to send delegates to the county chairman.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Who was the county chairman?—General Hagood. We included then that we would call another meeting and see if we could get numbers enough to send a delegate or two ourselves. That was Saturday; we organized a Monday. We called another meeting, and then the republican party came there and ’noyed us in the house, and brought their guns and sticks and every time we went to speak they would whoop and holler and ’noyed us so, and we were not very strong, and so we left the house to them and went out in the woods and done our business.

Q. They broke up your meeting?—A. Yes, sir; they ’noyed us so that we couldn’t do anything there, and we started out and went in the woods, and when we started in the woods they left and charged after us, like some one was after a fox, and we didn’t say a word to them, but went back in the woods and done our business, and then came back; and some of the party gathered there until late in the evening, but as soon as we got through I left and went home.

Q. You may state anything that was done by the republicans near the Beaufort line.—A. Well, sir. Yes, sir. During the time I was out on the campaign I was going along one day, traveling, and I met a colored man on the Savannah River, near about the Beaufort line, between Beaufort and Barnwell, that used to live in my neighborhood, and he said to me, he says, “Sandy, you better not go down that away, for we have been hearing of you for two or three days.” I had been staying about three or four miles above there for three or four days with a gentleman that had moved from my neighborhood. He always knowed me; a white man. It were raining so that I staid there three or four days. And he says, “You had better not go down that away, for I have heard some of the men say that they had heard from you, and they don’t want to see you, and you better not see them.” I told him “No, I didn’t reckon they would hurt me;” and I went on about a mile after I left this man, and I met one of the men in the road, but they didn’t know me, and didn’t say much to me; but he told me that he didn’t want none of my talking to him. I went a mile and a half farther, and I met another man, and he said, “Ain’t that Sandy Sanders?” I told him that was what there was left of me, and he said, “Well, I will tell you as a friend, I have been hearing from you for the last day or two;” and he says, “We don’t want none of your doctrine down about here, nor we shan’t have it, and I think you had better leave.” I says, “I reckon not.” He says, “I reckon if you knowed what I know you would leave.” “Well,” I says, “I may have to leave, for what I know, but I don’t think I had better leave.” He then walked off and left me, and I drawed off and left him.

Q. Did the colored men of whom you speak, on the democratic side, take a warm interest in the election on that side?—A. They did—very, sir.

Q. They were very active?—A. Yes, sir; and they are still active to-day, if it was to be done over again.

Q. How many were there in your county?

The WITNESS. How many democrats?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes; how many democratic colored men?

The WITNESS. In the county?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes, sir.

A. I don't know them facts, sir, but I know that at Bull Pond there was ninety or a hundred strong. General Hagood told me he heard from them—

Q. Don't give what he said, only what you know.—A. He said that the whole of them voted the democratic ticket.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were you formerly a republican?

The WITNESS. Me, sir?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes, you.

The WITNESS. I has voted the republican ticket; I have been voting both tickets. I have never been very active about voting, but just whatever man I liked I would vote for him.

Q. Then you never were a republican?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whose slave?—A. I belonged to William Sanders.

Q. How long have you known General Hagood?—A. I have been knowing General Hagood for forty years.

Q. Did General Hagood come to your club meetings at any time during the last canvass?—A. He never was at one of my club meetings; he never was. I never seed him, only them times in passing around.

Q. Were you not active last fall in politics?—A. Well, not a great deal, sir.

Q. What did you go down to the Savannah River at that time for?—A. Talking to people.

Q. Talking politics to them?—A. Yes, sir; and they would ask me what was my reason to want to vote the democratic ticket, and I told them my reason.

Q. Well, you would tell them sometimes before they asked you, would you not?—A. Yes, sir, if they got to talking to me about politics.

Q. Did you go down there expressly to talk to them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then why did you say that you would tell them when they got to talking to you?—A. Well, they would always get to talking with me.

Q. But you went there that they might get to talking to you?—A. Yes, sir; that was my business.

Q. And if they didn't get to talking to you, you would get to talking to them?—A. Yes, sir; I suppose I would.

Q. Did you make any public speeches?—A. I spoke a little at Williston.

Q. Who asked you to go down there?

The WITNESS. In that neighborhood?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes, sir.

The WITNESS. Some of the colored folks.

Q. Who?—A. I can't think of his name, now. George Martin was one, or George Brown, he called himself. He used to belong to Major Martin.

Q. Where does George Brown live?—A. He lives in what is called the Bull Pond precinct, in Barnwell County.

Q. Does he live in that neighborhood where you were when these colored men met you and warned you not to go?—A. Where these men met me was away below him.

Q. These men met you, but didn't hurt you any?—A. No, sir.

Q. No one did hurt you while you were down there?—A. No, sir.

Q. No one attempted to hurt you?—A. No, sir.

Q. The colored people knew what your business was there?—A. O, yes, sir; they know'd my business.

Q. Did any of the colored people hurt you at any time during the campaign?—A. They never did.

Q. Did any of them attempt to hurt you?—A. No, sir; never did.

Q. Did any of them threaten you?—A. Yes, sir; they threatened me.

Q. Any more than you have stated?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, who and when was it?—A. I don't know the names. It was some that was going along with the United States troops—I think they were, for two of the men had on United States uniforms; and some colored men was along with them; and they halted me, and said that any man that voted the democratic ticket would be shot down.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. The colored men said so?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did they pull out their pistols there to shoot you?—A. No, sir; they didn't pull out no pistols.

Q. Did any colored man at any time?—A. No, sir; no colored man at any time never draw'd no pistol.

Q. Where was it that they said that any colored man who voted the democratic ticket was to be shot down?—A. In the road betwixt Mr. Tom Black's store and Mr. William Dunbar's, on the Augusta and Savannah road.

Q. When was it?—A. About the time that General Hampton scouted down there. It was about that time.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Where was it, in Barnwell County?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You spoke of some colored people having come to break up your meeting: who were those colored people; did you know any of them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were they?—A. Felix Bonner was in that crowd. He didn't say anything; but he was in the crowd, as I can recollect, and Bristol Robinson, and—O, I couldn't think of them all. Isaac Dunbar was in that crowd. I couldn't think of the names of all of them.

Q. Well, what did they do?—A. Didn't do anything more than what you have heard me say.

Q. They didn't hurt anybody; didn't fire their guns at you, any of them?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Did they make threats that they were going to hurt you?—A. No, sir; they didn't make threats that they were going to hurt me; only 'noy'd us; wouldn't let us talk. Every time that we went to say anything they would whoop and holler; and we tuck it all of course, and went off and left them in the house, and went off in the woods and done our business.

Q. Not because you were afraid, but because they disturbed your

meeting with noise?—A. Well, sir, it was pretty much both of them. I didn't want to say that they run me off, and I didn't want to say that they disturbed me. We wasn't any more than betwixt twenty and thirty strong at that time.

Q. But they used no threats and did you no violence?—A. No, sir; but they brought their guns and clubs with them, and fresh clubs that they had just cut that morning.

Q. How many guns did they have with them?—A. I don't know, sir, how many.

J. C. SHEPPARD—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

J. C. SHEPPARD sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Please state your age, your place of business, and your office, if you have one.—Answer. I am a resident of Edgefield County, and a lawyer by profession, and am a member of the legislature at this time. I am twenty-six years of age.

Q. What political party do you affiliate with?—A. The democratic party.

Q. State whether you had any connection with the late political campaign in this State, and, if you say yes, state your observation as to the manner of conducting it, and any special or striking facts that came under your observation.—A. Well, sir, I was exclusively engaged in the canvass of Edgefield County from about the 19th of July, when I think our nominating convention met—from that time on until about the middle of October, I was constantly engaged in the canvassing of Edgefield County. After that time I went through the counties of Barnwell, Colleton, and Beaufort, with Governor Hampton and the State canvassers. While in Edgefield County, I, of course, did a great deal of stump-speaking, as it is commonly called, and am intimately acquainted with the manner in which the campaign was conducted in that county, and think I am prepared to give any information upon any specific point about which you desire to inquire.

Q. Well, we want to know particularly whether there was intimidation or force used to compel the colored race to vote the democratic ticket?—A. There was none, sir, so far as my observation or information extends. There was no intimidation used to constrain their political action at all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. So far as you know?—A. So far as I know, of course. The policy of the democratic party, so far as I have understood it, certainly so far as I practice it, was to persuade and convince the minds of the negroes that the policy of the party was correct, and its principles were constitutional, and that the purposes of it were the promotion of the best interests of the people; and we desired all the time and undertook to persuade them to that effect and of that fact, and we did so to a large extent. We had a large colored vote to support my assertion in that respect. I am perfectly satisfied of that, and there were no other means used, so far as I know, sir, in Edgefield County.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you address large crowds?—A. Larger than I have ever seen out in Edgefield County, and I have been observing political matters ever since I have arrived at the age of discretion.

Q. Did you address the people at many points?—A. At very many points. I think I spoke, on the average, at two or three places a week from about the middle of July until the middle of October.

Q. Did the negroes come out and hear you?—A. Well, the meetings that were exclusively called by the democratic party were not largely attended by negroes. From twenty-five to one hundred and fifty and two hundred would attend almost every meeting that we held, that was called by the executive committee. There were neighborhood club-meetings where the attendance was small on the part of the colored people.

Q. Give us an idea how general they were, if you went in every township in the county.—A. I was in every township in the county, I think, except one; and at every political meeting which was held in the county, except that held in that township, and was not there because I was in attendance upon some other meeting in a different part of the county at the same time; and the negroes attended in numbers ranging between twenty-five and two hundred. Those meetings were known to be democratic appointments, and it was generally understood that the larger portion of those who attended were in sympathy with the democracy.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Please state the facts without drawing conclusions.—A. I cannot state that as a fact, because I don't know how they voted. I could come nearer stating the facts, according to the rule of evidence, if a direct question should be asked me every time.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether, at any of these meetings, you saw any disturbance or display of arms.—A. Well, sir, so far as the display of arms is concerned, it is, unfortunately, a habit on the part of the people of Edgefield County, black and white, to carry arms with them almost wherever they go. I think my experience would illustrate that of other men in the county. I have had a pistol about my person for the last four years, and yet I have never drawn it from its scabbard, not once, nor threatened to do so; but as for any turbulence or violence, I have not heard of any. On the day of the election I presume that every man there had a pistol; but I did not see one drawn, and there was not one discharged in the streets of Edgefield, to my certain knowledge, because I would have heard it.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. On the day of the election, from about four o'clock in the morning until about eleven o'clock in the night, except about two hours at one time, I was in the court-house where the box of precinct number one was opened and conducted.

Q. Now it has been alleged that that box was engrossed by the white people, and that they, in a very boisterous and threatening manner, surrounded it so as to exclude the negroes pretty much from that box. State how the facts were as you observed them.—A. I will state them as I know them to have existed. Two years ago and four years ago, respectively, I was at the court-house box on the day of the election, and I think I would not vary from the strictest truth if I were to say

that no white man has been known to vote there, before the 7th of November, before ten or eleven o'clock of the day. The negroes always managed to get possession, and they would conclude their voting—finish their voting—before the whites would undertake to vote. This time the whites were there first, and proceeded with their voting quietly, perfectly quietly, sir, for I was inside the court-house, a candidate for office, and determined that nothing unfair should be done in that precinct.

Mr. CAMERON. State the facts.

The WITNESS. That is a fact.

Mr. CAMERON. No; your determination is not a fact. That we care nothing at all about.

The WITNESS. Well, I was there, sir, when the poll was opened and the whites came into the court-house, and the managers allowed twelve to approach the stand where the box was sitting, and twelve would be summoned at once, and the balance were required to stand back; but there was a large crowd around there, and it was very hard to discriminate between those who were sworn and those who had not been sworn, and the managers refused to proceed until the hall was cleared of all parties except those connected with the box and those who had been admitted and sworn for the purpose of casting their ballots. Then, after they admitted twelve for the purpose of swearing them, and after they had been sworn and voted, they required them to retire from the building, and another set of twelve would be admitted, and this went on until the mass of white men who were there had voted, and at any one time after the polls had been opened one hour I don't think there was exceeding between fifteen and twenty men present, after the experience of the inconvenience that attended the clustering of men around the box. This continued until about eleven o'clock. There were white men there sufficient to vote until about eleven o'clock. I would not say whether it was ten or eleven or a little later, but about that time the whites had finished the voting, those who were present, and the negroes about that time; a very large crowd of them I noticed out of the window within the square waiting for these men to finish voting, as they had seen white men wait at previous elections; they left and went to Macedonia Church precinct, between a quarter and a half a mile away. I don't know what they did there. I did not go to that box all day long. I remained in the court-house, and from between eleven and twelve o'clock until between three and four there was not as many as twenty-five votes polled at the court-house box altogether.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you see any obstacle to voting?—A. Not the slightest; there was not a sign of it. All the people, white and black, had gone to Macedonia Church at that time. The whites had voted, probably between four and five hundred, and had gone to Macedonia Church. I don't know what they went there for; of course, I didn't go with them, and there they remained. Between eleven and twelve and three or four o'clock in the afternoon, the managers and supervisors and clerks at the court-house precinct were absolutely idle, except now and then a single voter, or two or three, not exceeding three or four at one time, quietly came in and voted.

Q. Describe to us how the court-house was entered, and if the voting was below stairs or above.—A. Above stairs, in the court-room. There are two stories to the building, and the lower one is subdivided into small apartments, which are occupied by the clerk, sheriff, judge of pro-

bate, and a room called the grand-jury room, and the apartment above, where the voting was, was used for the purposes of a court-room.

Q. So the voters had to go up-stairs?—A. They had to go up a flight of steps leading to the front-door from the ground.

Q. Are the steps inside or outside of the house?—A. The steps are outside.

Q. Could you see the crowd beneath you?—A. I could when I went to the door, and not otherwise, which I did frequently.

Q. Did you see any hostile demonstration there towards the negroes?—A. Not the least.

Q. Anybody could have gone up and voted that wished?—A. Yes, sir; and no man undertook to come in and vote that did not succeed if he really desired to do so, and intended to do so, so far as my observation extended. I am satisfied that four or five hundred voters could have cast their ballots at that box more than did so, if they had made application.

About four o'clock in the afternoon a large number of colored men came from Macedonia Church, or they said they came from there, and one of them came to the court-house where I was to vote, and I asked him if he had voted. I questioned him, and he said he had not. I asked him where he had been all day, and he said he had been in the village. I asked him why he hadn't voted before that. That was about four o'clock in the afternoon. He said that there was so many colored people at Macedonia Church that he knew that he would not have time to vote this evening, and he came over from there to vote here, and he assured me that he had not voted, and he voted at that time. I asked him if the whites or any one else had prevented him from voting at the Macedonia Church, and he said "no," but there was so many there that they could not all vote.

There were only twenty-six colored men voted there, republican votes polled at the court-house box, and there were six hundred and one white votes, democratic votes, I mean. I suppose there were between forty and fifty colored voters at that box, and about thirteen of them voted the democratic ticket.

Q. You have no personal knowledge of what happened at any other box than that during the day?—A. I have not. I did not leave except between two and three o'clock, when I went down to my office, which is next door to the headquarters of General Brannon.

Q. Who is he?—A. He was the officer in command of the United States forces. I went down there, and I presume I was absent from the court-house while there and about there, about an hour or two, and that was all the time that I was outside of the court-house during all the day.

Q. Was any indignity or threat offered to the poll-holders?—A. Not the slightest, to my personal knowledge, not a particle.

Q. State whether you were present when the returns from the various polling-places in the county came in the next day after the election, or at any period after that when the commissioners of election met.—A. I was present in the village for two or three days after the day of the election, and would see now and then a manager come in with a box, and he would go and deliver it to the commissioner. I didn't follow them up at all, and do not know what transpired between them and the commissioners of election in connection with the delivery of the boxes, but they would come in from different parts of the county, at different hours of the day, and for two days, I think. I am not positive about that.

Q. Were you present when the commissioners were assembled to canvass the vote?—A. I was.

Q. State what happened there.—A. They opened the boxes from the different precincts, one by one—saw the aggregates as returned from the boards of managers, and they made up their county returns from those; they did not count the votes as contained in those boxes; that is to say, they did not while I was present.

Q. They did not count the ballots?—A. They did not count the ballots; they took the aggregate as stated in the returns of the managers. That was the general practice of the commissioners.

Q. Who composed that board?—A. The board of commissioners, sir?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. D. R. Durisoe; a white man; Jesse Jones, the clerk of our court, a republican, and a colored man; and George W. Holland, a colored man, and a republican. They constituted the board of county canvassers.

Q. Who was secretary of the board?—A. They had three or four. Mr. A. J. Norris was one. D. B. Cotton was another, I think; I am not positive about him. James A. Richardson, the sheriff, a republican, was another; and B. C. Bryan. All those were appointed clerks in connection with the preparation of the returns of the county board of canvassers. I was only present at their meeting when that return was being prepared, and I was not present when they concluded it, for I took the train about four o'clock and came on to Columbia that evening.

Q. Was there any difficulty connected with the return of the vote?—A. If there was, I did not see it.

Q. Was there any disturbance, or any force or threats?—A. Not the slightest. There was only a small party of gentlemen in the court-room when the return was being prepared; there were the commissioners themselves, the four clerks, and, I think, the candidate for solicitor was there, and myself, and two or three other parties—a small party of gentlemen there only. There was not the slightest demonstration, nor anything at all but good humor prevailing amongst all the parties in the court-room at that time.

Q. Were there any hostile demonstrations outside of the court-house?—A. Not the slightest. There was a good deal of cheering among the white people there, over what they regarded as a political victory, the first time that they had experienced such a thing as this since the war.

Q. There were a great many people there?—A. There were a great many men there.

Q. Were there any threats made outside toward the commissioners, if they should not do as the crowd wished?—A. If there was, I didn't hear a particle of it.

Q. Do you remember any further fact connected with the late campaign that would throw any light upon the subject whether there was intimidation, force, or fraud in connection with the election in your county?—A. The only single case of intimidation that I heard of, if you want that—

Mr. CAMERON. No; we don't want that.

The WITNESS. I saw none, and I don't know of any intimidation of my own knowledge in the county.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know a man by the name of Jesse Jones in your town?—

A. Very well; he was one of the county board of canvassers.

Q. Jesse Jones, a witness who was examined on a former day, stated

in substance this about you : J. C. Sheppard said to me the other day that every damned son of a bitch who testified before the congressional committee would be killed, and that if the troops were moved from the State Chamberlain would have his throat cut. I ask you whether you said that, or anything in substance like that.—A. I did not; not a word of it, sir. I have not been in company with Jesse Jones but once, that I remember, since the election. I have seen him on the streets while here attending the legislature. I have met him passing to and fro more times than one, and have seen him to-day, but have not spoken to him; but when I left here last Saturday myself to go home, after the adjournment of the legislature, he was in the hack at Edgefield. We got off the train at the Pine House depot, the nearest point on the railroad to Edgefield village, and there is a conveyance by hack to Edgefield village from there. I got into the hack, and Jesse Jones was in there, and Paris Simkins, and Dr. Thomas E. Jennings, and Dr. Jeradeau, professor in the theological seminary here, I think, and a doctor of divinity, and the hack-driver; and then I had the only conversation with Jesse Jones that I have had, to the best of my recollection, since the election. I think, if you will serve a subpœna upon Dr. Jeradeau, he will corroborate my denial of the charge against me. I never said anything of the sort, or anything that could by any possibility be so construed.

Q. Did you say this or anything like it to him at that or any other time?—A. Not during my life, sir; I never said such a thing in my life as that to anybody.

Q. Do you know the general reputation of this man Jones?—A. I have known him for five years.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Is he the one who was clerk of the court?—A. He was clerk of the court.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What is his reputation?—A. He has the reputation of being an unmitigated rascal, about Edgefield and through the country. I don't believe you could find a decent man in Edgefield County, white or black, who would believe him under oath, in any case in which he is interested at all or has any feeling of interest or prejudice. He is unusually bitter in all of his instincts against the white people especially. I am perfectly willing to take his testimony here, and I have not read it; I don't know what it is, but I have no doubt that it is characterized by statements that I can controvert to the satisfaction of any unprejudiced man by unquestionable testimony from beginning to end.

Q. Do you remember any other facts in relation to the late campaign?—A. My recollection is that there was not a pistol discharged on the day of the election at Edgefield. I could give proof by ten hundred people, black and white, that there was not a pistol or a gun fired on the day of the election in Edgefield. About four o'clock, as I have before stated, I went to my office for the first time; I had not left the courthouse during the day. The headquarters of the Army officers in command of the troops there was close to my office—the nearest door—and at the time I passed into my office I saw a large party of colored men, along with Senator Cain, at that time speaking to some of the officers in an excited manner, and I went to inquire what it was. I was induced to go by the fact that I saw my brother there in conversation with Cain, and seemingly a little excited, and I went up and requested him to get out of the way, that I would conduct the discussion if any was to be had, and I found out that Cain desired that these parties by whom

he was surrounded, seemingly between fifty and one hundred—I don't pretend to make an estimate of them, and would only approximate them—whom he said had not voted, should have an opportunity to vote. I told him if he would show me a single man that had not voted, and could establish the fact that he had not voted, that I would take him to the polls and would guarantee him the right to vote without the slightest molestation. Cain says, "I am very glad to see you; you are the gentleman I am looking for, and I will accept your offer." I said, "Very well; follow me, and I will conduct them to the polls, and I will guarantee that they shall not be molested, for there is no danger."

I thereupon turned around and went toward the court-house, with these colored men following me, and when I got about half-way from that point to the court-house a white man asked me where I was going with all those colored men, and I told him I was going to see them vote; that I was going with them up to the polls, and was going to allow them to vote, and that they had not voted. He said, "These are men that have been at the Macedonia Church, and they have voted once." I said, "Well, if the men can prove that they have not voted, and that they have a right to vote, they shall vote here." And I went into this discussion with a good deal of feeling, and this gentleman says, "That is a fact, and I can prove it, that they have voted there." Just then the whole crowd of people, when this gentleman was questioning their right to vote, and stating that they had already voted at Macedonia Church, pending this discussion—they all turned around and left me right there, and I did not follow them at all.

Q. Well, if they had been disposed to have gone on with you to the ballot-box, would you have gone with them?—A. I should have gone in the front to the ballot-box as I had promised to do.

Q. To precinct number one?—A. Yes, sir; to precinct number one.

Q. Was there any obstacle in the way of their going up to vote?—A. There was a great many people between me and the polls, but I could get through there. There were white men on horseback in front of the court-house, out in front of the square. I had gone through them more than once within the last fifteen or twenty minutes, and I could have done so again; and, while going on from where these colored men left me to the box in the court-house, I saw Marshal Beatty.

Q. Who is he?—A. The deputy United States marshal. I saw him pass through the crowd with several colored men, and he took them through this crowd of people, and they went to the box and voted without the slightest word being said to them, to my certain knowledge, for I walked along with them. I happened to fall in with Beatty as I was passing to the poll. While Beatty was there, another colored man came in and offered to vote, and a white gentleman living in the village told him that he had seen him vote, and told him that he could prove it by Beatty, that he had voted, and at number two precinct, at the Macedonia school house or church; and a discussion arose about that thing. He finally admitted that he had voted at the church, retiring under severe rebuke by Marshal Beatty.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What was the colored man's name?—A. I don't know; it can be obtained; I can procure it.

Q. Well, do so.—A. I can do so.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you remember any other facts that would be important for the committee to know?—A. I don't know that I do, sir.

GEORGE MEADE—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

GEORGE MEADE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. Where do you reside and what is your business?—Answer.
A barber ; I reside at Johnson Depot.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. In Barnwell County?—A. In Edgefield County.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. To which political party do you belong?—A. The democratic.

Q. You belong to the democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the white people force you to be a democrat, or did you do it
of your own free will?—A. No, sir ; they didn't force me. You asked
me where did I stay at.

Q. Well, sir, where did you reside?—A. I am a barber at Johnson
Depot.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. On what road is that?—A. On the Charlotte.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. On the Charlotte, Columbia and Augusta road?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have any of your color abused you for being a democrat ; and, if
so, state what was said and done to you.

The WITNESS. You asked me if I was forced to be a democrat.

Mr. MERRIMON. I asked you that.

A. I told you I was not. I will say this, that the worst and the most
abuse I ever got from any race is from my own race for being a demo-
crat—for voting that ticket ; I say it.

Q. What was said to you at the time?—A. They said that I should
not be in their company ; that they did not want my company ; that
they had no use for a democrat nigger. I was out canvassing some-
time ago, and in my speeches in Edgefield County I told them, " Dem-
ocrats, let radicals alone ; radicals, let democrats alone ; democrat
niggers let radical niggers alone, and radical niggers let democrat
niggers alone, and everything will be quiet." That was what they said
to me about it when I went out canvassing. Well, in my speeches I
told them this. Well, the first thing that came to me was, " That any
nigger that voted the democrat ticket ought to be in hell." Going home
from Old Fort, that was what they said.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You did not believe that, did you?—A. Well, that's just what they
said.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did the colored men ever abuse or maltreat you for being a demo-
crat?—A. They won't wash a shirt for me in Edgefield County, and if they
do they charge me two prices, and say they are going to get all the
money out of the democrat niggers.

Q. They say they won't wash your clothes for you?—A. They say if
they do they are going to charge double price, and get all the money
out of the democrat niggers.

Q. Are you a married man?—A. I have no wife at Johnson Depot since I have been there; that's why that they charge me double, I reckon.

Q. Where were you on the 7th of November, on the day of the election?—A. At Johnson Depot.

Q. Was there a quiet, peaceful election there?—A. The most peaceful election I ever saw, since I have been born to die.

Q. Did you see anybody vote two tickets; and, if so, who was it?—A. I don't know who it was, but there was a man caught voting two tickets.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you see him caught voting two tickets?—A. No; for he happened to be caught before he voted them.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you see him when he was caught voting the tickets?—A. I saw him when they told him to stop. He had one ticket folded up in the other one, and they found it out.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were you present at that time?—A. I was.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who did he say put him up to it?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You need not state that, sir; it is not evidence.

Mr. MERRIMON. I ask, Mr. Chairman, to put that question to this witness. [Ruled out.]

Q. Well, who was Charlie Cobbs?—A. Said to be a United States marshal.

Q. Was he there on the day of the election?—A. He was.

Q. Well, now you may state whether it was charged that he put this man up to doing this thing.

[Answer stricken out on objection of Mr. Christianity.]

Mr. MERRIMON. He can state whether he was charged with it.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Suppose he was, is that any evidence?

Mr. MERRIMON. That is some evidence.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I contend it is no evidence.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was Charlie Cobb charged with putting the man up to vote in that way?—A. The man said——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You cannot state what the man said.

Mr. MERRIMON. They will not let you state that. The committee rule that this question is not competent.

The WITNESS. I have some more remarks to make concerning when I was canvassing in this campaign.

Mr. MERRIMON. Well, state anything about the canvass.

The WITNESS. Well, I was over to Old Fort, where they redeemed our country one hundred years ago. In coming from over there, I was coming along the road, and there was some colored women, one in particular, came out; she says, "There is that old democrat nigger, I don't want to hear him. He shan't stop here. Just take him right off from here. He better leave here." I took her at her word. I thought it was time to leave.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Didn't you think that was very cruel?—A. I thought it was time to leave.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You did not want to stop to see that woman ?—A. I didn't, but I stopped and asked for a drink of water.

Q. She wouldn't even give you a drink of water ?—A. Well, that is just what she said.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. And you didn't take any water ?—A. I didn't get no water.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you remember any other fact connected with your experiences during the late campaign ?—A. At Richardsonville, I went there to make a speech, and I met a gentleman in the road, and he says, "Don't go ; they will kill you."

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Was that a white man ?—A. He was, I think. His name was Mr. Strothers. He told me I better not go there to speak to-day, "For if you do they will kill you."

Q. Was he a democrat ?—A. I do not know. He says, "The republicans will kill you." That is what he told me.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What did you do ?—A. I says, "I am going on." Says he, "Don't go." I says, "I will go." And I did go.

Q. Did they kill you ?—A. No ; I got there. I met two men there, and not another soul was on the hill that I seen.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What did you do with those two men ?—A. I didn't do anything with them, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you send word ahead that you were going to make a speech there ?—A. I didn't send no word ; I was asked to go there and make a speech.

Q. Had not word been given out that you were going to make a speech ?—A. It was given, I suppose, ahead ; I sent word ahead. I told everybody I was going to make a speech there.

Q. Only two men came to hear you ?—A. Well, there was only two, sir.

Q. Well, go on.—A. They didn't come to hear me make a speech, though.

Q. Did you make a speech to those two men ?—A. I didn't, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you have any other experience ?—A. I got there, and a gentleman, says he—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who said this ?—A. Mr. Dock. King. I met Mr. Dock. King and another gentleman, I didn't know his name. Mr. Dock. King, I reckon, told his name.

Q. Were they white men or black men ?—A. White.

Q. He was one of the two who met you up there ?—A. Yes, sir ; I did meet him up there, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were you threatened anywhere else ?—A. I went on to Meeting Street from there. I spoke there that evening.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. At Meeting Street?—A. Yes, sir; at Meeting Street.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Was that in the town?—A. No, sir; well, it was a store. There was only one store that I saw there.

Q. What was done to you there?—A. Lots of colored people were sitting around there when I got up and started to speak; and as soon as I got up, says they, "Let's leave that nigger there; no use to listen at him;" and they went back there somewhere; I don't know where they went.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You thought that was a great indignity, did you not?—A. They said they heard me five miles speaking.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Well, what further?—A. I have got to make some statement about how we got to get along with the colored women.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Yes; we want to hear about that.—A. If I got to pay twenty-five cents a shirt, and you pay dollar a month for your washing and I pay twenty-five cents a shirt, and change shirts as often as you do, I want to know how I'm going to keep up with the times. I wouldn't say anything about the colored women only that they intimidated me so bad.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You stated a little while ago, when asked if you had a wife, that you had no wife at Johnson's Depot. Have you got one anywhere else?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you any at all?—A. No, sir; none at all.

Q. Were these women that treated you so badly girls, or were they married people?—A. They were single women.

WILLIAM G. CHILDS—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 28, 1876.*

WILLIAM G. CHILDS sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. What is your age?—Answer. Twenty-six.

Q. Where is your residence?—A. In Columbia.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a farmer.

Q. State whether during the late political campaign in this State you had any means of observation as to the manner of treating democratic colored men; and, if you say yes, state what your observation was in this respect?—A. Yes, sir; I have in several instances. Wherever I saw a crowd of colored men I always made it a point to approach them and try to persuade them to vote the democratic ticket as much as I could; and I frequently heard those whom I could not persuade tell the others that if they did vote the democratic ticket they would whip them and maltreat them in different ways.

Q. Did any instance ever come under your observation?—A. I remember once Silas Burns said a man named John Taylor—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When and where was that?—A. At my plantation, five miles below here. John Taylor was living at the Arthur place, although working for me. They told him that if he was a democrat he could not go back to the Arthur place to live. John Taylor had told me that he intended to vote the democratic ticket. And this negro came up to, me and I mentioned the fact to Silas Burns; and immediately Taylor said, "I am not a democrat; I am a republican." But as soon as Silas Burns went away Taylor said that he was compelled to say so; that he would not be allowed to go back to the Arthur place; and he would call himself a republican there, and when we met he would call himself a democrat. Silas Burns told him, in my presence, that if he voted the democratic ticket—I met John Taylor frequently at the Arthur place, and there he would say he was a republican; and when he was at my place he was always a democrat, and he would vote the democratic ticket.

At a barbecue on my place, I heard a woman say if her husband voted the democratic ticket, and voted for her children to go back into slavery and to be without education and things of that kind, she would leave him and have nothing more to do with him. A good many women spoke up and said that they would do the same. I am just relating these instances as I can remember them. At Trenholm's, a young man there named Preston Taylor, a clergyman, who has testified here, told me, some time before the election, that he would vote with me; that it was his interest to go with the men who had to pay the taxes; and just a day or two before the election he came to me and says, "I am unable to vote that ticket, because I am afraid;" and I told him that I could fix the ticket so that no one would know how he voted. He said if I could do that he would vote that way; but he gave me to understand that if he didn't vote the democratic ticket he wouldn't vote at all. He told me so on the morning of the election; and about ten o'clock four or five negro women—I remember the names of at least that many—they got hold of him to make him vote the republican ticket, and because he refused to do it they got into a scuffle and tore his shirt and coat off; and I think the upper part of his body was almost entirely naked.

Q. This scuffle was between him and these four women?—A. I think it was five. I remember four women in the crowd; and then I saw one or two fights between republican and democratic negroes at the polls. I didn't know the names of the parties. I saw a republican negro strike this man Jonas Weeks, the man who has just testified. There came under my observation only a short time ago down there at the house committee—we had a row; we had to call out the sergeant-at-arms to stop a row that arose between the republican negroes and the democratic negroes. The republican negroes came out and jeered and made fun of four democratic men I saw brought up there to testify, and I could only prevent a row there by bringing the sergeant-at-arms out of the committee-room to make them stop.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State anything else that you observed, if you observed anything else, in connection with the manner of voting the colored men at your precinct on the day of election.—A. On the morning of the election nearly all the democratic negroes had voted before the republicans had come, at least about twenty of them, and as soon as the republicans came they formed a long line, one behind the other, and the line extended a great deal longer than across this room, and they would not

permit a democratic negro to vote. If he came there to vote they would say, "You have got to take your place way behind there;" and if a democratic negro approached them there would be half a dozen of these file-closers, they just seemed to be walking up and down the line like the sergeant of a company, and they would just go before him and jeer him, and make fun of him, and fool him, and get him so that very frequently he would vote the republican ticket, whether he wanted to or not. There was only about thirty or forty whites there, and three or four hundred blacks, and a man would have to stand in a line three-quarters of an hour before he could get to the polls.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many blacks in that precinct desired to vote the democratic ticket, in your opinion?—A. I don't know in reference to any of the precincts, except in my own place; there was twenty-five told me they would vote it there. They told me that they were starving to death—not able to get enough to eat, and they would vote the democratic ticket for a change of government; that it could not be worse, and perhaps it might be better.

Q. And they gave that as a reason for voting the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; they wanted a change of government.

Q. They thought that if there was a change of government they would have more to eat?—A. Yes sir; that was it; that was the idea.

WILLIAM M. MURPHY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, *December 29, 1876.*

WILLIAM M. MURPHY sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, your place of business, your business, and what political party you affiliate with.—Answer. I am a democrat; I live in Hamburg; I am thirty-five years of age in February next.

Q. How long have you lived in Hamburg?—A. All my life, sir.

Q. State whether or not at any time within the last few years there was a colored military company in your town.—A. There was, sir.

Q. What was it styled?—A. It was styled State militia; that is what they called themselves. I don't know what they were.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How armed?—A. With Enfield rifles. I suppose they were Enfield rifles. They were those new improved guns; I don't remember the name of them.

Q. State whether at any time you saw any of the members of those companies use their guns when they were not on parade, or doing military service.—A. I have seen them parading the streets with the guns.

Q. Individually or collectively, or how?—A. I have seen them in different ways. I have seen them going about the streets of the town, and if there was a little fuss raised in town they would run and get their guns and come out; and then at other times I have seen them standing picketing the street, just the same as any other soldiers would be, in groups of two or three.

Q. Were they under any control, or just moving about for their own pleasure?—A. Well, sir, that is more than I can say.

Q. Have you seen this very often?—A. Yes, sir; I have seen it often.

Q. What were they doing at the times you mention?

The WITNESS. What were they doing?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.—A. Sometimes they were standing still and sometimes walking about; looked as if they were on the lookout for somebody, and I have stopped them and asked them what they were doing, and they said that they were looking out for themselves, so many people had been killed. That was since the riot.

Q. Were they often there on the streets since the riot?—A. Yes, sir; I have seen them often before the riot.

Q. You have seen them both before and after the late Hamburg disturbance on the streets in this way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long before?—A. Well, sir, I can't tell you—ever since the company has been there. I think the company commenced (I am not sure, but I think the company, one company was there) in 1875. That company died at length; there was nothing more heard of it, only occasionally you would see when there was a fuss originated in the street between any persons, these negroes would run and get their guns; and that is about all that I know about that company. But they were reorganized.

Q. How was the company reorganized, and by what authority?—A. I do not know, sir; I can't tell anything about that.

Q. Do you know whether anybody has been killed in Hamburg this year by one of the militia company; and, if so, who it was, and the circumstances, if you know?—A. I can only tell what I heard. Tom Carter killed Abe Harris.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you know that fact?—A. I do; I was there at the inquest, and seen the gun.

Q. Is that why you know that he killed him?—A. I don't know that he killed him.

Q. That is what I asked you. You are to testify to what you know, and not what you hear.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Then state the facts as to the shooting.—A. I know that Tom Carter ran away, and they said that he had killed Abe Harris. I saw the militia-gun in the old field.

Q. It was one of the militia-guns of that company, or one that looked like it?—A. Yes, sir; one similar to the others, what they generally use.

Q. Was Carter a member of that company?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who was the man that was killed?—A. Abe Harris, a colored man; they were both colored.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. When was that?—A. I don't know positively about the time; it was some two or three months before the Hamburg fuss.

Q. Do you know anything of the robbing of wagons in or about the town of Hamburg?—A. Only from hearsay. I can tell you this: I know there was a gentleman came in there some time ago, and taken out a warrant before Rivers to look for the goods, and there was a great deal of—

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That warrant would show for itself; you need not state anything of that kind.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know cases of robbery?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State anything you know of them.—A. I know they broke in the post office there and got out a good many things. The post-office and store is altogether. Mr. Roll has been robbed there several times.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Do you know of your own personal knowledge when he was robbed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at the time of the robbery?—A. No, sir.

Q. How do you know it, then?—A. I didn't see him steal anything, but I was there on the morning when he came in and his door was open and he said he was robbed.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you see the door open?—A. I seen the door open. They had staid in the house and come out through the door.

Q. You saw that yourself?—A. Yes, sir; I seen the door open.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You saw the door open?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. And he said that he had been robbed?—A. Yes, sir. I don't know positive he had, only where they went and found the things. He said he had been robbed and they went and found the things.

Q. State whether it made any excitement about your town.—A. It created a good deal of excitement.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who was this that was robbed?—A. Charles Roll, a white man that keeps the post-office; also a store. He has got the post-office in his store.

Q. When was that?—A. This was three or four months ago—more than that. As you say, the warrant will show that.

Q. I want to know your recollection of about the time when this took place?—A. I can't recollect it. I have business about the town, and I passed backwards and forwards all the time.

Q. Was it three or four months ago?—A. Some time about that. At the time the court sat in Charleston, they had the man up there.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you see the party that pursued the thief and found the goods?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see the goods?—A. Yes, sir; I saw them when they were brought back in the store.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You saw some goods brought back?—A. Yes, sir; I saw flour and provisions generally.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. How many colored people live in Hamburgh?—A. Well, sir, I think there is about five hundred.

Q. How many white people?—A. About one hundred and twenty, big and little, old and young, and all; perhaps a little more; I wouldn't be positive about it. I wouldn't be positive as to the colored or the white men. By the census in 1873 there was only seven hundred and thirty-

two, and I think there was about five hundred and something of colored voters moved in since then.

Q. State whether at any time you were present and heard John Gardner, the intendant of the town, denounce any of the colored men in the council-chamber; and, if so, state what and all about it.—A. Yes, sir; and there was one white man there too. I was attending council that day on a little business of my own about some lots and things.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When was this?—A. It was, I think, somewhere in June, in the latter part of June somewhere. It was about two or three weeks, I guess, before the fuss here.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You mean the Hamburg riot?—A. Yes, sir. It seemed as if the financial committee hadn't made favorable report, and they didn't give him satisfaction, and he told them——

Q. Didn't give who satisfaction?—A. The intendant——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. If that is the kind of testimony you are going into I object to it entirely.

Mr. CAMERON. I see clearly that the nature of the testimony which he proposes to give is not proper testimony.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was the intendant a colored man?—A. Yes, sir; John Gardner was a colored man.

Q. Was he a radical?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they all radicals?—A. Yes, sir; all radicals.

Mr. MERRIMON. I insist that I have a right to show that this man John Gardner was the intendant of that town, and that he and his council got into a general row in which he denounced them as thieves and robbers.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Is Gardner alive?

The WITNESS. He is.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Then he can testify as to what he said there himself.

The WITNESS. I don't suppose he will deny it.

Mr. MERRIMON. I propose to prove by this witness that John Gardner is the intendant of the town of Hamburg, and that on an occasion some months since he and his council were in session, that a disturbance sprung up as to a financial report made by some officer charged with that business, and that in the controversy that sprung up John Gardner, the intendant, denounced the council as a set of thieves and robbers, and that they had stolen the money of the town.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. In reply to that, I say that if the witness were to testify to that, or if John Gardner himself was here to testify, it could not be evidence in that case because it would not tend in any way to throw any light upon the question of intimidation at the late election.

Mr. MERRIMON. I say in reply to that, it is alleged before this committee that the Hamburg riot grew out of political considerations, and that with a view to rebut, it is competent and necessary, if it can be shown, to show that there was a state of lawless misrule there; that a set of desperate negroes occupied the town, and that they paraded its streets with guns, which they allege were militia guns, and that the condition of things there had become intolerable—that they were often carrying on hostile controversies among themselves. This, I insist, is

an important fact to be shown, with a view to reflecting light upon the circumstances that brought about that riot.

Mr. CAMERON. The testimony which you propose to produce here does not tend to prove the statement that you have just made in any way.

Mr. MERRIMON. Why, I propose to show that the intendant himself denounced them as a gang of thieves.

Mr. CAMERON. Show what they did.

Mr. MERRIMON. Then the chair rules against me?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes, sir; I rule against that.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You were there on the day of the Hamburg riot, as it is called?—

A. Yes, sir.

Q. State whether you saw General Butler there that day.—A. I did.

Q. When did you see him, at what time of day, and who was with him?—A. I seen him at Mr. George Damm's store; I believe it was between two and three o'clock. There was Mr. Robert Butler, and Mr. Thomas Butler, and Mr. Henry Getzen, and Rev. Mr. Mealing; I think that is the gentleman's name; I am not sure, sir; well, anyhow, it was a minister of the gospel, I know. I know him perfectly well, but I can't remember his right name now.

Q. State whether at any time you saw the colored militia or any portion of them traversing the streets with their guns and bayonets on when not on drill.—A. Yes, sir; as I have already told you.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You don't speak of that on that day?—A. Well, I seen them that day and at other days besides.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. At the time they did so, was there any occasion of their doing it, to your knowledge?—A. No, sir; I saw no reason for it.

Q. Was it a peaceable, quiet time?—A. Everything peaceable, as far as I know.

Q. If there are any other facts connected with that matter, you may state them.—A. The Hamburg riot?

Q. Yes.—A. No, sir; I know nothing further about it. I was there, but I went home when the riot commenced.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were you a civil officer at Hamburg?—A. No, sir; I had been.

Q. Did it devolve upon you to determine then when an organized military company should parade the streets and when they should not?—A. No, sir; I never have had that honor, to say when they could come out.

Q. They probably had a right to judge of that themselves.—A. That is best known to themselves. I am not the judge of what they should do. I don't know anything about what they can do.

Q. They were an organized military company with officers?—A. I don't know, sir, whether they were organized or not. They said they were, and they had officers.

Q. Specify some occasion when you saw the colored men running to get their guns and coming out with them.—A. I am positive that it is a fact, but I had nothing to do with it; only saw them just as I was passing along.

Q. Saw what?—A. Saw the negroes with guns.

Q. You?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is astonishing. Did you ever see a white man with a gun?—A. Yes, sir; many of them, but not with State militia guns, though, and not parading the streets of Hamburgh with guns.

Q. You have seen white military companies, have you not?—A. Yes, sir; I seen military companies in Augusta parading, but they didn't go about at night with their guns. I have never seen that.

Q. You didn't state anything about their going about at night?—A. I don't say that I did, but I have been halted in the street at night. On the night of the 14th of August, 1865, just after the war, they walked into my house and shot me down beside my mother without any provocation on my part, and burned my house over my head.

Q. That was in August, 1865, just after the war?—A. That was in August, 1865.

Q. Was that this company?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Was it any member of this company?—A. Not as I am aware of. I don't know but it might have been.

Q. That was at Hamburgh?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was it done by negroes?—A. It was done by as black a one as there was in the United States, I reckon. I could see him distinctly.

Q. Any quarrel between you?—A. No, sir; he asked me for a drink of water, and as I went back to get it he shot me.

Q. Where did he shoot you?—A. He shot me right through the collar-bone—broke my collar-bone.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. We are talking about this company now.—A. Well, sir, I have told you about all I know about the company.

Q. You have seen them around the streets with guns in their hands. You are speaking now of them since the re-organization of this company.—A. Yes, sir, and before.

Q. When was this company re-organized?—A. I think it was in May. I am not sure.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know that it was re-organized?—A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. You only know it purported to be?—A. I only know it was reported to be.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who was captain of the company?—A. Williams was called the captain.

Q. How many times have you seen them out in the streets parading after the organization of the company?—A. You mean on military parade, or going about?

Q. Parading as a company, or as a squad of a company.—A. I have seen them drilling in the street two or three times in a body.

Q. How many have you seen go out at any time when you were walking about there backward and forward?—A. I have seen ten and twelve in one crowd sometimes.

Q. An officer with them?—A. I don't know whether there was officers or not.

Q. Did they seem to be under the command of any officer?—A. No, sir; they were just going harum-scarum—any way they pleased, and doing pretty much as they pleased.

Q. What did they do?—A. I didn't stop them to find out what they were doing. I tried to get along with them as peaceably as I could, and I had nothing to do with them.

Q. You spoke about their killing somebody?—A. Yes, sir, I did. I don't know as they killed him at all. I only told you that they reported that he was killed.

Q. Who was Tom Carter?—A. A colored boy about twenty-two or twenty-three years old. He lived in the town.

Q. Did he belong to this company?—A. They said so. He had one of the guns, and drilled with them.

Q. Did Harris belong to the company?—A. I don't think that he did, sir.

Q. When was this transaction?—A. I can't exactly tell you. It was two or three months, I know, before the Hamburgh riot. I won't be positive about the time.

Q. You know nothing of the circumstances of that killing; you saw nothing of it?—A. No, sir; I didn't see it. I went down after they said that Carter had killed Harris, and they looked for the gun that he killed him with, and they couldn't find it, and they said that he had run away and went over to Augusta, and the next morning they went around there again and hunted for the gun, and they found it down in an old field by the river-bank.

Q. Do you know that they found it?—A. Yes, sir; I saw the boy when he went down there, and he didn't have any gun when he went there.

Q. And he picked up a gun?—A. I don't know whether he picked it up or not; somebody may have handed it to him down there, for all I know.

Q. Do you know it was the same kind of a gun that Carter had?—A. No, sir; but it was one of the same kind of guns that the militia used.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. It came from the place of the killing?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How do you know it was the place where the killing was done?—A. I was right there, and saw the place where he fell.

Q. Were you right there when he was killed?—A. No, sir; but I saw him there dead when I got there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You can state whether you saw the gun, and whether it was in the neighborhood of where the man was killed.—A. It was within two hundred feet of it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You saw what?—A. I seen the dead negro in one place, and when they brought the gun up they said that was the gun.

Q. And you don't know whether it was the gun or not?—A. O, yes, sir; I have been there too long not to know whether it was a gun.

Q. Do you know whether it was the gun which Carter had when Harris was killed?—A. No, sir; but I know it was one of the guns of the militia company, or one similar to those that they drilled with.

Q. Why, then, do you swear by wholesale that it was the gun?—A. I don't say that, sir; I don't say positive that it was the gun that he killed him with.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. But you made your statement from the circumstances that you have detailed to the committee?—A. Certainly.

Q. And from those circumstances your best impression is that it was his gun?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You saw the man dead there?—A. I did, sir. I seen him just before he died, and the next morning—I went when I got around there in the afternoon—in the night, about twelve o'clock I suppose it was, he was not quite dead. Then, after I went away about five minutes, and they told me that he was dead, and when I went back he was really dead sure enough; and then they hunted for the gun.

Q. You can state now whether a gun was found in the neighborhood of where the man was killed.—A. Yes, sir, in the old field.

Q. What sort of a gun was that?—A. A gun similar to those that the militia uses. He was charged with the murder and went away, and has not been seen there since.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You don't know anything of the cause of that killing, by whomsoever done?—A. Only from hearsay.

Q. About this report, you know nothing else except the circumstances that you have mentioned?—A. No, sir.

Q. You don't know whether the man was robbed?—A. Well, sir, he said so; and I have every reason in the world to believe him.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You have stated that you saw the store?—A. Yes, sir; and I seen the goods when they brought them back.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You would have seen the store whether he had been robbed or not?—A. I don't know; I might not have went that way that morning.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. When you saw it, was it in a disordered condition?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. How was it; in what sort of a condition?—A. There was bags of flour and bags of salt and one thing and another, all jumbled about there. I could show you how it was done. He was going around and pointing out to me, where the things had been taken from. He is a very nice old gentleman.

Q. You don't know whether they had been taken from those places or not?—A. No, sir; only his word for it.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. But you saw the disordered condition of the store?—A. Yes, sir; and I seen the flour and things that was brought back, and I saw the man they arrested.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who was he?—A. A colored man.

Q. Was he one of that military militia company?—A. Let me see; I don't remember whether he was or not.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What was his name?—A. If you want me to get his name, I guess I can give it; but, as you said, the warrant will show that itself.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State the name, if you know it.—A. Dan. Martin was the man that they tried in the United States court for that offence ; that was the man I seen under arrest ; but Mr. Roll has been robbed since that ; he was robbed here a week ago.

Q. I will ask him this question ; I insist in this investigation that it is competent to throw light upon this subject : State whether or not you heard from any source, black or white, that there are many robberies, thefts, and violence done in and around that town.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You need not answer that question until it is decided.

Mr. CAMERON. Well, I overrule it.

MRS. LUCY HARLEY—AIKEN COUNTY.

SOUTH CAROLINA IN 1876—AIKEN COUNTY—THE ELLENTON MASSACRE—
MRS. LUCY HARLEY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

Mrs. LUCY HARLEY sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. What is your age, madam ?—Answer. Thirty-eight.

Q. Where do you reside ?—A. In Aiken County, South Carolina.

Q. Can you distinguish the particular place in Aiken County where you reside ?—A. Near the Jackson station on the Port Royal Railroad.

Q. You are the wife of whom ?—A. Of Alonzo Harley.

Q. State whether at any time in September last you were assaulted by negroes ; and, if you say yes, tell the committee all you know about it—your condition at that time.—A. Yes, sir ; I saw the negroes come.

Q. What was your condition ? State that first.—A. Well, I had a little infant not three weeks old.

Q. Were you in bed at that time ?—A. No, sir ; I was about in the house.

Q. State whether some negro men came there, and under what circumstances, and what was done.—A. Well, I was in the kitchen at the time—the room adjoining the house—at some work in there, and two negro men came up by the back door and asked for Mr. Harley, and I told them that he was not there at the house, and they asked me then whether I knew if he wanted to hire any hands or not. I told them that I didn't know ; I hadn't heard him say ; and I told them that they had better go where he was and see. They still kept standing there, and at last one of them moved toward the door where I was standing, and I crossed the kitchen to another door, and I saw that they both had sticks about that long. [Indicating.]

Q. About how long ; about three feet ?—A. About three or four feet, I expect. I went into another room adjoining the kitchen, and was sweeping up the room, and one of the negroes—Frederick, they said it was—came into the room with his stick drawn back, and he came up to me and struck me one lick across the head, and as he struck I threw my broom over my head and got part of the lick on the broom, and I ran out of the house. The children was then outside, and I ran up to where they were and my oldest little boy was lying with his head on his hand,

and I hollered out; and while I was out there I thought of the gun, and I ran back into the house, and this negro that struck me ran after me into the room, and I got the gun down, and as I was getting it down I says to him, "I will shoot you if you don't go away;" and he started then to run, and by the time I got out of the house again both of the negroes were some distance away from the house; and my second son ran up to me and said, "Jackey is dead;" that is my oldest son; he said, "Jackey is dead." I said, "What is the matter?" and he said, "That negro knocked him on the head." I went back to where the child was lying and called him, and he raised his head, but could not get up and fell back on the ground again, and he tried several times before he could get up. The negro had struck him, but I didn't see him when he struck him.

Q. What were the names of these negroes?—A. They said their names were Frederick Pope and Peter Williams. I never saw them before that; they were strangers to me.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did they tell you that those were their names?—A. No, sir; they didn't tell me their names.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know anything further that happened about the matter; was that all that you saw?—A. That was all that happened there that I know about.

Q. Do you know anything connected with that transaction after that?—A. Yes, sir. I sent after—I tried to get the children to go for their father, and they were afraid to go; said they were afraid to go across the field to where he was; and one of the little boys ran up to his grandfather, and he came directly; and they sent for several of the neighbors, and they came in.

Q. Well, what did they do?—A. They staid about there some time, and after a while they went off from the house. I suppose about one o'clock they brought one of the negroes back there to the road in front of the house, and I reckon it was a hundred yards from the house—the public road—

Q. Brought the negro back there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, was he one of the men that had assaulted you, as you have described?—A. Yes, sir; he was one of them that was there in the door.

Q. Was he the man that had stricken you?—A. No, sir.

Q. But he was one of the men who was there?—A. He was there; yes, sir.

Q. Have you any doubt about that, madam?—A. No, sir; not in the least.

Q. You don't know his name, except as you heard it afterward?—A. No, sir; I don't know his name at all, only as I heard it afterward.

Q. Do you know any other fact material to this matter?—A. No, sir; that is all.

Q. All you know about it?—A. That is all I saw; yes, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Ten years.

Q. How long have you been married?—A. Fourteen years this last November.

Q. How old are your children?—A. My oldest boy was ten years old

in June; the next one was seven last September; the next one was two last September.

Q. You had three children besides the infant?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which of those was struck?—A. The oldest one.

Q. How far was he from the house?—A. He was on the steps.

Q. What time in the day was it when you saw these negroes come to your house?—A. About seven o'clock.

Q. Seven o'clock in the morning?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long had Mr. Harley been away from the house at that time?—A. I don't suppose he had been away half an hour.

Q. Are there any other houses in your vicinity?—A. My father lives about a quarter of a mile from us.

Q. Are there any negroes residing near your house?—A. We have a man employed; he and his family live there.

Q. How far from your house do they live?—A. Three or four hundred yards.

Q. How many members are there of that negro family?—A. None except him and his wife.

Q. Where was that negro that morning?—A. The morning that these negroes came there?

Q. Yes.—A. He was in the field with Mr. Harley.

Q. Where was his wife?—A. At her crop, close by where Mr. Harley and this other man was at work.

Q. You have stated, I believe, that you never saw either of these negroes before that morning?—A. No, sir; not before that morning.

Q. You didn't know, then, who they were?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where were they when you first saw them that morning?—A. The first I saw, they were there at the kitchen-door; I was fixing up the things from breakfast.

Q. And you had the conversation with them that you have detailed?—A. Yes, sir; they asked me about work.

Q. You then went into another room, leaving them in the kitchen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they make any hostile demonstrations toward you at that time?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they use any threatening or insulting language?—A. Not at all, sir.

Q. Well, did you close the door between the kitchen and the room in which you went?—A. No, sir; I did not close the door.

Q. That was open?—A. Yes sir.

Q. How long did you remain in that room before the negro came in, as you have described?—A. I do not suppose I was in there more than five minutes.

Q. Had they said anything to you in the mean time?—A. No, sir.

Q. What were they doing in the kitchen?—A. They were standing there, carrying on a conversation in an under tone; I could not hear what they said.

Q. Then you swear that they stood talking in the kitchen about five minutes?—A. I saw one of them talking; I didn't see the other. I could not see the other one from where I was in the other room.

Q. Were you at the same place in the other room all the time?—A. No, sir; I was sweeping the floor.

Q. Did you pass backward and forward?—A. I crossed the room as I swept.

Q. Where was the one you could not see?—A. He was standing in the door that they came in at when they first came.

Q. He was standing in the kitchen-door?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And how near to him was the other?—A. He was not as far as across this room.

Q. They were about that distance apart?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far from them were you at that time?—A. I reckon as far as from here out to that other room.

Q. They were carrying on this private conversation all the time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But about as far apart as across this room?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you were about as far from them as out to that door?—A. A little farther than that.

Q. How many feet do you think it was?—A. The kitchen is sixteen or eighteen feet across, I think.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. And the distance from where you were to the kitchen-door, to the door that led into the kitchen, was as far as from here to that door? [Indicating.]—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That would be about 22 feet.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How far were you from the negro whom you say was in the house?—A. The one that came in and struck me?

Q. Yes; how far from him when they were carrying on the conversation?—A. He was at the kitchen-door.

Q. Next to your room?—A. No, sir; there is two doors, and this one that struck me moved across to this door; he came from the other door across to this door. [Indicating.]

Q. What did he say to you when he came into the room?—A. He didn't say a word.

Q. Well, what did he do?—A. Well, he struck me across the head.

Q. Did he knock you down?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see him as he was approaching you?—A. The kitchen comes up pretty close to the room, and I didn't see him. He was not more than four or five feet from me when he came in the door of the room where I was.

Q. Did you see him as he was approaching you?—A. No, sir; not until he came close upon me.

Q. Did you see him when he was approaching you?—A. No, sir; not until he came close upon me.

Q. Was he in front of you when you first saw him?—A. He was in front of me.

Q. And you didn't see him?—A. No, sir; I didn't see him until he went to come in the door.

Q. What part of the head did he strike you on?—A. Right on the top of the head.

Q. Did he break the skin?—A. No, sir; it was bruised, and a big lump came.

Q. Whom did you show it to first?—A. I don't know; a dozen, I reckon, saw the place.

Q. Who examined the wound first?—A. My father was the first one.

Q. Did he say anything when he struck you?—A. The negro?

Q. Yes.—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you say anything to him?—A. No, sir; I didn't say anything to him; I just hollered.

Q. Where did you then go?—A. I ran out of the house, and he came to the door; I was just outside of the door.

Q. Did he attempt to strike you again?—A. No, sir.

Q. You ran out of the house and he staid in it, and he said nothing to you when you ran out?—A. No, sir; if he said anything I didn't hear it.

Q. The other negro said nothing to you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did you then go?—A. I went back into the house after the gun.

Q. Where was the gun?—A. It was in the room, hung upon a rack.

Q. What room?—A. My bed-room.

Q. Does the bed-room door open out of the kitchen. A. No, sir; there is a room between my bed-room and the kitchen.

Q. Where was the negro when you went back in the house?—A. He followed after me.

Q. He went back into the house after you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What door did you enter when you first went back into the house?—A. I ran through the kitchen, or through this room between my room and the kitchen.

Q. Where did you next see this negro that you say struck you?—A. I got out in the yard again, and he was running off from the house, over in the orchard.

Q. Did you see him when he went back into the house after you?—A. Yes, sir; I saw him.

Q. What room did he go into?—A. He went into my bed-room.

Q. He went into your bed-room, where you got the gun?—A. Yes, sir; where I got the gun.

Q. You swear to that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you remain in the bed-room?—A. No longer than I could take the gun down.

Q. How long was that?—A. I do not suppose it was a minute.

Q. Where was he when you took the gun down?—A. He was standing there in the room.

Q. Did he attempt to strike you in the room?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he have the stick in his hands?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And saw you taking the gun down?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And didn't attempt to strike you?—A. No, sir.

Q. What did he say to you?—A. Nothing.

Q. Did he attempt to get the gun?—A. No, sir.

Q. He stood there still and saw you getting the gun down, and didn't attempt to get the gun or to strike you?—A. When I took the gun down, I told him that I would shoot him if he didn't leave.

Q. Well, did he attempt to get the gun at all?—A. No, sir; he didn't attempt to get the gun.

Q. Did he attempt to strike you at any time, except the first time that you have described?—A. No, sir.

Q. How far was he from you when you took the gun down?—A. I reckon, some five or six feet from me.

Q. How near was he to you when you came back to the house, going after the gun?—A. He followed around after me, out in the yard, and into the door that I went into.

Q. He was close to you?—A. Yes, sir; pretty close.

Q. Within a few feet?—A. I don't know whether it was that close or not.

Q. Did you run when you came back into the house after the gun?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you notice whether he ran when he followed you?—A. I

walked pretty fast; I was sick, and I had missed a fever two days, and I could not run very fast at the best.

Q. He could easily have overtaken you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But he didn't overtake you?—A. He didn't do it, sir.

Q. What kind of a gun was that?—A. It was a musket.

Q. Was it loaded at that time?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there a bayonet on it?—A. No, sir; there was no bayonet on it.

Q. Did you ever fire a gun?—A. No, sir.

Q. When you ran out of the house the first time, did you scream so that your father heard you where he lived?—A. No, sir; no one didn't hear me.

Q. Did any of the negro's family, who live within four or five hundred yards of you, hear you?—A. There was a negro woman over there said she heard me, but she says she thought it was the children at play.

Q. What was her name?—A. Her name was Phillis.

Q. Phillis what?—A. I don't know, sir, what.

Q. Did she come to the house after that?—A. No, sir; she didn't come.

Q. Did she come that day?—A. Yes, sir; she came afterward.

Q. Did you have any talk with her about the assault that you said was made upon you?—A. Yes, sir; she talked about it.

Q. Did she come before your father came, or after?—A. Afterward.

Q. Did she come before your husband came, or after?—A. Afterward.

Q. How long after the time that you say you were assaulted was it that your husband came?—A. Well, I reckon between a quarter and half an hour.

Q. What did you say to him when he came there about it?—A. He asked me who I thought it was, and I told him I didn't know; I didn't know the negroes.

Q. What else did you tell him about that?—A. He went out of the house, and didn't stop in the house to have any conversation.

Q. That is all you said to him?—A. Yes, sir; he asked me if I knew the negroes, and I told him no, I didn't know them.

Q. How long did he remain in the house at that time?—A. Mr. Harley?

Q. Yes.—A. He didn't remain in the house not five minutes after he came.

Q. Where did he go when he went out of the house?—A. He went down on the public road.

Q. Where did he go then?—A. He did not go anywhere else at all, that I know of.

Q. Staid there all day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who brought the negro whom you have named to your house?—A. Well, I don't know, sir; there was eighteen or twenty men when they brought him up to the house.

Q. What time of the day did they bring him to the house?—A. I suppose it was about one o'clock.

Q. Did they bring him up to the house?—A. They brought him to the gate.

Q. Well, how far does the house stand from the gate?—A. About as far as across this room, I expect, [about 20 feet.]

Q. Was the negro walking when they brought him there?—A. No, sir; he was up on a wagon.

Q. Had he been shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He had been shot before they brought him there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whose wagon was he on?—A. He was on Mr. Harley's.

Q. What was on the wagon?—A. Cotton-seed.

Q. How high was the cotton loaded upon the wagon?—A. The cotton, it was even with the top of the wagon.

Q. Who came to you and asked you to go out and look at him?—A. Mr. Harley.

Q. Did he tell you when and where the negro was shot?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did the negro?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did any one tell you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know?—A. No, sir; I heard the guns when they went off.

Q. How many guns did you hear?—A. I don't know how many there was; they went so close to each other I could not count them.

Q. Did you hear more than one shot fired?—A. Yes, sir; there was more than one shot.

Q. But you cannot tell how many?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you think there were four or five shots?—A. I expect there were.

Q. What did Mr. Harley say to you when he came in and asked you to go out and look at the negro?—A. He told me that he wanted me to come out and see if that was one of the negroes that came to the house.

Q. You went out and looked at him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you then say?—A. I told them that he was one of them.

Q. You told him that he was one of them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you ever told any person that you told them that he was not one of them; that they had shot the wrong negro?—A. When I first went out they asked me if that was one of them, and I told them that he didn't have on the clothes which he wore when they came to the house, and he was lying on his face, and I could not see his face; and some of them made him raise his head up then, and I saw his face. He had changed his clothes.

Q. What kind of clothes did he have on when he came to your house?—

A. When he came to my house he had on a black frock-tail coat and black pants; and when they brought him back he had on a round coat and patched-up pantaloons.

Q. Then he was not dressed as well as when you saw him before?—A. No, sir; he was not dressed as well.

Q. You noticed how he was dressed as he was lying on the cotton-seed?—A. Yes, sir; I noticed him both times.

Q. You noticed whether it was a frock coat or a round coat, as you call it, as he was lying on the cotton-seed? You noticed his coat?—A. Yes, sir; I noticed his coat.

Q. You noticed what kind of a coat he had on when he was lying on the cotton-seed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When you saw him didn't you say you didn't think he was the negro that was at your house?—A. Yes, sir; he was changed from his clothes. I hadn't seen his face then.

Q. What did he say to you himself when you went out to see him?—A. He didn't say anything to me.

Q. Who shot him?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Did any of those men tell you at that time who shot him?—A. No, sir; they didn't tell me there, nor ever afterward. I don't know who shot him.

Q. Who brought him up to the house?—A. Some eighteen or twenty men.

Q. Give the names of all that you can remember.—A. William Marine was driving the wagon.

Q. Who else?—A. There was Scott Tyler.

Q. Who else?—A. George Rowell.

Q. Who else?—A. Mr. Harley.

Q. Who else?—A. Stewart Simpkins.

Q. Who else?—A. I don't know as I know any others now; some of them were strangers to me. I don't know that I remember any other names now.

Q. Did any of these men have guns at that time?—A. Yes, sir; some of them had guns.

Q. Who had guns?—A. Well, I could not tell you that. I don't know which ones of them had the guns. I didn't notice very particular.

Q. What day of the week was that?—A. It was Friday.

Q. What day of the month?—A. The 15th of September, I think.

Q. How long did you remain out at the wagon where this wounded negro was?—A. Not more than five minutes. I just went there and came back.

Q. When you saw the negro there did you know that he had been shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you look to see how he was shot, or where?—A. No, sir; I didn't look to see how he was shot.

Q. Did the negro make any remark while you were there?—A. No, sir.

Q. He didn't say a word?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you say anything to him?—A. No, sir; I didn't say anything to him.

Q. How close to him did you approach?—A. About as close as I am to you, [about four feet.]

Q. Who, if any one, asked him to raise up his head?—A. Well, I don't know who asked him to raise up his head.

Q. Did he raise it up or did they raise it up for him?—A. He raised it up himself.

Q. Did you hear any profane language used by any of the men that brought him while you were out there?—A. No, sir.

Q. You swear that there was none used?—A. None that I heard.

Q. What was done with the negro after that?—A. They carried him off from the house.

Q. Where did these men put him?—A. I don't know, sir; I didn't see.

Q. Has your husband ever told you?—A. He said they put him outside of the road off the wagon.

Mr. MERRIMON. I object to that.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. And left him outside of the road?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever see that negro after that?—A. No, sir; I never saw him after that.

Q. How long did he hold up his head at the time you saw his face?—A. Not very long—just a short while.

Q. How many minutes?—A. I don't know how many minutes. He spit a time or two.

Q. After you escaped from the house, where was the negro who had not struck you? Did you see him anywhere?—A. I don't know where he was.

Q. Did you see him at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. You didn't see him?—A. No, sir.

Q. When did you last see him?—A. He was running; they were both together when they ran off from the house.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Mrs. Harley, what appeared to be their purpose there?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. Was it to rob, or to injure your person?—A. I do not know, sir, which it was.

Q. What appeared to be their purpose there?—A. I do not know, sir, what it was. I never could see what their purpose was in coming.

Q. After you stepped into your room they said nothing to you?—A. No, sir; not to me.

Q. Did the negro who followed you into your bed-room offer to take hold of your person?—A. No, sir.

Q. The man out on the cotton-seed in the wagon was not the man who assaulted you?—A. No, sir.

Q. But he was the man who was with the man who struck you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any doubt about that, madam?—A. No, sir; none at all.

Q. Do you know any act of burning in December, 1875? and if you say yes, state what you know about it.—A. There was two buildings burned in December, 1875.

Q. Where?—A. One at Gardner Foreman's, and Mr. Harley's.

Q. What sort of buildings?—A. Barns—corn-barns.

Q. Do you know who burned them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see them burned?—A. I saw ours burned. I did not see Gardner Foreman's.

Q. Did you see where it had burned?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How did you recognize the wounded negro on the cotton-seed as one of them that came to your house?—A. By his face.

Q. What peculiarity was there about him?—A. Well, he had very large eyes and thick lips.

Q. Is he the only negro in the neighborhood who has thick lips?—A. No, sir; I don't suppose he is.

Q. Is he the only negro in the neighborhood who has large eyes?—A. No, sir; I don't suppose he is.

Q. Were those the only two peculiar features of his face that you recognized?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Have you any doubt that he was the man?—A. No, sir; I have no doubt that he was.

Q. You have no doubt that he was the man?—A. No, sir; I have no doubt.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. That is the second time that you have sworn to that, that you have no doubt about that?—A. Yes, sir; I have no doubt but that he was one of them.

GUY TAYLOR—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

GUY TAYLOR (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. State your age.—Answer. Fifty-six years old.

Q. Your place of residence.—A. At Cokesbury, Edgefield County.

Q. What is your business?—A. Farming.

Q. What political party do you belong to?—A. The democratical party.

Q. State whether you took any part in the late political canvass in the State, and, if you did, please speak about it—whether you were president of a colored club, and whether any colored men voted the democratic ticket, and all you know about it. Go along just in your own way.—A. Well, sir, I was president of the colored club.

Q. Where?—A. At Hodges Depot, Cokesbury.

Q. How many men were in that club?—A. Thirty-seven.

Q. Any one forced to join the club?—A. No, sir; no one at all—every man joined just to his own satisfaction. As they came in I would say to them, "Gentlemen, if it is your choice to take sides with me it is all right; if not, stay the same as you are." In our campaign our thirty-seven democratical men all formed there, and about six o'clock the box opened and we voted. We voted first. Every man who belonged to the club that morning before they started out, we told them that if they didn't feel they were going on the right road to vote the democratical ticket with the rest, don't do it. That was my suggestion to them, and they said that they considered it was the best. They looked back, and they said that they wanted a good government, and they thought that the government had to be changed to make a good one. I told him that there is a chance to suit yourself.

At the election there was a man by the name of Beverly Vance. After we all had voted he came up with about seventy-five men. This was General Hampton first—the first tickets that went into the box was for General Hampton, and he came up then with about seventy-five men, and they all had sticks in their hands like as if they were going to fight. I don't know whether they was or not. Well, they says, "Hampton is in the bottom; let's pile Chamberlain on top and kill him dead, and I will have about three hundred more men directly to follow him." That was all the intimidation was made at our election. Then he just said that there was a barrel of whisky and some guns in the wagon; but that is false.

Q. Who said that?—A. Beverly Vance—for I was there myself from the commencement, from 6 o'clock to 6 o'clock. It opened at six and closed at six, and there was not no intimidation made on the ground but only what they said about their casting in their tickets on the top and burying the other with them, and if there was a gun or a pistol, sir, there, it was not where it could be seen. There was no riot at all, not a bit in the world. Every man voted to his own satisfaction, and there was nary a cross word with none of them. That is, sir, what is truthful; I wouldn't tell a story about it.

Q. Do you know Beverly Vance?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know what people say generally about him?—A. Well, sir, some people calls him a good man, and he may be a good man.

Q. What do others call him?—A. Well, some calls him a bad man.

Q. Then his character is rather mixed?—A. Yes, sir; that is the way they give it to me.

Q. Would you believe him on his oath?—A. No, sir; I would not.

Q. State whether anybody ever intimidated you in any way, or offered to do so.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State anything about that.—A. Well, I have been threatened to be whipped, and there has been sent challenges to my house, by republicans, to take me out at night and whip me; but nobody ever have come; but that was the challenge which was sent to me; and none of the people of the church, they would not let me go in there.

Q. What church do you belong to?—A. The African Church; I am a member; and they won't let me go into the church; can't go in at all, because I belong to the democrats. Well, I think they ought to be more partial with me than that, because I was never nothing else. I was always that from the first until this time; but they won't let me go in the church; they went back on me.

Q. Have you always been a democrat?—A. All my life, sir.

Q. Do you know any other fact connected with the canvass?—A. No, sir; I can assert for one only where I was in. That was quiet. The rest I don't know nothing much about.

Q. You confined your operations to the Cokesbury box?—A. Yes, sir; only went to the Cokesbury box.

Q. And that neighborhood?—A. Yes, sir; where I belonged.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When did you first vote the democratic ticket?—A. The first ticket I voted, sir, was at the first election; the first election that was after the war I voted the democrat ticket, the very time; I can't specify that now, because I don't remember.

Q. Have you voted the democratic ticket ever since?—A. I have voted the democratic ticket ever since.

Q. Any republicans ever whip you for it?—A. O, no, sir; never have been whipped, only threatened.

Q. Did the threats frighten you much?—A. Well, I never felt frightened by no one, only this: that they were sent to take me out at night, when I couldn't see.

Q. That is the only one that ever frightened you?—A. The only one that ever frightened me, that I was in fear of.

Q. But you were not badly frightened, if you voted the democratic ticket, were you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you a slave before emancipation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was your owner?—A. Old Peter Dunwoodie.

Q. Is he still alive?—A. No, sir; he is dead; he lived to seventy-five years old, and died; a native of this place, raised and born in Columbia.

Q. He was a democrat?—A. Well, I reckon he was, sir. At that time I didn't know nothing at all about politics; I didn't when he died; but I suppose he was. He was one thing, if you will allow me to speak a little—there was one thing I know he was—I know he was a mighty good master to me, and treated me monstrous well, and I have missed him since I have been free a good deal, I will tell you.

Q. You were better off when you were a slave?—A. Yes, sir; I was better off when I was a slave than I am now; I will stick to the truth.

Q. Are you a mechanic?—A. I were till I had the rheumatism, and I had to stop work and farm where I was not exposed, and for the last

four years I have been farming. I have quit working as a mechanic at all, and don't do nothing but farm now.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You said that challenges were sent to you, and that you were frightened?—A. Yes, sir; I were frightened only at night.

Q. How were they sent?—A. By a young strip of a fellow.

Q. Was it in writing?—A. No, sir; by word of mouth.

Q. You don't know whether any such thing was really sent or not?—A. No, sir; more than a little boy told me that they said they were coming that night, and I asked him who they were, and he said he would not tell their names, because they would whip him.

Q. You don't know whether anybody did send such a thing?—A. No, sir; no more than by the word of threatening.

Q. That was the only thing that frightened you?—A. Yes, sir.

EDWARD HENDERSON—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

EDWARD HENDERSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. State your place of residence and your business.—Answer. Abbeville; a carpenter.

Q. To what political party do you belong?—A. To the democratic.

Q. State whether you took any part in the late political canvass in this State; and, if you say yes, state what it was.—A. I did.

Q. Give us an account now of your experiences during the campaign.—A. I went around and quietly requested the colored people to go with the democratic party.

Q. Were you, at the time, president of a colored club?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what point?—A. Abbeville.

Q. How many members were in it?—A. About 180.

Q. Did you make any speeches?—A. A very few.

Q. Did you observe any demonstrations of violence anywhere toward anybody? and if you say yes, state when and where.—A. Nary one.

Q. State whether or not, at any time, you were attacked; and, if so, by whom.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By whom?—A. Mr. Bruce, trial-justice there, attacked me.

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What else was he besides a trial-justice?—A. United States marshal. I think there was two workmen that worked with me came down to the meeting in the school-house and joined the club, and there was about forty or fifty of his men, and they came and attended the club, and he got angry about it.

Q. What did he say to you about it?—A. We got into a dispute about it, and I told him that I had used only fair arguments with these men, and he said I hadn't, and I told him I hadn't done anything out of the way, and he said I had; and he was drinking then, and treating a great many, and spending his money in that way, and I told him that I didn't use any money nor no violence. Then he called me a liar, and attempted to draw his pistol out, but he didn't shoot; but he said he would do it in case it was necessary.

And the colored women was the worst of all. I have been rebuked

a good deal by them through the county—at Lowndesville, at Greenville, and Calhoun's Mills. They were there at the meetings.

Q. What did they do?—A. They abused me, and all the men that were with me. They whipped several. We had a big dinner down there, and some speeches.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did they attack anybody but colored men?—A. No, sir, I think not.

Q. You are not a colored man, are you?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You say the women abused you violently?—A. O, tremendously. They whipped my little girl at the school, and threatened to whip my wife at church.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you hear that yourself?—A. I saw it. The parties were arrested for whipping my girl; and I was going home to dinner one day, and they were after my wife, coming from the spring, and they called her bad names, "a dirty bitch," &c.; and when they saw me coming they left. There was several men that wanted to join my club that couldn't do it on account of the women portion of the family. But they did vote, some of them, the democratic ticket, I believe. I don't know who did or who didn't.

Q. Do you know any argument the women resorted to to keep the men from voting the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; some smutty things.

Q. Well, go on and state them.—A. Well, they would say that they were not going to support their husbands; that they would starve them; and that they wouldn't sleep in the same bed with them. And I knew one woman in town that threw her husband's clothes out the door and locked the door on him, and he went back and got to drinking some, and he came over to my house and asked me to go home with him, and I went there with him, and I knocked on the door of his house, and there happened to be another man jumped out of the window and left, and she let him in, and then they staid quiet a day or two. And the day of the election I don't think he voted, but I never could find out. There was another man there, that lived with General McGowan, a nice man, about forty-five years old. He was a bright-looking man, and he wanted to vote the democratic ticket, and he wanted to vote for General McGowan, because he lived with him; and his wife whipped him in the street, took his hat, and torn his coat off, and took him up by the school-house, to make him vote the republican ticket, and I don't think he voted at all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you think he deceived his wife and made her think he voted the republican ticket?—A. He did.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you know any cases where they refused to sleep with their husbands?—A. Yes, sir; this same woman that had run her husband off and had this colored man there with her, she said she wouldn't have any democratic nigger sleep with her as long as she lived, and she would beg her bread first. And they are now separated, and this other colored man has taken her and carried her to Greenville.

Q. State anything you saw in the way of intimidation or abuse on account of color or political affiliation on either side.—A. I saw nothing on the day of the election at Abbeville. If there was anything I didn't see it. I didn't see a pistol except what was with the republican party, not one. There was a meeting there two days before to prevent it, and we went up there and we all pledged ourselves not to use any violence, and I didn't see no pistols there on that day, except what was with the republican party. Mr. Guffin brought in a company, I think, of about two hundred from a box in the country where something went wrong and they couldn't vote; they come in with clubs and pistols, and I reckon about a dozen shot-guns.

Q. Did they march them in military order?—A. Yes, sir; regular two deep. The drove was over half a mile long.

Q. Armed men?—A. There was some armed and some were not.

Q. Did you use any force to induce the colored people to vote the democratic ticket?—A. Not one word; I never had a cross word with a man in the campaign, with the exception of Mr. Bruce, the man I have mentioned, and he was—I think William Pope, down there, will give me credit that I acted more gentlemanly than any man he knew there. He was on the election there and treated me handsomely, and Griffin did the same.

Q. Do you know any other fact that you ought to state here in the line of the examination I have given you?—A. No, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When did you join the democratic party?—A. I have always been a democrat. The first election we ever had at Abbeville I had a club of one hundred and seven.

Q. One hundred and seven colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what year?—A. That was in 1867, I believe, sir, as well as I remember.

Q. You have been a democrat ever since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By whom are you principally employed as a carpenter, by republicans or democrats?—A. I get employment from both.

Q. I supposed that; but by whom are you principally employed?—A. Principally by the democrats, because they have more work. I have done a good deal of work for Guffin; I had over two hundred dollars' worth of work.

Q. You are employed principally by the democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They have the most work to do?—A. Yes, sir; the republicans have not done much around there. I have worked a good deal for the colored people around there. I think I have made over fifty coffins for the colored people in the last two years, and I don't believe I have got two dollars for it.

Q. The colored people of Abbeville are generally poor, are they not?—A. Well, yes, sir; generally poor.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was your owner?—A. John McLaren.

Q. Does he reside at Abbeville still?—A. He is dead. I was raised by him.

J. M. COCHRAN—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

J. M. COCHRAN sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, your place of residence, your business, and which political party you belong to.—Answer. I am about fifty-four years old; my business is that of farming; I belong to the democratic party; and I reside at Hodges, Abbeville County, South Carolina.

Q. State whether you held any official position on the day of election at Cokesbury.—A. I was United States supervisor at the election, at the Cokesbury box.

Q. Give the committee an account of how the election was conducted there—whether it was quiet and orderly, or otherwise.—A. A very quiet election, sir. I never saw a more orderly election in my life; no disturbance whatever.

Q. Any guns displayed there?—A. Did not see a gun or pistol.

Q. Was there any intimidation toward the blacks?—A. No, sir; nothing—really nothing. I did not see anything. I heard that Mr. Vance came up with a crowd with clubs. I did not see it. I was in the court-house and could not see it.

Q. Do you know Beverly Vance?—A. I do, sir.

Q. Do you know his reputation?—A. Yes, sir; I have known him twenty-five or thirty years.

Q. What is it for truth?—A. It is not good at all, sir. He is regarded as a very bad man, and totally unreliable by all who know him.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Beverly Vance's reputation for truth?—A. I have heard it spoken of by dozens of men, sir.

Q. Give their names.—A. I do not know how I could give them all. I have heard J. K. Vance, who owned him, and Major Harrison Vance, and Colonel McMosely, John McMosely, and Gabriel M. Hodges, J. D. Pace, T. J. Ellis—I can give you forty names if you want them.

Q. Give them all.—A. J. A. Ellis, F. A. Connor, Col. B. Z. Herndon.

Q. When did you hear Colonel Herndon speak of him?—A. I have heard him repeatedly, sir. We discussed these men very frequently amongst ourselves.

Q. When did you hear him speak of it?—A. I could not say precisely.

Q. When did you hear any of these gentlemen speak of him?—A. I could not give the time.

Q. Mention any one time when you heard any of those gentlemen speak of him.—A. I could not give you dates, but I can tell you how I know, exactly. The character of this man was discussed in a labor-reform association at Hodges some months ago, and that is the way that I know that they all regard him as a totally unreliable character and a very bad man, and it is common talk in the country. He is a boy that has made himself very offensive in the community.

Q. How did he make himself so very offensive?—A. Well, sir, by his general meanness, and his officiousness politically as well as morally; he made himself offensive officiously in his politics. I have nothing to conceal, sir; I will tell you all I know.

Q. How did his reputation happen to be discussed in your labor meet-

ing—what occasion was there for discussing it?—A. Well, they were discussing the matter of preference—this matter of preference in the employment of laborers; the land-holders and others were talking this thing over among themselves to determine whom they would lease their lands to; the land-holders and others that belonged to the association were discussing the propriety of showing preference to their friends rather than their enemies.

Q. What conclusion did they come to?—A. They did not come to any particular conclusion; that matter was postponed, and I have not attended a meeting since. I came down to Columbia, and I have been here, and I have been to no other meeting since, and they have never come to a certain conclusion that I know of.

Q. Whom did they speak of as their friends?—A. Politically, they spoke of the colored people who showed friendship towards them in—

Q. Who voted the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; or did not vote at all.

Q. Whom did they speak of as their enemies?—A. I do not know that they classed anybody as their enemies.

Q. I used the term because you used it.—A. Well, I was not guarded if I said enemies.

Q. Yet you did so.—A. I have been conservative in my notions about things, and I have always advocated that those who voted against us should not be regarded as enemies, that they could be at last made friends, and have opposed anything like proscription, or anything of that sort; that has been my position all the time. I think they have been misled.

Q. The proposition was to give the preference to those negroes who voted the democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; that was the proposition.

Q. And Beverly Vance is an active republican, is he not?—A. Yes, sir; very active, very active.

Q. And he made himself, as you have stated, very offensive?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Very offensive to the democrats, I presume?—A. Yes, sir; he has made himself offensive to them and to the community generally there; he is a very bad man anyhow.

Q. Well, I am not talking about that now; let us talk about one thing at a time.—A. Very good, sir.

Q. Did he make himself very offensive to the democrats or to the colored republicans—which?—A. To the democrats; I do not think he was offensive to the republicans; I do not know that he is.

Q. Did you ever hear his reputation for veracity discussed, except at that meeting?—A. He bears a bad reputation—

Q. I am not speaking about a bad or a good reputation, except for truth.—A. He has borne a very bad reputation for truth; he has not been regarded as a man that could be relied upon.

Q. How long has he been an active republican politician?—A. Ever since we have had anything of the sort that I know of; ever since we have had republicanism in our country.

Q. He has always been very offensive to the democrats—politically, I mean?—A. Well, I do not know that he has always made himself so.

Q. Well, how long has he been so?—A. I do not know. I know that he is so regarded now. I do not know that he has made himself very officious all the while, but he has always been regarded as a republican, and it is only lately that we have had any contest with them; we have let them go on as they pleased, and have paid no attention to them. We did not pay much attention, but we regarded them all as republi-

cans, and let them go so. They were not so offensive to us, because we did not care; we took no part in politics.

Q. But since you have commenced taking part in politics he has been offensive to the democrats, has he?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What official connection did you have with the election held at Cokesbury?—A. I was appointed supervisor of the election.

Q. The democratic supervisor?—A. Yes, sir; I suppose so; I got the appointment, I do not know how; I did not seek it.

Q. Was there a republican supervisor there also?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his name?—A. I forget his initials; Porter—J. F. Porter, probably.

Q. A colored man?—A. A colored man.

Q. How many votes were cast at that box on the day of the last election?—A. A little over 600.

Q. How many democratic and how many republican?—A. The democrats got thirty-three majority; I think there were six hundred and three or six hundred and six votes; I do not know the exact number, but I know the majority was thirty-three.

Q. Were you a candidate for any office?—A. No, sir.

Q. You took a very active interest in the last election, did you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were a member of the democratic club?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What club?—A. The Cokesbury democratic club.

Q. Are you a member of a rifle-club?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you at any time?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were there any rifle-clubs in your town?—A. There was, I think, a club at Hodges, the place I live at, for a short while; it was promptly dissolved when Governor Chamberlain issued his proclamation.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. I will ask you one more question : If Beverly Vance has sworn that there was any violence at the election at Cokesbury, did he swear the truth?—A. No, sir; he could not have sworn the truth.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You were engaged at the polls, I suppose, all day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you say positively, of your own knowledge, that there was no violence used out of doors among the crowd anywhere where you were not present?—A. Of course, sir, you must allow me to explain when I say that; if there was any violence, I never heard and I never saw it; certainly there was none came within my knowledge, and I never heard of any. I heard everybody speak of the quiet, orderly, and gentlemanly manner in which the election was conducted, and the United States marshal on that occasion told me——

Mr. CAMERON. You need not state what he said.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What was your opportunity to see?—A. I was in the house and the box was in the window; they came to the window and voted, and my opportunity was really very good to see outside; and I could hear very well; and there was no disturbance, I am confident. I did not hear an ill or an angry word spoken around that box that day, and it was generally said by everybody that they nevre saw a more quiet election.

A. A. GLOVER—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

A. A. GLOVER sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. State your age.—Answer. Forty-two years old.

Q. Place of residence?—A. Edgefield Court-House.

Q. Business?—A. Farming.

Q. With which political party are you associated and have been in the past?—A. The democratic party, sir.

Q. State whether you had any official connection with the election at Edgefield Court-House.—A. I was manager of one of the boxes—No. 1.

Q. State whether you observed any violent demonstrations there by which anybody was prevented from voting.—A. None at all, sir.

Q. Where did you hold the election?—A. In the court-house.

Q. What part of the court-house?—A. Up in the room where they generally hold court.

Q. Had the elections usually been held up stairs in the court-house?—A. Always.

Q. Always before that time and at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State whether you broke open the court-house?—A. I did not; there was fifty men in the court-house when I went to it. It had been raining, and they got there before I did, and I did not get there until it was time to open the polls. The managers came and I was in there waiting, and the box was in the republican managers' room, and the boy had the key, and one of the managers took the box out of the store himself where it was, and it was raining very hard.

Q. Who had charge of the box after the voting ceased?—A. We all staid there; three of us.

Q. You counted the votes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any demonstration of force or violence?—A. None at all, sir.

Q. Was there any controversy between you and the clerks and managers?—A. None at all.

Q. Any difference of opinion in any way?—A. Well, Mr. Beatty, the United States marshal, called in there and asked if we wanted his assistance or a guard to be placed there while we were counting the votes; and Wiley Williams spoke up and said that he should like to have some assistance; and there was a lawyer there said, "You cannot put everybody out of the house, you have got to count the vote publicly before everybody;" and they decided then that they would have the bystanders all outside the bar—there was a railing around where the lawyers sat, and some of them says to keep everybody outside of the bar. The court-house was full and one or two officers stood by us. I said, "As far as I am concerned, I am not afraid of anybody stealing the boxes here." I said, "I am satisfied I can protect myself, and the balance of you, if necessary."

Q. Were there any threats used?—A. No, sir; none at all.

Q. Any disturbance or violence?—A. None at all; no hard words or nothing else.

Q. And the vote was counted?—A. And the vote was counted.

Q. Did the clerks assist you in making out the return for the county commissioners?—A. Yes, sir. We were sitting there, and I told Wiley we could not manage that. I said I never did any such thing; and he said he never did; and I suggested that we better get some lawyers to

instruct us how to do it; that I did not understand how to fix up the papers, and that he did not know how, either; and we agreed to let Major Gary and John Sheppard fix the papers, and one of the supervisors, Mr. Brunson, staid there and helped through with the work.

Q. Did you force them to do it?—A. No, sir; we just agreed among ourselves to do it, because neither of us knew how to do it.

Q. Did you importune them to do it, even?—A. No, sir.

Q. It was done by common consent?—A. Yes, sir; common consent.

Q. State what became of the box after you counted the votes.—A. The box was sealed and kept there; I forget where it was kept. I think it was kept there in the court-house that night, as well as I remember now.

Q. Did you keep it, or did the others?—A. I think I kept the box and give them the key.

Q. Did you have the key?—A. I gave them the key.

Q. Did you break that box?—A. No; we opened the box the next day in the presence of the canvassers.

Q. I mean did you, at the time you had the box in your custody, break the seal or interfere with the box at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you take the box by their free consent?—A. Certainly.

Q. How was the voting carried on?—A. There was a large crowd in the court-room when we got there. It was raining hard outside, and we had hard work to keep them back outside of the railing; and we determined to lock the front door and only let twelve in the court-house at a time; but we would not, of course, turn those men who were in there out in the rain until they had voted; but, after they had voted, then we locked the doors and let only twelve in at a time.

Q. Was there any difference of opinion between you and your associate managers during the day?—A. None at all. We took a drink after we got through, and I said, "Everything has passed off pleasantly, Wiley;" and he said, "I never had a more delightful time; everything went off pleasantly."

Q. How many colored votes were polled at that box?—A. I suppose seventy-five or one hundred.

Q. And how many republican votes?—A. There were twenty-six or twenty-seven, I do not remember which.

Q. Do you know Jesse Jones?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his reputation in your section?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is it for truth?—A. Bad.

Q. Would you believe him on oath?—A. I would not.

Q. Do you know Wiley Williams?—A. I do.

Q. Do you know his reputation?—A. I do.

Q. What is it for truth?—A. Bad.

Q. Would you believe him on oath?—A. No, sir.

Q. State whether anybody was denied the right to vote that day.

Mr. CAMERON. I object to that.

Mr. MERRIMON. Take the vote, sir.

Mr. CAMERON. I am perfectly willing that this witness should state all he knows; but when a question like that is asked I am not willing it should be answered.

Mr. MERRIMON. I do not care to debate it; you may decide it as you please, you and Mr. Christianity. I have asked the question, and I insist it is pertinent, and if you want to vote it down, vote it down.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. If you meant at the polls——

Mr. MERRIMON. That is what I meant.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. If that is the question, then it is admissible.

Mr. MERRIMON. I might have asked this question: Whether at the polls where he presided any man was denied his right to vote? It was not exactly in those terms, but taken in connection with what preceded it, it is plain that that was the meaning.

Mr. CAMERON. It may have been plain to you, but it certainly was not plain to me.

The WITNESS. There was no one denied who had a right to vote there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Black or white?—A. No one denied but one man, and he himself admitted that he had voted at the other box; he attempted to vote, and talked for a long time, and two or three men there said that they had seen him vote at the other box. He gave his name, and I said, "Don't take that name down yet," and I contended with him I reckon ten or fifteen minutes; and they said, "Let him vote," and I said, "Let him give his name;" and he gave another name; and I said, "You have given two names;" and he finally acknowledged that he had voted before. He was a boy that worked with Jesse Jones; that was the only one that we would not allow to vote; we did not let him vote because he acknowledged that he had voted at the other place.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Every other person that applied did vote?—A. Yes, sir, that was competent. Well, perhaps there was one other case that some one objected to; I forgot about that; there was one or two other boys challenged, but I think all the others voted even after their votes were challenged.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. If Jesse Jones has sworn before this committee that you took the box from the other republican managers, and that you broke open the court-house door in order to get into the court-house up-stairs to hold the election; did he swear to the truth?—A. He swore to a positive lie. It can be proved by four hundred people, because I am satisfied that there were fifty men in the house when we took the box there, because I had to beg them to let us pass with the box to get out of the rain. I could not very well manage to carry the box, as I had a sprained foot, and I am pretty certain he had the box himself; he came to get the box at my son's store.

Q. State whether any of your associates protested against holding the election down-stairs.—A. He asked me the question whether it would not be better not to hold it down-stairs. I said I had never heard of such a thing; that it was a tremendous cold day, and raining hard, and that it would be wet and cold down there; there was no chance for a fire; and he said that he had never thought of that. The court-house steps go up from the outside about six feet, and he proposed to have them vote at the top of the steps, and I said, "Everybody will be in the rain," and he said, "That is so;" and I said, "We'll lock the front door, and let so many in at a time, and we have got a good stove in there in the court-room, and we can keep warm there, but we'll freeze to death down-stairs in the basement;" and he said, "We must keep the front door locked, then;" and I said, "Of course, we must do that;" and he consented right away.

Q. State whether you were present when the commissioners canvassed the vote of the county.—A. I was, but not all the time.

Q. Were there any demonstrations of violence there?—A. Not as I heard of.

Q. Any armed men in the room where it was counted?—A. None.

Q. Any threats made to the colored commissioners?—A. I never saw or heard anything of the kind. There was only one gun there; I carried a gun there myself, and I told the managers, I says, "There may be some trouble here, and I am going to take my double-barreled gun there for my own protection," and they said, "I am glad you done it;" and they said that they would feel perfectly safe while I was there, and that if anybody else was there they would not serve.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who was it said that?—A. Wiley Williams, one of the managers.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were any threats made there?—A. None at all. I never saw a more peaceable crowd; and from two o'clock until four o'clock there was scarcely any voting there at all, and Wiley said, "Mr. Glover, suppose that we get up and vote ourselves, now." I said, "Go down there and tell the men to come up there and vote," and while we were waiting the United States marshal came up there with three or four negroes that said they could not vote; and Beatty said, "I had no trouble in getting up there at all," and he told me so the next day when I met him. There was no obstruction in the way of their voting.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When were the votes canvassed by the commissioners?—A. It was the next day, I think; perhaps the third day. I do not remember whether it was the second or third day. I was not up there all the time that they were canvassing. I was there until after they got through our box, when they were preparing the count, and after I got through with my business I left; but I was up there several times during the day.

Q. What business did you have there on the day the vote was canvassed by the commissioner?—A. Everybody went there that wanted to go.

Q. You stated that you went away as soon as you got through with your business; I ask you what business you had there.—A. We had to fix the returns. I think they had to be sealed up. We had put them in the box the day before, and they said that they would have to be sealed up in a separate envelope, and we had to open the box and seal them up separate, and we did that in the presence of all.

Q. You did that the day that the vote was canvassed by the commissioners?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not fully accomplish your business until the day that the vote was canvassed?—A. We put all the papers in the box, and these papers had to be put in a separate envelope, so the canvassers said, and we did that.

Q. How long did you remain there at that time?—A. I do not know how long. It was not very long though, but I was in and out several times during the day.

Q. Were there many persons in the court-room?—A. Sometimes half a dozen, sometimes a dozen; no big crowd there. A good many of the managers brought in their boxes, and they were there.

Q. Was there a crowd on the street?—A. Very few.

Q. It was remarkably quiet, was it not?—A. The day after that, perhaps, it was not very quiet, but I do not think there were so many there that day.

Q. How many democratic votes were cast at that poll?—A. Well, I think there were six hundred; I think the whole vote was six hundred and twenty-seven or something. I never charged my memory with it.

Q. There was no obstacle to the republicans voting at any time during the day, was there?—A. None at all; nobody prevented them from voting at all; no one was kept from voting that I know of. I could not tell what was going on outside particularly; my business was in the house, and I did not leave the box.

Q. You do not know whether they were prevented from entering the court-room, or not?—A. No, sir; we kept the front door locked all the time. I had a couple of men at the outside there, and one at the railway, to let them in just as we wanted them.

Q. Did you notice that the white men surrounded the door of the court-house, or the front of the court-house, on horseback, early in the morning?—A. No, I think not; when I went up there there were none there.

Q. There were no horsemen in front of the court-room during the day that you saw?—A. None that I saw. I could not see them.

Q. You could have seen them if they were there, could you not?—A. If I had went and looked out.

Q. Did you go and look out?—A. I did not go and look out; I do not think I walked to the door during the day.

Q. You were continuously in the room?—A. Right at the box at the back of the court-house, and if there had been these horsemen there, I could not have seen them, even if the door was open, for they would have been below and I could not have seen them.

Q. Then, in point of fact, you know nothing that occurred in Edgefield on the day of the election from the time the box was opened until it was closed, except in the court-room where you were?—A. That is all.

Q. Whom have you ever heard speak of Wiley Williams's reputation for truth?—A. I do not know of any particular persons; it is pretty general. I do not know as I could call any particular name.

Q. Can you not name any one?—A. I do not know as I could name any one particularly.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Jesse Jones's reputation for truth?—A. I have heard the man who raised him, and I was raised very close to him, and live very close now. I know he has stolen money from the man who raised him at various times.

Q. I am not speaking of his stealing money; I am speaking of his reputation for truth. Who raised him?—A. Mr. McGraw.

Q. When did you hear Mr. McGraw speak of his reputation for truth?—A. Oftentimes.

Q. When?—A. All the time he staid with him, from a boy up.

Q. While he was a slave?—A. Until McGraw went to Charleston.

Q. When he was a slave, do you mean?—A. No, sir; after he was free; he remained with him until about three or four years ago; he never left him at all; he was allowed to work with him.

Q. Name any time you heard Mr. McGraw speak of his reputation for truth.—A. It would be impossible for me to name any day or year, but I have heard him speak of it fifty times.

Q. Name any other one you have heard speak of it.—A. It is a general thing. Lewis Jones for one, McGraw, Brunson, Durisoe, Budd Bryant; and I could name nearly every man in Edgefield village.

Q. Name the time that you heard any of those men speak of his reputation.—A. It would be impossible.

Q. You cannot do it?—A. I cannot give you the particular dates, as

far as that is concerned, for I paid no attention to it. I was speaking of his general character.

Q. Well, can you remember the occasion when it was done, or the year?—A. No, sir; I do not know as I could do that; it was pretty common talk all the time.

Q. Can you remember the place?—A. Edgefield village.

Q. What particular place in the village?—A. In the streets and in the houses, wherever occasion came to talk about it.

Q. Who spoke of it in the street?—A. The people who lived in the village, as a general thing.

Q. Is that as definite as you can be about it?—A. That was general.

Q. You have stated that it was general several times. I do not ask you if it was general, I asked you for the particulars.—A. It would be impossible for me now to name any particular place on a street, or any particular day, or the day of the month that I have heard it; I never charge my memory with such things as that.

Q. Have you ever heard any colored people speak of Wiley Williams's reputation for truth?—A. I do not know that I have.

Q. Have you ever heard any colored people speak of Jones's reputation for truth?—A. I do not generally go around talking with them very much—the colored people—only on business.

Q. I did not ask you that question; I asked you if you had heard colored people speak of Wiley Williams's reputation for truth?—A. I do not know that I have.

Q. These men that you have heard speak of Williams's reputation for truth were white men and democrats, were they?—A. I think I have heard Judge Carpenter say at the last court that he ought to be indicted for perjury.

Q. Who? Wiley Williams?—A. No; Jesse Jones.

Q. I am not speaking of Jones now; I asked you if the men whom you heard speak of Wiley Williams's reputation for truth were white men and democrats?—A. Yes, sir; I have heard several.

Q. They were white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And democrats?—A. Yes, sir. We do not have many of the other sort there, but democrats among the white men.

Q. Is Williams an active republican politician?—A. Not very, sir.

Q. Is he known as a republican?—A. He is, sir.

Q. Has he been for a number of years past known as a republican?—A. I suppose he has been so all the time.

Q. Is Jones an active republican politician?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has he made himself offensive to the democrats?—A. I think he has, in several instances.

Q. Has Williams made himself offensive to the democrats?—A. Not as much so as Jones; he has not taken as active a part in it as Jones has.

Q. The colored men who take an active part in politics make themselves offensive to the democrats of Edgefield, do they not?—A. Not when they behave themselves, they do not.

Q. But Jones and Williams have?—A. There are plenty of men that vote the republican ticket and are very well thought of and cared for there. I have some seventy-five or one hundred men on my plantation that are very well cared for.

D. R. DURISOE—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

D. R. DURISOE sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, your place of residence, your business, and the political party with which you affiliate.—Answer. I am forty-five years of age, sir; my residence is at Edgefield; occupation, a farmer and planter; a democrat in politics.

Q. State whether you had any official connection with the late election at Edgefield Court-House; and, if you say yes, state what it was.—

A. I was chairman of the board of elections—commissioner of election for Edgefield County.

Q. When did you meet and count the votes?—A. We tried to meet several days, but I think we finally met on the third day, which was Friday.

Q. The Friday next after the election?—A. Yes, sir; I think that was the day; at any rate it was the third day: Wednesday, Thursday, Friday—yes, sir; Friday was the third day.

Q. Describe to the committee how the vote was counted, and whether there was any disturbance or demonstration of force or violence there.—

A. None whatever.

Q. Who were your associates?—A. Jesse Jones and George Holland, two colored men and republicans.

Q. What time did you meet and how did you proceed?—A. We met about nine o'clock, I think, sir, and organized a board of canvassers, of which they elected me chairman. We elected our clerks and administered to them the oath, and proceeded to aggregate the votes. We did not count only in one or two instances—in one instance.

Q. You mean you did not count the ballots?—A. We did not count the ballots; we did in two instances, I think.

Q. You just counted the returns sent up from the various polling-places?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, who counted them?—A. The clerks of the board. Mr. Norris was one, Mr. Bryant, Mr. Ramey, and Mr. Richardson.

Q. Was that done in the presence of the commissioners?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, sir, state whether there was anything there calculated to intimidate any member of the board, or whether any member of the board was intimidated, or led to do that which he did not want to do, so far as your observation went.—A. Nothing of the sort, sir; everything was peaceful, quiet, and orderly. We had a lieutenant of the Army with us. He came up and asked permission to attend, and I said certainly, we would be glad to have him, and he remained with us all the day.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What is his name?—A. Lieutenant Durham.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was there any dissatisfaction on the part of any of your colleagues with the manner of counting the vote?—A. I heard of none, sir.

Q. Did they join you in certifying the vote?—A. Yes, sir; all three signed.

Q. Any protests?—A. I think there was a protest sent up; but none when they were signing our returns. They protested against the result of the election.

Q. In the county?—A. Yes, sir. I do not think any member of the board particularly or individually did it. They may have done it in connection with the others. I did not see the protest—that is, I did not read it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You do not know, then, what the protest was exactly?—A. I know it was a protest against the election.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State whether you were at the court-house on the day of election.—A. Yes, sir; I was there all day.

Q. Were you at box No. 1?—A. Yes, sir; frequently there, and frequently at box No. 2.

Q. Did you see the negroes voting at box No. 2?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State whether they were disturbed by anybody.—A. I did not see any one disturb them.

Q. Was there a large vote polled in your county at the late election?—A. Quite a full vote, I think.

Q. Was there anything extraordinary about it?—A. It was a larger vote than we have been in the habit of polling there.

Q. What was the occasion of that, if you know?—A. Well, our population has never turned out heretofore to vote anything like this; but we have had generally a mixed ticket, and then they would not sanction it—would not vote for it; and now these little towns of Johnson, Ridge Spring, and Pine House are prospering and growing in population; and I think there are a good many Georgians who have come in, and a good many colored people returning from Georgia to South Carolina who went off immediately after the war. They became bushwhacked at that time.

Q. Are there any rifle-clubs in your county?—A. No, sir; I think not, to my knowledge. We had one at Edgefield, but it has been disbanded.

Q. How long since?—A. I do not remember, sir. Previous to the election, though, Governor Chamberlain issued an order disbanding all the rifle-clubs, and ours disbanded.

Q. Did you take much part in the late election?—A. Yes, sir; I was going around and looking about, doing all I could to win the election.

Q. Did you observe any intimidation at any point?—A. I did not, sir.

Q. Do you know Jesse Jones?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his reputation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is it for truth?—A. It is not good, sir, in our vicinity there. I do not know outside, but in the region around the town it is not very good.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Jesse Jones's reputation for truth?—A. I have heard white and colored.

Q. Give the names of some of them.—A. I have heard Mr. Sheppard—Mr. O. O. Sheppard—Mr. Cheatam, Mr. Colligin, and a colored man by the name of Mr. Luck Griffin.

Q. Anybody else?—A. No, sir; at this time I do not know as I remember any one else. I heard a party speaking of it the other night—talking about what he had been swearing down here—and they said

that it did not make any difference; they did not believe any way nothing that he would say.

Q. What did Mr. Griffin say about his reputation for truth?—A. He simply joined in with the rest of them that he could not believe him under oath.

Q. When was that?—A. One night this week.

Q. Did you ever hear him speak of him before that?—A. I have. I have heard negroes speak of him; I can refer—I can give the proceedings in court, and I have heard time and again of his abuse in court there.

Q. You have heard four or five persons speak of his reputation for truth?—A. That was here of late.

Q. Within the last week?—A. Yes, sir; that was in reference to the election business; but then as to other matters I have heard them speak heretofore.

Q. Is Griffin a democrat?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. Does he reside in your town?—A. Yes, sir; he works with me.

Q. How long has he worked with you?—A. Well, off and on since 1852 or 1853, I expect, sir.

Q. You are friendly to him, are you?—A. Yes, sir; I think so.

Q. Were the other persons whom you have heard speak of Jones's reputation for truth white men or democrats?—A. All the others were democrats.

Q. And all white men?—A. All white men except this man Colligin.

Q. Is Jones an active republican politician in your vicinity?—A. Quite so.

Q. How long has he been such?—A. Some two or three years at least.

W. H. BRUNSON—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

W. H. BRUNSON sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, place of residence, your business, and what political party you affiliate with.—A. My age is forty; my business, a merchant; I affiliate with the democratic party.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. I live in Edgefield Court-House.

Q. State whether you had any official connection with the late election at that place.—A. I was supervisor at box No. 1, at Edgefield Court-House, on the 7th of November.

Q. Give the committee to understand how you observed that election that day; whether there was any violence there or any intimidation of voters, or whether everybody was allowed to vote as he desired to do and had an opportunity to do so.—A. The election at my box was very quiet, no disturbance at all, no one prevented from voting that I know of, and I was there pretty much all day, from the time of the opening until the polls were closed.

Q. Where were you—in the court-house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You could observe about the doorway—see out of doors?—A. Yes, sir; my seat was in the judge's seat, just back of the box, where I could see all in front.

Q. Did you see any violent demonstration outside?—A. No, sir.

Q. Any colored men vote there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you observe any disturbance there at all?—A. No, sir; the voting went along very quietly as far as I could see.

Q. Were you present when the vote was counted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State whether there was any disturbance at that time.—A. None at all, sir.

Q. Did you see any manifestation of dissatisfaction on the part of the colored managers?—A. None at all, sir; they expressed none.

Q. Did they join in the count?—A. Yes, sir; they assisted.

Q. Do you know Jesse Jones?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his general reputation?—A. Yes, sir; I know his general reputation.

Q. What is it for truth?—A. Well, I could not say, sir, that it is very good for truth.

Q. How is it for honesty?—A. Well, I know nothing about that, only from hearsay.

Q. His reputation is, you know, hearsay; what the people say about him, not what you know yourself?—A. That is my knowledge of him, sir, from general hearsay; what the people say about him.

Q. Not one man, or body of men, or six, or a dozen, but a general and indefinite number?—A. Yes, sir; that is what I mean.

Q. Well, what do you say it is?—A. I say it is not good, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were the clerks of the county commissioners of election at the time the vote was counted?—A. I kept the tally-sheet myself, sir, and I think Lieutenant White, of the garrison, witnessed the count.

Q. No, I don't mean witnessed it, but who were the clerks?—A. The clerks took down the names on the poll-list while the voting was going on.

Q. No, no; who were the clerks of the commissioners at the canvassing of the votes?—A. I do not remember, sir; I did not stay up there during that time.

Q. You were not there?—A. Only occasionally; I do not remember who the clerks were there.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Jesse Jones's reputation for truth in Edgefield?—A. Well, I declare, sir, I could not tell you any particular one; most everybody.

Q. Well, name any one.—A. Well, I could mention gentlemen who came down with me to-day, five or six.

Q. When did you hear them speak of it?—A. Well, ever since Jesse has been figuring in politics.

Q. All white men and democrats whom you heard speak of him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear any colored men speak of him?—A. Not that I remember, sir.

Q. Jones is an active republican politician, is he not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has been for a number of years past?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has he not made himself very offensive to the democrats of that town?—A. Well, he is regarded as very unscrupulous and a mischief-maker; a man who keeps up animosity between the races very unnecessarily.

Q. That is the opinion of the democrats, is it?—A. Yes, sir; it is my own opinion.

Q. You regard it as such?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether the colored people regard it as very unnecessary or not?—A. I do not.

Q. Then when you say that it is regarded as very unnecessary, you mean the democrats, do you not?—A. Yes, sir.

RICHARD ROMAN—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

RICHARD ROMAN (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age; your place of residence; your business, and the political party with which you affiliate.—Answer. I belong in Abbeville County; my age is about twenty-five or twenty-six years of age, and my business is farming; I am a farmer.

Q. What party do you belong to?—A. I belong to the democratic party.

Q. Can you state any instances where democratic colored people were abused in any way by republicans on account of their political opinions?

The WITNESS. Abused?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.—A. O, yes, sir; I felt a good deal of that myself.

Q. Well, state all the facts about it.—A. Well, sir, they did this with me, sir: they cut me off of having any connection with them; didn't want me to visit them; didn't want me to their church; didn't want me to have any association with them, and got so that they wouldn't speak to me—a greater part of them; others, you know, would speak to me, but a great many of them they wouldn't speak to me; and they cussed me and abused me in every way a man can do it.

Q. How are the women?—A. O, Lord!

Q. Are the women worse than the men?—A. Worse than the men? Heap worse, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The women are nearly all republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They hate democrats?—A. Yes, sir. I haven't had no fights or anything of that sort with any of them. I was always for peace, and my adviser always told me to keep peaceable and quiet, and try to have protection and a good government with peace, and always abide by the law of our country; and I took his advice and went on it. But I have been a republican, though, all my life; I never voted the democratic ticket but at this last election in my life.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. When were you changed and what changed you?—A. Last August we had a joint discussion at Abbeville, between Governor Chamberlain, Haynes, and Jillson, and Colonel Cothran and General McGowan. They had a joint discussion there, and I heard the speeches of them all, and I heard the charges brought up against the republican government—how they had defrauded our State; how they had squandered our money, and how they had deceived and smoothed it over, and covered it over, and concealed it; and the high tax upon the people.

Moreover, Governor Chamberlain stated in his speech that they made a great fuss about the high taxes; that he was in favor of low taxes, as far as low taxes were concerned, and that the taxes any way came out of the laboring classes of people in the State; they paid the taxes.

Then there I considered that if that was the case, and if money was stole and going to be stole, as it had been, I saw no chance for a change under the present government and the present party, and if they argued in that way, I didn't see any chance for a change. And Governor Cham-

berlain said in my presence that it came out of the laboring men of the State, and I thought it better for the laboring men to try and have a better government; that we had had a republican government for ten or eleven years, and things had grown worse and worse, and I thought it was time for a change; and I changed from that view.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That was in August?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know many other colored men who changed their political opinions?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What number of colored men do you think voted the democratic ticket at the court-house; you live at Abbeville Court-House, you say?—A. Yes, sir; I live in Abbeville Township.

Q. There was a colored club there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Many men in it?—A. Yes, sir; about two hundred and eighty in our club.

Q. Any force used to induce these men to join it?—A. None in the world.

Q. They did it upon conviction of their judgment as to what was their interest?

Mr. CAMERON. That is not fair.

The WITNESS. Our clubs was made up—most of them, sir—by two or three colored men in the club. I advised a heap of them to join with me myself. I did more about organizing that two hundred and eighty men than any white man in the county. I done with them what I thought was the best point of the thing. I stated how these men had been imposed upon by this Solomons Bank; how the money of the people was paid in the bank, and it was stolen, and I told them I thought it was time for a change; but, gentlemen, so far as abusing and scaring, and such things as being forced to join the democratic club in my county, it is not true. Before God, it ain't so. I went all over the county, and many of the colored people voted the democratic ticket, and there would have been a heap more of them would have voted it if they hadn't feared their republican friends.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That's your opinion?—A. Yes, sir; a manager of the election, a colored republican man, the day before yesterday evening, when we rode together three miles, he said he would have voted for Hampton and reform if it hadn't been for his surroundings and his republican friends. He said that.

Q. Who is he?—A. A. J. Hunter.

Q. Of what place?—A. Centerville Township; a manager of Center-ville precinct.

Q. In Abbeville County?—A. Yes, sir; he told me that going along day before yesterday evening; and there were a good many others would have voted so, they told me, if it hadn't been for that. They came to me the evening before the election, and said that they would join our club, but they knew their own wives would be down on them. They told them so, and their neighbors told them so before that; and I was all through the county canvassing upon it in the campaign, speaking. I was rejected by two republican meetings. They said I could not speak there. They said I was a democrat, and they didn't propose to hear any democratic speech from democratic colored men.

Q. You asked them to divide the time with you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they refused it?—A. Yes, sir; and finally they agreed that I should speak, and then they broke up the meeting before I spoke, and I told them my opinion of politics, and they said they didn't object to what I had said very much, but yet they were not going to vote with me. Now, on the day of election we had a quiet time, when we met at Abbeville.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Were there any soldiers there?—A. Yes, sir; I disremember how many. There was some of them sent up to the other precinct before the day of the election, and the captain was there all day, and the United States marshal from Columbia was up there also, and we had a quiet town. There was a great crowd came there from Magnolia, at about ten or eleven o'clock, of about two hundred and fifty. They came in a horse company and a foot company, hooting and hollering, and they had clubs, a good many of them, and that thing itself, a heap of republicans said, frightened them so that, though they allowed to vote for Hampton, they got scared out from doing it.

Q. What republicans?—A. Ellison was one, and Sampson Wardloff was one, and Bay Brown was another.

Q. Any others?—A. No, sir; I don't know any others.

Q. Do you call three a heap?—A. Yes, sir; three's a heap and four's a pile. When they came in they all went over to the school-house, and then the women and all the republicans that had voted joined in with them and such a hollering and yelling you never heard. The street were just full, and when I went to the school-house there was five hundred of them there, and L. L. Guffin was in the court-house, and he went away and brought back over two hundred, that he brought back from the school-house, and as he came in he was right in front of them, and he says, "Take your seats now," and they all took their seats, and he called them up and he voted the crowd, ten at a time, and all voted republican.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know whether any of them had voted before at the other box or not?—A. I don't know whether they had or not. I don't think they had because they had just come in—I want to give everything—justice and truth—as far as I am able. They had just come in and he brought them back and voted the whole crowd, just that way.

Q. They were in charge of a white radical?—A. Yes, sir; that can be proved by both democrats and republicans.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What was there wrong about that, explain?—A. Well, sir, they claimed that there was intimidation on the part of the democratic party, by us; but there was more forcing on their part than on our part.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Was there any forcing in asking them to come up ten at a time to vote? Was there anything wrong in that?—A. No, sir; I don't suppose there was anything wrong in that.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether the white men that day marched their men up in a boisterous way in crowds of two hundred and voted them by tens.

A. No, sir, they didn't.

Q. Did you know a colored man by the name of Beverly Vance?—A. There is a Beverly Vance lives at Cokesbury.

Q. What is his reputation for truth?—A. Well, sir, his reputation for truth—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. How far does he live from where you live?—A. It is about ten miles.

Q. Are you acquainted generally in his neighborhood where he lives?—A. Yes, sir; I have known Beverly ever since——

Q. That is not what I asked you. I asked you if you are acquainted generally in the neighborhood in which he resides?—A. Yes, sir; I know lots of them, white and colored both—I know his neighbors.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. What is his reputation for truth?—A. Well, sir, his reputation for truth—so far as I can testify truthfully—is, sir, that he stands tolerably fair for truth.

Q. How is it for honesty?—A. Well, sir, he is pretty tolerably honest—he stands tolerably fair.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Is he a republican or a democrat?—A. A republican.

Q. Are you sure, sir, that in the early part of the day, at the poll at the court-house, the democrats did not come up in crowds and vote by tens, or call up ten at a time to vote?

The WITNESS. Early in the day?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes, sir.

The WITNESS. They voted, sir, early in the day mixed up, both democrats and republicans, mixed up together—some democrats and some republicans, they voted together.

Q. Do you not know that during the day, whenever there was a crowd there, that they allowed ten to go up at a time, on either side, whether democratic or republican?—A. Yes, sir; that is right.

Q. Then when these colored republicans came in, in great numbers, did they vote in that respect just as the democrats did?—A. Yes, sir; all our people did when they voted under the charge of an officer.

Q. Would not some man generally come up with the colored democrats when they went to vote?—A. No; not in a crowd, I mean.

Q. How was it about your colored club?—A. Yes, sir; there was some colored men in our township said to the democrats, “I will vote with you;” and they went up arm-in-arm and voted together—some of that occurred.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Have you ever held any office?—A. No, sir, I never did.

Q. Never a candidate for any?—A. No, sir. I never was paid but two dollars and fifty cents by the Government in my life, and that was as a witness in court once. I never had an office in my life. I have farmed all my life.

Q. Do you own any land?—A. No, sir.

Q. From whom do you rent land?—A. A. E. Lester.

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you lived on his land?—A. About three years.

Q. How much land do you work?—A. About forty acres.

ASBURY GREEN—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

ASBURY GREEN (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. How old are you?—Answer. I am twenty-seven years old, I think, as near as I can come at my age.

Q. Where do you live?—A. At Hodge's Depot, Abbeville.

Q. What is your business?—A. Farmer.

Q. What political party do you belong to?—A. Well, I used to belong to the radical party, but I changed. I concluded I would join the democratic club.

Q. Where?—A. For one reason why I changed, every year I was working hard, and the harder I worked the worser I got, and I just said, "I will try another party now this year, and see if we can't all have a good government, white and black, and have money a plenty, and get good wages and paid for our labor," and so on.

Q. Where was that; where did your club meet?—A. It met at Hodge's Depot.

Q. How many colored men went with you?—A. Well, sir, there was somewhere about twenty-five or thirty, maybe a little more than that.

Q. Did anybody force you to go that way?—A. O, no, sir; no one didn't force me at all.

Q. You went that way of your own will?—A. I did; I was twenty-one, and I just took it in my head. I said the way I was working with my family, I could not support them. The rations were high, and everything was high, and I said, "I will have to try another party—this of ours is swindling me—and see if they will make it no better, and if they don't I don't know what in the world to do."

We came down to the polls of a Monday night, before Tuesday, the day of the election, that we might be there all night and get up to the polls as soon as anybody and vote and get out of the way. We got breakfast a little while before day; I could not exactly say what time they ate; and then they all marched out two by two, locked arms, up to the polls. It was not so powerful long before day opened, and we walked up and voted, and by the time we got done voting Beverly Vance marched up there with his crowd, and he says, "Well, men, as soon as you get through, fall back and let us get in;" and I says, "As soon as we get through of course we will get out of the way."

Well, we got out of the way, and the boys says, "Well, now we got Hampton at the bottom, now we'll ram Chamberlain on top and kill him dead," jes so. He says, "Now, we'll ram Chamberlain right in and kill Hampton dead, and keep him at the bottom, and we'll hold him there; and I have got about seventy-five or a hundred coming up here." They were all armed with great clubs. I said to him, "What do you colored men all want of clubs? We ain't got no clubs." We just marched up two by two with the white men when we voted, and no swearing and nothing of the sort, and I never saw such a peaceful electon in all my life.

Q. You were not afraid of them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you treated with violence?—A. None at all.

Q. Did you see any men with pistols on?—A. None at all. I was there all day. I just staid there, I reckon, about half an hour, and some gentleman sent me up to town on horseback to bring a few ground-peas

down there to sell there that day; and white men bought, and colored men bought, and we had the best time, and Mr. Guffin said it himself. He said we had the best time that he ever saw in his life. I think it was Will Guffin, and he said, "Why, a man might spit on me"—you know how fine he talks—"a man might spit in my face, before I would raise a row here to-day;" and they all just laughed like—you know, and some like them sung those funny songs, you know, to keep up the fun.

Q. You had a jolly time there that day?—A. O, yes, sir; we had fun.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Could you not sing us one of your songs now?—A. I know one they sung.

Q. Give us a stanza from one of the songs.—A. They sung this. [Witness sings to the tune of John Brown:]

"We'll hang Lem Guffin on a hickory tree,
We'll hang Lem Guffin on a hickory tree,
We'll hang Lem Guffin on a hickory tree,
As we go marching along.
Glory, glory, hallelujah!
Glory, glory, hallelujah!
As we go marching along."

Just that way; sung that, you know, to keep up the fun. Some of them had been up all night, and we sung that to be lively; and my whole color just turned out, and all the men that joined the democratic club went up with me and voted.

Q. Did any of them ever abuse you?—A. Good gracious alive, if abusing would kill me I would have been dead long ago. But I didn't pay no attention to it at all. Me and my daughter and another girl that was staying with me, they wanted to go to a party, and I says, "I don't want to go." And she said, "Let's go;" and I said, "Let's not go, for they will get into a row and abuse me." And she said, "I reckon not," and so prevailed upon me to go; and when I went, the first man I approached, he says, "You God damned democrat, I have a good mind to just pull my pistol out and shoot you." I didn't pay no attention; I was just going by myself; I wanted to be peaceable. There was one man, he says to me, "You damned democrat nigger, you can't come in my house for nothing. If you do I will kick you out." I says, "From all accounts I don't spect you will have any house very long, because I know you haven't paid for no house, and when your year is up, if you don't do right you will have to leave." Says I, "I am twenty-one, and I am going to vote the democratic ticket anyhow; and I think that I feel it my duty to do so; and if I can't support my family the way I am going on, I want a change in the government. I never have got no good out of the republican party. I never have got ten cents out of the party."

Q. How were the women?—A. The women? Why, they were just like a rattlesnake; why, they didn't allow me to go to my church. I would pull out the money on Sunday, when they went around with the 'lection, to get money enough to buy a good church—I would say, "Good evening, gentlemen; Good morning, ladies; how do you all do?" and they would pay no attention to me at all; and I says, "Well, I won't go to that church any more; and if they get any more money out of me, they will have to steal it;" and I says, "What money I make hereafter, I will put it on my family"—jes so. And I didn't support that church no more. They 'buked me because I voted with the white people; and now look at them—they ain't got a piece of bread hardly in the house.

Q. Is that all you know about it?—A. Well, I believe that's about the principal part of what I have to say on the subject.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you make any speeches?—A. No, I didn't make no speeches at all.

Q. What did you do to persuade the negroes to vote the democratic ticket?—A. I didn't do nothing only I just went with them with our club to the speeches.

Q. How many democratic speeches did you attend?—A. Well, let me see; I was at four or five, I think; according to my recollection.

Q. Did you wear a red shirt?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ride on horseback?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who paid for your red shirt?—A. It was bought and give to me, I reckon. It was give to me.

Q. The white people gave it to you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the white people furnish you a horse to ride when you went?—A. Yes, sir; and I took that course because I wanted to get a good government.

Q. You thought by putting on a red shirt and riding a good horse to the democratic meeting you would get a good government, did you?—A. I really wanted a good government. I took the red shirt just because they gave it to me, not because I was keen towards it; and when they gave me a horse to ride on I thought I would take it. I knowed the red shirt would be good for cold weather.

Q. You thought the red shirt would help keep you warm, didn't you?—A. Yes, sir; it would help to keep me warm, sir.

Q. You liked a red shirt and a horse to ride on, did you not?—A. Sometimes.

Q. Well, your red shirt did not cost you anything?—A. No, my red shirt didn't cost me anything.

Q. Your horse did not cost you anything, did it?—A. No, sir; it didn't cost me nothing.

Q. Did any of the colored people beat you, or whip you, or strike you because you were a democrat?—A. No, sir; they didn't do that, but they came so near it that I thought they would get up a disturbance. They threatened me just enough, and I just stood out agin them, you know; I wouldn't let them scare me; I just wouldn't be put down by them, but I would always keep out of the way of making a fuss or raising a row with them.

Q. Did the women whip you or beat you?—A. The women?

Q. Yes.—A. Why, they insulted me, and they persuaded with my wife to quit me, because I voted the democratic ticket; and five living children in the family.

Q. Your wife wouldn't do it?—A. She wouldn't do it. She knowed I was the only one to take care of her.

Q. Were you a slave before the war?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. Who was your master?—A. A man by the name of Juicy Bill Bucannan.

Q. Where does he live now?—A. He lives, I think, six miles from the Dead Falls Bridge, up above Greenwood, between Abbeville and Hodges, from that down on the old Abbeville road to the court-house.

Q. From whom did you rent land this year?—A. I didn't rent none at all; I was farming with a white man who lived two miles and a half above Hodges Depot.

Q. You worked by the day, did you?—A. I farmed for myself. He

furnished me with tools and I farmed for myself, with my own team, and he gave me a part of the crop.

Q. Is he a democrat?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. What is his name?—A. William Martin. His father—his name is Yancey Martin.

Q. I think you said that there were a good many colored people there who voted the republican ticket who have not got a piece of bread in the houses now?—A. Yes, sir; there's some of them.

Q. They are very poor?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You told them when they spoke about putting you out of the house that they would not have any house very long, did you?—A. I told them that because they called me a democrat.

Q. You told them that they wouldn't have a house?—A. I told them that to try and match them.

Q. Well, it is true that you did wear a red shirt?—A. Yes, sir; I didn't try to hide it.

Q. You thought it was true that they would not have any house very long, did you not?—A. Yes, sir; it did look like it sure enough.

Q. You told them that if they didn't do right they would not have any house at all?—A. No, sir; I didn't persuade them at all. Didn't do nothing of the sort; I just said it in that way—just like they would.

Q. What have you done with that red shirt?—A. I got it on underneath now.

Q. You have it on now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A very good thing to have, is it not?—A. It keeps me warm.

Q. Have you had plenty of money since you voted the democratic ticket?—A. Well, I ain't had plenty, but every time I went for it I always got it.

Q. Every time you called upon your democratic friends for money they let you have it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, I believe they let republicans have it, too, when they call for it?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. Whenever any democratic negro calls upon any white man for money he gives them all they want, does he?—A. I don't carry it so far as that; I never called for any but a few times, because I didn't want to say that I had joined their party and straightway had begun to beg of them. I didn't want to have them say that.

Q. How much money have you got from white men since the election?—A. I have got from ten to twelve dollars.

Q. Have you paid it back yet?—A. No, sir. They give it to me.

Q. You do not expect to pay it back?—A. They didn't ask me to pay it back.

Q. Do you still live on the land with that man Martin?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you taken a contract for next year?—A. Not yet.

Q. When do you expect to take a contract for next year?—A. Just as soon as Christmas goes out.

Q. You are pretty sure he will give you a contract for next year, are you?—A. Well, he says that he will give me a showin'. I have been there for four years, and he says that he will give me a showin', and he would do as well by me as I could do anywhere else. I have been there a long time, and I have cleaned up the land for him a good deal, and I said before I would move on to anybody else's land I would stay on the place just as long as ever I could.

Q. Were you not better off when you were a slave than you have been since you have been free?—A. No, sir; I do not consider that I

am any better off—any real better off—but I tries to live and let live. Don't try to take nothing from nobody, and I tries to make my living.

Q. Were you a pretty active republican until this fall?

WITNESS. Me?

Q. Yes.—A. O, no, sir. I never voted the democratic ticket but this last coming year; I have always been radical.

Q. You used to vote the radical ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you a pretty active republican? Did you work?

The WITNESS. What, sir?

Q. Did you work a good deal for the republicans?—A. O, yes, sir; I worked all the time.

AARON MITCHELL—ABBEVILLE COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

AARON MITCHELL (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age.—Answer. I will be sixty-one in May next.

Q. What is your business?—A. Blacksmith—mechanic. Blacksmith by trade and a journey-work man.

Q. Now state where you reside?—A. I am stationed in Abbeville village.

Q. What do you mean by "stationed;" that you live there?—A. Yes, sir. Then I journey-work. I have eight shops, about thirty-two miles from the time that I leave home until I come back; traveling workman in the upper portion of the county.

Q. State what political party you belong to, and whether you took any part in the late political campaign in this State?—A. Yes, sir; I did. I belonged to the republican party from 1868 up until last June, about the first of June.

Q. What party then did you attach yourself to or co-operate with?—A. The democratic party, sir.

Q. Now go on and state the reasons why you changed your politics, your political relations, and anything that you observed during the late campaign, in your own way.—A. I had been a strong republican to—

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I do not think that you should go into the reasons why he changed his politics.

Mr. MERRIMON. You have allowed it all along.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. The fact that he changed it is enough.

Mr. MERRIMON. I want the Senate to see that he was not intimidated; that he had good reasons for it.

WITNESS. I had been in the republican party from 1868, and had followed it, and watched it in my own county. What has disgusted me, I looked at the incompetence of the representatives to the legislature, and the county officers which would be elected there, and I saw the abuses, and then, in other words, I looked after it for the past two years—I thought, I will be convinced; and though I could hear of some great moves, a great many of them went by, and there was no action taken, nothing at all, and I got disgusted with the party. I didn't propose to go back on the State ticket until long up in August, but the county ticket I did expect—I didn't expect to vote for a man for no county office at all, but still I kept that to myself; I didn't say anything about it; finally, as I stated, I walked in where the democrats had met, went to General McGowan who was seated at the bar and told him I wanted him to put my name down on the democrat club, and he says

to me, says he, "Is that possible?" says I, "Yes." says he, "Well, all right; just go on; we are busy now." After that he called my attention to it, and asked me did I mean what I said, and I told him I did.

I went on so, and in the course of a few weeks the people began to find it out, the people that I had been staying with, sleeping with, and that account of me got circulated about, and they told me that I couldn't stay with them, that I was a democrat, and that I couldn't sleep in their house no longer, or in their bed, and I told them, said I, "That don't make any difference with me; I have a perfect right to do as I please about that; if they threw me out on that account I would get out of the way. On two or three of my circuits I had to stay in my shop at nights. Finally, I reported to the white people that I was working for how I was treated, and they gave me a place to sleep. Then I were disbanded from church, for they said they wanted no democrat to come into church—the church is 200 yards of my house—and my wife were treated the same.

Q. Did they turn you out?—A. They didn't turn me out then, but my leader in the class-meeting he said he wouldn't notice me in the church. Well, he didn't do it, and never spoke to me since the first of September until last Sunday was a week ago. He has been my class leader in the church for five years, and the last time he spoke to me was about the first of September, I believe, and he never spoke to me until Sunday a week ago he came to me and offered me his hand. "Ain't we never going to come together?" he said. "You democrats, I ain't got no use for you, but you can come back to your class." I have not been there since the first of September at all yet. They invited me to go last Sunday was a week. My wife were treated in the same way. Well, I shuffled along the best I could. I don't know whether any of you gentlemen know of it, there was a joint discussion there. Mr. Chamberlain, Pope, and Jillson was there. It was a joint discussion; on Tuesday, I think. Some short time after that there was another one appointed, and there was a great many republicans come that evening; this was on Wednesday, the second meeting. Well, I had been off to my shops, and my attention were called in the evening to come up to the meeting. They asked me where I had been; I told them I had been around to my shops. The democratic party invited me to come up to the meeting; they said, "Well, we are going to have a dinner to-morrow, and you must come up." I went home and told my wife she must close up her business; that there was going to be a dinner to-morrow. She said she must iron all the clothes for the young men that she had got on hand. I said, "Iron what you are 'bliged to to-night, and let the rest go." I comes to town about sundown, and the republicans were abusing me, and they called me a damn democrat, and I goes off; about sunset I starts and goes home; and my wife starts to ironing as soon as she gets me a bite of supper. I heard a terrible hollering, and hooping, and yelling up the street. I live two blocks from the public square—from the court-house. They turned when they came down the cross-street where I live on.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Who were those people coming down?—A. Republicans; about fifty or one hundred of them, I suppose; I didn't look out at them—I couldn't identify a man of them—until they got right to my gate, which is not wider from the front door than this room is wide; one fellow that had been going around to these meetings, Harry Calahan, he says, "Here's the damn democrat's house." He got up on the fence—my

fence—which is a little shaky, and shook it; and my wife said, “They are going to tear the fence down.” And I said, “I can’t help it; I can’t go out.” They were hollering, and yelling, and cursing around there, and they finally fired one pistol. My wife was all in a tremble, and it shocked me too. I heard it hit the house. The second shot struck the plate about five feet from the eaves, and fell right down on the floor in the room where we were; and my wife said she couldn’t go on with the ironing. I said, “I can’t help it; you will have to quit.” We sat there perfectly quiet, and I never went to the door. I waited, and they cursed, and yelled, and abused us; and they went on that way the whole night, and we slept none. I sat in a chair the whole night. My wife laid down across the bed, but she didn’t sleep.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did they stay right there all night?—A. They didn’t, but they passed on, then came back again—a dozen or twenty fellows; I don’t know it was the same crowd, but it was republicans; I know that. I didn’t say a word about it the next day, but after that the mayor of the town called my attention that he heard that my house was fired on. I told him that it was. He said, “Why didn’t you report that to me?” I said, “I didn’t care to do it; nobody was hurt.” He said, “It must be did.” It was Mr. Parker, a lawyer. I said, “I will go and see my lawyer about it,” and I goes to General McGowan and talked with him about it, and he says, “There’s nobody hurt, and don’t let us make a bad thing of a good thing. Just let it go, if no harm has been done.” I said, “No, no harm done, except a little hole shot through my house as big as my finger,” and I showed him the ball.

Q. Have you got it now?—A. No, sir; I showed it to a good many persons. I taken all the rebuking, and I went around to this meeting. I did talk, and prevailed with the people, and gave them my views, and numbers have come away, after I gave them my views and gave them satisfactory, and joined with me. I couldn’t tell how many. The most hardest place in the county, which is called Calhoun’s Mills, I went there, and none of the colored people belonged to the democratic party. They wanted me to go down there and work among the colored people, and when they adjourned for dinner, at the meeting they had there, they wouldn’t let me go to dinner; but I went to work then, and twenty-one joined right there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. About what time in the year was this?—A. I don’t recollect how long; it was one of the meetings that they held.

Q. Was it in October?—A. I think it was in October; I am not certain. I can’t say about the date, but they all passed off friendly.

Q. On what occasion; at Calhoun’s Mills?—A. Yes, sir; there was several speeches had been made. Several colored men came up to me and said, “Mr. Mitchell, will the white people allow us to come up to their meeting?” Says I, “Yes; these white men are speaking to black men as well as to white men.” Says I, “Come up and hear for yourself;” and I goes to some gentlemen, and the white people gave one whole side up to the colored people and got them up to the meeting, and the colored people rushed up and heard the discussion. They hadn’t been but very few standing up close until about dinner. They went down and taken dinner with us that evening at the table, when I explained myself to some gentlemen. Said I, “Let these men, if they don’t join us, come up and eat,” and some one spoke up and said, “O, well, we don’t propose to

feed them;" but I got them to let the colored people come up, and after the democrats got through they came up and eat there. The time came for me to go—I lived twelve miles from there—and I left, and I heard from there in a day or two, and they said they were doing very well up there and others had joined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you remember anything further that happened before the election in the line of what you have been telling to us?—A. I know nothing at all, sir, but abusing.

Q. Do you know that many colored people voted the democratic ticket?—A. I do, sir; I voted as many as between one and two hundred at Abbeville Court-House right at one box—there was two boxes there—I am satisfied of that.

Q. Were they forced to do it?—A. No, sir; they did this: they slipped away from their wives and others, and numbers of them on account of their wives, that would have voted the democratic ticket, that were 'buked so by their wives and other women that they were feared to vote, and up to this very day there's one colored man that his wife has left him, and has not had anything to do with him in two months. Some came to me on the day of election and got tickets and slipped in and voted the democratic ticket, that I had no more idea that they were going to vote the democratic ticket than that I am sleeping now. They got me to watch them until they did vote it. Well, they had the republican ticket too, and they voted the democratic ticket.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. About two hundred of them that you took up at Abbeville Court-House, to poll No. 1, did you say?—A. Yes, sir; there was two polls there, but the second one, I wasn't up there at all. I attended at the court-room, but there was one at the school-room, about three squares from there. I did walk over there once to see how things were going there. There was very few democratic votes there. There was one there that belonged to our club who had been with us, and been all over the county, and we counted on him, but on the day of election he went right clear back on us and voted the republican ticket. He went around in the county with us and enjoyed himself with us all the time, and on the day of election he went right back on us and voted the republican ticket.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You say that you traveled over the county very generally?—A. I traveled over it for nearly three weeks.

Q. Did you see any force used on the part of white people to compel the colored people to vote with them?—A. No, sir; I saw them persuaded, but I never saw any men try to compel them; not a word of it. I have been in every corner of the county and then in other places.

Q. You have seen the colored people very generally?—A. Yes, sir; and I staid with them, and I have been to thirteen meetings, sir—public meetings—during the canvass, and I was at three they didn't call public, that I was sent for and went to by myself.

Q. Did you see any demonstration or violence during the election by any of the radicals?—A. No; I didn't see any especially, but I was insulted after I made my speech, at every meeting. There was a crowd from Magnolia came in, I think, about 12 or 1 o'clock. The voting was pretty much done, and they was coming in scattering, and was standing talking and

laughing there, while the female women was abusing and going on terrible. We heard a powerful hollering, seemed to be about one-half or three-fourths of a mile off. I didn't know what it meant, and after standing and looking on a while, we saw a crowd coming on the main street; one man rode in front on his horse, and there was two on each side galloping up and down. These riders, the men that were riding in front, one of them had one of these big war-swords with a brass case on it, and those that were riding up and down kept them in line, they were riding in military order, and hollering backward and forward. Well, I was standing in the court-room, and there was an old man, Robert Wordlow, he came to me and said, "Mitchell, how do you feel now; are you scared?" I said, "I am not scared."

They came along riding, and there were a great many boys in the procession—there was some voters among them, and every one had a club about that long, [indicating.] I think it was a club over two feet and a half long, and green-oak clubs, as big as my arm—just took them in their hands, not for walking-sticks at all. They passed right on until they got over to the school room, and after they had got over there pretty much, Mr. L. L. Guffin rushed down from the court-room, where he was standing at the polls, and in about twenty minutes he came back, I suppose with one hundred or one hundred and fifty, I suppose about one-half of them, he fetched them back, him in front of them. I was standing to one side of the court-room there, and he came right on and he says, "Mitchell, get out of the way;" and I says, "Mr. Guffin, here's room enough, I am not in the way." I was standing there with my tickets in my hand. Says he, "Come on, boys" and one fellow says, "That's a damn democrat nigger, God damn him;" another one said, "Don't you offer me any of your damn democrat tickets; if you do I will knock you into hell in a minute." I said, "Pass on, gentlemen, I know you don't want my tickets." One of them says, "No, don't you offer me one; if you do I will knock you into hell."

I never offered them one; they passed on straight like bulls, and they looked so blood-thirsty I was afraid, and I got down out of the way; and some women were there, and they cried out, "There's that damn democrat nigger, knock him, knock him down, knock him to hell in a minute."

I then walks quietly off to Mr. Parker, the intendant of the town, and I says, "I will have to leave there if you don't get the marshal to get them women out of the way;" and he got the marshal to go and quiet them somewhat, and the colored men came on down again and looked at me and said, "Damn your soul, you better stay in town here, you democrat nigger. If you ever come out we will fix you." I said, "Don't abuse me about my principle, you vote as you please." Mr. Guffin says, "Go on, boys, don't say nothing to him; go home, boys, they are trying to get up something here, and make it out that some of you is voting twice." But after the election I went around to my shops again, but I can't stay among them colored people, the feeling is still so bad.

Q. State whether any violence was done to you after the election at any time?—A. Not until last Monday.

Q. What happened to you then?—A. There was a great enjoying of snow-balling on the street, everybody was enjoying themselves up there; and the white men and the black men in the town, and they were wallowing and engaged in snow-balling all in fun. Some white ladies down there got to snow-balling, and they called me to help them to make snow-balls for them, and I helped them a little while, and they whipped out the gentlemen they were snow-balling with, and the white gentlemen saw me, and

said that I had caused them to whip them, and the white men took me and they gave me a wallowing. That all passed, and they took me then into the bar and treated me; and there was an old black man come along and there was some money matters between him and me. I was owing him fifty or sixty cents and he asked me for the money. I says to him, "There's no money passing to-day, we are all enjoying Christmas." He says, "I have got to have that money, you infernal rogue; you want to steal my money, you damn son of a bitch." Said I, "Don't go to abusing me;" says I, "Let's enjoy Christmas;" and says he, "Look here, Mr. Mitchell, don't you come near me, or I will split your head open;" and then he came over and bled me like a hog with a large hickory stick; he struck me right here, [indicating mark on back of his head.]

I goes to Mr. Parker, and I told him that I wanted a warrant for him, and he said, "Let Christmas pass over." I had a walking-stick in my hand, and I was going along, and I just caught hold of his right hand, and he said, "Old man, don't you hold me that way; let me go, you damn son of a bitch, I will kill you;" and he struck me, and I went for the marshal to get him, but by this time four other men crowded on me. They were stout men, and they gathered on me and took me loose. I was on him, holding him down, and the first one came and tried to get my arm loose so I couldn't hold him, and then two others ran in and gathered on me, and finally the fourth one came up and shook me back against the wall, and one fellow jerked my hand loose from him, and Mr. Parker, the intendant of the town, and the marshal came there and hushed them, and got us separated; that was last Monday. He said, "I want to kill him, he is a damn democrat, and I want to kill him anyhow." Mr. Parker told him to go away; he says, "Less have no fuss at all." The doctor came and examined my head, and put a plaster on it.

Q. Have you any other fact you could state like this you have been stating to us?—A. No, sir; I can't give any other facts, only I have heard a great many threats, and I know that I am 'buked and discounted.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You stated that the reason you left the republican party and joined the democratic party was because the members of the legislature and county officers in your county were incompetent?—A. Yes, sir; that first.

Q. What members of the legislature were incompetent, in your opinion; what are their names?—A. Ellison Cain.

Q. Where was he from?—A. From Abbeville.

Q. Of what legislature was he a member?—A. The legislature here.

Q. When?—A. Well, it has been four years back; he wa'n't in the last two years, but he sat here four sessions.

Q. He has not been a member for the last two years?—A. Not in the last two years, not for the last two years. I had been looking after it from 1868.

Q. Now, what other persons?—A. Cain, a colored man.

Q. When was he a member of the legislature?—A. Two years back.

Q. From what place?—A. From Abbeville.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Is he a member now?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Of how many legislatures was he a member?—A. He was in two, I think.

Q. When did he go out?—A. He went out the campaign before this last. He wa'n't elected in the campaign before the last; didn't get in.

Q. A year ago last fall he was not elected?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you mean at the last election he was not elected, or a year ago?—A. Two years ago; he has been out two years.

Q. Who else?—A. Martin.

Q. Where is he from?—A. Abbeville.

Q. When was he a member of the legislature?—A. The same one Cain was in; he failed to get elected two years back.

Q. Who else?—A. Guffin.

Q. You say he was not fit to be a member of the legislature?—A. Yes, sir; I claimed that.

Q. When was he a member of the legislature?—A. Well, one of them was a member four years ago.

Q. One of the Guffins?—A. Yes, sir; then he was elected sheriff; two years ago the other Guffin was elected. I claimed that of all of them.

Q. That neither was fit for it?—A. Yes, sir; I claimed that neither of them was; that is they showed it at the time.

Q. Who else?—A. Wideman, from Abbeville.

Q. When was he a member of the legislature?—A. I think he was a member four sessions, and was a member the last two years. I think he was re-elected two years ago; I think he was a member two years before that, and I think he was re elected two years ago, and offered to run again in this last campaign.

Q. Who else?—A. Stulfin—have been in, but he is not now; he was four years ago.

Q. From where?—A. From Abbeville.

Q. Who else?—A. I don't remember any others.

Q. Those are all?—A. Yes, sir; five of them—no, Holland—he is from Abbeville; there's two more, Coggins and Holland was in the last two years passed, and Coggins failed to get elected four years ago, and two years ago he were elected.

Q. When did you come to the conclusion that those men were not fit to be members of the legislature?—A. Well, sir, I have been getting more and more——

Q. When did you come to that conclusion, that these men were incompetent to discharge the duties of members of the legislature?—A. Well, a year ago, or a portion of it; well, I can go back two years and then——

Q. Wait one moment; whom did you come to the conclusion two years ago was incompetent?—A. I didn't consider any of them was, from the circumstances——

Q. That is, you came to the conclusion two years ago that all of them were unfit for that office?—A. Not all of them.

Q. What did you mean, then, when you said you came to the conclusion two years ago that all of them were unfit, and that you came to the conclusion since that time that others were not, but now you say that you came to the conclusion two years ago that none of them were fit for it?—A. Two years ago I didn't come to the conclusion that all of them was unfit, but two years ago I did that some of them were; and, in fact, I have been watching for four years.

Q. What I am trying to get at is, when did you come to the conclusion that these men were not fit to discharge the duties of representatives?—A. This spring past.

Q. That is the first time, is it?—A. No, sir; that is not the first time.

Q. When did you come to the conclusion first?—A. I have been looking at the thing, and studying about that for four years, have been picking the best material, and voting for them, and I have voted for one or two republicans.

Q. That is not answering my question; when did you first come to the conclusion that these men were not competent to discharge the duties of representatives?—A. I have been coming more and more to it for four years—have been picking the best till I come to the conclusion that there was none good.

Q. You came to that conclusion, that none of them were good?—A. Yes; none of them was fit.

Q. When did you come to that conclusion?—A. I came to that conclusion this last spring, that I never would vote for none of them no more. The thing grew worse and worse.

Q. Then you came to the conclusion last spring that none of these men were fit to be members of the legislature?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that is the reason you left the republican party?—A. I then said I would—

Q. I didn't ask you what you said; I ask you is that the reason you left the republican party?—A. Then I said that I wouldn't vote for them no more, that I would vote for somebody else.

Q. Now, I will ask you the question again: Did you leave the republican party because you came to the conclusion that these men were not competent to sit as members of the legislature?—A. I said I wouldn't vote for them—

Q. I will ask you the question again: Did you leave the republican party for that reason? Can you answer that question or not?—A. Yes, sir; and there's a great many other things besides that I have sawed.

Q. What offices have you held?—A. Nothing, sir, but a hammer in my hand and an anvil.

Q. Have you been a candidate for any office?—A. No, sir; never have been offered for a candidate for any office.

Q. For whom do you work mostly, white or colored men?—A. I work for all.

Q. For whom do you work mostly?—A. I work mostly for white men, because the shops that I occupy—

Q. I do not ask you for any reason, I just ask you for the fact.—A. Those are white men's shops. Now and then some black men would come in and fetch me some work, and some white men would have me hired by the day, and I would take up some of the blacksmith-work at night and do that extra, and make some extra.

Q. For whom do you work mostly, white or black men?—A. I work mostly for white men.

Q. Who pays you the most money for your work?—A. White men. I think, sir, I can show you \$200 now that I have against black men that have not paid. I kept a public shop two years ago in the town of Abbeville, fifty yards from my house, and I believe that there's thirty-odd dollars owing me by white men, and \$224 owing by black men.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. The whites pay and the black men do not?—A. Yes, sir; the reason the white man ain't paid this \$30, he is dead, and the estate has not been settled, and there is \$224 or \$222 against the colored people now.

Q. Why do you not collect the money that the colored men owe you?

The WITNESS. Why don't I collect it?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.—A. Well, it seems like you can answer that question. I might say why don't you get blood out of a turnip. I can't collect it; it ain't in them, and I can't get it.

Q. Have they any property out of which you could collect it?—A. I entreated them, and I have toted my books after them until I am ashamed. I have toted my accounts drawn off from my books until the account would get all dirty and worn-out, carrying it around and showing, and I would have to go to some gentleman to get it renewed; and they have come to the conclusion that they won't pay me at all; that I am a democrat, and they say, "We never allowed to pay it," and I can't get it out of them.

Q. You do not collect it because you cannot get it out of them?—A. Well, I can't get it; them that could pay me something won't do it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You said that some one told you that he would knock you to hell in a minute?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a member of the church?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you think he could knock you to hell?—A. No, sir; I don't think he could do it. I know he couldn't knock me to hell, but I knowed he could knock me somewhere else; that it might feel like the Universalist hell.

Q. Did you hear any democrats say to colored republicans, when they were trying to get them to vote the democratic ticket, that if they voted the radical ticket they would discharge them from their employ, and that they would turn them off their lands?—A. No, sir.

Q. Heard nothing of that kind?—A. No, sir; nothing of that sort at all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You never made use of any such argument to the colored people?—A. No, sir; I am satisfied, because I have to employ myself.

WALKER BARNES—BARNWELL COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

WALKER BARNES (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Barnwell County.

Q. How old are you?—A. Going on 25; if I live to see the 1st of March next I will be 25.

Q. How long have you been living there?—A. This year will make four years.

Q. Where did you live before you went there?—A. I lived in the State of Georgia.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. I lived in Georgia about fifteen years. I was born in this State, but was raised in Georgia.

Q. Near what place in Barnwell County do you live?

The WITNESS. What township?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.—A. I live in Four-Mile township.

Q. Did you hear any threats made by white people in that neighborhood against the colored people last fall that unless they voted the

democratic ticket some injury would happen to them?—A. Yes, sir; I heard a little.

Q. You may state what you heard.—A. Dr. J. M. Turner told me, about two or three weeks before the riot took place——

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What riot; the Ellenton riot?—A. Yes, sir; the Ellenton riot. He told me that the democratic party aimed to carry this election, or else they would kill every colored man that voted the republican ticket.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you hear any other similar threats made by white men?—A. No, sir, none; no more than from his son, Dr. Milton A. Turner; but it was really about the same words that the old man said. I worked for the young doctor.

Q. Do you know the fact that Ed. W. Bush was killed in that neighborhood?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what knowledge you have in regard to his killing.—A. I heard the firing of the guns. They shot six times, and in about fifteen minutes after the firing ceased—I was by the side of the road, in the field picking cotton for old Dr. J. M. Turner—and in about fifteen minutes there came along between thirty and thirty five white men. I could not tell you exactly how many, but as near as I can come at it there was about that many.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; every one was armed.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they white men?—A. Yes, sir. Where I was picking cotton at, it was in a peach and apple orchard, and I was in a sort of a half diamond—like this was the inside and there was the Barnwell road, [illustrating, by drawing a diagram on the table,] and just cross it right here is the road to Robbins Station on the Port Royal Railroad, and I was picking cotton here. When the men came there Mr. Elly Ashley and about fifteen more white men kept on down in the direction of Barnwell, and about fifteen more, when they got to this corner, turned like they were going to Robbins Station, and when they got about fifty yards from the corner of the fence they stopped.

Q. Which party stopped?—A. Both parties stopped, and this party that was going in the direction of Barnwell had Mr. Elly Ashley and Mr. Miller with them; and there was another white man by the name of James Tyler, he was going in the direction of Robbins Station; when he got right opposite of me he hollered to me to come to him, and the other party hollered to me to come to them. So I didn't know then what to do; I didn't know which party to go to, but both parties hollered for me. Well, I started to go to Mr. Ashley, and then Mr. Tyler he hollers to me, "Ed., didn't I told you to come to me?" I says, "Yes, sir; but Mr. Ashley says I must come to him." He said, "It don't make any difference what Mr. Ashley says, by God, I am head." I says, "All right." So then I started to Mr. Tyler, and when Mr. Ashley seed me going to Mr. Tyler he just started on, and rode on slow down the road with the men.

Q. Did you go to Tyler?—A. Yes, sir; I started to him, and when I got in about one hundred yards, as I near as I can come at it, a white man by the name of Dick Roundtree hollered out, "Shoot him."

Q. Who was that; Tyler's company?—A. Not Tyler's. And when he hollered that, another white man, by the name of Billy Woodward, he had a pistol and was riding around there, and he jumped off of his

horse and jumped over the fence, and as he got over he snatched out his pistol. At that time there was a colored woman picking cotton with me in the field, and she screamed out; and when she hollered old Dr. Turner's wife and daughter, at the big house, they hollered at the same time; and then Mr. Ashley wheeled on his horse and came back as hard as he could tear on his horse. Then this man Dick Roundtree swore to old Mr. Tyler that he would shoot me; and when Mr. Woodward got over the fence this man Dick got over the fence too, and went to throw up his gun, but old Mr. Tyler said, "No, don't shoot him." At the time Dick Roundtree went to throw up his gun I stopped right still, and Mr. Tyler says, "No, don't shoot him yet; wait until they get here." By that time I had got to the fence, and Mr. Tyler says, "What are you doing here?" I says, "I am working for Dr. Turner." He says, "Get over the fence, and we'll see Mr. Ashley; he is captain, and whatever he says we'll do." At that time Mr. Ashley rode up. He had gone on with his men and had come back; and at the time Mr. Ashley rode up he says, "Men, don't shoot that man; he is here at work and is not troubling anybody, and I don't want you to interfere with him." They said "All right, captain; whatever you says we'll do;" and they rode off. Then that evening, just as the sun was setting, the young doctor come home, riding his mule, and he had a double-barreled shot-gun; and when he come up to the house I was in the back yard. After that, the old doctor and his wife and daughter come down to where I was picking cotton, and his wife says, "Mr. Walker, you must quit picking and go to the house; there will be some strangers along here directly, and they will kill you before we can come here." So I said, "All right," and I put down the cotton and took my sack and went on to the house; and they told me to stay in the back yard, and they put me to digging some potatoes in the garden and doing some little things like that. That evening just at sunset the young doctor rode up, and he asked for me and called me, and I came, and we sat on the back steps in the yard, and he says, "Walker, what is you, a radical or a democrat?" I says, "I don't propose to have no words with anybody on that subject whatever." I says, "I don't expect to vote or have anything to do with it." He says, "O, hell! This is no time to talk that talk, nohow." He says, "If you are going to be a democrat or a republican, let's know it." I says, "I can't give you no answer now." His wife then came out to the steps at that time from the house, and she says, "O, doctor, don't talk that way." He says, "By God, I am telling you the truth." She says, "Let Walker alone; he is not troubling anybody." John Bush, a colored man, was then in the lot, and the young doctor says, "Where is John?" His father said, "He is in the lot." Then he walked out and talked with John; but what he said I don't know. Then the young doctor came back and said, "Hitch your mule and cart, and let us go up and get Ed., the one that is got killed," and I said, "All right;" and I went and got the mule. His father thought there was a good deal of danger, and he was afeared that we would get killed before we got there, and so he tried to persuade the young doctor not to go, and told him to wait; but the young doctor insisted, and said there was no danger; and when I got the mule and cart ready I said, "All right." The old doctor said, when we went to start, "Milton, I don't want to have the boys hurt." He said, "No, I will take care of them." So he took his double-barreled shot-gun, and we went after Ed. Bush, which was about a quarter of a mile right up the big road. On our way going there the young doctor said to me that he was at Ellenton when S. P. Coker (a colored man who was a member of the legislature from that county) got killed, and he said that Coker

had \$30 in money in his pocket. I asked the doctor, "What did they do with the money?" He said they took it and bought whisky with it for all Mr. Tyler's men, out of Coker's pocket. Well, so then we went on up there and drove up in the lane where Ed. was lying, and he hol- lers to a colored man by the name of Dick Thompson that rents land from Mr. Ashley to come and help put him in the cart; and so Dick came, and he helped us put the man in the cart. On our way the young doctor said to me—he says to me, "Mr. Ashley called Dick and Ed. both out of their house, and he would not have Dick killed because Dck works on his place, but he had Ed. killed because he worked for father;" and he says, "Now, for spite, I am going to kill Dick." I told him I would not trouble him. He said, "I am going to do it just to spite Mr. Ashley, not that I have anything against Dick." After that we rode up to him where he was, and the young doctor stepped off about ten steps and says to Dick, "Say your prayers; I am going to keep my word, and I am going to kill you." Dick commenced to beg, but the doctor says, "I am going to do the same as was done with Ed. Bush." The doctor then threwed his gun up and cocked it, and as he done that me and John both turned our back, because we didn't want to see what he done. Dick begged him for mercy so hard that at last the doctor says, "I won't shoot you this time, but don't you stay in this house to-night; if you do you will be killed." Dick says, "Doctor, where shall I go?" The doctor says, "I don't know where you'll go, but don't stay here." So Dick said, "All right." And so then we got up in the cart and drove off and brought Ed. up to the doctor's house, and he has got a sort of an old house in front of his gate—a shelter—and we run the cart under the shelter. It was then night, and the next morning we went out and dug a grave and buried Ed.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you vote?—A. No, sir; I went to vote, but they went to shooting at such a rate all around that the black people got scared and didn't get a chance to vote.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. At what place was that?—A. At Robbins Station, on the Port Royal Railroad.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You would have voted if it had not been for the shooting and other things which you describe?—A. Yes, sir. Between twelve and one o'clock I went there to the polls, but the polls were so crowded that I thought I would wait awhile. I carried some bread in my pocket to eat on the way there, and after waiting awhile I got sort of hungry, and I went around on the back side of the depot, and after I eat my bread, I pulled out my pipe and struck a match to light it, and just then I heard the report of one gun or pistol, I don't know which, and I heard the ball when it struck the depot, and said to myself I didn't know what that could mean. At that time I stood there, and in about a minute's time after that I heard about fifteen or twenty shots, one right after the other, and I could hear the balls strike the depot. I went around in front of the depot to look, and saw a heap of the colored men and women scattered and running. I looked again, and all the colored men commenced to run, and as soon as they commenced to run all the white people around the depot commenced to shoot, and the colored people broke and run right through the swamp about a mile from there. Then I broke and run, too, and was crossing a white man's cotton-patch by

the name of Bose Cochrane, and some white men seen me, and took after me, and there was a swamp right near by, and the road was just on the edge of the swamp, and they rode down the hill right by the swamp, and they could see us, and some of them hollered to the others to cut me off before I could get through on the other side. But all that time I just kept running, and I got to the stream and I just jumped right in, and when I got midway of the stream it come up about to my waist, but I had to go through the mud and water, and my shoes got so heavy that I stooped down and broke my shoe-strings loose so I could travel better, and I came on home. I never went to no other polls or nothing.

Q. Did you hear any white men, during the political canvass, say that they had a list of officers of all the republican clubs, and that they intended to kill them, or words to that effect?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell us about that.—A. The young doctor, M. A. Turner, is the secretary of the democratic club of the Four-Mile precinct, and I was the secretary of the republican club of the Four-Mile precinct, and I worked with him; and so about two months before the riot took place, he come to me one day and asked me who was all the officers in our club, and what sort of officers we had; and so I up and told him who was the secretary, and the treasurer, and the chairman, and all such as that. I had went to their meeting once, and he told me who was their officers, and so then the week that the riot was going on he come to his father's house on Wednesday, and told his father to tell this colored woman that was working there to hunt me and tell me to come there and work with his father until the thing got over, and he told me that he had given my name, with twenty-five men at Robbins Station. "But," he says, "I have been back and had your name scratched off, and you just remain here with father until this thing is over with." I says, "All right, doctor; I will do it." Then after the riot was over he gave me a ticket to tote in my pocket to show when the white people attacked me, and that would keep them from interfering with me.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where is that ticket?—A. I lost the ticket.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What did the ticket say?—A. The ticket said, "I hereby certify that Walker Barnes is a democrat, and that he was not in the riot. He is an honest and truthfu' negro;" and then he signed his name, "Dr. M. A. Turner;" and I toted that ticket all the time till I lost it, but I didn't lose it until about four weeks after the riot, and then I went back to get another; he says, "I will give it to you if you want it, but I pledge you my word there is no danger, and it is no use to get another." After he told me that I wouldn't take another.

Q. About how many colored men were driven away from Robbins Station at the time you were?—A. As near as I can come at it there was between fifty and sixty that hadn't voted at all, and they was still going.

Q. What time in the day was that?—A. That was between 12 and 1 o'clock, as near as I can come at it. It might have been a little later, but I am positive it was no sooner than that.

Q. Do you remember the month, and the day of the month, when you were picking cotton at Dr. Turner's, and when Mr. Ashley was there with his men?—A. It was on a Thursday, and, if I mistake not, I think it was in September.

Q. Was it just after the riot at Ellenton?—A. O, no, sir; that was

during this same week of the riot. A man called Butler, he come down to Ellenton Station on Monday evening. I didn't see him myself, but I heard that. General Hagar, from Barnwell, he come by the young doctor's place on Wednesday morning, as near as I can come at it, with about between 300 and 350 men, and he was going on right in the direction of Robbins Station. I was laying out in the woods, and I seen young doctor and his brother, and they went and caught up with them, and they all went on together.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did they charge you with any crime at all ?—A. None at all, sir.

Q. Never in your life ?—A. No more than they just appeared to have an animosity against me because I was secretary of that club down there.

Q. How happened you to come from Georgia to South Carolina ?—A. How happened I to come from South Carolina to Georgia ?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I was working in Southwestern Georgia when I first left Augusta. I went up to help build a new railroad—what they call the New Brunswick and Albany, Georgia, Railroad. I went down there and after a while the railroad company cried out broke, and then everybody was discharged. I remained there until Christmas, and then I hired myself to a farmer, and worked on until next year on that farm, and next year I came home to Augusta. In January I went on the canal. They were opening a canal at Augusta, and I hired myself there to work and worked three weeks, and I quit that, and then Dr. J. M. Turner he hired me to go with him down in Barnwell County to work his farm, and I worked with him two years.

Q. They did not charge you with any offense at all ?—A. None at all, sir.

Q. When did you come here ?

The WITNESS. Come where ?

Mr. MERRIMON. To this city.

The WITNESS. When did I come here ?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. Well, I couldn't exactly tell what day.

Q. Did you come when the others came ?—A. O, yes, sir ; we all come together.

Q. What sort of men are these Turners ; are they good or bad men ?—

A. Well, sir, old Dr. Turner he has a very bad name in most every respect, but his son has a very good name.

Q. Is he a truthful man ?—A. Yes, sir, in some things ; but then people find a great deal of fault with him in others.

Q. Was he drunk when he was talking to you, and cursing ?—A. O, no, sir ; he was perfectly sober.

Q. He does not get drunk ?—A. O, yes, sir ; I have seen him drunk. I have carried him home drunk many a time myself to his father's.

NELSON BUSH—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

NELSON BUSH (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Question. Where do you live ?—Answer. At Silverton, in Aiken County, about two miles from Rouse's Bridge.

Q. What is your age?—A. About twenty-seven, I reckon.

Q. Were you there on Sunday morning when there was some trouble near that bridge?—A. Yes, sir; I was there.

Q. Did you see any white men there at that time?—A. Yes, sir; I saw a great many of them.

Q. About how many were there that morning, do you think?—A. About four or five hundred, I think.

Q. Were they mounted and armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was going on?—A. When they passed Mrs. Bush's house, I come out from her house, which was a quarter of a mile from the public road; I come across her field right to the public road right behind them, and I went about half a mile down the road behind them. When they got about half a mile down the road, the front then was about——

Q. That is the white men you are speaking about?—A. Yes, sir. The line of men was about half a mile long.

Q. You were behind then?—A. Yes, sir; I came right in behind them.

Q. Were you alone?—A. There were three more beside me.

Q. Colored people?—A. Yes, sir; and when we got down about half a mile from where I fell in with them at, the front then was about half a mile ahead of me; it was at Mr. Tom Wethersby's store. At that time they shot this Henry Campbell, a colored man, and as soon as they shot him the front ones retreated back. At that time they come right back on me and this man Overstreet; me and him got shot at the same time.

Q. Describe what you were doing when you got shot.—A. After they came back and shot me, of course I went on to our house, and I know nothing more about it.

Q. What were you doing when they shot you?—A. I was running until I stopped.

Q. Running to get out of the way?—A. Yes, sir; Overstreet and me run together.

Q. Where did they hit you?—A. They shot me in the thigh. After that I didn't know anything more about that. I then got back to Mrs. Bush's house.

Q. Did you get away?—A. No, sir.

Q. What did they do?—A. After they shot me, Mr. George W. Bush—I don't know whether he is a niece or not, but he is some relation to Miss 'Manda Bush—anyhow he is well acquainted with her. After I got shot, he sent and told me——

Q. He was a white man?—A. Yes, sir; he came and says he would keep any more from bothering me, which he did.

Q. At the same time did Overstreet get hurt there?—A. Yes, sir; he got shot at the same time.

Q. Where was he shot?—A. He was shot in the neck.

Q. What was he doing at the time he got shot?—A. Me and him was together running to get out of the way. They ran us about two hundred yards, and there was about fifteen or twenty shooting all through the two hundred yards. I was about that distance before we came to some little saplings that we were running to to hide. We ran there to keep away from them and protect ourselves, and when they came I didn't know the man, but Hamp Wethersby said it was Henry McLemore, but I don't know who it was.

Q. What did he say about him?—A. He said that he was the man that shot me, but then I don't know who it was. I know it was through the goodness of Mr. Prior that he didn't kill me.

Q. Did you fall when you were shot?—A. No, sir; I didn't fall until they hit me on the head.

Q. Go on and tell about that; you have not described that; who hit you on the head?—A. This same man.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Hit you on the head with what?—A. With his pistol, the one that he shot me with after Mr. Prior prevented him from shooting me any more.

Q. Did he knock you down?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was after Prior had told him not to shoot you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then he knocked you down with his pistol?—A. Yes, sir; and that is about the end of it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did the people charge you with; what did they shoot you for?—A. Nothing, only pure meanness in the world, and nothing else.

Q. Did they say you had done anything?—A. No, sir; they didn't say a word to me.

Q. You have never been charged with doing anything wrong?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever been in court; did they have you up in court about anything?—A. No, sir; this is the first law place I was ever in since I was born. The biggest threats I ever heard among them, and only one said that to me, and that was Mr. Hamp Wethersby at the time of the Hamburgh riot—he said then after this election, though I heard it all the time, but it wasn't said to me—

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What did he say to you about the time of the Hamburgh riot?—A. When Butler made this raid in Aiken there was a lot of negroes in the court-house, and General Butler made the raid there with his cavalry crew, and the colored people all broke and ran, but he said we need not be the least uneasy about the campaign, because they would certainly kill the last colored one. That there would be but one campaign and they would kill the last one.

Q. When was it that he said that?—A. At the time of the Hamburgh riot.

Q. That was some time before Ellenton and Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you vote at the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. I voted in Aiken County, at Mr. Body's store.

Q. Where were you during the Ellenton riot? Were you at Rouse's Bridge, or where?—A. No, sir; I got shot on Sunday morning and I was not able to go out any more. I was at Mrs. Bush's all the time, and it was down about half a mile from her house—

Q. Where did you live?—A. I didn't live right at her house; I live about a half mile from there.

Q. Were you at home at the time they shot you?—A. No, sir; about half a mile from her house.

Q. How did you happen to be away from home?—A. I went down to mother's house; she staid at Mrs. Bush's dwelling-house.

Q. Why did you go away from home?—A. I went on a visit, you know, from where I staid. I walked down there on a visit on Sunday

morning, and while I was down there these men passed, and me and Abram and his brother and my brother was together. I said to them, "Let us go and see what these men is up to; there is some trouble," and so we did; we went on behind them, and that is how we come to be with them. We passed another man, a fellow-servant of mine, and he told us when we were going, that we had better not go down there. That was Anselem Miller. He said they was going to kill every nigger they met this day. I said I was as free as any of them and I was going, too; that I had as much privilege to go to see as any person else, and I went through just that way, and so they shot me.

Q. You went down to see what was going on?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were you at home at the time you were shot?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you have any gun or pistol?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did any of the boys who were with you have any pistol or gun?—A. No, sir; none whatever.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you have a gun or pistol at home?—A. I had at home.

Q. Did you at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What sort of a gun?—A. It was one of these old muskets—war-guns.

CHARLES A. DARLING—SPARTANBURGH COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 21, 1876.*

CHARLES A. DARLING sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. At Spartanburgh.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Going on two years.

Q. Where did you reside prior to going there?—A. At Greenville.

Q. How long have you resided in this State?—A. Ever since 1869.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. I am a native of New York.

Q. What official position, if any, do you now hold?—A. I am a deputy marshal.

Q. How long have you held that position?—A. About four years. I have been engaged in the revenue service, as deputy collector, also.

Q. How long?—A. Ever since April, 1874.

Q. Where were you during the last political canvass in this State?—A. I was in Greenville.

Q. You may state, generally, what occurred during that canvass.

The WITNESS. In 1874?

Mr. CAMERON. No; I mean where were you during the political canvass of this last fall?—A. I was in Spartanburgh County during the last political campaign.

Q. Now, you may state what was done by the political parties in your county.

The WITNESS. Do you want me to start at the commencement of the campaign?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes; begin at the beginning and go right through.—

A. Commencing back as far as two or three weeks before the campaign, I will say that they had their clubs there, and were riding around through the country.

Q. The democrats were?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Two or three weeks before what time?—A. Before the election; they rode around through the country.

Q. Were they armed men?—A. Yes, sir; they were armed with pistols; not armed with guns.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were they uniformed in any way?—A. No, sir; not uniformed. Saturday night before the election the republicans had a meeting in front of the Palmetto House, in Spartanburgh Court-House, and the solicitor got up to make a speech.

Q. Who was he?—A. W. McGill Flemming.

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir; he is a white man. There was a great crowd of men got up on the steps and pushed him down the steps, some eight or ten feet, I should think, say six feet, anyhow.

Q. Was that a crowd of white democrats?—A. Yes, sir; it was a democratic crowd entirely. They had got in back of him in the hotel, and pushed him down the steps while he was speaking. There was a colored man there also, by the name of Adam Johnson, who had been speaking, and they got after him and clubbed him.

Q. Who got after him?—A. This white party. They beat him, and also another colored man, and shot at him once up the street; and they told Flemming that he must not come up there to speak any more.

Q. Where does Flemming reside?—A. He resides at Spartanburgh Court-House, also. They didn't come back and attempt it any more that night. They dragged him into the court-house, and he went out, and they knocked him down and beat him, and brought him back, and said that he had to face the music. They brought him back into the democratic meeting.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who did that?—A. There was one fellow by the name of W. Rice Nolan was in it, and another fellow that keeps a bar, by the name of Walker—he helped to do it.

Q. What is his given name?—A. I think it is William E.; I am not certain. There were several others there; I can't tell you all of them. They then sent us over some troops under command of Lieutenant Ulio. The day that he arrived I went down to see him, and walked down with him to get some quarters, and that day a gentleman there who keeps a livery-stable went and got the lieutenant drunk, and then kept him drunk on that day. That evening two deputy marshals and myself went up to see him and ask him what his orders were and what assistance he was going to give us. We found him lying on the bed, stupid, and we could not get anything out of him. The next day he was so drunk that he had to be taken to his room. That can be proven by General John Winsmith and others.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. This man was drunk all that time?—A. I started to go to Woodruff's box, and he was drunk when I left. He only came there three days before the election. I went down to Woodruff's in company with A. C. Merrick, the county auditor; we got to Woodruff's just before

daylight, and it was foggy that morning, and at six o'clock they fired off an anvil.

Q. Who did?—A. The democrats did, in front of the polling-box. We went up on the ground, and there was about one hundred white men there crowded up on the porch in front of the box, and two or three of them hollered, "I bet there ain't a God damned radical ticket on the ground." Mr. Merrick had tickets, and took them out and circulated them as much as he could, and a good many negroes came there, but the democrats kept crowding up and crowding up. I asked the negroes why they could not vote; they said they could not get to the box, that they were crowded away. I tried to get them back to the box. I told them to go from there over to Reedville and try it there; and they said, "We dare not vote, because they told us if we did they would run us away from our homes." There was twenty or thirty that went down the road, and I followed after them, but they could not get around the box; it was crowded up all day long by the white men as full as could be.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may state anything else that occurred.—A. That is all that occurred that I know of personally on the day of the election. I was the chief deputy marshal, and there was one of the marshals came in to me from Vernonville or Duncan's Cross-Roads, and he said he could not do anything up there; he said there was one man named Philip Epstein, a Jew, that jerked the tickets out of the hands of the negroes; he told me that. I don't swear to it as of my own knowledge. Then there is one other thing I want tell you about. Three nights before the election the county chairman had to lay out.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Chairman of what?—A. Of the republican party. They went down to his house and broke it open. He carries the mail from the post-office to the depot, and he said he was afraid to go with it, and I know that they were after him.

Q. Who was the mail-carrier?—A. George W. Moose. He said he was afraid to carry the mail—afraid they would mob him. They came down and broke the window; he had shut the blinds so that they could not break through, and didn't get into the store. There are several witnesses that saw him go down there who could be summoned. I wish you would summon Mr. A. C. Merrick and John Winsmith.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. They defaced his house?—A. Yes, sir; they did.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How did the republican vote in your county at the last election compare with the republican vote of that county two years ago?—A. It fell off about 70 votes. The democrats increased 1,900 and something.

Q. If you have the exact vote you may give it.—A. I have it here on this piece of paper. In 1874, 1,540 was polled for Chamberlain. I get this myself from the statistics. Mr. Green, who was the conservative candidate in 1874, received 2,657. In 1876, the republicans received 1,467, the democrats, 4,670. Here is the census of 1875 for Spartanburgh County; whites, 3,475.

Q. That is, whites over 21 years of age?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That includes aliens and all white parties?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What census are you talking about?—A. The State census of 1875.

Q. Did you take the census of this State in 1875?—A. Yes, sir. Every five years we take a census in this State. I know they took it in 1875, because they were up there taking the census.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What number of whites above 21 years of age were there in that county?—A. Three thousand four hundred and seventy-five whites.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How many blacks?—A. One thousand six hundred and eighty-two blacks.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Now give me the white vote of 1876.—A. Four thousand six hundred and seventy. The republican vote in 1876 was 1,467; the white vote in 1874 was 2,657; the republican vote in 1874 was 1,540.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. State the difference between the number of whites according to the census and the democratic vote this year.—A. One thousand one hundred and ninety-five.

Q. The democratic vote is 1,195 in excess of the census of all the whites?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may state whether or not many of the negroes voted the democratic ticket?—A. Very few voted it, very few. I could not say how many, but I know there was very few. A good many didn't vote at all—didn't leave their plantations.

Q. State why they didn't vote at all.—A. They came to me, I being deputy marshal, and they have made, I don't know how many affidavits for warrants of arrest of parties for saying if they did vote they would be turned out of house and home. One man, particularly, I know was discharged because he would not join the democratic club. He was discharged by Mr. Calcutt who keeps the Palmetto Hotel. His name is George Hardy, a negro; he was discharged because he would not join the democratic club. There are other instances all over the county. After the election, the boxes and poll-lists were delivered to the democratic chairman, and were never seen by the county chairman of the republican party until they commenced counting them out. I was admitted as a spectator; and that night we commenced counting, about six o'clock in the evening.

Q. The night of the election?—A. No; the time of the counting of the votes after the election.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. The night of the day of the election?—A. No, sir; the night of the counting of the votes. We wait here three days after the election before we count.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The boxes were delivered to the chairman of the democratic committee, and he retained them in his possession for three days?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What sort of a committee is that political committee?—A. It is a committee to count the votes.

Q. All the boxes in the county?—A. Yes, sir; all the boxes and poll-lists. I was admitted as a spectator at the time they commenced to count that day. About 9 or 10 o'clock, they ran out two tar-barrels in front of the office where we were counting and set fire to them, and commenced to throw torpedoes that they had wrapped up in powder and canvas.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who was this democratic chairman?—A. I think his name is W. R. Thompson. We call him Rowand Thompson.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Will you state what authority there was for delivering the boxes to him?—A. There was none at all. They ought to have been delivered to the county chairman of the republican committee, because there were two of the committee to count. There are three persons appointed to count the vote; that is, the chairman of the republican county committee and the chairman of the democratic county committee, and another person chosen—two republicans and one democrat. They commenced that night going around this tar-barrel, and hollering and cursing the radicals, and all that sort of thing, and hurrahing for Hampton, and firing pistols off in the air, and throwing torpedoes; and some fellows commenced crowding into the office where we were counting, and the republican county chairman got up and left. He didn't stay there to witness the count at all, but left entirely.

Q. Why?—A. Because he was afraid to stay there. He said he was scared out; they had been after him so many times that when they commenced coming in he went out.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was he a white or colored man?—A. A white man. He was a discharged soldier. I staid there until they got the list off, and then I went home.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. "List off"—what do you mean by that?—A. They took off the poll-list on a sheet of paper to send in to the secretary of state; that is about all.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How did it happen that these officials of the respective parties were in possession of these returns—the chairman of the democratic executive committee and the chairman of the republican executive committee?

Mr. CAMERON. It does not seem that the republican chairman had possession of them.

The WITNESS. They are appointed to receive the votes and count them.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who appoints them?—A. They are appointed by the State executive committee, I suppose.

Q. You mean that these men are appointed by law?—A. By law.

Q. Not merely by each political party?—A. No.

Q. This democrat that had possession was one of the men appointed by law?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There were two republicans and one democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why did they let the democrat have the box?—A. They couldn't

help themselves, I suppose. It was no use trying to have the boxes brought there, because they took and carried them right to the democratic chairman from these precincts.

Q. Were these various precincts already in the hands of the democrats?—A. No, sir; they were in the hands of the democrats so far as doing anything was concerned.

Q. Were there not two republicans and one democrat at each polling-place?—A. I suppose so.

Q. The republicans yielded to the democrats at every point?—A. They did at that point; I don't know whether they did at every point.

Q. I understand this was at the county-seat?—A. This was at the county-seat.

Q. I am speaking of the various polls around through the country?—A. I was only at one place myself, and can't testify about all the polls.

Q. They yielded there at the county-seat?—A. They yielded there.

Q. The republicans just handed the returns over to the democrat?—A. I can't say that. I don't know who brought the returns down; I left before they came in. I don't know now who brought the returns from that place.

Q. All you know is that this democrat had possession of the poll-lists and boxes at the county-seat for two or three days?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know that at the election in 1874 the democrats generally did not vote—that they were not interested in the ticket?—A. I don't know how that was.

Q. I ask you whether you do not know as a fact that they were indifferent at that election?—A. They weren't where I was. I was at Greenville Court-House, and I know they all voted there.

Q. Was not the conservative ticket, as it was called, a republican ticket really—was not Green the republican candidate?—A. He was an independent republican.

Q. Do you not know that there are thousands of democrats who would not support him in the State?—A. At Greenville Court-House I was at the same box at Woodruff's, and I know there were several darkies who hadn't been in the county long enough to vote the county ticket, but who could vote for State officers, and I told those who had not been in the county long enough that they could vote the State ticket but not the county ticket, and tore the county ticket off, and they afterward said they would hold me responsible for that.

Q. You know the fact that a great many democrats did not vote at that election?—A. No, sir; I do not know the fact.

Q. Was that the common understanding among you there?—A. I have heard it time and time again.

Q. Were the troops at Spartanburgh on the day of the election?—A. There were troops there.

Q. Did you report the drunken officer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What have they done with him?—A. I have not heard; but he was reported.

Q. Who was the chairman of the democratic executive committee?—A. That is the man I told you of, W. R. Thompson.

Q. He was appointed by law as one of the commissioners?—A. He was appointed by law. These are the ones I had reference to. I was confused. Moose was appointed by the republicans as commissioner and Thompson by the democrats.

WADE HAMPTON—RICHLAND COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 27, 1876.*

WADE HAMPTON sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. Will you state your age, your place of residence, and to what political party you belong?—Answer. I am 58; I reside in this county; and I am a member of the democratic-conservative party, as it is called here.

Q. State whether you had any connection with the late political campaign in this State; if you say yes, state what that connection was, and give the committee as full an account as you can of the spirit and manner of conducting that campaign.—A. I was unanimously nominated on the 16th of August, I think, by the democratic convention as a candidate for governor in the recent election. The canvass opened actively on the 2d day of September. I began my canvass on that day, and appointments were made throughout the entire State in every county. I went to every one of them and spoke in every one of them once or oftener, except one, and that was in Lexington. Owing to a death in my family I failed to keep that appointment, though I went through that county the next day. I was all over the State in the conduct of the canvass.

When I was nominated I laid down the platform upon which I did accept the nomination, which was one recognizing all the amendments to the Constitution, and recognizing every citizen of the State as equal before the law. I promised, if I were elected, that I should so regard it, and would be the governor of the whole people. The canvass was conducted upon that platform and upon these principles from that time until the close, not only by myself but by all the gentlemen who spoke with me. Some of them in the upper part of the State accompanied me, and others would fall in with me as I would go through the different congressional districts and join me in the canvass in those districts. By that means, during the canvass, I was associated with nearly all the leading men in the different parts of the State.

The principles upon which I conducted the canvass were the same as those I had announced in my acceptance of the nomination. I not only declared my disapprobation of any intimidation, but I said there should be none; that if there were any attempts made looking in that direction anywhere in the State, I should withdraw from the canvass; and, furthermore, that if any effort should be successful on the part of the democratic party to violate any of the pledges that I had made for them, I should resign my office.

I spoke to very large numbers of colored people. Sometimes there would be over a thousand or more present at the meeting. I always told them very frankly that they were in a majority in the State; that no ticket could be elected unless they aided it; that I could not be elected unless part of them voted for me, and that while I was in favor of free speech, free voting, yet I came to them appealing to them as South Carolinians who had the interests of the State at heart, to join in the effort to redeem the State, and that I hoped enough of them would go with us to secure the election. Those were, in general, the principles upon which the canvass was conducted.

Q. In the course of your progress through the State did you observe any violence or intimidation toward the colored race to compel them

to your support?—A. There was not one particle in any district where I was which fell under my observation, or came within my knowledge.

Q. Were there such organizations in the State as are commonly called rifle-clubs? And if you say yes, give us such an account of them as you can.—A. There were some rifle-clubs and saber-clubs formed, as they had been in progress of formation for several years. They grew out of the fact that at the time of the organization of the militia some years ago no one was enrolled in the militia except colored men. Colored companies only were accepted. I do not believe there was an exception to that rule, or, if there were any, they were very few. The colored militia were organized all over the State. They were armed, and just before the election of Scott, I think it was, they had ammunition issued to them. They had Winchester rifles and ball-cartridges. The white people became very uneasy about that, and, feeling that they had no protection, they formed these rifle-clubs, which were recognized by law. They were received by the governor. Mr. Chamberlain is an honorary member of several of them himself. He was elected as an honorary member of several, and accepted the position. I remember one occasion when I was called upon to command a parade on the 28th of June in Charleston. This parade was composed of the United States troops and the visiting military clubs from other States—some from the North and some from the South, some from Georgia, Massachusetts, New York, and all the local clubs, and all in uniform. Governor Chamberlain participated in that celebration, and spoke to those clubs. They thought they were within the limits of the law. However, when the proclamation was issued during this canvass for them to disband, they did so. I refer more particularly to Governor Chamberlain's proclamation, although I believe there was a proclamation from the President also. When it came I was in the canvass somewhere, and on the first occasion that I spoke after that I told them to disband, in accordance with the proclamation. They did so, and I have never known of any being kept up from that time to this.

Q. Were they organized for political purposes?—A. Not at all. They had democratic clubs organized after the canvass commenced, but they were not rifle-clubs, nor armed. I can state that although I spoke at fifty-seven large meetings, at each of which there were present from three to ten thousand people, and in every district, as I said, except one, yet I never saw an organized armed body of men at any of those meetings, and I do not think that I saw during the whole canvass twenty pistols exhibited. There was sometimes a man or two who would ride from a long distance and would have a pistol on; but in the sense of organized armed military bodies there was never one attending a meeting at which I was present.

Q. Do you remember when it was that the governor of the State applied to the President of the United States for troops? And if you say yes, mention the time, and state further whether or not at that time there was insurrection in this State against the government.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. It is not necessary to prove by General Hampton the time. There is documentary evidence showing that.

Mr. MERRIMON. I thought he might mention that.

The WITNESS. I would have to consider, in order to fix the time definitely.

Q. Do you remember that the governor did issue such a proclamation?—A. Yes, sir; I remember the place I was at when the proclamation came out. I was in Sumter. I have forgotten the date, but I remember the proclamation—I saw it, and read it. I was in Sumter,

speaking there when it occurred. It must have been some time in October.

Q. You have stated that you had passed over the State during the canvass. Will you state whether there was any insurrection at that time in the State?—A. I had heard of none, and I had been in full communication with all parts of the State. There had been nothing that I had heard of looking to any disturbance, except what had occurred at Ellenton. There was some riot, which I understood was not political, known as the Combabee strikes—some labor-strikes—which previous to that time had occurred; but I know of no insurrection, in the proper sense of the word.

Q. Were your courts open?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The civil officers could perform their duties?—A. Yes, sir; the judges certified, after that proclamation, that there was no resistance to judicial authority throughout the State.

Q. Was there any impediment at that time to assembling the legislature of the State?—A. None in the world. It might have been called together in a few days.

Q. Did you have any personal knowledge of this Ellenton disturbance?—A. No, sir; I was in the upper part of the State at the time that occurred.

Q. Did you have any knowledge of the disturbance at Charleston or Cainhoy?—A. Nothing except from the reports made to me. I had no personal knowledge of that.

Q. Can you remember any other fact in connection with your campaign through the State that you think would be interesting to this committee?—A. No, sir; I do not know of anything except that during my progress throughout the State there seemed to be good will. The people of both races and of both parties met in these large meetings, and there was not a single disturbance at any meeting that I have attended. The only disturbance that arose during the whole canvass was at the village of Beaufort, where the audience was composed nearly entirely of colored people, and there were only three or four gentlemen with me. The negroes heard me speak very quietly and respectfully, but they did create a disturbance afterward, and would not hear the other speakers.

Q. Did you address many colored people?—A. A great many. They were out sometimes in very large numbers.

Q. They heard you respectfully?—A. Always perfectly respectfully. They would very often ask me questions, but always in a very kind, respectful manner.

Q. Have you any reason to believe that many of them supported you at the ballot-box?—A. I know they did. I know of cases where they did it in spite of strong intimidation and personal violence exercised by their own race to keep them from it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Do you state this of your own personal knowledge or from information?—A. I did not witness it. I only speak of it in that way. It is not from observation.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State to the committee what information you have, if any, about the result of the vote in this State at the late election. Give the committee all such information as you can upon that subject.—A. The State census of 1875, which we regarded as being rather too full on the colored side and not full enough on the white—

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. By "we" you mean what?—A. The democratic party. Our idea was—we may have been mistaken about that—that they had endeavored to show a much larger majority than actually existed in the colored vote in this State, so as to discourage any effort to overcome it. But I was going on to say that the State census of 1875 shows 110,744 colored voters, that is men beyond twenty-one years of age, and 74,199 white.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State what table you read from?—A. I read from "State census, number of persons over twenty-one years of age."

Q. Are you sure that that is a correct copy?—A. Yes, sir; it is a printed copy, made officially from one of the State books. The returns from the election show that I received 92,216 votes and Mr. Chamberlain 91,127.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Have you the vote by counties?—A. Yes, sir. The aggregate vote, according to that table, is 183,388 polled out of the whole voting population.

Q. These are the returns as sent in by the county commissioners?—A. Yes, sir.

[Witness exhibited to the committee three tabulated statements of votes, which were marked respectively A, B, and C.]

The WITNESS. [Referring to paper marked C.] This is my tabulated statement that was made as the telegraphic dispatches came in to me from each precinct after the election, and I want to call the attention of the committee to one fact, to wit: that it corresponds precisely with the vote as given by the secretary of state.

Q. All these items are copied from the office of the secretary of state?—

A. No, sir; it was made up in my own office, as the managers sent me the returns as soon as the votes were counted in each precinct.

Q. The official returns made to the board of State canvassers—I mean as they appear on their face—is what these are made from, is it not?—

A. O, no.

Q. I refer now to paper marked B.—A. No, sir; that is copied from the paper marked C. It is made from returns given to me from each precinct by the democratic manager, as soon as the votes had been counted.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That would not be evidence, of course.

The WITNESS. No; but I merely wish to call the attention of the committee to the fact that it corresponds precisely with the count certified by the secretary of state the other day, that I received 92,261 and Mr. Chamberlain received 91,127.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Does that table correspond precisely with the figures certified to by the secretary of state?—A. Precisely, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. It does in this result, but does it in all the items you have throughout the paper?—A. When they were aggregating the votes there we had some men from the executive committee who went through these counties, and as far as they did so there was not one single difference.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. By the census of 1875, how many male persons were there in the

State over the age of twenty-one years?—A. A little less than one hundred and eighty-five thousand.

Q. Can you give the exact number?—A. Yes; it is stated in the census. It is 110,744 colored and 74,199 white.

Q. How many votes were polled for your opponent, Mr. Chamberlain, at the late election?

Mr. CAMERON. As shown by what?

Mr. MERRIMON. As shown by the returns from the office of the secretary of state.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That is, by the returns sent by the county commissioners to the secretary of state?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

The WITNESS. Ninety-one thousand one hundred and twenty-seven.

Q. How many did you receive?—A. Ninety-two thousand two hundred and sixty-one.

Q. Giving you a majority of how many?—A. One thousand one hundred and thirty-four.

Q. How much were the census returns in excess of the aggregate vote cast in the State?—A. Less than 1,500.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Have you any data from which you can give the committee to understand how the vote ran in the several counties as compared with the census of 1875?

The WITNESS. The colored vote?

Mr. MERRIMON. Both colored and white.

A. Yes, sir; I had a paper which I handed to the House committee to-day. I could give a few counties both ways from these papers. I will take the aggregate vote, for instance, for the election of 1874, when Mr. Chamberlain received in Aiken County 2,388 votes. He received at this election 2,495; that is the whole vote, white and black. In Beaufort he received in 1874, 4,748 votes, and on this occasion he received 7,604; in Charleston he received in 1874, 8,727, and at this election he received 15,032.

Q. Were those votes above or below the census of 1875?—A. Some were above and some were below. I think you will find by referring to the census that at Beaufort they voted the whole number of adults.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. According to the census of 1875?—A. The census of 1875. I can tell you the whole number in Beaufort; it is 2,279 and 7,674.

Mr. MERRIMON. I would like to have a table, if you have such prepared, to show votes by counties, and having the census in another column alongside, so that it may be seen whether the vote was full or whether it was over the census or not.

The WITNESS. I can prepare one and forward it to the committee. I have all the data, and I gave such a paper this morning to the House committee. They asked for it and I prepared it for them.

Mr. MERRIMON. I will ask you to have such a table prepared and put it in as part of your testimony hereafter.

The WITNESS. I will.*

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I would suggest to you that in order to make the table authentic it should have the certificate of the secretary of state to it.

The WITNESS. The secretary of state could furnish it if he chose to

* Such a table was prepared by Col. A. C. Haskell, and will be found in his testimony taken on January 11.

do so. If you choose to compare those now with any that I have you could ascertain the approximate accuracy of these.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You spoke at one place in your testimony of reform in the State. What did you mean by that?—A. A reduction of the taxes and a proper expenditure of the money collected, and that a reformation of State affairs might take place. I do not know that I could put it in stronger language than Governor Chamberlain did in his utterances here—that it was absolutely necessary that there should be reform in the State.

Q. In the administration of the State government in every department?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Right here we might as well settle one question. I do not suppose that it is contemplated that we are to enter into this State election or into the conduct of any State officer whatever.

Mr. MERRIMON. O, no; we do not decide anything, but I offer this testimony to show that this vote was full, and to rebut the idea of intimidation.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That is the light in which I do not object to it; but now if we are going into the question of reform or the relative merits of one party or the other in this campaign, or what was involved on either side, then I must object to that, because that is interminable.

Mr. CAMERON. That is mere matter of opinion, and it is not the purpose for which we are here.

Mr. MERRIMON. I insist that it is competent, Mr. Chairman, to show before the committee any misrule preceding the late campaign for the purpose of rebutting the suggestion of intimidation and for the purpose of laying a foundation for reasonable and just inferences that the people of the State, whether colored or white, who had changed their party affiliation at the late election, were moved by considerations of reform rather than by considerations of force and violence. I submit that in that view it is competent, and that I have a right to show anything for the information of the Senate that I can to that effect.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. To that question I object for the reasons which I will now state. I do not think the Senate resolutions under which we are acting authorize us to inquire into the merits or demerits of the State government under republican rule, or whether, according to the opinions of the respective witnesses, the triumph of the republican or of the democratic party has best promoted the interest of the State. Such a question, depending upon and necessarily to be decided by the opinions of the people of South Carolina, could only be properly decided by the voters of the State at a fair election by which the honest opinions of all the voters could be expressed in the only legitimate way. If we now were to enter upon that inquiry it must necessarily be imperfect and unreliable without taking the testimony of every voter in the State, for which this committee has no time if the inquiry did come within the Senate resolutions. I think, therefore, we should decline to hear evidence upon this question except as decided yesterday—one witness on each side to show what is claimed by each.

Mr. MERRIMON. Mr. Chairman, the manifest purpose of this resolution was to ascertain particularly whether the colored people in South Carolina had been intimidated at the late election or at any election in 1875, or at any election in 1874. Manifestly, it is competent then to introduce witnesses who can testify to particular acts of intimidation or to a state of things which naturally leads to the intimidation of the

voter. In order to rebut that, it is as plainly competent to show what was the census of the State in 1875 and in 1870, and to show how the vote of 1874 compared with the census of 1870, and how the vote of 1876 compared with the census of 1875, if the census as taken shows the number of male persons above the age of twenty-one years who are entitled by law to vote. At the same time, with a view to rebut the suggestion of intimidation, it seems to me that it is as plainly competent to show such a state of misrule and such a state of disorder in the administration of the government, whether in the finances or otherwise, as would lead the colored people to change their habit in the matter of voting from what it had been anterior to the election of 1874. If it should transpire that there has been a state of misrule; that more money has been levied from the people than the real interests of the State require, and that the money when collected has not been distributed in the proper administration of the State government for its support and the support of its charitable institutions and schools; that the roads have become out of repair; that bridges were decayed, and that everything was in a state of decay; that there was general disorder and lack of proper administration of the State government, then it is plainly competent to show that for the purpose of rebutting the idea that the negroes were driven to vote for Tilden rather than for Hayes. If the change can be fairly and justly attributed to that, if there is such a state of things as would warrant an inference of that sort, it is throwing light upon that very subject that we are charged to investigate in these resolutions, and it is in that view that it seems to me that it is the duty of the committee, without reference to our respective affiliations, to take all such testimony in order that the Senate and the country may see the exact state of affairs in the State of South Carolina.

Mr. CAMERON. This question was considered by the committee yesterday, and at that time I agreed with Judge Christiancy that this class of testimony is not admissible under the resolution, and I am of that opinion still, and shall so hold.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY (to Mr. Cameron.) I understand that you concur in the statement that I have made.

Mr. CAMERON. Yes; that is substantially the same statement that was made yesterday. I concur in the statement of grounds upon which the objection was based.

Mr. MERRIMON. I believe, Mr. Chairman, with all submission to the ruling of the majority of the committee, that my reasons are sound, and I believe that if opportunity were allowed for me to reflect upon the matter I might enlarge upon them and strengthen them. However, I do not deem it worth while to add more.

Mr. CAMERON. If you wish to put anything upon the record, of course you may do so.

Mr. MERRIMON. This protest is all I wish entered upon the record.

Mr. CAMERON. Very well; we will pass on.

Mr. MERRIMON, (to the witness.) Do you remember any other fact or circumstance, coming within the purview of the questions that I have propounded to you, which would be interesting to the committee as tending to show that any portion of the people of South Carolina, whether white or black, were intimidated or forced to vote one way or the other at the late election?—A. Nothing of that sort came under my personal observation or within my knowledge throughout the State.

I would state to the committee that a very large number of the colored people who voted for me voted for Mr. Hayes. I am very much

ahead of my own ticket to my own knowledge, and I have been told by a great many of colored people who were republicans that they voted for me, but voted for Mr. Hayes, thinking that they would bring about a better government in South Carolina. I stated to them at various times in speaking, that we were engaged in this contest; that it was an incidental thing; that it came on much to my regret during the presidential canvass, for I was fearful that we would be drawn into it against my wishes and against my judgment. In other words, we had been connected with the democratic canvass before any nomination was made in this State, but I frequently stated to the colored people that those who were republicans and who were honest men could vote for our ticket, while they could vote for the republican presidential electors, and I know that they did so.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. The vote shows that to some extent.

The WITNESS. The vote shows that.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What have been your relations with the colored people since the close of the late war?—A. They have been perfectly amicable. I have never had a disrespectful word from one of them since the war ended. Most of my old people where I have been planting in Mississippi are living there with me yet. I live among them when I am there, which is not often, and the house is always open night and day. I feel as safe there as I do anywhere in the world, and our relations are as friendly as possible.

Q. State what ground you took in reference to the rights of negroes after the late war, and when you took any particular position in reference to their political rights?—A. In 1867, I think it was, before they had had the right of citizenship conferred upon them, I took the ground here in a public address in this town that the State should confer partial suffrage upon them, with an educational qualification, and I have advocated that from that day to this, and that is one reason why a great many of the colored people supported me. I told them upon the stand and read from the speeches of Governor Andrew and Governor Morton that they were at that time opposed to doing that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were you in favor of suffrage for the colored people, with an educational test?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you mean to say that Governor Andrew and Governor Morton were opposed to applying such a test?—A. Yes, sir; Governor Morton certainly was, as evidenced by his speeches made in Ohio during 1865, where I think he made a speech against universal suffrage. I took the ground that they, having been made citizens by the fourteenth amendment, could not under our republican form of government be excluded on account of color; that they had been made citizens, and, therefore, that they would necessarily have to be made voters.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State whether you were in advance of your people on that subject?—A. Yes, sir; it did not meet with general concurrence throughout the State, and that was another very controlling reason why I was nominated here. The two reasons were that I would bring out all the white vote, and that I would bring to my support a large number of colored people, with whom my relations had always been friendly.

In reference to the vote, I should like to state one fact that I know, and that is in reference to a negro man here who was my slave, and

who was a very faithful and good one. After my family were broken up by the war I had no occupation for him, and I gave him a house and horses, and as much land as he could cultivate, and all the wood he could burn, and told him he might live on my place. I do not think that to-day I have a warmer friend in the world than he is, and I certainly never had a more trustworthy servant than he was. A few days after the election I was going through that part of the country and I met him, and I said, "John for whom did you vote?" He said, "I voted the republican ticket." I said, "I think you have made a mistake;" he said, "I don't see how I could vote against my principles, I would rather die than do anything that would hurt you, but I can't vote against my principles." I said "All right, you have the right to vote as you please." So that, so far from being intimidated, I see that he is planting his crop on my place again. I do not know whether it is competent to show what in my judgment organized this movement here, but I should be very glad to lay before the committee some utterances of Governor Chamberlain which led us to think that our course was necessary. He said it was necessary that reform should be worked out in this State.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. That would come directly under the decision which the majority of the committee have just made; it would be entering upon the merits of the parties.

The WITNESS. I was only speaking with a view to all parties in this State feeling the absolute necessity that if the State was to be saved, there must be something done. I claim that this was not a party contest at all. It was incidentally one. It was simply a call for the honest people of the State to endeavor to bring about a better state of affairs here, and to promote harmony and peace among all classes.

Mr. MERRIMON. Gentlemen, you may now cross examine Governor Hampton.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. I have no questions to ask General Hampton.

Mr. CAMERON. I have no questions to ask him by way of cross-examination.

Mr. MERRIMON. Then you may be excused, governor.

JACKEY HARLEY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

JACKEY HARLEY called.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. How old are you?—Answer. Ten years old.

Q. Were you ever a witness before?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know the nature of an oath?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you ever sworn?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know who made you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who made you?—A. God.

Q. If you should tell a lie what would become of you?—A. Go to torment.

The witness was then sworn and testified as follows:

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How old are you?—A. Ten years old.

Q. Whose son are you?—A. A. M. Harley's.

Q. State whether at any time you saw any negro man come to your house and do anything to your mother.—A. Yes, sir; I saw him.

Q. When?—A. I don't know, sir, when.

Q. How many men were there?—A. Two.

Q. What did they do?—A. They knocked me and my mamma.

Q. State all you know about it. Just give your own account of it.—
A. I was carrying off the cows, and mamma called me up there, and I went and sat down in the door, and after a while one of the colored men knocked me down and then went in and knocked mamma.

Q. Did you see him knock your mother?—A. No, sir; I didn't see him. That was what she told me. He knocked me senseless, and then everybody said——

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You need not tell what they said; just say what you saw.—A. Then I saw mamma come out with a gun, and that's all I know.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where were the men then?—A. They had done run off, and about one o'clock they brought one of the men up there, and he went to run off, and they shot him, and then they carried him up to the house for mamma to see him, and they asked mamma whether the one that was shot was the one, and I didn't know the one that was shot. He didn't knock my mamma; the other one knocked us, and that's all.

Q. That is all you know about it?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many times have you talked with your mamma about it?—A. I don't know; three or four times.

Q. When did you talk with her about it last?—A. I don't know, sir, now; I think it was last Sunday.

Q. Was your papa there when you talked with her about it?—A. No, sir.

Q. What did you say to her about it last Sunday?—A. I don't know whether it was last Sunday or no. I know I talked to her one Sunday.

Q. How long did you remain senseless?—A. I don't know, sir; I reckon it was five or ten minutes.

Q. When you came to your senses where was your mamma?—A. She was standing there with the gun.

Q. Where were the negroes at that time?—A. They done gone off.

Q. Did you see them?—A. No, sir; I didn't see them when they was gone off.

Q. Did you see them when they were going into the house?—A. No, sir; I was carrying off the cows.

Q. You didn't see the negroes until then, did you?—A. Yes, sir; I saw them.

Q. When did you see them?—A. When mamma called me back from carrying off the cows.

Q. Where were they when you saw them?—A. One was standing in one kitchen-door and the other in the other kitchen-door.

Q. Did you hear what they said?—A. Yes, sir; one of them asked my little brother if he ever saw anybody before, and little Buddy told them "Yes." Then they told him, well, the next time he saw anybody to try and not look at them so hard.

Q. Is that all you heard them say?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which one of them said that?—A. Frederick Pope, I think.

Q. You knew his name at that time?

The WITNESS. Sir ?

Q. You knew what his name was at that time ?—A. Yes, sir ; I never had saw any one of them.

Q. But you knew his name ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the name of the other one ?—A. Peter Williams.

Q. You knew his name at that time, didn't you ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever see him before ?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did you ever see this Frederick Pope afterwards ?—A. No, sir ; I never did see him afterwards.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Where were you when the negro was shot ?—A. I was down there at the road where he was shot at.

Q. Who shot him ?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Were you there ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know any of the men who were there then ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Give the names of those who were there.—A. Papa and grandpa.

Q. What is your grandpa's name ?—A. Jacky Foreman.

Q. Who else were there ?—A. My uncle, Isaac Foreman, and my other uncle.

Q. What was his name ?—A. His name was Ike.

Q. Anybody else ?—A. Yes, sir. There was somebody else, but I didn't know them.

Q. Did your father have a gun or pistol ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did your grandfather ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did either of your uncles ?—A. Yes, sir ; one of them had.

Q. Which of them had a gun ?—A. Uncle Ike.

Q. Uncle Ike Foreman ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who else had a gun ?—A. Two of the young ones, I think.

Q. Can you give the names of them and tell us who they were ?—A. One was named Jake Foreman, my first uncle, and Jim Bates.

Q. They had guns, too ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who else ?—A. My Uncle Ike.

Q. Who else ?—A. Then some more that I don't know.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did you not know any of the others that were there ?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who fired at the negro ?—A. I don't know sir, who fired.

Q. Were you there when they fired ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Right there ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can't you tell who fired ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Didn't you see them fire ?—A. Yes, sir ; I saw a heap of them fire, but I don't know who.

Q. Could you not give the name of any one that fired ?—A. No, sir ; I don't know who fired.

Q. O, yes you can ; if you were there and saw them fire you can tell.—A. I don't know them.

Q. You don't know any of those who fired ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You swear to that, do you, my boy ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are as sure of that as you are of anything else you have sworn to, are you ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time of day was that ?—A. About one o'clock.

Q. How do you know it was about one o'clock?—A. I saw the clock when they came up to the door; I looked at the clock.

Q. After the negro was shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You went and looked at the clock to see what time it was, did you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it before or after one o'clock, then?—A. A little after one, I think.

Q. How much?—A. I don't know, sir, now; I have forgot.

Q. Where was your mother when they brought the negro up to the gate?—A. She was out there in the door.

Q. Who went up to the house after her and told her to come down and see the negro?—A. She was right out there at the gate. Nobody went up.

Q. Nobody told her to come down?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are just as sure of that as you are of anything else you have told us here, are you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you when she went down to the road?—A. I was out there at the gate.

Q. What did she do when she went down there?—A. She said that was the one.

Q. She said that the first thing when she went, did she?—A. Yes, sir; they made him hold up his head.

Q. Who made him hold up his head?—A. He held up his head and spit; and mamma saw his face.

Q. What sort of coats did the negroes have on when they came to your house that morning?—A. They had on black clothes.

Q. Both of them?—A. Yes, sir; and then when they brought this one up he had on raggedy clothes.

Q. The one that came there in the morning had on good clothes?—A. Yes, sir; both of them that came there had on good clothes.

Q. And the one that they brought there had on ragged clothes—the one that was shot?—A. Yes, sir; he had went home and changed his clothes.

Q. You know that, do you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You saw him change his clothes, didn't you?—A. No, sir; I didn't see him.

Q. How do you know that he changed them?—A. I know by his face that that was the one that came to the house.

Q. Did you see him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You didn't see him until he was running away, did you?—A. Yes, sir; I saw him when I first came from carrying off the cows.

Q. Did the man who shot him ask you whether that was the man or not?

The WITNESS. Sir?

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When these men shot him, did they ask you whether that was the man or not?—A. Yes, sir; and I told them, "Yes, sir."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What did they do with the negro after they shot him?—A. They never done nothing with him. They carried him down to the road and put him upon the wagon that they had him on.

Q. Who threw him upon the wagon?—A. I don't know, sir. He run up the road, and I was down the road. I didn't see him.

Q. After he was shot he ran up the road?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far did he run after he was shot?—A. He run about a hundred and fifty yards, I reckon.

Q. You are as sure of that as you are of anything else you have told us, are you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In which direction did he run—toward the house, or away from it?—A. He run away from the house.

Q. Where was he when he fell, after being shot?—A. He was up there; I didn't see him fall. He run up the road, and then he turned off in the woods.

Q. After he was shot he ran up the road and turned in the woods?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are sure of that, are you?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What did the negro say when they brought him back to the house?—A. He said he was the one that came there; and he said that he thought he was going to die, and he said that he was the one that came there, and that is all I know.

Q. Who was standing by when he said that?—A. All of them that was down there at the road.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Your mother was there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And she heard him say so?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Where was your little brother when this thing took place?—A. He was out in the yard playing.

Q. Was he there when your mother was struck?—A. Yes, sir; he was out there playing.

Q. Did he remain out there after that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see him?—A. Yes, sir; I saw him when I got up.

Q. You were senseless there for some time, I understand?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know anything about how long you were senseless?—A. Yes, sir; I was senseless about five or ten minutes.

Q. And when you came to yourself what was going on then?—A. Mamma was out there and had a gun, and she said it was loaded, and I said it was not, and it was not loaded, and me and her went in the house and loaded it.

Q. You don't know anything about the man striking your mother, do you?—A. No, sir; I didn't know any more than what she told me.

Q. How badly was your head hurt? Was it on the head where you were struck?—A. No, sir; I was struck back of the neck.

Q. How badly was it hurt?—A. It swelled up and puffed up, and I had to hold my head that way, and I couldn't straighten it up.

Q. What did he strike you with?—A. With a big club.

Q. Did he say anything to you before he struck you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he strike any of the other people?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. He knocked you senseless when he struck your neck?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When they went from the house, which way did they go?—A. They went out towards the orchard.

Q. You never saw this man that you call Pope before?—A. No, sir.

Q. And you have never saw him since?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why did you say that you knew it was Mr. Pope then?

The WITNESS. Sir?

Q. How do you know it was Mr. Pope, then?—A. He told us what his name was.

Q. He told you what his name was?—A. Yes, sir; when pa saw him down in the road pa knowed him; pa saw him when he went down the road and stopped.

Q. He told your father that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know that he did?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were by when he told him that?—A. Pa told me so. He said he saw him.

Q. You don't know anything about it then, do you?—A. No, sir; he told pa and pa told me.

Q. You have no knowledge of that?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When Pope and Williams were there at the time you and your mother were struck, they both told you what their names were, did they?—A. No, sir; they never told us; we never asked them.

Q. But you knew what their names were?—A. No, sir; I never had saw them, but pa told me what their names was.

Q. When did he tell you what their names were?—A. He told me so that morning eating breakfast.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. This same morning that this happened?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How long after it happened before you had breakfast?—A. It was after breakfast it happened.

Q. He told you at breakfast before that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you ever talked with your father about this?—A. No, sir.

Q. He never said anything to you about it?—A. No, sir.

ALONZO M. HARLEY—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

ALONZO M. HARLEY sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. How old are you?—Answer. I was thirty years old last September.

Q. Where do you live?—A. Silverton Township, Aiken County.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a farmer.

Q. State whether at any time within the last year your family was disturbed by negroes, and if you say yes, state the circumstances connected with such disturbance, and all you know about it.—A. Yes, sir; they were disturbed on the 15th day of last September.

Q. State all you know about the transaction.—A. In the morning I was in the field where they were gathering corn, and a gentleman came up and told me that my wife and son had been struck by two negroes who had come to the house, and that my little boy was perfectly prostrated. I got on his horse and went to my house as fast as I could, and found my little boy lying on the lounge and not able to sit up, and I

found my wife in the bed-room, and there was a knot on the top of her head, and my little boy had a knot on the left side of his neck. A parcel of men then gathered together and went in pursuit of these men, and found their tracks, and tracked them as far as they could.

Q. Before you come to that, tell me how these men got together.—A. They got together in the same way they sent for me. They went off for the neighbors to know what to do.

Q. Now go on?—A. They went off down the road and found the tracks, and tracked them through the orchard, where the ground had been plowed and was soft, so they could see tracks, and after getting through the orchard we failed to see tracks, and then we went down the big road. I knew pretty well who they were, because on that same morning I had seen them go by near my place and cross the big road, and I saw it was Peter Williams and Frederick Pope.

Q. Did you know them?—A. I knew them, and they went down below my house, a short distance from the corn-field. I knew that they were going to take corn out of an old man's field by the name of Prince Bayham, (I think he calls his name that,) and I watched them to see whether they went into the field. I heard them shoot a pistol off, and then I didn't see anything more of them, and I came to the house and ate my breakfast, and went back to the field, and I hadn't been there but a short time before this gentleman came there for me, as I said before. We tracked them a short distance down the big road, and there we could not get any tracks, and I told them who I thought it was. I said it was Frederick Pope and Peter Williams. I was sure who had done it. We found Peter Williams, and as he came up my little boy said, "Pa, this is one of them;" and as he said that this fellow attempted to run, and he was fired at by a parcel of men. I took after him myself and tried to catch him. He was shot, and then he was brought to my house, and my wife identified him as one of the men who came there.

Q. What happened then?—A. Well, sir, then the negroes all rose up in arms.

Q. How did she identify him?—A. She looked at his face, and she saw it was him from his countenance.

Q. Was anything said at the time about a change of clothing?—A. Yes, sir; he had changed his clothing, so she said, and she didn't identify him until he held up his face. He was very particular to keep his face hid until he was made to hold it up so that she could look at his countenance fully.

Q. After that, what happened?—A. Well, sir, then these negroes rose up in arms and we got our guns; a great many of us would have been killed——

Mr. CAMERON. You need not state that; you have intelligence enough to know that is not evidence. State what you did.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where did the crowd get this man Peter Williams?—A. They got him at Adam Hollywander's house.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You were not present?—A. No, sir; I was not present, but I was present when they brought him up.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were you present when they shot him?—A. Yes, sir; I was running after him as he was running off.

Q. The crowd were after him, and as you were running after him, he was shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then he was taken to your gate, and your wife came out?—A. And identified him.

Q. In the manner you have described?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long after that before there was any riotous demonstration on the part of the whites or blacks?—A. That was on Friday, sir, and on Saturday evening there was a riotous demonstration by both sides.

Q. State anything else that you saw the negroes do.—A. We saw them going up there with their arms on Saturday evening.

Q. Where?—A. To Levi's store.

Q. How many?—A. Five or six. There was a dozen or two with their arms at Levi's store drilling.

Q. Drilling for what?—A. We didn't know, sir.

Q. They all were armed at Levi's store?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. There was a dozen, I suppose, sir.

Q. What did you hear said by any of them?—A. I never heard anything said by them at all. We, of course, never had anything to say to them about it; at least I didn't, sir.

Q. What movements of the negroes did you observe, if any?—A. They then assembled themselves at Rouse's Bridge and sent up to us and challenged us that they would meet us at a certain old field next morning. I didn't see them on Sunday. They were assembled on Saturday evening, and on Sunday we went down to Rouse's Bridge.

Q. What did you see there?—A. I didn't see anything.

Q. Did you see them on Friday evening?—A. I did.

Q. How many men were there?—A. Twelve or fifteen, I suppose.

Q. Was it a military company, a voluntary assembly?—A. A voluntary assembly.

Q. They didn't claim to be a militia company?—A. No, sir; not at all.

Q. What time did you first come down to Rouse's Bridge?—A. First on Sunday morning afterwards.

Q. After you saw these negroes at Levy's store on Saturday evening?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any negroes there?—A. No, sir; I was in the rear and could not see them. I was nothing but a private man and I didn't see any of them at all.

Q. You say they sent a challenge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you know about that of your own knowledge?—A. I heard a colored man who said so, say that they had threatened his life, and told him if he didn't join them that they would kill him, and he came to us for protection.

Q. Who was that colored man?—A. John Kelley Hankerson, I think he gave his name.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. This man that carried the challenge to you?—A. That's the man that came and told us that they would meet us in the old field, and that they had threatened his life if he didn't—

Q. Did you hear him say that?—A. I heard him say that with my own ears, sir; and another thing I can state concerning that: our men who were in authority, they passed the whole day in trying to form a treaty of peace with them, and agreed to do so.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You were present, and heard that?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How did they undertake to bring about a settlement with them?—

A. First, a negro woman came through the lines from one to the other, trying to form an agreement. Afterwards we got some of our men and went and met some of their men.

Q. You were there under the direction of others?—A. Yes, sir; I was there under the direction of others.

Q. For what purpose?—A. We were there for the protection of ourselves and families.

Q. Were you moved by any political considerations?—A. None in the world.

Q. Had you any purpose to kill the negroes out of pure wantonness?—A. None in the world.

Q. Was it your purpose to prevent them from voting the republican ticket?—A. Not at all. I have no idea that there was a man who had any such idea. I know I didn't. I was very much concerned about my family, and we wanted protection.

Q. At any time before that had any portion of your property been burned?—A. Yes, sir; on the 23d of last December all of my barns and stables and houses and corn and fodder and wagons was destroyed by fire by an incendiary.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You infer that it was destroyed by an incendiary?—A. It was set on fire, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know who did it?—A. No, sir; I don't know who did it; not positively.

Q. Do you know whether barns or cotton-gins in that neighborhood were burned?—A. Colonel Foreman's, and my father-in-law's were set on fire in the same night, and destroyed fifty bushels of corn, I suppose.

Q. Did you see where it was burned?—A. Yes, sir; I saw Colonel Foreman's, and I helped at my father-in-law's, Mr. Jacky Foreman's.

Q. That was the same night?—A. Yes, sir; the 23d of December.

Q. Who did it you don't know?—A. I don't know. I can say this much about it: that we tracked a man from there, and there's a dozen men who will swear that the shoes that was on the feet of the man at whose house we tracked him to was the shoes that belonged to the track of the man who had burned the barn.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. They never did swear to it, though?—A. Yes, sir; they did swear to it in Aiken, in court.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know anything else about it?—A. No, sir; I don't know anything else about it.

Q. Do you know anything about that compromise on Sunday?—A. I know what they told me. I wasn't engaged in the compromise, of course, but I believed it to be so from what they told me.

Q. State whether at any time you have used any force or threats to induce colored men to vote the democratic ticket.—A. I never did in my life, sir. I don't think any one could ever say so, and I didn't think any one has ever said so.

Q. You are sure you never did?—A. Never did. I never electioneered any at all. I never took any part in politics at all, sir. I want to be let alone.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. I wish to ask you if you have been arrested or proceeded against in any way for being connected with these Ellenton disturbances?—A. Yes, sir; I have been arrested; I am under bond.

Q. What are you charged with?—A. I am charged, I think, with killing two or three; that's the way the warrant read.

Q. You are charged with murder, then?—A. With murder; yes, sir.

Q. Were you ever taken before a trial-justice?—A. No, sir; I were not.

Q. You entered into bonds without having an examination?—A. Yes, sir; without any examination at all.

Q. Before whom?—A. Before Commissioner Boozer; I believe they call him a United States commissioner.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What the technical charge against you is you don't know?—A. I don't know.

Q. You just suppose the charge is murder?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was the charge read to you?—A. No, sir; I wasn't arrested, either. I knew that they had a warrant for about fifty of us, and we went to Aiken and gave ourselves up without being arrested. We are charged with being engaged in this Ellenton riot, and so on, and I have heard the others say who saw the bond, that it was for killing Abram Overstreet and Abram Blake, and one or two others; I don't recollect their names; Kit Finnissey was another, I think.

Q. When you met this Peter Williams did you strike him or beat him?—A. Yes, sir; I made after him with my fist; I did do it.

Q. Did you strike him?—A. Yes, sir; I think I did hit him.

Q. Don't you know?—A. Yes, sir; I believe I did. Yes, sir; I did hit him.

Q. Did you hit him more than once?—A. No, sir, I didn't, because he run, and I run after him, and I couldn't catch him.

Q. And then they fired upon him?—A. And wounded him.

Q. How far did he run after he was wounded?—A. I suppose he run a hundred yards.

Q. Did he then fall?—A. Yes, sir. Mr. Rowell was going up the road and he threw his hands out and he touched him by the shoulder and then he fell.

Q. Did you notice how many wounds he had upon his person?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never looked?—A. I never looked; some physician said that he looked, I think; but I didn't myself.

E. M. TENNANT—BEAUFORT COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 29, 1876.*

E. M. TENNANT sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. How old are you?—Answer. Twenty-five years of age.

Q. Where do you live?—A. At Port Royal.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a locomotive-engineer.

Q. State whether on or about the 18th of September you were engineer of a train of cars; and if you say yes, on what road were you using them, and whether anything happened to you particularly that day.—A. Yes, sir; I was engineer on the Port Royal Railroad.

Q. What points does that railroad connect?—A. It runs from Port Royal to Augusta.

Q. Go on and give the committee all the information you have on that subject.—A. I left Augusta on the morning of the 18th, on the way-freight train on the Port Royal Railroad. About eight o'clock I left Jackson, and at twenty minutes past eight I saw that a rail was misplaced.

Q. Where was that?—A. It was about midway of Cowden's plantation.

Q. Where was that?—A. Between Jackson and Ellenton.

Q. What county was it in?—A. Aiken County.

Q. How was the rail misplaced?—A. The spikes were drawn on one end of it, about three-quarters of the length of the rail, and the rail was moved to the outside of the track, just enough so that the engine would run off, so that it could hardly be detected by the eye. I think we would have been killed if the superintendent hadn't instructed me to keep a good lookout. I wouldn't have noticed it otherwise, and perhaps would have been killed; but by him warning me that there might be some accidents, I kept a sharper lookout than I would otherwise.

Q. Why did he warn you; was there any reason for it?—A. Because he had heard that there was some fuss down the road, and he expected an attack of some sort.

Q. How far were you from the misplaced rail when you first saw it?—A. I judge about 200 yards.

Q. Did you stop the engine, or what did you do?—A. I tried to stop it, but I had too many cars, and couldn't do it. She went off, and four box-cars we had were wrecked.

Q. What became of you?—A. I jumped off.

Q. Was there any one else on the engine with you?—A. The fireman.

Q. What became of him?—A. He jumped off. I made him jump first, and I staid on her until she got within about 25 yards of the rail trying to stop her.

Q. Then you saw you couldn't do it, and jumped off?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what you saw about there; whether you saw any persons, and if so, where they were, and whether they were armed or otherwise.—

A. I saw a pretty good body of negroes, it seemed to me. I could just see them, and they looked like negroes. Of course they were not close to me, and I couldn't tell whether they were negroes or not; but to the best of my judgment they were negroes, and they all seemed to have guns. They had something in their hands.

Q. Where were these persons?—A. Right on the right of the train. There was woods on the right.

Q. What were they doing?—A. Just at that time they were standing up there doing nothing. They were all in a kind of a body just then, and doing nothing.

Q. Go on and state anything more that you observed there.—A. Well, I went to work, of course, as soon as I could, to get my engine turned over. I had no business to look out for negroes or anybody else. I was doing my duty on the road, and trying to get the fire out of my engine. In fact, I succeeded in doing so and kept her from burning up, me and the fireman; and shortly afterward I heard some firing of guns.

Q. In what direction?—A. The firing I heard first was on the right of the train.

Q. In the direction you saw the men going?—A. In the direction I saw the negroes.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You have stated that you did not know whether they were negroes or not?—A. Well, they looked to me to be negroes at that distance. I know'd there was some negroes, because there was two of them that I saw distinctly that I know'd to be negroes.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You heard firing in that direction?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What further did you hear?—A. As soon as I heard firing, I looked around and saw a squad of white men coming up to my left, and I judged the firing must have been between them and the other body of men.

Q. They were coming up from the left?—A. Yes, sir; from the left and rear of the train.

Q. What did the men in front of the train then do?—A. They just retreated, and I didn't see them any more. They seemed to go back into the woods. The ones in front didn't do any firing at all. I can certify to that, because they were too far off to fire, but the ones on the left did the firing. I don't know who began the firing. There was considerable buckshot in the cab, the conductor's car, and the balls came from the direction where they were.

Q. There were buckshot in the car used by the conductor on the train?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who fired them there you don't know?—A. No, sir; I don't know anything about it who fired them.

Q. But you saw one body of men in front of the train on the right, and another body of white men in the rear on the left?—A. Yes, sir; there was men on the left of the train too; that is, when we first went up there. I said on the left of the train there was a body of men; I couldn't see whether they were white or black. The bushes were so high I couldn't tell who they were.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. The firing was not from them; it was from those who came up on the other side?—A. I can't say who that firing was from. I never knew anything about it until I heard the firing, and by that time the firing had pretty well stopped, and I was working on my engine.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did you see any armed negroes about there anywhere?—A. These negroes were apparently armed. They were some distance off in the bushes, and I couldn't tell whether—

Q. Did the white men approach the cars?—A. They came up to the train after the firing was over.

Q. What were they doing?—A. They were doing nothing when I saw them.

Q. Were they on horseback or afoot?—A. They were mostly on horseback.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; some of them were armed, and some of them were not, that I could see. Some had guns and some didn't.

Q. Is it frequently the case or otherwise that the cars along through

there in that locality are fired into?—A. It is very frequently the case. Several men came near being killed by it.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Were you present when the firing was done?—A. I wasn't when the firing was done, but I have a brother-in-law that had a shot fired into his coat.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Were they fired into at any time previous to that day?—A. No, sir ; not previous to that day.

Q. Is that section of the country very thickly populated by negroes?—A. Pretty thickly all through that country.

Q. Were the telegraph wires cut there? And if you say yes, tell us what you know about it.—A. I didn't see the telegraph wires cut, but I have a negro's word for it, who was fixing it up.

Q. I ask you what the negro said ?

(Mr. Christianity objects to the question.)

Q. Where is that negro?—A. I don't know, sir ; I never saw him before, and I never saw him since. He was working in another man's place that day.

Q. Do you know any more than you have stated touching that transaction?—A. No ; you will find in that statement there just exactly what I know, (referring to a paper which witness had handed to Mr. Merri-
mon.) I had that written out beforehand to show exactly what I did know about it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who wrote out that statement?—A. I didn't write it myself, but I just had it wrote off by my direction just exactly.

Q. By whom was it written?—A. By a friend of mine.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Give us his name.—A. Mr. Croft. He wrote it for me ; I just asked him to do it.

Q. George W. Croft, of Aiken?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A lawyer there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did he write that?—A. I had him write it to-day.

Q. Where?—A. Down in his office.

Q. In whose office?—A. In his office, I suppose.

Q. Where ; in this city?—A. Yes, sir ; certainly.

Q. How did you happen to get him to write it?—A. Well, I went to ask him to try to get me through to-day. I told him that I wanted to get away to-day ; that my business required me on the Port Royal Railroad to-day.

Q. Did you ever see Mr. Croft before?—A. Yes, sir ; I have seen him before ; I have met him on one or two occasions before.

Q. When did you last see him before that?—A. I don't recollect exactly.

Q. Did he ever talk with you before about that accident on the railroad?—A. No, sir ; he never talked to me. I wrote my affidavit and sent it to him on one occasion ; that is about all I have had to do with him. I have met him before, but never spoke for a moment.

Q. How did you happen to send it to him?—A. He asked me to write and send what I knew about it.

Q. Did you ask him to-day to write out your statement?—A. I asked him to write it out to save me the trouble. I had been out in the cold,

and my hands were so cold I couldn't write very well, and he wrote it out exactly as I would have written myself.

Q. Why did you have it written?—A. I thought perhaps it was required.

Q. Who told you it was required?—A. Nobody; but I just wanted to write it and give it to you, so that if you wanted to ask me any questions you could do so.

Q. Were you ever a witness before?—A. No, sir.

Q. What time did this accident happen to you; what day of the month and week?—A. Tuesday, the 18th of September, between 8.15 and 8.20 in the morning.

Q. Did you notice any men near the train before the accident happened?—A. No, sir; I never saw any before, but shortly afterwards I did.

Q. How long after the accident had happened before you noticed the men?—A. Well, I guess it was about ten or fifteen minutes.

Q. What had you been doing in the mean time?—A. I had been putting out the fire in the engine.

Q. You were pretty busily engaged, were you?—A. Yes, sir; I was pretty hard at work.

Q. How far were the men from you when you first saw them?—A. Well, it was fully a mile to the ones ahead.

Q. About how many men did you see a mile ahead?—A. Well, I could not judge how many. They were in a body.

Q. Where did you see any others?—A. There was some to the left.

Q. How far were they from you?—A. Well, sir, they were not quite so far. I reckon they were from three to four hundred yards off when I first saw them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they white men?—A. No, sir; I supposed them to be colored men. They must have been, because two of them came up to the engine afterwards, and I saw them.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Could you tell whether the men a mile away were colored men or not?—A. I couldn't tell, sir.

Q. Was there any obstruction between where your engine was and where these men were who you say were three or four hundred yards away?—A. They were off at the side of the track, where there was no obstruction at all.

Q. Were there no trees or bushes in the way?—A. O, yes, sir; bushes and wire-grass up waist high, so that if a man stooped he couldn't be seen.

Q. Did you see arms there?—A. They seemed to be armed.

Q. Why did they seem to be armed?—A. They had in their hands things that looked like arms.

Q. Could you tell at that distance whether they were guns or not?—A. Well, I couldn't say that they were really guns, but they looked more like guns than anything else.

Q. You say that there were bushes and trees and high grass between you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And yet you say that they held something in their hands which you thought were guns?—A. I could see the grass; it was just about waist high, and there were bushes that people could dodge behind, but they didn't dodge behind them until after the firing commenced.

Q. How did they hold whatever was in their hands at that time?—A.

I never paid enough attention to that to say. I never expected anything of the kind. I heard some firing——

Q. You don't know who fired?—A. No, sir; I don't know who fired.

Q. Did the two negroes who came up to the train tell you they were in that company?—A. No, sir; they didn't tell me anything.

Q. Were they armed when they came up to the train?—A. They had no arms on them that I could see.

Q. How many white men came up to the train at the time you have spoken of?—A. I don't know. I never counted them.

Q. How long after you heard firing before the white men came to the train?—A. Well, just as soon as I heard it I looked around and saw them coming.

Q. How long was it after the firing before they came to the train?—A. It was a very few minutes.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Some of them were.

Q. Can you give the committee any idea how many of them there were?—A. I couldn't state how many there were.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were there a dozen of them?—A. Yes, sir; a dozen or more than a dozen.

Q. Were there two dozen?—A. I wouldn't state any exact number, for I don't know how many. There were just a few white men—I don't know how many there were. Some were armed and some were not.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Has that railroad, to your knowledge, ever been torn up, except on that occasion?—A. Well, not torn up, but we have had a great many obstructions put on the track.

Q. You have seen them and know it?—A. Yes, sir; I have knocked them off.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. At the same place?—A. Well, different places, all around between there and twenty-five miles off. That is the first time the rails were ever misplaced.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You don't pretend to have any knowledge as to who misplaced that rail?—A. Well, I don't know that I know, but I have my opinion.

Q. I didn't ask you for your opinion, but if you have any knowledge give us that.—A. I have no knowledge who done it.

JAMES E. CROSLAND—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., December 29, 1876.

JAMES E. CROSLAND sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age and place of residence.—Answer. I am fifty-two years of age, and I live at Ellenton, S. C.

Q. What political party do you belong to?—A. The democratic party.

Q. State whether you know anything in reference to what is commonly called in this section of the country the Ellenton riot; whether you saw any acts in connection with it, of particular persons, white or black;

and if you say yes, give the committee to understand what you know about it.—A. I live within a mile and a half of Ellenton Depot, directly between the two bridges on the upper run, called Rouse's Bridge and the Double Bridges—on the direct road between those two points. I saw all the operations that were carried on during the riot on the part of the colored people. I was at home; I did not leave my home the whole time. The colored people, in their marching backward and forth from one of these bridges to the other, had to pass right through my premises. The road going from one point to the other passes right through my plantation. A nigher path passes right by my yard. On Saturday night, the 16th of September, I saw some crowds of colored people gathering together in a crowd. They had arms that night. Later in the night I heard a drum near my place—at another place of mine that I do not live on, which is a mile and a half from where I live. I heard a drum there late at night. After that, I saw the colored people gathering from different points where they had to pass near my premises, but not a great number. That was on Saturday night.

Q. In what direction were they going?—A. They were coming from the direction of Ellenton, or from the neighborhood of Ellenton, and going toward Rouse's Bridge, near which the drum was beating. On Sunday morning I saw a band of colored men pass through my premises of about forty, ten mounted, and all armed. They passed through my field, and I could see them. I think there were about forty in all, though I did not count them particularly. On Sunday afternoon of the same day I saw the same ones returning back toward Rouse's Bridge. On Sunday night I walked down to the house of an old colored man who lives about two hundred yards from my residence, in whom I have a great deal of confidence. He was formerly my slave, and has been living with me ever since; he has never been off my place, and is considered very reliable and well to do. His name is Anderson Williamson, and he is quite a nice old man. He has a large family on my place, and I went down and talked to him about these things and to get information. I saw no white people as yet, and could hear of none. They were on the opposite side of the creek from me, I supposed.

Q. That is, the white people?—A. Yes, sir; on the opposite side of the creek from where I lived; I could see nothing but colored people. I had attempted to ask for information among them, but they did not answer me. I did not press myself on them because I felt uneasy. I had a large family of children, and I felt considerable at stake in the way of safety. I went down to this old man's house and asked him if he could hear any news. In his yard was a young colored man who said he was just from the Double Bridges, near Ellenton, and that they had had a fight down there, or skirmish, and that he was wounded, and that one man was killed.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. He told you so?—A. Yes, sir; he told me that there had been a skirmish, and that the white people had come in collision with the colored people at the bridge. I asked him particularly if he knew whether any white people were killed or wounded. He said he could not tell, because there was firing from both sides for a short while, but he said one colored man was killed and he himself was wounded in the leg.

Q. What was his name?—A. His name was Wilkins Melton. He was killed or died from his wound. He was then limping very badly.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State what you saw and what the negroes told you.—A. I asked

this young man if he was engaged in the flight. He said yes. I felt very much interested, and asked him very particularly. It rendered me extremely uneasy. I was there at the mercy of the colored people.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You need not explain that. That is not testimony.

The WITNESS. Excuse me.

Mr. MERRIMON. It is merely surplusage. Go on.

A. I asked him particularly about the numbers engaged. He said he could not tell how many whites there were, but he did not think there were over a dozen or fifteen. He said that there was about seventy-five colored people right at the bridge. I asked him if they were all armed. He said the most of them were armed with shot-guns, and some few with muskets. Well, I could get very little more out of him. I asked him a great many more questions, but he evaded them. On Monday morning, at daylight—I had sat up all night, being afraid to go to bed—five armed colored men came to the door of my residence and hallooed. I had just gone out into the yard with my little son to get some wood. I called to them to “come this way.” They were all armed. I had an ax on my shoulder with which to get wood. As I asked “who is that?” they all presented their arms, but did not endeavor to shoot at all. They threw up their guns when they saw it was an ax on my shoulder, and they then asked me where Anderson Williamson lived.

Q. Who was he?—A. My tenant, a colored man. I told them where he lived, and then began to ask them questions about their proceedings. I could not get anything out of them. The leader of the squad remarked to one who seemed disposed to tell me, “You hush your mouth and come along.” I walked with them, when I saw they weren’t going to hurt me, until I got outside of my yard, and tried again, but could get nothing out of them. I was extremely anxious to get news. About 9 o’clock that morning the squads of colored men again passed backward and forward both ways, all armed, right in my path; about four hundred of them, as well as I could judge from the appearance of them as they passed my avenue, which is a hundred and fifty yards in front of my house from the road. I sat on my piazza and saw them pass; about that many, as near as I could judge of the number, and I have had occasion to judge of numbers in that way during my life. They passed on the road leading from Rouse’s Bridge to Ellenton.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Which way were they going?—A. Toward Ellenton or the Double Bridges. Some of them were mounted, but most of them were infantry. They were marching in regular order by twos. They were not molesting anything as they went, but just marched straight along on the road.

Q. They were going in the opposite direction from Rouse’s Bridge?—A. Yes, sir; toward Ellenton. That was Monday morning. About 4 o’clock in the afternoon of Monday about two hundred and fifty or three hundred of them passed back. I knew some of their horses and I knew some of the colored men, and I could tell some of them by their general appearance in the morning. I knew that it was some of the same horses that came back.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Can you give the names of any of the colored men?—A. I know some of them.

Q. Give their names.—A. Daniel Rouse was in the crowd, for one; a man named James Riley; I suppose I could name a dozen.

Q. You may name all that you are able to.—A. John Hankerson, John Scott, Berry Riley—I cannot think of any more just now; I would not venture to say that I knew more than those; I knew their horses, particularly, and them, too. About two hundred and fifty passed back in the afternoon of Monday, going back toward Rouse's Bridge.

The general appearance and conduct of these colored people was of a very warlike character. They would not communicate with me in any way whatever, and would give me no information or satisfaction. I tried them in several different ways. Late on Monday afternoon, after several squads of eight or ten had passed backward and forward during the day, six came along right by my kitchen door, and I was at the kitchen at the time.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. This was on Monday afternoon?—A. This was Monday evening, about an hour by sun, perhaps, or not quite that early. I knew five in the crowd. Being acquainted with the leader I asked him several questions.

Q. Who was he?—A. His name was Warren Kelsey. He was afterward killed. There was three killed out of the six in the fight that ensued half an hour afterward.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You did not see that?—A. No, sir; but I heard the firing; I heard the sound of the guns and saw the colored people running in one direction and the white men in another.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you hear the firing and see the men running?—A. Certainly I did; it was half a mile off only, and in open view; I could see the horsemen; I saw one of the six colored men who passed my house running back, and he halloed to Anderson Williamson to get out of the way. That is all that I saw immediately connected with the Ellenton riot on the days of the riot. That is about all I saw except that I saw the column of white men pass along next morning, Tuesday, going up to Rouse's Bridge, where I heard that they had met the United States troops.

Q. Your house was inside of what might be called the color line.—A. Yes, sir; entirely inside of the enemy's line if you may so term it.

Q. How many white men did you see on Tuesday morning?—A. Several hundred, sir; they were scattered, just passing along the road. There were three hundred, perhaps.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Which way were they going?—A. Toward Rouse's Bridge. That was on Tuesday morning.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. In all the negroes that you saw move about there, how many were there?—A. Not over five hundred. The largest body I saw of them was four hundred, and besides that there was some squads passing backward and forward near to my house, numbering from six to ten. I suppose that five hundred would cover all that I saw; perhaps there might have been not quite that many.

Q. Were they armed?—A. O, yes, sir; they were all armed.

Q. How were they armed?—A. The large body that passed by I could not distinguish what kind of arms they had, except that I could see their guns on their shoulders. Those who passed nearer to me had shot-guns, and one or two old muzzle-loading muskets or rifles, or something of the kind. I could just see them as they passed along; none of them stopped.

Q. Do you know any other fact about the movements there of the whites or blacks?

The WITNESS. Previous or afterward?

Mr. MERRIMON. Previous to that time or afterward; I just want to get all the facts about the riot that you know.

A. Previous to the Ellenton riot I had observed the general behavior of the colored people with a great deal of anxiety and interest. They seemed to be making preparations for mischief of some kind or other. I was so fully convinced of that that I mentioned it to my neighbors several times, and I asked several influential colored men to go among them and talk to them. The actions of the colored people made me uneasy generally, and I tried to send these influential people to them, but they would have very little to say. They seemed to be a little uneasy themselves. There was a great deal of stealing going on just at that time in my neighborhood. I put myself to the trouble to gather up statistics in regard to thieving that was going on by the colored people.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. There was no one else there to steal it but the colored people.

Q. Do you know that any one of them did it?—A. I do not know one. I could not put my hand on any one man that I know of my own knowledge stole any particular thing; but circumstantial evidence was so strong that in some cases it would be good in court, I think, before an impartial jury. I could not mention one single man, though. There was a great deal of thieving going on. I should judge, from certain circumstances that took place after the riot, that there had been preparations making on the part of the colored people for mischief.

Q. State the facts.—A. That is what I am going to do right now. In remonstrating with the colored men about arming, one or two of these reliable colored men that I was well acquainted with, and of whom I have told you, and whose confidence I enjoyed, told me, "Major, I told them that they could not fight the white people." They told me that repeatedly. "What is the use to try to fight the white people? You have got no railroads, you have got no telegraphs, you have got no provisions, you have got no arms, no ammunition, or but very little." Just such expressions as that I got from reliable people. These people were excited, it is true, when they were talking. They hadn't got over the fright that the riot gave them, but at the same time they told me that they had had these turbulent colored people in the neighborhood. I have a good many tenants down there, and two of them, whose word I would believe as soon as I would believe my own or that of any other man in the community almost, told me these things. The wife of one of them told me the same thing. She was an old slave of mine also, and one day she remarked to me, "Master, I told them that they couldn't fight the white people. All their talking about killing of the white people from their cradle to gray hairs was foolishness, and that they had better stop it." Just such expressions as that, coming from reliable, good people, led me to believe that there had been preparations made for mischief before the Ellenton riot took place.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Can you state any other facts, or any act done, or anything that you saw? A. No, sir; I do not know that I can. I saw no acts of violence.

Q. Did you participate in these disturbances at all?—A. No, sir; I was in my home the whole time.

Q. You did not leave home at all?—A. I did not leave home for fifteen minutes. When I wanted to hear any news I would send this old colored man, my former slave and present tenant.

Q. State whether or not you know that there was any political motive that actuated the white people in that transaction.—A. I do not think there was anything political concerned in it at all.

Q. Do you know of your own knowledge?—A. Well, I could not say that I know it, but I firmly believe it. I never heard a word about politics in it from any one, and not a word was said about parties, except the colored people once in a while afterward would mention something about it. I met several white gentlemen that were uneasy about it, and I know I never heard politics mentioned by them one single time.

Q. Are you a farmer?—A. Yes, sir; and I rent my lands to the colored people, my former slaves.

Q. Do you know many colored men in your vicinity?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State whether or not at any time you used force or threats to induce any of the colored men to vote the democratic ticket.

The WITNESS. I myself?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. O no, sir; I never have. I have talked very little politics to them. When I made a remark to one or two of my tenants that I would be glad if we could vote together, they expressed the same wish; but it never went further than that. All my tenants voted the republican ticket except one or two. I told them to vote just as they pleased.

Q. Do you know anything else about that riot?—A. No, sir; I do not know anything else about the riot.

Q. Do you know a negro man in your section by the name of Darius Wethersby?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his general reputation?—A. Yes, sir; he is a young man, and I know him and his family. His reputation is not very good there.

Q. How is it for truth?—A. Well, if he was interested, I would not believe him.

Q. Do you know another man named George Washington?—A. Very well. There are two George Washingtons—one down there at Rouse's Bridge. I suppose that is the one that is referred to. There is another George Washington I know very little about. He lives somewhere up about Aiken.

Q. Do you know the general character of the George Washington at Rouse's Bridge?—A. Well, yes, sir.

Q. How is it for truth?—A. If George Washington was interested in the case, I would not believe his evidence.

Q. Do you know another negro named James Riley?—A. I know him very well.

Q. Do you know his reputation?—A. He is a bad fellow—a notorious bad man. I would not believe him without I knew it from some other quarter.

Q. Do you know a man named Alexander Scott?—A. Yes, sir. I don't know him so very well; I know him when I see him only.

Q. Do you know another man named John W. Bush?—A. No, sir; I think I don't know him.

Q. Do you know another man named Joe Scott?—A. O, yes, I know Joe.

Q. Do you know his general character?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How is it for truth?—A. His character has been bad always for truth and everything else.

Q. Do you know another colored man named William Jade?—A. Yes, sir; I know Jade.

Q. Do you know his general reputation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How is it for truth?—A. He is utterly unreliable and of bad family. It is a bad set, the whole of them—he particularly. They call him Love Jade.

Q. Do you know Albert Carroll?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know his general reputation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How is it for truth?—A. Well, among the white people he is looked upon as a very unreliable man. I do not know how he is looked upon among the colored men. There are colored people will tell you the same thing that I do, I think; but Albert Carroll lives some distance from me. I have seen a good deal of him, and I have seen him in courts of justice prevaricate where I knew the evidence was the other way. I would not believe him. He is an intelligent fellow—quite an intelligent man.

Q. Do you know Gloster Holland?—A. Yes, sir; I have known him ever since he was a little boy.

Q. Do you know his general reputation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How is it for truth?—A. In a general way, I believe Gloster will tell the truth about things; but if it came to any particular thing in which he was interested, he would prevaricate. I know him well. I know his whole family.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How long have you known Darius Wethersby, of whom you have spoken?—A. He was raised right in the neighborhood where I live. I have seen him when a little boy, and met him frequently, and have heard him talk.

Q. I asked you the question, how long you had known him?—A. Well, I don't know exactly how old he is, but I have known him all his life. He is a young man, I expect about fifteen or twenty years old; say fifteen years I have seen him pretty general.

Q. Has he ever been in your employ?—A. No, sir; he never has.

Q. How near to you does he reside?—A. About four miles.

Q. How near to you did he reside when he was a slave?—A. The same distance. He lives in the same neighborhood now.

Q. Whom have you ever heard speak of his general reputation for truth and veracity in that neighborhood?—A. His former owners, and those that he has worked with since.

Q. Well, whom?—A. Jefferson Wethersby, H. H. Wethersby, and Mrs. A. M. Bush; I have heard them speak of him. He has been on all their places, first one and then another.

Q. What did they say about him?—A. They said he would lie and steal; that he was not only an untruthful young man, but that he was a thievish young man.

Q. Who else said this?—A. H. H. Wethersby—his name is Hampton Wethersby—and Mrs. Bush.

Q. Do you know those two Wethersbys have been arrested for mur-

der, connected with the Ellenton riots?—A. They have been arrested for intimidation. They gave bonds. One of them has; I think both have.

Q. As you understand it, they are now under that bond?—A. They are, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Whether they are guilty or not, you do not know?—A. O, no, sir; I could not pretend to say that they were guilty of intimidation, or anything of the kind.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Are those three the only persons whom you have heard speak of his reputation for truth and veracity?—A. Those are the only ones that I recollect of right now, sir.

Q. Then from what those three said to you, you swear that you know his general reputation for veracity, do you?—A. Well, as far as I have heard.

Q. And that is as far as you have heard it?—A. That is all I can call to mind right now, sir. I might perhaps, if I were to think over the thing, after a while recollect several persons that have spoken of this man. There is a store in the neighborhood where this boy lives, and that is where I have seen him—at that country store is where I have heard these men speak of him.

Q. These men that you have mentioned?—A. Yes, sir; I have heard Mrs. Bush speak of him at her own house. He was a tenant of hers.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of George Washington's reputation for truth and veracity?—A. Thomas R. Wethersby, and James B. Green, and John Foreman.

Q. Where did you hear Thomas R. Wethersby speak of it?—A. Right at the store I speak of. He owns the store, and Washington is a tenant of his.

Q. Is Wethersby accused of being implicated in the riots?

Mr. MERRIMON. Do not state it unless you know it of your own knowledge.

A. He has never been arrested.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Has Green been arrested?—A. No, sir.

Q. You heard those two men speak of it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who else?—A. John Foreman and Jacob Foreman.

Q. All white men?—A. All those are white men; yes, sir.

Q. And all democrats, are they?—A. Yes, sir; every one of them are democrats.

Q. And all whom you heard speak of Darius Wethersby's reputation are white men, and democrats, are they?—A. The two gentlemen are democrats; yes, sir; the lady, I suppose, affiliates with that party, too.

Q. Are those four persons whom you have mentioned the only persons you have heard speak of Washington's reputation?—A. Well, I have heard several others. I cannot call them to mind now; I might upon reflection.

Q. When did you hear any of these persons speak of it?—A. Elly Ashley is another. I heard a conversation take place between Ashley and George Washington.

Q. Is Ashley another white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Ashley was one of the leaders in this riot, was he not?—A. No, sir; he was not a leader; he had very little to do with it, I hear.

Mr. MERRIMON. Do not state what you hear.

The WITNESS. Elly Ashley was arrested for intimidation

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. He is a white man, and a democrat?—A. He is a white man and a democrat. Those are the only ones that I could depend upon, except a few——

Q. I am not asking whom you can depend upon.—A. I never tell what a colored man tells me unless he is reliable. I have heard colored men state the same about George Washington, but they had had fallings-out with him.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of James Riley's reputation for truth and veracity?—A. Well, he is a tenant of Thomas R. Wethersby, and I have heard Mr. Wethersby speak of him, and say that he had told him lies repeatedly about his crop, and cheated him out of his rent. James B. Green is another man that lives there; he is a partner with Wethersby in the store. I have heard him speak of him in the same way.

Q. Who else?—A. Mr. William G. Dix and Mr. James O. Boyd.

Q. Were they engaged in the Ellenton riot?—A. No, sir. Dix is an old man, and has never been arrested. Boyd was arrested, but turned loose, I think, and neither of them was engaged in the Ellenton riot. Captain James Dix is another one whom I have heard speak of James Riley several times. They are all near neighbors to where James Riley lives.

Q. They are all white men and democrats?—A. Every one.

Q. Did you ever hear any colored man speak of his reputation for truth and veracity?—A. Well, yes.

Q. Who?—A. Well, now, I do not pay much attention to what they say——

Q. No matter, I am finding out now whether you have heard of any colored man speak of his reputation.—A. I could not call them to mind now. I would not venture to put in what they said.

Q. Did you hear any colored man speak of the reputation of George Washington for truth and veracity?—A. That is the one you just asked about.

Q. Yes, George Washington.—A. No, sir; I do not know that I have, that I could put any dependence in much.

Q. I did not ask whether you could put dependence in them or not.—A. I can't call them to mind now, from the fact that I did not call to mind——

Q. No matter about that explanation. Whom did you hear speak of Joe Scott's reputation for truth and veracity?—A. He has worked on my place, and I know him very well.

Q. No, no, whom did you hear speak of Joe Scott's reputation for truth and veracity?—A. His former owners, for one; Stephen S. Bush, for one, an old man that raised him; and I have heard his own brother, John Scott, tell me very often—both of them live on my place—that he would not tell the truth under any circumstances. In that case John Scott is a bitter partisan and republican, what we call here a radical, and so is Joe; John is Joe's brother, and——

Q. No, we are not going into that.

The WITNESS. Excuse me.

Mr. CAMERON. No, I will not excuse you. I asked you whom you have heard speak of Joe Scott's reputation for truth and veracity, and

you have mentioned two persons. Can you mention any others?—A. Well, I know of my own knowledge, sir.

Q. You know his reputation of your own knowledge?—A. That he is not a man of veracity. I cannot think of any others now.

Q. You can only think of two persons?—A. Just at present.

Q. And upon those two persons only you swear that you know what his general reputation for truth and veracity is?—A. I have got it from others, but I cannot think of only those two. His reputation is very general for want of veracity.

Q. You can only mention two persons whom you have heard speak of it?—A. Yes, sir; these are the only two, except myself.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of William Jade's reputation for truth and veracity?—A. I have heard him generally spoken of by the white people in the neighborhood.

Q. I did not ask you that; I asked you whom have you heard speak of his reputation?—A. I could name twenty, I think, if I could take the trouble.

Q. Take trouble and name them.—A. James Dix, L. F. Dix, William G. Dix, William Dix, J. J. Dix, Thomas R. Wethersby, James Green. Those men live all around him there and they know him well. He has worked for some of them.

Q. When did you hear them speak of him?—A. I have heard them speak often, sir.

Q. When?—A. For the last two or three years, time after time.

Q. Fix any time.—A. I haven't heard it lately, not within the last few days, except James H. Bush. That is one name I have not given. I heard him recently speak of William Jade.

Q. What did he say?—A. He said he was a great liar.

Q. That was after Jade had made an affidavit before Mr. Corbin, was it not?—A. I don't know, sir; it had no reference to that.

Q. I do not ask what it had reference to.—A. I don't know, sir. I didn't know that Jade had made an affidavit at all.

Q. Was it after Jade came to Columbia as a witness?—A. No, sir; it was not.

Q. How long ago was it?—A. It was six or seven weeks ago, I think, as well as I can recollect.

Q. Have you heard any colored people speak of his reputation for truth?—A. No, sir.

Q. The men whom you have heard are all white people and democrats?—A. Every one, sir.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Albert Carroll's reputation for truth and veracity?—A. Jacob Foreman.

Q. When did you hear Jacob Foreman speak of him?—A. At his house, no longer ago than three months. He used to be a tenant of Jacob Foreman's, and he was speaking of Albert Carroll as a tenant and what an untruthful man he was, and how utterly unreliable he was.

Q. Who next?—A. John Foreman. I heard him a few days ago. That is the last time I heard the man spoken of at all. John Foreman was at Jacob Foreman's, and Albert Carroll's name was brought up, and John Foreman remarked that he was a very unreliable man in every respect. Another man was Alfred Turner, that he is living with this year. He says that he is very unreliable, and in a crowd of half a dozen men and a dozen or twenty, they will every one concur in that opinion. I have heard them do it frequently. I can name a great many of them, but I might not name all.

Q. All the men whom you have heard speak of his reputation for truth and veracity are white men and democrats, are they?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Gloster Holland's reputation for truth and veracity?—A. Well, sir, I have heard a great many people speak of it, black people the same. Some of the colored people like him very much. He was a member of the legislature from Aiken County. He was elected at the election before the last, and at the last election he ran again. He has a reputation all over that county. These same Dixes that live in the neighborhood where he was raised—he don't live there now, but they have known him and have grown up with him and he has lived with some of them—all these Dixes and others I have heard speak of it. Holland came to me six years ago two or three times to hire and I saw a good deal of him. William G. Dix had him employed on his place for a year may be, and his brother and he mentioned to me and gave him a very bad name as an unreliable tenant.

Q. And as an untruthful man?—A. Yes, sir; they said that where he was interested he would not tell the truth. I would believe Gloster in a general conversation about general things, but if he was interested in a case I should be afraid to place implicit confidence in him, sir.

Q. When did you first see armed white men during the so-called Ellenton riots?—A. On Monday evening I saw a few at a distance, in sight of my house.

Q. How many did you see on Monday evening?—A. I do not suppose I saw more than 75 or 100.

Q. Which way were they going?—A. They came up into my field and then went back to Ellenton that evening. A few passed through the field and went down to a house or two in the neighborhood, but I think I saw them all go back.

Q. Which way did they go from there?—A. To J. H. Bush's.

Q. Did you know any of these white men?—A. I could not see them.

Q. I do not ask you whether you could see them; could you recognize them?—A. No, sir; not of my own knowledge.

Q. When did you next see any armed white men?—A. I saw them pass next morning, going to Rouse's Bridge, in regular line.

Q. How many did you see then?—A. As well as I could tell, four or five hundred men.

Q. Did you recognize any of those?—A. No, sir.

Q. How far were you from them?—A. About 150 or 200 yards from them. I could not say that I recognized them.

Q. I asked you whether you could or not.—A. No, sir; I do not think I could.

Q. Do you know whether you could or not?—A. I heard who some of them were.

Mr. MERRIMON. Do not tell what you heard.

The WITNESS. I do not know. I could not say that I recognized a single man, because they were all passing a short distance from the house, within one hundred and fifty or two hundred yards, and were all dressed a good deal alike.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What time of day was it?—A. About nine o'clock in the morning.

Q. Now, you swear, do you, that they passed your house at the distance of one hundred and fifty or two hundred yards at nine o'clock in the morning, and that you did not recognize any of them?—A. No, sir; I did not recognize a single one at that distance that I can recollect now.

Q. I did not ask you whether you can recollect now or not.—A. I cannot.

Q. You swear that you did not recognize any of them?—A. Yes, sir; I swear that I did not recognize a single man that went along there that distance.

Q. Did you see any other white men armed during those troubles?—A. No, sir. After that?

Q. I only ask you if you did. You answer.—A. They all scattered and broke and went home that day.

Q. You do not know whether they did or no?—A. So I heard; United States troops told me that.

Q. When did you first see any armed colored men?—A. A few on Saturday night, sir, previous to the riot.

Q. About what time on Saturday night?—A. About dark.

Q. How far were they from you?—They went right by my yard.

Q. How far were they from you, I ask; not how far from your yard.—A. About forty feet, sir.

Q. What time in the evening or night was it when they passed?—A. I suppose, sir, about deep dusk; from that time until ten o'clock at night.

Q. Did you recognize any of those at night?—A. No, sir; it was dark, and I could not tell a man; I did not know a man.

Q. You swore upon your direct examination that they were all armed.—A. Not on Saturday night. I saw some of them armed, but I do not know who they were. I expect they were all armed.

Q. No matter what you expect; that is a matter of no consequence. How many were armed?—A. I could not tell you, sir.

Q. How many guns did you see?—A. Well, I did not pretend to take any notice to count, only I saw guns. I was a little uneasy and frightened when I saw those people gathering up.

Q. How many guns did you see? Never mind your feelings.—A. I cannot tell you. I could not pretend to swear how many guns I saw.

Q. What kind of guns were they?—A. I could not tell you, because it was too dark.

Q. Did you have any conversation with any of them?—A. Not that Saturday night; I did not say a word to them.

Q. When did you next see any armed colored men?—A. Sunday morning.

Q. What time?—A. About ten o'clock.

Q. Where were they?—A. Passing through my field.

Q. How many?—A. About forty, as well as I could judge.

Q. Did you count them?—A. I did not count them.

Q. Did you estimate them at that time?—A. I did estimate them at that time.

Q. But you did not count them?—A. I did not count them.

Q. How many of those were armed?—A. All armed, as well as I could see; I didn't see a man without a gun.

Q. How far were you from them?—A. Within fifty or sixty yards of them.

Q. Did you recognize any of them?—A. I did not see them until they had their backs to me. I recognized one or two horses, but I do not know whether the owners were on the horses or not.

Q. I asked you if you recognized any of the men; I do not care about the horses.—A. No, sir; I did not. Their backs were to me, and I could not see their faces. I would not say positively that I knew any of that first squad.

Q. Were the backs of the three or four hundred armed white men, whom you saw pass, to you before you saw them?—A. They passed with their sides to me, and they were 150 or 200 yards off.

Q. You could see their faces then, could you not?—A. I could see their hats, but it was too far off for me to tell. I could not tell any one unless there was some peculiarity about him. I recognized a few of the colored people at that distance, but to do it I went to a plainer view, and then I recognized their horses and afterward recognized them by their dress.

Q. Then you swear that you recognized colored men at a distance of 100 or 200 yards, and yet you could not recognize one white man?—A. That is precisely so, and I can give you the reason for it.

Q. I do not want your reasons; I want facts.—A. I have just told you.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Make any explanation you can of the reason why it was you recognized the negroes.—A. I knew their horses and dress, and I went to where I could get a plainer view of them. I did not know who the first crowd was, and I was anxious to find out what they were after and who they were.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You did not want to know who the white men were?—A. Yes, sir; I was very anxious to know them; but everything was excitement, and these men went by rapidly, all mounted. The colored people were afoot and went slow, and a great many of them stopped in front of my avenue and staid there and looked and looked a long time, and some of them sat down and rested. The whole column stopped right there. The white men moved right on in a trot on a pretty good gait. That is all the explanation I can give you of why I could not recognize the white men and did recognize a few colored men, and only a few.

Q. When have you talked with Mr. Croft about this matter?—A. I have talked some with him to-day.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You may state whether Mr. Croft has prompted you to make any statement other than what you know.—A. Not a thing. He only told me that I was summoned here as a witness and that I must appear here before this committee.

Q. I will ask you whether you know what gave rise to the Ellenton riot; state the immediate cause.

Mr. CAMERON. If you know of your own knowledge. Do not state from hearsay or information.

A. Well, of my own knowledge I cannot say anything. The information that I got was that the outrages that were committed at Alonzo Harley's house on Mrs. Harley and her son started the riot. I was not there, though; I did not go there at all.

GEORGE W. CROFT—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 30, 1876.*

GEORGE W. CROFT sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, your residence, your business, and the

political party with which you are associated.—Answer. I am aged thirty; I live in Aiken; I am an attorney at law; and I belong to the democratic party.

Q. State whether you took any part in the late political campaign in this State; and if you say yes, give us an account of it.—A. Yes, sir; I took part in this last political canvass, and was county chairman of the democratic party for Aiken County.

Q. State whether you canvassed the county and what your policy was.—A. I did not in person canvass by speaking myself, except at the Court-House on several occasions. I was also chairman of the executive committee, but I knew and had almost the entire direction of the policy and control of the canvass for the democratic party in Aiken County. Our policy was, as advised by the State democratic committee, and as we thought best, an active campaign, and thorough, peaceful, and persuasive. We voted in our county this time, I suppose, between three and four hundred colored votes. We had on our club-rolls as many as three hundred colored people in the county. At all our speakings we invited a joint discussion, if the other side so desired.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were you present at these speakings yourself?—A. I was only present at the Court-House meetings. At one meeting, I recollect particularly, Governor Hampton and the State canvassers addressed us, and we invited all to attend. I know that I invited Governor Chamberlain myself specially. I sent him a note, inclosing a programme. We invited colored people to attend particularly, in our circulars and programmes. We invited all to a free hearing. This was the largest meeting we had in the county; some time, I think, in October; about the 20th, I think, was the date.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where were you on the day of election?—A. I was at Aiken Court-House.

Q. How was the election conducted there; peaceably or otherwise?—A. It was conducted very peaceably, sir, and very quietly.

Q. Did you see any manifestations of violence at any time toward any person, on election-day?—A. None whatever, sir. There were deputy sheriffs and a United States deputy marshal there; but no violence whatever. The only arrest that was made that day, on the day of the election, was a negro that got drunk in the evening. He was put in the guard-room immediately. There was no fighting at all.

Q. State whether you were present when the vote of the county was canvassed; and, if you say yes, tell the committee any connection you had with the counting, and the manner and conduct of canvassing the vote.—A. I was present, sir, and as chairman for the democratic committee of Aiken County I took an interest in it, particularly so as the two republican managers did not meet on the day that we thought they should meet according to law, and from the fact that I knew one of them, the chairman, had telegraphed the attorney-general here in Columbia whether they should declare the election, and he had telegraphed back to them that they should. They did not, however, declare it on that day.

Q. What day?—A. That was Saturday, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Are you speaking of the county canvassers?—A. Yes, sir. I think that was Saturday following the election. On Sunday night I called

upon Samuel Spencer, the chairman of the board of county canvassers, a colored man and a republican, and I saw him at the house of Prince Rivers, a colored man. There were present Mr. N. R. Williams, clerk of the county canvassers, W. H. Lawson, a colored man and one of the county canvassers, Mr. W. W. Williams, O. C. Jordan, Mr. Aldridge, Mr. Yates, Mr. Charles Edmondson, and myself. Spencer agreed with the democratic county canvassers that the votes should be canvassed on Monday morning, in time to be sent to Columbia by the half past nine o'clock train.

Q. This was at whose house?—A. At the house of Prince Rivers.

Q. Why had not the votes been counted before?—A. Because the two republicans who composed the majority of the board refused to do it.

Q. Did not the law require them to be counted within three days next after the election?—A. The law required it; but they did not do it, as I told you. Spencer received a telegram——

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. Yes, sir; he told me so, and he showed it to me afterward.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Go on and state what Sam. Spencer said and did.—A. It was agreed by Mr. Sam. Spencer and Mr. Edmondson, the white commissioner——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. One colored commissioner and one white?—A. Yes, sir. Notice had been sent to the other commissioner——

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. I did not see him do it; but I had it written. He was there next morning. Monday morning we met.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Let me ask you whether there was an armed body of men that night at Rivers's house or Spencer's house, threatening to injure him if he did not sign the returns.—A. No, sir; the gentlemen that I have mentioned were all that were present. It was at Prince Rivers's house, and Lawson, and Sam. Spencer, the colored commissioner, were there. There was no body of armed men, and no threat was made to him whatever.

Q. Was there any display of arms?—A. None whatever.

Q. He has sworn there was.—A. It is absolutely false.

Q. Now go on.—A. Then, that night we knew that it was a very limited time between six o'clock and half past nine next morning to make out the returns. That night we had the clerk, N. R. Williams, go over as much of the work as was lawful to be done that night, that is, filling in the names; but the boxes could not be opened until next morning, and the returns canvassed. Next morning, at six o'clock, Spencer, and Williams, the clerk, and Mr. Edmondson, the democratic commissioner or canvasser, myself, Mr. W. W. Williams, Mr. Aldridge, Mr. Yates, and one or two others, went into the clerk's office in the court-house, where the boxes were opened, and the votes were canvassed in this manner——

Q. Were there any arms displayed there, or was any force displayed?—A. None whatever.

Q. Not after you entered the court-house?—A. No, sir; it was very early in the morning. I have mentioned every person that was there. One or two persons might have been there that I have not mentioned——

Mr. George Edmondson and one democratic commissioner; that was about all. Directly after we had entered, this other commissioner, George Washington, a colored man, came in. He did not stay in but a few moments and left again of his own accord. The votes were canvassed. We knew that it was a limited time to look over the returns of the managers. Spencer and myself stood together, and Mr. Edmondson took the papers, looked at them, and called out the figures for Mr. Williams, the clerk for the board, and several other gentlemen. Among them was Mr. Aldridge, and Mr. W. W. Williams tallied with him and several other gentlemen. Mr. Yates was one that tallied. They would call out, and Spencer and myself looked at them. We went through every poll in the same way. When it was done, the polls were closed up and looked over by Spencer. Edmondson was there during the whole proceedings. They were signed by him. They were then tied up, and Spencer was appointed the messenger to bring them to Columbia, and he brought them to Columbia.

Q. Who was the person appointed to bring them?—A. Spencer himself, the chairman of the board.

Q. Did he sign them?—A. He did sign them, voluntarily.

Q. Was there any threat made to him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was any force displayed there?—A. None whatever, sir. He came to Columbia, and delivered them the next day.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You suppose so?—A. I was present.

Q. You came, too, did you?—A. I came, too; I came to Columbia as a witness.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Why did you come?—A. Because I wanted to see that they were delivered in due time. Spencer and myself called on the governor that night at the governor's mansion, and Spencer delivered to him the package that was to go to him. We went then to the secretary of state's office. He was not in. We went to his house. He was not in. I requested Spencer to meet me at the state-house the next morning. We there met according to agreement in secretary of state's office, and I saw him deliver the package to the secretary of state.

Q. State whether you know Goodwin Henderson and George Allen; and if you say you do, state whether you met them on Sunday night, the 17th of September last?—A. Yes, sir; they are both colored men, and I will state to you the circumstances under which I met them. Sunday night, the 17th of September, was the second day, I think, after these disturbances at Ellenton and Rouse's Bridge had commenced. I had been sent for by Mr. Brown. It was about twelve o'clock when I got a message from him. I was soon on my way, and had proceeded a mile or so from Aiken, accompanied at that time by eight or ten men, when we met these two colored men. A great deal of excitement had existed in our town and county in consequence of these disturbances. There had that day arrived in Aiken two or three colored men and one or two white men telling of these outrages. The colored men had come to ask for the militia, and there was a great deal of excitement. We met these men and asked them what they were going to Aiken for at that time of night.

Q. What time was that?—A. That was two o'clock at night. They said they were going to pay a debt of five dollars, I think, to some man they owed in Aiken. We told them that we thought that was a very

strange time to take to pay a debt, and asked them whether they were not going after the negro militia. They had come to get the negro militia to go down in that section of country the evening before.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. How do you know that fact?—A. I saw one of the men going.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State what you heard the young man say that came from Rouse's Bridge to that section.—A. I did not hear him say anything myself.

Q. State what you did to those negroes.—A. I said to them, "You have come in here in the midst of excitement to get the militia." No, they denied it; said they were going to pay a debt of five dollars. I asked how was it "that you are going to pay a man five dollars at this time of night." They said they didn't know the time of night; that they did not have a watch, or something of the kind. I said to them, "Let me advise you as a friend"—I knew Goodwin Henderson, I had attended a law-case for him——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. What were their names?—A. Goodwin Henderson and George Allen. I said, "Let me advise you as a friend to go home and keep out of this disturbance." They immediately said they would go home if I would protect them. I told them I would. They rode along and went home. They lived within a very short distance of the scene of the disturbance, and they told us that they had had information of it. We had heard it on the day previous, 22 miles from there.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether you made them get down on their knees and promise to vote the democratic ticket?—A. That is absolutely and entirely false.

Q. Did you do anything like it?—A. Nothing like it.

Q. Did you talk to them about voting the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; politics was not mentioned, sir, at all.

Q. State whether anybody else made any threats to them there?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Not in your presence?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Did anybody else in your presence make them do it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there any violence offered them?—A. None whatever, sir.

Q. State whether you were at Rouse's Bridge on Tuesday, the 19th of September last; and if you say yes, state whether you saw Captain Lloyd, of the Eighteenth Infantry, United States Army, and had you any conversation with him?—A. I was at Rouse's Bridge on that day. That was the day that everybody was dispersed and went home. In crossing this Rouse's bridge we found half of it tore up, so that horses could not get over. We managed, however, to get over, and after we got over we saw the Federal troops. Captain Lloyd and Lieutenant Hinton came forward, and some number of yards in front of their men and in front of the negroes, who were still behind their men. After we came there Mr. Hammond and Mr. Davis and myself were requested to act as a committee to confer with these officers. We went up, and I will state to you the conversation in the words used as nearly as I can. We asked Captain Lloyd whether he had any orders to give in the name

or by the authority of the Federal Government. He said none. We asked him what orders he had. He said merely to come to this place, and that he had a general discretion as to his course of action, and of course to preserve the peace. "But," said he, "I would advise you all to disperse and go home." I was spokesman on the part of the committee, and said to him, "Captain, all that we desire is for this disturbance and these outrages to stop, and if you will promise to disband these negroes and send them home, we will go home immediately." He answered, "I have no authority to do that, but I will advise them to do it, and I have no doubt they will take my advice if you will do it." We then told him that, upon his promise that he would advise the negroes to disband and go home, we would do likewise. We also requested him to send a messenger to Robbins, where we had heard a large assembly was. That he promised to do. Upon his promising to do that we immediately dispersed and went home.

Q. State whether you saw any negroes on the occasion of your visit there at that time, and whether they were armed.—A. I did, sir; I saw, I suppose, from seventy-five to one hundred, or perhaps a little the rise. They had arms, a number of them, leaning up both along the fence-line and back of some horses. Some of those that were up among the soldiers did not have arms in their hands.

Q. State whether you were at the September term of the circuit court at Aiken.—A. Yes, sir; I was present and in the court-house at that time.

Q. Have you heard of the Hamburg disturbance or riot, as it is called?—A. Yes, sir; Hamburg is situated in Aiken County.

Q. Do you know whether the parties charged with any offense on the occasion of that Hamburg disturbance were in attendance upon that court to answer for crimes alleged against them?—A. Yes, sir; the defendants all repaired to the court and had their counsel present during its sessions. General Gary was present as leading counsel for the defense, and requested the judge that bills should be given out to the grand jury; that the defense were there waiting. The judge, after waiting until the second day of the term, Tuesday, against the consent of the defendants' counsel, continued the case on the ground that the attorney-general of the State was not present. The solicitor, however, was present.

Q. Was there any display of force or threats there?—A. None whatever; it was as peaceable a term as they have ever had. The court went on and attended to its other business. Other cases were tried.

Q. State whether, at any time, any intimidation came under your observation of a white man or black man to induce him to vote one way or the other.—A. The only intimidation that I have seen was between one colored man and another—the colored republicans against the colored democrats. I have seen several of those cases.

Q. Can you mention some of them?—A. Yes, sir; I can mention the case of Thomas H. Hayne, a colored democrat, who is the brother of the republican ex-senator from our county. I saw him openly attacked on the street upon one occasion and cursed for being a democrat. Many of the white people who were standing around went to his assistance; no blows were passed, but I have no doubt he would have been beaten if the whites had not gone to his assistance. He was cursed openly upon the street. I know of another occasion where a colored man, John Dent, was attacked by three women; they had struck him, and were afterwards tried and convicted of it.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Can you prove a conviction in that way?—A. I should think so; if it was not in a court of record. This was in a justice's court.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You have some knowledge of the Ellenton riot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I will ask you whether, in any connection you had with it, you had any political motive at all—you were chairman of the county executive committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State whether, within your knowledge, any movement of the white people in that connection had any political motive, or whether anything that was done there had any political motive.—A. None, whatever.

Q. State whether, as a political body, you deprecated any such disturbance?—A. We advised peace. We did keep the peace. We never had a disturbance at any political meeting in Aiken County.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. That is, at any meeting at which you were present?—A. I would have heard of it if there had been any in the county. There was none, gentlemen, that I saw, and I have seen numbers of them in the town, at club-meetings and mass-meetings.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You have been spoken of here as Captain Croft; is that your military title?—A. Well, sir, I came by that name, sir, on account of being a captain of a company.

Q. Are you or have you been the captain of a company known as a rifle club?—I am the captain of a company known as the Palmetto Rifle Club, organized the 24th of August, 1874, and chartered under the State law then in force.

Q. Of how many members does that company consist?—A. We have on our rolls, I should think, sir, about thirty-six to forty men; I do not recollect exactly.

Q. Are they armed?—A. They are armed.

Q. With what arm?—A. They are armed with a gun that is called Sharp's rifle.

Q. Did you take any portion of that company with you to Rouse's Bridge at the time you have mentioned?—A. Do you mean, Senator, as a company?

Mr. CAMERON. Or as individuals?

A. Yes, sir; as individuals there were some; I suppose as many as five or six.

Q. Did they have their Sharp's rifles with them?—A. One or two did, sir, and the others did not.

Q. How were the remainder of your men armed?—A. Some few had pistols. Do you mean the men that went with me?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. Some two or three, I recollect, had Winchester rifles, and one had a Spencer rifle, and several had pistols, and several had shot-guns.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. How many went in all?—A. About ten men started with me, including those that belonged to the company and those that did not. When I got down to Silverton, where Mr. Brown had sent for me to come, I should think there were from twenty to twenty-five men with me. Some fell in with me along the road.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Were those who fell in generally armed in some way?—A. Most of them were. There were but few who were not armed.

Q. What time did you reach Rouse's Bridge on the morning of Tuesday?—A. I should think, sir, as well as I can recollect, it must have been about nine or ten o'clock; I do not think later than ten.

Q. Did you arrive before or after the arrival of the Federal troops?

The WITNESS. At Rouse's Bridge?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. The Federal troops were stationary. I think they arrived a short time before we did, sir.

Q. How many armed white men were at Rouse's Bridge or in that vicinity at that time, as nearly as you can estimate the number?—A. Well, sir, they were mounted, and I should think there must have been in the neighborhood of 300. I do not think that would miss it much; there may have been a little more or a little less.

Q. Under whose command were they?—A. I looked upon the chief man as Brown. He was the man that sent for me.

Q. Where did you find your commander that morning?—A. At the place called Silverton.

Q. Did he accompany you to Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many men did he have there, if any?—A. Well, he was along with the crowd that was there.

Q. You met him at Silverton; that is some little distance from Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When you met him did he appear to have any men with him or under his command?—A. Yes, sir; there were a good many men at Silverton when I got there; I suppose some thirty.

Q. You may state whether or not Brown and those thirty men or any portion of them went with you or in your company to Rouse's Bridge. Did you go together?—A. Yes, sir; of course we went together. I stated that Brown was along.

Q. When you arrived at Rouse's Bridge how large a force of white men did you find there?—A. Well, you misunderstand me to think that we found any white men there. When we arrived at Rouse's Bridge our force had been augmented to about three hundred. We did not find any body of white men except the Federal troops.

Q. How far is it from Silverton to Rouse's Bridge?—A. Well, I am not very familiar with it, sir; but I should think it must have been six or eight miles.

Q. Then you fell in with two hundred or so between Silverton and Rouse's Bridge, did you?—A. They did not come direct to Rouse's Bridge; they went to where that train was wrecked, or rather they crossed at the Union Bridge and went on to Ellenton, and then from Ellenton they came up to Rouse's Bridge and they met the men; men fell in all the way along, you know. They did not come directly from Silverton to Rouse's Bridge.

Q. You do not know, then, as a matter of fact, whether there were any armed white men at Rouse's Bridge until your force arrived there?—A. No, sir; because that was the first company that had ever been at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Were you a member of the democratic county nominating convention held in Aiken County last fall some time?—A. It was held in August. I was, by virtue of my position, a member of that convention.

Q. Was there a resolution offered in that convention to this effect:

That democrats should not employ colored men who voted the radical ticket, or that democratic land-owners should not lease their lands to colored men who voted the republican ticket?—A. Well, I have no recollection, sir, of a resolution to that effect. I do not know whether it was at that convention or at another—for we held several—where a resolution of this kind was passed, that we should give preference to those who were our political friends, in the future.

Q. That is, you would give preference to those who voted the democratic ticket; that was the plain English of it?—A. That was the plain English of it, because you must understand that the other side was composed of these colored militia, which was a fire-brand in our country, and no man would want a man on his place of that kind.

Q. The object was merely, then, to prevent the employment of the colored militia?—A. It was not, Mr. Chairman. It was to give preference to those who were in sympathy with us, and, if I recollect right, the resolution was worded in this way: "Those who are friends of honesty and good government."

Q. Well, I suppose that you meant by that that those who voted the democratic ticket were the friends of honesty and good government?—A. Most assuredly. We have no honest government unless it is that here, from the State down to the counties.

Q. Have you ever made a study of the democratic government of the State of New York when it was under Boss Tweed for instance?—A. I have never made a study of it, sir. I suppose, Senator, that the party up there, at least the republican party up there, is quite a different thing from the party down here; the material is different in intelligence, wealth, culture, and in everything else.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Will you go back to that county canvass and tell me who were the legal officers or commissioners of the election?—A. Samuel B. Spencer, George Washington—

Q. Spencer was what?—A. He was chairman of the board of county canvassers, a republican, and a colored man; George Washington, a republican colored man, was another; Charles Edmonson, a white man and a democrat, was the other.

Q. That constituted the board?—A. That constituted the board. N. R. Williams was the clerk. He was a white man and a republican.

Q. I understood you to say that you and Mr. Edmonson were the persons who read and compared those returns?—A. You misunderstood me. I say that Samuel Spencer stood next to me, and Mr. Edmonson was in that position over there, [indicating.]

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You called out the figures?—A. I called out the figures.

Q. You called them out and the clerk took them down?—A. I read out the figures, I recollect that, and Spencer was there and looked over.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. He did not call them out himself?—A. No, sir, he did not. I suppose he read them over.

Q. By what right did you proceed to do that?

The WITNESS. By what right?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.

A. Well, I suppose the right of every citizen to be present at a public canvassing.

Q. No doubt about that; but is it his right to assume to look over the

eterns and call them out, whether the other officers read them or not?—A. I held no legal position on the board whatever. I called the figures out, and Spencer was by me and read them and saw that it was right.

Q. Are you sure that he read them?—A. I am not sure that he read them all, but I am sure that he could have done so. He was there looking at them. I could not answer that he read them all over, but he was by me for that purpose.

Q. But you did look them over and read them and call them off?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were chairman of the democratic county committee?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I will ask you whether you read them correctly?—A. I read them correctly, sir. We had to make three lists, and each was compared with the other by Spencer and by Edmonson before they were signed, and the two signed them. One was left in the clerk's office, another was sent to the State board of canvassers, and the third to Governor Chamberlain.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. I will ask you if it is usual for an outsider to perform the work that you did?—A. Well, this only occurs once in two years. I have never seen an outsider read them before, because the board generally met at the time appointed by law for them to do it.

Q. But it was an unusual thing for an outsider to read them as you did?—A. I have never seen an outsider do it before, but, gentlemen, it was with their consent.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. And you did it honestly?—A. I did it honestly. I think each one of the returns has been compared since that time at Columbia, and found to be accurate.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have any proceedings been instituted against you for participation in the so-called Ellenton riots?—A. Yes, sir; I have been indicted in the Federal district court. And since you have mentioned that, I would like to state to you the manner in which those proceedings were commenced. The district attorney came to our town. That night the republican convention was in session. I myself saw him around the door sending in for witnesses that were carried up to his house, and after staying in town for two or three days without asking for one witness on the part of the whites, and only hearing negro testimony, he made his special report, upon which we were afterward indicted. Not one word of hearing was given to the other side.

Q. You are under bond now, are you?—A. I am under bond.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were any negroes or radicals arrested on the other side for complicity in the Ellenton riot?—A. Not one, sir; but they indicted democratic negroes, too, and brought them up.

Q. You say, "indicted;" we are technical folks here, and I wish to know whether you use that word in its technical sense?—A. What I mean is this: that I was bound over to court, and one or two democratic negroes were arrested and bound over to court with us. No republican negroes were bound over at all.

Q. You have not been indicted at all?—A. I have not been indicted at all—just bound over to court.

Q. State whether you attended the late term of court.—A. I attended and staid here until the information, which had been filed, was quashed. No indictment has been found against me. I am here simply on the charge of that man Columbus Roundtree.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. The matter is continued over until next term?—A. I have understood so.

Q. This was the district attorney who went there and took the evidence, was it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say that upon negro testimony he made his report?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What report does he make, or is he bound to make?—A. I do not think he is bound to make any, but he did make a report before the election, saying that it was a horrible affair on the part of the democrats. The report was published in the papers. It was a report to Governor Chamberlain, and it was published in the papers and sent all around.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was there any law that required him to make that report?—A. I certainly do not think there was any law for him to make a report to the governor. He was a Federal officer.

Q. It might be not inaptly styled a radical report?—A. I should think it was.

Q. How long was he over there after that matter at your town?—A. As many as three or four days on that occasion, I should think, and afterward, when these arrests were commenced, some time in October, he staid there continuously. A great many arrests of our people were made just before the election.

JOHN BONNER—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December 30, 1876.*

JOHN BONNER sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, place of residence, and your occupation.—Answer. I am thirty-eight; my place of business is Ellenton, S. C.; I am a merchant.

Q. With what political party are you connected and have you been for the last year or more?—A. When I vote, I vote the democratic ticket. I don't take no sides with any party, though.

Q. State whether you know anything about what is called the Ellenton riot; and if you do, give the committee to understand what you know about it of your own knowledge, and what you learned about it from any person connected with it on the side of the negroes. Give as succinct an account of it as you can, and as accurate.—A. On Sunday evening, I saw some negroes. I was sitting outside, in my piazza, myself and my clerk. I saw a crowd of negroes coming down the railroad, and one of them came to my store and wanted to buy some ammunition.

Q. Going down the railroad towards what point?—A. Towards the church, and they broke up the church and went on towards Ellenton.

Q. Were they going in the direction of the Double Bridges also?—A. No, sir; the Double Bridges was over to the right of the church, and they were going from the church.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were they going from church?—A. Yes, sir; and when they came to the store and wanted to buy some ammunition from my clerk, he refused to sell it to him. He did not want to sell any ammunition on Sunday. They told us that they were fighting at Rouse's Bridge, the whites and blacks, and that they were killing the blacks at Rouse's Bridge, and they all started out and went down the street.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where did he say they were going to?—A. He said they were going home for their guns. They started down street, and in about an hour afterwards they returned back in three or four different squads, with ten or twelve men in a squad, and went on down towards the Double Bridges. We saw that they were alarmed, and the whole neighborhood, all the women and children on the place, came to my house, very much excited and frightened, to see the negroes go marching along the railroad with their guns, and they came there to my house. That was pretty late in the evening when the negroes came back, and in about an hour or so they came back, one by one. All the women and children in the place staid there all night Sunday night. About eleven o'clock Sunday night, I suppose, we looked down the railroad and saw the fire of Dr. Bailey's mill, gin-house, and barn; first his mill and gin-house was burned.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Could you see the buildings?—A. No, sir; I could not see the buildings; but it was within a hundred yards of the railroad, and the mill, I suppose, was about two or three hundred yards from the railroad, and the line of the railroad was straight, so that we could see. In about ten or fifteen minutes another fire broke out, and that was the barn, some distance from the mill; and then we all expected every minute they would come and make a raid on Ellenton and burn us out; so we stood guard all night; but nobody came near us that night. Monday morning, about nine o'clock, we heard the drums beating up the road, and we looked up and saw them coming down towards Ellenton.

Q. The colored people?—A. Yes, sir; about two or three hundred.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; armed with guns, pistols, and clubs?

Q. Did they come into town?—A. Yes, sir; they came into town. They came right down in front of my store, and drew up into line and hollered, "Rally round the flag, boys," and calling out for the white men's blood. I walked out, and all the women and children was up in my house. All but one or two white men staid outside, and the balance went up stairs with the women and children, for the purpose of protecting their wives and children. I walked out, and one or two of the head ones asked them what they intended to do; whether they were intending to do any damage.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What time was this Monday morning?—A. I suppose about nine o'clock. They told me they did not know what they intended to do.

So I walked in my gateway. I had my store shut up, and I went upstairs where my family and the balance of the ladies were. In about a half-hour, or between twenty and twenty-five minutes, they sent a colored boy that was sitting there, in for me and asked me to come out. I came out in the yard and went out to the gate and got on the corner of my piazza, and about one hundred and forty of them gathered around me.

Q. Colored men?—A. Colored men. I did not know what minute they were going to kill me. I thought every minute would be my last.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did they make threats at you?—A. Yes, sir; when I first came out, one by the name of Daniel Rouse—he was a sort of leader in the squad, and he was the first one that spoke to me—he said, “The white men has killed one of our men last night, and we want satisfaction.” I told him, “You must be mistaken.” I came out in my shirt-sleeves, and I stood there and told him he must be mistaken; it could not be any of my men, because they are all there at home. Then Bryant Counsel spoke up and told them not to interfere with me at all; that I had nothing to do with the fuss. Then they sort of quieted down and let me go in. I walked in the gateway and walked around the house; but before I had time to go in and open the door they called me out the second time, and told me that I had a man in there that they wanted, which was Lewis, the telegraph operator. I told them, “If you will take my word, when you crossed the railroad and first called me out, Lewis went out the back way and down through the lot and left, and he is gone.” Then one of them spoke up and said, “I did see somebody going down through the lot when we went down toward the depot.” So they all believed it. Then I went in again and went up-stairs, and they marched up and down and halted and drilled, and some of the people in my house were peeping through the blinds, and they looked down and saw them through the blinds, and the negroes saw them and hollered out, “Shoot them,” and called out for the Georgia democrats. Most of the democrats living in that place are Georgians. They called out “Georgia democrats” and “white men’s blood.” Then they drew out in line on both sides of the railroad, and made out like they were watching for the train to come from Augusta. They staid there until about 11 o’clock Monday—a little over two hours. Then several of the head ones said, “Let us go up to Rouse’s Bridge and come back here to-night,” and so they broke off, and one part went to Rouse’s Bridge and the other part to Robbins.

Q. Do you know anything more about it?—A. That is all I know about the negroes. That evening the whites got alarmed.

Q. What time?—A. That was about 4 o’clock in the evening, and some white men came——

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Which way did they come from?—A. From toward the Double Bridges; the same way the negroes came in the morning.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What did they do?—A. They inquired where the negroes were that was there that morning. We told them that they went on up toward Rouse’s Bridge, and they went on and followed them on toward Rouse’s Bridge, and about dark again the white men came back.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. About how many?—A. I expect about two hundred.

Q. Armed?—A. Yes, sir; most of them were armed.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Under whose command did they seem to be?—A. I do not know under whose command. Some said under Butler's command, but I do not know. I would not know Butler if I seen him to-day. It looked like the way they were that they were under no command the way I seen them coming on; they were scattered every which way when I seen them.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State any other fact that you may know about it.—A. That is about all I know about the start of it.

Q. State if the white men did anything there specially; and, if so, what it was.—A. The white men, I saw them myself afterward. I don't know who killed him afterwards. I was away down the railroad, where the negro was killed down the railroad, in a cattle-guard.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What was his name?—A. John Kelsey.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Is that all you know?—A. That is about all I know, only I saw Simon Coker there dead, too, the next day at Ellenton.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many negroes were at Ellenton on Monday?—A. There was about two or three hundred, sir. I seen some men drilling there, and they had drums there with them, and I seen this Daniel Rouse was one; it looked like he was in command. There was somebody that was called Captain Mott; I don't know him.

Q. How long did the negroes remain there?—A. About two hours, or a little over.

Q. Did they injure any one there?—A. No; not anybody that I know of.

Q. Did they shoot at any one?—A. No, sir.

Q. Or strike any one?—A. They did not strike, but they cursed. There was nobody to strike, and we were all in the house, and they wanted me to come out, and they wanted Lewis.

Q. They did not strike you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Could they have struck you if they had really wanted to?—A. I guess they could; there was nothing to prevent it.

Q. How near were you to them?—A. There was about one hundred gathered right around me, and one or two spoke up, or I expect they would have struck me.

Q. But no one did strike you?—A. No, sir; no one did strike me.

Q. Did the negroes return to Ellenton?—A. No, sir; they did not get a chance.

Q. I asked you if they returned.—A. No, sir; they did not return.

Q. Where were you Tuesday morning?—A. Tuesday morning I was home, at Ellenton.

Q. Did you see any white men, armed, there Tuesday morning?—A. I did.

Q. Did you see them when they took the train and went down to Robbins?—A. I saw some of them down at the lower end of the switch.

Q. Did you see them when they took the train and went down to Robbins?—A. I saw some going down to the lower end of the switch, where there was a train. When they got to the train—I will tell you about the train.

Q. I am not inquiring about the train.—A. The train came there and the passengers went down a part of the way, and in about two hours it had to return back.

Q. Did you see any white men get on a freight train at Ellenton and go down toward Robbins?—A. Yes, sir; I saw some get aboard.

Q. How many?—A. I can't tell you how many; there was so many around there.

Q. Can you estimate the number?—A. I can't.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were there a half-dozen or three dozen?—A. I could not say—four or five or ten or twelve—I don't know how many; I could not say exactly. It was a good way from my store, and I could see a great many people knocking around there, but I was not particular in looking down that way.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Give the names of any of those persons.—A. I don't know a man of them, on my oath.

Q. You are on your oath now, and it is not necessary for you to state that; we understand that.—A. I don't know a man of them.

Q. How long was that freight-train absent from Ellenton until it returned?—A. About half an hour, I suppose.

Q. Did you see it when it returned?—A. I think I saw it.

Q. Where did it stop?—A. It stopped down at the lower end of the switch.

Q. Did you see any white men get off?—A. I saw a crowd get off.

Q. About how many?—A. Well, I suppose maybe seven or eight or ten, or somewhere along there.

Q. Did they have a negro with them?—A. They said they did; I didn't see him.

Q. Did they not bring a negro up to the piazza of your store?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was not Coker brought there?—A. No, sir.

Q. You swear positively to that; do you?—A. I do, sir.

Q. Where were you at that time?—A. I was at my store. I was outside and inside. There was a great many men passing backwards and forwards, but I know they didn't bring him in my store.

Q. Did you hear the reports of guns shot off?—A. Yes, sir; and I saw a crowd of men going out in the field.

Q. How long after the train returned from Robbins before you heard the report of the guns?—A. I suppose about fifteen minutes, or maybe longer.

Q. Did you hear the report of more than one gun?—A. I did.

Q. About how many reports did you hear?—A. I could not tell, maybe two, or three, or four, or somewhere along there.

Q. And maybe five?—A. Yes, sir; there might have been; I don't think so, though; I don't think there was that many.

Q. And there might have been seventy-five, might there not?—A. I don't think so. I heard some reports of guns, and it looked to be—it didn't look to be over four or five, nohow.

Q. You saw a crowd of men going out in the field?—A. I did.

Q. About how many were in that crowd?—A. I suppose some eight, or ten, or twelve.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you see a negro with them ?—A. No, sir.

Q. How far were you from them ?—A. About two or three hundred yards.

Q. Were you looking at them ?—A. I was not looking at them.

Q. Did you look at them ?—A. I did not look at them at that time when they were going out.

Q. Can you swear that you did not see a negro ?—A. I do.

Q. You swear that there were not more than eight or ten ?—A. I think about eight or ten.

Q. How far into the field did they go ?—A. They went across the road into the side of the field.

Q. What distance was that from the train that they got off of ?—A. It was about four hundred yards, I suppose.

Q. Did you continue to look at them until you heard the report of the guns ?—A. No, sir, I did not.

Q. Where did you go ?—A. I went into the store. There was men coming in and going out all the time ; I had my store closed up.

Q. You went into your store when you saw them going over into the field ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What door did you go in-at ?—A. I went in my gateway.

Q. Back door ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not go into the store-door ?—A. No, sir ; the store-door was closed up.

Q. Were you in the kitchen-door ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long after that when you heard the report of the guns ?—A. It was not long.

Q. How long ?—A. About two or three minutes, I suppose.

Q. What did you then do—remain there or go out ?—A. I went out the side door.

Q. Where was that crowd of men that you saw going into the field ?—A. The crowd of men started every which way, I believe. I did not see the crowd again.

Q. Did you see any of those men ?—A. I did not see any of those men ; I don't know any of them.

Q. I do not ask you whether you know them or not.—A. I don't know whether I saw them or not afterward.

Q. You say that you went out in a minute or two after you heard the report of the guns ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you look over into the field where you saw that crowd of men going ?—A. I did afterward.

Q. Whom did you see there ?—A. I saw some men scattered about over there, some going on down toward the railroad, and some coming back toward the cars.

Q. Did you see a negro there on the ground ?—A. I went back there afterward and saw one there.

Q. How soon afterward ?—A. About two hours, I suppose.

Q. What negro did you find there ?—A. It was said to be Simon Coker.

Q. Had you ever seen him before ?—A. I had ; many a time. He had traded with me, and he owed me some money.

Q. Why do you say "They say it was Simon Coker." Did you not know him ?—A. No ; I have seen him many a time.

Q. Why did you not know him ?—A. That man was dead, and I did not go so particularly close to him, but I knew it was him when I went to him.

Q. You knew it was he, did you not?—A. Yes, sir; I believe it was him.

Q. Have you any doubt about it?—A. No, sir; I have no doubt about it.

Q. Then it was unnecessary for you to say that they said so, because you certainly knew it yourself. How long did the negro's body remain there?—A. It remained there, I think, all day and night.

Q. In the open field?—A. It was on the side of the road. My clerk that evening built a pen around it to keep the hogs and things from getting to it.

Q. The men that shot him did not even do that, did they?—A. No, sir; they did not do it.

Q. They shot him and left him by the side of the road; is that what they did?—A. That is the position he was in when I saw him.

Q. You saw him in a very few minutes after he was shot?—A. I saw him a couple of hours afterward, I believe.

Q. Did you notice where he was struck by the balls?—A. No, sir; I did not take particular notice where he was hurt.

Q. Did you take general notice?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Did you see whether there was any blood on his body or not?—A. Yes, sir; there was blood on his face, I know.

Q. Did you notice whether the ball had penetrated his head or not?—A. No, sir.

Q. You did not look at them?—A. No, sir; I think there was a ball struck him somewhere about the face, but I don't know exactly where.

Q. Do you know Captain Butler, of Augusta?—A. No, sir; I am not acquainted with him.

Q. Do you know him when you see him?—A. No, sir; I don't know but one of the Butlers—only General Butler.

Q. Can you give us the name of any white man who was at Ellenton on Tuesday morning before Coker was shot?—A. A good many of the old neighbors around there is about all that I know of.

Q. Give us their names.—A. I don't know as I could exactly give you the names. They are there every day.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Then you certainly ought to give their names.—A. There were so many.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Give us the names of these people that were there that morning.—A. I did not see very many of the neighbors around there at the time Coker was killed.

Q. A moment ago you said there was a great many.—A. That morning he was killed, but not at the time he was killed.

Q. Give us those that were there that morning.—A. I don't know any of the neighbors that was there at the time Coker was killed. They were all out at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Give the name of a white man who was at Ellenton on the Tuesday morning before Coker was killed.

The WITNESS. Before he was killed?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.—A. Mr. Hartsuff, for one, was there. My clerk's name was John Casher, and Mr. Simons was there in the morning.

Q. Who else?—A. I could not particularly tell of anybody else that I know of that was around there. I knowed there was a great many there that morning, but they all went on to Rouse's Bridge.

Q. Give their names.—A. That's about all I know.

Q. You swear that you cannot give the names of any other men?—
A. No, sir, I can't.

Q. You are as sure of that as you are of anything that you have sworn to?—A. I am.

Q. Give the names of all the white men that you can who were at Ellenton at the time Coker was shot, or within a half hour before that time.—A. That is about all I can remember the names of—those I have told you.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been living there for three years.

Q. What is your business?—A. A merchant.

Q. You have a country store?—A. I have, sir.

Q. And sell liquor?—A. I do, and everything else.

Q. You keep a bar, do you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are pretty well acquainted with the men in that neighborhood?—A. I am pretty tolerable well acquainted.

Q. And yet you swear that you can only give the names of those three?—A. Yes, sir; I can't give the names of any more than that, only that I know I was right there attending to the business all the time—we merchants right there at Ellenton.

Q. And you cannot give the names of any except the merchants at Ellenton?—A. I can't.

Q. Did you see anybody else there?—A. I have seen them there, but they weren't our neighbors right there. They were there that morning but not at the time Coker was killed.

Q. I asked you to give the names of all those that were there that morning, and you have only given the names of three.—A. All the Mr. Dunbars, I am quite positive; I am satisfied that they were there that morning; may be Dr. Cannon and Mr. Jim Dunbar, the postmaster.

Q. When had you last seen Coker before the Tuesday on which he was killed?—A. I don't remember when I did see him before that.

Q. I ask you when?—A. I don't remember when I saw him before; I don't remember how long; it might have been six months. I don't remember when I did see him last.

Q. I know it might have been six months, and that is the reason why I asked you when it was. Have any proceedings been commenced against you for your connection with the Ellenton riot?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are an Irishman by birth?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you lived in this country?—A. I have been here twenty three or four years.

Q. Where have you been during that time?—A. I have been here the latter part of the time, and I have lived in Pennsylvania, and in Macon and Augusta, Ga., part of the time.

Q. Where were you during the late civil war?—A. I was in the war a while.

Q. On the confederate side?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You do not know how soon the radicals will be after you, do you, about that riot?—A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. You have been asked very particularly and minutely and very argumentatively whether the negroes did anything to you that morning. I ask you, sir, whether they detained you against your will at all and made any threats against you?—A. Well, I can't say that they made any threats against me. They would, only for these men that spoke up for me.

Q. Did they detain you against your will?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. And prevented you from going into the house when you wanted to?—A. Yes, sir; they said my men had killed one of theirs.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. They said they wanted white blood?—A. Yes, sir; and hollered out for Georgia democrats.

Q. Did they call you a Georgia democrat?—A. I suppose so. I have lived there before I came here, and most of the other merchants, too.

Q. According to your understanding, was that a lawful way of proceeding toward a citizen who was going to his usual business?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. According to your understanding, was it a lawful way of proceeding to shoot Coker as he was shot?—A. I do not think it was.

Q. They treated him a little more roughly than the negroes treated you, did they not?—A. They treated us all pretty roughly, and scared us pretty badly, and kept the women and children up all Sunday night, and the fires——

Q. You do not know who set those fires; you have no knowledge of that?—A. No, sir; I have not.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. The fires did not amount to much, did they?—A. No; I suppose not. [Witness laughs.]

Q. They burned a mill?—A. Yes, sir; and a gin-house and barn.

T. J. DAVIES—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 1, 1877.*

T. J. DAVIES sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. State your age, residence, occupation, and the political party with which you affiliate.—Answer. I am forty-six years old; I live in Aiken County, South Carolina; I am owner of a mine of kaoline—a fine kind of clay. I was president of a porcelain manufacturing company. I am a democrat.

Q. State whether you had any connection with the election in Beach Island, in your county; and, if you say yes, state what it was, and how the election was conducted there.—A. I was one of the managers at Beach Island precinct, in Aiken County, on the 7th of November last. The election was as quiet and peaceable as I could very well conceive of an election being.

Q. Who were your associate managers?—A. A man named Cooper, and another named Gardiner; one of them a resident of Hamburg, and the other a resident of the Beech Island community.

Q. What are their politics?—A. Republican, both of them.

Q. Are they white or colored men?—A. Both are colored men, and quite prominent in their party.

Q. Do you know whether the officers in your county were generally republicans?—A. They were all, as far as I know, except the clerk of the court. I think he was of questionable politics. He was a conservative republican, I think.

Q. State whether any Georgians voted at your box.—A. There were a number of Georgians voted at our box. I suppose twelve or thirteen. But they voted only for President of the United States. They voted for no State or county officers.

Q. Why did you allow them to vote?—A. They claimed the right to vote. The question arose, and the managers agreed to it after consultation with the United States deputy marshal, a man by the name of Williams. He said it was permissible. He said that a citizen of the United States had a right to vote for presidential electors at any place. Considerable discussion arose in regard to that.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. They did not have the same ticket for presidential electors in Georgia that they had in this State?—A. No, sir; that arose in this way: On one of the plantations on the Savannah River, on which there were a large number of colored people, the channel of the river changed. The territory originally belonged to Georgia, but it was cut off by the change in the river-channel and left in South Carolina.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were those persons who voted there whites or blacks?—A. I suppose about half whites and half blacks. I judge so, as well as I can recollect. I didn't take any note of it at the time.

Q. These Georgians of both colors voted for President?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not allow them to vote because they were democrats or because they were republicans, but because you supposed that they had the right to a vote?—A. Entirely, sir.

Q. Do you recollect the vote at your precinct?—A. I don't recollect the round numbers; the total vote was something over five hundred.

Q. Was it greater or smaller than former votes?—A. It was greater.

Q. Do you know that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State whether you held any political office in connection with your party during the late campaign, and, if you say yes, state what it was and whether you know anything of the campaign in your county.—A. Yes, sir. I have been chairman of the democratic organization in that portion of the county. I have been presiding officer at a number of public meetings in the county at different points, and am acquainted with all the prominent people of the county.

Q. State whether within your knowledge there was any set or fixed purpose to intimidate colored men in the matter of their voting and to induce them to vote the democratic ticket.—A. Certainly none that I know of. If there was any it must have been by individuals, and I do not know of any case at all.

Q. Do you know anything about the Ellenton riot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what you know about it, as briefly as you can.—A. I was connected with the Ellenton riot by going down to the scene of the troubles on Monday. The difficulties commenced on Sunday, and on Monday I went down, hearing that there was a general disturbance in the country, and I was present at the excitement until the forces of both sides dispersed.

Q. State whether, in that connection, you had any political motive in going to the scene of action or in anything you did there.—A. None at all. I went there as a citizen, thinking that we wanted peace and quiet in the neighborhood.

Q. State whether within your knowledge anybody else had any political motive in connection with it.—A. None at all, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What colored men from Georgia voted at your poll on election-day?—A. I don't know who they were. They were living on this plantation I spoke of.

Q. Give the name of any one.—A. I don't know one of them. The name of the proprietor of the place is Graves. He claimed the right to vote, too, as near as I can recollect.

Q. Then you do not remember the name of any colored man who voted there?—A. No, sir; there is a large negro population down there, and that is the reason why I do not recollect them.

Q. You can remember the names of white persons from Georgia who voted there?—A. Yes, sir; I recollect a man by the name of Dortie, from Augusta, Ga. I recognized him at the polls.

Q. Who else?—A. Mr. Habersham.

Q. Where does he reside?—A. He resides in Augusta.

Q. Who else?—A. Well, sir, I don't recollect any other name now really. I think probably there were not more than four or five white men; but my memory is not fresh on the subject.

Q. You cannot give us the names of any others?—A. No, sir; I didn't expect to have occasion to recollect them again, and they did not impress me.

Q. Did the board open the tickets that these Georgians voted to see what tickets they voted?—A. They voted an open ticket in every instance, and opened it to show the managers that they voted only for the electors. They were guarded in that respect.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did the colored men from Georgia vote in the same way?—A. Yes, sir; it was only after considerable discussion that they were permitted to vote at all. This Mr. Williams from Aiken County was there as deputy marshal, and was consulted on the subject. I did not know him until that occasion. I had never seen him before.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many colored men were at Rouse's Bridge at the time the United States forces arrived there on Tuesday?—A. Well, I don't know, sir; I never saw the entire force; I only saw a few of them. They were in the edge of the woods, and after this treaty with the United States forces, or this agreement with the forces under Colonel Butler, they made their appearance out there around the building and in the thicket that was there, but I only saw a portion of them.

Q. How many did you see there? That is what I am after.—A. I don't believe I saw more than fifteen or twenty.

Q. Did they have arms?—A. I only saw two or three old guns leaning against the fence-corner.

Q. Under whose command were the white men in that vicinity?—A. I understood them to be under Colonel Butler.

Q. When did you go there?—A. I went there on Monday.

Q. What time did you reach there on Monday?—A. I got down where they were collected about nine or ten o'clock.

Q. How many men did you take with you?—A. I only went with a neighbor of mine. We went down to see what the troubles were.

Q. Were you armed?—A. I had my pistols with me.

Q. Was your friend and neighbor armed also?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was he armed?—A. I think he had a gun.

Q. How many white men did you find there when you got there?—A. I suppose one hundred and fifty or two hundred and fifty troops.

Q. Under whose command did you suppose them to be?—A. Under the command of Colonel Butler. He was the oldest officer present, and I think they were under his control.

Q. It was generally conceded?—A. I think so, sir.

Q. Were the most of these two hundred and fifty men armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How were they generally armed?—A. Very promiscuously; with all sorts of shot-guns, old Army guns, and everything else.

Q. You remained there or in that vicinity until the parties dispersed on Tuesday?—A. Yes, sir; I remained there and was one of the parties who negotiated with the Federal officers for a general dispersion of the forces.

Q. After the Federal forces arrived there, did you hear any white man say anything like this, addressing himself to the Federal forces: "We wish you hadn't got here for half an hour, and all these damned negroes would have been killed?"—A. I don't recollect; I may possibly, but I don't recollect it at the time, because there was so much chaffering about there that if I did hear it, I don't recollect now. Just after the forces went there, we had a little consultation, and Mr. Hammond and Captain Croft and myself were appointed a committee to see the Federal officers and try to make some adjustment of the trouble, and it was not more than half an hour after the consultation before we all went home.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. I wish to ask you whether it was not common among the whites there, for the purpose of inducing the colored people to vote the democratic ticket, to tell them that if they voted the republican ticket the whites would not employ them, or would not allow them to occupy their lands?—A. I have heard some talk of that kind in a general way, but I know of no particular instance where such language was used.

Q. Do you know of any resolution adopted by any democratic club in reference to that?

The WITNESS. Resolving not to employ them?

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Yes.—A. Well, no, sir, I can't say that I do. I know that it has been the feeling of a great many people not to employ them, and in a great many instances, in cases of very violent and objectionable individuals, it has been the case; but it is not the general course. I have not heard general proscription advised in my community.

Q. I did not ask you whether it was general, but whether you know of instances.—A. I do not know of a single instance, sir.

Q. Do you know of an instance where colored people were told anything of the kind?—A. No, sir. You mean where they were told that as a menace?

Q. As an inducement to vote the democratic ticket.—A. I don't know of any instance, sir; not a single instance. I have heard a great deal of talk that such was their intention, but I do not know that it was ever applied.

Q. You have heard the whites say that it was their intention?—A. Yes, sir; I have heard some talk that they would do so and so, but they make a great many threats which they never carry out.

Q. Don't you know that they have carried that out since the election?—A. They have not in our neighborhood; I have not heard of a single instance.

Q. They have not done it as yet?—A. No, sir.

JAMES R. QULLIAN—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 1, 1877.*

JAMES R. QUILLIAN sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age.—Answer. I am twenty-two years of age.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a farmer.

Q. To what political party do you belong?—A. I am a democrat.

Q. State whether you know anything about the Ellenton riot; and if you say yes, tell us what you know about it.—A. I know something about it.

Q. Give us as brief an account of it as you can, stating only what you saw or what you heard any negroes say about it who were engaged in it.—A. I was called upon by Captain Brown to go as one of his posse to arrest Frederick Pope.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did Brown call upon you personally?—A. Yes, sir, individually. We went to Rouse's Bridge, and there we were met by a large force against us.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. When was that you went to Rouse's Bridge?—A. I think it was the 16th or 17th of September; I can't remember the exact date.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What day of the week did you go to Rouse's Bridge?—A. On Sunday?—A. We were met there by a force and fired into, but we remained there that day. There was some kind of a compromise made, but I can't state of my own knowledge what that was at all.

Q. What was done?—A. We returned home. That night I went home, and during the night—I think about nine o'clock, right near where I lived—I heard the firing of guns.

Q. Where do you live?—A. I live between Rouse's Bridge and Silverton. I was called out of bed and notified that the whites had been fired upon who were peaceably returning home.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Notified by whom?—A. Some of our neighbors; I don't recollect who.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir. In consequence of what was told me I went Silverton, and about the time that we reached Silverton we turned back upon the road, and as we turned back we could see a large fire in our neighborhood.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Where was it?—A. It seemed to be somewhere out there. I was overtaken by some man from the lower part of the county, who seemed to be in a great hurry.

Q. Was he a white man or a negro?—A. A white man.

Q. What did you do?—A. I went to Silverton and remained all night.

Q. Monday night?—A. No, sir; Sunday night. I remained there all night Sunday night to protect the women and children; we were all concentrated there. I removed my own family there for protection.

Q. State whether you heard the negroes making any threats?—A.

Well, sir, some time between the 6th of September and that riot—I can't tell you the exact date——

Q. What did you hear?—A. I heard Albert Carroll, a very prominent negro, who came to the house where I was living, call two men out who were working with me. I followed them, knowing him to be a prominent leader, and I listened to what they said. He did not seem to avoid it at all. He told them that the Charleston riot had taken place, and if you gentleman can get the exact date of that riot I can tell the exact date of this talk, for it was only two or three days after the riot. He told them that the negroes were to be thoroughly armed, and that Governor Chamberlain had already received a cargo of arms, would distribute them, and that “we don't intend to have any more joint discussions, and we intend to carry this election.” That was his expression.

Q. To whom was he talking?—A. To these two colored boys in my presence. They were colored voters who lived on my place.

Q. Do you know whether any one was killed in that riot?—A. I do.

Q. Who was it?—A. John Williams.

Q. Where was he killed?—A. About two miles from Jackson Station, on the Port Royal Railroad.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you see him when he was killed?—A. I saw him afterwards. I didn't see him when he was killed.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Was he a white man?—A. Yes, sir; and I furnished the coffin to bury him.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. You do not know anything about who killed him, of your own knowledge?—A. I don't know of my own knowledge who killed him; I was not there.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know what his political affiliations were?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was he?—A. He was a democrat.

Q. State whether, in your connection with this riot, you had any political motive at all?—A. I had not, sir.

Q. State whether within your knowledge anybody else had?—A. I didn't hear politics discussed at all in the whole concern; there was nothing said about politics at all.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Under whose command did you place yourself?—A. I considered myself as one of the posse of Captain Brown, who was special constable.

Q. Did he show you the warrant?—A. He did.

Q. Did he read it to you?—A. He read the indorsement upon the warrant deputizing him as constable.

Q. When were you called out?—A. It was some time during the night, Saturday night.

Q. Where did you go when you were called out first?—A. I went near Mr. Harley's place.

Q. How many white men constituted the posse of Constable Brown at that time?—A. I can't tell you the exact number.

Q. You can approximate the number.—A. I suppose some ten or twelve or fifteen that night.

Q. Were you armed?

The WITNESS. Me?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes; were you armed?—A. I was armed with a pistol.

Q. Did you have any other arms?—A. None at all.

Q. How was Brown armed?—A. I do not know that he was armed at all. I never looked to see.

Q. How were the other parties of the posse armed?—A. Some had shot-guns and some had pistols; I don't know; I didn't examine particularly to see how they were armed. I know there were several double-barreled shot-guns along.

Q. You went near Mr. Harley's place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you do there?—A. We waited until Captain Brown came there.

Q. Well, what then?—A. He told us to go home; that he would make an effort next day to secure them. I want to answer that question in this way: He told me to go home, but the others he didn't. I only speak for myself.

Q. What time in the night was that?—A. I suppose somewhere about ten o'clock. We were at Matlock Church at the time he told me to go home.

Q. Did you go home?—A. I did, sir.

Q. When did you again turn out?—A. Sunday morning.

Q. At what time?—A. I suppose about eight o'clock.

Q. Where did you go?—A. I met him in the road near my house.

Q. Where did you go?—A. When I left him I went home.

Q. No, no; Sunday morning, when you turned out, where did you go?—A. I met him in the road.

Q. Where did you go afterward?—A. I went to Rouse's Bridge.

Q. How many constituted Constable Brown's posse then?—A. I can't tell you, sir, the exact number.

Q. Well, you can approximate the number.—A. Well, sir, I might say from one hundred to two hundred; I don't know. I was not in the cavalry and I could not tell how many men would be in a line on horseback.

Q. What time did you arrive at Rouse's Bridge on Sunday morning?—A. I think it was very near twelve o'clock.

Q. What did you do when you got there?—A. What I done? I stopped there, and staid at the house at Mr. Wethersby's.

Q. How long did you remain there?—A. I remained there until about five or six o'clock in the evening.

Q. How many negroes did you see while you were there?—A. I do not know; I think about seven or eight. I saw Anselm Kelly and some others down there. I didn't go near.

Q. When did you return home on Sunday?—A. I got home a little after sunset Sunday evening.

Q. When did you turn out the third time?—A. About nine o'clock Sunday night, or a little after.

Q. Where did you then go?—A. I went to Silverton.

Q. How many went with you to Silverton at that time?—A. No person but myself went to Silverton.

Q. How many white men did you find at Silverton when you got there?—A. There was thirteen. I counted them that time.

Q. Were they under the command of Constable Brown?—A. They were, sir.

Q. Constable Brown was there, was he?—A. He was.

Q. And took command of you?—A. He was in command.

Q. Where did you then go?—A. We staid there all night.

Q. What time did you leave there Tuesday morning?

The WITNESS. Monday morning you mean, don't you?

Mr. CAMERON. That was Monday morning, was it?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir. What time did I leave there?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. I didn't leave there, I reckon, until eleven o'clock Monday morning.

Q. Where did you go?—A. I went to bury Williams that was killed; that is, I had a coffin made, and went to carry it there, so that they could bury him.

Q. Did Constable Brown remain with you Monday forenoon?—A. I can't say that he did; I don't think he did.

Q. Under whose command were you after the constable left?—A. I didn't consider myself under any command; I only thought it was my duty as a citizen to bury a fellow-citizen, and I didn't recognize any commanding officer at that time.

Q. When did you cease to recognize the command of Constable Brown?—A. As soon as I had left the posse and remained there.

Q. When did you again enter the army?—A. I didn't enter the army any more after that time.

Q. Your term of service expired?—A. Yes, sir; my term of office expired, and I was honorably discharged.

Q. When you buried that negro, Williams, you were honorably discharged?—A. Yes, sir; I was honorably discharged then.

Q. You received your discharge from the constable, did you?—A. Yes, sir; the constable with this civil posse—not the army. I didn't receive my discharge from the army.

Q. Did you see any dead negroes during the campaign?—A. I didn't see none at all.

Q. You didn't have the pleasure of shooting at any of them, did you?—A. I didn't consider it a pleasure; but I didn't do it, however. If the Senator will allow, I could tell you how I heard this conversation.

Q. That would not be evidence; it is only what you saw or did yourself; it isn't what you heard said.—A. I was going to tell you the reason that this colored man told these negroes what he did in my presence. I was a conservative, and advocated the nomination of Governor Chamberlain; and that is the reason why this negro was willing to talk in my presence.

Q. This man Carroll said that they would not have any more joint discussions?—A. No more. Then he said, "We have the control of it, and we will carry it by force. Governor Chamberlain will furnish arms, and we will carry it."

Q. Had or had not the republicans carried the elections at every election for five or six years prior to that?—A. I think they had, sir.

Q. He said, "Now, we have got the arms and we are going to carry the election?"—A. "We are going to carry the election." That was his answer to some remark of mine.

Q. He said, also, that they would not have any more joint discussions?—A. I asked him, "Why not have joint discussions, and have the whole thing fairly discussed?" And he said, "We won't do it." He said, "The negroes can be controlled, and we would lose the votes of the negroes if we did."

Q. What became of Carroll?—A. He remained about there until the time of the Ellenton riot, and I have never seen him since. I heard of him at the election. He was a challenger on the part of the republicans.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know the general character of a negro in your neighborhood named Newman?—A. Yes, sir; I know him very well.

Q. Do you know his general reputation?—A. I do.

Q. What is it?—A. Very bad.

Q. Bad for what?—A. For truth, veracity, honesty, and everything else that constitutes bad character.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Whom did you ever hear speak of his general reputation?—A. His general reputation is just like the air; it is everywhere. Well, I have heard Colonel Foreman, and I have heard Bob Stills, a colored man, speak of him.

Q. What did Bob say of him?—A. He swore in a little case, and he said he would not believe him under oath.

Q. Was Bob interested in the case also?—A. No, sir; he was only a witness at that time. He was not particularly interested.

Q. Who else?—A. I have heard Jacky Foreman and James P. Hankerson.

Q. They are both white men and democrats?—A. Yes, sir; both white men and democrats; there is no other down there. I have heard Mr. Wethersby, too.

Q. Is he a white man and a democrat?—A. Yes, sir. Do you want more names? I have heard Dr. Foreman.

Q. Is he a white man and a democrat?—A. Yes, sir. I have heard J. J. Marr.

Q. Is he a white man and a democrat?—A. Yes, sir; he is a white man and a democrat. I have heard Levi Chevis, a republican and a colored man.

Q. When did you hear Levi speak of it?—A. I heard him speak of it at his store, in relation to some cotton that he was investigating.

Q. Some cotton that had been stolen?—A. Yes, sir; that Scott had stolen.

Q. What did Levi say?—A. That he would not believe anything that he would swear to.

Q. Are those the only men you have heard?—A. I believe I might go on and give every man I have heard in the neighborhood, but I can't remember the names. Those names I remember very distinctly that I have heard them speak.

Q. Have you ever had any trouble with him yourself?—A. No; he was perfectly friendly with me; he loaned me a saddle to go to Ellenton riot with; I had loaned mine out, and he loaned me his. We are very friendly; I did him a favor just before I left home; I lent him a dollar after he had come back from here. He said that his child was sick, and that he had no money to get medicine from Dr. Eve; that he would not prescribe for him without the money, and I lent him a dollar to get some medicine.

Q. Have you been proceeded against legally for your participation in the Ellenton riot?—A. No, sir; no warrants nor anything else, that I have heard of. In fact I have been looked upon as the colored man's friend in my neighborhood.

M. E. STALLINGS—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 1, 1877.*

M. E. STALLINGS sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. How old are you?—Answer. Forty years.

Q. What is your business?—A. Farming.

Q. What are your politics?—A. Well, sir, I am a democrat.

Q. State anything that you saw the negroes do during the Ellenton riot.—A. Well, sir, I saw them under arms.

Q. Where?—A. At Levi Chevis's.

Q. What time?—A. On Saturday evening.

Q. What were they doing?—A. They were drilling, I think they said, sir.

Q. State whether you were at Rouse's Bridge.—A. Yes, sir; I was at Rouse's Bridge.

Q. When?—A. On Sunday.

Q. State whether you know anything about the killing of John Williams, a white man, at Rouse's Bridge; and if so, state what you know about it.—A. Yes, sir; I was riding alongside of him when he was shot.

Q. Where?—A. He was killed about half a mile from Hammond's Cowden place, near Silverton.

Q. Describe how that happened.—A. Me and him had been over to a neighbor's house, and was coming along back, when I saw three or four men step out. We were within about, I reckon, fifteen or twenty steps from them, and I says, "There's somebody;" and one of them says, "O, God damn you;" and by the time the word came out of his mouth they shot—two men—and he fell off his horse; but I got away.

Q. Were they white or black men?—A. They were black men.

Q. Did you know them?—A. No, sir; I don't know them.

Q. He fell off of his horse dead?—A. Yes, sir; and I have been up there since.

Q. Where was that?—A. About half a mile from Mr. Hammond's Cowden place, between there and Silverton post-office.

Q. What time was that?—A. I was there on Sunday, the 17th, after dark awhile.

Q. Where were you and he going?—A. We had been to see my wife and his wife, that was at my sister's, and was coming back near Mr. Jim Myers's, at Silverton, and he was killed about half way between Silverton and where my sister lives. She lives near Mr. Hammond's Cowden place.

Q. What were you doing to them; anything?—A. No, sir; we weren't doing anything to them at all. Tuesday, when peace was made at Rouse's Bridge, we all went home. I had been at my sister's to see her, and was coming back. I was not doing anything at all then.

Q. State whether, in your connection with this Ellenton riot, as it is called, you had any political motive about it at all.—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether anybody else had or not?—A. No, sir; I don't know a thing about it.

Q. State whether you ever tried to induce negroes to vote the democratic ticket by force or threats.—A. No, sir; never.

Q. Do you know of anybody else who did?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you ever ask a negro to vote the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; I don't think I ever did. There was a man on my place, and we used to talk about it, but that was all; he works with me, and is there now.

Q. You are not much of a politician, are you?—A. No, sir.

Q. What time in the evening was Williams shot?—A. Well, sir; I think it was after dark awhile; it might have been nine o'clock or a little after. I would not say exactly what time it was, but it was after dark; it was dark when we got up to my sister's.

Q. What day of the month was it?—A. I think it was on the 17th.

Q. Do you remember whether it was a bright night or a dark night?—A. It was not very dark or very light; neither real dark nor real light.

Q. Was the moon shining?—A. Well, I don't think it was.

Q. These men were some twenty steps from you?—A. No, sir; I don't think it was twenty; I think it was fifteen or twenty. I won't say exactly how far they were; they were close enough for me to see the flash of the guns when they shot.

Q. You were looking directly at them when they shot, were you?—A. They were in some bushes at the side of the road, when one of them stepped out in the path and they shot. I won't be certain whether there was two or three men fired. It was done so quick I couldn't say. One of them shot, I think, underneath the limbs; I know the leaves was cut up mightily next morning.

Q. When did you first go to Rouse's Bridge to take part in these Ellenton troubles?—A. I went there Sunday morning. Captain Brown sent down to try to execute a warrant on Frederick Pope.

Q. I am asking you when you first went.—A. On Sunday morning.

Q. How many armed men did you find there?—A. I don't know.

Q. Can you estimate the number?—A. No, sir.

Q. Can you say whether there were ten or one hundred?—A. No; I don't know how many there were.

Q. Then, you swear to this committee, do you, that you cannot give any opinion as to the number?—A. Well, sir, I don't know. There was more than ten, I reckon. I don't know whether there was one hundred or not.

Q. Were you armed?—A. No, sir; I had no gun that day at all.

Q. Did you have pistols?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why did you go along with Brown, then?—A. I went to arrest Frederick Pope, as they said, for something done to Mrs. Harley.

Q. Did you not also go along to arrest Peter Williams?—A. No, sir; I didn't hear his name mentioned on that day.

Q. Did you see the warrant?—A. No, sir; I never saw no warrant. I saw Mr. Griffin, the republican trial-justice, there with us.

Q. You don't know whether he had a warrant or not, do you?—A. I don't; I never saw it, sir.

Q. I will ask you if this man John Williams went out to Ellenton, and was engaged in these troubles at all?

The WITNESS. When, sir?

Mr. CAMERON. At any time before he was killed?—A. Yes, sir; he was—that is, at Rouse's Bridge.

LUTHER A. RANSOM—AIKEN COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 1, 1877.*

LUTHER A. RANSOM sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. How old are you?—Answer. I was twenty-three last September.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a life-insurance agent.

Q. Where do you live?—A. In Aiken County.

Q. To what political party do you belong?—A. The democratic.

Q. State whether you know anything about the Ellenton riot in September last, and, if you say yes, state all you know.—A. About the middle of September, I believe the 16th or 17th, there was a young man rode up to my gate, and, after that, I rode down to Beech Island, about eight miles from my house, to what I supposed was a democratic meeting; and, when I got there, I found that the Beech Island Club had adjourned and gone about eight miles below, to Silvertown, to meet the democratic club there; and, after I had got there, that club had adjourned, and I found some twenty-five or thirty men, who told me they were going to arrest a negro, that had been beating Mrs. Harley; that they had heard that the negroes were coming over to fight Mr. Harley that night. On Sunday morning, about 10 o'clock, myself and two others, William Moody and William Page, rode on somewhat ahead of our men; I suppose we rode seven miles, I reckon, before we saw any negroes at all. Then we met an old negro in the road, and we asked him if there was any niggers down there armed. He said he did not know, and we rode about a mile further, I suppose, and turned to the right, into a swamp, and found thirteen; I remember counting them distinctly—there were thirteen niggers there with arms. Page and myself rode up to them.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was this near Rouse's Bridge?—A. Yes, sir; right immediately at the bridge, and Page asked them if John Hankerson was there. They replied that he was not. He said, "Who is in command?" They said, "Nobody." Page said, "We have heard a good many rumors about you attacking Mr. Harley last night, and that you were going to try to prevent some white men from arresting Frederick Pope." They said, well, they did intend to go there, but that they were going to have a church or meeting; I believe they called it a meeting. Page said, "It is a little singular that you should go to meeting with shot-guns and rifles." One of the negroes said, "What are you people meeting for?" Page said, "For two reasons: one is, we hear that you are going to attack Mr. Harley; he is a friend of ours and we don't intend that you shall do so; another is, that we have a warrant for Frederick Pope, and we have come down to arrest him." When he said that I never heard such yelling in my life. They said that they would not give him up; that they would never give him up. In about five minutes after that, I suppose, forty or fifty men jumped out of the swamp and out of an old house there, and they came up and one of them put his rifle down on his horse there and turned around and said, "Boys, let us kill these two." Page said, "What do you want to kill us for? We haven't any arms except our pistols." They said they couldn't help that; that they had heard that there was another nigger had been shot up there.

We did not know anything about that at the time, but we heard afterward that he was arrested the day before and in attempting to escape was shot. They said that they had heard that we were coming to kill every black man. Page said that it was not true, and told them that we had come down only to have a talk. One of them says, "Suppose you wait until John Hankerson comes up." John came up shortly after. They still kept us under guard. I did not care about attempting to ride off under such hostile demonstrations. Directly John came up and asked what we wanted. Page, who was spokesman for the two, said that we came down to know where Frederick Pope was and to have a talk with them about it and see what they were going to do. Hankerson said, "Men, why don't you let them talk?" They said that they were tired of talking, and that they had two of us, and they might as well kill us two while they had us. Hankerson said, "No, they shall talk;" and while he was trying to reason with them they would not listen, and he turned around and said to us, "Let us ride off a little way and get away from them and talk." John Hankerson said that. He was captain of the company. He said that he was captain of the company. I did not know a negro in the crowd. I have heard several names since. We rode off one hundred yards, I suppose, and he asked us what we wanted to do. Page said, "We want to arrest Frederick Pope and take him to jail for the assault he made on Mrs. Harley yesterday." Hankerson said he supposed if Frederick Pope was there he could get him. I said, "That is all we want;" but one of these negroes said, "No, we are not going to give him up at all; if he goes to jail we'll go with him." We talked on five or ten minutes in that way, and finally I agreed that they should take their guns and go on with Frederick Pope, if they wanted to, and we would come on with this other man and submit the case to a jury. That they agreed to do. While I was talking, young Moody rode on back to the balance of the men and told them that they had captured us, and they came down the road; and he rode up and said that Mr. Brown—

Q. Who rode up?—A. Mr. Moody. He said that Mr. Brown would like to see John Hankerson, and see if they could not settle the difficulty; and I asked Mr. Hankerson if he would ride down to the forks of the road, about one hundred yards, and meet Captain Brown. He said certainly he would go; and he went there. He seemed to be very fair-minded, and I don't think intended to do any harm himself, and did all he could to preserve the peace. He rode down as far as the forks of the road, just about one hundred yards, and Captain Brown, with his company, was further on down the road. We waited there until Captain Brown came up. Then Hankerson said, "Bring two of your men, and I will bring two of mine." Brown told me go back and tell Wallace Miller to come and attend at this conference, and I rode back and told Miller; and before I got back to where they were I heard a gun fire down below, and I saw all the men coming back.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. All the white men?—A. Yes, sir. Then we all got in a crowd, I suppose about one hundred and fifty or two hundred yards below there, and as soon as we got there we saw three negroes coming across the field with their rifles, and some of them galloped over there and some one fired. I don't know who fired; I don't know whether the negroes fired or not. Our men claimed afterward that the negroes fired on them, but all I know is that there was some firing done. I don't know whether anybody was hurt or not. It was close behind a blacksmith's shop that stood out there, and about 4 o'clock in the afternoon—it was

about 12 when the first gun was fired—there was a nigger woman come up and said that they wanted a conference. Some gentleman called her up, and I believe Captain Brown and Mr. Page and one or two others told her to go and see if we could not get the other negroes to have a conference. She went back, and I do not remember of seeing her again. Some time afterward a negro man came by and repeated about the same thing, and finally some of our men went down there, and after they came back they told us that the negroes had agreed to disperse if we would, and we all went on home. I started home and got within about six miles of home, towards Rouse's Bridge, and Mr. Simpkins and Jeff. Wethersby galloped up and told us that they had been sent back unarmed to see if the negroes were dispersed and that they found more than there was at first. We halted then, and afterward went on some distance, four or five miles farther, and stopped for the night at Mr. Tom. Myers's. That was Sunday night, and after getting supper there I rode on home, some eight or ten miles. Next morning, Monday morning, I rode back to Augusta, and after hearing a great many things I rode on back down there. I heard something that carried me back in that neighborhood again, and when I got within seven or eight miles of Rouse's Bridge I met the darkey I have spoken of.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. When was this?—A. I believe this was the 18th of September.

Q. Was it Monday?—A. It was Monday evening that I met the darkey. I knew him very well, and I rode up to him and talked with him a little while, and asked him if he had heard anything from below. I told him to go down and see if he could hear anything that was going on below, and report back to me that night. I staid there until Tuesday morning, and on Tuesday morning I rode over to Rouse's Bridge, and there was this party of men. I suppose there was then seventy-five or one hundred, or, possibly, one hundred and fifty—I don't remember of counting them—and there we met the United States soldiers, and then we all dispersed and went home on Tuesday morning. I was not there afterward.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. State whether you had any political motive in that transaction?—A. None whatever.

Q. Do you know whether anybody else had?—A. I do not remember of hearing politics mentioned during the whole time.

Q. State whether you sought to induce any colored man to vote the democratic ticket by force or threats?—A. No, sir; I never have anything to say about that.

Q. Do you know whether anybody else did?—A. I do not.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you make any political speeches last fall?—A. I did not. I am not a political orator at all.

Q. Did you ask any colored man to vote the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; I never argue with them at all.

Q. You never have had anything to say to them upon that subject?—A. No, sir; I may have had some general conversation. I do not remember to have asked any one to vote either way, or told him to. I might have told them who the candidates were on both sides, but I certainly did not make any speeches.

Q. When you left home on Saturday, you expected to go to this democratic meeting?—A. That was the intention when I left home.

Q. What was the name of the man who asked you to go down?—A. Mr. Shirley Wright, a man about seventeen or eighteen years old.

Q. You found that the meeting had adjourned?—A. Yes, sir; and at Silverton they were going to have a dinner or something. I learned of this from a young lady.

Q. You went to Silverton, though?—A. Yes, sir; there was some four or five of us in the party.

Q. Had you heard about the Harley business?—A. Yes, sir; that was the first I had heard of it.

Q. Have you been arrested, or are you under bond, for your connection with the Ellenton riot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What are you charged with?—A. I do not know, sir; I have never seen any of the evidence against me; I just saw the affidavit. I believe it was just like all of them. There was several warrants for killing two negroes and intimidating others. All I have seen were about of the same character.

Q. Did you waive an examination before the court commissioner?

The WITNESS. At Aiken?

Mr. CAMERON. Anywhere.—A. No, sir; I have never had any examination.

Q. You waived examination and gave bond for your appearance?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you now under that bond?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is the amount of the bond?—A. Two thousand dollars.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know whether the Federal authorities arrested any negroes on account of that riot?—A. I never heard of one, even, being arrested.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Do you know of any negroes intimidating white men, to induce the white men to vote the republican ticket?—A. Well, I don't know, sir, that I ever did.

Q. You were never intimidated by a negro?—A. No, sir; I don't think I could easily be intimidated myself.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know of any whites intimidating negroes to vote the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; I do not.

ROBERT J. BUTLER—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 1, 1877.*

ROBERT J. BUTLER sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Aiken County, two miles and a half or three miles from the city of Hamburg.

Q. What is your business?—A. Farmer.

Q. State whether you know anything about what is commonly called the Hamburg riot, which took place in the town of that name in July last; and, if you say yes, tell the committee all you know about it.

The WITNESS. Well, I suppose I will commence at the beginning and tell from what it originated.

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

Mr. CAMERON. So far as you have personal knowledge.

The WITNESS. Well, I will only tell what I know about it.

Mr. MERRIMON. Just state what you saw and what you did.

The WITNESS. On the 3d day of July my son came home very much interrupted, and told me——

Mr. CAMERON. You need not state what your son said to you, but you can state what you did in consequence of communications made to you by your son.

The WITNESS. If you will let me tell the whole story——

Mr. MERRIMON. You can state that in consequence of what your son told you you did certain things. Give his name.

A. Thomas Butler is my son's name.

Q. He made a communication to you?—A. Yes, sir; he made a communication to me.

Q. Then what did you do?—A. I did nothing that day; but on the fourth day he came home again and made a second communication to me.

Q. State what you did in consequence.—A. After he made the second communication, I went to Hamburgh to hunt up the magistrate to have a party arrested, and when I went to have the party arrested the magistrate told me that he would have him arrested—that is, the one that I wanted to be arrested, and would have him put under a peace-bond.

Q. Who was that party?—A. This man Rivers was the magistrate, and Phillips was the one I wanted put under bond on account of threatening my son's life.

Q. You applied to Prince Rivers, the trial-justice, for a peace-warrant against whom?—A. Against Phillips.

Q. Was that in consequence of what your son told you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he grant it?—A. Yes, sir; he granted the peace warrant, and he granted a bogus warrant, which was no account.

Q. Who went his bail?—A. His daddy—his father.

Q. In what sum?—A. In the sum of \$100.

Q. What was he worth?—A. He was not worth anything; he was worth very little, a mere nothing. I would not consider that he was worth a hundred dollars, all the property that he had.

Q. What else did you do?—A. I told Rivers that my family were interfered with on the road.

Q. Look upon the diagram that I present to you, and see if you recognize the localities upon it.—A. Yes, sir; there is my gate, marked Butler's gate. I travel that road; that is my regular traveling road.

Q. What do you mean by that?—A. I mean my whole family travel on it.

Q. Have you wagons and carts?—A. Yes, sir; there is my receipt from the ferryman for a month's ferriage, to show how much I travel. [Witness exhibits a paper writing.]

Q. You have many wagons, carts, and buggies, and your wife and children and yourself travel over that road regularly?—A. Yes, sir; we have sometimes as many as ten different wagons and carts traveling on that road in a day.

Q. Going to where?—A. Going to the city of Augusta.

Q. What were they going there for?—A. For different things; some hauling wood, some hauling sand, and some hauling manure back from Augusta; and sometimes they would go on a pleasure-trip, and sometimes on business.

Q. Different members of your family go that way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Often?—A. All the time; there is no other road.

Q. How did they travel, in buggies, on foot, or on horses?—A. The travel sometimes in buggies, sometimes in wagons, and sometimes in carriages.

Q. Can you say that you have a very large interest in passing over that road?—A. Yes, sir; I have. My ferriage this month will cost me about \$32 across the bridge.

Q. How much would it amount to in the course of the year?—A. Well, sometimes \$150 or \$200, more some months than others. It is a little more at this season of the year than at other seasons.

Q. When you are putting your crops into the market it is more?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That road is very interesting to you, then?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Is that a public road?—A. It is a public road, but it is in the town, and there is hardly anybody traveling it except my family.

Q. But it is a public street?—A. Yes, sir; but it is traveled so little that the weeds have grown up knee-high, except in the ruts.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. On either side of the wagon-track it is grown up in grass and weeds?—A. Grown up in May-weeds, and sometimes they get knee-high.

Q. How wide is that street?—A. I suppose it is forty yards wide.

Q. Is there any well in that street?—A. Yes, sir; there is a well in the center of it, and from the well down to this corner and over here to that corner is a ditch, where only one man can pass between the well and the corner.

Q. That is, the ditch making off from the well is from the direction of the river?—A. Yes, sir; from the direction of the river, and runs clear down this square.

Q. So that on the ditch-side of the well you could not pass on the street that you have described?—A. No, sir; it has not been crossed, I suppose, with a buggy or anything of that kind in four years.

Q. How wide, then, is it from the well to the edge of the street next to the river?—A. I suppose it is some fifteen or twenty yards. The well takes up a little, of course, but it is, I suppose, something like forty yards clear across.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. If that is in the center it would be about twenty yards?—A. It is eighteen or twenty yards; the well takes up some.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. In consequence of what your son told you, what did you do?—A. I went to the trial-justice to know if men had the right to stop up my road, and made my complaint to him, and he told me that he would investigate the matter, and for me to come to his office the next day. I went to his office the next day according to his direction. He called up the officer of this company——

Q. Who is that officer?—A. Adams.

Q. When you say Adams, tell us what Adams you mean.—A. They call him "Doc" Adams.

Q. Was he a negro?—A. He was a colored man.

Q. He called up Doc Adams, the captain of the company, a colored man?—A. Yes, sir; and he called up one or two more of the officers—the lieutenants.

Q. Who were they?—A. Attaway was one.

Q. Give his Christian name.—A. I don't know his Christian name.

Q. Who was another?—A. Phillips, I think, was another.

Q. Do you know his Christian name?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was done before the trial-magistrate when you got those men there?—A. He called up the case, and when he called up the case Henry Getzen was put upon the stand, and Adams's conduct was so bad before the court——

Q. These gentlemen do not want you to say that; they want you to say what he did. If he cursed, say he cursed; if he used insulting language, repeat the language if you can.—A. I do not recollect the exact language that he used. He asked such questions that the judge would not allow it, and had him under arrest for contempt of court.

Q. Do you remember any of the language he used?—A. I do not recollect. He asked him a good many questions, but I do not recollect the questions that he asked.

Q. He put Adams under arrest for contempt of his court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did anybody else say anything at that time?—A. He dismissed the court then.

Q. But you are not answering my question. Did anybody else make any demonstration?—A. No, sir; not in the court at that time.

Q. Did anybody else in the court or outside of the bar?—A. Yes, sir; Attaway made a good many.

Q. What did Attaway say?—A. He went on to state that men had been whipped and shot, and one thing and another, and that it would take a regiment to tie him and whip and shoot him. Nobody made any reply. We did not know what his intention was. Nobody replied to him at all. He went on and said a good deal of one thing and another. I do not know that I could state all that he did say.

Q. Was it insulting language in its character?—A. Yes, sir; it was said in the presence of a good many of us, but nobody replied to him at all.

Q. What did you do, and what did the magistrate do with the case?—A. He put off the court until the Saturday afterwards, and appointed the time at four o'clock. I told him I thought he ought to appoint the time earlier than that; that it was a poor time of day to hold court.

Q. What objection did you assign to the hour?—A. I thought it would be in the night for us to do the work. Four o'clock was late to do business, and I thought ten or twelve o'clock would be a better time to hold court.

Q. Go on with your story.—A. He overruled me and would have it at four o'clock.

Q. Why did you object to its being late in the day; you lived but a short distance from town?—A. I objected to its being held late in the day because it would put us in the night doing our work, and there had been many threats made, and I knew on Saturday evening there would be a great many negroes in town, and they had been making a great many threats, and I did not know what might happen.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Did you hear the threats?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you hear Attaway make threats?—A. I heard Attaway make threats that evening. Attaway stated that day that white men had tied negroes and shot them, and went on to considerable length.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Did you consider that a threat to you?—A. No, sir; but you know it was in our teeth. I thought it uncalled for for a man to say any such thing before court.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Go on with your statement.—A. The time was appointed at four o'clock Saturday evening to meet the court. I sent to Edgefield Court-House by one of my relations to see Gen. M. C. Butler, to ask him to come down and attend to this case for me; that this road was an important matter to me, and I wanted to know whether men had a right to take their guns and stop a road. I knew he was a military man, and that he ought to know what to do. He sent me word to meet him in Hamburg. I took my buggy and went to Hamburg, and as soon as I got there I saw a buggy standing before Mr. Damm's store, and I walked up and found him in the building. I told him what I wanted with him; that my son-in-law and son had been stopped in the street.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. In other words you explained the case to him.—A. I explained the case to him. After I had explained the case to him there was a man by the name of Sparnick came there where me and General Butler was, and commenced talking to me, and asked if this thing could not be settled without going to law about it. I told him of course it could. "Well," says he, "I think if anybody can settle it, I can." He then asked how it could be settled. I told him if they would come forward and say that they had done wrong, and if they would not interfere with the road any more, I would have no more to do with it. He went off and promised to come back, but did not come back at all. Directly Sam Spencer came in; he had a conversation with General Butler; I do not know what the conversation was. He went off and came back and he had another interview with Butler, and he went off the second time and came back and had an interview.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Spencer was a white man?—A. No; a colored man. He came back the second and third times, and I heard them tell him that certain parties would meet at a certain place and have a conference. Well, they failed to get together two or three times. Finally, the time was drawing to about four o'clock, and it was late in the day, and we went around then to the magistrate's office, but there court was called. Doc Adams was called at the door, and he did not answer. Spencer then went in and spoke to General Butler, and says he, "General, I think if you will stop this court a few minutes I can settle this matter." General Butler told him that he had nothing at all to do with the court; that there was the judge, to apply to him. He applied to the judge, and the magistrate told him he would wait fifteen minutes; and he promised to meet General Butler at Damm's store. We went around, but they never came, and finally General Butler went over the river and came back. However, afterward they met Butler; I do not know what was the next meeting that they had. But in a few minutes after that Spencer came down from where these men were with the arms, and stated "They say that they are going to fight." Well, there was some men around there who said, "If fight is all they want, they can get it." That is all I know. In a few minutes afterward firing commenced on the opposite side of the house from where I was. I was very unwell myself, and I went into a man's store with him and his family, and remained there until the difficulty ceased, about twelve o'clock.

Q. Where was that, at Damm's store?—A. No, sir; it was at Davis Lepfield's corner. I was in his house with his family, and remained there all the time while they were fighting. I was very unwell; a part of the time I was laying down while the fighting was going on. Sometimes a drunken man would come in and interfere with Davis, and I would get up and try to assist him in preventing the drunken man from doing anything.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You did not see the fighting?—A. No, sir; Just before I went in they fired through the lower part of the street, and I left and went into the room. My son begged me to go into the house.

Q. What time did you leave there that night?—A. I left, I think, near about twelve o'clock.

Q. Where did you go when you left there?—A. I went home in company with General Butler and my youngest son and a young man by the name of Shaw.

Q. When you speak of General Butler, whom do you mean?—A. General M. C. Butler. I do not think there is but one Butler that they call general.

Q. Is he any relation of yours?—A. No, sir; if he is, it is where I do not know it.

Q. He belongs to a different family?—A. A different family. He may be a distant relation.

Q. State whether in your connection with that transaction you had any political motive.—A. None in the world, sir. At that time we were of opinion that Chamberlain would be the man that we would vote for.

Q. Do you know whether anybody else had any political motive about it?—A. None in the world that I know of, not one.

Q. Your purpose was simply to have free access to that road?—A. Yes, sir; and not only that, I begged and plead with them not to have a difficulty, because if they did have a difficulty I was satisfied, from the acts and depredations that had been done to different people, that it would be a serious thing, and I hated to see it.

Q. State anything you know about the perpetration of any crime in and about that time; anything you know of your own knowledge?—A. Well, I have known a good deal of crime off and on about the place. It would take me a good while to tell all the crimes that have been committed about that place.

Q. I want to know for the last year or two the character of the crimes that have been perpetrated; if you know say so, and if you do not know say so.—A. Of course I do not know a great deal that I have seen myself, for I have never visited the town any more than I can help. I pass right through it; but I see and hear afterwards what has been going on. I do not know that I could tell a great deal of my own personal knowledge; although the depredations I hear of afterwards.

Q. I do not ask you what you have heard.—A. I have seen men killed; I have seen them after they were dead—black and white.

Q. When?—A. At different times; I do not recollect all the dates; there was a man killed in Hamburg by a boy, and I disremember his name; he run away from there.

Q. Did you see the dead body of the man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was that?—A. I do not know the exact time; it has been several months ago; before this difficulty took place.

Q. Do you know of the existence of any public robbery?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been arrested for participation in that riot?—A. Yes, sir; I have been arrested for that, and for Ellenton too, and I do not know where Ellenton is; I have not been in twenty miles of it. I can prove that I was not there by fifty witnesses.

Q. You had nothing to do with it?—A. No more than you have.

Q. You have been arrested, and bound over for your appearance in the United States court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been before the court here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they have you at Aiken also before the State court about it?—A. Yes, sir; they took me and kept me there three or four days before they would give us bail. They took my young man, and kept him there and put him under bond of \$5,000, and he has not been there in all his life.

Q. You tell me that they arrested you for the Ellenton riot, and you were not there at all?—A. I do not know where it is, sir. I have been in that county about thirty or forty years ago; but I have not been there since, and I do not know where it is, and I would not know it to-day if I was to see it.

Q. And yet you were arrested for that?—A. Mr. Hubbard is the one that made the affidavits against me and young Getzen.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Is not that for conspiracy and intimidation?—A. For killing negroes and intimidation it says; killing negroes in Ellenton.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you know anything further about this transaction?—A. No, sir; I have stated about all I know about it.

Q. I will ask you whether you ever did threaten any colored man with violence, or dismiss him from your service or place, for the purpose of inducing him to vote the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; I never have, and I have had men up there at the end of the year that I would not have anything more to do with, nor they with me, but I never dismissed any one in all my life.

Q. Doc Adams has sworn that you whipped a negro boy, whose name I have forgotten. Have you seen the minutes of his testimony?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what you know about it, if anything.—A. I have the boy with me now; his name is Joe, and he has been staying with me for going on two years. The boy got so of a night that he was gone and did not want to attend to his business; and when he went to plowing, he got to zigzagging about so that I had to put other hands to do the plowing; and I sent for his mother and told her how it was done, and she up and whipped him, and I begged her to quit. I never whipped him in my life. I had no words with Doc in my life in any shape.

Q. You swear that you never whipped the boy?—A. I will swear that I never touched him with the weight of a broom-straw in my life. He has been working for me going on two years.

Q. You never had any conversation with Doc Adams about that whipping in your life?—A. I never spoke a word to him in my life, good or bad. I never knew him up to the time of the trial.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Is not that street which you have referred to a public street, in which everybody has an equal right to travel?—A. Of course; it is a public street in Hamburgh.

Q. When you speak of it as your street, it is no more yours than any-

body's else?—A. No, sir; we are the parties that keep the street open. There is not enough traveling done by anybody else to keep the weeds down.

Q. You call it your street. You mean, simply, that it is one that you have occasion to use mostly?—A. I have to use it all the time; it is our common road.

Q. But still it is a common road to every one else who chooses to use it?—A. Of course it is a common road.

Q. You speak about what Mr. Attaway had said outside of the justice's office, and the insulting language that he used there. His language was not directed, then, to the trial-justice, but to the people outside, was it not?—A. To the people outside; none of the people did not take any insult.

Q. Let me ask you whether during the time that preceded the shooting you did not hear it talked by General Butler with some white people that a demand had been made upon the colored people to give up their guns?—A. They were asked to give their guns up, but they were to be returned to the governor, and they offered to give any security that they should be taken and carried to the governor.

Q. That is, General Butler did?—A. Yes, sir; any security that they would ask.

Q. What time was it that you went to Davis Lepfield's house and did not come out again until it was all over?—A. I went in there just after dark, and staid there, I suppose, until about midnight.

Q. Then you went home with these people you speak of?—A. Then I went home, and I never saw a prisoner in the street at all.

Q. You say you saw one dead body in Hamburgh some months before that transaction?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know anything of your own knowledge about how the man was killed, or whether he was killed at all or not?—A. I only passed by and saw the man dead.

Q. Was he white or black?—A. He was a black man.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Upon your cross-examination you were asked if any one demanded that the arms held by the negro company, or what purported to be a negro company, should be given up, and you said you so understood?—A. Yes; I heard a conversation with Rivers.

Q. About the arms?—A. About the arms.

Q. It was alleged that the negroes had no right to those guns?—A. No, sir; we did not think they had a right to have guns. We looked upon them as nothing more than a parcel of men—not as militia.

Q. I ask you if it was insisted at that time that the negroes did not hold those guns lawfully?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was it alleged by General Butler or anybody else that the negroes had no right to those guns?—A. They had no right to them.

Q. That was the allegation at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was it alleged that General Butler had any right to demand them?—A. I do not know what right he had to demand them any more than anybody else. They were using them for such business that we did not think they ought to do it.

Q. Whom do you mean by "we"?—A. The people generally, and not only that, the magistrate himself.

Q. Whom do you mean by "we"?—A. I mean the magistrate for one, and I mean that he was the brigadier-general of the militia, I think, and

he said that they had come by the guns unlawfully ; that they had taken them from parties who had them, and that he would arrest them and have them taken away from them ; and he told me so with his own mouth, that he did not recognize the company at all ; that they were not under his jurisdiction. That was Rivers himself.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Was not this what was alleged by Justice Rivers—that they were not a part of the militia ? Did he insist that they had no right to the guns and that they had come illegally into possession of them ?—A. He just stated to me in the presence of other witnesses that they had come into possession of them unlawfully ; that they had taken them away from the others, and that he had himself ordered the arms to be carried to other places. It was said that they would stand on roads, and that women in passing the road would be scared at them, and they wanted the guns taken away. He told me so with his own mouth.

Q. Do you know how they did come into possession of them ?—A. No, sir ; I do not know of my own knowledge, except what the major-general told me himself. I have seen them with the guns, toting them about different places, but I only know what he stated to me himself about where they came from.

H. A. SHAW—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 1, 1877.*

H. A. SHAW sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON.

Question. Where do you live ?—Answer. Edgefield is my home.

Q. How old are you ?—A. I am about fifty years of age.

Q. What is your business ?—A. I am a practicing physician.

Q. To what political party do you belong ?—A. I am a democrat.

Q. Can you give an account of what is commonly called the Hamburg riot, which is said to have taken place in July last in this State, and if you say yes, give us to understand what you know about it ?—A. I was at Hamburg on Thursday before the riot, which occurred on Saturday. At the suggestion of Mr. Meling, I went there expecting to go on the bond of Mr. Henry Getzen, who, I was informed, was in some trouble there with them. That was the preliminary hearing between Mr. Butler and this militia company about some trouble that they had with his son and Mr. Getzen.

Q. Tell us what was said and done.—A. Mr. Getzen was giving in his evidence, and had got through the most of it when I had got there. The magistrate then gave this man Adams authority to cross-examine Getzen. He asked a good many questions, and some irrelevant questions which were ruled out of order, and he became excited and wearied about it, and, finally, he said so much that the court ordered him under arrest.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. For contempt, was it ?—A. For contempt of court. He was very turbulent, and the court adjourned until Saturday at 4 o'clock p. m. I suggested to Mr. Butler that it was not a proper time to hold a court ; that usually on Saturday there was a large crowd of negroes there, and they were turbulent, and I was satisfied from appearances that there

seemed to be a great deal of feeling, and that it would be impossible for him to get through the trial until after night, and, if that was the case, that he and his family would be there at the mercy of that excited crowd, and that it was an imprudent time. Mr. Butler then objected to the hour, and urged with a great deal of earnestness that the trial should be put off until the week following. The court overruled, and said that he had to attend to his farm the next week, and so the time was not changed. I went back there on the next Saturday, and got there between three and four o'clock.

Q. With whom did you go and where did you go?—A. I went at the request of Mr. Mealing, who was my next-door neighbor. He and I went in a buggy together. We got there between three and four o'clock, and on Main street we found General Butler, who was in company, I believe, with Mr. Robert Butler, and we had some conversation there; and Mr. Sparnick, from Aiken, who was to represent Adams's company, was there.

Q. Was Mr. Sparnick a lawyer?—A. I think he is, sir. I never met him before, but I think he is a lawyer. They were trying to negotiate some settlement between the parties, and Sparnick said he could influence Adams and his company; that he had considerable influence over them, and he went off to have some conference with them and did not return.

At the appointed hour, four o'clock, we went around to Rivers's office, but did not find Adams or any of his company there. Some of the citizens there were trying to interfere and settle it. There was a good deal of excitement kept up there until nearly night, before the firing commenced, and it was kept up until after night some time. The firing commenced I do not know by whom. I was not in a position to know who done the first firing, or anything about that, but after the killing of Merriweather, the young man who was killed on the river-bank, Mr. Mealing and I left there and went up some seven or eight miles in the country.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. What time was it when you left?—A. I suppose it must have been somewhere between eight and nine o'clock; about half past eight, I should think.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. How it progressed and terminated after that time you do not know of your own knowledge?—A. No, sir; I do not know anything about what was done afterwards. All that killing was done when I was not there.

Q. State whether, in being present there on either of the occasions you have mentioned, you were moved by any political motive.—A. None in the world.

Q. State whether you had any purpose to intimidate the negroes, or drive them to do one thing or another, political or otherwise.—A. No, sir; I do not think it had any political purpose, so far as I could see.

Q. Do you know whether anybody else had any such motive?—A. I never heard of it.

Q. Was the subject of politics discussed there at all?—A. Not at all.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. That is, you did not hear it?—A. No, sir; I did not hear it.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know the Rev. Mr. Mealing?—A. Yes, sir; very well.

Q. Do you know his general character?—A. Yes, sir; I know him as well as I do any other man in the country. He is my nearest neighbor.

Q. What is his general character?—A. As good as any man's in Edgefield, sir.

Q. He is a minister?—A. He is a minister, and is presiding officer of that Baptist Association, which is a very large one. He is the moderator of that association.

Q. Have you been arrested for your presence at Hamburgh?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who had you arrested, and when, and how did it happen?—A. There were bonds issued for every name they could find that was at Hamburgh, and I went to Aiken and surrendered, as a great many others did. There was no specific charge that I know of.

Q. You mean that there was some precept issued commanding an officer to take you before a magistrate?—A. Well, the way it was, we found out that there was so many arrests to be made, and that there had been so many names lodged in court with the sheriff, and so many warrants had been issued, and as soon as we found that out, we went down and surrendered, and I among others.

Q. Did they embrace all the white people there?—A. I think they did; there were 60 or 70.

Q. Were any blacks arrested?—A. Two or three, I think; maybe four or five.

Q. Were they democrats or republicans?—A. I do not know as to their politics; I think some were democrats and some were not, but upon that subject I am not positive at all. There is one of them that was arrested who is a democrat, and the others I do not know.

Q. Do you know of your personal knowledge of the perpetration of crime in and about that town for a considerable time prior to this difficulty?—A. Yes, sir; a good deal of it. It is one of the most lawless places in this land, I reckon.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. State the facts, and not your mere reckoning.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Look at that paper, [handing witness newspaper slip,] and say if you ever saw it, and whether it contains facts that you can depose to?—

A. I wrote that article, sir.

Q. What does it purport to give?

(Question objected to by Mr. Christiancy, and objection sustained.)

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. State what you know as having happened there within the last two or three years.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. Give your own personal knowledge; no reports from anybody else.

A. If I have got to say what I have seen personally, I would have to say nothing, because I only stop there just long enough to get my meals. I never spend any time there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Is that place populated mainly by negroes?—A. Almost entirely, sir.

Q. Do you know Doc Adams?—A. I never saw him until that day, and I have not seen him since.

Q. Do you know his general character?—A. Yes, sir; I think I do.

Q. What is it?—A. Bad, decidedly.

Q. Do you know the general reputation of Doc Adams? I mean by

reputation, what is generally said of him by an indefinite number of people?—A. I think I do, sir.

Q. What is it?—A. It is bad, sir.

Q. Bad for what?—A. Bad for lawlessness and corruption generally.

Q. How is it for truth?—A. I think it is bad, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Whom have you heard speak of Doc Adams's reputation for truth?—A. Well, I was speaking in a general way. I was at police headquarters not a great while since in Augusta, Ga., which is on the opposite side of the river, in which his character was denounced among the police officers. Mr. Christian, who has been a police officer for thirty years, was talking about him, and his notion was that Adams was a bad man both for truth and honesty.

Q. What did you hear said at that time in regard to his reputation for truth?—A. They said they would not believe him on oath.

Q. Who said that?—A. Mr. Christian, the chief of police.

Q. He resides at Augusta, Ga.?—A. At Augusta, Ga.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. That is just across the river from Hamburg?—A. Just across the river and within three or four hundred yards of Hamburg. I also heard Lieutenant King, of the police, and there was another gentleman there; his name has slipped my memory.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What did King say about him?—A. He said he was a great rascal and notorious liar, and he would not believe him on oath.

Q. King was a police officer?—A. He is a lieutenant of the police.

Q. Christian was chief officer?—A. He was chief of the police. There was a Mr. Crump said he was a very bad man. I think he is deputy sheriff of that town. I am not sure.

Q. Were those three men white men?—A. White men.

Q. And all democrats, so far as you know?—A. So far as I know they are; I think they are.

Q. Whom did you ever hear speak of his reputation for truth in Hamburg?—A. I do not remember. There was a man that you had before your committee here on one day last week; I think his name is Murphy.

Q. What did Murphy say about him?—A. I do not remember exactly. I could not pretend to repeat what he said but in general terms—

Q. No, I am speaking about particulars now.

The WITNESS. Of Murphy--what he said?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes; state, if you know, what he said.

A. As to truthfulness, my impression is that he said he would not believe him on his oath.

Q. Then you swear that he did say so?—A. I say that is my impression, that he said so. I know it was a matter discussed on the cars between him and I, and my recollection is that that is what he said. He said he was a bad fellow.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. How long ago was that?—A. I think that was after he was before your committee. It was one day last week he was here. That is the man you had before your committee from Hamburg.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The conversation you had with Murphy was after that, and some day last week?—A. Some day last week; yes, sir.

Q. When did you have the conversations you have mentioned with these men in Augusta?—A. Last week.

Q. It seems, then, that you have heard four persons speak of his reputation for truth?—A. Specifically; yes, sir.

Q. And on the strength of that you swear that you know what his reputation for truth is, do you?—A. No, I refer to general character, in the first place. That was the first inquiry; as to his general character. You then asked me specifically to name a party who I had heard refer to those parties, and I referred you to these gentlemen I have named.

Q. Are those the only ones whom you have heard speak of his reputation for truth?—A. I believe they are, directly.

Q. Have you been accused of murder in connection with the Hamburg affair?—A. I suppose so, sir.

Q. And Adams is one of your accusers?—A. I suppose he is, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. I think you have stated that the great majority of the people of Hamburg are colored?—A. Yes, sir; the great bulk of them are.

Q. Do you know what the reputation of Mr. Adams is among the colored people there for truth?—A. I do not.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. The chairman has asked you the question with an air of triumph if you were charged with murder. I ask you, sir, if all the good people around about Hamburg were charged with murder?—A. I think they are, pretty much.

Q. Were they all white?—A. All white, sir; pretty much all of the whites—well, everybody that was in Hamburg during that time.

Q. Was charged?—A. Was charged.

Q. They left nobody for witnesses on that side?—A. None, I think, that I know of.

Q. State whether you went to court at the late term of Aiken circuit court and demanded trial?—A. We were all there sir, I think, every man.

Q. You could not get a trial?—A. No, sir; we were very anxious to have it, and could not get it.

Q. And still, although they charged you with willful murder, they let you to bail?—A. Yes, sir; everybody was bailed, \$1,000 apiece.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were many of your friends in Aiken on the day that the last court assembled there?—A. I think all that were charged were there.

Q. Were there very many persons who were not charged themselves present?—A. No, sir; not very many, I think, outside of the witnesses that were calculated to be introduced there, and probably not all those, because we didn't know whether we would be able to use them. I suppose there was about sixty or seventy of these men that were charged before the court.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was there a company of United States troops at Aiken pending the sitting of the court?—A. I do not know whether there was or not, I do not remember.

Q. Did you see any demonstrations of violence there?—A. None at all; I do not remember any.

J. P. MEALING—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 1, 1877.*

J. P. MEALING sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Question. What is your age?—Answer. I am forty-one years old.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. I live in Edgefield County.

Q. What is your profession?—A. I am a Baptist minister by profession.

Q. State whether you know anything of what is commonly called the Hamburg riot, in this State, which is said to have taken place in July last; and, if you say yes, tell the committee all the facts within your knowledge in reference to it.—A. Yes, sir; I know some things about the Hamburg riot. I would like to know where I should begin to tell you.

Q. Begin at the beginning and follow it up.—A. I was invited to appear in Hamburg before the trial-justice's court on the 6th of July, which, I think, was the beginning of the Hamburg riot. My nephew wrote me a note; my nephew I raised as my own child.

Q. Who is he?—A. J. Henry Getzen. I raised him as my own son, his mother living with me, and when he became entangled in that difficulty with the militia the trial was appointed for Thursday, the 6th of July. His mother and himself had written me a note to please to meet him at the trial-justice's office at Hamburg at 12 o'clock on the 6th of July. I repaired to that point, taking one of my neighbors with me, thinking, from the statement of the case as made, that in all probability it would be necessary for me to give bond for his appearance at court. When I reached there I found only the parties who were interested, and Mr. Harrison Butler, and Mr. George Bunch. I found only these parties at the court-room. In a few moments after I got there the case was called. The parties who were pointed out to me as the captain and officers of the so-called militia company were in the court, and J. Henry Getzen was put on the stand as a witness. After having given his testimony before the court, the court addressed itself to Adams, who represented the other party, I believe, called the captain of his company, (Doc Adams,) and told him that if he had any questions to ask of the witness connected with the testimony or the case, he was at liberty to ask them. Thereupon Adams began to ask questions seemingly to me with only the purpose to irritate the witness. I spoke to the court, who gave me the privilege of saying to my ward and nephew that I wished him to be perfectly quiet and not to be irritated. The court became irritated with the questions, and told Doc Adams the only questions that he was permitted to ask, and that the questions he was asking were altogether irrelevant and not legitimate at all. Adams then turned to a man called Sparnick, a white man, who was in the court at the time, and said something to him in the court-room, and proceeded to ask questions in the same manner, only in a more violent way. Mr. Rivers, the trial-justice, then said to Adams that he could not permit any such conduct before his court at all. Adams said something to this effect, with an oath to it, "We don't respect any one, no how." Rivers told him that such conversation before the court he could not and would not permit, and he should put him under arrest if he continued in that spirit. Adams then became more violent, and turned brusquely off, and, upon the trial-justice calling him to order, refused to pay any attention.

The trial-justice then told his constable to put him under arrest. The constable hesitated. They say he was afraid to do it, but eventually he went up and put him under arrest, but Adams did not stop cursing the court after he was under arrest. He continued it in the presence of the court for some minutes. After he was placed under arrest the trial-justice said that it would be necessary for him to postpone the case to another day. He selected the following Saturday evening at four o'clock for the hearing of the case again. I, in the presence of my friend, suggested to Mr. Butler, who was conducting the case, the propriety of not having the case come off with the same excitement with which we would be surrounded at that late hour in the evening. Butler said to the trial-justice that he would rather have no night-work about the matter at all, and if he could call the case earlier than four o'clock Saturday evening he would prefer that he should call it at some early day next week. The trial-justice said that he was pressed with business on his farm, and the court was anxious to give no offense, and the other parties wanted it even later than that. Some of the parties, I do not know who, murmuringly said, "Yes, we would rather have it at seven than four." The trial-justice ruled that it should be held at four o'clock next Saturday evening. After he had postponed the case, I was standing outside the court-room waiting for Mr. Butler to have a peace-warrant fixed up for one of the parties belonging to said company, I believe, who had threatened the life of his son, and while standing there there was some little confusion.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Do you know that he had threatened the life of Mr. Butler's son ?—

A. I mean to say that he was charged with threatening the life of his son, and did not deny it. He was there before the court to give the bond, and he did not deny it.

While standing there, there was something said about signing the warrant. Mr. Butler thought the warrant was not all right. The trial-justice, with whom I was well acquainted, asked me if the warrant was right. I told him yes, I thought it was right, after looking over it. He then proceeded to execute the warrant right there and to put the boy under bond who had threatened the life of his son, and there was the same objection made to the bond. I was standing outside the door and did not care to have anything more to do with it, and Attaway, who they told me was lieutenant of the company, came out and commenced cursing in a very violent way the court and the white persons present. He came out there and threw the gate open and says, "I carry no arms, but we have got arms; the white men have ruled the black men long enough;" and he began to curse the white men and use very violent language. A crowd of negroes soon gathered around him. I cautioned the young white men who were there. There were four or five that I have mentioned; I cautioned them to pay no attention to it; that we wanted the matter settled legally; that we wanted the militia company of this State to know their rights there, and we wanted the whites to know their rights, so that there would be no further difficulty between them. It had been a vexed question through the country, and the militia had concluded that they could do almost anything.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you state that there at that time ?—A. Yes, sir; I stated it to the lieutenant of the company, Cartledge, and that we wanted to settle it without any strife; we wanted to settle it legally, so that we could

understand each other. Attaway swore that no court should try him as long as he was captain of the company, and that he, for one, would see to it that the next white man who rode in front of this company would not have any report to make to any court; he would see that he was shot so clean—with an oath—that he would have nothing to tell. We found that they were disposed to be very violent, and I took the young men away and carried them away from the place altogether. We left them standing in front of the office, going on in this same strain, and how long they continued it I do not know. I carried the white men away. Getzen was interested in it, and there was a lot of young men there, and I carried them away to prevent any difficulty. How long they remained there I do not know. We went home, and I returned again on Saturday evening, at the appointed time for the trial, at four o'clock. I got to Hamburg, I suppose, a few minutes before that time in the presence of my neighbor, Dr. Shaw, who went with me again. When we got to Hamburg we found General Butler, who appeared there as counsel for the parties, in a store owned by Mr. Damm, sitting there in conversation with a man they call Sparnick and Mr. Robert Butler, and I think there were no others present in there. Mr. Damm was there in the store, but no others that I saw. We remained there for some time, and General Butler called to me and said that he wanted to have a council or conference with these parties, and he thought probably it would all be reconciled without any law about it at all if he could get them to come, and he was anxious that everything he said in that council should have some proof, and he was anxious to have Dr. Shaw and myself present. In a few minutes afterwards I saw Butler coming toward the trial-justice's office. I went there, and when I got there, in a few moments the trial-justice came in and called the case, and after he had called the case he had a constable call the parties. He called them twice, and I am not positive, but three times; I know as often as twice. In a few moments Spencer came into court, and General Butler came out, and says, "We are trying to get that conference, and I want you to go with me." So I followed General Butler around for thirty minutes from one point to another, as he would designate where they had promised to meet him. No conference was held. I saw Lieutenant Cartledge, who came several times to General Butler. I think he was very anxious to have the case reconciled, saying, though, that he had no influence with the company whatever, and could do nothing. After following General Butler around for some time, and seeing nothing that seemed to reconcile the matter, I saw the white people begin to gather in Hamburg. Up to that time there had been only five or six white people there, except those belonging to the case. I saw that there was a good deal of excitement awakened, and I did everything I could to quiet the whites and blacks, and went so far as to say to the blacks there, that we had every reason to try to settle this matter peaceably, and we might do it then, but if one drop of blood was shed, with the present state of feeling, there was no telling what would be the end. A black man said that was true, equally true on the other side. I admitted that, and it was more important for that reason to settle it. He said it was no use talking about it. This conversation was with Lieutenant Cartledge. He said it was no use to make any further efforts to settle it, that they were determined to fight. I went over the river, and in passing over the river I saw a crowd of negroes gather around their drill-room, and a crowd of white persons near it in the street, and firing began while I was behind the street from them. From what parties it began I cannot say, but this much I can say, that in less than a minute,

or less than three minutes I know, from the time the first firing began it was almost general from both sides. I do not know who began the firing at all. I cannot say, but the firing was general, I think, as soon as I came in sight of it. That is about all that I know connected with the matter. I went over the river and returned afterward, as I understood that a young man from our neighborhood, by the name of Mackey Merriwether, was killed, and I assisted his father in making some arrangements to get him a coffin that evening, and then left Hamburg.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. What time did you leave Hamburg?—A. About half past eight o'clock, I suppose; I do not know the exact time.

Q. In going there at that time, seeing what you saw, and hearing what you heard, as you have described to the committee, I ask you whether you had any political motive?—A. No, sir; I do not think there was any political motive whatever in the matter.

Q. Had you any?—A. No, sir; none at all.

Q. Do you know that anybody else had?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you arrested for being there in that Hamburg matter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And bound over to court?—A. And bound over to court.

Q. They took you to the last term of Aiken court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you demand trial?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you get it?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was done with you?—A. The case was postponed, and we were still held over under bonds, it being stated that the State had not had time to work up its case.

Q. They charge you with willful murder?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Nevertheless, they let you to bail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State whether you have at any time, by force or otherwise, endeavored to intimidate a colored man to vote the democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; never in any way.

Q. Do you know anybody else who has?—A. No, sir.

Q. I want to call your attention particularly to certain passages in the testimony of the negro called Doc. Adams. In his testimony he said this, speaking of the drill-room:

It was a part of the house, and I could pass right out of my bed-room into the drill-room; so I went out of my bed-room, and I was sitting by the window when a man by the name of Mr. Mealing, (a white man and preacher,) him and some other white man were together, and were right by the drill-room, and I got up and looked out of my window and I heard them say, "That is where that damned militia company drills," and, said he, "To-morrow they are going to have a trial, and we intend to kill the captain of that company before he gets away from that court."

I ask you to state whether that portion of his testimony is true?

A. It is not true; and there is nothing that could possibly have given him any ground for that statement, even in his imagination, if it was true. It certainly is a palpable falsehood, because I was not in Hamburg the day before. I was at home all the while, and did not know until Saturday evening anything about it. I state positively upon my oath that I did not know until Saturday evening when firing began where that drill-room was.

Q. Upon his cross-examination I cautioned him and put questions to him, to which he answers as follows:

A. I guess it was about half past one o'clock; maybe a little later than that, I guess. I came home to dinner at one o'clock, as usual, from Augusta.

Q. Did you ever hear Mr. Mealing use an oath?—A. Did I ever hear Mr. Mealing use an oath?

Q. Yes.—A. Well, he used it that day. I do not know only from what I have been

told; the man was showed to me at court. The first we had court he was there and they told me that was Mr. Mealing, and I also heard some one call his name.

Q. He is the man you heard swear?—A. Yes, sir; he is the very man.

Q. He said they were going to kill you the next day, at the trial?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What denomination does he belong to as minister?—A. I don't know, sir.

Do you know whether you swore in his hearing or whether you threatened that you were going to kill him?—A. I give it as my positive testimony here to-day that if I ever swore an oath in my life—probably I have done as sinful things as that—but I never formed the habit of swearing, and never swore an oath in my life, and furthermore I never threatened his life in all my life.

Q. I will ask you whether, in your presence, at any time anybody said, "That is the place where that damned nigger company drills, and we are going to have a trial here to-morrow and intend to kill the captain?"—A. No, sir; as I stated before, when the Federal troops were in Hamburg they were across the street at another house. I had heard of that drill-room, and I was fully under the impression that they drilled at another place until the firing began on Saturday evening. It is not on the way that I usually pass to Augusta, going to and coming back. I go through town very often, and I think that I could be positive in saying that I never passed through on horseback, because I always go in a buggy, and I do not pass there because the trestle across the railroad is so low that it requires stooping to pass under it in a buggy, and my plan is always to cross the street, so as to go where the trestle is high.

Q. Are you positive in saying that you never swore in any one's presence about that company?—A. I am, sir.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. You spoke about Lieutenant Cartledge, of that company, saying that they would have to fight it out?—A. That they were determined to fight.

Q. He was saying that in reply to what had been said before, as to demanding the surrender of the arms that the company had there?—A. It was said, sir, in the general parley that had been made, and after the parley had commenced in regard to the adjustment of the matter. What the demands were I cannot say.

Q. Did you not hear at that time that the arms had been demanded of the company?—A. I heard it as rumor on the street. I do not know that I heard any positive demand made for the arms, but I heard a general demand.

Q. And that what the white people demanded was the surrender of the arms?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had heard it before he spoke about fighting?—A. It was in the same conference; it was probably in a few moments that I heard it.

Q. What time did you leave there that night?—A. About half past eight o'clock, I judge.

Q. With whom did you return from that place?—A. With Dr. Shaw. We went down in a buggy together, and came back together.

Q. Firing had commenced before you left there?—A. Firing had commenced, I suppose. I cannot designate the number of shots, but some number of shots had been fired, and a white man was killed before I left there; young Merriweather.

Q. Do you know what colored people were killed during that night?—A. Only from hearsay do I know. I suppose the hearsay is so strong that I might say.

Q. Did you see any of the bodies afterward?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear any of the whites who were there that night say that any had been killed?—A. Yes, sir; I heard persons—I do not know whether they had been there or not—say that some had been killed.

Q. I will not press that question if you do not know that there were persons who had been killed.—A. I heard it and know it only as rumor.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were you armed that day?—A. No, sir; only at night when I started away from there. Colonel Butler said to me that there might be some excitement up in my country and I had best go armed, and he asked me if I had any arms. I said I had none. He said he thought it extremely unsafe for me to go up the road without arms. I said I did not want any. He said, "Here is a pistol;" and he handed me his pistol, and I carried it home with me from Hamburgh. And that is all the time I was armed.

Q. Was that the first time you had ever carried arms?—A. No, sir; it was not the first time in all my life.

Q. Are you accustomed to carrying arms?

The WITNESS. Well, what do you mean by arms; pistols?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

The WITNESS. You mean concealed arms, or what you call secret arms?

Mr. CAMERON. I do not know what you call them, I am sure.

A. At home I carry my shot-gun very regularly, bird-hunting; but I do not call that arms. So far as carrying arms in any way is concerned, I am not accustomed to it.

Q. But you had carried a pistol before the time you mention, had you?—A. Only in carrying one to Augusta or bringing one from Augusta, had I carried one.

Q. Why did you carry it to and from Augusta?—A. There had been some notorious robberies committed in Augusta a year ago last winter, and a man popped a cap at me, fair and square, in the road, one night when I was coming from Augusta, and my mother and wife would never after that consent for me to come home from Augusta without being armed.

Q. So whenever you went to Augusta you carried arms, did you?—A. If I expected to be out in the night, and only then.

Q. How many white people had assembled in Hamburgh prior to the time that you left there on the night of the 8th of July?—A. Well, sir, as near as I can approximate, when I crossed the river, there were 50 or 60, I should think, white persons assembled on this side of the river. At the abutment of the bridge there were probably 35 or 40. I cannot say how many. They were gathered together, and standing at the abutment of the bridge.

Q. Did you at that time recognize any of those who were standing at or near the abutment of the bridge?—A. I think, sir, that probably I recognized one man; and if I had taken notice, it is possible I would have known several men, but I took no notice of them in passing over. One man spoke to me. He was a young man who keeps the bridge at the other end, Russell by name. He asked me if there was going to be a difficulty in Hamburgh.

Q. Give the names of all the white persons whom you recognized in Hamburgh that night.—A. I recognized, in the same room where the

trial was called, General Butler, Robert J. Butler, Harrison Butler, Thomas Butler, Mr. Henry Getzen, and Dr. Shaw.

Q. Subsequent to that time, give the names of all those whom you recognized in Hamburgh.—A. After that about a half or three-quarters of an hour the crowd entered Hamburgh, and I recognized coming into Hamburgh Colonel Butler and Albert Twiggs, who came in a carriage together, those two.

Q. Who else?—A. I recognized young Merriwether, who was killed. I also recognized a young man by the name of Morgan. I do not know that I could designate other names, only from hearsay and general rumor. I know that others were there. I did not mix in much with the crowd at all.

Q. When have you last talked with General Butler about this Hamburgh business?—A. I suppose that it has been twenty-five or thirty minutes before I came in here we were talking about it.

Q. How frequently have you talked with him since it occurred?—A. I could not say; I have talked with him two or three times, probably oftener.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Has General Butler influenced you in your statements in any way?—A. No, sir.

Q. Has he endeavored to do so?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he make any suggestion to you in regard to it?—A. No, sir; I think General Butler would have a higher opinion of my character than to make any such suggestion to me.

SIMON CRAWFORD—MARION COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 4, 1877.*

SIMON CRAWFORD (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. How old are you?—Answer. About thirty-nine.

Q. Where do you live?—A. In Marion County.

Q. At what place or town?—A. I live about eight miles from the town of Marion.

Q. Are you a republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was your official position in the republican party in the county during the last campaign?—A. I was the precinct chairman. In the county they appointed a chairman in every township. I was not the county chairman, but was township chairman.

Q. Chairman for the republican party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state whether you were attacked by any person last fall, and if anything was done to you.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Go on and state the circumstances.—A. Well, I myself was chairman, and the man I used to belong to was chairman.

Q. He was democratic chairman?—A. Yes, sir; he was democratic chairman; Mr. Vandermoody. We called meetings about half a mile apart. We kept calling meetings all along during the year, up to the sixteenth of September. On the sixteenth of September Mr. Vandermoody called a meeting of the white and colored people together. He said that he wanted the colored people to hear from the democratic party. That day was my meeting. I called my meeting the same day,

for which I had appointed it beforehand ; so I held my meeting just the same ; and when the meeting adjourned that evening——

Q. When the democratic meeting adjourned?—A. When the democratic meeting adjourned that evening they were mad because there were no colored ones went to hear them, and they were put out about the matter. Well, the democrats had what they called rifle companies all through that country.

Q. Were they uniformed in any way?—A. No ; they were not uniformed.

Q. Did they have red shirts?—A. Yes ; they had red shirts. They just organized companies all through the county in that way. Well, that evening, after our meeting adjourned, they rid down to my house.

Q. How many of them?—A. There was two companies. I couldn't exactly say how many was in the companies. There was two companies come to my house.

Q. Who were the captains?—A. Captain Bill Evans and Captain Daniel Berry came down to my house about two hours in the night.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Two hours after dark, do you mean?—A. Yes, sir ; two hours after night. It was two o'clock when the meeting adjourned. They came down to my house, and I reckon that it must have been about two hours in the night when they came. I had a little store attached to my house, and I were in the store. Ever since I was a freedman I always passed a white man with the same respect that I did before. When I met him, I met him with the same respect and treated him in the same manner, only I didn't go to work for him for nothing. But I was always taught that, and since I have held it right on up till to-day, and hold it now. They rid right on to my gate, and one of them spoke and says, "Let's have a light here, Simon." He spoke like they was in distress, or something was broke, and calculating that I would run out to their assistance. I have a boy that I raised, and I said, "Keith, go out and carry a light, quick, and see what is the matter with the gentleman ;" and Keith he up and bothered around, and would not take the lamp nor a candle, but he waited and got a torch. It was dark, and I was lying in the store on the counter, and I says, "Hurry ; go on, man, don't wait so long ;" but he waits and gets a torch and then goes on. When he gets to the gate, I was lying, listening to hear what was the matter, and heard them say, "God damn you, we don't want any of your light ;" and they knocked the light out of his hands ; and then they run in the hall. I was in this back room—a room that was attached to my house, that I had for a store, with just a little partition between ; and they plundered my house all over ; and they went around to some of my back rooms and plundered ; and my wife was confined back there in the back room, and they pulled her out of bed, and tried to make her tell where I was. I spoke in that time and says, "Here I am, in here ;" and asked them what was the matter. They says, "We are here to see you, and, God damn you, you had just as well walk out and take what is coming." "Well," I says, "you must tell me what is the matter first, and then I will walk out." I says, "If I have violated the law of the State, I will come out ; and if not, I shall never come out." "Well, we don't care," he says, "whether you have violated the laws or not ; you damned radicals have ruined the State, and we are here to-night to put you to death or make you reform, and come over to the democratic party." That is what the captain says. I says to him, "Captain, I can't do like you.

One while you was a democrat, and the next while you are a republican." I says, "I am a republican by principle and I can't change like you." I says, "You is a republican one while for money, and next while you is a democrat," and I says, "I can't change that way." I says, "I can't make but one change, and that is from republican to Heaven." He says, "Well, God damn you, we will make you talk better talk than that," and he walks off and yells, "O, yes! O, yes! O, yes! all that's in favor of tearing down this house I want you to let me know by saying, aye." The road is about thirty yards from my door and everything it seemed to me, out in the road, yelled "Aye! aye! aye!" "All right," I says, "All ayes, and no noes;" jes so; "But the first man that comes in this room to night, I will kill you." I said, "The first one of you that comes near me, I am going to kill you." When he yelled out, "O, yes, all that's in favor," and so on, he then told them to "Fall in." Well, they came in and he told them to surround the house. Well, the boy that carried the light out, he then runs out and carries the news out in the country and told them a crowd of men was there to put me to death. The people gathered there then, and all the colored people gathered there, and every one that came in they would take him prisoner. Of course when they came there they couldn't tell the white men from the colored men till they would get in the hall where the fire was. I was in this room watching and hearing all the time, and they took so many prisoners till they got me a little uneasy; after awhile they says, "Now don't let nary another one come in here, and nary another one get out, and the next one that comes here, damn him, drop him; shoot him dead; don't let nary 'nother one come in or nary 'nother one go out." By that time I was getting sort of uneasy. Well, I still stuck out that any man that entered my store I would kill him. They surrounded the store and some tried to break in, and some was at the cracks with their pistols, trying to shoot through the cracks. I stuck out that way that any man entered I would shoot, by which not one didn't enter the store at all, but they stuck out if I didn't come out they would tear the house down. There was a wall between me and my wife, and she gets up and comes to the wall, and whispers and tells me to come out, that she was afeared they would go and shoot and kill her and the children. Then I made a proposition to them that if they would all go out of the hall but two, I would come out. I calculated that I could do as much with two as they could with me. I had a boy in there, and knowing he was in the back room with a good gun, I thought that we too could stand it. I told my wife I would come out, and I clumb over the partition and handed my gun to this boy, and got out. I didn't have a thing but this double-barreled gun. I walks out and I walks up to Mr. Bill Evans, and I says, "Captain, what's the matter?" And he says, "It ain't me who has charge; it is the sheriff; speak to the sheriff."

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Is that the sheriff of the county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he there?—A. Yes, sir; he was the head man of them. He was the one that went into office on the republican ticket, but he was a democrat then, and he broke into Vander S. Pathay's smoke-house. He is dead, now.

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. Yes, sir; and they had him in jail, and was going to put him in the penitentiary, and then he turned over to the republican party to get a pardon; and that was what I was talking to him about. He turned over to the republican party to get a pardon, and Governor Scott pardoned him, and then

he was a good republican, and then he came in and we elected him sheriff. As soon as he found that the republican party didn't want him, and the democratic party didn't want him, then he went raving distracted, and went all through the county killing niggers just as fast as he could.

Q. How many did he kill?—A. He went to my house, and taken out one fellow——

Mr. CAMERON. You go on with your story.

The WITNESS. Yes, let me go right on with my story like I started. He then said to me that the republicans had ruined the county.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Was this the sheriff who told you that?—A. Yes, sir; he said that the republicans had ruined the State, and he was there to-night to put me to death for one; that I was one of the leaders, and he intended to put the last leading man of the republican party to death, and he said, "You might just as well come out and take your portion." I then says to him, "Sheriff, I can't do like you do." I says, "I am not a republican for money; I am a republican by principle." I says, "If your club did their duty, they would take you out and kill you, for you are the man who ought to be killed." I said, "Sheriff, don't you know you told me I had better vote the republican ticket, or I would be made a slave?" and he says, "I just never told you that," and he had told me so. He says, "God damn you, don't be talking that God damned talk to me." He says, "Come out, I am going to kill you, God damn you. I won't take that from you or no other man, if you talk to me about turning, God damn you. I am going to put you to death to-night." I says, "All right; if you enter here to-night, I will kill you for one. You enter this store, and I will kill you for one." He then yelled up, and rallied up his men again, and they all rallied up, and some came in the house and some around the store, coming in twos, coming to break in, and I staid in. I said, "I haven't got but one life to lose, and I will put you where you ought to have been a long while ago, if you come in here." Well, they didn't come in; my wife then persuaded me to come out, and I went out to her, and when I came out I didn't go to the sheriff, but I went to Capt. Bill Evans. I looked upon him as an influential man and gentleman, and I says to him, "Captain, what have you got against me?" and he says, "Not a thing more than your principles;" and he says, "Crawford, your principles won't do," and he says, "I am here to-night under Berry;" that was the sheriff of the county. Then I asked Berry what about it. He says, "You are chairman in this radical club, and we do intend to put the last one of you to death, without you alter your course." I says, "My principles is mine, and I can't help it." I says, "Sheriff, I can't do like you." I says, "My principles is republican, and I can't change them—I can't do like you." He says, "Well, God damn you, you have got to do it or die." I says, "All right, then." I says, "As it stands now, it is a fair game"—jes so. Says I, "There is two of you, and there is two of us," says I; "fair game." I says, "I am a republican, and can't be anything else," and these other gentlemen both had their pistols drawn on me all the time. I had raised up and was standing off about as far as that door, with my gun cocked, and I says, "Keith, the very first one that shoots, shoot him. Don't shoot at one until he shoots me, and just as soon as he shoots me you shoot him." So they saw if any one shot me, why he would be killed, so nary one shot me. So they went out. They had been there some two hours, arguing along, trying to make me promise

to leave my principles. When they started, Berry looked back and said, "God damn you, I will see you again." This was on Saturday night. Monday morning I goes down town and reports it. I didn't take out any warrants, but I went before the trial-justice, and the trial-justice was scared to issue any warrants against them, and in fact he couldn't do it, and he told me to hold on.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who was the trial-justice?—A. C. Smith. He can tell it just like I told it. He told me to hold on; that Captain Stoeber was United States attorney, I think.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. United States attorney, or United States marshal?—A. Attorney, or something of the kind; he had to give the warrant; I didn't understand much about it. I never looked at such a thing. All I ever knowed was farming and working in the field, and what I raised there. I do not know what his position was. He told me to hold on till Captain Stoeber came. Monday after night they taken me with a peace warrant; but I am going too fast. I told you I was going down Monday to town to indict them, before the trial-justice. Well, they said if I went there to indict them I never would come back alive; that they intended to kill me before I could get them. So I gets my friends, some seven of them, that had guns, and the rest had none, to come to guard me down there and indict these parties. Well, when we got in the edge of town they all put their guns over inside the fence and left them, after they found there was going to be no danger. I went on then to indict them, and after I left they taken me with a peace warrant, and then sent out news in all the county everywhere that I had raised up arms against them, and were going to fight them. Then they gathered up about two hundred men. The people believed it; they didn't know how it was. The white democrats they got excited, and they didn't know no better; they gathered from North Carolina and from all parts, and made out about two hundred. They came down there, and in the meanwhile, when I found they were about coming there to kill me, and I couldn't get no bond, and couldn't take them with a warrant, I comes to Columbia here and stays here, and while I was here this company of men went to my house.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see it?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have you been back home since?—A. O yes, sir.

Q. You can state what condition you found your house in when you went back home.—A. When I went back home they had been there and taken my wife out, and she had only been confined about between two and three weeks. She was not at home when I went back. I don't tell anything they done after I left?

Q. Not what they did after you left. You can only tell what you saw yourself.—A. When I went back there was no one on my plantation. I had two plantations; and I asked, when I went back, what was the matter, and they said they had went there and struck a line on each side, and wouldn't allow—

Q. You can tell the condition in which you found your plantation when you went back, but do not tell what they said.—A. I went back

there. I had two large grape-vineyards, and I made somewhere between \$100 and \$200 worth of wine; and when I went back there, that was gone, and the door was shot down with these rifles; the door wasn't shot all down, but it was shot so that it wouldn't open. It is right there now, so it can be looked at. My wine was drunk up, and the cotton I had in the house was gone, and my store-house door was laid wide open for anybody and everything that wants anything to go in and get it, but I can't tell anything only what my wife and hirelings told me.

Mr. CAMERON. They can tell that.—A. Well, it is not worth while for me to go on no further if I can't say it. The witnesses can tell who was killed and who was not. The most of my witnesses is all gone back home, but there is three here now. But they didn't kill me, nor they never got hold of me that night; but all kinds of threats they made on me, but they couldn't get to me without I knew it first; they had to break my door; and you know if you break a door and look in, the man that is in there will see you first, and if he has a gun he can shoot you first.

Q. How much land and personal property did you have when these troubles commenced?

The WITNESS. Outside of land?

Mr. CAMERON. No; how much land did you have and how much property besides?—A. I had 201 acres.

Q. Were you the owner of it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it paid for?—A. All of it was not paid for. There was one tract of about twenty-five acres saved, and the balance of it was not saved. I paid it all up. I bought one thousand acres separate, and I had paid it all up but about seven hundred dollars.

Q. How much did you agree to pay for the one thousand acres?—A. I was to pay \$1,300, and I paid it all up but \$700.

Q. What personal property did you have—horses, cattle, or mules?—A. I had two good horses, a wagon, a cart, and so on. I couldn't tell exactly how many hogs I had. I had young cattle; but I sold out my cattle. I found out that they were an expense to me, and I sold them all out.

Q. You speak of having a store; did you have any goods in the store?—A. Yes, sir; I had at that time about two hundred dollars' worth of goods.

Q. What became of those goods?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Were they there when you went back home?—A. No, sir.

Q. Your wine was all gone?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was your house injured?—A. No, sir; no more than the ceiling was busted up overhead. I reckon it was busted up by looking to see who was up there. None of it was taken down. It was all injured more than my kitchen. Both doors was broken down, and the wine-house door was shot down. That was all the injury that was done to any of the buildings. My grapes was destroyed. I had lots of grapes. I had just commenced making wine. I had nearly two barrels of wine. All the balance of the grapes when I went back was gone.

Q. Did they charge you with any crime?—A. Not at all, more than they got a white lady to say that I went there on Sunday evening and told her that all the white women should suffer for what they done to me that night. That is the only charge they fotched against me, and that is the only charge can be fotched against any of the black people.

Q. Did you tell her that?—A. I never said a word of harm in God Almighty's world, and she will tell you the same. She has said since

that I never said a word of harm. There is no person in South Carolina can come to me and say that I ever said a harmful word, more than that I am a republican, and always did all I could for the republican party, and expect to do that, because I believe I am right. When I believe I am wrong I will change.

Q. When did you come to Columbia?

The WITNESS. The first time?

Mr. CAMERON. No, this last time.—A. I came when court sat. I couldn't tell you exactly when court sat; but I met the court here. The court sat Monday, and I came Saturday night. I have been here ever since.

Q. Why did you not go home since?—A. The court sat on Monday, and I had done indicted them, and was there and attended court. They come and slips up there on Sunday night and tries my door. Monday night they come up there, and I had company, and they couldn't tell me from one of the friends, you know. There was lots of people passing through and through the house, and they staid out there till I walks out, and after I walks out some one called me by name, and when I went to come back in the house then they shot me.

Q. Now tell us about that shooting.—A. That is all I can tell you. They shot me.

Q. How many people were out there that shot you?—A. I never saw but one. He was in ten steps of me.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Where did the ball strike you?—A. The ball struck me right here and came out there, [pointing to his side.] If you want to see the sign I will show you.

Q. You need not show. When was it that they shot you?—A. It was a little better than two weeks before court sat. They shot me on Monday night, and the Saturday after, the following Saturday, I left and came here, and the court was on Monday.

Q. And you have not been home since?—A. No, sir. They say if I ever come back there they will kill me, and I knows they would kill me on the sly.

Q. Did you notice whether the man that shot you was a white man?—A. Yes, sir; he was a colored man.

Q. You saw that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he say anything to you?—A. No, sir; he didn't say a word. I went walking on till I stepped upon the steps, where he could get a good shot at me, and I looks over at him, and I went to speak to him, and I saw he was going to shoot, and I just went to say "Don't shoot," and as I said "Don't," he shot. The man who shot me was a colored man. I know him just as well as I know myself.

Q. Why did the colored man shoot you?—A. He says the democrats told him if he would vote for Hampton, and then turn in and help them kill out the republican men, they would see that he should not be hurt. He had done shot six colored men before the election, and he shot me after the election.

Q. What is that colored man's name?—A. Attaway Page.

Q. Where does he live?—A. In Marion County. He is a wishy-washy fellow; he will steal and do anything—that is just his principle; first democrat and then republican. He was the worst radical that there ever was in this world until he does something, and as soon as he does something he is a democrat right straight.

Q. Which ticket did he vote last fall?—A. He voted for Hampton. He knowed they would shoot him.

Q. You stay here because you are afraid to go home?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where is your family?—A. My family is in North Carolina. My wife has been here. I have got a wife and three children. Last Friday three weeks ago they left here and went up to my plantation in Marion, and there she got a horse and buggy and went on to my mother-in-law's in North Carolina, and she is now there, and I want to go and see her.

Q. Did you see anything else affecting the election prior to the voting-day?—A. O, yes; they raised a company there in every town—raised a revolution in every township that has got colored men to vote.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. Yes, sir; they told me so.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. If the whites told you so, go on and state it.—A. Any colored man that voted the republican ticket and left his home they would not employ him no more, never no more; and if I employed any of them they would never recognize me nor do me no more favors. There is a merchant in Marion; I have been always so that I could do anything with him, and could get any money from him or any supplies I wanted.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir; a white man. I could get anything to help me run my farm; I always paid for it; but anything I wanted from him I could get it. He told me, with the balance of the people, that if I employed any man that voted the republican ticket he had no more use for him, and he didn't intend to do him nary other favor. I said, "Mr. Stackhouse, I can't help that. I can cut my help down and run my farm independently without any help except from God." I says, "I will sell everything I have got and run nothing but a one-horse farm, and I know I can run it without asking for a dollar, and I will do it before I will turn or ask any one else to turn." He says, "I am as good a friend of you as anybody;" and he always has proved to be a friend in regard to that. It raised a revolution in that county; that any man that voted the republican ticket should leave the premises, and there they are to-day. They turn them off to-day, I am certain, because I have a brother who came up this morning and told me that they are turning them out of house and home, and they are wandering about and knows not what to do.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Simon, did not the sheriff have a capias for you?—A. No, sir.

Q. You swear he did not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you sure that when he comes he will say he had none?—A. I know he didn't have one.

Q. Did he not have a warrant to arrest you?—A. No, sir.

Q. He just went there to abuse you because you were a republican?—A. I say that he told me so.

Q. Nothing else?—A. Not a thing else.

Q. You have never been charged with any crime in your life?—A. There has never been that [snapping his fingers] against me.

Q. Do they not claim that you are a bad man?—A. No, sir; they do not.

Q. A very bad man?—A. No, sir; they do not claim it.

Q. That was never charged against you?—A. No, sir; it never was.

Q. They say you are a very amiable and pleasant man, all but your

politics?—A. Yes, sir; if they don't say it, they are obliged to say it. You know when a man is fighting he will say most anything. A drowning man will catch at a straw. I never heard anything against me, but they just told me——

Q. They never charged you with crime?—A. No, sir; I never been in no law.

Q. You have never been in court?—A. Only as a juror.

Q. The sheriff went up there and abused you as you have described?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is the sheriff a republican?—A. He ain't neither one. He changes so often you can't tell whether he is republican or democrat.

Q. Did the republicans elect him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did they elect him?—A. They elected him two years ago or four years ago.

Q. Did you vote at the last election?

The WITNESS. This last election?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Marion.

Q. How far do you live from Marion?—A. I live about eleven or twelve miles.

Q. The white people are a very bad set there?—A. No, sir; I never heard anything much against them until this election.

Q. Do you not think the way they treated you is very bad?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you not think it is very bad for them to treat the black people as they did you?—A. Yes, sir; but they have all done it—these democrats.

Q. You are sure of that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You know it?—A. Yes, sir. I won't say the last one; but they taken it by townships, and where a township gives a majority to say to do so, they done it; and where they couldn't get a majority they didn't do it. There is some big, rich men that has got large bodies of land; they wouldn't touch it. They left it and wouldn't sign. You see every man has to sign, and some would slip off and not sign.

Q. Do you think the sheriff will give us the same account of the transaction at that house that you have given us?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He will say that he had a warrant for you, will he not?—A. No, sir; he won't say that. I know what he will say very well.

Q. What will he say?—A. He will say that somebody told him that my club was to kill the white people.

Q. What has your club done about killing white people?—A. Not a thing; not a thing, I tell you.

Q. Did you have any arms in your club?—A. No more than our regular guns. There was not ten men in the club had a single-barreled or double-barreled gun.

Q. How many pistols did you have?—A. I do not know.

Q. You had shot-guns, did you not?—A. Yes, sir. The first year that I was free, I don't think there was a man that hadn't a pistol but sent forward to get him a pistol and watch as soon as he got money enough. And I sent to get me a pistol, but I got ashamed of it.

Q. And then you bought a shot-gun?—A. Yes, sir. I bought a shot-gun and I sold my pistol. I gave thirty-two dollars for it and I gave it away for one dollar.

Q. Did you ever shoot at anybody with your shot-gun?—A. No, sir; not to hurt them.

Q. What did you shoot at them for?—A. I didn't shoot at nobody. I was just in fun with fellows, and would say, "You get off about two hundred yards and I will hit you," making fun in that way.

Q. Did you ever shoot at anybody with your shot-gun?—A. Never.

Q. Why did they not kill you that night?—A. They were scared to get into the room. They knew that whoever got in there would die.

Q. Could they not have fired your house?—A. Yes, sir; and they would have done it, but I came out.

Q. You just went out and dared the whole crowd?—A. No, sir; I didn't.

Q. How many white men were out there?

The WITNESS. In the whole crowd?

Mr. MERRIMON. No; just those in the house.—A. Only two.

Q. Only two white men?—A. Only two white men.

Q. The sheriff and Evans?—A. The sheriff and Captain Evans staid in. I told them if they would all go out but two I would come out and talk to them.

Q. Were the others outside?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. There was two in the house. I couldn't tell you how many was out.

Q. Give us an idea of about how many.—A. Well, sir, I couldn't hardly tell you.

Q. Were there two hundred?—A. No, sir; not that night; but there was over two hundred before that night.

Q. Were there one hundred there that night?—A. No, sir; I don't suppose there was one hundred; I don't know, sir; I indicted nine.

Q. And those nine could have killed you if they had intended to?—A. They could have killed me, but if they had they would have got killed themselves.

Q. Was anybody else in the store besides you?—A. No, sir.

Q. What did you do to the white woman who said you had insulted her?—A. Nothing. And she will tell you the same.

Q. How did they come to start the story?—A. They wanted to get something against me, so that they could start something.

Q. Now, Simon, don't you know that they had something against you very serious?—A. No, sir; if they had anything against me they had something against you.

Q. Well, they may have had something against me for all you know.—A. Your may be a republican for all I know.

Q. Do you think they would have something against me if they knew I was a republican?—A. I know it.

Q. Would they shoot me?—A. I couldn't tell. I think they would if they had a good chance.

Q. They would come to my house and shoot me?—A. I believe they would if they got a good chance.

Q. Did any republicans live after the election at all?—A. Yes, sir; they didn't kill but one.

Q. Don't you know that they killed twelve?—A. Not in Marion, when I was there. I don't know what they have done since I left.

Q. You don't know whether any republicans are living now?—A. Yes, sir; they are living now.

Q. You don't know that?—A. Yes, sir; I know it. There is one down here waiting for me to come out now.

Q. Are you sure that you are living yourself?—A. I sort of think I is. I believe I am living.

Q. Are you sure you are not dreaming?—A. I am sure of that.

Q. Are you sure you are not dead?—A. Yes, sir; I am sure that I am not dead. Of course I am not. When I die I think I will be a spirit, and I am not a spirit. You see I have got fingers, and eyes, and a head.

Q. Do not spirits have those things?—A. No, sir; I don't think they do.

Q. You do not know how they are, though?—A. I know they don't have no fingers like mine.

Q. You say it was the democrats who got the black man to shoot at you?—A. So he says.

Q. Is he a republican?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is he a democrat?—A. He is a wolf wrapped up in sheep's clothing. Whenever he does any devilment he is a democrat.

Q. While he does the devilment he is a democrat?—A. When he does the devilment he is a democrat, and when there is nothing against him he is a strong radical rogue. He will steal and do all the devilment he can, and when they are about to catch him and get him in jail, then he is a democrat.

Q. He is an honest man when he is a republican, and a thief when he is a democrat. Is that the way you foot it up?—A. No, sir; not exactly. After he does the devilment he knows the democrat is the strongest side. Well, he knows that Marion County is a democratic county.

Q. Are you a leading man among the republicans in your county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been a leading man?—A. Well, sir, about three years, I reckon.

Q. Why do they count you a leading man?—A. I don't know, sir; I am president of a club.

Q. Do you hold any office?—No, sir; I would not have any such thing.

Q. You are above holding office?—A. I am not above it, but I am not competent.

Q. You never held any office whatever?—A. No, sir; there is not but one office that I want.

Q. What is that?—A. I want the preacher's office; that is all the office I want in this world.

Q. Don't you think you are finely qualified for preaching?—A. O, no, sir; and if I can't be a first-class preacher I ain't going to be none.

Q. What church do you want to belong to?—A. I want to belong to the Methodist Church. I do belong to that church.

Q. Are you in the church?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you have had all these rows?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they didn't turn you out?—A. I done nothing to turn me out for. Turn me out because I was abused! Why, Christ wasn't turned out and he was abused. King David was run all over the world.

Q. Do you belong to Christ's church—to that class of folks?

WITNESS. To the Methodist church.

Mr. MERRIMON. No; to Christ's church.

The WITNESS. Yes; I think the Methodist church is Christ's church, ain't it?

Mr. MERRIMON. I don't know.

The WITNESS. I hope it is; I think so; I believe it is Christ's church, and I belong to it.

Q. You are sure that you are not guilty of any crime?—A. I am just as sure of it as that the sun rose this morning.

Q. And that the sheriff had no warrant for you that night?—A. There has never been a warrant issued for me.

Q. Did you not tell him that he should not arrest you?—A. No, sir; I had no right to tell him that.

Q. Did you ask him if he had a warrant?—A. I did ask him if he had a warrant; I told him if he had a warrant I would give up, and if not I would not do it, and told him three or four times to tell me; and he told me three or four times that he had no warrant and didn't want no warrant for me.

Q. What is Mr. Evans's name?—A. William; he and I has always got along together friendly; he is counted a bad man, though.

Q. If he were to swear to a fact, would you believe it?—A. I believe he would swear to a lie.

Q. You do?—A. Yes, sir; in defense of this case, I believe he would.

Q. Generally, you think he would not?—A. No, sir.

Q. And if he was to swear contrary to what you have sworn to, would you believe he had sworn to a lie?—A. I know he would.

Q. Do you think the sheriff would swear to a lie?—A. Yes, sir; he will steal, and lie, and do anything that any other man in the penitentiary will.

Q. And yet you say that the republicans elected him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are the republicans in the habit of electing thieves and robbers?—A. Yes, sir; that is just what is the matter with the party.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Before he went into office the sheriff was a republican, or pretended to be?—A. Before he got into office he was a democrat, the first time, you know. Before he got into this office he got into this trouble with Vander S. Pathay, and Mr. Pathay had him put in jail, and the judge sentenced him to the penitentiary, and then he gets in with this Hayne and goes to Governor Scott and gets him to pardon him, and then he told him he would be a republican. Well, Scott pardoned him and let him come out of the penitentiary, and he came over and made great speeches, that the republican party was the right party, and all this, that, and the other, and went through the county, and came to me and told me that I had better sign it. I will tell the truth on myself. When I got there it was so much "vote this way" and "vote that way" and "do this" and "do that" that I didn't know what to do. I had no education; I had read no history; and I didn't know exactly what to do. I staid off a while, for two years, and never voted the democratic ticket nor the republican ticket until the time he told me exactly what he was up to. Never voted no ticket until the time Tom told me what he wanted.

Q. What did he tell you?—A. Me and him was boys together, and I was farming for him, and I loved him as a brother, and I think a heap of him to day—and the whole family were raised up together. One day he got to talking, and he said, "There is an election just coming on." I says "Yes." He says, "Old fellow, I and you have slept together, and eat together, and, by God, we have growed together;" and he says, "There is an election coming on, and I want you to hoist your sails and go with me." I says, "Look here, Tom, what in the dickens is the matter? It looks to me like all the peoples is getting along pretty well." He says, "This God damned rotten government we have got." I says, "What is the matter with it?" He says, "I don't believe that God Almighty ordained it that any poor white man, nor any poor nigger that isn't worth \$500 and that ain't got education should be allowed to sit on the jury." I says, "Is that what you are

after?" He says, "Yes." I says, "Well, sir, Tom, I have never been voting in all the days of my life, but from this time I vote." I says to him, "Does you believe I ought to vote the democratic ticket?" He says, "Yes; I do." I says, "Why?" He says, "God, man, they won't bother you. The way you are going on you will be worth \$2,000 directly, and you can vote, and you have got a good education. It wouldn't hurt you." I says, "Well," and I called the names of my brothers, and I said, "I have got brothers, I have got relations, that will never be worth \$100 as long as this earth stands, and you might give them \$100 to-day, and then before two weeks they wouldn't be worth a cent. I don't believe we ought to have any government that will hinder them from voting, or sitting on a jury; and if that is your way I am done with you." His name was Moody. He said, "Simon." I said, "Tom, I ain't going to do it; I am going to vote against you." He said, "I will be damned, if you do, old fellow, if I will help you any more." I says, "All right; I am going to vote my way." Him and me didn't fall out.

Q. You were converted to republicanism right there?—A. Yes, sir; that is what made me vote.

Q. You have been a republican ever since?—A. Ever since.

Q. You are going to stick to it?—A. Yes, sir; I am going to die a republican. They may shoot me all to pieces, but the pieces will be republican. But I believe in an honest republican.

JAMES FRANKLIN—SPARTANBURGH COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 5, 1877.*

JAMES FRANKLIN (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. How old are you?—Answer. I will be forty-five in August.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a blacksmith.

Q. Where do you live?—A. In Spartanburgh.

Q. What political party do you belong to?—A. I belong to the democratic party, sir.

Q. State whether you took any part in the late political campaign in your county.—A. O, yes, sir; I have taken an active part in it.

Q. Did you stump the county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you address many people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you address many of the colored people?—A. A great many, sir.

Q. State whether you used any threats or used violence to induce the colored people to vote the democratic ticket, and what your line of argument was.—A. Well, sir, my line of argument was, I told them the reason why I voted it, because I were a blacksmith and I wanted to do a great deal of business. I always have been doing a great deal of business with the party before I was a free man, and they has patronized me up to the present time since; and for the good of my country I thought it was best to vote for the democratic party, and I would stump the county for them, and I advised parties to change; and for the good of the people and the government, I thought it was the best in that way. We knew our interest was pretty much corresponding with theirs. I told them that the white people had the capital and we had the labor, and I thought it was best; and I told them that if we worked together, and lived as a body of people together, we could get along better, I thought,

and by voting for the democratic party I thought we would have a better government, according to what little judgment I had and what I had seen, and how I had been treated.

Q. Were you forced to vote the democratic ticket in any way?—A. I never had been forced to it by any party—to vote their ticket.

Q. Do you know whether the colored people in your county were forced to do so?—A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. State whether you had any observation in Laurens County.—A. No, sir; I don't know anything much about that. I was at Laurens County, but I didn't make a speech there.

Q. Do you know whether many colored men in your county voted the democratic ticket?—A. There was a good many of them voted it.

Q. State whether anything was done to you because you were a democrat by your own color?—A. Yes, sir; some threats were made to me; they threatened to whip me for voting the democratic ticket. A colored man told me himself that he intended to do it, on the day of the election.

Q. Where were you on the time of the election?—A. At Spartanburgh Court-House.

Q. What was done to you that day?—A. A colored man struck at me with a stick.

Q. For what?—A. There was a little fracas took place, and I came across the street. The street was nearly as wide as this one, and I had my hand full of tickets giving to the whites and blacks. This colored man and I had worked together something over three years ago, and I knew him very well. There was about, I suppose, forty or fifty colored men, who seemed to be standing around. I had never said anything to him in any way about voting, but I knew what his principles was, because I had heard him speak about it. And when I goes to him—his name is Frederic Smith—I says, "Smith, what is the matter?" He says, "Don't ask me; go away from here." And I said, "How is that?" And he had a walking-stick in his hand, and when I said "What is the matter?" he said, "Stand back," and struck at me and cut half of my hat brim off, and he split my stick pretty near in two; and I have got that stick and can show it to you now. [Witness exhibits a cane.] That is where it has been painted fresh. I threw up my stick as quick as I could, and my stick caught part of the lick. That is the reason it didn't strike my head. By that time I struck him.

Q. You had a little row there?—A. That was the only row. It didn't interfere with the election; that didn't stop the voting. It wasn't near the court-house, it was off on a street.

Q. Do you know any intimidation of colored people in your county at all?—A. No, sir; I don't. I wouldn't tell you anything but what was true.

Q. Did everybody vote at Spartanburgh who wanted to?—A. They voted pretty much as they pleased. I saw nothing to prevent.

Q. You were at the polls all day?—A. I was at the polls all day. I was there, I suppose, from six o'clock until—well, about the time the polls were closed. I voted, and many others went right on and voted as they pleased. I saw no one keeping them away from the polls at all.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. When did you become a democrat?—A. I have been voting the democratic ticket all the time, sir.

Q. Then you are not a recent convert?—A. O, no, sir; I am one of the old hands—one of the old ones.

Q. Were you a slave prior to emancipation?—A. Yes, sir; I belonged

to Captain Daniels. He owned me after I was fourteen years old, and he put me out to service in my trade.

Q. You have voted the democratic ticket ever since you were authorized to vote in the State?—A. Yes, sir; I have.

Q. Why did you say that you voted the democratic ticket?—A. Well, I voted it because I was a blacksmith.

Q. And you had most of your patronage from the whites?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And these whites were democrats?—A. They were democrats. I found there were more into that party who could give me employment, and I could make more out of them, than on the other side. I thought it was to my intrust [interest] to stay with the party.

Q. You thought you would get more work as a democrat than as a republican?—A. No, not altogether; but I thought it was best. They had been employing me, and I thought it best to stay with them. I have always been treated kindly by the white people, and I was never licked by one in my life since I was twenty-one.

Q. The white gentlemen in your neighborhood still patronize you?—A. They patronize me highly.

Q. You do their blacksmith-work?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many men do you employ in your shop?—A. I have employed four most of the time this year. I run a shop; I have none of my own, I just run one.

Q. When you had that little fracas on election-day there was nothing said about politics, was there?—A. Not a word; I hadn't spoken to him only to ask him what was the matter.

Q. He had not said anything to you about politics?—A. No, sir.

Q. He seemed to be out of humor?—A. He must have been. I was in a good humor, and I wanted to do all I could at the election. I thought it best to work with the people quietly and not get them mad. I talked to him the next day, and I said, "Fred, what did you mean by doing so yesterday?" He said, "Jim, I don't know what I meant." I says, "Was you drunk?" He says, "I had been drinking." I said, "I thought you was." I said, "Don't you recollect when you were burned out?" We both belonged to Wesley Society; he got burned out once—everything he had—and I was the first man that gave him anything to help him sustain himself. He didn't have a garment on, not even so much as a change of shirts or coat. I was very poor myself, but I thought I was better off than he was, and I gave him a dollar and a half and started him again; and Monday night, in our monthly meeting, we made up fifteen dollars for him, and set him up pretty well to do, and now he is doing nearly as well as I am. And that was the reason I knew next day that he had nothing against me. We have worked together a little over two years. He told me himself that he had been drinking and that he didn't know what he was doing.

J. W. TALIAFERRO—RICHMOND COUNTY, GA.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 5, 1877.*

J. W. TALIAFERRO sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. What is your age?—Answer. I am about thirty-seven this month.

Q. Where do you live?—A. In Augusta.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. I am clerk of the court of Richmond County, Georgia.

Q. State whether you know a colored man named Dock Adams.—A. I have known Dock Adams for the past twelve years.

Q. Where does he reside?—A. I have no idea. I understand that he resides in Carrollton, S. C.

Q. Do you know his general character?—A. I do.

Q. What is his general character for truth and veracity?—A. From his general character I would not believe him on oath.

Q. He has sworn, among many other things, that he owns seven or eight hundred dollars' worth of property in Georgia, and about two thousand dollars' worth of property in Tennessee. Do you know anything about his pecuniary circumstances?—A. Well, sir, I will be as brief as possible. I have been at the city-hall in Augusta, the headquarters of all the officers in our county, for the past ten years. During that time, or during the first four years of that time, Dock Adams was a pretty general loafer about the offices and hall-yard. He did nothing. For two years I made out the tax-digests of Richmond County; I think that amounted to something over eighteen million dollars. Dock Adams invariably returned a poll-tax—nothing more.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You do not know anything about whether he has property in any other part of the State or not, of your own knowledge?—A. Not from my own knowledge. I will state this, sir: that when residents of Richmond County made tax-returns for property owned in other counties, instead of making their returns for the county in which the property is situated, they make it in Richmond County, and the county in which the property is situated is credited with the amount.

Q. That is the case with real estate?—A. Yes, sir, real estate; and the amount that is owned besides; for instance, parties owning stocks, bonds, or anything, out of the county, it is done in the same way. It is returned in Richmond County as his property.

Q. What I want to get at is, if Adams, or anybody else, owned real estate in all the other counties in Georgia, would he make returns to your office?—A. Not if they owned in all the counties, but when it is only in one separate county, for instance, to save the trouble of making a return in that county, they would make the return payable in Richmond County, and that county would be credited in which the real estate is.

Q. Is it optional to do that?—A. Yes, sir; he may do as he pleases about it. It is only to save trouble with tax-payers.

Q. If he owned property in Tennessee, would he make a return to you?—A. No, sir, he would not.

Q. You say that you have known Adams for twelve years?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long were you intimately acquainted with him?—A. Well, sir, I have known him about the court-house and through our offices. He did nothing but loaf about.

Q. I am not trying to get at that now. I ask you how long you have been intimately acquainted with him?—A. You term it "intimately." I never have been intimately acquainted with him, only I have seen him every day for several years about the court-house, for some four or five years.

Q. Up to what time?—A. Up to two years ago; I won't be positive

about the exact time; it may be two years and a half, but I should say about two years.

Q. Have you seen him frequently during the last two years?—A. No, sir; not during that time at all.

Q. You do not know, of your own knowledge, where he resided during that time?—A. I do not know, only from hearsay.

JOHN A. CHRISTIAN—RICHMOND COUNTY, GA.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 5, 1877.*

JOHN A. CHRISTIAN sworn and examined.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Question. State your age, your place of residence, and your business.—

Answer. My age is sixty-six; I reside in Augusta, Richmond County, Georgia; I am chief of police.

Q. State whether, at any time, you knew a negro in your town by the name of Dock Adams; and, if you say yes, do you know his general reputation?—A. I know him well.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. I have know him ten or twelve years, probably more.

Q. Do you know his general reputation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is it?—A. His general reputation is bad.

Q. Bad for what?—A. For getting into rows, and he is a common loafer.

Q. How is his reputation for truth and veracity?—A. From what I know of him I would not be willing to believe him.

Q. Would you believe him on oath?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where have you known him?—A. I have known him in Augusta.

Q. What is his business there?—A. He had no business when I knew him. He sometimes worked a little at the carpenters' trade, but not very often.

Q. He said, in his cross-examination before this committee, that he came from Georgia because the colored people were oppressed there. Do you know anything about his coming here from Georgia?—A. Not of my own knowledge, but I have a very good opportunity of knowing whether he was oppressed there; there was no oppression of him at all.

Q. You saw him going about there as he pleased and where he pleased?—A. As he pleased and where he pleased.

Q. Where is Augusta?—A. Augusta is in Richmond County, Georgia, opposite Hamburg in this State.

Q. The Savannah River intervening?—A. The Savannah River intervening.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How long have you been chief of police in Augusta?—A. I was elected in 1842, and, with the exception of about four years, I have been there, I think, ever since, until the present time.

Q. Are you the present chief of police?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And have been chief of police since 1842, with the exception of a few years?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were those years during the war?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were chief of police during the war, then?—A. Yes, sir; it was in 1858, I think, I was not acting as chief of police.

Q. When did you first make Dock Adams's acquaintance?—A. Well. I knew him I think about ten years ago; it was before the war that I knew him. I knew him during the war and since the war. I know him well.

Q. Where has he resided during the last two or three years?—A. He has resided in Hamburgh, I think; I think he left Augusta about eighteen months or two years ago; I won't be certain of the time.

Q. Have you seen him frequently since he left Augusta?—A. Only twice. I saw him at this place last summer, and on one occasion about a year ago at Augusta.

Q. What was he doing in Augusta?—A. I saw him on the street and spoke to him.

Q. Was he intoxicated at that time?—A. I do not think he was.

Q. Was he intoxicated when you saw him at this place?—A. No, sir.

Q. Whom have you heard speak of his reputation for truth during the last eighteen months or two years?—A. I think I heard the recorder of the city of Augusta speak in reference to his character.

Q. What is his name?—A. S. H. Crump.

Q. When did you hear him speak of it?—A. I heard him talking to a man. I do not recollect what particular time.

Q. Try to fix some time.—A. I think it was last month. I am under that impression, and I have heard probably another gentleman by the name of King.

Q. When did you hear Mr. King speak of it?—A. During the last month or six weeks.

Q. Have you heard anybody else?—A. I think I have heard Mr. Taliaferro, since he has been here, speak in regard to it. I have heard several; I can't bring to mind any particular person at present.

Q. Is Mr. Crump a white man and a democrat?—A. Yes, sir; he is a democrat; he was elected day before yesterday to be clerk of the circuit court.

Q. Is Mr. King a white man and a democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Taliaferro is a white man and a democrat; we have just seen him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you at any time hear any colored people speak of Adams's reputation for truth?—A. I do not know that I have.

Q. Did you hear any one in Hamburgh, South Carolina, speak of his reputation for truth?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never have at any time?—A. I do not recollect; I have had but little to do with the Hamburgh people.

Q. What I asked you is if you heard any resident of Hamburgh speak of it?—A. No, sir; I haven't heard them; I have heard it spoken of in the vicinity of Hamburgh, about a mile or two from there, by Mr. Robert Butler.

Q. When did you hear Robert Butler speak of it?—A. I heard him—I think it was within the last fifteen days.

Q. Since the Hamburgh riot?—Yes, sir; and then I had knowledge myself about Dock Adams.

Q. Have you heard any colored persons in Augusta speak of his reputation for truth?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether or not the majority of the inhabitants of Hamburgh are colored people?—A. My impression is that the majority of the people of Hamburgh and vicinity are colored.

Q. Where were you on the afternoon and the night of the 8th of July last; that is, the day of the riot at Hamburgh?—A. I was in Augusta.

Q. Were you at that time chief of police?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see the persons who brought the cannon over from Augusta to Hamburgh?—A. No, sir; I did not know that there was a cannon there till I heard it fire. After the cannon fired over there, that was the first I knew about it.

Q. Did you see any persons from Augusta who came to Hamburgh on that occasion; when they were crossing the bridge or about that time?—A. No, sir; I do not recollect any particular person.

Q. Where were you?—A. I was at my office at the city-hall.

Q. How far is that from the bridge?—A. It is about a half mile from the bridge; most of the time I was at my office.

Q. Did you make any attempt to prevent armed persons from crossing over to Hamburgh?—A. I sent a sergeant and ten men to the bridge to protect it. I understood that some persons in Hamburgh threatened to fire it, and I sent a sergeant and ten men, I think it was.

Q. To protect the bridge?—A. To protect the bridge.

Q. Did you give them orders to prevent armed persons from crossing from Augusta to Hamburgh?—A. No, sir; I gave them no such orders.

Q. The only orders you gave were to see that the bridge was not fired?—A. To protect the city's property; they were the police under me, and I gave them instructions to protect the city's property.

Q. You understood that there was a difficulty in Hamburgh?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you give them orders to prevent people from taking the cannon to Hamburgh?—A. No, sir; I did not know anything about it till I heard the firing over there.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I understood you to say that you had known Dock Adams for ten years?—A. Yes, sir; or probably longer; I will say ten years.

Q. And I understood you to say that he is a trifling person, a loafer?—A. A trifling, loafing person.

LEWIS CHILDS—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 5, 1877.*

LEWIS CHILDS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. At Waterloo, Laurens County.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I cannot give you an exact account; but about, I guess, thirty or thirty-five years.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am sixty-eight years old by my own count.

Q. What political party do you vote with?—A. I vote the republican ticket.

Q. Did any white men try to make you vote the democratic ticket at the last election?—A. My young master, his name was John Harris—

Q. Go on and state what he said to you.—A. He came to my house. I rent land from him. I raised him myself. He came in my house, which he had never done, since I had rented it, before. The election was on Tuesday, and Monday before the election he came in my house and

said, "Lewis, I am sorry to say it to you, but I am obliged to turn you out. If you go against me I will have to turn you out of house and home. You can't work my soil." I called him Massa John, and I says, "Massa John, I can't do it." I says, "I know no other way but the republican ticket."

Q. What did he mean when he said if you went against him?—A. He meant for me to vote the democrat ticket.

Q. What did he offer you if you would vote the democratic ticket?—A. He said, "Lewis, I will give you the land and a mule." Said I, "Massa John, I won't take your land and mule. I will vote the republican ticket."

Q. What did he say to you further about it?

WITNESS. Afterwards?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes; tell us what he said to you.

A. Afterwards he said, "Lewis, what did I tell you? Didn't I tell you how you would be served?" I said, "Yes, sir." "Well," says he, "you can't work my soil now; but I will see further into it."

Q. Do you know of any other colored republicans in your neighborhood who were forced to vote the democratic ticket? and if you say you do, tell us how they were forced to vote it.

Mr. MERRIMON. Do not state it unless you know it of your own knowledge.

A. I will say this: I don't lie at all. I know a great many; but I can't call but two men's names that I can swear to, and that was Thomas Smith and Austin Watson. They were persuaded into it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How were they persuaded into it?—A. Thomas Smith and I lived on the same soil. They said if we didn't vote the democratic ticket we shouldn't live on their soil.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Who said that?—A. John Harris and William Harris.

Q. Colored men?—A. O, these were the gentlemen that owned the land.

Q. Did you hear them say so?—A. I heard them say so. And I have a fellow-servant who will come here and tell you forty names by to-morrow night, who knows all about it.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where do you live? Do you live on Harris's land?—A. My family is there, and corn and fodder and cotton. I suppose I have one bale of cotton; but of course I can't work there any more, and I have got to go some place to stay. I can find land to work on, I think, though I am a mechanic myself; but I fix a place for my children to work.

Q. What ticket did you vote at the last election?—A. The republican ticket.

Q. What has this John Harris said to you since the election, if anything?—A. He only said, "Lewis, don't you know what I told you?" I said, "Yes, sir." Said he, "Now you can't work my soil, and I may as well tell you." And a few days afterward he came and says, "Lewis, your name is taken off our ticket." Understand me, gentlemen; give me time to talk——

Q. What did he mean by "our ticket"?—A. That is the meeting they had. I don't understand it no how. He said, "Your name is taken off." On last Saturday morning was their meeting again, you understand.

Q. The white men's meeting?—A. Yes, sir, the white men's meeting. I went on there after I heard that my name was put back on the ticket.

Q. You mean a list that they were making up of names of people to be turned off?—A. I don't know how to tell it. I can tell it in the African manner. He said, "Your name is on again, and you will have to leave; but hold on a few days, and I may get it modified." Then I left. I hate to leave any neighborhood that I am acquainted in.

Q. What did Harris say to you about going to Columbia?—A. He said, "Whatever you do, Lewis, don't you go down to Columbia; go any other course, to Abbeville or any other place, but not to Columbia." I used to live down here. I'm a very fine carriage-smith. And he says, "The reason I say so to you is because probably I shall want you to come back here; and if you go to Columbia and then come back here the gentlemen what patronizes you"——

Q. What did he mean by saying if you went to Columbia?—A. He didn't want me to come here. He said that several times. He said if I came here and then went back, that they wouldn't patronize me.

Q. If you came to testify?—A. The neighborhood wouldn't patronize me; that is, the citizens.

Q. The white men would not patronize you as a citizen if you came here to testify; to give your evidence?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the white men say anything else to you about voting or turning you off the land? If they did, you may go on and tell us what it was.—A. I had a heap of words said to me, but they have slipped my memory. I always go as far as I can say or think.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You parted company with your late young master, did you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You and he are not friendly now?—A. Yes, sir; if I was to go there, there is nothing in the house he wouldn't give me right now. I will say it honestly. But he has to do it on account of being at this meeting.

Q. What are you mad at him for?

(Mr. Christianity objects to the question, because it assumes that the witness has sworn to what he has not sworn.)

Mr. MERRIMON. I have the right to test the veracity of this witness.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. A man has no right to test the veracity of a witness by assuming that he said he hated his young master, when he said nothing of the kind.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. You don't like your late young master, do you?

WITNESS. I don't like him?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

WITNESS. You ask me an unfair question, sir.

Mr. CHRISTIANCY. You haven't said anything of the kind, have you?

A. Not at all.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I ask you the question now.—A. I haven't said anything of the kind.

Q. I ask you the question now.

WITNESS. You ask me an unfair question.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. He asks you now whether you like your young master.—A. I may like him, and not like his ways.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Are you friendly with him now?—A. I am friendly with him, but not friendly with his ways.

Q. Who hunted you up to come down here?

WITNESS. Who hunted me up?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

WITNESS. I hunted my own self.

Q. How did you know that this committee was here?

WITNESS. How did I know that this committee was here?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. I hunted till I found it.

Q. Nobody told you it was here?—A. No, sir; honestly.

Q. Honestly, nobody told you that this committee was here?—A. No, sir; nobody didn't told me it was here.

Q. Did you dream of it, some night?—A. No, sir; I didn't.

Q. How did you come to know it?—A. Because I have lived in town here before, and I knowed it was somewhere or another. I lived here before the first rock was put down here.

Q. Who told you that this committee was here.—A. No person.

Q. You, then, found it out of your own knowledge, but nobody told you to come here?—A. No, sir.

Q. When did you come?—A. I got off the cars down here at the depot on last Tuesday night, and I have been walking about hunting for the committee, and I have found it.

Q. At last you have found it in the United States court-house; what do you think of it?—A. I can't say about that. I wants my rights and I don't want nothing more; and I think as far as you are asking me questions, you will give me liberty to ask some. I think that a man ought to seek out for his rights if he can find them.

Q. You are seeking for your rights now, are you not?—A. If I can get them.

Q. What right are you seeking for now?—A. The right of a man to do his work like an honest man, that can find some spot in the world to work on, and find some land for his family and children to live on the soil, and work honest like he always has been living, and not just run off on politics—and that's what I call right for an honest man.

Q. Did you vote?—A. I voted; and I always did vote the republican ticket and never did vote anything else.

Q. Has not a man a right to do what he pleases with his own property?—A. I suppose he has. Look here; I am an African, and I can't talk with you at all.

Q. Did they ever charge you with any crime up there?

The WITNESS. What do you say?

Q. Did they ever complain that you had done anything wrong up there?—A. There was nothing fatched against me—old Lewis Childs—they couldn't show nothing against him, more than he's a hard laborer and corrects his children and tells them to do their duty. If a man rents my land and don't come nigh me, and only just gives me land, I will take his stock and run the farm, and I will run myself, because I am a mechanic, too.

Q. Did they ever have you up in court about anything?

The WITNESS. Me?

Mr. MERRIMON. Yes.

A. No, sir.

Q. You have never been in court, have you?—A. I have been in the court-house as a witness.

THOMAS ELLIS—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 5, 1877.*

THOMAS ELLIS (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. How old are you ?—Answer. I will be thirty years old on the 11th of next August.

Q. Where do you live ?—A. In Waterloo Township, Laurens County.

Q. How long have you lived there ?—A. I have been there ever since I was eight years old.

Q. What has your business been ?—A. I have been farming, sir.

Q. What political party do you belong to ?—A. The republican party.

Q. You may state whether any white democrats tried to make you vote the democratic ticket before the last election, and if they did, state what they said and did to you.—A. I do not understand your conversation, sir.

Q. If any white democrat tried to make you vote the democratic ticket before the last election, you may state it.—A. They tried to persuade me to do it.

Q. Tell what they said to you ?—A. They told me if I didn't vote and help them to get the government I could not get any employment on their soil.

Q. Who told you that ?—A. I was before their club and they told me so.

Q. Before what club ?—A. Before the Waterloo club.

Q. A democratic club ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were in their club meeting, were you ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What white men were there that you knew ?—A. Mr. Wade Anderson, and Mr. Tom Anderson, and Mr. Shaw, and Mr. Nicholas Holmes.

Q. What did they say to you ?—A. They just told us that if we didn't vote and help them get the government they wouldn't give us no employment for another year, and we just had to do it.

Q. What colored men were there at that time besides yourself ?—A. The house was full of them.

Q. Full of colored men ?—A. Yes, sir, and whites together, mixed up there ; the house was crowded.

Q. When was that ?—A. That was just the Saturday night before the election, and the Saturday night just before that, too—two Saturday nights together.

Q. What ticket were they wanting you to vote ?—A. The democratic ticket.

Q. What ticket did you vote ?—A. I voted the republican ticket, sir.

Q. On whose land did you live ?—A. On Mr. John Harris's land.

Q. What did he say to you ?—A. He told me if I didn't come and go with them—that he had nothing in the world against me, but if I didn't come and go with them—they had my name on the list, and I would have to go away, and he could not help himself, because it was a united thing from shore to shore ; that they had determined upon one thing, and he couldn't give me any employment unless I would help him to vote, and if I would, he would rent me land at one bale of cotton less than I had been getting it for.

Q. Have you received any notice from the white men since the election ?—A. I have.

Q. Go on and state when you received it and what it was.—A. I received it last Saturday evening. The club met and consulted whether

they would take off or put on any more—doing away with what they had done, and I suppose that they still continued to keep those men that they had spotted for leaders and keep them on, and I were one, and I had got to get away—they told me I had got to get away.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Do you mean that you were on the list of those that had to get out?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Who told you that you would have to get out?—A. Mr. Will Harris told me so, sir. I was up there when the club busted ; broke up and adjourned.

Q. When was that?—A. Last Saturday evening.

Q. There was a meeting of the democratic club last Saturday evening?—A. Last Saturday evening.

Q. And you were up there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who asked you to come up?—A. I didn't go up to the hall ; it was over there under the store at Smyrna church, which was at the store, and when they came away from the hall——

Q. Did Will Harris tell you who else had to get out?—A. Yes, sir ; he called the men's names over to me. It was me and Austin Watson and old man Childs, who was tried [has testified] here, and Willis Smith and Augustus Anderson and old man Thomas Smith and Bill Warden. Those were the men that he went over at that time—and Lewis Sharp.

Q. Were these men all republicans?—A. Yes, sir ; all of them.

Q. And they voted the republican ticket?—A. They did, sir.

Q. State whether or not you have been notified to leave the county by any one.—A. They said I had better get clean away from there ; that is what they told me. I told them I would do so, and they asked me where I would go to, and I told them I didn't know, but I would have to go, and I started and I came down last Tuesday to hunt me a place.

Q. Have you a family?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A wife and children?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you lived on Harris's land?—A. I have been renting from him for three years, sir.

Q. Did he find any fault with the way you worked his land?—A. Not a bit. Mr. Harris seemed to be very much interested about the club having me spotted. They had me and Austin, and we was the two best hands he had on the place.

Q. He did not want you spotted?—A. No, sir ; he didn't want me spotted, but he could not help himself, he said.

Q. He said it was "a general thing from shore to shore?"—A. Yes, sir ; a general thing from shore to shore, and he could not help himself, and he didn't want me to think hard of him, and I believe he was honest in his opinion, of course, but under the obligation that he had gone under he said he could not help himself.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You are a leader up there among the colored people?—A. I am spotted as one.

Q. How is the fact?—A. I have always told them if I saw they were going wrongful I would tell them the way I was going ; and if they asked me my views I would tell them.

Q. Did you join the democratic club?—A. No, sir.

Q. How did you happen to be there in the democratic club?—A. They asked me up there to join them.

Q. And were you in their meeting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you heard what they said?—A. Yes, sir,

Q. And you declined to join?—A. No, sir.

Q. What did you say to them?—A. I told them I did not see the point where I felt myself exposed about it.

Q. You did not join them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then they said what you have told us?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you sure that you have not made up this tale to tell the committee?—A. No, sir; it wasn't made up at all. I have told the truth and nothing but the truth.

Q. What sort of men are those that you talked to in this way—good or bad men, and were they white men?—A. Mr. Harris is a fine man.

Q. Would he tell the truth?—A. He will.

Q. If he were to say that you had not told the truth, would that be true?—A. He wouldn't say so.

Q. You think not?—A. I know he won't; I know he won't go back on his own word.

Q. How did you happen to come in the direction of this committee when you started out to get work?—A. A man from Laurens knowed me and had me subpoenaed.

Q. Who?—A. Mr. Owens.

Q. Who is Mr. Owens?—A. Our senator from Laurens.

Q. When did you tell him about this outrage on you?—A. I told him so yesterday. He saw me and was talking to me and asked me what I was doing here, and I told him I was looking for a place.

Q. When did he notify you to come down here?—A. He didn't notify me at all.

Q. How did you happen to come?—A. I came to hunt a place——

Q. Why did you come here?—A. I have been out in the country and got word——

Q. You didn't come down to visit this committee?—A. No, sir; not at all.

Q. But as soon as you arrived here you went and told your senator the story you have told us?—A. Just exactly what I have told here. And he called on me of course, and asked me what I was doing down here, and I told him I was trying to get me a place.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You told him that yesterday?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. You say they did not make any complaints against you up there except on account of politics?—A. That is all.

Q. You are a very good man except that?—A. That is all they say.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. If the white men said anything else to you about turning you off their land or about voting the democratic ticket, you may tell us.—A. He didn't tell me anything else, only that he couldn't employ me, for I was spotted as a leader, and he couldn't give me any employment, and that was on account of the obligation he had gone under in the club. Mr. Harris said he would employ me, but the club wouldn't allow him to do it. That is about as far as we went in the conversation. He said I would have to go away, and I came out to hunt me a place.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. They did not turn you off until your year was out?—A. O, no, sir; not at all.

LIEUT. JOHN C. WHITE—EDGEFIELD COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 5, 1877.*

JOHN C. WHITE sworn and examined.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Question. State your rank in the Army.—Answer. I am a first lieutenant, First Artillery, and brevet captain, United States Army.

Q. How long have you been stationed in the State of South Carolina?—A. On this present detail, since, I should say, about the 21st of October last. I was here before, but not connected at all with this detail.

Q. How long ago were you here before?—A. I came South in November, 1872, and remained in Charleston and in Savannah until September, 1874.

Q. But you came in the State the last time in October?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you stationed?—A. I first came to this place, and from here I was sent to Edgefield during the election.

Q. Were you at Edgefield on the 7th of November—election-day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long before the election was it before you arrived at Edgefield?—A. If I recollect aright, it was about the 25th of October.

Q. And you were there from that time until when?—A. I think about the 10th of November we left there; it was the afternoon of the 10th of November I am pretty sure.

Q. I will ask you if you know, and if so please state, anything showing that the colored people were intimidated during the last election in order to make them vote the democratic ticket or to not vote at all. State anything that you saw of that nature, either prior to or during the election.—A. I saw no acts of violence during the election. I was officer of the day of the camp of the artillery battalion, commencing the night previous and lasting through the election. I saw no acts of violence offered to anybody. My views in regard to those matters are simply personal, and I do not know that they are of any particular value. There was certainly a moral intimidation.

Q. Describe how it was.—A. As soon as it began to grow dark on the night of the 6th of November there was an indiscriminate shooting of fire-arms commenced, and voices of all descriptions, yells and shouts and everything of that kind, which continued through that night.

Q. By whom was this carried on—the whites?—A. The white people for the most part; they were clad in red shirts, and nearly all mounted, and went tearing up and down the roads, which certainly had a certain effect upon the class of persons that represent the negro population there, I should judge. That is my individual opinion. I know it to be a fact from having had several parties place themselves under my protection that night, who were evidently very much terrified.

Q. Those were colored men who placed themselves under your protection?—A. Colored men in each case. Now while I make that statement I ought also to have it borne in mind that I know of no act of violence being offered to anybody. I am not prepared to say how far my opinion in regard to those people resorting to such acts may be proper or improper, but still those are my views on the subject.

Q. From what you saw of that conduct and the conduct of the colored people, did the colored people appear to be intimidated?—A. Some of them were, undoubtedly. I don't know how it affected the mass of them.

Q. Do you know where Senator Cain's house is there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you state whether you noticed at any time any crowd of these white men gathered there in front of his house making demonstration?—

A. I did not. His house was injured to a certain extent and the windows demolished, whether by his own party or the other I don't know. There was an objectionable class of persons around his house the most of the time, and there was a good deal of whisky in the crowd, and I imagine that that might have been occasioned by a drunken row.

Q. You did not go up to the house to inquire into the facts or see who was responsible for it?—A. No, sir; I had nothing to do with that.

Q. Were you at any polling-place?—A. Not directly at any polling-place; I was with my company in the immediate vicinity of the upper polling-place, where the white population voted mostly.

Q. Was that at the court-house?—A. Yes, sir; and we were probably a hundred yards from the court-house.

Q. Describe what took place there, and whether there were any demonstrations by the whites that were calculated to keep colored people away from the polls, or anything of that kind.—A. As I said before, I saw no act of violence offered to anybody. The front of the court-house was enveloped by a party of probably eighty or ninety men, wearing the typical red shirt, and carrying formidable arms—carbines, shot-guns, and revolvers—one or two or three or more on each person, and some had bowie-knives; and some of the pistols and guns were occasionally discharged, but not at anybody particularly. They formed a semicircle in front of the court-house, blocking up the way. So far as that went the polls were obstructed, but to no greater extent. I know of nobody having been threatened with personal injury. There was nothing except the fact that it would be an unpleasant thing to pass through that line of men. I should not myself have cared to register a vote obnoxious to the party around there if I had been a citizen of the place; I should not have cared to take the chances. Still, a man of extraordinary nerve might have gone up and registered, and probably would not have been hurt. My own judgment led me to believe that they did not intend to hurt anybody. Still, there was a moral effect, undoubtedly. I saw no negroes registering there. I understood from others that there were some who registered, but I saw none.

Q. How far off were you from that poll when that crowd was there?—A. About 150 feet, or possibly more; about half a block.

Q. Were you during the day at poll No. 2?—A. No, sir; I knew nothing except by hearsay of what transpired there.

Q. Did you hear any violent language used by any of those men on horseback, either that night, before, or during that time?—A. Nothing further than cursing and swearing at some of the negroes that they would pass on the road. I don't think I heard any instances of threats of personal injury.

Q. But you heard swearing at the negroes along the streets?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The night after the election, how was it?—A. With the exception of yelling, screaming, and shooting in the air with those fire-arms, there were no other instances of disorder that I am aware of; I saw no personal encounters of any description. I heard no threats from any responsible party. I heard two or three remarks made of that character, but they were not by responsible parties, and had no particular effect.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were there many negroes in the town the night before?—A. There

were in the vicinity of the town, but they had a preference for remaining outside; they did not come in.

Q. You speak not very definitely about Mr. Cain's house; I infer from your remark that there was a drinking-place there, or near there?—A. There are sample-rooms in the immediate vicinity of his house; though there may not have been any drinking at the house, there was in the neighborhood.

Q. From the point where you stood, did you observe disorderly persons?—A. Many times; I had to pass there in going to my meals, and I saw disorderly persons more or less all the time.

Q. You spoke of horses standing around the polls at box No. 1?—A. Yes, sir. There was a door in the second story to which very high steps led up.

Q. What were the means of approach to the place?—A. If a man had waited long enough he might probably have pushed his way through. I cannot say that the passage-way was not clear.

Q. You think that a man of ordinary firmness would not have liked to go through?—A. No; not if he was going to reside in the place afterward; I should not think he would.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. And was obnoxious to that crowd?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Was that mere display there at the court-house steps, or was there a hostile purpose?—A. I mean to say that it was mere display; I do not mean to intimate that anything further took place.

Q. You observed no violent demonstration toward any individual?—A. No, sir; and I have no doubt that as long as General Butler had his party in hand there would have been no violence.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What do you mean by General Butler having his party in hand?—A. Well, I think that he was evidently the party-leader, and I must say he exercised a remarkable amount of coolness and discretion in the control of affairs. Though he and I think very differently on general points, on this matter I want to pay him this testimony as to his wise control. I think that the fact that there was no collision between the different parties there was due entirely to his control in the latter part of the evening.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Did you see negroes making demonstrations as though they desired or invited collision with the whites?—A. No, sir; I saw very little of the negro population with the exception of the night previous, when these parties had placed themselves under my protection. They seemed to be more or less terrified. There were only a few of them, however. We all know that they are of a superstitious nature, and they might have been excited by not very tangible causes. There was a party of negroes headed by Mr. Sheppard when the trouble arose at the first poll, when the troops were sent there to clear the polls, and the noise was then at the highest; and when the polls were the most obstructed, General Brannan was called upon for his command and he ordered us out. While we were preparing to obey that order he revoked the order for the time, until Major Kline should report from the polls the actual state of affairs and as to whether there was any danger to any individual. He revoked his order until that report was made. When it was made it was found

not necessary to send us out, and we did not go. General Butler then came to the steps and he and Mr. Sheppard, General Gary, and Major Gary and others spoke and got the crowd in an apparently good humor, and all danger of collision passed. At the same time there were no votes cast. This large negro body was brought up by Mr. Sheppard past our barracks, and, when in front of our barracks, he called upon them to go up and cast their votes if they wanted to. They hesitated a moment when they saw this crowd around the court-house, and turned around and walked back. That was made the subject of various comments.

Q. Sheppard was a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A democratic lawyer of that place?—A. Yes, sir. The negroes claimed that they didn't care to pass through that crowd, and their opponents claimed that they had already voted; and, I suppose, both opinions are worthy of respect.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. Were the crowd which you say were somewhat disorderly near Senator Cain's house, which you saw at different times, colored or white, or mixed?—A. The great majority were colored people.

Q. You saw whites among them, did you not?—A. Very few. I don't know that I saw any collection of white men around this immediate vicinity of Mr. Cain's house. Two or three houses off, there was a drinking-saloon, and at the back part of it these men kept their horses and rode in and out constantly, but I don't recollect any occasion where I saw any number of white men around Cain's house.

Q. You do not know whether there had been or not a crowd around his house during the night?—A. No, sir; I understood the troubles took place at night. That I know nothing of. I was in the court-house at the time the votes were being counted, by the request of both parties.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. I believe you said you were officer of the day on election-day?—A. From the night previous to the election until the closing of the polls.

Q. Were you much about General Brannan's office?—A. His office was in our immediate neighborhood, a few steps off.

Q. A negro named Jesse Jones has sworn that General Brannan did not do his duty. I want to ask you whether, under your observation, he sent out detachments and officers to observe what was going on, as application was made to him. He is not here, so that I cannot examine him.—A. I cannot answer for General Brannan possibly. He was my superior in the service. I know that detachments and officers were sent out constantly during the day. How that agreed with the calls made upon General Brannan I know nothing about.

CHARLES BARNUM—LAURENS COUNTY.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *January 5, 1877.*

CHARLES BARNUM sworn and examined:

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Columbia

Q. How long have you lived here?—A. A little over ten years.

Q. Where were you on the day of the last election in this State?—A. I was at Laurens Court-House, Laurens County.

Q. What official position did you hold, if any, at that time?—A. I was deputy United States marshal.

Q. How many boxes or polling-places were there at Laurens Court-House on the day of the last election?—A. There were four in the town.

Q. You may state whether or not in your official capacity you visited those several boxes.—A. I visited them all during the day.

Q. You may state what occurred at Laurens Court-House within your own personal observation on the day of the election.—A. In the morning, about seven o'clock I went to the first poll—I don't know how else to designate it. I designate it as the first poll. There were two in the court-house. It was the one on the west side of the court-house. I found that poll very much crowded and that there was difficulty in getting in to vote. I got in there and finally succeeded in getting the polls cleared to some extent. I then went round to visit the other poll. I was down from there a square away, I suppose, when I heard some one halloo up at the poll I had just left, and I heard that the police had a man arrested, and there was a large crowd following him hollering. He was a colored man, and two policeman had him. I asked what he had been arrested for, and I was told that it was for illegal voting. In a few moments I went up to them and asked them if they had a warrant for him, and they said not.

Q. Were the policemen colored or white?—A. White.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Were they democrats or republicans?—A. They were said to be democrats. I asked them if they had a warrant, and I was told that they had not. I then told them that they had no right to make an arrest, I thought, under the circumstances, without a warrant. It was but a short time after that until I saw another arrest made by them, and they were going toward the trial-justice's.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The arrest of another colored man?—A. The arrest of another colored man. I was told that that was for illegal voting also, and there was a large crowd following whooping. I went into the trial-justice's office and asked him if he had issued the warrant. He said he had, for illegal voting. I asked him if he thought he was doing right to issue warrants for that when there was a United States commissioner there. He said he was not aware that there was one there, and that he didn't know that they issued warrants. I told him there was one there who had got in the night before. He said he had also issued a second warrant. While I was in the office the second man was brought in. He was told that there was no action against him and discharged. The other man was put into jail, but was let out next morning. That stopped the arrests as far as I knew. I didn't hear of any more arrests that day.

Q. What time in the day were these arrests made?—A. I think it was between seven and eight o'clock when the first arrest was made, and I think it was about half past eight when I went up to his office. I didn't pay particular attention to the time. The parties were arrested on the charge that they had voted twice. That scared a great many others so that they went away from the polls and did not vote. They went away in squads.

Q. A great many colored people?—A. Yes, sir; I saw several squads going away. I told some of them that they could vote if they wanted to, but they got scared and went away.

Q. Do you know whether or not the republican colored men were de-

tered from voting by threats that they would be turned off from lands that they occupied?—A. That was the general threat throughout the country.

By Mr. MERRIMON:

Q. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—A. I heard it said by the people there, both white and colored. That was the universal language of the people there that they would not employ any one that voted the republican ticket.

Q. I want you to tell the men that you heard say it.—A. I don't know that I could. I was a stranger there. It was a general conversation. There was a great many colored people came to me and told me that they had been threatened to be turned away from their places, and wanted to know if they had a right to vote as they chose. I told them they had, and a great many said that they were afraid to do it; that they had families, and would be turned out of their houses and out of their homes, and, as they used the expression, "into the big road."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What was the talk in regard to that among the white people?—A. It was generally understood that they had passed resolutions and had agreements among themselves that they would not employ colored laborers that voted the republican ticket.

Q. Where were you the night before the election?—A. I was in the town of Laurens Court-House. I staid there all night.

Q. You may state whether or not democrats arrived at Laurens Court-House during the night in bodies, and, if so, whether they were armed, mounted, and uniformed.—A. About three o'clock I awoke. I had been sleeping in the hotel opposite the public square. The court-house is situated in the center of the square. I awoke about three o'clock, and I heard a good deal of hollering and yelling, and I went to the window and looked out and could see a large body of white men riding around the square at a full gallop.

Q. What would you estimate the number at?—A. I thought, in looking out, that there was about three hundred. At about ten minutes to four I got up and dressed.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY:

Q. These were white men?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Had they red shirts?—A. Red shirts, blue, and yellow. I got up and dressed and went out at ten minutes to four. I had asked the landlord to call me at four o'clock, as I expected to go away to Clinton. I got up and dressed and walked out on the street and went around the square. I thought then that there were about four hundred, nearly. Sometimes a dozen or two would turn off on a side-street and go down, and I would see others come in. They kept up that riding until about six o'clock. I don't know whether they were armed or not; I didn't see any arms on those men, but I saw them riding.

Q. Anything else that occurred affecting the election during the day you may state.—A. Well, I don't know that there was anything excepting this system of arrests which they started there in the morning. That was stopped as soon as I went to the trial-justice's office, so far as I knew. I was not aware of any more arrests. The trial-justice told me he would not issue any more warrants if the commissioner would act, and he told me if he did, he would send them to him.

Q. What effect had that system of arrests upon the colored voters ?—
A. I think it had the effect of driving away from three to four hundred voters, according to my estimate.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Don't you think it was a thousand ?—A. No, sir ; I don't think it was.

Q. You spoke of a system of arrests ; what do you mean by that ?—
A. I say there was three right along made by the police.

Q. Three make a system ?—A. Well, I don't know ; it was the word I used. There was three made right off very quick.

Q. Those three were charged with an offense ?—A. Illegal voting was the charge, as I understood it.

Q. That did not frighten a man who wanted to vote legally, did it ?—
A. I didn't see any one frightened.

Q. Did you call out the military ?—A. No, sir ; I did not.

Q. How far is Laurens from Columbia ?—A. I think that the exact distance is seventy-nine miles.

Q. Why were you sent all the way from Columbia up there to oversee that box ?—A. I went up there about three weeks before.

Q. Why ?—A. I was deputy United States marshal, and I went up there in the first place at the request of Senator Owens, of that county.

Q. Is he a radical ?—A. He is a republican.

Q. Is he a radical republican ?—A. Well, I don't know whether he is what you may call a radical republican, or not. He is a republican.

Q. He sent for you to come up ?—A. No, sir ; he did not send for me to come up.

Q. He asked you to go up ?—A. He asked me to go up with him, and I did.

Q. For what ; to superintend the canvass ?—A. I went up there to remain there during the time that was to elapse between that and the election.

Q. Did you vote up there ?—A. I did not.

Q. What were you going to do up there ; were you merely a friendly visitor to Mr. Owens, or did you go in order to interfere with politics in that county ?—A. No, sir ; I did not go up there to interfere in politics. I went up there to see if we could have fair play.

Q. Did you have arms with you ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You had no arms on the day of the election ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never carry arms ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you a regular deputy United States marshal ?—A. Yes, sir ; I was at the time. I was commissioned on the 23d of October, I think.

Q. Commissioned generally, or for the purposes of the election ?—A. I was commissioned generally then. My commission ran to the 31st of December.

Q. It commenced what day in October ?—A. I think it was on the 23d that I received it.

Q. Did the marshal order you up there on duty ?—A. He sent my commission to me up there, and I received it there.

Q. At whose suggestion ?—A. Well, I don't know at whose suggestion. I wrote to him that I was going to ask him to send me a commission, and he did so.

Q. As United States deputy marshal ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you seek to induce anybody to vote the republican ticket ?—
A. I did not, sir ; I told everybody they had a right to vote as they chose.

Q. You did not take any interest in the election at all, except simply to oversee it and do your duty?—A. I took an interest so far as to see that every one had a chance to vote as they pleased.

Q. Did they?—A. I think not.

Q. Were there any United States troops there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they called into action?—A. No, sir.

Q. You say two or three hundred went off without voting?—A. I should think so.

Q. That is your opinion?—A. That is my opinion; yes, sir.

Q. You are of the opinion that the arrest of three negroes for illegal voting really drove off two or three hundred?—A. Yes, sir; that and the riding. There was a great deal of riding about.

Q. How many negroes were there during the night?—A. I suppose between two and three hundred slept in the court-house during the night.

Q. Did they have any arms?—A. I didn't see any. I saw the crowd in the afternoon and evening, but I didn't see any arms.

Q. Did you ever hold any office in this city?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What office did you hold?—A. I was city clerk.

Q. How long have you been in office here?—A. I was two years in that office. I was an expressman when I came here. I was two years in the Southern Express Company.

Q. Have you accounted for all the moneys that came into your hands as clerk of this city?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. All of them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Your accounts are all balanced?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There is no trouble about it of any sort?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. State anything that came under your observation during the time you were in Laurens County previous to the election?—A. Well, on the 25th they had a meeting there.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Who had?—A. The republicans called a meeting there.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Where?—A. At Laurens Court-House. It was a political meeting, and they had some speakers there from Columbia. At the offstart the republicans came in on horseback—most of the republicans came in on horseback, and a number of them rode around the square two or three times and proceeded in procession to the grounds where they were going to hold their meeting. Very soon after they had left the square the democrats came in on horseback also. Well, there was a large number of horsemen. They rode around the square a little while and started and rode past where the republican meeting was being held, along the street close by. There was about a dozen horsemen came up to our grounds, and one of them seemed to be a leader; he had a blue sash around him, and he paraded his men and gave orders not to let any of their men go in there. He said he didn't want to have any fuss. He spoke to me and another deputy marshal that was there, and says, "I am not going to let any of our men go in there; they are going to ride by and come back; if you two men will walk around here and see any of our men coming in here, I will have them taken away." They rode down by and back again. There was a good deal of hollering, and the speakers had to stop a few minutes while they were going by; but further than that there was no trouble there that day, and I was told that they had a meeting of their own on the other side of the town afterward.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you travel through the country ?—A. No, sir ; I did not. I only went directly to the court-house and remained there all the time until I came away.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. So it is true that some of your folks rode around the square on horseback ?—A. They did that morning.

Q. Did they hurrah any ?—A. Yes, sir ; they hurrahed.

Q. They hurrahed for Chamberlain ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And for Hayes and Wheeler ?—A. Yes, sir ; I think they did.

Q. Did the white people all run out of town then ?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. It did not scare the negroes ?—A. I did not see anybody run.

Q. If the whites did that the negroes would all run ?—A. They did the same thing afterwards.

Q. Did not the negroes run ?—A. I didn't see any run that day.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. I will ask you if the meeting to which you refer, as you understood it, was called exclusively as a republican meeting ?—A. It was ; yes, sir.

Q. Did you notice whether those white men who came in, clad in the main with blue shirts, were or were not armed ?—A. I saw some of them have pistols. I was not near enough to the main body to see whether they all had pistols or not. I saw two or three swinging their pistols in the air.

Q. Did you notice whether the negroes were armed or not, who were riding around the square ?—A. I did not see any exposed on the negroes ; it may have been that some of them had arms. It would have been a strange thing if they had not ; most every man you could see had more or less pistols.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do not the people mostly carry arms in that country ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do they not in this State mostly carry arms ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Both black and white and republicans and democrats ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Those white fellows who went in there didn't shoot anybody ?—A. No, sir ; they didn't shoot anybody.

By Mr. CHRISTIANCY :

Q. Have the colored people as many arms in proportion as the whites ?—A. As far as my observation has extended I don't think they have, because they are not able to buy them ; that is, the rank and file of the colored people in this State ; but all who are able to get them do so.

By Mr. MERRIMON :

Q. Do you not know that most of them are furnished with arms by the State government ?—A. None, except the militia.

Q. And there is no militia except the negroes ?—A. None that I am aware of.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you, during the last political canvass, see negroes armed with guns furnished by the State ?—A. I have not seen anything of that kind. I didn't see a militia company out during the campaign at all at any point where I was in the State.

Senate documents

Bd.: [290.] 1876/77, Vol. 6,1 = Congress 44, Sess. 2

Washington, DC 1877

Am.b. 3040-290,6,1

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb11354498-9